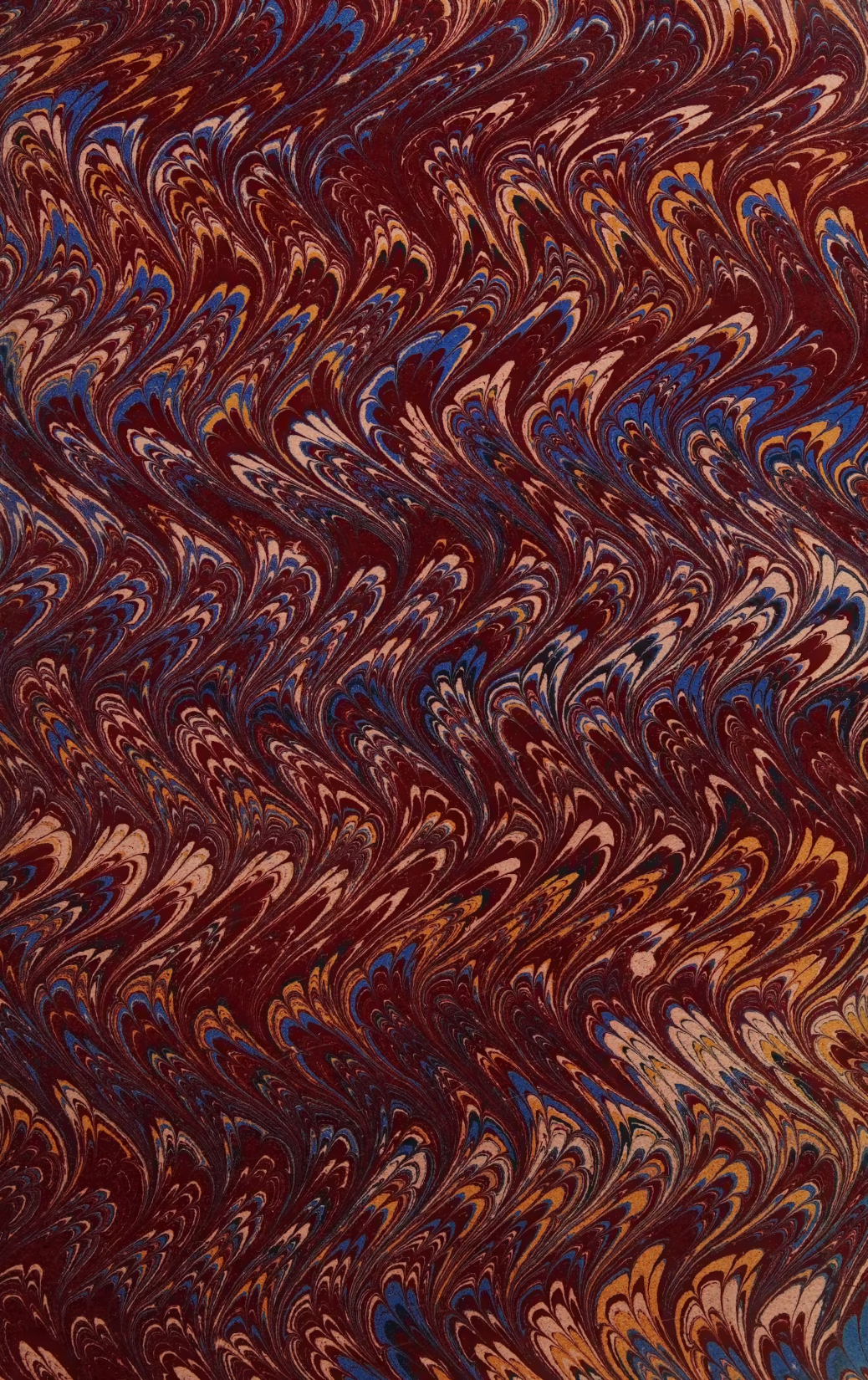
R 920
D561 25

Charles E. Swaine.

Ref. DA 28 .D4 v.25 21525

Dictionary of national biography



DOMINICAN COLLEGE LIBRARY
SAN RAFAEL, CALIF.

Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2025

https://archive.org/details/bwb_S0-BPY-214_25

# DICTIONARY

OF

# NATIONAL BIOGRAPHY

HARRIS——HENRY I.

# DICTIONARY

OF

# NATIONAL BIOGRAPHY

EDITED BY

LESLIE STEPHEN

AND

SIDNEY LEE

VOL. XXV.

HARRIS——HENRY I.

CUMMINGTON COLLEGE
AND LIBRARY

LONDON
SMITH, ELDER, & CO., 15 WATERLOO PLACE
1891

[*All rights reserved*]

D561 25

21525

# LIST OF WRITERS

IN THE TWENTY-FIFTH VOLUME.

R. E. A. . . R. E. Anderson.
W. A. J. A. W. A. J. Archbold.
G. F. R. B. G. F. Russell Barker.
R. B. . . . . The Rev. Ronald Bayne.
T. B. . . . . Thomas Bayne.
G. T. B. . . G. T. Bettany.
A. C. B. . . A. C. Bickley.
B. H. B. . . The late Rev. B. H. Blacker.
G. C. B. . . G. C. Boase.
G. S. B. . . G. S. Boulger.
E. T. B. . . Miss Bradley.
A. H. B. . . A. H. Bullen.
E. C–N. . . . Edwin Cannan.
H. M. C. . . H. Manners Chichester.
A. M. C. . . Miss A. M. Clerke.
T. C. . . . . Thompson Cooper, F.S.A.
W. P. C. . . W. P. Courtney.
C. C. . . . . Charles Creighton, M.D.
L. C. . . . . Lionel Cust, F.S.A.
A. D. . . . . Austin Dobson.
R. D. . . . . Robert Dunlop.
C. H. F. . . C. H. Firth.
J. G. F. . . J. G. Fotheringham.
W. H. F. . . The Hon. and Rev. Canon Fremantle.
F. J. F. . . Dr. F. J. Furnivall.
S. R. G. . . S. R. Gardiner, LL.D.
R. G. . . . . Richard Garnett, LL.D.
J. T. G. . . J. T. Gilbert, F.S.A.
G. G. . . . . Gordon Goodwin.
A. G. . . . . The Rev. Alexander Gordon.
R. E. G. . . . R. E. Graves.
J. M. G. . . J. M. Gray.
W. A. G. . . W. A. Greenhill, M.D.
J. A. H. . . J. A. Hamilton.
W. J. H–y. . W. J. Hardy.
R. H. . . . . Robert Harrison.
A. H. . . . . Albert Hartshorne.
T. F. H. . . T. F. Henderson.
R. H–r. . . The Rev. Richard Hooper.
W. H. . . . The Rev. William Hunt.
B. D. J. . . B. D. Jackson.
T. E. J. . . T. Evan Jacob.
T. B. J. . . T. B. Johnstone.
R. J. J. . . . The Rev. R. Jenkin Jones.
H. G. K. . . H. G. Keene, C.I.E.
C. L. K. . . C. L. Kingsford.
J. K. . . . . Joseph Knight.
J. K. L. . . Professor J. K. Laughton.
S. L. L. . . Sidney Lee.
H. R. L. . . The Rev. H. R. Luard, D.D.
J. A. F. M. J. A. Fuller Maitland.
E. H. M. . . E. H. Marshall.

# List of Writers.

C. T. M. . . C. Trice Martin, F.S.A.
L. M. M. . . Miss Middleton.
A. H. M. . . A. H. Millar.
C. M. . . . . Cosmo Monkhouse.
N. M. . . . . Norman Moore, M.D.
W. R. M. . . W. R. Morfill.
G. P. M–y. . G. P. Moriarty.
J. B. M. . . J. Bass Mullinger.
A. N. . . . . Albert Nicholson.
F. M. O'D. . F. M. O'Donoghue.
S. P. O. . . Capt. S. Pasfield Oliver, F.S.A.
J. H. O. . . The Rev. Canon Overton.
J. F. P. . . J. F. Payne, M.D.
N. D. F. P. N. D. F. Pearce.
G. G. P. . . The Rev. Canon Perry.
R. L. P. . . Reginald L. Poole.
B. P. . . . . Miss Porter.
W. R–l. . . The Rev. William Reynell, B.D.
J. M. R. . . J. M. Rigg.
C. J. R. . . . The Rev. C. J. Robinson.
J. R. . . . . Professor James Rowley.
W. S. . . . . The Rev. Professor Sanday, D.D.
L. C. S. . . L. C. Sanders.
J. M. S. . . J. M. Scott.
R. F. S. . . R. Farquharson Sharp.
L. S. . . . . Leslie Stephen.
C. W. S. . . C. W. Sutton.
W. C. S. . . W. C. Sydney.
J. T. . . . . James Tait.
H. R. T. . . H. R. Tedder.
F. St. J. T. The Rev. F. St. John Thackeray.
E. V. . . . . The Rev. Canon Venables.
R. H. V. . . Colonel Vetch, R.E.
A. V. . . . . Alsager Vian.
M. G. W. . . The Rev. M. G. Watkins.
F. W–t. . . Francis Watt.
C. W–h. . . Charles Welch.
C. W. . . . . Charles Welsh.
J. W–s. . . . James Williams.
W. W. . . . Warwick Wroth, F.S.A.

# DICTIONARY

OF

# NATIONAL BIOGRAPHY



HARRIS, AUGUSTUS GLOSSOP (1825–1873), actor and manager, was born at Portici, Naples, 12 June 1825. His mother was Mrs. Glossop, known on the operatic stage as Madame Feron. His father, Joseph Glossop, built the Coburg Theatre, now known as the Victoria, and was at various times manager of La Scala, Milan, and San Carlo in Naples. His first appearance on the stage was made in America, at about the age of eight, as a fairy coachman in the opera of 'Cinderella.' He played with Robson at the Bower Theatre in Stangate, and appeared as Snobbington Duprez in a farce at the Princess's Theatre, under the management of J. M. Maddox. After the retirement of Charles Kean from the Princess's Harris became the manager. He opened, 24 Sept. 1859, with Oxenford's adaptation 'Ivy Hall.' He introduced Charles Albert Fechter [q. v.] to London. His management closed 16 Oct. 1862. Harris is principally known as a manager of opera and ballet. He had an admirable eye for colour and great capacity for stage arrangement. With the stage and general management of Covent Garden he was connected, with only one break, for twenty-seven years, and he undertook the stage direction of opera in St. Petersburg, Madrid, Paris, Berlin, and Barcelona. During the last four years of his life he gave Christmas spectacles at Covent Garden. He died on 19 April 1873, at 2 Bedford Place, W.C., and was buried on the 25th at Brompton cemetery. He married, 17 Feb. 1846, Maria Ann Bone, who survives him. Two daughters, Ellen and Maria, and two sons, Augustus and Charles, have been connected with the stage. Augustus Harris the younger has been known for some years as the manager of Drury Lane Theatre, the Royal Italian Opera, Covent Garden, and other places.

[Era newspaper, 27 April 1873; private information.] J. K.

HARRIS, CHARLES AMYAND (1813–1874), bishop of Gibraltar, third son of James Edward Harris, second earl of Malmesbury, who died 10 Sept. 1841, by Harriet Susan, daughter of Francis Bateman Dashwood of Well Vale, Lincolnshire, was born at Christchurch, Hampshire, 4 Aug. 1813; his elder brother, James Howard, third earl of Malmesbury, is separately noticed. He matriculated from Oriel College, Oxford, 5 May 1831, graduated B.A. 1835, and M.A. 1837. He was fellow of All Souls' College 1835–7. In 1834 he was entered as a student of the Inner Temple, but changing his mind was ordained deacon in 1836 and priest in 1837. He acted as rector of Shaftesbury, Wiltshire, during 1839–40. In the latter year he was appointed to the rectory of Wilton in the same county, which had attached to it the rectory of Bulbridge and the vicarage of Ditchampton. On 16 Aug. 1841 he was nominated prebendary of Chardstock in Salisbury Cathedral, and made a domestic chaplain to the bishop of the diocese. His health failed in 1848, when he resigned his livings. After some years of rest he became in 1856 the perpetual curate of Rownhams, Southampton, where Lord Herbert, in conjunction with the widow of Major Colt, had built a new parish church. In 1863 he succeeded the Rev. Henry Drury [q. v.] as archdeacon of Wilts, when he was also made vicar of Bremhill-with-Highway, near Chippenham. Here he remained an active parish priest and a co-

adjutor to his bishop until 1868, when he was nominated to the bishopric of Gibraltar, and consecrated on 1 May. His kindly manner, his gentle bearing, his knowledge of languages, and his long experience fitted him for his new duties. At Gibraltar he entered heartily into his work, of which he more than once gave an account at the meetings of the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel. In 1872 he was attacked by fever, and returning to England resigned his bishopric in October 1873, and settled at Torquay, where he died on 16 March 1874, and was buried at Bremhill on 19 March by the side of his wife. By his will he left considerable sums to episcopal societies, besides legacies to his relatives.

Harris married, 20 May 1837, Katherine Lucia, youngest daughter of Sir Edward O'Brien, bart. She died at Bremhill vicarage 31 Jan. 1865. By her he had an only son, James Edward Harris, who died in childhood. Harris was the author of 'One Rule and One Mind,' a sermon, 1841.

[Salisbury and Winchester Journal, 21 March 1874, p. 8; Guardian, 25 March 1874, p. 355; Illustrated London News, 4 April 1874, p. 331; W. H. Jones's Fasti Ecclesiæ Sarisburiensis, 1879, pp. 177, 372; Lord Malmesbury's Memoirs of an ex-Minister.] G. C. B.

HARRIS, FRANCIS, M.D. (1829–1885), physician, son of a hat manufacturer, was born on 1 Dec. 1829 at Winchester Row, Southwark, and was baptised in St. Saviour's, Southwark. He was educated at King's College, London, and at Caius College, Cambridge, where he graduated B.A. in 1852, and, after studying medicine at St. Bartholomew's Hospital, M.B. in 1854. He lived for a time in Gray's Inn, and in November 1856 became house-surgeon to the Children's Hospital in Great Ormond Street, London. In 1857 he became a member of the College of Physicians, and soon after went to continue his studies, first in Paris, and afterwards, under Virchow, in Berlin. After a year abroad his foreign studies concluded with a short visit to Prague and Vienna, and on his return to London he took to the practice of obstetrics, because he could see no other opportunity of practice; but in 1858 he was elected demonstrator of morbid anatomy at St. Bartholomew's Hospital, and in May 1859 assistant-physician to the Children's Hospital in Great Ormond Street. In that year he took his M.D. degree at Cambridge. His thesis, which was published, was 'On the Nature of the Substance found in the Amyloid Degeneration of Various Organs of the Human Body.' In this he described two cases of amyloid disease of the liver and two of the kidneys, which were the only cases he had met with in sixty post-mortems made at St. Bartholomew's; these were the first elaborate descriptions of the disease by an English morbid anatomist. He attained some reputation from this work, and never published any other. In 1861 he abandoned midwifery and was elected assistant-physician to St. Bartholomew's Hospital, and in the same year lecturer on botany; and in August 1861 married his second cousin, Marianne Harris. In 1865 he bought an estate at Lamberhurst, Kent, a district he had liked from boyhood, and here many guests and all his neighbours used to enjoy his kindly hospitality and pithy conversation. He cultivated pineapples, oranges, and orchids. A dendrobium and a calanthe, hybrids which he produced, are called after him. He became subject to bronchitis, resigned his physiciancy in 1874, became more and more of a valetudinarian, caught cold while fishing in Hampshire, and died at his town house, 24 Cavendish Square, of pneumonia of both lungs, on 3 Sept. 1885. He was buried in the churchyard of Brenchley, Kent. His astuteness as a physician was extraordinary, and his kindness to younger physicians unbounded. His hair began to grow grey when he was sixteen, and when he was labouring under his fatal illness, in the prime of life, he looked an old man.

[Dr. Gee's Memoir of Harris; St. Bartholomew's Hospital Reports, 1885; personal knowledge.] N. M.

HARRIS, GEORGE (1722–1796), civilian, born at Westminster in 1722, was son of John Harris, bishop of Llandaff. He matriculated from Oriel College, Oxford, on 23 June 1738, aged 16, and proceeded B.C.L. 1745, and D.C.L. 1750. At the same time he was admitted a member of the College of Advocates. He was chancellor of the dioceses of Durham, Hereford, and Llandaff, and commissary of Essex, Hertfordshire, and Surrey. After many years' successful practice, he died in Doctors' Commons on 19 April 1796. He left a large fortune, which he distributed among public charities, bequeathing 40,000*l.* to St. George's Hospital, and 15,000*l.* to Westminster Lying-in Hospital.

Harris published an admirable edition of Justinian's Institutes, entitled 'D. Justiniani Institutionum Libri quatuor, with an English translation and notes,' London, 1756; 2nd edit., 1761; Oxford, 1811; London, 1841 (condensed), and 1844. The translation alone appears in D. Nasmyth's 'Outlines of Roman History,' 1890. Harris was also author of 'Observations upon the English Language,' London, 1752, 8vo (anonymous).

[Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Brit. Mus. Cat.; Gent. Mag., 1796 pt. i. pp. 258, 437, 1797 pt. ii. p. 715.] S. L. L.

**HARRIS, GEORGE,** first Lord Harris of Seringapatam and Mysore (1746–1829), general, one of several children of the Rev. George Harris, B.A. Cambridge, curate of Brasted, Kent, by his wife Sarah, daughter of George Twentyman of Braintree, Cumberland, was born 18 March 1746. He was sent to Westminster School, and on 1 Jan. 1759 was entered as a cadet at the Royal Military Academy, Woolwich, through the good offices of Lord George Sackville. The elder Harris is said to have earned the lasting gratitude of Sackville by protecting him against a notorious pugilistic miller at Cambridge when they were schoolfellows. Young Harris lost his father in 1759, and in 1760 passed out of the academy as a lieutenant-fireworker in the royal artillery, with which he served until 1762, when he was appointed to an ensigncy in the 5th foot. Soon after, at imminent risk, he saved a brother officer from drowning in the river Ouse. He became lieutenant in the regiment in 1765, and was appointed adjutant in 1767. The 5th was then in Ireland, and popularly known as the 'Shiners,' from its smart appearance and attention to parade details. In 1768 Harris got leave to travel on the continent, 'to improve himself in French, riding, and fencing.' In 1771 he purchased his company, and in 1774 went with the regiment to America. As captain of the grenadier company (Lord Rawdon, afterwards Earl of Moira and Marquis of Hastings, being his subaltern) he served under Lord Percy at Lexington and at the battle of Bunkers Hill, 17 June 1775, where the 5th suffered very heavy loss, and Harris received a wound in the head, which necessitated trepanning. He rejoined his corps in July 1776, and from that time up to November 1778 was present in every engagement, Germantown excepted. At Iron Hill he was shot through the leg. As major he accompanied the force sent from New York to the West Indies under General James Grant of Ballindalloch, and commanded a provisional battalion of grenadiers at the capture of St. Lucia, December 1778. He was second in command under Major-general Medows at La Vigie during the very gallant defence of that post when the Comte de Grasse attempted to relieve the island. On this occasion the 5th won the distinction of wearing the tall white feather in their fusilier caps, which is still retained. He embarked with his regiment as marines in 1779, and was present in the naval engagement off Grenada. Returning home later in the year in a neutral vessel, he was taken by a French privateer and carried to St. Malo, but released on parole by the Comte d'Ossun, and permitted to proceed to Dover. He married, and in 1780 became lieutenant-colonel of the 5th foot. He was shipwrecked when on his way to Ireland with his wife. He commanded the regiment some years in Ireland, where it enjoyed high repute and popularity (Cannon, *Hist. Rec. 5th Fusiliers*, pp. 52–4).

When the 5th was ordered again to America, Harris prepared to sell out and settle in Canada, but was dissuaded by General Medows, who had just been appointed to the Bombay command, and offered to take Harris on his staff. Medows generously arranged an insurance on Harris's life for 4,000*l.* before leaving, for the benefit of his wife and family. Harris effected an exchange to the 76th foot, one of the four new regiments then just raised for service in India, and as aide-de-camp and secretary served with Medows during his tenure of command at Bombay, and afterwards at Madras. He served in the campaigns of 1790–1 against Tippoo Sahib; commanded the second line in the battle of 15 May 1791, and was engaged in Lord Cornwallis's attack on Tippoo's camp and the island of Seringapatam, 6 Feb. 1792, which ended that war (Ross, *Cornwallis Corresp.* vol. ii.; Mill, *Hist. of India*, vol. v.) Harris came home with Medows soon after. His management as private secretary of that officer's concerns was so successful that Medows returned with a balance of 40,000*l.* saved out of his emoluments. Harris returned to India with his family in 1794, and was appointed commandant of Fort William. The same year he became a major-general. In 1796 he was appointed to the staff at Fort St. George, with a seat in council, and local rank of lieutenant-general. As senior military officer present he commanded the troops in the Madras presidency from 1796 to 1800, and administered the civil government as well from October 1797 to February 1798.

In December 1798 Harris was selected by Lord Wellesley to fill the command of fifty thousand men collecting to take the field in anticipation of the hostile designs of Tippoo Sahib. The operations ended with the storm of Seringapatam and the death of Tippoo in the breach on 4 May 1799, and the annexation of the Mysore country. Harris received the thanks of the government of India in council and of both houses of parliament, and was offered an Irish title, which he declined. He was appointed colonel of the 73rd highlanders in February 1800, in which year he returned home, became a lieutenant-general in 1801, and general in 1812. On 11 Aug. 1815 he was raised to the peerage of the United Kingdom under the title of Baron Harris of Seringapatam and Mysore, and of Belmont, Kent. He was made a G.C.B. in 1820, and governor of

Dumbarton Castle in 1824. Harris is described as a man of unaffected bearing, kindly disposition and simple manners, and an excellent officer. Though economical he was never penurious. He is said to have lent his prize-money to the Madras government when short of cash, at considerable personal loss; and the accumulations of the bazaar fund during his Madras command he distributed among various charities. He nevertheless acquired considerable wealth, his personalty at his death being sworn under 90,000*l.* In a passage in his will he ascribed his 'rise from nothing to affluent fortune' to economy 'and willing privation from self-indulgence all through a long life.'

Harris married, 9 Dec. 1779, Ann Carteret, youngest daughter and heiress of Charles Dixon of Bath, and by her had William George, second lord Harris [q. v.], and three other sons and four daughters. He died at Belmont, Kent, in May 1829.

[A Life of Lord Harris (London, 1840), with portrait, was compiled by the late Right Hon. Stephen Lushington, sometime governor of Madras, who was Harris's son-in-law and private secretary at Madras. It contains a refutation of some statements made in Theodore Hook's Life of Sir David Baird. Particulars of Harris's services are also to be found in Cannon's Hist. Recs. 5th Fusiliers, pp. 37–54, and 73rd foot, and in Philippart's Roy. Military Calendar, 1820, i. 351; also in Ross's Cornwallis Corresp. vol. ii.; Mill's Hist. India, vols. v. vi.; Marquis Wellesley's Desp. vol. i.; Gurwood's Well. Desp. vol. i. (introduction); Gent. Mag. 1829, pt. ii. 80, where are extracts from Harris's will. A letter from Harris appears in Blackwood's Mag. 1827. Harris's correspondence with the Marquis Wellesley is among the Mornington Papers in the British Museum, Addit. MSS. 13668 and 13727–9. Some of his letters on the state of Mysore form Addit. MS. 13665.] H. M. C.

HARRIS, GEORGE (1794–1859), unitarian minister, born at Maidstone in Kent on 15 May 1794, was son of Abraham Harris, unitarian minister at Swansea for upwards of forty years. George was at the age of fourteen placed in a Manchester warehouse in Cheapside, London, but, wishing to enter the unitarian ministry, gave up his place at a considerable pecuniary sacrifice. In his eighteenth year he entered the Islington Academy, then under the superintendence of John Evans (1767–1827) [q. v.] In November 1812 he matriculated at Glasgow University, having obtained a bursary on the foundation of Dr. Williams's trust, and attended classes in Glasgow during three winter sessions. His studies were much interrupted by numerous engagements as a preacher and lecturer. The Scottish Unitarian Association was formed in July 1813. Harris was one of its originators, and was for three years its secretary. He also spent much time in establishing unitarian churches, principally in Paisley, Greenock, and neighbouring towns, and in directing unitarian stations, now numbering forty-two, in different parts of Scotland. In 1816 he issued 'A Statement of the Principles of Unitarian Christianity addressed to the Inhabitants of Greenock and Port Glasgow, and to the Friends of Free Inquiry throughout Scotland, by a Unitarian,' a clear and concise manual of unitarian teaching. By his exertions a unitarian chapel was erected in Port Glasgow. It was opened by him in January 1822; the sermon which he preached on the occasion was published. At this period he also published 'Select Pieces for Reading and Recitation.'

In April 1817 Harris was invited to become minister of Renshaw Street Chapel, Liverpool, then vacant by the resignation of the Rev. Robert Lewin. He was inducted in July, and his strong convictions soon engaged him in numerous controversies. Many even of his own brethren censured his imprudent and needlessly severe attacks on evangelical doctrine. His pamphlet, 'Unitarianism, the only Religion which can become Universal,' and a course of Sunday evening lectures, afterwards published with notes and an appendix in an octavo volume, under the title of 'Unitarianism and Trinitarianism contrasted,' called forth trenchant replies. Dr. James Barr of Oldham Street Presbyterian Church, Dr. John Stewart of Mount Pleasant Secession Church, and Mr. Jones of St. Andrew's Church were his most prominent opponents. In 1818 Harris planned a 'Unitarian Christian Association' for the dissemination of unitarian literature, and he travelled through Lancashire and Cheshire to gain for it sympathy and support.

In the summer of 1821 a division occurred in the Bank Street unitarian congregation, Bolton, and in 1822 Harris accepted an invitation to become minister of the seceders. They first met at the Cloth Hall, but in 1823 the Moor Lane Church was purchased from the Scottish presbyterians. Harris was known in Manchester as 'the intrepid champion of Socinianism.' In 1822 he published 'The Lancashire and Cheshire Unitarian Association, and the Christian Reflector vindicated;' in 1823 he published an account of the formation of the Moor Lane congregation, some statements in which provoked replies from other clergymen; and in 1824 appeared 'Christianity defended.' In 1824 a speech by him in Manchester led to a long corre-

spondence, which was afterwards published under the title of 'The Manchester Socinian Controversy,' and indirectly caused the famous Dame Hewley suit [see HEWLEY, SARAH].

In September 1825 Harris resigned his charge in Bolton, and removed to Glasgow, his wife's native place. He preferred the call to Glasgow to one from London, 'because,' he said, 'he wished to stand in the front of the battle.' The evangelical revival led by Chalmers was then at its height, but Harris attracted immense audiences, and during the sixteen years of his Glasgow ministry obtained for unitarian principles a position of prominence not hitherto reached in Scotland.

In 1841 Harris removed to Edinburgh to assist in reviving the unitarian congregation. He laboured for four years, though not so successfully as in Glasgow, and in 1845 he accepted an invitation to become the minister of Hanover Square Chapel, Newcastle-upon-Tyne. Here he showed much of his youthful enthusiasm and energy; he was eminently successful, a handsome and commodious church being erected in 1854, and a large congregation gathered. He died on 24 Dec. 1859.

Harris was constantly writing, lecturing, or preaching, and advocating Sunday-schools, benevolent funds, tract and book societies, and institutions for mutual improvement. He threw himself into many political and sanitary, educational, and moral movements. He was a keen radical, active for the repeal of the corn laws, on behalf of which he drew up the first petition sent from Scotland. Upon the Rathcormac 'massacre' in Ireland in the seizure of tithes (18 Dec. 1834), he denounced church establishments with great vigour, and took an active share in promoting many other movements. Though decidedly combative, he was naturally genial and warm-hearted. He had a fine presence, a clear, forcible style, and much natural oratory. In Scotland he was called 'the devil's chaplain,' to which it was replied: 'The Prince of Darkness must be a gentleman if his chaplains are like George Harris.' His chief publications, in addition to the works already named, were: 1. 'The Great Business of Life,' 1847. 2. 'Christian Unitarianism New Testament Christianity,' 1848. 3. 'The Doctrine of the Trinity,' 1853. 4. 'The Christian Character, as illustrated in the Life and Labours of the late Rev. William Turner,' 1859. For twenty-one years Harris was editor of the 'Christian Pilot and Pioneer.'

[Christian Reformer and Christian Freeman, 1860; North of England papers at the time of Mr. Harris's death; Record of Unitarian Worthies, 1874.] T. B. J.

HARRIS, GEORGE FRANCIS ROBERT, third BARON HARRIS (1810–1872), governor of Madras, grandson of Sir George Harris [q. v.], the first baron, was born at Belmont, Kent, 14 Aug. 1810. His father, William George Harris [q. v.], the second baron, was a general in the army. Harris was educated successively at Eton; at a private tutor's (the Rev. John Shaw, at Potton, Bedfordshire), where he began a lifelong friendship with Charles John Canning, afterwards Earl Canning [q. v.]; and at Oxford, where he matriculated at Merton College 2 Feb. 1829. He soon migrated to Christ Church, where he proceeded B.A. in 1832, and was in later life created D.C.L. (1863). At Christ Church Harris was contemporary with Lords Elgin, Dalhousie, and Canning. After taking his degree Harris fell into delicate health, and resided for some time at Pau, where he received a testimonial from the British residents for services in connection with the work of the church of England. Succeeding to the peerage in 1845, he was sent in the following year to Trinidad as governor. In 1854 he was appointed governor of Madras; during his rule there the police administration underwent thorough reform. Later on the sepoy revolt and its consequences distracted Upper India, and, for a moment, threatened to involve the Deccan in political rebellion (Despatch of Major C. Davidson, dated 2 Aug.) In spite of this serious danger Harris forwarded important reinforcements to his friend Canning, and the Madras fusiliers played a very prominent part in the recovery of Cawnpore and Lucknow.

Trotter describes Harris as 'an able and fearless ruler in a time of need' (*India under Victoria*, ii. 119). In 1859 he returned to England and was made a G.C.S.I. Harris, who had attracted the especial regard of the prince consort, was, by the particular request of the dying prince, made chamberlain to the Princess of Wales on her marriage. Harris was a whig, but did not take an active part in politics; he was for some time deputy-chairman of the London, Chatham, and Dover railway, and died at Belmont, the seat of his family, on 23 Nov. 1872. He was a typical English gentleman, honourable, brave, and manly; somewhat reserved in manner, and faithful to all his duties. He married, 16 April 1850, Sarah, daughter of George Cummins, archdeacon of Trinidad; by her he had one daughter, and an only son, George Robert Canning Harris, who succeeded him, and is now (1891) governor of Bombay.

[Family information; Foster's Peerage; Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Kaye's Hist. of the Sepoy War.] H. G. K.

HARRIS, HENRY (*d.* 1704?), chief engraver to the mint and seal-cutter, was engraver of the public seals throughout the reign of William III, and for a short time under Anne (Wyon, *Great Seals of Engl.* p. 190). In this office he succeeded East (who worked for James II), and was himself succeeded by John Roos (*Cal. Treas. Papers*, 1714–19, p. 228). In March 1689-90 he was appointed to the higher office of 'chief graver of the stamps and irons of the king's mint' (chief engraver to the mint) in the place of George Bower, lately deceased [see Bower, George, *fl.* 1681] (*ib.* 1556–1696, p. 108, under date 19 and 22 March 1689–90; Ruding (*Annals of the Coinage*, i. 45) dates Harris's appointment as engraver to the mint as early as 1680). Harris declares in his petition for the place to the lords of the treasury (*Cal. Treas. Papers*, l. c.) that he had been 'educated in the art' of die-cutting; but no coins or medals by him are known, and he appears to have exercised a general superintendence at the mint, and to have left the practical part of the work to his assistants. On his appointment the Roettiers were employed to act under him. On 22 May 1696 (*ib.* 1556–1696, pp. 513, 514) James Roettier is mentioned as his assistant. From 1697 till his death Harris had the able assistance of John Croker [see Croker, John, 1670–1741]. On 2 Feb. 1696–7 a committee of the House of Commons appointed to inquire into the clandestine removal of coin-dies from the Tower reported that though Harris (whom they had examined) was 'the patent officer, and ought to have the inspection of the dies, yet . . . Roettier would never suffer him to come into the house where the press and dies were kept' (J. H. Burn, 'Memoir of the Roettiers,' in *Numismatic Chronicle*, vol. iii.) Harris died before 12 Oct. 1704 (*Cal. Treas. Papers*, 1702–7, p. 297), at which date 'the graver's place' is spoken of as vacant through his decease. His successor, John Croker, was not appointed till 7 April 1705. Walpole calls him 'Captain' Harris and confuses him with Joseph Harris (*fl.* 1661–1699) [q. v.], the actor (*Anecdotes of Painting*, ed. Wornum, p. 570).

[Calendar of Treasury Papers, &c., cited above.] W. W.

HARRIS, HOWEL (1714–1773), a principal founder of Welsh Calvinistic methodism, third son of Howel and Susanna Harris of Trevecca in the parish of Talgarth in Breconshire, was born there 23 Jan. 1713–14. He was a younger brother of Joseph Harris (1702–1764) [q. v.] The parents owned the farm on which they lived, and were fairly well off. Young Harris was intended for the established church, and received a good education. Owing to his father's death, 9 March 1730, he had to support himself by opening a school. His prospects improving, he hoped, with the help of a near relative, to qualify himself for ordination. He is said to have been 'wild and inconsiderate, though not without occasional twitches of conscience.' He was much impressed by a sermon (30 March 1735) upon the duty of partaking of the Lord's Supper, and resolved to lead a new life. The following Sunday, being Easter Day, he went to the Lord's table. He got much help from some books he read, especially from 'Holy Rules and Helps to Devotion,' by Brian Duppa [q. v.] He conducted domestic worship regularly at his mother's house, and on Sundays many neighbours came to hear him and to join him in prayer. On 25 Nov. 1735 he matriculated at St. Mary Hall, Oxford, but returned home at the end of one term, and at once began his evangelistic labours with the greatest ardour. He was soon followed by such crowds that the houses were often too small to contain them. In 1737 he was invited by a gentleman to come to speak at his house in Radnorshire. At this time he taught a school, but went out every evening and on Sundays and holidays to advise the people. At the end of the year he was deprived of his school, which was connected with the established church. He was thus enabled to preach three, four, and sometimes five times a day. He still went to church himself, and urged his hearers to do the same. But his enthusiasm began to give offence. Whitefield wrote him an encouraging letter in the beginning of January 1738, and states in his diary for 1739 that Harris had already founded thirty societies in South Wales. For some years he delivered only extemporary sermons upon sin and the judgment to come.

In the course of six or seven years Harris, with the aid of his coadjutors, had aroused the whole principality. His appearance is described as most commanding, his voice solemn and strong, and his earnestness quite irresistible. He made many bitter enemies, and was often in peril of his life. He extended his efforts in 1739 to North Wales, and while at Machynlleth the mob rushed at him howling, threatening, swearing, and throwing stones. An attorney and a clergyman threatened him, and he was shot at.

Harris's great coadjutor in the foundation of methodism was Daniel Rowlands of Llangeitho, Cardiganshire; but an unfortunate misunderstanding, which continued for many years, arose as early as 1747, and led to an open rupture in 1751. The methodist body, which was now numerous, was divided into

two hostile parties, called Harris's people and Rowlands's people. The misunderstanding has never been satisfactorily explained. It has been attributed to some unguarded expressions of Harris, which, however, are common in hymns highly approved by Rowlands. Dr. Rees infers from some expressions in Williams's 'Elegy on Harris' that the cause was Harris's assumption of some authority in the connexion not allowable to a layman.

After this Harris withdrew to his own house at Trevecca, where he preached two or three times every day, and there in April 1752 he laid the foundation of a kind of protestant monastery. In 1754 the inmates or 'family,' as they were called, consisted of 100 persons, and in 1755 of 120, besides several families from North Wales, who had settled in the neighbourhood in order to benefit by Harris's ministry.

Harris was eminently loyal, and in 1759 he accepted an ensigncy in the Breconshire militia, and many of the 'family' joined him. He was alarmed by the prospect of a French invasion and the consequent establishment of papacy. During his short military career he preached in various parts of England. He would stand up to preach in his regimental dress in places where the mob would not have tolerated other preachers.

Towards the close of his life he was warmly supported by the Countess of Huntingdon [see HASTINGS, SELINA], who established her school for ministers at Lower Trevecca. He corresponded with her, visited her at Brighton in 1766, and afterwards preached in London at Whitefield's Tabernacle and before aristocratic assemblies in private houses. The death of his wife in 1770 greatly affected him, and probably hastened his own end, which took place 21 July 1773. He left one daughter, who was provided for by an independent property from her mother. By his will he bequeathed all his property to the maintenance of his 'family' at Trevecca for ever. The institution has long been extinct.

His published works are: 1. 'Hymnau Duwiol,' in conjunction with two others, 1742. 2. 'Cennadwri a Thystiolaeth ddiweddaf Howel Harris, Yswain,' 1774. 3. 'The last Message and Testimony of Howel Harris, Esqr., late of Trevecka in Wales. Found among some of his Papers,' 1774. 4. 'Ychydig Lythyrau ac Ystyriaethau ar Achosion Ysprydol ynghyd a Hymnau am Dduwdod a Marwolaeth ein Iachawdwr,' 1782. 5. 'Hanes Ferr o Fywyd Howel Harris, Yscwier; a dynwyd allan o'i ysgrifeniadau ef ei hun. At ba un y chwanegwyd crynodeb byr o'i lythyrau o'r Flwyddyn 1738, hyd y Fl. 1772,' 12mo, 1792.

[Morgan's Life and Times of Howel Harris; Methodistiaeth Cymru; Williams's Eminent Welshmen; Dr. Rees's Protestant Nonconformity in Wales, 2nd ed.; Life and Times of Selina, Countess of Huntingdon, i. 375, ii. 1 sq.; Malkin's South Wales.] R. J. J.

HARRIS, JAMES (1709–1780), author of 'Hermes,' eldest son of James Harris of the Close of Salisbury, by his second wife, Lady Elizabeth Ashley Cooper, third daughter of the second and sister of the third Lord Shaftesbury, was born 20 July 1709. He was educated at the grammar school in the close, and entered Wadham College, Oxford, as a gentleman-commoner. He matriculated 16 July 1726, and afterwards read law at Lincoln's Inn without intending to practise. On his father's death he became independent, and settled in the family house in Salisbury Close. He studied the classics industriously, often rising, 'especially during the winter,' at four or five. He became specially interested in Aristotle. He was an active magistrate for the county, living at Salisbury and his house at Durnford in the neighbourhood. Though a student and an author, he was sociable, and especially encouraged concerts and the annual musical festival at Salisbury. He adapted words to selections from Italian and German composers made in two volumes, by Joseph Corfe [q. v.], the Salisbury organist. In 1761 he entered the House of Commons (where, as John Townshend remarked, he would find neither of his favourite subjects, harmony or grammar) as member for Christchurch, which he continued to represent until his death. He was a follower of George Grenville. On 1 Jan. 1763 he became a lord of the admiralty, and on 16 April 1763 a lord of the treasury. He retired with Grenville in 1765. He was made secretary and comptroller to the queen in 1774, but held no other office. He died 22 Dec. 1780, and was buried in the north aisle of Salisbury Cathedral. He married in 1745 Elizabeth, daughter and heiress of John Clarke of Sandford, Bridgwater. Three (of five) children survived him, two daughters and James (1746–1820) [q. v.], afterwards first Earl of Malmesbury.

A conversation with Harris at the house of Sir Joshua Reynolds is reported by Boswell in 1778 (BOSWELL, iii. 256–8, ed. Hill). Johnson seems to have respected his scholarship, but called him (*ib.* p. 245) 'a prig and a bad prig.' An engraving from a portrait by Highmore is prefixed to the first volume of his works (1801), and one from 'a model by Gosset' to the second. A portrait of Harris by Romney is now in the National Portrait Gallery. Harris's books are dry

and technical, but have a certain interest from his adherence to the Aristotelian philosophy during the period of Locke's supremacy. His works are: 1. Three treatises (on 'Art,' 'Music, Painting, and Poetry,' and 'Happiness'), 1744; 5th edition, 1794. 2. 'Hermes, or a Philosophical Inquiry concerning Universal Grammar,' 1751; translated into French by Thurot in 1796 by order of the French Directory. 3. 'Philosophical Arrangements,' 1775. 4. 'Philological Inquiries,' 1781 (appendix of various pieces). His works were collected, with 'Some Account of the Author,' by his son, Lord Malmesbury, in 1801. 'On Rise and Progress of Criticism, from Papers by J. H.,' 1752, and 'Spring: a Pastoral,' represented at Drury Lane 22 Sept. 1762, are also attributed to him. He added some notes to Sarah Fielding's translation of Xenophon.

[Account as above; Malmesbury's Diaries, 1844, vol. i. pp. vi, vii; Nichols's Anecdotes, iii. 385 and elsewhere; Nichols's Illustrations, v. 345–6; Baker's Biog. Dram.] L. S.

HARRIS, JAMES, first Earl of Malmesbury (1746–1820), diplomatist, of a Wiltshire family long settled at Orcheston St. George, eldest son of James Harris [q. v.], author of 'Hermes,' by his wife, Elizabeth Clarke, was born at his father's house in the Close, Salisbury, 21 April 1746. At four years of age he went to a dame's school, and after three years to the Salisbury grammar school. Thence he went to Winchester College, where he remained until September 1762. After some time spent in London with his father, then a lord of the treasury, he went in June 1763 to Merton College, Oxford, where he idled away two years as a gentleman-commoner, in the company of Charles James Fox and William Eden. At the end of the summer term 1765 he left Oxford and went in September to Leyden, where he spent a year in serious study, and in mastering the Dutch language. Here he began the 'Diary,' which he kept very fully for the greater part of his life. In 1766 he returned to England for a few months, and in 1767 travelled in Holland, Prussia, Poland, and France. He was then, through the influence of Lord Shelburne, appointed secretary of embassy at Madrid, with a salary of 800*l.*, and in the absence of the ambassador, Sir James Grey, was left in August 1769 chargé d'affaires. In August 1770 he heard of the expedition fitting out at Buenos Ayres against the Falkland Islands, and ventured, on his own responsibility, to take so high a tone with the Spanish minister, the Marquis Grimaldi, that the attempt was abandoned. In December, however, war seemed so nearly inevitable that he had actually been recalled, and had left Madrid, when at twenty leagues' distance he met a courier with the news that the Spanish government had yielded, and that he might return. His conduct in this affair gained him great credit. He was nominated minister plenipotentiary on 22 Feb. 1771, and, returning to England in the summer, was appointed to Berlin, where he arrived in February 1772. In 1776 he gave up his mission, and, leaving Berlin 19 Sept., returned to England. In 1777 he was appointed ambassador to the court of Catherine II at St. Petersburg, where he was engaged in a constant struggle against the hostility of Prussia and the duplicity of the empress. In December 1778 he was made a knight of the Bath, and received his knighthood from the empress on 20 March 1779. The climate broke down his health in 1782. Since 1770 he had been M.P. for Christchurch. He was a strong whig and a great admirer of Fox, and was appointed by the Rockingham ministry (in April 1783) to the ministry at the Hague, a position of inferior diplomatic rank, but involving great responsibility. Harris accepted, and left Russia in August. The dismissal of the ministry suspended his appointment, and, in spite of his support of Fox in the House of Commons, after his fall from December 1783 to February 1784, Pitt renewed the offer, in recognition of his great diplomatic abilities, and in December 1784 he proceeded to Holland, with the rank of minister, but with the salary and appointments of an ambassador. At the time of leaving Russia he had expended 20,000*l.* out of his private fortune. At the Hague he found the Bourbons encouraging the Dutch democratic party, and holding out hopes of the creation of a Dutch republic. He used his influence on the side of the stadtholder so successfully that 'he may be said to have created, fostered, and matured a counter-revolution, which restored to the stadtholder his power.' 'Ce rusé et audacieux Harris,' as Mirabeau calls him (*Cour de Berlin*, ii. 13), often resorted to extreme expedients to gain information. On one occasion he bribed a royal valet to exclude a rival for twenty-four hours from the king's closet, and on another he arranged a series of disguises for a messenger whom he sent from the Hague (September 1785) to deliver a message to Cornwallis in Berlin (*Cornwallis Correspondence*, i. 193). From March to July 1785 he was in England on leave, and carried an overture from Pitt to the Prince of Wales in regard to the settlement of the prince's debts. He formed the design of

an alliance of England with Holland and Prussia, and, having obtained some support for it in Berlin, and opened it to Lord Carmarthen, he, on 29 May 1787, visited England, and was present at two cabinet meetings to urge it on the ministry. He received 20,000*l.* of secret service money with which to promote it in Holland. Eventually he succeeded, and having been appointed ambassador on 14 March 1788, he signed the treaty on 15 April. On 19 Sept. he was created Baron Malmesbury, and also received the Prussian order of the Black Eagle.

After a short visit to Switzerland he returned to England in the autumn of 1788, and constantly voted against Pitt in the divisions upon the regency restrictions. Lord Sidney (*ib.* i. 409) alleges that he had previously made a private offer of his support to Pitt, but the charge seems groundless. Till 1793, except for a short visit to Italy in 1792, he remained in England in close connection with Fox and his political friends, and also in the intimacy of the Prince of Wales, whom, at two interviews, 4 and 7 June 1792, he succeeded in dissuading from his scheme of annoying his father by retiring to the continent. In 1793 he, with the 'old whigs,' left Fox, and on 30 Nov. of the same year Pitt sent him to Berlin to impress on King Frederick William his treaty obligations to England in the French war. Although he procured another treaty in 1794 for Prussian aid in men to the allies in return for English payments of money, he failed to keep the Prussian king to his engagements, and was recalled on 24 Oct. He was then employed to solicit for the Prince of Wales the hand of Princess Caroline of Brunswick, acted as the prince's proxy at the ceremony in Germany, and escorted the princess to England. The prince never forgave him even this official share in bringing about the match. At the end of October 1796 he was sent to Paris to negotiate terms of peace, but being instructed to insist on the restoration of the Low Countries to the emperor, he was unsuccessful. The attempt was, however, renewed in 1797, and on 3 July he was sent to Lille, but the occurrences of the 18th Fructidor removed all hopes of peace, and on 18 Sept. he left for England. With this mission, although Pitt offered him another in 1800 which never took place, his public life closed. At that time he was undoubtedly at the head of the diplomatic service, but he considered himself incapacitated by his great and increasing deafness. On 29 Dec. 1800 he was created Earl of Malmesbury and Viscount Fitzharris. He continued in close intimacy with Canning and Pitt, and was often engaged as a negotiator in the political transactions of his time. He was also frequently consulted on questions of foreign policy by them and by the Duke of Portland. He warmly supported and assisted Canning in his plan for requesting Addington in 1802 to give way to Pitt, but on 21 Nov. Pitt came to him at Bath and put an end to the project. In July 1803 he was sounded about entering the cabinet, but he refused to join Addington. There was afterwards some prospect of his succeeding Lord Harrowby at the foreign office. He is said to have encouraged the king in his resistance to Lord Howick's catholic policy, but he now withdrew more and more into private life. In July 1807 he refused the governorship of the Isle of Wight, but accepted the lieutenancy of Hampshire, and was sworn in 12 Aug. From this year until his death he passed his time between London and Park Place, Henley. He died in Hill Street, Mayfair, on 21 Nov. 1820, of old age, and was buried in Salisbury Cathedral, where a monument by Chantrey was subsequently erected. Talleyrand said of him: 'Je crois que Lord Malmesbury était le plus habile Ministre que vous aviez de son temps; c'était inutile de le devancer; il falloit le suivre de près.' When young he was very handsome, and his brilliant eyes and white hair gained him in old age the name of 'The Lion.' There are portraits of him by Reynolds in middle life, and by Lawrence in 1815, both engraved in the edition of his letters and diaries published by his grandson in 1844, which forms one of the most valuable memoirs of his time. His letters to his family were published in 1870. He himself published an edition of his father's works, with a prefatory memoir in 1801. He married, 28 July 1777, Harriet Mary, youngest daughter of Sir George Amyand, bart., by whom he had two sons, James Edward, second earl (father of James Howard Harris [q. v.], third earl, and of Charles Amyand Harris [q. v.], bishop of Gibraltar), and Thomas Alfred, prebendary of York, and two daughters.

[Lord Malmesbury's Diaries and Correspondence and Letters to his Family; Diaries of Lord Auckland and Lord Colchester; Stanhope's Life of Pitt.] J. A. H.

HARRIS, JAMES HOWARD, third Earl of Malmesbury (1807–1889), born on 25 March 1807, was the grandson of James Harris, first earl [q. v.], and the eldest son of James Edward Harris, second earl, by his wife Harriet Susan, daughter of Francis Bateman Dashwood of Well Vale, Lincolnshire. His father, the second earl, was in 1807 undersecretary for foreign affairs under Canning, and subsequently governor of the Isle of

Wight; but his chief interests were sport and literature. He died 10 Sept. 1841, having lost his wife in 1815. Harris was educated at a private school at Wimborne and at Eton, but was never very studious. In 1825 he proceeded to Oriel College, Oxford, where Copleston was provost, and Newman tutor. (His comments on Newman's conduct as tutor, published in the 'Memoirs of an Ex-Minister,' were contradicted by Lord Blachford and the cardinal himself in the 'Daily News' of 13 and 28 Oct. 1884.) After taking his degree in 1827 Lord Fitzharris, as he was then styled, travelled abroad, and at Rome made the acquaintance, through the Countess Guiccioli, of Queen Hortense, and her son, Louis Napoleon. He returned to England in 1829. Compelled, owing to his father's wishes, to decline to stand for the Isle of Wight in 1834, he was an unsuccessful candidate for Portsmouth in 1838, and was returned in the conservative interest for Wilton in June 1841, but his father's death in the following September raised him to the upper house. Malmesbury did not at first take an active part in politics, though he possessed considerable knowledge of foreign affairs, gained partly through his wife's relatives, the De Gramonts, and partly through numerous visits to the continent, among which may be mentioned a trip in 1845 to the castle of Ham, where Louis Napoleon was imprisoned (*Memoirs*, i. 157–60).

On the disruption of the conservatives in 1846 Malmesbury played an important part in rallying the protectionists, and became their whip in the House of Lords, where Lord Stanley (afterwards earl of Derby), whose friendship he had formed in 1834, was speedily established as leader of the party. In 1848 he published a letter on 'The Revision of the Game Laws,' addressed to the home secretary, Sir George Grey. In 1851, when Stanley attempted in vain to form a government, he offered Malmesbury the colonial office. In the following year Malmesbury and Disraeli failed in their efforts to induce Lord Derby to meet the government measure by a counter Reform Bill. The whigs, however, were defeated on the Militia Bill, the conservatives came into office, and Malmesbury was appointed secretary of state for foreign affairs 22 Feb. 1852.

He had gained some accidental education for his work through preparing for publication 'The Diplomatic Journal and Correspondence of the first Lord Malmesbury,' which appeared in 1844. He also acknowledged much good advice from the queen and the prince consort, and from his predecessors, the Duke of Wellington, Lord Palmerston, and Lord Granville. Though comments were passed on the badness of his grammar (Bulwer, *Palmerston*, ii. 236) it was not long before Greville, the diarist, learnt that he was doing very well, and displaying great firmness (*Journals*, 2nd part, iii. 472–3). The Austrian ambassador, Count Buol, attempted in vain to play on his inexperience (*Memoirs*, i. 313, 320). Among the congratulations he received was one from his friend the prince president of the French republic, and Malmesbury, who stood almost alone in believing in the pacific intentions of Napoleon, was the first to recognise officially the creation of the second empire after raising some difficulties about the numeral adopted in the emperor's title. Another important event was the signature of the treaty of London, guaranteeing the Danish possessions to Prince Christian of Glücksburg, but in signing Malmesbury was only endorsing Palmerston's diplomacy, as the arrangement was based on the protocol of 1850 (Count Vitzthum, *St. Petersburg and London*, ii. 222, English trans.) But, able though his management of affairs was, it was violently attacked. The Peelites were annoyed at his prompt recognition of the empire, and Lord John Russell made party capital out of the case of a Mr. Mather, who stood in the way of some Austrian soldiers in Florence, and was cut over the head by their officer. Both Lord Derby and Disraeli amply defended him, and the former paid a handsome compliment to his diligence, ability, and good judgment when the ministry resigned (20 Dec. 1852). In March 1853 Malmesbury was once more in Paris, and had some interesting audiences with the emperor (*Memoirs*, i. 387–96). During the session he made a curiously violent speech on the Succession Duties Bill, but appeared to greater advantage in March 1854, when he ably defended one of his former subordinates, accused by Lord Aberdeen of official indiscretions.

When Lord Derby, on the resignation of Lord Aberdeen, attempted to form a government (February 1855), he offered Malmesbury the foreign office a second time, but Derby's negotiations broke down, and Disraeli rather absurdly attempted to fix the responsibility on Malmesbury, whom he accused of forsaking Derby at the critical moment. In the same year he declined to entertain suggestions for making Disraeli or Lord Stanley leader of the party. On 5 May he opened the debate on the treaty of Paris in the House of Lords, and during the next two years spoke frequently on foreign and Indian topics. In February 1858 Palmerston was overthrown on the Conspiracy to Murder Bill, and the conservatives coming into power Malmesbury was again appointed foreign secretary. His

old friendship with the emperor, combined with Lord Cowley's able diplomacy at Paris, speedily removed all traces of ill-feeling between England and France, and the recall of Persigny, who was violent and indiscreet, from the French embassy in London was a change for the better. Malmesbury was convinced that both he and the Sardinian minister Azeglio acted in Palmerston's interests, and relations with the latter became very strained when, following the advice of Lord Shaftesbury, Azeglio published in the 'Times' the English lawyers' opinion on the 'Cagliari' affair, a difficulty created by the illegal detention at Naples of a Sardinian ship on board of which were two English engineers. The foreign secretary roundly characterised the proceeding as 'unfair' (see the correspondence between Cavour and Azeglio published by N. de Bianchi in *La Politique du Comte C. de Cavour*, p. 279 et seq.), and both Azeglio and Cavour were at first convinced that Malmesbury was hostile to the Italian cause. Malmesbury promptly exacted damages and an apology from the Neapolitan government while foiling the Sardinian attempt to make the affair a *casus belli*, and relations with Sardinia improved to such an extent that Cavour, writing to Azeglio on 1 Dec., expressed a hope that the tories would stay in power. The war of Italian liberation was now inevitable, but as an interlude came the 'Charles et Georges' affair, caused by the high-handed conduct of Napoleon III on the occasion of the seizure by the Portuguese government of a French ship on the ground that she was a slaver. The English government helped to compose the dispute, and though Malmesbury was attacked in the House of Lords by Lord Wodehouse, the opposition gained little by the proceeding, and the vote of censure was withdrawn. The foreign secretary outwardly maintained what Count Vitzthum called a 'pleasing but astonishing optimism' about Italian affairs (*St. Petersburg and London*, vol. i. ch. xv.); but he recorded, as early as 16 Jan. 1859, his private opinion that war could not be avoided. Nevertheless he was unceasing in his attempts to avert it, taking his stand on the arrangements of 1815 (*Official Correspondence on the Italian Question*, published by Malmesbury, with an introduction, in 1859). So far from acting, as he was accused at the time, in the interests of Austria, he fully recognised the grievances of Central Italy and Sardinia (despatch to Sir J. Hudson of 18 Jan. 1859). On 13 Feb. Lord Cowley was sent on a mission to Vienna with the object of securing (1) the evacuation of the Roman states by Austria and France; (2) reforms in the administration of the same states; (3) a security for better relations between Austria and Sardinia; (4) the abrogation or modification of the Austro-Italian treaties of 1849. The Russian government promptly adopted these bases of negotiation in its proposal that a congress should be convoked for the settlement of the questions at issue, a proposal accepted by the powers. 'A congress once assembled,' said Malmesbury to Azeglio, 'I become, what I have always been, a friend of Italy.' Napoleon, however, as Malmesbury knew, was only playing with the Russian proposal in order to gain time for his military preparations, and with considerable skill foiled Malmesbury's attempts to bring about a disarmament. The foreign secretary's suggestion that Sardinia should disarm in return for a guarantee by England and France against her invasion by Austria was rejected by the emperor without ceremony, and when the British government proposed a simultaneous disarmament the emperor accepted the proposal for his own part, but declined to make any representations to Sardinia. On 19 April Austria brought matters to a crisis by sending an ultimatum to Turin, and the war began. Malmesbury did his best to localise it by strongly urging the states of Germany to remain tranquil, but gained no credit at the Tuileries by the despatch, as it was suppressed by the French foreign minister, Count Walewski (*Memoirs*, ii. 176). His policy as formulated on 4 May to her majesty's ministers abroad was one of strict neutrality, combined with a readiness to exercise good offices in the cause of peace.

The government was beaten on the address on 10 June 1859. Malmesbury maintained that the defeat would have been avoided if Disraeli had laid the Italian blue-book on the table. His statements on the point are, however, to be received with caution. Cobden cannot, as he says, have been one of the dozen or more members who subsequently expressed their regret at having voted against him, as Cobden had not returned from America (Morley, *Cobden*, ii. 226). And though Malmesbury asserts in his 'Memoirs' that the reason of Disraeli's conduct was that he had not read the book (p. 192), the real reason seems to have been that it was not printed, and that, as they were certain to be defeated sooner or later, Malmesbury's colleagues did not care to wait for it (Kebbel, *Derby*, in the 'Statesman Series,' p. 210). When the blue-book did appear Count Vitzthum thought that Malmesbury was not quite equal to his task (*St. Petersburg and London*, chap. xvi.); but it contained evidence of able and straightforward, if somewhat fidgetty, diplomacy.

On his retirement from office Malmesbury was created G.C.B.

In May 1860 Malmesbury made an offer to Lord Palmerston in the names of Lord Derby and Disraeli of support against his own colleagues, Lord John Russell and Mr. Gladstone, if they resigned on the postponement of the Reform Bill, and in 1861, during a visit to Paris, attempted to remove the emperor's prejudices against the conservative party. In 1863 he made a creditable effort to induce the French government to surrender the statues of Henry II, Richard I, and their queens, which are in the vaults of the abbey of Fontevrault, but without success, though the attempt was renewed in 1866. In the absence of Lord Derby, Malmesbury moved, on 8 July 1864, the vote of censure on Lord Palmerston's government for its management of the Danish question, and carried it by a majority of nine; but the opposition was defeated by eighteen in the lower house, and the liberals remained in power until 1866. On the formation of Lord Derby's third ministry, in June of that year, Malmesbury declined the foreign office in consequence of ill-health, and accepted the post of lord privy seal. During the Reform Bill agitation he made a speech at Christchurch in denial of Mr. Bright's statement that the House of Lords was hostile to reform, and in the following session attempted to dissuade Lord Derby from introducing the 'Six Minutes' Bill. He conducted the Reform Bill through the House of Lords, where an amendment was carried against him by Lord Cairns raising the lodger franchise from 10*l.* to 15*l.* In February 1868, on the resignation of Lord Derby, he became leader of the House of Lords, and proved successful, in spite of his somewhat slipshod oratory; but in December he retired in favour of Lord Cairns. On 27 April and 8 July 1869 he made important speeches on the Life Peerages Bill, and succeeded in getting it rejected by 106 votes to 77. He was again lord privy seal in 1874, under Disraeli, but resigned in 1876 owing to increasing deafness. One of his last appearances was in 1881, when he supported the proposal to place a statue of Lord Beaconsfield in Westminster Abbey.

Besides his grandfather's journal mentioned above, Malmesbury published in 1870 a selection entitled 'A Series of Letters of the First Earl of Malmesbury, his Family, and Friends, from 1745 to 1820.' In 1884 his own 'Memoirs of an Ex-Minister' appeared in two volumes, and promptly went into a fourth edition. They comprise a preface dealing with events between 1807 and 1834, and 'a macédoine of memoranda, diary, and correspondence,' concluding with an account of an interview with Napoleon III at Chislehurst on 21 March 1871. His principal object was to sketch 'the three administrations of the late Earl of Derby, whose colleague I was, and also some incidents respecting one of the most remarkable men of this century, namely, the Emperor Louis Napoleon.' The book also gives us a good idea of Disraeli's earlier career as a conservative leader, and incidentally depicts Malmesbury himself as a man of considerable abilities and statecraft, of much urbanity and amiability in private life, and a devoted sportsman. The non-political portion of the book contains accounts of visits to the continent, court and society gossip, and well-told, if sometimes racy, anecdotes (see letters to the 'Times' by Lord Granville of 7 Oct., Sir A. Borthwick 14 Oct., Earl Grey 22 Oct., Lord Malmesbury, embodying a correction from Mr. Gladstone, 3 Dec.)

Malmesbury married, first, on 13 April 1830, Lady Emma Bennet, only daughter of the fifth Earl of Tankerville; she died 17 May 1876. Her portrait, painted by Edwin Landseer in 1833, which was received by Malmesbury from Landseer's executors in 1877, now hangs at Heron's Court, Hampshire; secondly, in 1880, Susan, the daughter of John Hamilton of Fyne Court House, Somersetshire, but leaving no issue was succeeded on his death, on 17 May 1889, by his nephew, Colonel Edward James Harris, son of his second brother, Edward (see below).

Harris, Sir Edward Alfred John (1808–1888), admiral, second brother of the above, was born 20 May 1808, and educated with his brother till 1822, when he went to the Royal Naval College, Portsmouth, and next year entered the royal navy as midshipman on board the Isis; he became lieutenant in February 1828, and rose through the various ranks till he was appointed admiral on the reserved list in 1877. From 1844 to 1852 he represented Christchurch in parliament; in 1852 he was appointed consul-general in Denmark, but was in the same year transferred to Lima as chargé d'affaires and consul-general; the latter post he exchanged for a similar one in Chili in January 1853. In 1858 he was appointed consul-general for the Austrian coasts of the Adriatic, and afterwards minister at Berne; in 1867 he was transferred to the Hague. He was made a K.C.B. in 1872, and retired on a pension in November 1877. He died 17 July 1888, having married (4 Aug. 1841) Emma Wyly, daughter of Captain Samuel Chambers, R.N., by whom he had, with other issue, Edward James, now fourth

earl of Malmesbury (*Times*, 18 July 1888, p. 7).

[Lord Malmesbury's Memoirs of an Ex-Minister, 3rd edit.; Times, 18 May 1889. For reviews of the Memoirs see the Saturday Review, vol. 58; Macmillan's Magazine, vol. 51; The Edinburgh Review, vol. 160; The Westminster Review, vol. 123.] L. C. S.

**HARRIS, JOHN** (1588?–1658), warden of Winchester College, born at Hardwicke, Buckinghamshire, about 1588, was the son of Richard Harris, rector of Hardwicke. After being educated at Winchester College, where he entered as a scholar in 1599, he was fellow (1606–22) of New College, Oxford, and proceeded M.A. on 23 Jan. 1611 (Wood, *Fasti Oxon*, ed. Bliss, i. 342). He became 'so admirable a Grecian and so noted a preacher that sir Hen. Savile used frequently to say that he was second to St. Chrysostome' (Wood, *Athenæ Oxon.* ed. Bliss, iii. 455). In 1617 he was elected one of the university proctors, and in 1619, being then B.D., was appointed regius professor of Greek. He resigned his professorship in June 1622, on accepting the thirteenth prebendal stall of Combe in the church of Wells, which he exchanged for that of Whitchurch in February 1626–7 (Le Neve, *Fasti*, ed. Hardy, i. 203, 210). On 19 May 1628, being then D.D., he was made prebendary of the seventh stall in the church of Winchester (*ib.* iii. 38), and obtained the rectory of Meon-Stoke, Hampshire. In September 1630 he was elected warden of Winchester College, where he built 'the sick house.' During the civil war he sided with the presbyterians, was chosen one of the assembly of divines, took the covenant and other oaths, and so kept his wardenship. He died at Winchester on 11 Aug. 1658, aged 70, and was buried in the college chapel. He wrote 'A Short View of the Life and Virtues of Dr. Arthur Lake, sometime Bishop of Bath and Wells,' prefixed to the latter's 'Sermons,' fol. London, 1629, and several letters to William Twisse, which, with Twisse's answers, were published by Henry Jeanes, fol., Oxford, 1653.

[Authorities as above; Kirby's Winchester Scholars, pp. 2, 158.] G. G.

**HARRIS, JOHN, D.D.** (1667?–1719), scientific writer, divine, and topographer, born about 1667, probably in Shropshire, received his education at St. John's College, Cambridge, where he proceeded B.A. in 1687, and commenced M.A. in 1691 (*Cantabr. Graduati*, 1787, p. 180). After taking orders he was presented to the vicarage of Icklesham, Sussex. On 7 Sept. 1690 he entered on the cure of the adjacent parish of Winchelsea, by the special order of the Bishop of Chichester, and on 14 Feb. 1690–1 he was inducted into the rectory of St. Thomas, Winchelsea (Cooper, *Hist. of Winchelsea*, p. 142). He was patronised by Sir William Cowper, lord keeper of the great seal (afterwards Lord Cowper and lord chancellor). Cowper appointed him his chaplain; obtained for him a prebend in the cathedral of Rochester, in which he was installed 6 Feb. 1707–8; and presented him to the united parishes of St. Mildred, Bread Street, and St. Margaret Moses, London. Harris also held the perpetual curacy of Strood, Kent, to which he was appointed, in right of his prebendal stall, on 29 Aug. 1711; and he was presented to the rectory of East Barming, Kent, in 1715. He was severely persecuted by the Rev. Charles Humphreys, lecturer at St. Mildred's in 1708, who held him up to ridicule in a publication entitled 'The Picture of a High-flying Clergyman' (London, 1716).

At an early age his studies had taken a scientific turn, and on 29 April 1696 he was elected a fellow of the Royal Society (Thomson, *Hist. Royal Soc.* App. p. xxix). Two years later he preached the Boyle lectures in St. Paul's Cathedral. He took the degree of B.D. at Cambridge in 1699, and obtained the Lambeth degree of D.D. on 10 July 1706 (*Gent. Mag.* ccxvi. 636). About 1698, or soon afterwards, he began to read free public lectures on mathematics at the Marine Coffee House in Birchin Lane. These lectures had been instituted 'for the public good' by Mr. (afterwards Sir Charles) Cox, M.P. Harris was still engaged in delivering those lectures in 1702 and 1704; and in the former year he also taught all kinds of mathematics at his house in Amen Corner, 'where any person might be either boarded or taught by the month.' In 1706, and perhaps earlier, he was a member of the council of the Royal Society, and on 30 Nov. 1709 he was elected secretary, an office which he held for only one year. He is supposed also to have been for a short time a vice-president of the society. He was employed by the London booksellers to compile a 'Collection of Voyages and Travels,' which was afterwards improved by Dr. John Campbell; and he likewise, at their suggestion, prepared the first English 'Dictionary of Arts and Sciences,' from which more recent cyclopædias take their origin. In 1712 he began to make collections for a 'History of Kent,' of which one volume—of little value—was published shortly after his death.

Harris was culpably improvident, and was generally in distress. He died on 7 Sept.

1719 an absolute pauper, at Norton Court, Kent, and was buried in Norton Church at the expense of John Godfrey, esq., who had long been his friend and benefactor.

His works are: 1. 'Remarks on some late Papers relating to the Universal Deluge, and to the Natural History of the Earth,' London, 1697, 8vo; an able defence of the system of Dr. Woodward against the attacks of Dr. Martin Lister and others. 2. 'The Atheistical Objections against the Being of God, and his Attributes, fairly considered and fully refuted,' being the Boyle lectures for 1698. 3. 'Short but yet plain Elements of Geometry and Plane Trigonometry,' 1701, from the French of Ignace Gaston Pardies. 4. 'The description and uses of the Celestial and Terrestrial Globes, and of Collins's Pocket Quadrant,' London, 1703, 8vo. 5. 'Lexicon Technicum; or an Universal English Dictionary of Arts and Sciences, explaining not only the terms of Art, but the Arts themselves,' 1 vol. London, 1704; 2nd edit., 2 vols. 1708–10. The first volume was dedicated to Prince George of Denmark, and the second to Lord-chancellor Cowper. A supplement to the work 'by a society of gentlemen' appeared at London in 1744, fol. 6. 'Navigantium atque Itinerantium Bibliotheca: or a compleat Collection of Voyages and Travels, consisting of above four hundred of the most authentick writers,' 2 vols., London, 1705, fol. Another edition, revised, with large additions, by Dr. John Campbell, 2 vols., 1744–8, fol., and again, 2 vols., 1764, fol. 7. 'The London Merchant's Mirror, or the Tradesman's Guide, being Tables for the ready casting up Bills of Exchange,' London, 1705, a small sheet composed and engraved by Harris. 8. 'The British Hero; or a discourse shewing that it is the interest, as well as duty, of every Briton to avow his loyalty to King George on the present important crisis of affairs,' a sermon, London, 1715, 8vo. 9. 'The Wickedness of the pretence of Treason and Rebellion for God's sake,' a sermon, London, 1715, 8vo. 10. 'Astronomical Dialogues between a Gentleman and a Lady: wherein the Doctrine of the Sphere, uses of the Globes, and the Elements of Astronomy and Geography are explained. With a description of the Orrery,' London, 1719, 8vo, 2nd and 3rd editions, corrected by J. Gordon, 1729 and 1766. 11. 'The History of Kent, in five parts,' vol. i. (all published), London, 1719, fol. This work is extremely inaccurate. Thirty-six of the plates of the seats and towns were afterwards published separately. Some of the plates were engraved by Harris himself. Harris's manuscript collections passed, after the death of his friend John Godfrey, into the hands of Edward Goddard, esq., of Clyffe Pypard, Wiltshire, who possessed them in 1761, but Hasted, the historian of Kent, was not able to recover them (Nichols, *Lit. Anecd.* ii. 282).

His portrait, engraved by G. White, from a painting by B. White, is prefixed to the 'Lexicon Technicum;' another, engraved by Vertue, from a painting by A. Russel, appears in the 'History of Kent.'

[Addit. MS. 5871, f. 43 *b*; Evans's Cat. of Engraved Portraits, No. 5012; Gent. Mag. 1814, pt. i. p. 19; Gough's British Topography, i. 445, 462, 483, 788; Hasted's Kent, i. pref. iv, 557, ii. 29 *n.*; Le Neve's Fasti; Lowndes's Bibl. Man. (Bohn), p. 1002; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. ix. 769; Rees's Cyclopædia; Memoirs of Whiston, p. 155.]
T. C.

HARRIS, JOHN (*fl.* 1680–1740), engraver, was mainly employed on engraving for works on architecture or topography. The earliest engraving bearing his name is one of 'The Encampment of the Royal Army on Hounslow Heath in 1686.' In 1700 he engraved a map of the world after a drawing by Edmund Halley. He engraved some of the views of gentlemen's seats in 'Britannia Illustrata' (1709–31) and some of the elevations in the fourth volume of 'Vitruvius Britannicus' (1739). Among other engravings by him are a view of Cadiz, some views of St. Mary-le-Strand, some plates for T. Baston's 'Ships of the Royal Navy,' plates for the 'Oxford Almanack,' &c. His work was carefully executed. Vertue mentions among the engravers living in London in 1713 'Harris, jun.: etcher,' thus suggesting that there were two of the name.

[Strutt's Dict. of Engravers; Dodd's manuscript Hist. of Engravers (Brit. Mus. Add. MS. 33401); Vertue's MSS. (Brit. Mus. Add. MS. 23070.)]
L. C.

HARRIS, JOHN (*d.* 1834), water-colour painter, was one of the earliest artists who produced tinted drawings. He exhibited at the Royal Academy from 1802 to 1815, and made some designs for illustrations. He is probably identical with John Harris, a freemason, who executed some masonic plates in lithography in 1825, and in 1833 published a lithograph from a drawing taken on the spot, 7 July 1833, of the 'Raising of the Block of Granite which forms the Pediment of the Porch for New Bridewell in Tothill Fields.' Harris died in 1834.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Graves's Dict. of Artists, 1760–1880.]
L. C.

HARRIS, JOHN (1756–1846), publisher, was born in 1756. At a very early age he was apprenticed to Evans the bookseller, and witnessed in 1773 the affray between Goldsmith and his employer in respect of a libel in the 'London Packet,' of which the latter was the publisher. After being with Evans for about fourteen years, he settled as a bookseller at Bury St. Edmunds. Returning shortly afterwards to London, he was successively assistant to Mr. John Murray and Mr. F. Newbery, the publisher, of St. Paul's Churchyard, whose imprint the 'Gentleman's Magazine' then bore. On the death of Newbery, in 1780, Harris undertook the management of the business for his widow. On her retirement therefrom he succeeded to it, and in the course of several years amassed an ample fortune. Before his death, which took place at Walworth on 2 Nov. 1846, he took his son into partnership, and the business was afterwards styled Harris & Son. As a publisher he displayed much of the ingenuity and energy of his predecessor, John Newbery, who founded the business in 1740, and during his career he produced many valuable works for young people of an educational nature, as well as others of a lighter kind, employing such authors as Mrs. Trimmer, Mrs. Lovechild, Mrs. Hofland, Isaac and Jeffreys Taylor, and the Abbé Gaultier. He also fully maintained the character of the house as the recognised source of the supply of books for the nursery.

[Nichols's Lit. Anecd. viii. 519; Gent. Mag. 1846, ii. 664, and original sources.] C. W.

HARRIS, JOHN, D.D. (1802–1856), principal of New College, London, eldest son of a tailor and draper, was born at Ugborough, Devonshire, 8 March 1802. He was of a studious disposition, and acquired the name of 'Little Parson Harris.' About 1815 his parents removed to Bristol, when, although employed during working hours in his father's shop, he gave much of his nights to study and self-improvement. Soon he began to preach in villages around the city in connection with the Bristol Itinerant Society. The little chapels were always crowded to hear him. He was called the 'boy preacher,' and was highly popular with his auditors. After studying for a time under the Rev. Walter Scott of Rowell, he in 1823 entered the Independent College at Hoxton. Having completed his academic course he became minister of the congregational church at Epsom in 1825, and here established his reputation as a preacher. Although neither a fluent nor a theatrical orator, the excellence of his matter attracted crowded audiences. Soon after the publication of his first work, 'The Great Teacher,' in 1835, he won a prize of a hundred guineas offered by Dr. John Trickey Conquest for the best essay on the sin of covetousness. His essay, published in 1836, was entitled 'Mammon, or Covetousness the Sin of the Christian Church,' and more than a hundred thousand copies were sold. Its plain speaking offended some theologians, and the Rev. James Ellaby, the Rev. Algernon Sydney Thelwall, and others issued replies condemnatory of the principles of the book. A prize given by the British and Foreign Sailors' Society for the best essay on the claims of seamen to the regard of the Christian world was won by Harris, and published in 1837 under the title of 'Britannia, or the Moral Claims of Seamen.' After publishing sermons and other addresses, he received in 1835 from Drs. Walsh, Wardlaw, Bunting, and other divines the prize of two hundred guineas for his essay on Christian missions, published under the title of 'The Great Commission,' 1842. In 1837 he was appointed to the theological chair at Cheshunt College. Next year he married Mary Anne Wrangham, daughter of W. Wrangham and a niece of Archdeacon Francis Wrangham. In 1838 Harris received from Brown University, America, a diploma of doctor of divinity. On the occasion of the amalgamation in 1850 of the Independent Colleges of Highbury, Homerton, and Coward into New College, St. John's Wood, London, he became the principal of the institution and its professor of theology 1 Oct. 1851. He afterwards published works to show 'that there is a theology in nature which is one with the theology of the Bible' (cf. Nos. 6 and 7 below). As a theologian he sought to infuse a more genial and humane spirit into the dry dogmas of theology, and to urge Christians to reduce their belief to practice. Some of his works display profound and patient thought in metaphysical theology. His circle of readers in Great Britain was limited, but in America his writings obtained great popularity. In 1852 he was chosen chairman of the Congregational Union of England and Wales. He died of pyæmia at the college, St. John's Wood, London, 21 Dec. 1856, and was buried in Abney Park cemetery.

His published works, besides sermons, addresses, and those essays already mentioned, were: 1. 'The Great Teacher: Characteristics of Our Lord's Ministry,' 1835, his best book. 2. 'The Divine Establishment,' 1836. 3. 'The Christian Citizen,' a sermon, with an appendix of notes, 1837. 4. 'Union, or the Divided Church Made One,' 1837. 5. 'The Importance of an Educated Ministry,' a discourse, 1843. 6. 'The Pre-Adamite Earth,' contribu-

tions to theological science, 1846. 7. 'Man Primeval, or the Constitution and Primitive Condition of the Human Being,' 1849. 8. 'The Inspiration of the Scriptures,' introductory lectures at the opening of New College, 1851. 9. 'The Altar of the Household,' services for domestic worship, by the Rev. C. Williams, edited by J. Harris and others, 1853; other editions in 1859, 1867, and 1873. 10. 'Posthumous Works of Rev. John Harris,' edited by Rev. Philip Smith (two volumes of sermons only), issued in 1857. He was one of the editors of the 'Biblical Review,' and contributed largely to the congregational and evangelical magazines.

[Gent. Mag. 1857, pt. i. p. 240; Men of the Time, 1856, pp. 362–4; Allibone, i. 791; Gilfillan's First Gallery of Literary Portraits, 1845, p. 212; Eclectic Review, 4th ser. 1837–50, iv. 303–19, xxi. 137–54, xxvi. 612–25; Congregational Year-Book, 1858, pp. 207–9.] G. C. B.

HARRIS, JOHN (1820–1884), poet, eldest son of John Harris, miner and farmer, who died 23 April 1848, by his wife Christianna Smith, was born at Six Chimneys Cottage, Bolennowe Hill, Camborne, Cornwall, 14 Oct. 1820. The only education he received was at some small local schools; at nine years of age he worked on a farm with an uncle, and was next employed in tin streaming. When aged ten he was engaged at Dolcoath mine, near Camborne, dressing copper ore. In his leisure time he managed to improve his education, and commenced making verses. At the age of twelve he went underground in Dolcoath mine with his father. A dirge by him on the death of some men who were killed in Carn Brea mine was printed and sung by a blind man in the streets of Camborne. Hugh Rogers, rector of Camborne, and others lent him books, by which he gradually acquired a knowledge of English poetic literature. In 1844 he had become a 'tributor' in Dolcoath mine, and managed to save 200*l.*, with a portion of which he built a house with his own hands in his spare time. In the following year he married Jane, daughter of James Rule of Troon, by whom he had several children. By the interest of George Smith, LL.D. [q. v.], of Trevu, Harris's first volume of poems, entitled 'Lays from the Mine, the Moor, and the Mountain,' was printed by subscription in 1853, and reached a second edition in 1856. By the kindness of Mr. Edward Bastin he was enabled to give up working as a miner, and received in August 1857 a small appointment as scripture reader in Falmouth. He had long been a local preacher among the Wesleyans. From this time he issued a volume nearly every year. In 1864 he competed for the Shakespeare tercentenary poem, and obtained the first prize. His poetry, much of which is narrative, is natural and melodiously rhymed, and has been popular in Cornwall. Fifty pounds was granted him from the Royal Literary Fund in 1872 and again in 1875, while Lord Beaconsfield in 1877, and Mr. Gladstone in 1881, each secured him 200*l.* from the Royal Bounty Fund. The only time he was ever out of his native county was in 1864, when he made a journey to Stratford-on-Avon. He was struck with paralysis 14 April 1878, died at Killigrew Terrace, Falmouth, 7 Jan. 1884, and was buried at Treslothan on 10 Jan. His wife, who was born at Troon, Camborne, 24 Nov. 1821, still survives. A son, John Alfred Harris, born at Falmouth 17 Feb. 1860, a wood engraver, working in a recumbent position owing to a spinal affection, illustrated many of his father's writings and other works.

Besides the works named Harris wrote: 'The Land's End and other Poems,' 1859; 'The Mountain Prophet,' 1860; 'A Story of Carn Brea,' 1863; 'Shakspere's Shrine,' 1866; 'Luda, a Lay of the Druids,' 1868; 'Bulo, Reuben Ross,' &c., 1871; 'Wayside Pictures,' 1874; 'Walks with the Wild Flowers,' 1875; 'Tales and other Poems,' 1877; 'The Two Giants,' 1878; 'Monro,' 1879; and 'My Autobiography,' 1882. He also wrote twenty-four tracts entitled 'Peace Pages for the People,' contributed to 'The Band of Hope,' 'The Family Friend,' and other periodicals, or for the Leominster Tract Association and the Religious Tract Society.

[John Harris, the Cornish Poet, by his son, John Howard Harris, 1884; My Autobiography, by John Harris, 1882, with portrait; Boase and Courtney's Bibliotheca Cornubiensis, pp. 208–9, 1217–18; Boase's Collectanea Cornubiensia, p. 321.] G. C. B.

HARRIS, JOHN RYLAND (Ieuan Ddu o Lan Tawy) (1802–1823), author, only son of the Rev. Joseph Harris (Gomer) [q. v.], was born at Swansea 20 Dec. 1802. When nine years old his delight was to be at the compositor's frame, and when thirteen his father, finding him more inclined to the frame than to study, took him to the printing office, and for the next four years he did all the compositor's work, which included in 1818 and 1819 the printing of his father's newspaper, the 'Seren Gomer,' and other works of importance. After this he returned to his books, and studied Latin, Greek, Hebrew, German, French, and Italian. The progress, however, was effected at the expense of his health, which had never been strong. His first literary effort, made when he was between eleven and twelve, was 'Cymorth i Chwerthin' ('Aids to Laughter'), and it passed

through two editions. His contributions to 'Seren Gomer' from 1818 till 1823 were numerous and striking. They appeared anonymously, embraced a great variety of subjects, and soon arrested considerable attention. In 1819 Dr. W. O. Pughe sent him, in consideration of their merits, a copy of his 'Coll Gwynfa,' the Welsh translation of Milton's 'Paradise Lost,' long passages of which Harris committed to memory. This probably induced him later on to undertake the translation of the 'Paradise Regained,' specimens of which appeared in the 'Cambro Briton' and met with great approval. In 1821 he carried on a warm controversy in the 'Cambrian' concerning the Welsh language, which he passionately loved, and this brought him correspondence from many men of letters. He wrote two of the hymns in his father's hymn-book, and one of them continues popular. An article of his appeared in the 'Monthly Magazine' on the Welsh sounds 'ch' and 'll.' His last published work was 'Grisiau Cerdd Arwest,' a guide to the reading of music. Two large editions were speedily sold. At the time of his death he had a Welsh and English dictionary on a large scale in preparation, and had made some progress with his 'Geirlyfr Barddonol,' a kind of rhyming dictionary. He died of consumption 4 Dec. 1823, when barely twenty-one.

The memoir ('Cofiant Ieuan Ddu') by his father is one of the most touching things in the Welsh language.

[Jones's Geiriadur Bywgraffyddol, i. 473–8.]

R. J. J.

**HARRIS, JOSEPH** (?) (*fl.* 1661–1681), actor, was a member of the company of Sir William D'Avenant at Lincoln's Inn Fields. He was one of four actors sworn in to serve the Duke of York. Until late in the following century he is only mentioned as Mr. Harris. To a confusion with an inferior actor, Joseph Harris (*fl.* 1661–1699) [q. v.], is probably due the ascription to him of the name of Joseph.

Harris's first recorded part was Alphonso in D'Avenant's 'Siege of Rhodes,' in which he appeared in 1661. In the course of the same season, 15 Aug., he was the original Younger Pallatine in the 'Wits,' Truman Junior in the 'Cutler of Coleman Street,' Horatio in 'Hamlet,' and the original Count Prospero in D'Avenant's 'Love and Honour.' Harris was one of the three actors to whom, on the production of 'Love and Honour,' the king, the Duke of York, and the Earl of Oxford gave their coronation suits. On 1 March 1662 he played Romeo to the Juliet of Mrs. Saunderson and the Mercutio of Betterton; and on 20 Oct. was the original Beaupres in the 'Villain' of Thomas Porter. A full list of the characters in which he is known to have played is given in Genest (i. 388–9). From this he appears to have been an actor of singularly varied powers, and equally at home in tragedy and comedy. Among his rôles were Sir Andrew Aguecheek, Duke Ferdinand in the 'Duchess of Malfi,' Cardinal Wolsey, and Macduff. A list of original characters almost as long and as varied as that of Betterton stands opposite his name. It includes, at Lincoln's Inn Fields, Don Antonio in the 'Adventures of Five Hours,' adapted by Sir Samuel Tuke from Calderon, January 1663; King Henry in Lord Orrery's 'Henry V,' 13 Aug. 1664; Sir Frederick Frolic in Etherege's 'Love in a Tub;' Theocles in the 'Rivals,' D'Avenant's alteration of 'Two Noble Kinsmen;' Warner in Dryden's 'Sir Martin Marr-all;' Sir Joslin Jolly in Etherege's 'She would if she could,' 6 Feb. 1668; Don John in D'Avenant's 'Man's the Master,' 26 March 1668. In this piece Harris and Sandford, as two ballad-singers, sang the epilogue. In 1671 the company removed to Dorset Garden, of which Lady D'Avenant (through her son Charles), Betterton, and Harris were managers. At this house Harris was the original Ferdinand in Crowne's 'Charles VIII, or the Invasion of Naples,' Theramenes in Otway's 'Alcibiades,' Medley in Etherege's 'Man of the Mode,' Don John of Austria in Otway's 'Don Carlos Prince of Spain,' Valentine in Otway's 'Friendship in Fashion' (licensed 31 May 1678), &c. He appears for the last time in 1681 as Cardinal Beaufort in Crowne's adaptation of 'King Henry VI.' In playing 'The Man's the Master,' Harris, using a foil without a button, hit Cademan near the eye, disabling him from acting ever after.

Davies, whose information is derived from Downes, eulogises his powers. He was in some parts held the equal of Betterton. Pepys speaks, 22 July 1663, of Harris leaving D'Avenant in consequence of being refused '20*l.* for himself extraordinary more than Betterton or anybody else, upon every new play, and 10*l.* upon every revive.' The king, at the intercession of D'Avenant, forbade the engagement of Harris at the Theatre Royal. Pepys says that Harris had become very proud of late, having been generally preferred to Betterton as 'a more ayery man, as he is indeed.' On 10 Dec. Harris is said to have come back to his duties. On 24 Jan. 1666–7 Harris visited Pepys, who found him 'a very curious and understanding person in all pictures and other things, and a man of fine conversation.' Pepys admitted him to con-

siderable intimacy, asked him to dinner, and to bring with him Shadwell the poet, and represented him as associated with young blades in 'all the roguish (?) things of the world,' 30 May 1668. A portrait of Harris in his habit of Henry V, 'mighty like a player' but only 'pretty well' in other respects, was executed by Hayls, and was seen by Pepys on 5 Aug. 1668. An engraving of Harris, executed by Harding from an original picture in the collection of the Earl of Orford at Strawberry Hill, is given in Waldron's 'Shakespearean Miscellany,' 1802, with a biography of Harris compiled from Downes.

[Pepys in his Diary and Downes in the Roscius Anglicanus supply the information concerning Harris which is embodied in subsequent compilations. Genest's Account of the Stage, Davies's Dramatic Miscellanies, and other works cited may be consulted. A writer in the Dramatic Magazine, 1829–30, ii. 353–6, misled by the resemblance of name, carries information concerning this Harris to 1790.] J. K.

HARRIS, JOSEPH (*fl.* 1661–1699), actor and dramatist, joined the king's company of players at the Theatre Royal. He and three others are said by Downes (*Roscius Anglicanus*, p. 2) to have been bred up from boys under the master actors. The 'History of the Stage,' ascribed to Betterton, says 'Mr. Harris was bred a seal-cutter,' words which suggest a near relationship with Henry Harris (*d.* 1704?) [q. v.], chief engraver to the mint. So late as 1690 Harris played Colonel Downright in 'Widow Ranter,' by Mrs. Behn. He obtained little reputation in his profession, and on the accession of Queen Anne was appointed engraver to the mint. Giles Jacob says by the assistance of his friends he arrived at being an author (*Lives and Characters*, i. 129), and assigns him two plays: 1. 'The Mistakes, or the False Report,' a tragi-comedy, 4to, 1691, acted at the Theatre Royal in 1690 by a company including Mountfort and Mrs. Bracegirdle. This is a poor piece as regards plot and language, which according to Jacob was composed by another person and consigned to Harris, who spoiled it. 2. 'The City Bride, or the Merry Cuckold,' 4to, 1696. This comedy, taken without acknowledgment from Webster's 'Cure for a Cuckold,' failed on the first representation. To these works the 'Biographia Dramatica' adds (3) 'Love's a Lottery and a Woman the Prize,' 4to, 1699, to which is annexed (4) a masque, 'Love and Riches Reconcil'd,' both performed in 1699 at Lincoln's Inn Fields. The plot of the former, according to Genest (ii. 171), is 'improbable, but some parts of the dialogue are not bad.' The masque is unmentioned in Genest.

[Works cited; Doran's Annals of the English Stage, ed. Lowe.] J. K.

HARRIS, JOSEPH (1702–1764), assay master of the mint, eldest son of Howel and Susanna Harris of Trevecca in the parish of Talgarth in Breconshire, was born in 1702. He is said to have been originally a working blacksmith at his native place, but to have removed at an early age to London, where he soon made his mark as a writer on scientific subjects. He was the author of several papers relating to astronomy and magnetic observations in the 'Philosophical Transactions' between 1728 and 1740. His other works appear to have been published anonymously, except that on 'Optics,' which appeared in 1775 after his death, and was intended to form part of an exhaustive treatise. His essay on money (1756) and coins is still valuable. MacCulloch calls it 'one of the best works ever published on the subject.' In 'Murray's Magazine' for May 1887 it is described as 'a careful and singularly advanced essay, which proves him to have been a rigid monometallist, as it contains the expression of an opinion that only one metal can be money, a standard measure of property and commerce in any country.' This essay is also specially referred to by Lord Liverpool in his celebrated letter to George III, dated 7 May 1805, upon the advantages of gold as the single measure of value. Harris probably held some subordinate post in the mint before his appointment as assay master in 1748. He died in the Tower of London on 26 Sept. 1764, and was buried there. On his monument in Talgarth Church it is said that 'he invented many mathematical instruments,' and that his political talents were well known to the ministers of the day, to whom he freely communicated many 'wise and learned ideas.' He married one of the daughters and heiresses of Thomas Jones of Tredustan. Harris was not, as has been said, warden of the mint or fellow of the Royal Society.

Harris's works are: 1. 'A Treatise on Navigation, containing the Theory of Navigation demonstrated, Nautical Problems, Astronomical Problems, Practical Navigation. To which is prefixed a treatise of Plane Trigonometry,' London, 1730, 4to. 2. 'The Description and Uses of the Celestial and Terrestrial Globe and the Orrery,' a revised edition of a work of John Harris's (1667–1719) [q. v.], 3rd ed. London, 1734; 7th, London, 1757–8; 9th, London, 1763; 10th, London, 1768, 8vo. 3. 'An Essay on Money and Coins,' 2 pts., 1756, 8vo, 1758, 8vo. 4. 'A Treatise of Optics,'

containing elements of the science in two books, London, 1775.

Harris's second brother, THOMAS HARRIS (1705–1782), settled in London as a tailor, obtained contracts for supplying the army with clothing, and amassed a considerable fortune, with which he retired to his native country and purchased the estates of Tregunter, Trevecca, &c. He was sheriff of Breconshire in 1768, and died 23 Sept. 1782, aged 77. Howel Harris [q. v.], the Welsh Calvinistic divine, was another brother.

[Williams's Eminent Welshmen; The Queen's Assay Master in Murray's Mag. for May 1887, by Professor C. Roberts-Austen; Jones's Hist. of Breconshire; Poole's Hist. of Breconshire; letter from Rector of Talgarth.] R. J. J.

HARRIS, JOSEPH (*d.* 1814), organist and musical composer, whose parents resided at Birmingham, matriculated at Magdalen College, Oxford, 16 March 1773. He was organist of St. Martin's Church, Birmingham, in 1787, and died at Liverpool in 1814. His secular compositions include: Op. 1. Eight songs, arranged for solo voice with accompaniments of a string quartet and horns; Op. 2. Six harpsichord quartets and a quintet; Op. 3. Twelve songs for solo voice, and varying accompaniments of pianoforte and string and wind instruments. Handel's influence is very apparent in Harris's composition.

[Dict. of Musicians, 1827, p. 332; Foster's Alumni Oxon. ii. 613; Bunce's History of Old St. Martin's, Birmingham, p. 50; Harris's Songs.] L. M. M.

HARRIS, JOSEPH (GOMER) (1773–1825), author, born at Llan-ty-ddewi, St. Dogmells, Pembrokeshire, in 1773, was the eldest son of William Harris, a small farmer, who could only afford him an education at the common schools of the district. He was an industrious student from the first. Like his father, who had left the establishment to join the baptist church in the neighbourhood, Joseph was a baptist. He became church member at Llangloffan in 1793, and in 1795 was invited to preach. In 1800 he was ordained at Llangloffan, and in the following year undertook the pastoral oversight of the baptist church at Swansea. In order to improve his knowledge of English he attended the Baptist College, Bristol, but after four months was compelled to leave by want of funds. By great perseverance he at last became an able preacher in English, and he continued his pastorate at Swansea in the enjoyment of great popularity and respect until his death, 10 Aug. 1825. He never recovered from the shock of the death of his only son, John Ryland Harris [q. v.], in 1823.

Harris was a zealous cultivator of Welsh literature, and in August 1815 was presented by the London 'Gwyneddigion' Society with a medal for his services in that direction. His publications are: 1. 'Ychydig o hymnau newyddion ar amryw fesurau. At ba rai y chwanegwyd, Can, o Gyngor i Ieuengctid,' Caerfyrddin, 1796, 12mo; a selection of Welsh hymns; this was the basis of a book which continued till recently the chief hymn-book of the denomination, passing through very numerous editions. 2. 'Yr Anghyffelyb Broffeswr yn nghanolddydd ei Ddysgleirdeb,' 1802, partly translated from the English. 3. 'Bwyell Crist yn Nghoed Anghrist,' 1804, being a reply to a work published the same year by the Rev. Josiah Rees (unitarian), Gellionen, chief promoter of the earliest Welsh magazine (1770). 4. A work on baptism (English), 1806. 5. 'Pechod Anfaddeuol,' a sermon on the unpardonable sin, 1812. 6. On Saturday, 1 Jan. 1814, appeared the first number of 'Seren Gomer,' the first newspaper published in the Welsh language. Harris was editor, and it continued to be published weekly until 9 Sept. 1815, when eighty-five numbers had appeared. At first it received extensive patronage, which gradually declined, and it was then discontinued for want of sufficient support, the proprietors, six in number, sustaining a loss of 1,000*l.* 7. 'The Proper Deity of Our Lord Jesus Christ,' in English, 1816. 8. The same in Welsh, 1817. This work met with great approbation from all the popular denominations, and even from Bishop Burgess. 9. In January 1817 he started a new magazine, 'Greal y Bedyddwyr' (Baptist), but the second number never appeared. 10. In January 1818 'Seren Gomer' appeared as a monthly magazine. This has continued to appear almost without intermission to the present day. 11. 'Cofiant Ieuan Ddu,' being a memoir of his son, 1823. 12. An edition of the Bible in both Welsh and English, with brief marginal notes, under the title 'Y Bibl dwyieithog . . . gyda darlleniadau a chyfeiriadau ymylenol helaeth cyflenwedig . . . nodiadau eglurhaol,' Swansea, 1825, &c., 4to. 13. His complete works ('Gweithiau Awdurol'), with memoir by his son-in-law, the Rev. D. Rhys Stephen, 1839.

[Stephen's Memoir; Jones's Geiriadur Bywgraffyddol; Williams's Eminent Welshmen; Art. Periodical Literature of Wales, in Cardiff Eisteddfod Transactions, 1883.] R. J. J.

HARRIS, JOSEPH JOHN (1799–1869), musician, was born in London in 1799. For seven years he was in the choir of the Chapel Royal, St. James's, under John Stafford Smith,

and in 1823 was appointed organist of St. Olave's Church, Southwark. He held a similar position at Blackburn, Lancashire, from 1828 to 1831, when he became singing-master and assistant organist at the Manchester Collegiate Church, now cathedral. In 1848 he succeeded William Sudlow as organist and choirmaster of the cathedral. He was for many years connected as director with the Gentlemen's Glee Club and other societies in Manchester. He published: 1. 'A Selection of Psalm and Hymn Tunes,' Southwark, 1827. 2. 'The Cathedral Daily Service,' Manchester, 1844, 12mo. 3. 'The Musical Expression; a Guide for Parents,' &c., 1845, 8vo. He published also two anthems and some other compositions, and four of his glees were printed after his death. Six chants and three arrangements for responses to the commandments are included in Joule's 'Collection of Chants.' He wrote some good 'Cathedral' services which have not been published. He died of congestion of the lungs at Manchester on 10 Feb. 1869.

Joseph Thorne Harris (1828–1869), his son, born at Bow, London, 1828, died at Broughton, Manchester, 1869, was a musician of great talent and accomplishments. He was a brilliant pianist and a prolific writer of musical compositions, a few of which have been printed.

[Manchester Courier, 12 Feb. 1869; Grove's Dict. of Music, i. 691; Brown's Dict. of Musicians, 1886, p. 303; information supplied by Mr. B. St. J. B. Joule.] C. W. S.

**HARRIS, JOSEPH MACDONALD** (1789–1860), musician, born in London (Brown) in 1789, was a chorister at Westminster Abbey, and afterwards studied under Robert Cooke [q. v.] Harris published a number of songs, some duets and trios, glees, and pianoforte music; arranged Burgoyne's 'Collection of Psalms' (2 vols. 4to, 1827); taught music; and conducted at minor concerts. He died in May 1860.

[Brown's Biog. Dict. of Musicians, p. 303; Grove's Dict. of Music, i. 692.] L. M. M.

**HARRIS, MOSES** (*fl.* 1766–1785), entomologist and engraver, is said to have been born in 1731. From his uncle, Moses Harris, a member of an old-established Aurelian society, he derived his first instruction in the science to which from childhood he was strongly attached. He afterwards became secretary to a new Aurelian society. His circumstances appear to have been comparatively easy, though he had reason to complain of losses occasioned by the 'unsteady and fallacious Behaviour of a Person too nearly connected in my Concerns' (*Introduction to the Aurelian*). Though without much knowledge, he was an acute and industrious observer, and a good entomological artist. For twenty years he engaged as a labour of love in drawing, engraving, and colouring insects, chiefly moths and butterflies, which he published under the title of 'The Aurelian, or Natural History of English Insects, namely Moths and Butterflies, together with the Plants on which they feed,' fol. London, 1766, forty-five plates, with descriptive text. Four additional plates, with table of terms, index, and designations of Linnæus, were afterwards published separately. The book was reissued in 1778, 1794, and in 1840 under the editorship of J. O. Westwood. The insects were all drawn by Harris from the life, the engraving was his first attempt, and the colouring is very brilliant. The descriptions are both accurate and perspicuous. In the frontispiece the author gives a portrait of himself arrayed in full insect-hunting costume, and reposing on a bank with a large chip box of butterflies in his hand. He afterwards published: 1. 'An Essay precedeing [*sic*] a Supplement to the Aurelian, wherein are considered the Tendons and Membranes of the Wings of Butterflies. . . . Illustrated with copper-plates' (in English and French), 4to, London (1767). 2. 'The English Lepidoptera, or the Aurelian's Pocket Companion, containing a Catalogue of upward of four hundred Moths and Butterflies,' 8vo, London, 1775. 3. 'An Exposition of English Insects' (in English and French), 4to, London, 1776. Copies were issued with new title-pages, dated 1781, 1782, 1783, and 1786. 4. 'Natural System of Colours' (edited by Thomas Martyn), 4to, London, 1811. Sir Joshua Reynolds accepted the dedication of the edition of this work, published apparently in the author's lifetime. Some discoveries ascribed to zoologists of the present century were anticipated by Harris (cf. art. 'Aurelian' in *Retrospective Review*, 2nd ser. i. 230–45). Besides the above works, the plates of which were all drawn, etched, and coloured by himself, he executed in like manner most of those in the three volumes of Dru Drury's 'Illustrations of Natural History' (exotic insects), 4to, 1770–82, a book which owes its chief value to the excellence of its illustrations. He likewise contributed some trifling drawings to the 'Catalogue' of Andrew Peter Dupont's collection of natural curiosities, now in the British Museum (Addit. MSS. 18904–10). From a letter of Dru Drury to Harris, dated 5 April 1770, it appears that the latter was then residing some distance from London, was married, and had a son (memoir of Drury in Jardine's *Naturalist's Library*, 1843,

i. 47–9). Thomas Martyn, in his preface to the new edition of Harris's 'Natural System of Colours,' 1811, speaks of him as being 'nearly thirty years deceased;' but according to Graves's 'Dictionary of Artists,' p. 108, he had exhibited a frame of English insects at the Royal Academy in 1785.

[Jardine's Naturalist's Library, 1843, i. 54, 55, 57 (Memoir of Dru Drury); Redgrave's Dict. of Artists, 1878, p. 199; Lowndes's Bibl. Manual (Bohn), ii. 1003; Notes and Queries, 3rd ser. v. 458; Bromley's Cat. of Engraved Portraits, p. 388.] G. G.

**HARRIS, PAUL** (1573–1635?), catholic divine, although often assumed to be an Irishman, distinctly states that he was a native of England ('Αρκτόμαστιξ, p. 119). He became a secular priest of the Roman catholic church, and lived for many years in Dublin, where he was rector of a seminary for boys. He engaged in several acrimonious disputes with the Franciscans. It was alleged that Thomas Fleming [q. v.], archbishop of Dublin, himself a Franciscan, had formed the design of displacing the secular priests in order to introduce Franciscan friars into the parishes of his diocese. The seculars vehemently opposed the scheme, and Harris, being more active than the rest, and a man of great spirit, incurred the censure of excommunication from the archbishop, who eventually procured an order from Rome for his banishment out of the diocese of Dublin. The date of his death is unknown, but he says that he was sixty years old when he published his 'Αρκτόμαστιξ in 1633.

His works, all of which were probably printed in Dublin, are: 1. A book against Archbishop Ussher's sermon preached at Wansted before James I. 2. 'The Excommunication published by the L. Archbishop of Dublin, Thomas Flemming, alias Barnwell, Friar of the Order of S. Francis, against the inhabitants of the Diocese of Dublin, for hearing the Masses of Peter Caddell, d. of divinity, and Paul Harris, Priests, is proved not only unjust, but of no Validity, and consequently binding to no obedience. In which Treatise is discovered that impious plot . . . of the aforesaid Archbishop and his Friars in supplanting the Pastors and Priests of the Clergy, thereby to bring all into the hands of the Friars,' 1632, 4to, pp. 112; 2nd edit. 1633. 3. 'Αρκτόμαστιξ, sive Edmundus Ursulanus, propter usurpatum Judicium de tribunali dejectus, et propter libellum famosum in Judicium vocatus,' 1633, 4to, pp. 120. This is a reply to Francis Matthews, a friar, who in 1631, under the pseudonym of Edmundus Ursulanus, published 'Examen Juridicum Censuræ Facultatis Theologicæ Parisiensis, et ejusdem Civitatis Archiepiscopi latæ circa quasdam propositiones Regularibus Regni Hiberniæ falso impositas.' Αρκτόμαστιξ means a scourge for the bear, and has reference to the pseudonym Ursulanus. 4. 'Fratres sobrii estote, 1 Pet. 5, 8. Or an Admonition to the Fryars of this kingdome of Ireland to abandon such hereticall doctrines as they daylie publish,' 1634, 4to. 5. 'Exile exiled. Occasioned by a Mandat from Rome procured by Thomas Flemming, alias Barnwell, archbishop of Dublin, and friar of the Order of St. Francis, from the congregation of the cardinalls de propagandâ fide, for the banishment of Paul Harris out of the diocesse of Dublin,' 1635, 4to.

[Burnet's Life of Bp. Bedell, 1692, p. 71; Bibl. Grenvilliana; Shirley's Cat. of the Library at Lough Fea, p. 131; Cat. Librorum Impress. in Bibl. Coll. Trin. Dubl. iv. 70; Ware's Writers of Ireland (Harris), pp. 119, 338.] T. C.

**HARRIS, RENATUS or RÉNÉ**, the elder (1640?–1715?), organ-builder, according to Burney came from France with his father about 1660. Thomas Harris, his grandfather, however, was known in England as an organ-builder apparently at an earlier date, and built an organ for Magdalen College Chapel, Oxford. A Thomas Harris of New Sarum, possibly the father of Renatus, agreed to build an organ for Worcester Cathedral, 5 July 1666. On the death of Ralph Dallam in August or September 1673 (see his will in the Registers of the Archdeaconry of London), Renatus, whose father died at about the same time, found his only important rival in 'Father Smith' (Bernhardt Schmidt). The competition between these two organ-builders culminated in the famous contest over the Temple Church organ in 1684 (cf. Rimbault, *History of the Organ*, p. 105; Macrory, *Few Notes on the Temple Organ*). After May 1684 Smith and Harris both erected organs in the Temple church, and exhibited the good points of their instruments, Blow and Purcell performing upon Smith's organ, and Draghi upon Harris's. The contest lasted a year. New reed stops were added at intervals, and each builder challenged his rival to make further improvements. In this way the *vox humana*, cremorne, and double bassoon stops were heard for the first time by the public. The dispute was at length decided in favour of Smith's organ, the other, by Harris, being adjudged 'discernably low and weak' for the church. Harris suffered no loss of prestige by this defeat. 'Now began the setting up of organs in the chiefest parishes of the city of London,' wrote Tudway (see Hawkins, iii. 693), 'when for the most part Harris had the advantage of F. Smith, making, I be-

lieve, two to his one.' Harris's workmanship was superior to Smith's, but it may be inferred from the decision at the Temple that the tone of his organs was less powerful or poorer in quality. Harris also shared court patronage with his rival, and supplied the private chapels of James II with organs (*Moneys received and paid for Secret Services*, Camden Soc., pp. 144, 169, 180, 196). Certain advertisements in the 'Post Boy,' 12 and 30 April 1698, point to the continued rivalry between the two masters. Here Harris announces the demonstration at his house, Wine Office Court, Fleet Street, of the 'division of half a note into fifty gradual and distinguishable parts, and' (this experiment having been successful) 'into one hundred parts, not mathematically, but purely by the ear.' Smith, with others who had declared these feats to be impracticable, was specially invited to attend the first display. The suggestion that Harris should build an organ for St. Paul's Cathedral (*Spectator*, 3 Dec. 1712) came to nothing. In later life Harris retired to Bristol and followed his business there until his death about 1715.

Rimbault (*History of the Organ*, p. 127) gives a list of thirty-nine organs built by Harris, in four of which—those at Salisbury, Gloucester, and Worcester cathedrals, and St. Sepulchre's—he assisted his father. Harris supplied organs to the church of St. Sepulchre, Snow Hill, 1670; St. Botolph, Aldgate; St. Dunstan, Stepney; St. Nicholas, Newcastle-upon-Tyne, 1676; All Hallows Barking, Great Tower Street; Chichester Cathedral, 1678; Lambeth Old Church, 1680; Winchester Cathedral and College Chapel, 1681; St. Michael, Cornhill, 1684; Bristol Cathedral, 1685; Hereford Cathedral and King's College Chapel, Cambridge, 1686; St. Lawrence, Jewry, 1687; St. James's, Piccadilly (intended for Whitehall Catholic Chapel, but given by Queen Mary to the church), 1687; St. Mary, Ipswich, and Christchurch, Newgate Street, 1690 (formerly in Whitehall, now at St. Michael Royal); All Hallows, Lombard Street, 1695; St. Andrew Undershaft, 1696; St. Patrick's Cathedral, Dublin, 1697; St. Andrew, Holborn (this was part of the rejected Temple organ), 1699; St. John's Chapel, Bedford Row, 1703; St. Giles, Cripplegate, 1704; St. Clement, Eastcheap, 1709; Salisbury Cathedral, 1710; St. Bride, Fleet Street; Ely Cathedral; Jesus College, Cambridge (now in All Saints); Wolverhampton Collegiate Church (part of Temple organ); Norwich Cathedral (attributed to Harris); St. John's, Clerkenwell; Bideford Church, Devonshire; Cork Cathedral (probably finished by John Harris); St. Mary's, Dublin (these nine without date); and lastly St. Mary's, Whitechapel, 1715. For the organ in Bristol Cathedral Harris was paid 550*l.*, for that at Hereford 700*l.*, and for that at St. Andrew Undershaft 1,400*l.* There is a rare print of the organ built for Salisbury Cathedral in 1710. For full particulars of repairs, &c., of the Magdalen College, Oxford, organ, see Bloxam's 'Registers of Magdalen College, Oxford,' ii. cxxvi et seq., 289, 347 et seq.

Harris had two sons, JOHN (*fl.* 1737) and Renatus (*d.* 1727?), both organ-builders. The younger, Renatus, who died early, made the organ for St. Dionis Backchurch, 1724. John had the care of the Magdalen College organ until 1737; in the following year he was living in Red Lion Street, Holborn, and had a partner named Byfield, who married his daughter. Harris and Byfield's organs were supplied to the churches of St. Mary, Shrewsbury, 1729 Grantham, Lincolnshire, 1736; St. Mary, Haverfordwest, 1737; St. Alban, Wood Street, 1738; St. Bartholomew Change and Doncaster parish church, 1740. At Bristol they built organs for St. Mary Redcliffe, St. Thomas, and St. James; the organ now in the church of St. Thomas Southover, Lewes, Sussex, was said to have been made by them for the Duke of Chandos, and removed from Cannons in 1747 (RIMBAULT).

[Burney's Hist. of Music, iii. 437; Hawkins, iii. 692; Hopkins and Rimbault's Hist. of the Organ, pp. 119–36; Bloxam's Reg. Magd. Coll. Oxford, ii. c, cxxvi, clxxii, 204, 283, 286 et seq., 289, 347 et seq.] L. M. M.

HARRIS, RICHARD, D.D. (*fl.* 1613), theologian, a native of Shropshire, was educated at St. John's College, Cambridge, where he took the degree of B.A. 1579–80, and acted the character of the 'Nuntius' in Dr. Legge's tragedy of 'Richardus Tertius,' which was performed in his college. In 1580 he was admitted a fellow of the college. He commenced M.A. in 1583, proceeded B.D. in 1590, and was elected one of the college preachers. He was admitted a senior fellow 11 June 1593, and was created D.D. in 1595. He became rector of Gestingthorp, Essex, 11 Dec. 1597, and rector of Bradwell-juxta-Mare in the same county, 16 Feb. 1612–13. He probably died soon afterwards.

He wrote 'Concordia Anglicana de primatu Ecclesiæ regio adversus Becanum de dissidio Anglicano,' London, 1612, 8vo, translated under the title of 'The English Concord, in answer to Becane's English Jarre, with a reply to Becane's Examen,' London, 1614, 4to.

[Baker's Hist. of St. John's Coll. (Mayor), i. 290, ii. 606; Cole's Athenæ Cantabr.; Antiquarian Communications (Cambr. Antiq. Soc.), i. 351; Newcourt's Repertorium, ii. 85, 280.] T. C.

HARRIS, ROBERT (1581–1658), president of Trinity College, Oxford, was born, 'in a dark time and place,' at Broad Campden, Gloucestershire, in 1581. The received date of his birth, 1578, is incorrect. Harris was educated at the free schools of Chipping Campden and Worcester, matriculating, aged 15, at Magdalen Hall, Oxford, 10 June 1597, where his relative Robert Lyson was principal. His parents were poor, with a large family, and Harris, in order to obtain tuition in philosophy, taught Greek and Hebrew. He graduated B.A. on 5 June 1600, and though originally intended for the law decided to enter the church. When in 1604 the university was dissolved on account of the plague, Harris went home and preached his first sermon at Chipping Campden. Returning to Oxford he studied theology for ten years, and graduated B.D. on 5 May 1614 (*Oxf. Univ. Reg.* (Oxf. Hist. Soc.), II. ii. 220, iii. 220). Before his ordination he seems to have helped the rector of Chiselhampton, near Oxford. In 1614 Sir Anthony Coke offered him the living of Hanwell, Oxfordshire. Archbishop Bancroft had other nominees, and it was not till Harris had been examined in divinity by Barlow, bishop of Rochester, when 'they Greeked it till they were both run aground for want of words, upon which they burst into a fit of laughter, and so gave it over,' that the appointment was confirmed. Hanwell parsonage now became a favourite resort for Oxford students. Harris won fame as a preacher at St. Paul's, St. Saviour's Southwark, and other London churches, as well as in his own neighbourhood. He was a staunch puritan and parliamentarian. On 25 April 1642 he was chosen one of the puritan divines fit to be consulted by parliament, and on the occasion of a public fast (25 May) preached before the House of Commons. After Edgehill the royalist troopers quartered at Hanwell turned out Harris and his family, and he was finally ejected from his living and obliged to fly to London (September 1642). He was there made one of the assembly of divines, and received the living of St. Botolph's, Bishopsgate. In 1646 the committee of Hampshire presented him to Petersfield, but before he could take possession he was ordered to Oxford (10 Sept.) as one of the six divines commissioned to preach and invade any pulpit they pleased. From May 1647 to 1652, and again from 1654 to 1658, he was visitor to the university, and on 4 June 1647 preached at St. Mary's his first visitation sermon, in which he defended himself from the charge of pluralism. On 12 April 1648 the chancellor, Lord Pembroke, admitted Harris to the degree of D.D., and at the same time he was made president of Trinity in the place of Hannibal Potter [q. v.], whom he had assisted to eject. The living of Garsington, Oxfordshire, went with the headship. Though advanced in years he seems to have conscientiously fulfilled all his duties, lecturing once a week at All Souls' College, and preaching on Sundays at Garsington. He governed the college well for ten years, but exacted exorbitant fines for the renewal of leases. He died on 1 Dec. 1658, at the age of 77. Shortly before, he had written a letter of advice to his children, which is published in his biography. He was buried in the college chapel. Ralph Bathurst, a successor in the presidency, is said to have struck two words, 'æternum celebrandus,' out of Harris's epitaph (Wharton, *Life of Bathurst*, ed. 1761, p. 146). He was satirised and caricatured by the royalists as a notorious pluralist, but there is no proof that he enjoyed all his livings at the same time, and Grey, who calls him 'a fanatical hero,' acquits him of the charge (Grey, *Examination*, ii. 298). In 1648 Harris published two letters to vindicate himself from the slanders of an unknown writer (author of a *Letter from Oxon.*, 17 April 1648). He was liberal to the posterity of the founder of Trinity (Warton, *Life of Pope*, 1780, p. 446), was a good Hebrew scholar, and was well versed in church history. Bishop Wilkins (*Tract on Preaching*, pp. 82–3) describes him as one of the most eminent divines for preaching and practical theology. His wife suffered from religious mania. He published a large number of separate sermons (see list in Wood, *Athenæ*, ed. Bliss; *Catalogues* British Museum and Bodleian). A 'Concio ad Clerum,' by him, was printed, with another by Dr. Featly, at Utrecht in 1657, under the title of 'Pedum Pastorale &c.' A collected edition of his works was first published in 1635, fol.; 2nd edit. London, 1654–5, fol.

[The chief authority is a eulogistic life 'of that judicious Divine and accomplished Preacher, Robert Harris, D.D., collected by a joynt concourse of some who knew him well,' by a friend, William Durham, Harris's kinsman, minister of Tredington, 1660, fol. See also Wood's Athenæ, ed. Bliss, iii. 458; Neal's Puritans, iii. 394, iv. 189; Brook's Lives of the Puritans, iii. 303; Walker's Sufferings of the Clergy, pp. 3, 125–6; Beesley's Hist. of Banbury, pp. 79, 240, &c.; Burrows's Visitation of University of Oxford (Camd. Soc.), 554, 565.] E. T. B.

HARRIS, ROBERT (1809–1865), captain in the navy, son of James Harris of Wittersham Hall, Kent, and, on the mother's side, grandson of Mrs. Trimmer [q. v.], was born on 9 July 1809; Sir William Cornwallis

Harris [q. v.] was his elder brother. Robert Harris entered the navy in January 1822, and, serving almost continuously in the Mediterranean, was a midshipman of the Euryalus frigate during the little war with Algiers in 1824, and of the Cambrian at the battle of Navarino, 20 Oct. 1827, and when she was wrecked at Carabusa on 31 Jan. 1828. After his return to England early in 1829 he was borne on the books of the Royal George yacht, during which time he was really serving on board the Onyx and Pantaloon, tenders, on the coast of South America, in the West Indies, on the coast of Spain and Portugal, or in the Channel and on the coast of Ireland. On 21 May 1833 he was promoted to the rank of lieutenant, and the following December was appointed to the Excellent, then recently established as a school of gunnery, at Portsmouth, under the command of Captain Thomas Hastings (1790–1870) [q. v.] From her he was appointed in January 1836 to be gunnery-lieutenant of the Melville with Captain Douglas, and, later on, with Richard Saunders Dundas [q. v.], under whose command he served in China, and was specially promoted to the rank of commander on 8 June 1841 for his services in the Canton river, and particularly at the capture of the Bogue forts on 26 Feb. 1841. During 1842, while on half-pay, he studied at the Royal Naval College at Portsmouth; and from September 1844 to May 1846 commanded the Flying Fish on the west coast of Africa. In March 1848 he was appointed commander of the Ganges in the Channel fleet with Captain Henry Smith, and from her was promoted to the rank of captain on 19 Oct. 1849. In March 1851 he was appointed to the Prince Regent, also in the Channel fleet, as flag-captain to Commodore William Fanshawe Martin, but left her in May 1852 on Martin's being relieved by Rear-admiral Corry. It is interesting to trace these details of his service under such officers as Hastings, Dundas, and Martin, as explaining and illustrating his peculiar fitness for the appointment which he received in January 1854 to the Illustrious, then commissioned as training ship for landsmen entered into the navy, according to a plan of Sir James Graham's, and who consequently became generally known as 'Jemmy Graham's novices.' In his discharge of this new and exceptional duty Harris displayed such ability and resource that when, in 1857, it was determined to give effect to a long-mooted scheme for improving the elementary education and training of young officers, the execution of it was entrusted to Harris, in the first instance on board the Illustrious, from which, on 1 Jan. 1859, he and the cadets were moved to the Britannia, then in Portsmouth harbour, but in November 1861 sent to Portland. Harris continued to hold this difficult and important post till October 1862, during which time the system of education of naval cadets took form, and was permanently established on its present basis. He had no further employment, and died at Southsea, 16 Jan. 1865. Harris married in 1843 Priscilla Sophia, daughter of Captain Penruddocke of the Fusilier guards, and left issue a son, Robert Hastings, now a captain in the navy, and two daughters.

[O'Byrne's Nav. Biog. Dict.; Times, 17 Jan. 1865; Navy Lists; information from Captain R. H. Harris.] J. K. L.

HARRIS, SAMUEL (1682–1733), first professor of modern history at Cambridge, was born on 9 Dec. 1682, entered Merchant Taylors' School on 11 Sept. 1694, and proceeded to Peterhouse, Cambridge, where he graduated B.A. 1703, M.A. 1707, and was elected fellow. He was Craven scholar of the university in 1701. In October 1724 he was admitted first regius professor of modern history at Cambridge. The professorship was founded by George I in the previous May. Harris's inaugural lecture (in Latin) was printed. He died on 21 Dec. 1733 (*Gent. Mag.* 1733, p. 663).

Harris was author of a very curious and learned commentary on the 53rd chapter of Isaiah, which his widow Mary issued after his death in 1735 (London, 4to), and dedicated to Queen Caroline.

[Robinson's Reg. Merchant Taylors' School, i. 333; Cooper's Annals of Cambridge, iv. 182, 185.] S. L. L.

HARRIS, THOMAS (*d.* 1820), proprietor and manager of Covent Garden Theatre, came of a respectable family, and was brought up in trade. In the autumn of 1767, in connection with George Colman the elder [q. v.], Rutherford, and William Powell, he purchased from John Beard [q. v.] the patent of Covent Garden Theatre, which that actor had held since the death of his father-in-law, Rich. The theatre opened 14 Sept. 1767, with the 'Rehearsal,' in which Powell spoke an occasional prologue by Whitehead, containing the lines:

For Brentford's state two kings could once suffice,
In ours behold four kings of Brentford rise.

Colman undertook the management; a violent quarrel between Harris and Colman arose during the first season in consequence of the pretensions of Mrs. Lessingham, an actress with whom Harris lived. Colman,

with whom Powell sided, barricaded the theatre, and Harris, supported by Rutherford, broke it forcibly open. Legal proceedings and a pamphlet warfare [for which see COLMAN, GEORGE] followed. On 23 July 1770 a legal decision of the commissioners of the great seal reinstated Colman as acting manager, subject to the advice and inspection, but not the control, of his fellows. Powell meanwhile had died 3 July 1769. On the resignation, 26 May 1774, by Colman of his post, Harris undertook the duties of stage-manager, which he discharged until his death. He was accused of sacrificing to spectacle the best interests of the drama. He behaved liberally to actors, however, and maintained a good reputation and some personal popularity. A daughter died in 1802, aged 15, and a son, George, lived to be a captain in the royal navy. A sister of Harris married into the family of the Longmans, the well-known publishers, and in the present possession of the Longman family is a portrait of Harris by Opie, showing him a fresh-complexioned, cultivated-looking man. A large number of documents—mortgages to his brother-in-law Longman of Harris's share in Covent Garden and the like—are also in the hands of the Longmans, and, while throwing little light on the life of Harris, are curious as regards the history of Covent Garden. Harris died on 1 Oct. 1820 at his cottage near Wimbledon, and was buried in his family vault at Hillingdon, near Uxbridge.

[Victor's History of the Theatres of London; Genest's Account of the English Stage; Thespian Dict.; Theatrical Inquisitor; London Mag. for 1820; Garrick Correspondence; Boswell's Life of Johnson, ed. Birkbeck Hill.] J. K.

HARRIS, WALTER, M.D. (1647–1732), physician, born in Gloucester in 1647, was a scholar of Winchester College, and thence went to New College, Oxford, of which society he was elected a fellow in 1666. He took his B.A. degree on 10 Oct. 1670. Soon after he joined the church of Rome, resigned his fellowship, and went to study medicine in France. He graduated M.D. at Bourges on 20 July 1675, and settled in London in 1676. Three years later, during the commotions about a popish plot, he published 'A Farewell to Popery,' 1679, and soon after was incorporated M.D. at Cambridge. He was elected a fellow of the College of Physicians on 30 Sept. 1682, was five times censor, twice (1699 and 1707) Harveian orator, and treasurer from 1714 to 1717 inclusive. From 1710 to 1732 he delivered the Lumleian lectures at the College of Physicians. His first medical book was published in 1683, 'Pharmacologia Anti-Empirica, or a Rational Discourse of Remedies both Chymical and Galenical,' and gives a popular account of the six great remedies, mercury, antimony, vitriol, iron, bark (quinine), and opium, with explanations of the nature of several superstitious remedies, such as broth in which gold had been boiled for consumption, amulets, and charms. A very empty essay on the causes of gout is intercalated, with no discoverable reason but that the Duke of Beaufort, to whom the whole work is dedicated, was threatened with attacks of that disorder. Harris was physician in ordinary to Charles II in 1683, and soon after the revolution he was appointed physician to William III, and in 1694 attended Queen Mary in her last illness. He has described (*Observations on several grievous Diseases*) the stages and appearances of the hæmorrhagic eruption of small-pox, of which she died, and mentions that he sat up with her throughout the night succeeding the sixth day of her disease. She died two days later, and he was present at the post-mortem examination of her body. King William took him with him to Holland on his campaign there, and probably talked to him of gardening, as on his return Harris published 'A Description of the King's Royal Palace and Garden at Loo,' London, 1699. While in Holland he published at Amsterdam (1698) 'De morbis acutis Infantum,' a work which acquired a reputation beyond its merits, was translated into English (1742), French (1730), and German (1713), and was not supplanted by any other work in England till the publication in 1784 of the much more valuable treatise of Michael Underwood [q. v.] It is written in imitation of Sydenham, whom Harris knew and admired, but it lacks the sound basis of long clinical observation which makes Sydenham's work of permanent value. When Harris asked Sydenham for advice as to his medical studies, the great physician is said to have told him to read 'Don Quixote,' meaning that he should learn from Cervantes how accurate a knowledge of man may be gained by observation. (Dr. Johnson tells the same story of Richard Blackmore [q. v.], who also applied to Sydenham for advice.) Harris did not possess sufficient ability to profit by Sydenham's counsel. In 1707 he printed his Harveian oration, and in 1720 published in London 'De morbis aliquot gravioribus Observationes,' of which the most interesting part is his account of Queen Mary's illness and death. 'De Peste Dissertatio,' London, 1721, and 'Dissertationes Medicæ et Chirurgicæ habitæ in amphitheatro collegii regalis medicorum Londinensium,' 1725, are his remaining medical works. The dissertations are his Lumleian lectures, and con-

tain much praise of Sydenham, but very little original observation. In 1727 he published a short theological treatise, 'The Works of God.' He died on 1 Aug. 1732 at his house in Red Lion Square, London.

[Munk's Coll. of Phys. i. 423; Works; Turner's Animadversions on Dr. Harris, London, 1725; MacMichael's Life of Sydenham.] N. M.

HARRIS, WALTER (1686–1761), Irish historiographer, born in 1686, was son of Hopton Harris of Mountmellick in Queen's County, Ireland, who served as a lieutenant of the Williamite militia in the Irish wars of 1690–1. Walter Harris entered Kilkenny school in 1701, was admitted in 1704 to Trinity College, Dublin, where he obtained a scholarship in 1707, but was soon after expelled for having joined with other students in a disturbance; afterwards, in 1753, he received the honorary degree of doctor of laws. He was called to the bar in 1713, and in November 1716 married Elizabeth, daughter of the Rev. Thomas Waye of Killree, co. Kilkenny. She died in the following month, and Harris subsequently married Elizabeth Ware, a great-grandchild of Sir James Ware. From this connection appears to have originated the design, which occupied him for many years, of publishing an English edition of the Latin works of Sir James Ware relating to Ireland. In 1748 Harris received a pension of 100*l.* from the Irish government to enable him to continue his historical researches; in 1755 he presented a petition to the House of Commons at Dublin, praying for assistance to enable him to publish a history of Ireland. The parliamentary committee on the petition reported that the publication of Harris's collection of materials for the history of Ireland would be highly serviceable to the public, and that the cost of printing 750 copies would amount to a sum not exceeding 2,660*l.* The scheme was not carried out, but Harris's transcripts were subsequently purchased by parliament, and given into the custody of the Dublin Society. Harris died at Dublin on 26 July 1761. He was appointed vicar-general of the protestant bishop of Meath in 1753.

Before Harris began his labours on Ware's Latin works, some of them had appeared in an inaccurate English translation in London in 1705. Harris issued, in 1739, a folio volume illustrated with engravings and entitled 'The whole works of Sir James Ware concerning Ireland, revised and improved. Volume I., containing the history of the bishops of that kingdom, and such matters, ecclesiastical and civil, in which they were concerned, from the first propagation of Christianity therein to the present time.' Harris not only translated Ware's account of the bishops, but enlarged it and continued it in the protestant succession to 1739. The first part of the second volume of Harris's edition of Ware's works appeared in 1745. It contained a revised and enlarged version in English of Ware's treatise, 'De Hibernia et antiquitatibus ejus.' The second part of the second volume was published in 1746 with the title, 'The writers of Ireland. In two books. I. Of such writers who were born in Ireland. II. Of such writers who, though foreigners, enjoyed preferments or offices in Ireland, or had their education in it.' Harris stated that he had made 'many material additions to the original work,' continuing it 'down to the beginning of the present century.' Harris's contribution is mainly compiled from printed books. His treatment of writers in the Irish language is throughout defective and inaccurate. Lists of religious treatises and sermons fill many pages. The latest writer mentioned is Jonathan Swift. The unsold copies of Harris's edition of Ware's writings were reissued at Dublin with new title-pages in 1764.

Harris's other works, all published in Dublin, were: 1. 'Historiographorum aliorumque scriptorum Hiberniæ commentarium, or a history of the Irish writers,' Dublin, 1736, 8vo. 2. 'Hibernica, or some ancient pieces relating to the history of Ireland,' 1747, folio; with 'An essay on the defects in the histories of Ireland, and remedies proposed for the amendment and reformation thereof,' addressed to Baron Newport, chancellor of Ireland. In this Harris mentions the materials existing, so far as he knew, for a history of Ireland, and states that he had transcribed numerous documents on the subject. A second part of the 'Hibernica' appeared in 1750. A third part was prepared for the press, but never published. The manuscript now belongs to the writer of the present article. The two published parts were reprinted together in 1770, Dublin, 1 vol. 8vo. 3. A 'History of William III,' printed anonymously, Dublin, 1747, 4 vols. Harris complained that this work had been issued, contrary to his wishes, in a curtailed form by the bookseller, who had undertaken the cost of its publication. Harris accordingly published in 1749 his unabridged history of the life and reign of William III, fol., dedicated to the earl of Harrington, then lord-lieutenant of Ireland, and illustrated with engravings. 4. 'Fiction unmasked, or an answer to a Dialogue lately published by a Popish physician. . . . In a dialogue between a Protestant and a Papist,' 1752, 8vo; a polemical tract intended to controvert statements printed by Dr. John Curry and other writers on the movements of the Irish in 1641.

In 1744 Harris helped the Physico-Historical Society of Dublin to produce 'The ancient and present state of the county of Down,' 8vo. Some imperfect and inaccurate papers left by Harris came into the possession of a Dublin book-dealer, who, in 1766, printed them with the title of the 'History and Antiquities of the City of Dublin' (also London, 1766). Much of this work was reprinted, without acknowledgment and with additional errors, in 'A History of the City of Dublin,' by Whitelaw and Walsh, London, 1818.

[Manuscripts in relation to W. Harris in the possession of the writer of this article; Manuscripts of Kilkenny College, Hon. Society of King's Inns, Dublin, and Royal Dublin Society; Journals of House of Commons in Ireland, vol. v.; Faulkner's Dublin Journal, 1739–61; Review of the Civil Wars in Ireland, 1786; Reports of Irish Record Commission, 1810; Bibliotheca MSS. Stowensis, 1818; Hist. MSS. Comm. 8th Rep. 1881; Calendar of Ancient Records of the City of Dublin, 1889.] J. T. G.

HARRIS, WILLIAM (1546?–1602), catholic divine, born in Lincolnshire about 1546, was educated at Lincoln College, Oxford, where he was admitted B.A. 26 Jan. 1564–5. Shortly afterwards he was elected a fellow of his college, and on 10 July 1570 he commenced M.A. (Boase, *Registrum Univ. Oxon.* i. 256). Renouncing protestantism he proceeded to Louvain, where he pursued his studies, and was ordained priest. In 1575 he was admitted into the English College at Douay, and in the same year was sent on the English mission (*Douay Diaries*, pp. 7, 24). In a confession by Robert Gray, priest, preserved among the State Papers (Dom. Eliz. vol. ccxlv. No. 138), he is referred to as being at Cowdray, the seat of Viscount Montagu, in 1590. He is there described as 'a tall man, blackish hair of head, and beard.' Fuller says that 'his writings were much esteemed by the papists,' and that he was 'as obscure among protestants as eminent with the popish party' (*Church Hist.*, ed. Brewer, ii. 419, v. 257). He composed a work, in ten books, entitled 'Theatrum, seu Speculum verissimæ et antiquissimæ Ecclesiæ Magnæ Britanniæ, quæ ab Apostolicis viris fundata, et ab aliis sanctissimis Doctoribus a generatione in generationem propagata, in nostram usque ætatem perpetuò duravit.' Dodd expresses a doubt whether this work was ever published. The author died in England in 1602.

[Gillow's Bibl. Dict.; Pits, De Angliæ Scriptoribus, p. 801; Tanner's Bibl. Brit. p. 379; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss), i. 724; Wood's Fasti, i. 164.] T. C.

HARRIS, WILLIAM, D.D. (1675?–1740), presbyterian divine, was born about 1675, probably in Southwark, where his mother lived as a widow in 1692. Walter Wilson (following Josiah Thompson) thinks he was educated in the academy of Timothy Jollie [q. v.] at Attercliffe, near Sheffield (opened in 1689). The minutes of the presbyterian board show that in 1692–6 he studied successively in the academies of John Southwell at Newbury, Berkshire, and James Waters at Uxbridge, Middlesex. He began early to preach, and was some time assistant (unordained) to Henry Read at Gravel Lane, Southwark. On Read's death (1698) Harris was called to succeed Timothy Cruso [q. v.] at Crutched Friars, in spite of some opposition, and received presbyterian ordination. The accounts of his popularity are conflicting. There is no doubt that he was a leader of liberal dissent; his delivery was marred by hoarseness. For over thirty years (from 1708) he was one of the Friday evening lecturers at the Weighhouse, Eastcheap. He was one of the original trustees (1716) of Dr. Daniel Williams's foundations. At the Salters' Hall debates [see Bradbury, Thomas] in 1719, he sided with the non-subscribers. In 1723 he was one of the original distributors of the English *regium donum*. On 12 April 1727 he succeeded William Tong in the merchants' lecture at Salters' Hall. He received the degree of D.D. from Edinburgh, 8 Nov. 1728, and a similar honour from Aberdeen. Nathaniel Lardner [q. v.] was his colleague in his pastoral charge from 1729; an earlier colleague was John Billingsley the younger (1657–1722) [q. v.] He died, after a short illness, on 25 May 1740, and was buried (30 May) in Dr. Daniel Williams's vault, Bunhill Fields. Funeral sermons were preached by his intimate friend, Benjamin Grosvenor [q. v.] and by Lardner. To Dr. Williams's library he left nearly two thousand volumes; his portrait, now in the library, Gordon Square, London, was presented in 1768 by Lardner's executor; an engraving from it is given in Wilson's 'Dissenting Churches.'

Harris published much, and, according to Wilson, ranked as 'the greatest master of the English tongue among the dissenters.' Among his works are: 1. 'Exposition of the Epistles to Philippians and Colossians,' in the continuation of Matthew Henry's 'Exposition,' 1710, fol. 2. 'Practical Discourses on . . . Representations of the Messiah, throughout the Old Testament,' &c., 1724, 8vo (intended as a reply to Anthony Collins). 3. 'Memoirs of . . . Thomas Manton, D.D.,' &c., 1725, 8vo. 4. 'Funeral Discourses,' &c.,

1736, 8vo. 5. 'Four Discourses upon . . . the Lord's Supper,' &c., 1737, 8vo. Besides other writings, Wilson gives a list of thirty-eight single sermons, the earliest in 1702, including eleven funeral and three ordination sermons.

[Funeral sermons by Grosvenor, 1740, and Lardner, 1740; Protestant Dissenters' Magazine, 1799, p. 467; Wilson's Dissenting Churches of London, 1808 i. 66 sq., 1814 iv. 195; Calamy's Own Life, 1830, ii. 466; Cat. of Edinburgh Graduates, 1858, p. 239; Jeremy's Presbyterian Fund, 1885, pp. 113 sq.] A. G.

HARRIS, WILLIAM (1720–1770), biographer, born at Salisbury, Wiltshire, in 1720, was the son of a nonconformist tradesman of that city. He was educated for the ministry at Grove and Amory's academy at Taunton, Somerset. He first officiated to a congregation at Looe in Cornwall, and was afterwards invited to another at Wells, Somersetshire, where he was ordained on 15 April 1741. He now married Miss Elizabeth Bovet of Honiton, Devonshire, and removed to that town. His ministerial labours for the rest of his life were confined to a very small congregation at Luppitt in the neighbourhood. Being desirous of commemorating the struggles of the nonconformists in the cause of religious and civil liberty, he wrote biographies of the Stuart family and of Cromwell. His preliminary attempt, a 'Life of Hugh Peters,' was published without his name in 1751. In this and his subsequent biographies he professed to follow 'the manner of Mr. Bayle,' illustrating the text with copious notes. In 1753 appeared his 'Life of James I,' 2nd edit. 1772; in 1758 that of Charles I, 2nd edit. 1772; in 1762 that of Cromwell, 2nd edit. 1772; and in 1766 that of Charles II, in two 8vo volumes. It was his design to have completed the series with a life of James II, but he was interrupted by an illness which ended fatally on 4 Feb. 1770 (*Gent. Mag.* xl. 95). His works were collected in five vols. 8vo, 1814, to which his life is prefixed. He wrote in an unattractive style, and is not impartial; but his notes are full of information from sources not easily accessible. The degree of D.D. was conferred on him by the university of Glasgow in 1765, at the instance of Thomas Hollis, who, along with Thomas Birch, assisted him in his histories. By will he gave his collection of historical documents to Dr. Williams's Library, then in Redcross Street. He left no children; his wife survived him.

[Life referred to; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. iii. 9; T. Amory's Nature of Sound Doctrine (Ordination Charge), 1741; Chalmers's Biog. Dict. xvii. 182–184; will in P. C. C. 104, Jenner.] G. G.

HARRIS, WILLIAM (1776?–1830), independent minister, born about 1776, was pastor of the meeting-house in Downing Street, Cambridge, from about 1805, until he was appointed divinity tutor at the Hoxton academy in 1818. He became minister of the meeting-house in Church Street, Stoke Newington, at Michaelmas 1820, and subsequently theological tutor of Highbury College. He died on 3 Jan. 1830, aged 53, and was buried in Bunhill Fields (J. A. Jones, *Bunhill Memorials*, p. 78). He was LL.D. He published 'Grounds of Hope for the Salvation of all dying in infancy: an essay,' 1821, and many other tracts and sermons. He is to be distinguished from William Harris (*fl.* 1840), minister of the congregational church at Wallingford in Berkshire, author of numerous pamphlets and discourses.

[Gent. Mag. vol. c. pt. i. p. 280; William Robinson's Stoke Newington, p. 218.] G. G.

HARRIS, Sir WILLIAM CORNWALLIS (1807–1848), major H.E.I.C. Bombay engineers, and African traveller, son of James Harris of Wittersham, Kent, was baptised on 2 April 1807. Robert Harris (1809–1865) [q. v.] was a younger brother. After preparation at a military college Harris was appointed to the Bombay establishment (engineers) in 1823. His commissions were dated, second lieutenant 18 Dec. 1823, lieutenant 1 May 1824, captain 8 Aug. 1834, and major 16 Aug. 1843. He was appointed assistant-superintending engineer at Bombay 9 Sept. 1825, executive engineer at Candeish in November 1825, and at Deesa in October 1830. In 1836 Harris was invalided to the Cape for two years by a medical board. South Africa at that time was attracting some notice, owing to the recent exodus of the Dutch colonists, and their early conflicts with the Zulu hordes of Dingaan. On the voyage to the Cape, Harris, who from a very early age had, his friends said, 'been afflicted with shooting-madness,' made the acquaintance of Richard Williamson, of the Bombay civil establishment, a noted shikary, and the two arranged an expedition into the interior in quest of big game. After conferring with Dr. Andrew Smith, the African naturalist, then just returned from up-country, Harris and his friend started by ox-wagon from Algoa Bay, by way of Somerset and the Orange River, meeting with large game in districts long since cleared, and travelled in a north-easterly direction until they reached the kraals of the famous Matabele chief Moselikatze. That potentate proved friendly, and permitted the travellers to return to the colony by a new and previously closed route. Their absence from India ex-

tended from March 1835 to December 1837. On his return to India Harris was appointed executive engineer at Belgaum in January 1838, and field engineer to the Scinde force in December of the same year. In December 1840 he was made superintending engineer to the southern provinces, and in September 1841 was sent in charge of a mission to open up relations with the ancient Christian kingdom of Shoa (Shwa) in the highlands of Abyssinia. He returned to England bearing a commercial treaty with that state, and was knighted for his services (*London Gazette*, 7 June 1844). Harris was executive engineer at Dharwar Dion in 1846, and at Poona in February 1847, and on 5 Feb. 1848 was appointed superintending engineer, northern provinces. He died of lingering fever at Surwur, near Poona, 9 Oct. 1848.

Harris appears to have communicated an account of his travels in South Africa to the Royal Geographical Society, London, and the Geographical Society of Bombay. A further account, entitled 'Narrative of an Expedition in South Africa, from the Cape of Good Hope to the Tropic of Capricorn in the years 1836–1837,' was published at Bombay in 1838. Under the title 'Wild Sports in South Africa, being a Narrative,' &c., the same work appeared in London in 1841, and in subsequent editions. Harris, who was an excellent artist, also published 'Portraits of the Game Animals of Southern Africa, drawn from Life in their Natural Haunts,' reproduced on stone by F. Howard, London, 1840, folio; and 'Highlands of Ethiopia, a Narrative of a Mission to the Kingdom of Shoa,' London, 1844, 8vo, of which several editions have appeared. The following papers are entered under his name in the Royal Society's 'Catalogue of Scientific Papers:' 'Description of a New Species of Antelope' (*Aigocerus niger*), Zoological Society's 'Transactions,' 1842, ii. 213–16, and 'Proceedings,' 1838, vi. 1–3; 'Account of the Trees producing Myrrh and Frankincense,' Linnean Society's 'Proceedings,' 1849, i. 181–3, Froriep Notizen, 1844, vol. xxx. cols. 182–4.

[Information supplied by the India Office; Harris's works; Roy. Soc. Cat. Scientific Papers; Asiatic Journal, vol. xxviii. In the announcement of Harris's death in the Times, 24 Nov. 1848, his age is wrongly stated as thirty-nine.]

H. M. C.

**HARRIS, WILLIAM GEORGE**, second Lord Harris (1782–1845), lieutenant-general, eldest son of George, first lord Harris [q. v.], was born 19 Jan. 1782. After being at a private military academy at Chelsea under Captain Reynolds, Harris was appointed ensign in the 76th foot in May 1795, and the year after was promoted to be lieutenant in the 74th highlanders, which he joined at Wallajabad, Madras, in 1797. With that regiment he served in the army commanded by his father throughout the campaign of 1799 against Tippoo Sahib, and at the capture of Seringapatam was one of the storming-party and among the first to enter the fortress, for which he was commended on the spot by General Baird. He was sent home in charge of the captured Mysorean and French standards, which he had the honour of presenting to George III. Promoted to a company in the 49th foot (16 Oct. 1800), he joined that regiment in Jersey, and afterwards embarked with it on board the fleet under Sir Hyde Parker and Admiral Nelson. He was on board the Glatton at the battle of Copenhagen and in the Baltic cruise (for particulars see *Nelson Desp.* iv. 299 et seq.) In 1802 he accompanied his regiment to Canada, and won the confidence of Sir Isaac Brock [q. v.], who was then colonel of the regiment. Promoted to a majority in the 73rd, he was on his way to join that regiment in India when the expedition under Sir David Baird was despatched in the autumn of 1805 for the recapture of the Cape. Harris joined it as a volunteer, and was present at the landing and action with the Dutch army at Blue Berg. On his arrival in India he found his regiment had returned home, whither he followed it, after visiting China. In 1809, when about to embark with the regiment for New South Wales, he was counter-ordered and posted to the command of the newly raised 2nd battalion at home. In September 1812 Harris stood for Coventry, but retired in favour of Joseph Butterworth [q. v.] In 1813 he was embarked with his battalion on 'a particular service,' but was ordered to join the troops under General Gibbs sent to Stralsund in Swedish Pomerania. Harris was then detached with his battalion into the interior to get into communication with the army under Lieutenant-general Count Walmoden. Creeping with his small force between the huge army corps under Davoust and other French marshals then in Pomerania, Mecklenburg, and Hanover, Harris succeeded in reaching Walmoden, and contributed to the victory at Göhrde in Hanover 16 Sept. 1813, when, after the German hussars had been repulsed, he charged up a hill with his battalion, capturing a French battery in very gallant style, and causing a panic among the defenders. In November the battalion re-embarked at Warnemunde in the Gulf of Lubeck, and on arriving at Yarmouth was ordered to join the army before Antwerp under Sir Thomas Graham [q. v.] During the succeeding opera-

tions Harris distinguished himself in the presence of the Duke of Clarence (afterwards William IV) by storming and capturing the village of Merxem. He remained with his battalion in the Low Countries after the peace of 1814, and in May 1815 joined the Duke of Wellington's army. The 2nd battalion 73rd was brigaded with the 2nd battalions 30th and 69th and the 33rd foot, under Sir Colin Halkett [q. v.], and suffered heavily at Quatre Bras and Waterloo. At Waterloo Harris was shot through the right shoulder. He returned home with the battalion, and retired soon after on half-pay of the Bourbon regiment. On his retirement the officers of the 73rd presented him with a splendid sword. Harris became a major-general in 1821, and held a staff command in Ireland from May 1823 to June 1825, and commanded the northern district in England from 1825 to July 1828, where he rendered good service in quelling the civil disturbances in the manufacturing districts. He became colonel of the 86th regiment in 1832; colonel of the 73rd foot in 1835, and lieutenant-general in 1837. He was a C.B., K.C.H., and a knight of Wilhelm the Lion in the Netherlands.

In his early years Harris was an expert athlete and swimmer. As a commanding officer he was strict but kind, and appeared to have been liked by his soldiers as well as by his officers. After succeeding to the peerage as second Lord Harris in 1829, he lived in retirement on his estate at Belmont, near Faversham, Kent. He was twice married: first, 17 Oct. 1809, to Eliza Selina Ann, daughter of William Dick, M.D., of Tullymet House, Perthshire, and by her, who died 25 Jan. 1817, had two sons and one daughter; secondly, 28 May 1824, Isabella Handcock, only daughter of Robert Handcock Temple of Waterstown, Westmeath, who survived him, and by whom he had three sons and one daughter. He died at Belmont, after a few days' illness, on 30 May 1845, and was succeeded by his eldest son by his first wife [see HARRIS, GEORGE FRANCIS ROBERT, third LORD HARRIS].

[Foster's Peerage; Lushington's Life of George, Lord Harris; Philippart's Royal Mil. Calendar, 1812 ed. iii. 195, 1820 ed. iv. 162; Cannon's Hist. Record 73rd Foot; Siborne's Waterloo; Ann. Reg. 1845, lxxxvii. 280; Gent. Mag. new ser. xxiv. 76. Papers relating to the operations in Germany in 1813 will be found among the Foreign Office records in the Public Record Office, under 'Military Auxiliary Expeditions;' and much interesting matter connected with Harris and the 73rd will be found in the Memoirs of a Sergeant of the 73rd Regiment, London, 1829.] H. M. C.

HARRIS, SIR WILLIAM SNOW (1791–1867), electrician, born at Plymouth on 1 April 1791, was the only son of Thomas Harris, solicitor, by Mary, daughter of William E. Snow, of the same town. After attending Plymouth grammar school he was sent to the university of Edinburgh to study medicine. He commenced as a militia surgeon, and was afterwards a general practitioner in Plymouth. On his marriage in 1824 with Elizabeth Snow, eldest daughter of Richard Thorne of Pilton, near Barnstaple, Devonshire, he abandoned his profession in order to devote himself exclusively to electricity. He had already, in 1820, invented a new method of arranging the lightning-conductors of ships, the peculiarity of which was that the metal was permanently fixed in the masts and extended throughout the hull. He was also the inventor of an improved mariner's compass, and to him is due the first idea of a disc electrometer. In December 1826 he communicated to the Royal Society, at the invitation of Sir H. Davy, the president, a valuable paper 'On the Relative Powers of various Metallic Substances as Conductors of Electricity,' and in 1831 he was elected a fellow. His papers contributed to the society in 1834, 1836, and 1839, on the elementary laws of electricity, contain his best work. To the Royal Society of Edinburgh, of which he also became a fellow, he communicated in 1827, 1839, and 1833, various interesting accounts of his experiments and discoveries in electricity and magnetism. In 1835 he was awarded the Copley medal by the Royal Society, in recognition of the value of his papers on the laws of electricity of high tension. In 1839 he delivered the Bakerian lecture, his subject being 'Inquiries concerning the Elementary Laws of Electricity.' Meanwhile, in 1839, the general adoption of his lightning-conductors in the royal navy had been strongly recommended by a mixed naval and scientific commission; and though the naval authorities still continued to offer various objections to his invention, the government in 1841 conferred on him an annuity of 300*l.*, 'in consideration of services in the cultivation of science.' Harris met objections to his system by publishing a work on 'Thunderstorms' (1843), which failed, however, to attract attention. He also contributed a series of papers on the defence of ships and buildings from lightning to the 'Nautical Magazine' for 1834 (published collectively in 1835). He developed his case in letters and pamphlets, which he circulated among persons of influence. His system was employed in the Russian navy long before it was admitted into our own, and in 1845 the czar

presented him with a handsome ring and vase. At length the efficiency of his system was officially recognised, and Harris received the honour of knighthood (1847), and subsequently a grant of 5,000*l*. In 1860 he was appointed scientific referee of government in all matters connected with electricity, and superintended the fitting up of his conductors at the royal palaces, the houses of parliament, the powder magazines, the royal mausoleum at Frogmore, and other public buildings. Harris resumed his researches, but made no further important discoveries. His handbooks of 'Electricity' (1848), 'Magnetism' (1850–2), and 'Galvanism' (1856), contributed to Weale's Rudimentary Series, were clearly written, and passed through several editions. Harris died at 6 Windsor Villas, Plymouth, on 22 Jan. 1867. He was an accomplished musician, performing on both harp and piano, and an excellent conversationalist. At the time of his death he had in preparation a 'Treatise on Frictional Electricity,' which was published posthumously in the same year (1867) with a memoir of the author by Charles Tomlinson, F.R.S. He was also author of: 1. 'Observations on the Effects of Lightning on Floating Bodies; with an account of a new method of applying fixed and continuous conductors of electricity to the masts of ships,' 1823. 2. 'On the Utility of fixing Lightning-Conductors in Ships,' 1830. 3. 'On the Protection of Ships from Lightning' [1837]. 4. 'State of the Question relating to the Protection of the British Navy from Lightning by the method of Fixed Conductors of Electricity, as proposed by Mr. Snow Harris,' privately printed, 1838. 5. 'Remarkable Instances of the Protection of certain Ships of her Majesty's Navy from the Destructive Effects of Lightning. To which is added a list of two hundred and twenty cases of ships struck and damaged,' 1847. 6. 'National Defences,' 1862. 7. 'Supplemental National Defences,' 1862, a reply to Sir Morton Peto's pamphlet entitled 'Observations on the Report of the Defence Commissioners.'

[Tomlinson's Memoir; Gent. Mag. 4th ser. iii. 385–6; Encyclop. Brit. 9th edit. viii. 61, 119, xi. 493–4; Boase and Courtney's Bibl. Cornub.] G. G.

**HARRISON, BENJAMIN** (1771–1856), treasurer of Guy's Hospital, fourth son of Benjamin Harrison (1734–1797), also treasurer of Guy's Hospital (who was second son of Sir Thomas Harrison (1700–1765), chamberlain of the city of London, see *Gent. Mag.* 1765, p. 46), was born at West Ham on 29 July 1771, lived for twelve years with his father at Guy's, and succeeded him in the treasurership in 1797. For fifty years he governed the hospital and managed its estates despotically without salary. One of Cruickshanks' caricatures depicts him as a king sitting on a throne with his subjects prostrating themselves abjectly before him. He introduced many improvements. In concert with Sir Astley Cooper [q. v.] he, in 1825, established Guy's as a complete medical school separate from St. Thomas's, with which it had always been allied. Harrison greatly resented an inquiry into the hospital administration which was made by the charity commissioners in 1837, but no abuses were discovered. He was F.R.S. and F.S.A., deputy-governor of the Hudson's Bay and South Sea Companies, and chairman of the Exchequer Loan Board. He was selected as one of the three appeal commissioners for the city of London on the first imposition of an income tax. He lived latterly at Clapham Common, being closely connected with the 'Clapham sect,' and died there on 18 May 1856, aged 84. He married in 1797 Mary, daughter of H. H. Le Pelly of Upton and Aveley, Essex, by whom he had three sons (the eldest, Benjamin [q. v.], becoming archdeacon of Maidstone), and six daughters, the eldest married to W. Cripps, M.P. for Cirencester 1841–8, sometime a lord of the treasury.

[Report of Charity Commissioners, 1837; Pedigree of Family of Harrison, edited by Wilfred J. Cripps, F.S.A., privately printed, 1881; information from Sir William Gull; Bettany and Wilks's forthcoming Biog. Hist. of Guy's Hospital.] G. T. B.

**HARRISON, BENJAMIN**, the younger (1808–1887), archdeacon of Maidstone, born on 26 Sept. 1808, was son of Benjamin Harrison [q. v.], treasurer of Guy's Hospital. He matriculated at Christ Church, Oxford, 17 May 1826, and was elected a student in 1828 (B.A. 1830, M.A. 1833). Harrison had a distinguished career at Oxford, where he was contemporary with Mr. Gladstone and other remarkable men. He was placed in the first class for classics and in the second class for mathematics (1830); gained the Ellerton theological essay prize, the Kennicott and the Pusey and Ellerton Hebrew scholarships, in 1831–2, and the chancellor's English essay prize in 1832. The subject of the last was 'The study of different languages as it relates to the philosophy of the human mind' (printed Oxford, 1833). He took part in the Oxford movement, and wrote Nos. xvi. xvii. xxiv. and xlix. of the 'Tracts for the Times,' mostly on the scriptural authority for the episcopalian organisation of the church. But he was deterred from the Romeward movement both by his ecclesiastical connections and by his conservative temperament.

He was select preacher to the university (1835–7), domestic chaplain to Howley, archbishop of Canterbury (1843–8), canon of Canterbury and archdeacon of Maidstone (1845–1887). He had a considerable knowledge of Hebrew, and was one of the Old Testament company of revisers who produced the version of the Bible issued in 1885.

At Canterbury he was distinguished by his zeal in his archidiaconal work, his intimate knowledge of the clergy, his regularity at the cathedral services, his activity in the business of various church societies, and also by his geniality, wit, and tolerance, and by his readiness to take part by sympathy and hospitality in gatherings like those of the Canterbury cricket-week or the meetings of the agricultural and archæological societies. He inherited from Archbishop Howley a valuable library, and after his death his widow presented it, with the addition of a collection of Bibles and liturgical works made by his father, and many other books acquired by himself, to Canterbury Cathedral, where it forms the Howley-Harrison Library. He was intimate with Dean Stanley during his tenure of a canonry at Canterbury, and to him Stanley dedicated the 'Historical Memorials of Canterbury.'

Harrison died on 25 March 1887, at 7 Bedford Square, London, a house which he had inherited from Sir Robert Inglis, M.P. for Oxford University, a connection by marriage. He married in 1841 Isabella, daughter of Henry Thornton, M.P., of Battersea Rise, but had no issue.

Harrison published, besides the 'Tracts for the Times' and many single sermons and charges, one of which gives a life of Archbishop Howley: 1. 'Historical Inquiry into the true Interpretation of the Rubrics,' London, 1849. 2. 'Prophetic Outlines of the Christian Church, and the Anti-Christian power as traced in the Visions of Daniel and St. John; in twelve lectures preached in the Chapel of Lincoln's Inn on the foundation of Bishop Warburton,' London, 1849. 3. 'Privileges, Duties, and Perils in the English Branch of the Church of Christ,' six sermons, London, 1850. He also edited: 1. Sermons of William Grant Broughton [q. v.], bishop of Sydney, with a prefatory memoir, 1857; and 2. 'Christianity in Egypt. Letters and papers concerning the Coptic Church,' 1883.

[Private information.] W. H. F.

**HARRISON, Sir GEORGE** (*d.* 1841), legal writer, son of Thomas Harrison, attorney-general and advocate-general of Jamaica, studied law, was appointed by Pitt registrar for the redemption of the land tax (1798); counsel to the war office, the commander-in-chief's office, and the barrack office (1804); and assistant secretary to the treasury (1805). In 1823 he was made auditor for life of the duchy of Cornwall, and in 1826 auditor for life of the duchy of Lancaster. He was made a knight of the grand cross of the Royal Hanoverian and Guelphic order 13 April 1831. He died at Spring Gardens Terrace, London, 3 Feb. 1841. He was twice married, and had a son by his first wife.

Harrison wrote: 1. 'Observations in support of the Title of the King to all Escheats and Forfeitures arising within the Fees or Liberties of the Duchy of Lancaster,' &c., 1832. 2. 'Fragments of History,' 1834. 3. 'Substance of a Report on the Laws and Jurisdiction of the Stannaries in Cornwall,' 1835. 4. 'Memoir respecting the Hereditary Revenues of the Crown and the Revenues of the Duchies of Cornwall and Lancaster, and Remonstrance and Petition addressed to the Chancellor and Council of the Duchy of Lancaster,' 1838.

[The Knightage of Great Britain and Ireland, 1841; Gent. Mag. 1841, i. 328; Times, 5 Feb. 1841; Addit. MSS. 20139 f. 104, 20201 f. 78, 22902 f. 147, 29472–4 (including some of official correspondence, 1812–1819), 32166, f. 51.]

F. W–T.

**HARRISON, GEORGE HENRY** (1816–1846), water-colour painter, born in Liverpool in 1816, was the second son of Mary Harrison [q. v.], the flower-painter. He came to London at the age of fourteen, and improved his practice and pocket by working for the dealers. Subsequently he was engaged in making anatomical and other medical drawings and illustrations, and in studying anatomy at the Hunterian school in Windmill Street. He derived much benefit from the advice and encouragement of John Constable, R.A., who showed him great kindness, criticising his sketches, and urging him continually to study nature closely. In 1840 he first exhibited at the Royal Academy, and in 1845 he was elected an associate of the Old Water-Colour Society in Pall Mall. A painful disease forced him to travel in search of health. In Paris, as he had done in London and its neighbourhood, he formed classes for out-of-door sketching, and was very successful. His works were chiefly landscapes and domestic scenes, and the influence of Watteau and Bouchet is discernible in some of his paintings. He seldom worked in oil. He made drawings of the fancy ball scenes and other festivities at Buckingham Palace for the 'Illustrated London News.' But his strength lay in landscape, with luxurious foliage and figures well introduced. The

sketches of 'Fontainebleau' and 'St. Cloud,' which he executed in the last year of his life, show his mastery of his art. An example of his work may be seen in the South Kensington Museum. According to Graves he exhibited between 1840 and 1846 twenty-seven pictures: fourteen at the Royal Academy, two at the British Institution, eleven at Suffolk Street. He died of aneurism on 20 Oct. 1846.

[Bryan's Dict. 1885; Ottley's Dict. 1866; Redgrave's Dict. 1874; Graves's Dict. of Artists who have exhibited.] R. H.

**HARRISON, JOHN** (*fl.* 1630), author and envoy to Barbary, according to his own account served in the wars in Ireland under Elizabeth, and on the accession of James I was made groom of the privy-chamber to Prince Henry (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1603–1610 p. 116, 1630–1 p. 508; BIRCH, *Life of Henry, Prince of Wales*, p. 452). He retained his position till the prince's death, except that in 1610 he was sent on a mission to Morocco. Afterwards he was in the suite of the Princess Elizabeth, and was at Heidelberg in 1619, when the Elector Palatine started to receive the Bohemian crown. Harrison then returned to England, and in 1622 was sheriff of the Somers Islands or Bermudas (*Cal. State Papers*, Colonial, America and West Indies, 1574–1660, p. 32); he himself states that he was governor. In 1625 he went on a mission to Barbary; a long letter, dated Tetuan, 10 July 1625, reporting his negotiations, is preserved (*Harl. MS.* 1581, ff. 320–4). In the autumn of 1626, when he is styled Captain Harrison, he was sent to treat with the kings or governors of Barbary and of the town of Sallee for the redemption of English captives and for mercantile intercourse (*Fœdera*, xviii. 793, orig. ed.; see also xviii. 807 and xix. 27, 21 Jan. 1629; *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1625–6, pp. 440, 458). Sir Henry Marten objected to sending such a mission to treat with pirates, and Harrison wrote a letter in defence of the proposal (*ib.* pp. 480, 529). During the next four years Harrison constantly went backwards and forwards between Sallee and England, and succeeded in effecting the release of 260 British subjects (*ib.* 1631–3, p. 219; preface to *The Tragical Life and Death*, &c.) Harrison had an allowance of 40*s.* per diem, but says that he expended 4,000*l.* of his own money on the king's service, for which he could get no return, and was consequently in great distress (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1627–8, p. 361, 1629–1631, p. 508). On 26 June 1635 he received 100*l.* in full of 200*l.* due for his allowance. He is last mentioned in 1638, when he petitions for payment of a debt of 3,648*l.* He married Elizabeth, daughter of Ambrose Wheeler, 'gentleman usher, quarter-waiter' (*ib.* 1638–9, p. 254).

Harrison published: 1. 'The Messiah already come. Or Profes of Christianitie, both out of the Scriptures and auncient Rabbins, to convince the Jewes of their palpable and more than miserable blindnesse (if more may be), for their long, vaine, and endlesse expectation of their Messiah (as they dreame) yet for to come. Written in Barbarie in the year 1610, &c.' This work was first published in the Low Countries shortly after the death of 'Prince Henry, my master' (preface to 2nd edit.), 2nd edition, Amsterdam, 1619, 4to, with an address to Maurice, prince of Orange, prefixed. A third edition appeared in London, 1656, 12mo, as 'A Vindication of the Holy Scriptures. Or the Manifestation of Jesus Christ. The Trve Messiah Already Come. . . . By that Learned and late Eminent Divine, John Harrison.' (This probably accounts for the mistaken description of Harrison as 'the Reverend' in the 'British Museum Catalogue.') 2. 'The Reasons which compelled the States of Bohemia to reiect the Archiduke Ferdinand, &c., and inforced them to elect a new King. Togeather VVith the Proposition . . . made vppon the first motion of the choice of th' Elector Palatine to be King of Bohemia. Translated out of the french copies,' Dort [1619?], 4to. 3. 'A Short Relation Of the Departure of the high and mightie Prince Frederick . . . from Heydelberg towards Prague. . . . Whearunto is annexed the Solempnitie or maner of the Coronation,' Dort, 1619, 4to. 4. 'Bohemica Iura Defensa. The Bohemian Lawes and Rights Defended against the Informer; or an Answer to an Information falsly so called secretly printed and divulged against the Writings published by the States of Bohemia. Translated out of Latin by I. H.,' London, 1620, 4to. 5. 'The Tragical Life and Death of Mvley Abdala Melek, the late King of Barbarie: With a Proposition or Petition to all Christian Princes annexed therevnto,' Delft, 1633, 4to. This work is dedicated to Charles, prince elector palatine of the Rhine, and was presented to him as a new-year's gift.

[Authorities quoted; Cal. State Papers, Dom. Ser. 1625 to 1638 (there are many small references to Harrison's mission to Barbary); Hist. MSS. Comm. 4th Rep. App. p. 411; Brit. Mus. Cat.]

**HARRISON, JOHN** (1579–1656), philanthropist, only son of John Harrison, merchant, of Leeds, by Grace, daughter of William Kitchingman, esq., was born at Pawdmire House, Leeds, in 1579, and brought up in

the house of his uncle, John Kitchingman of Chapel-Allerton. In his twenty-fourth year he married the daughter of Henry Marton, esq., merchant, of Leeds, but had no issue. He derived from his father a considerable fortune, most of which he applied to the purchase of land in Leeds. The annual rental, with some of the profits of his own commercial pursuits, he distributed in public charities, alienating large portions of the fee-simple for charitable purposes. The ancient free grammar school having stood in an inconvenient situation, he removed it to the existing building, which he erected in a 'pleasant field' of his own. The handsome cross in the market-place was erected solely at his expense. The New Street or New Kirkgate was built by him, and the rents were appropriated to pious and charitable purposes. This street is terminated by St. John's Church, the crowning monument of his beneficence. The edifice was raised entirely by himself at an immense cost; it was endowed by him with an annual revenue of 80*l.*, and was completed in 1634, when it was consecrated by Archbishop Neile. Harrison also erected and endowed a hospital or almshouse near the church for the residence of forty decayed housekeepers.

When the town of Leeds was incorporated by Charles I in 1626, Harrison was elected the first chief magistrate, with the title of alderman; and he was again chosen to fill that office in 1634. He was also one of the eight principal persons of the town who jointly purchased the manor of Leeds from the crown in the same reign. In 1647, at the request of his friends, he printed, at Berwick, some miscellaneous pieces, among which Thoresby mentions a tract entitled 'The Government of the Town of Leedes before it was made a Corporation' and 'A Letter to Baron Rigby.' Harrison was a staunch episcopalian and royalist, and his estates were consequently sequestrated by the parliamentary commissioners at the close of the civil war. Sickness aggravated his troubles, and for more than twenty months before his death he was bedridden. He died on 29 Oct. 1656, and was interred on 8 Nov. in his own orchard, which occupied the site of the present Kirkgate market; but his remains were afterwards removed to St. John's Church, and buried under a monument of black marble, over which was placed his portrait at full length in his municipal robes. A fine engraving of the portrait, by W. Holl, from a drawing by Thomas Robinson, is in Whitaker's edition of Thoresby's 'Ducatus Leodiensis.' There are several other engraved portraits of Harrison.

[Evans's Cat. of Engraved Portraits, Nos. 5016–18; Granger's Biog. Hist. of England, 5th edit. iii. 98; Musæum Thoresbyanum, ed. Whitaker, pp. 94, 119; Parsons's Hist. of Leeds; Taylor's Biog. Leodiensis, pp. 91, 652; Thoresby's Ducatus Leodiensis, ed. Whitaker, pp. 13, 19, 27, 28, 30, 34, 55, 83, 105, 263, 265; Whitaker's Loidis and Elmete, pp. 34, 61, Appendix, pp. 1, 2, 10, 13, 15, 28.] T. C.

HARRISON, JOHN (1613?–1670), presbyterian divine, son of Peter Harrison of Hindley, near Wigan, Lancashire, was born about 1613, and educated at Cambridge. After officiating for some time as curate of Walmsley Chapel, near Bolton, Lancashire, he became rector of Ashton-under-Lyne in the same county before February 1641–2, when he signed the protestation of the inhabitants as 'minister' of the town. Walker (*Sufferings of the Clergy*, 1714, pt. ii. p. 244) states that he was inducted, according to the custom of the time, by a party of soldiers; but the story is doubtful. He was one of the most active members of the presbyterian party in Lancashire, as an associate of Heyrick, Angier, Gee, and Hollinworth. He attended the meetings of the Manchester Classis regularly between 1646 and 1660, often acting as moderator. In 1648 his name appears as a signer of 'The Harmonious Consent of the Ministers of the . . . County Palatine of Lancaster, with the Ministers of the Province of London, in their late Testimonie to the trueth of Jesus Christ, and to our Solemn League and Covenant,' a document directed against the toleration of independents and other 'sectaries.' He was imprisoned at Liverpool in September 1651 on suspicion of corresponding with the king and of being in some way implicated in Love's plot (Newcome, *Autobiog.* p. 33).

In 1658 a controversy about presbyterian church government arose between the Rev. Isaac Allen of Prestwich and other episcopalians and the Manchester Classis, and Harrison was deputed by that presbytery to write in their defence. The volume of papers written on both sides was published in 1659, entitled 'The Censures of the Church Revived,' &c., and Harrison's part was done with considerable learning and skill. In September the same year he was imprisoned with other Lancashire ministers for complicity in Sir George Booth's rising for the restoration of the monarchy, but he was leniently dealt with, and liberated in January 1659–60 (*ib.* p. 111). On the passing of the Act of Uniformity in 1662 he resigned his living. The patron wished to put Harrison's son Maurice, a conformist, in his place; but the father thought the young man was unfit, and recommended

Thomas Ellison, who was appointed. Harrison resided at Ashton until the Oxford Act was passed, when for a time he removed to Salford, eventually returning to Ashton, where he died on 31 Dec. 1670, aged 57. In his latter days he suffered severely from rheumatism, by which he lost the use of his limbs. He had been a strong, healthy man, 'yet by his excessive studies, and assiduous labours and watchings, and sitting so close without fire in cold winter nights, his sinews became so contracted and his body so weak, that some years before he died he could not stir hand or foot; yet he was hearty and would often say, "If I were in the pulpit I should be well"' (O. Heywood, *Whole Works*, i. 537). He was buried in the chancel of Ashton-under-Lyne Church, and his funeral sermon was preached by his successor, Ellison, who, as Calamy says, 'gave him a great character, but not beyond his desert.' His younger brother, Peter Harrison, D.D. (*d.* 1673), was rector of Cheadle, Cheshire, and conformed at the Restoration. Another brother, Jeremiah, was lieutenant-colonel in the army of the Commonwealth.

[Calamy's Account, 1713, ii. 396; Calamy's Continuation, 1727, i. 563; Newcome's Autob. (Chetham Soc.), pp. 33, 101, 111, 194, 284; Newcome's Diary (Chetham Soc.), pp. 68, 137, 155; Life of A. Martindale (Chetham Soc.); O. Heywood's Diaries (J. H. Turner), 1882, i. 62; Lancashire Church Surveys (Record Soc.), p. 21; Earwaker's East Cheshire, i. 222; Halley's Lancashire, 1872, pp. 369 et passim. Some of Harrison's manuscript sermons are in the Chetham Library.] C. W. S.

**HARRISON, JOHN** (1693–1776), mechanician, born at Foulby, in the parish of Wragby, Yorkshire, and baptised on 31 March 1693, was the eldest son of Henry Harrison, by his wife Elizabeth Barber of Wragby. His father was carpenter and joiner to Sir Rowland Winn of Nostell Priory, and also repaired clocks. When seven years old John was taken by his father to Barrow-upon-Humber, Lincolnshire, where Winn had another estate. In childhood he was especially attracted by machinery on wheels. He received a scanty education, and was never able to express his ideas clearly in writing. A clergyman lent him a manuscript copy of Nicholas Saunderson's lectures on natural philosophy, which he copied with all the diagrams. In course of time he joined his father in the workshop, and occasionally made a little money by land-measuring and surveying. He tried to improve the construction of clocks and watches. In 1715 he constructed an eight-day clock with wheels made entirely of wood, which is still in going order at the Museum of Patents, South Kensington. To prevent the effects of heat and cold upon timekeepers, he devised in 1726 his 'gridiron pendulum,' which consists in having the bob suspended by a series of parallel rods, alternately of steel and brass, so arranged that the downward expansion of the steel rods from change of temperature is exactly compensated for by the upward expansion of the brass rods. This principle of compensation is now generally adopted. Two of Harrison's long eight-day clocks, one of them with the gridiron pendulum attached, are preserved in the museum of the Company of Clockmakers in the Guildhall, London. Another of his ingenious improvements in clockmaking was his recoil escapement, which obviated the necessity of keeping the pallets well oiled. This escapement has been found somewhat too delicate to be generally adopted. Harrison was also the first to employ the 'going ratchet,' or secondary spring, an arrangement for keeping the timepiece going at its usual rate while being wound up.

In 1713 an act was passed (12 Anne, cap. 15) offering rewards of 10,000*l.*, 15,000*l.*, and 20,000*l.* to any one who could discover a method of determining the longitude at sea within sixty, forty, and thirty geographical miles respectively. Harrison came to London in 1728 with drawings of an instrument for the purpose. George Graham [q. v.], who examined his invention, advised him to construct the instrument before applying to the board of longitude. He finished one in 1735, and having obtained certificates of its excellence from Halley, Graham, and others, he was sent in 1736 in a king's ship to Lisbon and back to test it. In this voyage he corrected an error in the ship's reckoning of one degree and a half. Six days after his return, on 30 June 1737, the board ordered 500*l.* to be paid to him in two moieties, though Graham, who was consulted, urged that he should have at least 1,000*l.* Harrison completed a second chronometer in 1739. It was less cumbrous than the first. For a third instrument of still smaller make he was awarded the Copley medal of the Royal Society in 1749. A fourth timepiece in the form of a pocket watch, about five inches in diameter, was finished in 1759. Trial of its accuracy was made by his son William during a voyage from Portsmouth to Jamaica and back, lasting from 18 Nov. 1761 to 26 March 1762, when it was found to have erred not more than one minute and fifty-four and a half seconds. This amounted to only eighteen geographical miles. The board of longitude, however, refused to certify that Harrison had won the prize. Harrison thereupon petitioned parliament, with the result that an act

was passed authorising him to receive 5,000*l.* as part of the reward. The board merely paid him a further sum on account. On 28 March 1764 William Harrison sailed with the timekeeper for Barbadoes. He returned in about four months, during which time the instrument had determined the longitude within ten miles, or one-third of the required geographical distance. Still the board withheld their certificate, though they admitted that Harrison was entitled to be paid the full reward. A new act of parliament (5 Geo. III, cap. 20) awarded him, on condition of his giving a full explanation of the principles of his timekeeper, the payment of such a sum as with the 2,500*l.* he had already received would make one half of the reward; and the remaining half was to be paid when chronometers had been made after his design by other artists, and their efficiency fully proved. Harrison explained the construction of his chronometer on 22 Aug. 1765 in the presence of the astronomer-royal (Nevil Maskelyne) and six experts appointed by the board. An exact copy of his last watch was made by Larcum Kendal, and used by Captain Cook in his three years' circumnavigation of the world. Harrison's claims, however, were still unsatisfied. His watch was subjected to what he considered many more frivolous trials. He charged Maskelyne with being too much interested in endeavouring to find the longitude by lunar tables to regard his invention with favour. He even constructed a fifth watch, which, on the application of his son to Dr. Demainbury, was lodged in 1772 in the king's private observatory at Richmond. After ten weeks' trial it was found to have erred only four and a half seconds. The king now interposed in Harrison's behalf, but it was not until 14 June 1773 that parliament granted him the remaining amount of the reward, 8,570*l.* Harrison's four chronometers are preserved at the Royal Observatory, Greenwich. The success of the instrument was owing to the application of a self-compensating piece of mechanism to the balance-wheel, which contrivance, according to his provincial dialect, he called a 'knib,' but it is now termed the compensation-curb. Harrison died in Red Lion Square, London, on 24 March 1776, and was buried in a vault on the south side of Hampstead Church. A tomb in the churchyard was erected some years afterwards by his son, William Harrison, F.R.S. (*d.* 1815), and was reconstructed in 1879 at the expense of the London Company of Clockmakers. Harrison was not a member of the company. His wife Elizabeth died on 5 March 1777, aged 72. He had a musical ear, and made experiments on sound with a curious monochord of his own invention, from which he constructed a new musical scale or mechanical division of the octave, according to the proportion which the radius and diameter of a circle have respectively to the circumference. His writings are: 1. 'An Account of the Proceedings in order to the discovery of the Longitude' [anon.], 1763. 2. 'A Narrative of the Proceedings relative to the discovery of the Longitude at sea . . . by J. Harrison's Timekeeper, subsequent to those published in 1763,' 1765. 3. 'The Principles of Mr. Harrison's Timekeeper, with plates of the same; published by order of the Commissioners of Longitude,' 1767. The preface and the chapter entitled 'Notes taken at the Discovery of Mr. Harrison's Timekeeper,' are written by Nevil Maskelyne. 4. 'Remarks on a Pamphlet lately published by Mr. Maskelyne under the authority of the Board of Longitude,' 1767. 5. 'A Description concerning such mechanism as will afford a nice or true mensuration of time, together with some Accounts of the attempts for the Discovery of the Longitude by the Moon; as also an Account of the Discovery of the Scale of Music,' 1775. An engraved portrait of 'Longitude Harrison,' as he was called, accompanies a memoir in the 'European Magazine' for October 1789, the artist being B. Reading. His portrait also appears in Knight's 'Portrait Gallery,' from an engraving by P. L. Tassaert published in 1768 after a painting by T. King.

[Smiles's Men of Invention and Industry, pp. 77–105; Annual Reg. 1777, xx. 24–6; Chalmers's Biog. Dict. xvii. 184–6; Encyclop. Brit. 9th ed. xi. 494–5; European Mag. xvi. 235–6; Atkins and Overall's Account of Company of Clockmakers, pp. 177–81; Memoirs of a Trait in Character of George III, by Johan Horrins (anagram of John Harrison), 1835; Weld's Hist. of Royal Society, i. 506–8; Connaissance des Temps for 1765; Montucla's Histoire des Mathématiques, iv. 554–60; E. J. Wood's Curiosities of Clocks and Watches, pp. 394–9; Stukeley's Diaries and Letters (Surtees Soc.), ii. 298, 348, 367; Overall's Cat. of Library and Museum of Clockmakers' Company, pp. 16, 83, 100–1; Beckett's Clocks and Watches and Bells; Hutton's Math. Dict.] G. G.

**HARRISON, JOSEPH** (*d.* 1858?), was for some years head-gardener to Lord Wharncliffe at Wortley Hall, near Sheffield. In 1833 he started 'The Floricultural Cabinet,' a monthly magazine. In 1837 he left his employment to begin business as a florist at Downham in Norfolk. Not succeeding very well, he moved to Kingston in Surrey. He relinquished his editorial duties in 1855 to

his two sons, who continued the publication as far as the twenty-seventh volume in 1859, when it was altered to a weekly print as 'The Gardener's Weekly Magazine,' finally passing into the hands of Collingridge, the printer, and under a new editor it became the current 'Gardener's Magazine.' Harrison also edited 'The Horticultural Register,' vol. i. 1831, in conjunction with J. Paxton; 'The Gardener's and Forester's Record,' 1833; 'The Garden Almanack' for 1843; and 'The Gardener's and Naturalist's Almanack,' commenced in 1853 and still in progress.

[Pref. Flor. Cab.; manuscript information; Brit. Mus. Cat.] B. D. J.

HARRISON, MARY (1788–1875), flower-painter, born in Liverpool in 1788, was the daughter of William Rossiter, a prosperous hat manufacturer of Stockport and Liverpool. In 1814 she married William Harrison and visited France after Napoleon's abdication. Her eldest son was born at Amiens, and she had to return home in haste in 1815. Settling again in Liverpool her husband joined partnership in a brewery, in which he lost all his capital. Mrs. Harrison then turned as a means of support for her family to the art she had loved for its own sake. She became a favourite teacher in Liverpool, Chester, and the country round. In 1829 she came to London, and on the foundation in 1831 of the New Society (now the Royal Institute of Painters in Water-Colours) she became one of the original members. Her art, though of limited scope, was of a very delicate and refined nature. Her fruit and flower pieces, unfailingly exhibited year after year at the gallery in Pall Mall, bore unmistakable marks of taste, feeling, and close observation of nature. Her first works, executed in the second decade of the century, followed the prim fashion of the time in representing detached specimens of fruit or cut sprigs of garden flowers, or a branch of blackberry blossom lying near a bird's nest. As she progressed, the beauty of growing plants, especially of wild flowers, engaged her attention. Delightful groups of violets, cowslips, wood anemones, and primroses would vie with snowdrops, crocuses, and the most beautiful roses in her annual supply to the society's exhibition. She painted primroses in three panels, 'Infancy, Maturity, Decay.' Specimens of her work are to be seen in the gallery of the South Kensington Museum. Graves gives the number of the pictures she exhibited as over fifty. After a life of unending, but not unpleasant, labour she died at Hampstead on 25 Nov. 1875 in the eighty-eighth year of her age, having previously ascertained that the pictures she had just been preparing for the winter exhibition of her society had been despatched to their destination. Her two sons, George Henry and William Frederick, are separately noticed.

[Athenæum, No. 2510, 4 Dec. 1875, p. 758; Bryan's Dict. 1886; Graves's Dict. of Artists who have exhibited.] R. H.

HARRISON, RALPH (1748–1810), nonconformist divine and tutor, son of William Harrison, presbyterian minister of Chinley, Derbyshire, was born at Chinley on 10 Sept. 1748. He was descended from Cuthbert Harrison (*d.* October 1680), ejected from Lurgan, co. Armagh. In 1763 he entered the Warrington Academy, of which John Aikin, D.D. (1713–1780) [q. v.], was divinity tutor. In 1769 he was appointed assistant to Joseph Fownes (1715–1789) as minister of High Street Chapel, Shrewsbury. On 29 Dec. (elected 17 Nov.) 1771 he succeeded Joseph Mottershead (1688–1771) at Cross Street Chapel, Manchester. His theology was Arian. From 1774 he kept a school, and gained great repute as a teacher, among his pupils being the sons of the Marquis of Waterford. From the institution of the Manchester Academy (22 Feb. 1786) till 1789 Harrison was professor of classics and *belles-lettres* there. He died, after long illness, on 10 Nov. 1810. Soon after settling in Manchester, he married Ann, daughter of John Touchet. His son William (*d.* 30 Nov. 1859, aged 80) was minister at Blackley, Lancashire (1803–54); another son, John, (1786–1853), was a Manchester merchant and father of John Harrison, Ph.D. (*d.* 1866), minister at Chowbent, Lancashire (1838–47), Brixton, Surrey (1847–61), and Ipswich (1861–3).

Harrison published: 1. 'Institutes of English Grammar,' &c., Manchester, 1777, 12mo. 2. 'Sacred Harmony,' &c. [1786], 4to, 2 vols. (contains psalm tunes of his composition). 3. 'A Sermon . . . at Manchester . . . on occasion of the Establishment of an Academy,' &c., Warrington [1786], 8vo. 4. 'Account of the Author,' prefixed to John Seddon's posthumous 'Discourses,' Warrington, 1793, 12mo. Posthumous was 5. 'Sermons,' &c., 1813, 8vo (prefixed is 'Biographical Memoir' by his son William). Also some geographical manuals.

[Calamy's Continuation, 1727, i. 572; Monthly Repository, 1810 p. 601, 1814 p. 264; Harrison's Biographical Memoir, 1813; Astley's Hist. Presb. Meeting-House, Shrewsbury, 1847, p. 19; Roll of Students, Manchester Academy, 1868; Baker's Memorials of a Dissenting Chapel (Cross Street, Manchester), 1884, pp. 44 sq., 109, 143 sq.; manuscript list of Lancashire and Cheshire Presb. chapels.] A. G.

HARRISON, ROBERT (*d.* 1585?), Brownist, matriculated as a pensioner of St. John's College, Cambridge, 4 Oct. 1564, removed to Corpus Christi College, and proceeded B.A. 1567, M.A. 1572. In July 1573 he applied for the post of master of the grammar school of Aylsham, Norfolk, being recommended to Bishop Parkhurst by the mayor and certain of the aldermen of Norwich. The recommendation endeavoured to excuse Harrison for having raised an objection to the use of the prayer-book service at his marriage. The bishop at first refused to appoint him, alleging that he was young, that he had recently suffered 'with a phrensy,' and that his offence in the matter of his marriage had been committed in spite of the warning of the vicar, Thexton, and the schoolmaster, Greenwood. The bishop finally gave way, in response to an appeal from the chief inhabitants of Aylsham, but within a month of his appointment Harrison requested that changes might be made in the baptismal service on the occasion of his being godfather to an infant, and he was in consequence removed by the bishop in January 1574. Harrison afterwards went to Cambridge with a view to taking orders in the English church. He was dissuaded by Robert Browne [q.v.], whom he had known previously. Subsequently he became master of a hospital in Norwich, probably the hospital of St. Giles, or the Old Men's Hospital, which had some connection with Aylsham. Browne visited him at Norwich, and lodged and boarded with him and his wife. In 'A True and Short Declaration, &c.,' Browne gives an elaborate account of the origin and growth of his friendship with Harrison, whom he puts first in the list of his helpers and disciples. According to Browne's narrative, Harrison came completely over to his views, and the two spent all their energies in preaching and collecting a congregation at Norwich. In April 1581 Bishop Freake of Norwich sent formal articles of complaint against Browne and Harrison to Burghley, and the whole congregation decided to migrate to Middelburg in Zeeland in the autumn of the same year (1581). Harrison, according to his own account, suffered imprisonment before leaving England (*A Little Treatise*, pref.) At Middelburg the refugees enjoyed freedom of worship, and wrote tracts explaining their views, which were shipped over to England and distributed in large quantities. Two men were hanged for dispersing them, and a royal proclamation issued against them in June 1583. In the proclamation Harrison is misnamed Richard. Harrison wrote two of the prohibited books: 1. 'A Little Treatise uppon the firste verse of the 122nd Psalm. Stirring up unto carefull desiring and dutiful labouring for true Church Gouvernement, R. H.,' 1583, 16mo, reprinted at Leyden, 1618, 16mo. The preface states that the book is a fragment of a more elaborate work on church government, which illness and the cost of printing prevented Harrison from completing. 2. 'Three formes of Catechismes, conteyning the most principal pointes of Religion,' 1583, 16mo. The cost of printing the Brownist tracts was apparently borne largely by Harrison (S. Bredwell, *Rasing of the Foundations of Brownisme*, p. xii). Grave dissensions soon arose among the members of the Middelburg congregation (G. Johnson, *Discourse of some Troubles and Excommunications in the banished English Church of Amsterdam*). Harrison and Browne quarrelled, and the latter sailed for Scotland with a few followers in November or December 1583. Harrison was now the head of the congregation, and made an unsuccessful effort to join it to the Conforming Church of English merchants presided over by Cartwright and Fenner. He apparently addressed a formal letter to Cartwright, who in his reply spoke in high terms of Harrison. Harrison wrote a second letter, and printed it along with Cartwright's in 'An Answere to Master Cartwright his Letter for joyning with the English Churches: whereunto the true copie of his sayde Letter is annexed,' &c., London, n.d. 4to. Harrison died about 1585.

Besides the works mentioned above Harrison is credited with: 1. 'Of Ghostes and Spirites walking by night, and of strange noyses, crackes, and sundry forewarninges, which commonly happen before the death of menne, great slaughters and alterations of kyngdomes. One Booke. Written by Lewes Lavaterus of Tigurine, and translated into Englyshe by R. H.,' London, 4to, 1572 and 1596. 2. 'A boke of the forme of common prayers, administration of the Sacramentes, &c., agreeable to Gods worde and the use of the Reformed Churches,' 8vo, 1586, 1587; and possibly 3. 'Master R. H. His letter to the B. of Norwich,' 1576 (in *A Parte of a Register*, pp. 365–70).

'A Theologicall Discourse of the Lamb of God and His enemies,' London, 4to, 1590, often attributed to Harrison, is by Richard Harvey [q. v.] (Dexter, *Congregationalism*, p. 69, app. 13; cf. Strype, *Annals*, II. ii. 62, and Brook, *Puritans*, i. 193).

[H. M. Dexter, in his Congregationalism as seen in its Literature, has sketched Harrison's life, correcting and adding to Cooper's account in Athenæ Cantabr. ii. 177. See also Fuller's Church Hist. ed. Brewer, v. 67; Brooks's Cartwright, pp. 304–6; and authorities cited above.] R. B.

**HARRISON, ROBERT** (1715–1802), mathematician, was appointed master of the Trinity House School in Newcastle on 14 Jan. 1757. For several years previously he had become well known from the part he took in the courses of lectures established in the town in 1739 by Isaac Thomson, printer. Harrison lectured on elementary physics, mechanics, and dynamics, and in conjunction with Thomson published 'A Short Account of a Course of Natural and Experimental Philosophy, comprehending Mechanics, Hydrostatics, and Pneumatics, with the Elements of Optics and Astronomy' (Newcastle, 1757). Among the private pupils of Harrison were John Scott and his brother (afterwards Lord Eldon and Lord Stowell). Besides his mathematical acquirements Harrison attained a great reputation as a linguist, and according to Richardson (*Local Historian*, iii. 21) was 'acquainted with almost every known language.' After resigning his mastership in the Trinity House School, he retired to Durham, and lived there during the rest of his life. In both towns he was generally known as Philosopher Harrison. In November 1802 he died at Durham, in the eighty-eighth year of his age.

[Richardson's Local Historian's Table Book, ii. 242, iii. 21.] R. E. A.

**HARRISON, SAMUEL** (1760–1812), vocalist, was born at Belper, Derbyshire, on 8 Sept. 1760. Burton, a bass singer, was his earliest instructor. Harrison was trained as a soprano to sing solos at the Ancient Concerts and at the Society of Sacred Music in 1776. Not until he was eighteen did his voice break (Lysons). He cultivated his tenor voice with the utmost care, and became the most finished singer of his age. George III, hearing him at one of the queen's parties, had the artist engaged for the Handel Commemoration, 1784, to open the 'Messiah;' he thus sprang into the notice of musicians and fashionable people. He had made his first appearance at the Three Choirs meeting as principal tenor in 1781, at Gloucester; from 1786 until 1808 he sang at each of the Hereford meetings, and from 1801 till 1808 was a principal also at Gloucester and Worcester. The meeting of 1811 was managed by Harrison with others. In London he was a member of the Catch Club, and performed at the Professional Concerts from about 1783, at Saloman's from 1786, and the Society of Sacred Music from 1785 until 1790 (when Kelly succeeded him). In conjunction with Ashley, Harrison conducted (and sang in) oratorio at Covent Garden Theatre during the Lent of 1791; he sang in the Drury Lane oratorios in 1794, and at the Lenten concerts at the King's Theatre in 1795.

Harrison was principal tenor at the Ancient Concerts from 1785 until 1791, when he seceded, and, with Charles Knyvett the elder, established the Vocal Concerts. The first was given on 11 Feb. 1792 at Willis's Rooms. Here excellent performances of English chamber music were provided, but ceased to attract after a few seasons, Harrison and the chief promoters of the enterprise returning to the Ancient Concerts. In 1801 the Vocal Concerts were revived on a much larger scale than heretofore, with an orchestra; they were very successful until newer musical attractions drew the public away. In 1821 Harrison repeated some of his most popular performances (see Grove) at his benefit concert on 8 May 1812. He died of internal inflammation on the following 25 June at Percy Street. He was buried in Old St. Pancras graveyard. An inscription on the stone gives lines by the Rev. T. Beaumont (Roffe, *Monumental Inscriptions*, No. 66).

'Nature had bestowed upon Harrison but slender materials' (Rimbault), but he had learnt to exercise complete control over his delicate organ, which was two octaves in compass, although limited in power. 'Had his physical powers been equal to his taste,' wrote a contemporary, 'Harrison would have been in all points unrivalled.' The *aria cantabile* showed his capacity to most advantage. His favourite songs were Pepusch's 'Alexis,' Handel's 'Lord, remember David,' and 'Pleasure, my former ways resigning;' Boyce's 'Softly rise;' Zingarelli's 'Ombra adorata;' Webbe's 'A Rose from her bosom had strayed;' and in later days, Attwood's 'Soldier's Dream' and Horsley's 'Gentle Lyre' (*Dictionary of Music*, 1827).

Harrison married, on 6 Dec. 1790, Miss Cantelo, a 'pleasing and well-toned soprano singer, free from English brogue and vulgarity' (Burney). Before she married Harrison her musical career ran in parallel lines with his. She was a favourite at the Ancient Concerts and at the Three Choirs festivals, and earned some measure of praise for her performance at the Handel Commemoration of 1784. Her style of singing, particularly in its negative virtues, seems to have resembled Harrison's. She died in 1831.

[Lysons's Annals of the Three Choirs, pp. 56 60, &c.; Dict. of Music, 1827, p. 333; Grove's Dict. i. 692, iv. 318; Gent. Mag. 1812. pt. i. p. 669; Pohl's Haydn in London, p. 34, &c.; Burney's Handel Commemoration; Harmonicon, 1830, p. 181; Quarterly Musical Review, i. 81.]

L. M. M.

**HARRISON, STEPHEN** (*fl.* 1603) joiner and architect, is perhaps the 'Stephen Harryson, son of Peter Harryson,' who was

baptised at St. Dionis Backchurch, London, on 25 May 1572 (*Register*). Otherwise he is known only through a very rare volume entitled 'The Archs of Triumph Erected in honor of the High and mighty prince, James, the first of that name, King of England, and the sixt of Scotland, at his Maiesties Entrance and passage through his Honorable Citty & chamber of London, vpon the 15th day of march 1603. Invented and published by Stephen Harrison Joyner and Architect: and graven by William Kip.' It is a thin folio, and ends with the colophon: 'Imprinted at London by Iohn Windet, Printer to the Honourable Citie of London, and are to be sold at the Authors house in Lime-street, at the signe of the Snayle. 1604.' An engraved title-page is followed by seven full-page engravings of the triumphal arches and nine leaves of descriptive text, contributed probably by Thomas Dekker and John Webster, whose names are attached to the odes with which the volume opens. The arches were seven in number, though only five were originally intended, and all except those erected by the 'merchant strangers' were designed by Harrison and erected under his supervision. Three hundred or more workmen were employed on them from the beginning of April to the end of August 1603, when, on account of the plague which was then raging in London, the state entry of the king was postponed, and the preparations discontinued until February 1604. The arches at West Cheap and Temple Bar were then added, and the whole completed within six weeks. Harrison's book is extremely rare, especially in the first state before the words 'Are to be sould at the white horse in Popes head Alley, by John Sudbury, and George Humble,' were added at the foot of the title-page. There are copies of the first issue in the Grenville Library, British Museum, and in the Huth and Britwell Libraries.

[Nichols's Progresses of King James the First, 1828, i. 328–99; Corser's Collectanea Anglo-Poetica, 1860–83, iii. 134–9; Cat. of the Huth Library, 1880, ii. 655.] R. E. G.

**HARRISON**, SUSANNAH (1752–1784), religious poetess, probably born at Ipswich in 1752, was one of a large and poor family, and entered domestic service when sixteen years of age. Four years after she was prostrated by illness, and thenceforth became a confirmed invalid. Although without regular education, she taught herself to write, and developed much poetic power. She became very pious, and (alluding to Job xxxv. 10) called her verses 'Songs in the Night.' She reluctantly consented to their publication. In the first edition, 1780, they are stated to be 'by a young woman under deep afflictions,' and were edited by Dr. John Conder [q.v.] A second edition was issued in 1781, with eleven additional pages. Dr. Conder supplied several pages of 'Recommendation,' and Susannah added an acrostic to show her name. The fourth edition (Ipswich, 1788) was augmented with twenty-two pages of posthumous verses, and twelve more recounting her resignation and giving admonitions to her friends before she died. She died 3 Aug. 1784, and was buried in Tacket Street burial-ground, Ipswich, with an inscription recording that 'she wrote "Songs in the Night."'

Susannah Harrison's poems reached a fifteenth edition in 1823. All that she wrote is strongly tinctured with religious enthusiasm. Her versification is smooth, although sometimes defaced by grammatical blunders. The influence of Ken is apparent in her earlier pieces, and that of Cowper and Newton afterwards. It is evident that she had read Milton's 'Ode to the Nativity.'

A portrait (a silhouette) of the authoress forms the frontispiece of the first edition. She also wrote 'A Call to Britain,' seemingly a broadside, of which many thousands were sold in a short time.

[S. Harrison's Songs, and the Recommendation, Preface, &c., by Dr. Conder; Brit. Mus. Cat.] M. G. W.

**HARRISON**, THOMAS, D.D. (1555–1631), biblical scholar, was born in London in 1555 of respectable parents, entered Merchant Taylors' School in 1570, where he is stated to have been second in learning only to Lancelot Andrewes, afterwards bishop of Winchester; he proceeded to St. John's College, Cambridge, and graduated B.A. in 1576. At Cambridge his scholarship attracted the notice of Dr. Whitaker, who for the excellence of his verses used to call him 'suum poetam.' He apparently became a fellow and tutor of Trinity College. Harrison was a puritan, and in 1589 is mentioned as attending a synod at St. John's College, along with Cartwright and others (Baker, *History of St. John's College*, ii. 601). He was a noted hebraist, and among the revisers of the bible assembled by James I; he belonged to the company of eight who met at Cambridge, and were allotted the 'first of Chronicles, with the rest of the story and the Hagiographa.' For the last twenty years of his life he was vice-prefect of Trinity College. He died in 1631, and was buried with some pomp in the chapel of his college. A Latin volume in his honour was written by Caleb Dalechamp; it is entitled 'Harrisonus Honoratus: id est Hono-

rifica de Vita,' &c. (Cambridge, 1632), and contains a meagre outline of his life in the form of a funeral oration, with some Latin obituary verses to his memory.

[Robinson's Register of Merchant Taylors' School, i. 15; Fuller's Church Hist. 1845, v. 371.] R. B.

HARRISON, THOMAS, D.D. (*fl.* 1658), nonconformist divine, born at Kingston-upon-Hull, Yorkshire, was taken by his parents while a youth to New England, and there trained up to the ministry. He became chaplain to the governor of Virginia, an enemy of the puritans. The governor, with the connivance of Harrison, expelled from Virginia certain ministers who held extreme views, and their expulsion was followed by a disastrous rising among the Indians. This was held by many, Harrison included, to be a judgment of Providence against the persecutors of the expelled preachers. Harrison's change of views occasioned his dismissal, upon which he came to London, and, obtaining some fame as a preacher, was chosen about 1650 to succeed Dr. Goodwin in his 'gathered church' at St. Dunstan's-in-the-East. Here he remained for a few years, after which he removed to Brombrough Hall, Wirrall, Cheshire. In 1657 he accompanied Henry Cromwell, when he went to Ireland as lord-lieutenant. He lived in Cromwell's family, and preached at Christ Church, Dublin. At the Restoration he left Ireland, and settled in Chester, preaching to large congregations in the cathedral, till he was silenced by the Act of Uniformity. From a list of graduates at Cambridge from 10 Oct. 1660 to 10 Oct. 1661, it appears that Harrison took his D.D. there; but according to Calamy (*Account*, p. 607) he received it at Dublin. After the passing of the Act of Uniformity he returned to Dublin, and founded a flourishing dissenting church of congregational views. His eloquence and fluency both in prayer and preaching brought him great notoriety, and Calamy states that 'he was a complete gentleman, much courted for his conversation.' When he died there was a general mourning in Dublin. He left behind him a valuable library, containing many manuscripts, among them a 'System of Divinity' in a large folio written by himself. He published: 1. 'Topica Sacra: Spiritual Logick: some brief Hints and Helps to Faith, Meditation, and Prayer, Comfort and Holiness. Communicated at Christ Church, Dublin, in Ireland,' London, 1658, 12mo. This was dedicated to Henry Cromwell. It became extremely popular during the end of the seventeenth century, especially among the poorer classes in Scotland. A second part was added in 1712 by John Hunter, minister of Ayr. This was frequently reprinted. A revised and corrected edition of the first part, under the title of 'Spiritual Pleadings and Expostulations with God in Prayer,' was published by the Rev. Peter Hall in 1838 in 16mo. 2. 'Old Jacob's Account Cast up, &c.; a Funeral Sermon for Lady Susannah Reynolds, preached at Lawrence Jewry,' 13 Feb. 1654; and 3. 'Threni Hibernici, or Ireland sympathising with England and Scotland in a sad Lamentation for the Loss of their Josiah;' a Sermon preached at Christ Church, Dublin, on the Death of Oliver Cromwell, London, 1659, 4to; dedicated to 'the most illustrious Richard, Lord Protector,' &c. Harrison prefixed 'An Epistle to the Reader' to 'Lemmata Meditationum, &c. By Philo-Jesus Philo-Carolus,' Dublin, 1672, 8vo.

[Palmer's Nonconformist's Memorial, 1802, i. 330, iii. 174; Wilson's Hist. of Dissenting Churches, i. 221–3; Hist. of the Writers of Ireland, written in Latin by Sir James Ware, . . . translated by Walter Harris, Dublin, 1639, p. 343; Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. i. 94, 181.] R. B.

HARRISON, THOMAS (1606–1660), regicide, was, according to the most probable accounts, the son of a butcher or grazier at Newcastle-under-Lyme, Staffordshire (*A Complete Collection of the Lives, Speeches, &c. of those Persons lately executed, by a Person of Quality*, 1661, p. 1). It is stated that he was baptised 16 July 1606 (Life of Harrison, appended to the *Trial of Charles I and some of the Regicides*, 1832, p. 203), but the entry is not to be found in the register of Newcastle-under-Lyme. In an account of Harrison given in Mr. F. A. Inderwick's 'Sidelights on the Stuarts,' he is described as of a good Durham family; but all contemporary evidence connects him with Staffordshire, and agrees that his family was of low rank. Harrison seems to have been well educated, and was then placed by his father 'with an attorney, one Mr. Hulk of Clifford's Inn' (*Complete Collection*, p. 1). According to Ludlow Harrison was one of the young men from the Inns of Court who enlisted in Essex's lifeguard in 1642 (*Memoirs*, ed. 1751, p. 17). In 1644 he was serving in the Earl of Manchester's army as major in Fleetwood's regiment of horse; took part in the battle of Marston Moor; and was sent after the battle to report to the committee of both kingdoms, and, according to Baillie, 'to trumpet all over the city' the praises of Cromwell and the independents (*Letters*, ed. Laing, ii. 209; *Manchester's Quarrel with Cromwell*, p. 72). With Fleetwood Harrison entered the new model;

he was present at Naseby and Langport, and at the captures of Winchester and Basing and the siege of Oxford (Sprigge, *Anglia Rediviva*, ed. 1854, pp. 36, 140, 151, 264). At the storming of Basing Harrison slew 'one Robinson, son to the doorkeeper of Blackfriars playhouse, and the marquis's major, with his own hands, as they were getting over the works' (*Mercurius Civicus*, 9–16 Oct. 1645; Sprigge, p. 151). A story afterwards circulated among the royalists that Harrison had shot Robinson with a pistol when he had laid down his arms, saying, 'Cursed is he that doeth the work of the Lord negligently' (Wright, *Historia Histrionica*; Cibber, *Apology*, ed. Lowe, i. xxix). Richard Baxter, with whom Harrison became acquainted during his service in the new model, writes of him: 'He would not dispute with me at all, but he would in good discourse very fluently pour out himself in the extolling of Free Grace, which was very savoury to those that had right principles, though he had some misunderstandings of Free Grace himself. He was a man of excellent natural parts for affection and oratory, but not well seen in the principles of his religion; of a sanguine complexion, naturally of such a vivacity, hilarity, and alacrity, as another man hath when he hath drunken a cup too much; but naturally also so far from humble thoughts of himself that it was his ruin.' Baxter was standing by Harrison at Langport when the royalists began to run, and heard him 'with a loud voice break forth into the praises of God with fluent expressions, as if he had been in a rapture' (*Reliquiæ Baxterianæ*, 1696, pp. 54, 57).

In 1646 Harrison entered parliament as member for Wendover (*Names of Knights, Citizens, and Burgesses, &c.*, 1648, 4to). His military reputation was then so high that Lord Lisle, when appointed lord-lieutenant of Ireland, asked for Harrison to serve under him (25 Jan. 1647). He returned to England in May, and was thanked by the commons for his services (*Commons' Journals*, v. 63, 166). In the quarrel between the army and the parliament Harrison sided with the former; signed the letter of the officers to the city of 10 June 1647, and was one of those appointed by Fairfax to treat with the parliamentary commissioners (Rushworth, vi. 555, 603). Fairfax gave him the command of the regiment of horse which had been Colonel Sheffield's. In November Harrison declared his extreme political views by opposing further negotiations with the king. In a meeting of officers on 11 Nov. 1647, he spoke loudly against the legislative power of the House of Lords, and denounced Charles himself as a 'man of blood,' who should be called to an account (*Clarke Papers*).

During the second civil war Harrison served in the northern army under Lambert, and distinguished himself by his daring on 18 July 1648, when Langdale surprised Lambert's quarters at Appleby. With a few troopers he checked the enemy's advance, 'and being more forward and bold than his men did second him; having hold himself of one of the enemy's horse colours he received three wounds' (Rushworth, vii. 1201). A month later his regiment played a prominent part in the battle of Preston, but it is doubtful whether Harrison himself was present. In November he was actively negotiating with Lilburne a reconciliation between the army leaders and the levellers, and took part in drawing up the agreement of the people (Lilburne, *The Legal, Fundamental Liberties of the People of England asserted*, 1649, pp. 35–8).

Harrison was very zealous in bringing the king to trial. Under special instructions from Cromwell and Ireton, he escorted the king from Hurst Castle to London. Charles, who had been told that Harrison had offered to assassinate him, was attracted by his soldierly bearing, and told Herbert 'that having some judgment in faces, if he had observed him so well before, he should not have that ill opinion of him' (Herbert, *Memoirs*, ed. 1702, p. 140). Harrison assured the king that the report was not true; what he had really said was 'that the law was equally obliging to great and small, and that justice had no respect of persons' (*ib.* p. 142; *Trials of the Regicides*, p. 44). He was present at nearly every meeting of the high court of justice, and signed the death-warrant. To the last he always justified his action, and was convinced that it met with divine approbation (*Trials of the Regicides*, p. 50).

Harrison did not accompany Cromwell to Ireland, though in the prayer-meeting which took place previous to Cromwell's departure, he 'expounded some places of scripture excellently well and pertinent to the occasion' (Whitelocke, *Memorials*, ed. 1853, iii. 66). He was nominated to the council of state when that body was constituted in January 1649, but was not actually elected to it till 10 Feb. 1651 (*Commons' Journals*, vi. 532). In June 1650 Harrison was one of those entrusted by the council of state to persuade Fairfax to accept the command of the expedition to Scotland (Whitelocke, iii. 207). A letter which he addressed to Cromwell, on his undertaking that post, shows close intimacy with the future Protector (Ellis, *Original Letters*, II. iii. 353). During Cromwell's absence Harrison was appointed to the

chief military command in England (*Commons' Journals*, 21 June 1650). On 22 Oct. 1650 he reviewed the newly raised militia forces in Hyde Park (*Mercurius Politicus*). In the following March rumours of plots in the north led the council of state to send him to the border. He had under him some 2,500 newly raised horse of doubtful quality (Carlyle, *Cromwell*, Appendix, 20*; *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1651, pp. 92, 102, 149). When Charles II marched into England Harrison received orders from Cromwell 'to attend the motions of the enemy, and endeavour the keeping of them together, as also to impede his advance' (Cary, ii. 294). On 13 Aug. 1651 Harrison joined Lambert and the cavalry detached from Cromwell's army at Preston, and made an unsuccessful attempt to stop the royalists on 16 Aug. at Knutsford. After the battle of Worcester, in which he took part, Harrison was charged with the pursuit of the flying royalists, and followed up the victory so energetically and skilfully that very few escaped (Harrison's letters relating to this campaign are printed in *State Letters addressed to Oliver Cromwell*, 1743, p. 71; *Old Parliamentary History*, vols. xix., xx.; Cary, *Memorials of the Civil War*, ii. 295, 300, 373). Like Cromwell, Harrison utilised the victory to recommend the parliament to improve 'this mercy in establishing the ways of righteousness and justice, yet more relieving the oppressed, and opening a wider door to the publishing the everlasting gospel' (Cary, ii. 375). His own zeal for justice had been shown in 1650 by procuring the expulsion of Edward Howard, lord Howard of Escrick [q. v.] from parliament for taking bribes (Ludlow, ed. 1751, p. 129). He took part in December 1651 in the conference concerning the settlement of the kingdom arranged by Cromwell, and was one of the promoters of the army petition of 12 Aug. 1652 (Whitelocke, iii. 372). Contemporary evidence represents Harrison as pressing urgently for the dissolution of the Long parliament. Cromwell complained that he was too eager. 'Harrison,' he said, 'is an honest man, and aims at good things, yet from the impatience of his spirit will not wait the Lord's leisure, but hurries me on to that which he and all honest men will have cause to repent' (Ludlow, *Memoirs*, ed. 1751, p. 171). Harrison himself some years later explained to Ludlow that he had assisted in the expulsion of the parliament, 'because he was fully persuaded that they had not a heart to do any more good for the Lord and his people' (*ib.* p. 215). He was in his place in the house on 20 April 1653, and spoke against the passing of the act for calling a new representative assembly. He states that he was not previously acquainted with Cromwell's determination to resort to force, but he did not hesitate at Cromwell's bidding to lay hands on the speaker, though he later denied using force to fetch him from the chair (*Several Proceedings in Parliament*, 14–21, April 1653; *Collection of Lives, Speeches*, &c. p. 9; Ludlow, p. 173).

Authority was now vested for a time in the hands of a small council of thirteen persons nominated by the officers, and Harrison was president of it during the third week of its existence. Some wished the supreme power to continue in the hands of a council, but Harrison urged that it should be intrusted to an assembly, to consist, like the Jewish 'sanhedrim,' of some seventy selected persons (Ludlow, p. 176). This policy was in fact adopted in the summoning of the Barebones parliament, of which Harrison was a co-opted member. Over the majority of that body he exercised great influence, and with its extinction his own political career ended. Roger Williams describes him as head of the party of fifty-six who were for the abolition of priests and tithes, and 'the second in the nation of late,' adding, 'he is a very gallant, most deserving, heavenly man, but most high-flown for the kingdom of the Saints, and the Fifth Monarchy now risen, and their sun never to set again,' &c. (Knowles, *Life of Williams*, 1834, p. 261).

Harrison had been one of the council of state elected on 3 Nov. 1653, but was left out of that appointed under the instrument of government in December 1653. Refusing to own the new government he was naturally deprived of his commission, 22 Dec. 1653 (Thurloe, i. 641). He says himself: 'When I found those that were as the apple of mine eye to turn aside, I did loathe them and suffered imprisonment many years. Rather than to turn as many did that did put their hands to this plough, I chose rather to be separated from wife and family than to have compliance with them, though it was said, "sit at my right hand" and such kind of expressions' (*Trials of the Regicides*, p. 50). On 3 Feb. 1654 he was ordered to retire to his father's house in Staffordshire, and not to leave till further order (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1653–4, p. 387). In September 1654 the anabaptists projected presenting a petition to parliament, and Harrison, who was suspected of directing their movements, was for a few days in custody. Cromwell then sent for him, entertained him richly, expostulated with him, and finally dismissed him with a simple admonition 'not to persevere in those evil ways whose end is destruction' (Thurloe, ii. 606; *Cal. Clarendon Papers*, ii. 398). It was often

groundlessly reported that Harrison had made a secret agreement with the royalists (THURLOE, i. 749, iii. 345). Fresh movements among the anabaptists roused anew the suspicions of the government, and on 15 Feb. 1655 Harrison was arrested and sent prisoner to Carisbrooke Castle (*ib.* iii. 160; *Mercurius Politicus*, 15–22 Feb. 1655; *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1655, p. 112). Many interesting details relating to his imprisonment are recorded by his fellow-sufferer John Rogers (ROGERS, *Life and Opinions of a Fifth-Monarchy Man*, 1867, pp. 257–61). In March 1656 Harrison was released and allowed to live at Highgate with his family (*The Public Intelligencer*, 31 March and 7 April 1656; ROGERS, p. 277). In April 1657 Venner's conspiracy was discovered, but though the evidence of the conspirators themselves proved that Harrison had refused to take part in it, he was again for a time under arrest (THURLOE, vi. 164, 185). However, in February 1658 a more dangerous plot came to light, in which Harrison was said to be deeply implicated, and he was again sent to the Tower (BURTON, *Diary*, iii. 449, 494; *Mercurius Politicus*, 4–11 Feb. 1657–8). In the summer of 1659 there were rumours of an intended anabaptist insurrection to be headed by Harrison, but he seems to have taken no part whatever in the political movements of that troublous year (*Clarendon State Papers*, iii. 479, 484). His inactivity was doubtless due largely to the injury his health had sustained by wounds and imprisonments. At his execution his hands and knees were seen to tremble. 'It is by reason of much blood I have lost in the wars,' said Harrison, 'and many wounds I have received in my body, which caused this shaking and weakness in my nerves. I have had it this twelve years' (*Collection of Lives and Speeches*, &c., p. 18). When the Restoration approached, Harrison refused either to give a verbal pledge not to disturb the government, or to save his life by flight.' 'If I had been minded to run away,' said he, 'I might have had many opportunities. But being so clear in the thing, I durst not turn my back nor step a foot out of the way by reason I had been engaged in the service of so glorious and great a God' (*ib.* p. 19). Accordingly, early in May 1660 he was arrested at his own house in Staffordshire by Colonel John Bowyer, and committed to the Tower (LUDLOW, ed. 1751, p. 345; *Commons' Journals*, viii. 22, 39). He was one of the seven persons originally excepted from the Act of Indemnity (June 5), and was brought to trial on 11 Oct. 1660. In his defence Harrison justified the king's execution, and pleaded that he had acted in the name of the parliament of England and by their authority. 'Maybe I might be a little mistaken, but I did it all according to the best of my understanding, desiring to make the revealed will of God in his holy scriptures a guide to me' (*Trials of the Regicides*, p. 50). He was condemned to death, and was executed at Charing Cross on 13 Oct. 1660. On the scaffold itself, as throughout his trial, Harrison exhibited much courage and enthusiasm. 'Where is your good old cause now?' said a scoffer in the crowd. Harrison, with a smile, clapped his hand on his breast and said, 'Here it is, and I am going to seal it with my blood' (*Lives, Speeches*, &c., p. 15). Pepys, who witnessed his death, dwells on the cheerfulness with which he suffered, while Nicholas complains of the hardness of his heart (*Diary*, 13 Oct.; *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1660–1, p. 312). Among the Fifth-monarchy men Harrison was regarded as a martyr; and a report spread that he was soon to rise again, judge his judges, and restore the kingdom of the saints. To this prophecy Cowley refers in the 'Cutter of Coleman Street,' iii. 12 (see also PEPYS, 13 Oct. 1660; *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1660–1, p. 569).

[Lives of Harrison are contained in A Complete Collection of the Lives, Speeches, and Prayers of those Persons lately Executed, by a Person of Quality, 1661; Wood's Fasti, 1649, ed. Bliss, pt. ii. p. 130; Noble's Lives of the Regicides, 1798, i. 306–36; Godwin's Commonwealth of England, iv. 379; Trial of Charles I and some of the Regicides, with biographies of Bradshaw, Ireton, Harrison, and others, 1832, Murray's Family Library, vol. xxxi.; Mr. Inderwick's Side Lights on the Stuarts, pp. 284–90. Portraits of Harrison are to be found in Mr. Inderwick's book, p. 284, and in the 1717 edition of Clarendon's Rebellion. Other authorities as above.]

C. H. F.

**HARRISON, THOMAS** (1693–1745), baptist minister and poet, born in 1693, was the son of Thomas Harrison, the minister of a baptist congregation meeting at Loriners' Hall, London. He was first called to the ministry by the congregation of baptists to which he belonged, meeting in Joiners' Hall. From 1715 to 1729 he was the pastor of the particular baptist church in Little Wild Street. In 1729 he conformed to the church of England; through the influence of relatives obtained orders, and was inducted into the vicarage of Radcliffe-on-the-Wreke, Leicestershire. He preached and published a sermon in justification of his change of views, which was answered by the famous 'Orator' Henley [see HENLEY, JOHN] in a tract entitled 'A Child's Guide for the Rev. Thomas Har-

rison,' &c. Harrison died 30 March 1745, and was buried in St. Peter's churchyard at St. Albans. He was the author of 'Poems on Divine Subjects, in two Parts,' 12mo, pp. 84, London, 1719. Several of the hymns in this volume became popular, and were reprinted repeatedly in collections. He also published 'Belteshazzar; or the Heroic Jew,' 12mo, 1727. Several of his sermons were printed separately during his lifetime.

[J. Ivimey's Hist. of the Baptists, iii. 568; Baker's Biog. Dramat. p. 312; Wilson's Dissenting Churches, ii. 558; Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. viii. 90, 139; Nichols's Leicestershire, vol. iii. pt. i. p. 382] R. B.

HARRISON, THOMAS (1744–1829), architect, born in 1744 at Richmond in Yorkshire, was of humble origin, but early distinguished himself by his knowledge of arithmetic, drawing, and mechanics. He had the good fortune to attract the attention of Sir Lawrence Dundas, by whose liberality he was sent in 1769, with George Cuit the elder [q. v.], the landscape-painter, to study in Italy, and was for several years a student in Rome. In 1770 he made a design for Pope Clement XIV for the decoration of the cortile of the Belvedere. He also prepared other designs for the embellishment of the piazza near the Porta del Popolo, for which the pope presented him with a gold and a silver medal, and ordered his name to be added to the members of the academy of St. Luke, with a seat in the council of that body. He returned to London in 1776, and in 1777 exhibited his medal drawings. Shortly afterwards he was commissioned to build a bridge over the Lune at Lancaster; the first stone was laid by George III in 1783, and the work completed in 1788. It has five elliptical arches of sixty-nine feet span, and is said to be the first bridge with a level surface erected in England. He also rebuilt Lancaster Castle in the Gothic style, and designed other important buildings in that town. His plans in the Grecian Doric style for rebuilding the castle at Chester were selected in competition; they include a prison, county assize courts, armoury, exchequer, and gateway. These buildings were erected between 1793 and 1820, and are wholly of stone, no iron or timber being used in any part of the walls, ceilings, floors, or staircases. This was the first prison built on the panoptical arrangement in this country. In 1827 he erected the celebrated Grosvenor Bridge over the Dee at Chester, from designs he had prepared some years before. This consists of a single arch of two hundred feet span, a then unequalled dimension, and is of such singularly beautiful proportions as to convey little idea of size to a casual observer. This and the castle which stands near are Harrison's best-known works. He erected the obelisk on Moel Vammau, Denbighshire, to commemorate the jubilee of George III, the column to Lord Hill near Shrewsbury, and that to Lord Anglesea at Plâs Newydd. In Liverpool he was the architect of the Athenæum, the Lyceum, the theatre, the St. Nicholas's Tower, and other well-known buildings; in Manchester of the Portico, the Exchange Buildings (1809), and the Theatre Royal (burnt in 1843). He was also employed in erecting many public buildings and mansions for the nobility and gentry, not only in Lancashire and Cheshire, but in various parts of England and Scotland. He built Broomhall, Fifeshire, for Lord Elgin (1796). Harrison suggested to that nobleman, on his appointment to the embassy at Constantinople, that he should obtain casts and drawings of the works of art at Athens and other places in Greece. This resulted in that magnificent collection, the Elgin marbles, which were purchased by the British Museum in 1816. Harrison died at Chester, 29 March 1829, aged 85, and was buried in the churchyard of St. Bride. A bust of Harrison was presented by his nephew John to the Institute of British Architects in 1838, and there is an engraved portrait of him by A. R. Burt, dated Chester, 1 May 1824; in the background Chester Castle is shown. He exhibited five works at the Royal Academy between 1773 and 1814.

Most of his designs were in the revived classic style that suited the taste of his time, and such specimens as the Manchester Exchange, the Lyceum in Liverpool, and Wood Bank Hall, Stockport, serve to show his successful adaptation of this style to buildings intended for various purposes. They also have the merit of thoroughly convenient interior arrangement and excellent construction.

[Architectural Society's Dict.; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists of the English School; private information.] A. N.

HARRISON, THOMAS ELLIOTT (1808–1888), civil engineer, born in Sunderland on 4 April 1808, was son of William Harrison, who was engaged there in the shipping business. After a short education at Kepier grammar school, he was apprenticed to Messrs. Chapman, engineers and surveyors, in Newcastle, and soon showed remarkable efficiency. He became acquainted with George Stephenson and his son, and assisted the latter in some important engineering operations. Harrison surveyed part of the line for the London and Birmingham railway, and that of the Stanhope and Tyne railway. The latter undertaking included the well-known Victoria

Bridge, with a height of 157 feet and arches of 240 feet span, the whole of which was built on Harrison's plans, under his immediate superintendence. Other engagements which he successfully carried out as railway engineer were the survey of the Newcastle and Carlisle railway, the York and Doncaster, the Hull and Selby, the Tweedmouth and Kelso, and various other lines. He was also, conjointly with Robert Stephenson, engineer for the construction of several important works, the most famous being the high level bridge between Newcastle and Gateshead. When Robert Stephenson retired from work as railway engineer, Harrison became engineer-in-chief of the York, Newcastle, and Berwick line, and the success ultimately reached was largely due to his energy and powers of organisation. In 1858 he designed and carried out the Jarrow docks, with several remarkable appliances of hydraulic power, and afterwards designed the Hartlepool docks. On 13 Jan. 1874 he delivered the inaugural address as president of the Institute of Civil Engineers. Harrison died at Newcastle on 20 March 1888.

[Times and Newcastle Daily Chronicle, 21 March 1888.] R. E. A.

**HARRISON, WILLIAM** (1534–1593), topographer, chronologer, and historian, was born in Cordwainer Street (or Bow Lane), London, on 18 April 1534, 'hora 11, minut. 4, secunda 56.' He was educated first at St. Paul's School and then (he says) at 'Westminster School, in which I was sometime an vnprofitable grammarian under the reuerend father, master [Alexander] Nowell' [q. v.], 'now deane of Paules;' then at Cambridge in 1551, and afterwards at Christ Church, Oxford, where he graduated B.A. 1556 and M.A. 1560. Later Harrison was chaplain to Sir William Brooke, lord Cobham, who gave him the rectory of Radwinter in Essex, to which he was inducted on 16 Feb. 1558–9, and which he held till his death. On 28 Jan. 1570–1 he obtained also the vicarage of Wimbish in Essex from Francis de la Wood, but resigned it in the autumn of 1581. By 1571 he had married Marion Isebrande, 'daughter to William Isebrande and Ann his wife, sometyme of Anderne, neere vnto Guisnes in Picardie.' On 23 April 1586 Harrison was appointed canon of Windsor, and installed the day after. At Windsor he died in 1593, and his will —dated at Radwinter, 27 July 1591—was proved by his son Edmund on 22 Nov. 1593. He left also an unmarried daughter, Anne, and another daughter married to Robert Baker. He outlived his wife.

Queen Elizabeth's printer, Reginald Wolfe [q. v.], planned 'an vniversall Cosmographie of the whole world . . . with particular histories of euery knowne nation,' and secured Harrison's help in it. After twenty-five years' work at the scheme Wolfe died about 1576; his successors narrowed his plan to descriptions and histories of England, Scotland, and Ireland, and for this work Harrison wrote his 'Description of England' and turned into English Bellenden's Scottish translation of Hector Boece's Latin 'Description of Scotland.' Harrison's famous 'Description of England' was set before Holinshed's 'Chronicle' (1st ed. 1577; 2nd ed., revised and enlarged, 1586–7), and his English version of Bellenden appeared in Holinshed's 'Chronicle,' vol. ii. The latter took him 'three or foure daies.' Two unprinted works by Harrison, apparently compiled as part of Wolfe's scheme, are in the diocesan library at Derry in Ireland: three big folios, vols. ii. iii. iv. of his 'great Chronologie,' 'which he had gathered and compiled with most exquisit diligence' (*Chron.* iii. A 4, ed. 1587), from the Creation to February 1592–3, two months before his death; and his much-corrected manuscript on weights and measures, Hebrew, Greek, English, &c., dated 1587. He pasted his corrections over his mistakes; the paste has perished, and the correction-slips are now all loose in the manuscript.

Harrison unluckily began his 'Description of England' by turning into words 'maister Thomas Sackfords cardes' or 'Charts of the seuerall prouinces of this realme,' describing the courses of rivers, &c.; but once clear of these in book i., he gave in book ii. a very valuable account of the institutions and inhabitants of England, their food, dress, houses, &c. In book iii. he described the products of the land, its inns and fairs. His racy accounts of our forefathers' dress —'except it were a dog in a doublet, you shall not see anie so disguised as are my countrie men of England;' of their food, their houses in chap. xii., the 'amendment of lodging, since they had a good round log vnder their heads instead of a bolster or pillow;' his description of the artificer and husbandman—'so merie without malice, and plaine without inward . . . craft, that it would doo a man good to be in companie among them'—have made Harrison one of the most often quoted and trusted authorities on the condition of England in Elizabeth's and Shakespeare's days. His 'Chronologie' of his own time, in vol. iv. of his manuscript 'Chronologie,' is also of value. Extracts are given from it in Dr. Furnivall's edition of Harrison's 'Description of England' (i. xlvii–lx), 1877.

[Cooper's Athenæ Cantabr.; Harrison's Description of England, bks. ii. and iii., New Shakspere Soc., 1877, &c., and authorities there cited.] F. J. F.

**HARRISON, WILLIAM, D.D.** (1553–1621), third and last archpriest of England, born in Derbyshire in 1553, became a student in the English College at Douay in 1575, and afterwards proceeded to the English College at Rome, where on 23 April 1578, being then a priest, he took the mission oath. He returned to England in 1581 and laboured as a missioner till 1587, when he went to Paris, applied himself there to the study of the civil and canon laws, and became a licentiate in those faculties. From 1590 to 1593 he was in charge of a small English school founded by Father Robert Parsons at Eu in Normandy. Harrison, who had been made procurator of the English College at Rheims, resumed his studies there, continued them at Douay after the return of the college to that city, was created D.D. by the university of Douay in 1597, and filled the chair of theology in the college till 1603. He then spent five years in Rome, and after a visit to Douay, extending from 29 Oct. 1608 to 19 June 1609, he came to England, where the clergy, says Dodd, 'knowing him to be a person of singular prudence, learning, and experience, did nothing without his advice and approbation.'

On the death of the archpriest, George Birkhead [q. v.] or Birket, Harrison was appointed to succeed him by a congregation of the Holy Office held on 23 Feb. 1614–15. His brief was dated 11 July 1615. On the 23rd of that month, in a congregation of the Holy Office held in the Quirinal Palace, Paul V granted the usual faculties to the archpriest; and in addition to them was the following: 'Quod R.P.D. Nuntius Apostolicus pro tempore in Gallia, Parisiis degens, sit ordinarius Anglorum et Scotorum, cum omni potestate quam habent ordinarii in eorum diocesibus;' together with the power of ordinaries over their dioceses, 'cum facultate dispensandi ad sacros ordines, ob defectum natalium, cum omnibus dictorum regnorum.' The brief and the 'Facultates pro archipresbytero Angliæ, Scotiæ, Hiberniæ, Monæ,' &c., are printed in Tierney's edition of Dodd (*Church Hist.* vol. v. App. No. xxvii.)

Harrison resolved to restore to the clergy that independence which they had never enjoyed, either at Douay or on the mission, since Cardinal Allen's death. With this object he assisted Dr. Kellison, the new president of Douay College, in obtaining the removal of the jesuit confessor imposed on the college and the recall of the students from the public schools of the jesuits in Douay. He next petitioned the Holy See, and appealed to the nuncios at Paris and Brussels to further the restoration of episcopal government in England according to the ancient discipline of the church even in times of persecution. Bishop, Smith, Champney, Kellison, and Cæsar Clement had already exerted themselves in the matter, and at length, on 20 Dec. 1619, Harrison with his twelve assistants signed a weighty petition setting forth the whole case. During the negotiations for Prince Charles's projected Spanish marriage, Harrison sent to Pope Gregory XV a special envoy, John Bennett, to obtain a dispensation for the marriage and the appointment of a bishop for the Roman catholic church in England. On the eve of the envoy's departure for Rome, Harrison died on 11 May 1621. The result of the mission was the appointment in February 1622–3 of a bishop in ordinary for England, Dr. William Bishop [q. v.], and after Bishop's death (1624) a vicar apostolic was appointed.

[Brady's Episcopal Succession, iii. 66; Butler's Hist. Memoirs of the English Catholics, 1822, ii. 266; Constable's Specimen of Amendments proposed to the compiler of the Church Hist. of England, p. 181; Dodd's Church Hist. ii. 368, 499 seq., also Tierney's edit. v. 62–6, ccxii seq.; Dodd's Apology for the Church Hist. of England, p. 198; Foley's Records, i. 380, vi. 72, 132, 519; Gillow's Bibl. Dict. iii. 150; Panzani's Memoirs, pp. 87–91, 118; Records of the English Catholics, i. 426; Sergeant's Account of the Chapter erected by William, bishop of Chalcedon, ed. Turnbull, p. 25; Ullathorne's Restoration of the Catholic Hierarchy, p. 10; Weldon's Chronological Notes, p. 130.] T. C.

**HARRISON, WILLIAM** (1685–1713), poet and diplomatist, was admitted scholar of Winchester College in 1698, coming from the neighbouring parish of St. Cross, and being aged 13. In 1704 he was elected to a scholarship at New College, Oxford, and after two years of probation succeeded to a fellowship in 1706, when he had 'arrived to a great perfection in all kinds of polite literature.' Addison became his friend, and obtained for him the post of governor to a son of the Duke of Queensberry at a salary of 40*l.* a year. With this and his fellowship, which he retained for his life, Harrison plunged into London society, and was recommended by Addison to Swift, who thereupon writes to Stella: 'There is a young fellow here in town [October 1710] we are all fond of, and about a year or two come from the university, one Harrison, a pretty little fellow, with a great deal of wit, good sense, and good nature; has written some mighty pretty things; that in your 6th Miscellanea about

the sprig of an orange is his. The fine fellows are always inviting him to the tavern, and make him pay his club.' Swift took to him, and was resolved to stir up people to do something for him; 'he is a whig, and I will put him upon some of my cast whigs.' When Steele discontinued the 'Tatler,' a continuation by Harrison suggested itself to St. John and Swift, though the latter doubted its success, as he did not approve of the editor's 'manner.' The first number came out 13 Jan. 1711, when the same critic wrote: 'There is not much in it, but I hope it will mend. I am afraid the little toad has not the true vein for it.' A day or two later Swift gave hints for another number of the new paper; in February Congreve, 'blind as he is,' 'gave a paper he had written out for little Harrison;' and in March Swift dictated a paper. It ran in all to fifty-two numbers, twice a week, between 13 Jan. and 19 May 1711. Between these dates Swift introduced Harrison in person to St. John, who obtained for him the post of secretary to Lord Raby, the ambassador extraordinary at the Hague to arrange the treaty with France. St. John gave him fifty guineas for the expenses of his journey, and on 20 April 1711 he set off for Holland. In time, but after some trouble with the previous holder of the office, he became queen's secretary to the embassy at Utrecht, and in January 1713 returned to England with the barrier treaty. 'His pay,' writes Swift, 'is in all 1,000*l.* a year, and they have never paid him a groat. He must be 300*l.* or 400*l.* in debt at least.' Next day it turned out that Harrison had not a farthing in his pocket. Soon he was attacked by fever and inflammation on his lungs; whereupon Swift got thirty guineas for him from Bolingbroke, with an order on the treasury for 100*l.*, and removed him to Knightsbridge. On 14 Feb. 1713 Swift went to call on him, and, dreading the worst, was afraid to knock. Harrison had died an hour before. 'No loss ever grieved Swift so much.' When informed of Harrison's illness, Young, according to his own account, 'night to day in painful journey join'd' to find him speechless and at the point of death. Apparently Harrison died in Young's presence. Lady Strafford writes: 'His brothere poets bury'd him, as Mr. Addison, Mr. Philips, and Dr. Swift.'

A copy of Harrison's chief poem is in the Bodleian Library in 'Gough, Oxford 103.' The title-page runs: 'Woodstock Park, a poem, by William Harison [*sic*] of New College, Oxon., 1706.' It is also printed in Dodsley's 'Collection,' v. 188–201. The third ode of Horace, imitated by him as 'To the Yacht which carried the Duke of Marlborough to Holland, 1707,' is included in Duncombe's 'Horace,' i. 16–18, and several of his poetical pieces are inserted in Steele's 'Poetical Miscellanies,' 1714, pp. 244–50. He was the author of the lines entitled 'The Medicine, a Tale,' printed in the second number of the original 'Tatler,' and reprinted, with most of his other poems excepting 'Woodstock Park,' in Nichols's 'Collection,' iv. 180–5, vii. 234–7. Harrison was a general favourite. Tickell, at the end of his poem on the prospects of peace (1713), designates him 'That much lov'd youth;' and Young, in the epistle to Lord Lansdowne, praises him as possessing 'friends indeed, good nature in excess.' The 'Tatler' which he edited in 1711 was reprinted in duodecimo in 1712 and subsequent years as Steele's 'Tatler,' vol. v. (Aitken, *Steele*, i. 295, 300–2, 418, ii. 404, 425). Some of the essays are reprinted in Nichols's well-known edition of the 'Tatler,' vol. vi. A very long letter written by Harrison from Utrecht to Swift on 16 Dec. 1712 is in the latter's works, 1883 ed., xvi. 14–18.

[Johnson's Poets (Cunningham), iii. 311–12; Jacob's Poets, i. 70–1; Kirby's Winchester Scholars, p. 215; Wentworth Papers, pp. 188, 191, 319–24; Forster's Swift, pp. 286–7, 381–3, 443–6, 452; Craik's Swift, 202, 212, 255; Swift's Works (1883 ed.), ii. 43–4, 144–7, 150, 162–3, 174, 199, 232, iii. 101–2, 109–12; Gent. Mag. 1777 pp. 261, 419, 1780 p. 173.] W. P. C.

**HARRISON, WILLIAM** (1812–1860), commander of the Great Eastern, son of a master in the merchant service, was born at Maryport, Cumberland, in October 1812. He was bound an apprentice to Mr. Porter, a shipowner of Liverpool, and went to sea in October 1825. On the expiration of his articles he obtained the command of a vessel, and served in the East and West Indies, and on the coast of South America. In the course of the numerous disagreements among the rival powers on the American coast, he was more than once in action, and acquitted himself with credit. In 1834 he transferred his services to Barton, Erlam, & Higgonson, and for them took charge of vessels on the Barbadoes line. From 1842 to 31 Dec. 1855 he was connected with the Cunard line of packets trading between Liverpool and America; during that period he crossed the Atlantic upwards of one hundred and eighty times, and was one of the most popular of the commanders on that route. In January 1856 he was selected by the directors of the Eastern Steam Navigation Company out of two hundred competitors to take the command of the Great Leviathan, then building at Millwall in the Thames. In the following years

he was appointed to superintend the arrangements for internal accommodation and navigation. The ship being at last completed after great delay, and renamed the Great Eastern, was sent on a trial trip from Deptford to Portland Roads. When off Hastings on 9 Sept. 1859 a terrific explosion of steam killed ten of the firemen, and seriously injured several other persons. Harrison showed prompt courage and resource, and brought the vessel into Portland, although in a very damaged state. The Great Eastern was then put into winter quarters near Hurst Castle. On 21 Jan. 1860 her commander, while sailing from Hythe to Southampton in the ship's boat, was capsized during a squall near the Southampton dock gates, and when taken from the water was found to be dead. He was buried in St. James's cemetery, Liverpool, 27 Jan., when upwards of thirty thousand people followed his body to the grave. Some time previously he had become surety for a friend, by whose sudden death all his savings were lost. A sum of money was therefore raised for the benefit of his aged mother, wife, and three children.

[Illustrated London News, 6 Nov. 1858, p. 435, with portrait, 28 Jan. 1860, p. 83, and 4 Feb. 1860, p. 116, with portrait; Annual Register, 1859, pp. 136-40, and 1860, pp. 10–12; Drawing-Room Portrait Gallery of Eminent Personages, 3rd ser. 1860, with portrait; Times, 23-31 Jan. 1860, and 9 March; Pall Mall Gazette, 31 Aug. 1888, pp. 5–6.] G. C. B.

**HARRISON, WILLIAM** (1813–1868), vocalist and operatic manager, the son of a coal merchant, was born at Marylebone, London, 15 June 1813. He made his first appearance as an amateur concert singer in 1836, and then became a pupil at the Royal Academy of Music. During 1837 he appeared as a professional singer at the concerts of the Academy and the Sacred Harmonic Society. On 2 May 1839 he appeared on the stage at Covent Garden in 'Henrique,' and afterwards at Drury Lane as Thaddeus in Balfe's 'Bohemian Girl' (1843), Don Cæsar de Bazan in Wallace's 'Maritana,' and in Benedict's 'Bride of Venice' (1843) and 'Crusaders' (1846) on their first production. He afterwards played at the Princess's and the Haymarket, and in August 1854 went to the United States with Miss Louisa Pyne. On their return they joined in a scheme for establishing an English opera company. The first season commenced at the Lyceum Theatre on 21 Sept. 1857, with an English version of Auber's 'Les Diamants de la Couronne.' In the following year Covent Garden Theatre was engaged, and performances were given there every winter up to 19 March 1864. At first the undertaking met with great success, but it gradually languished. The company, however, produced the following new operas: Balfe's 'Rose of Castille' (October 1857), 'Satanella' (December 1858), 'Bianca' (December 1860), the 'Puritan's Daughter' (November 1861), 'Blanche de Nevers' (November 1862), and the 'Armourer of Nantes' (February 1863); Wallace's 'Lurline' (1860), and 'Love's Triumph' (1862); Benedict's 'Lily of Killarney' (1862); Mellon's 'Victorine' (1859); and William Howard Glover's 'Ruy Blas' (October 1861). On 8 Nov. 1864 Harrison opened Her Majesty's Theatre as sole manager with an English version of Gounod's 'Faust;' the season terminated on 16 March 1865, when Harrison took his benefit; the opera was 'Maritana,' and it was followed by selections from the 'School for Scandal,' in which Harrison took the part of Charles Surface, this being his first appearance in non-lyrical drama. His last appearance was at Liverpool, in May 1868, as Fritz in the 'Grand Duchess of Gerolstein.' He died at Kentish Town, 9 Nov. 1868, and was buried at Kensal Green cemetery. He married a daughter of Mrs. Maria Clifford, the actress, and left two sons. Harrison translated Massé's operetta, 'Les Noces de Georgette,' and produced it at Covent Garden in 1860 as 'Georgette's Wedding.' In addition to a tenor voice of remarkable purity and sweetness, he had the advantage of being an excellent actor.

[Grove's Dict. of Music and Musicians; Cooper's Biog. Dict.; notices of performances in the Times for various dates; Era, 15 Nov. 1868, p. 10; articles on Balfe, Michael William, and Benedict, Sir Julius] C. L. K.

**HARRISON, WILLIAM** (1802–1884), antiquary, son of Isaac Harrison, hat manufacturer and merchant, was born at Salford, Lancashire, on 11 Dec. 1802. Early in life he sought his fortune at the Cape of Good Hope. Returning to England, he settled down about 1845 on a small estate of his own in the Isle of Man, where he became a member of the House of Keys, and afterwards a justice of peace. It was mainly through his exertions that the Manx Society was established in 1858 for the publication of documents relating to the history of the Isle of Man, and he contributed fourteen volumes to the works of the society, including 'The Bibliotheca Monensis, a Bibliographical Account of Works relating to the Isle of Man,' 1861, 2nd edit. 1876; 'Manx Proverbs and Sayings, Ballads,' &c. 1868; 'Account of the Diocese of Sodor and Man,' 1879; and 'Manx Miscellanies,' 1880. He was an occasional writer on antiquarian matters in the 'Manchester

Guardian' and other papers. He married Mary Sefton Beck in 1832, and died at Rockmount, near Peel, Isle of Man, on 22 Nov. 1884.

[Manchester Guardian, 27 Nov. 1884; Pedigree of the family of Beck of Upton by M. Gregson, and continued by W. Harrison, in Misc. Gen. et Her.] C. W. S.

HARRISON, WILLIAM FREDERICK (1815–1880), painter in water-colour, the eldest son of Mary Harrison [q. v.], the flower-painter, was born at Amiens in 1815, three months before the battle of Waterloo. On attaining manhood he devoted much time to painting, although he was not dependent on the art for his living, having obtained a post in the Bank of England, which he retained for more than forty years. He is said to have exhibited at the Royal Academy, the Dudley, and other galleries, his favourite subjects being marine. He died at Goodwick, on Fishguard Bay, 3 Dec. 1880.

[Bryan's Dict. of Painters and Engravers, vol. i. 1886.] R. H.

HARRISON, WILLIAM GEORGE (1827–1880), lawyer, born in 1827, became a 'proper sizar' of St. John's College, Cambridge; distinguished himself as a speaker on the conservative side at the Union; graduated as eighteenth wrangler in 1850; immediately entered the Middle Temple, and was called to the bar by that society in Hilary term 1853. His rise was very slow, but he gradually acquired a reputation as a sound commercial lawyer. A great many pupils attended his chambers. He took silk in 1877, and his practice went on rapidly increasing till his death at South Lodge, Edgware, 5 March 1883. He was a bencher of his inn. Harrison was survived by a widow and family. Along with G. A. Capes he wrote 'The Joint-Stock Companies Act, 1856,' with notes and index, 1856.

[Times, 7, 8, and 12 March 1883; Law Times, 10 March 1883, p. 345; Solicitors' Journal, 10 March 1883, p. 319.] F. W–r.

HARROD, HENRY (1817–1871), antiquary, was born at Aylsham in Norfolk on 30 Sept. 1817, and educated at Norwich. He was admitted an attorney in Michaelmas term 1838, and for many years was in practice at Norwich. He was for twelve years secretary to the Norfolk and Norwich Archæological Society, and contributed many papers to their 'Transactions.' During this period he collected the information which in 1857 he published in 'Gleanings among the Castles and Convents of Norfolk.' In this volume he combined documentary evidence with proofs from architectural details, the illustrations being from his own drawings. On 16 March 1854 he was named a fellow of the Society of Antiquaries, for whose 'Proceedings' he wrote some articles, principally on matters connected with Norfolk. He was also a contributor to the 'Archæologia,' his first paper, read on 3 May 1855, being 'On some Horse-trapping found at Westhall,' xxxvi. 454–6. In 1862 he removed to Marlborough, and entered into partnership with Richard Henry Holloway, solicitor; thence in 1865 he went to 4 Victoria Street, Westminster, where he became a professional antiquary. He was remarkable for his skill in deciphering old documents, and was employed in arranging the records of Norwich, Lynn, and other boroughs. The New England Historic and Genealogical Society elected him a corresponding member. He was busy at work on a monograph on the Tower of London when he died at 2 Rectory Grove, Clapham, Surrey, on 24 Jan. 1871. His wife was the eldest daughter of Colonel Franklin Head.

[Proceedings of Soc. of Antiquaries, 1870–3, v. 141–3; Solicitors' Journal, 18 Feb. 1871, p. 294.] G. C. B.

HARROD, WILLIAM (*d.* 1819), topographer, was son of a printer and bookseller at Market Harborough, Leicestershire, who was also for many years master of the free school there. After working some time as a journeyman printer in London, Harrod commenced business on his own account at Stamford, Lincolnshire, where he started a newspaper, which he edited and printed without much success, and became an alderman. By 1801 he had removed to Mansfield, Nottinghamshire, and after his father's death in December 1805 (*Gent. Mag.* vol. lxxv. pt. ii. p. 1179) he returned to his native town of Market Harborough. There a second marriage embroiled him in difficulties which compelled him to relinquish his business. He died in obscurity at Birmingham on 1 Jan. 1819.

Harrod published histories of the three towns in which he successively carried on his business. The titles of these works are: 1. 'The Antiquities of Stamford and St. Martin's, compiled chiefly from the Annals of the Rev. Francis Peck, with Notes; to which is added the Present State, including Burghley,' 2 vols. 12mo, Stamford, 1785. Harrod was here capably assisted by an eccentric Stamford apothecary named Lowe. 2. 'The History of Mansfield and its Environs. In two parts: I. Antiquities, including a description of two Roman Villas discovered by H. Rooke, Esqr., 1786. II. The Present State. With plates,' 4to, Mansfield, 1801. 3. 'The History of Market-Harborough in Leicestershire, and its Vicinity,' 8vo, 1808.

In 1788 Harrod projected an enlarged edition of Wright's 'History and Antiquities of Rutlandshire,' but the work was discontinued, after the appearance of two numbers, for want of encouragement. The copper-plates and manuscripts were afterwards purchased by John Nichols. Thomas Barker (1722–1809) [q. v.], one of Harrod's patrons, contributed a history of Lyndon, which formed one of the parts published (Nichols, *Lit. Anecd.* iii. 112–13). In 1789 Harrod published a sale catalogue of his books (*ib.* iii. 679), and during a contested election at Nottingham in 1803 compiled 'Coke and Birch. The Paper-War carried on at the Nottingham Election, 1803; containing the whole of the Addresses, Songs, Squibs, &c., circulated by the contending parties, including the Books of Accidents and Chances.'

[Gent. Mag. lxxxix. i. 584–5; Brit. Mus. Cat.] G. G.

HARROWBY, Earls of. [See Ryder, Dudley, 1762–1847, first earl; and Ryder, Dudley, 1798–1882, second earl.]

HARRY, BLIND (*fl.* 1470–1492), Scottish poet. [See Henry the Minstrel.]

HARRY, GEORGE OWEN (*fl.* 1604), Welsh antiquary, son of William Owen, became rector of Whitchurch, or Eglwys-Wen, in the hundred of Cemmaes, Pembrokeshire. His printed works are: 1. 'The Genealogy of the high and mighty Monarch James . . . King of Great Brittayne, with his lineall descent from Noah by divers direct lynes to Brutus; . . . with a briefe Cronologie of the memorable Acts of the famous men touched in this Genealogie, with many other matters worthy of note,' London, 1604, 4to. This book, which was composed at the request of Robert Holland, is, when accompanied by all the plates, uncommonly rare. 2. 'The Well-sprynge of True Nobility.'

He compiled in 1602 a manuscript volume showing the state of Wales at that period (for some extracts see *Gent. Mag.* for 1823).

To Browne Willis's 'Survey of the Cathedral Church of St. David's,' 1717, are appended 'some memoirs relating thereto, and the county adjacent, from a MS. wrote about the latter end of Queen Elizabeth's reign.' The manuscript is believed to have been written by George Owen Harry for the use of Camden, who acknowledges his assistance in the account of Pembrokeshire in the 'Britannia.' Richard Fenton, in his 'Historical Tour through Pembrokeshire,' 1811, has liberally quoted from Harry's manuscripts.

[Dwnn's Heraldic Visitation of Wales, introd. xii, i. 33 and facsimile No. 5; Fenton's Pembrokeshire, pp. 505, 526, 527, 563; Gent. Mag. 1823, pt. ii. pp. 16, 108, 406, 511, 597; Gough's Brit. Topog. ii. 495, 515; Lowndes's Bibl. Man. (Bohn), p. 1006; Moule's Bibl. Heraldica, p. 62; Watt's Bibl. Brit.] T. C.

HARRY, NUN MORGAN (1800–1842), congregationalist, was born in the parish of Lampeter Velfrey in Pembrokeshire, 9 June 1800. His father died in the prime of life, when Harry was in his fourth year. He and his three brothers with their mother were taken charge of by their grandfather, David Harry, who gave them a good education. At the age of fourteen Harry began to commit to paper on Sunday evenings the texts of the sermons he had heard during the day, and afterwards made as full notes as he could. At the age of seventeen he joined the congregational church at Henllan, and commenced his occasional labours as minister of the gospel there. It was partly through the instrumentality of Lady Barham, who took a kindly interest in him, that in 1822 he entered the college at Newport Pagnell, Buckinghamshire. Having completed the usual term of study there, he was unanimously chosen pastor of the independent church at Banbury, and was ordained on 25 April 1827. He remained here nearly seven years. On 15 Aug. 1832 he became pastor of the independent church in New Broad Street, London, and remained there till his death on 22 Oct. 1842. He enthusiastically adopted the principles of the Peace Society; in 1837 he was elected one of its honorary secretaries, and became editor of the 'Herald of Peace.' He generally drew up the annual reports, and wrote several valuable tracts and circulars, published by the committee. When asked to take part in any public meeting, he always stipulated that he should be allowed to say a word on 'peace.' In his theology he was probably in advance of the majority of the ministers of his own denomination. A memorial sermon by his 'bosom friend,' the Rev. Caleb Morris of Fetter Lane Chapel, London, passed through several editions. He published a series of twelve lectures on the subject, 'What think ye of Christ?' Banbury, 1832.

In 1828 he married Eliza, the eldest daughter of the Rev. William Warlow of Milford, by whom he had five children.

[Jones's Geiriadur Bywgraffyddol; Herald of Peace for January 1843; Caleb Morris's Memorial Discourse; Letters from Mr. E. John Harry.] R. J. J.

HARSNETT, ADAM (*d.* 1639), divine, was the son of Adam and Mercy Harsnett. When making his will on 24 Oct. 1612, his

father described himself as 'Adam Halsnoth of Colchester, joyner, and now one of the Serjants att the Mace in the town of Colchester' (registered in the archdeaconry court of Colchester). Adam was matriculated at Pembroke Hall, Cambridge, as a sizar in 1597, and took the degree of B.A. there in 1600-1. He afterwards removed to St. John's College, as a member of which he proceeded M.A. in 1604 and B.D. in 1612 (*Cambridge Matriculation Register*). In 1609 he became vicar of Hutton, Essex, on the resignation of his relative, Samuel Harsnett [q. v.] He was also rector of Cranham, Essex, to which he was instituted on the presentation of John, lord Petre, 8 Sept. 1612. He held both livings until his death at Cranham in 1639. His will, bearing date 30 Nov. 1638, was proved at London by his brother, Samuel Harsnett, grocer, on 16 Sept. 1639 (registered in P. C. C. 148, Harvey). He was twice married: first, to Mary, widow of William Jenkin, the puritan minister of Sudbury, Suffolk, and daughter of Richard Rogers, preacher at Wethersfield, Essex, by whom he had issue; and, secondly, to Mary, widow of John Dawson, who survived him. Harsnett, who was a moderate puritan, wrote: 1. 'A Tovch-Stone of Grace. Discovering the differences betweene true and counterfeit grace: Laying downe infallible Evidences and markes of true Grace. Serving for the tryall of a mans spirituall estate,' 12mo, London, 1630 (reissued in 1632 and 1635). 2. 'A Cordiall for the Afflicted. Touching the Necessitie and Utilitie of Afflictions. Proving unto us the happinesse of those that thankfully receive them: and the misery of all that want them, or profit not by them,' the second edition enlarged, 12mo, London, 1638. 3. 'Gods Summons to a General Repentance,' 12mo, London, 1640 (reprinted, 8vo, London, 1794).

[Trans. of Essex Archæol. Soc. (new ser.), ii. 256; Waters's Genealogical Gleanings in England, vol. i. pt. ii. pp. 210, 214, 224; Watt's Bibl. Brit.] G. G.

**HARSNETT, SAMUEL** (1561–1631), archbishop of York, baptised in the parish of St. Botolph, Colchester, Essex, 20 June 1561, was the son of William and Agnes Harsnett. In his will dated 16 March, and proved 20 April 1574, his father describes himself as 'William Halsenoth of St. Buttolphe, Colchester, baker,' and desires to be buried in the churchyard of that parish (registered in the archdeaconry court of Colchester). Samuel was admitted a sizar of King's College, Cambridge, on 8 Sept. 1576 (*Cambridge Matriculation Register*). From King's he removed to Pembroke Hall, of which he became a scholar. In 1580-1 he proceeded B.A., was elected fellow of Pembroke on 27 Nov. 1583, and shortly afterwards received holy orders. He took his M.A. degree in 1584, and on 27 Oct. of that year preached a sermon in St. Paul's Cross, London, against the Calvinistic doctrine of predestination. It is appended to 'Three Sermons preached by . . . Dr. Richard Stuart, Dean of St. Paul's,' &c., 12mo, London, 1656. He was consequently denounced as a papist. He was also, as he states, 'checked by the Lord Archbishop Whitgift, and commanded to preach no more of it, and he never did, though now Dr. Abbot, late bishop of Sarum, hath since declared in print that which he then preached to be no Popery' (*Lords' Journals*, 19 May 1624, iii. 389). Three years later, in March 1586–7, Harsnett was appointed master of the free school at Colchester, but in the autumn of 1588 abandoned the 'painfull trade of teachyng' in order to study divinity at Pembroke Hall. He then exerted himself, without success, to obtain the vacant mastership for one Mark Sadlington, fellow of Peterhouse, Cambridge. In 1592 he was elected junior university proctor. In 1596 he supported Peter Baro [q. v.], the Lady Margaret professor of divinity, who had shown Arminian tendencies in his criticism of the Lambeth Articles, then lately promulgated. Harsnett, with John Overall, afterwards bishop of Norwich, and Lancelot Andrewes [q. v.], at that time master of Pembroke Hall, declined to condemn Baro's views (Strype, *Life of Whitgift*, 8vo ed. ii. 303). Meanwhile he had become chaplain to Richard Bancroft, then bishop of London, and on 14 June 1597 he received institution to the vicarage of Chigwell in Essex, and on 5 Aug. 1598 was installed prebendary of Mapesbury in St. Paul's Cathedral. In March 1597–8 he was on the commission which condemned John Darrel [q. v.] for pretending to exorcise devils. In vindication of these proceedings Harsnett wrote his famous treatise entitled 'A Discovery of the Fravdvlent practises of Iohn Darrel, Bacheler of Artes . . ., detecting in some sort the deceitfull trade in these latter dayes of casting out Deuils,' 4to, London, 1599. As chaplain to Bancroft Harsnett was licenser of books for the press. Towards the close of 1599 an old fellow-student at Pembroke Hall, Dr. (afterwards Sir) John Hayward [q. v.], with whom, however, Harsnett had not been intimate for ten or twelve years previously, delivered the manuscript of his 'The First Part of the Life and raigne of King Henrie the IIII' to a friend connected with the Bishop of London's household, who begged Harsnett's official approbation of it

'in the name of a cantel of our English Chronicles, phrased and flourished over, only to show the author's pretty wit.' Harsnett rashly licensed it without reading it. The book was construed into rank treason by the lawyers, and bore a highly eulogistic Latin dedication to the Earl of Essex, then in disgrace, which was 'foisted in' without Harsnett's knowledge. Hayward was forthwith sent to the Tower, and Harsnett himself threatened with imprisonment, if not degradation. Greatly terrified he sought to appease Coke, then attorney-general, with letters which are in pitiable contrast to the bold tone of his published utterances (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1598–1601, pp. 405, 452–3). He succeeded in convincing Coke of his innocence, and was soon restored to favour.

On 17 Jan. 1602–3 he was collated to the archdeaconry of Essex, and during 1603 published, by order of the privy council, a vigorous exposure of popish designs, entitled 'A Declaration of egregious Popish Impostures, . . . vnder the pretence of casting out deuils. Practised by Edmvnds, alias Weston, a Iesuit, and diuers Romish Priests, his wicked associates' (with copies of confessions and examinations of the parties), 4to, London, 1603; with a new title-page, 8vo, London, 1605. From the 'Declaration,' as Theobald first pointed out, Shakespeare took the names of the spirits mentioned by Edgar in King Lear, and makes besides one or two other unmistakable allusions to it, while at least one passage in it must have been in Milton's recollection when he wrote 'L'Allegro.' J. M. N[orman] in 'Notes and Queries,' 2nd ser. vii. 144–5, has cited the parallel passages in full. Harsnett became rector of Shenfield in Essex, 16 April 1604, on the presentation of Sir Thomas Lucas of Colchester, and resigned the rectory of St. Margaret, New Fish Street, London, in the autumn of that year. On 9 Nov. 1605 he was elected master of Pembroke Hall in succession to Lancelot Andrewes. The following year he was chosen vice-chancellor, and received the degree of D.D., his exercise being excused by a special grace. As vice-chancellor he 'govern'd with a high hand' (*Harl. MS.* 7038, f. 56 *b*). The statutes framed by him may be seen in Addit. (Cole) MS. 5845, f. 231 *b*. He had resigned in 1605 his vicarage of Chigwell, a place for which he always cherished an attachment, to become on 16 May 1606 vicar of Hutton, in the same county of Essex, which he ceded in 1609 in favour of his relative, Adam Harsnett [q. v.] In 1609 also he resigned his prebend of Mapesbury to John Bancroft, a nephew of the primate, whereupon he was presented on 28 Sept. to the richly endowed rectory of Stisted in Essex. On 13 Nov. 1609 he was elected bishop of Chichester, again in succession to Lancelot Andrewes, translated to Ely, and was consecrated by Bancroft on the following 3 Dec., being allowed to hold his living of Stisted *in commendam* with that see, but resigning the archdeaconry of Essex. Bancroft, when making his will on 28 Oct. 1610, named Harsnett as an overseer, and as one of those whom he could wish 'uppon some Sonday within a moneth after my death to preache in Lambith church, and to make such mention of me as may tend to Godes glory' (registered in P. C. C. 96, Wingfield).

Harsnett still continued to rule over Pembroke Hall, but his high church practices, frequent absences, and financial mismanagement led to many unseemly disputes with the fellows. Andrewes tells Under-secretary Sir Thomas Lake, on 27 July 1612, that the Bishop of Chichester is desirous of resigning his mastership (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1611–18, p. 139). In 1614 Harsnett was again elected vice-chancellor of his university. In March 1614–15 James I, accompanied by his son Prince Charles, paid his first visit to Cambridge. John Chamberlain tells Sir Dudley Carleton on 16 March 1614 [–15] that Harsnett 'did his part every way' (*Hardwicke State Papers*, pp. 396–7). He strove to repress the indiscriminate conferment of honorary degrees, more especially of those in divinity. In 1616 the fellows of Pembroke exhibited to the king an accusation in fifty-seven articles against the master. Harsnett was charged principally with favouring popery, absence from college, and improper dealing with the accounts. The fellows also appealed to Andrewes, the Earl of Suffolk, at that time chancellor of the university, Sir George Villiers, and others. Though Harsnett was compelled to resign, he continued in high favour at court, and these differences did not prevent the 'miserrimi Pembrochiani,' as the fellows styled themselves in their lengthy 'Querela,' nor indeed the university at large, from writing him complimentary letters on his elevation to the see of York, besides asking for his good offices as a privy councillor (cf. *Addit.* (*Cole*) *MS.* 5873, ff. 37, 44). On the death of Dr. John Overall, Harsnett was translated to Norwich, 17 June 1619, and confirmed in the see on 28 Aug., when he resigned the rectory of Stisted. During his occupancy of the see he is said to have expended 2000*l.* on the repair of the episcopal palaces of Norwich and Ludham (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1634–5, p. 102). His strictness in enforcing the discipline of the church, added to his harsh and overbear-

ing demeanour, made him eminently unpopular with the puritan party in his diocese. In May 1624 the citizens of Norwich charged him before the commons with various misdemeanors, chiefly, however, at the instigation of Sir Edward Coke. He was accused of 'setting up images in the churches,' and of 'using extortions many ways.' Harsnett defended himself before the lords against each of the six articles of the charge, and cleared himself to the satisfaction at least of the more influential among his audience (*Commons' Journals*, vol. i.; *Lords' Journals*, vol. iii.) In July 1624 Harsnett wrote to the bailiffs of Yarmouth thanking them for their diligence in suppressing conventicles, and giving them instructions for further proceedings (SWINDEN, *Hist. of Great Yarmouth*, pp. 827–33). In 1627 the inhabitants of Yarmouth complained to the king that they had been greatly harassed by Harsnett, and said that his complaints had been frivolous, and dismissed in the several courts of law (*ib.* pp. 841–3).

In 1628 Dr. George Montaigne, archbishop of York, died, and Harsnett was elected in his place on 26 Nov. of that year, and confirmed on 13 Jan. following. On 10 Nov. 1629 he was also sworn of the privy council. These dignities, says Fuller, he owed to the friendship of Thomas Howard, earl of Arundel, who had placed his younger son William with him (*Worthies*, ed. 1662, 'Essex,' p. 326; *Gent. Mag.* vol. ciii. pt. ii. p. 11, *n.* 2). During 1629 Harsnett founded a Latin school and an English school at Chigwell as a thank-offering for his elevation from the vicarage to an archbishopric. He framed many wise and careful ordinances for the government of his schools. The 'Principles of the Christian Religion, according to the Order of the Book of Common Prayer,' the infusion of the phrase and style of Tully and Terence, and of the Greek and Latin poets generally, and the avoidance of all 'novelties and conceited modern writers' are characteristic features of the archbishop's educational views (*The Deed and Ordinances of the Foundation Schools at Chigwell*, privately printed, 4to, 1852). He also built a gallery in the north aisle of Chigwell Church for the use of the free scholars, which was last used for worship on 28 March 1886. After falling into comparative obscurity the Latin school, under a scheme published by the Endowed Schools Commission, 29 June 1871, is now (1890) in a highly flourishing state; the English school has been handed over to the school board (*The Chigwell Kalendar and Ten Year Book*, 1887). In 1629 Harsnett interposed in behalf of Gervase Markham [q. v.] when accused of 'papistry' (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1629–1631, pp. 51–2). On visiting the church of All Saints, North Street, York, he praised its beauty, and gave it a silver communion cup, with paten-cover, an interesting piece of plate still in excellent preservation (*Yorkshire Archæol. and Topogr. Journal*, viii. 314–315). His health was meanwhile breaking. The steady progress of the puritan party towards power embittered his last days (cf. his letters in *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1629–31, pp. 73, 167). By Lent 1631 he had rallied sufficiently to impress upon John Davenant [q. v.], bishop of Salisbury, the necessity of paying due deference to the autocratic power which then governed the church in a vehement oration of 'well-nigh half an hour long' (FULLER, *Church Hist.* ed. Brewer, vi. 75). Writing from Bath on 25 April he says 'he is yet so much a prisoner, though he has used the hot baths, as he is not able to write his own name' (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1631–1633, p. 21). He died at Moreton-in-the-Marsh, Gloucestershire, on 25 May 1631, and was buried on 7 June, according to his directions, 'within the parish church of Chigwell, without pomp or solemnity, at the foot of Thomazine, late my beloved wife' (will cited in *Biographia Britannica* (1757), iv. 2546). His fine brass, which was executed after his own design, has been twice removed from the tomb in the chancel floor to be affixed to the wall, where it now remains. Harsnett married Thomazine, widow of William Kempe, and the elder of the two daughters of William Walgrave of Hitcham in Suffolk, by Elizabeth, daughter of Richard Poley of Boxted in the same county (*Visitations of Essex*, Harl. Soc., pt. i. 121). She was buried at Chigwell 3 Feb. 1601, leaving an only daughter, Thomazine, who had been baptised there 6 July 1600 (parish register), but apparently did not long survive. Harsnett's house at Chigwell, where his kinswoman, Mrs. Barbara Fisher, died in June 1808 at the age of ninety-five, was during the last century repaired and modernised by William Park Fisher, a jeweller, of Tavistock Street, Covent Garden, London (LYSONS, *Environs*, iv. 124; *Supplement*, p. 346). It is now divided into two residences known as 'The Grange.'

Fuller commends Harsnett's 'great learning, strong parts, and stout spirit' (*Worthies*, ed. 1662, 'Essex,' p. 326), adding elsewhere that 'he was a zealous asserter of ceremonies, using to complain of (the first, I believe, who used the expression) "conformable puritans," who practised it out of policy, yet dissented from it in their judgments' (*Church Hist.* ed. Brewer, vi. 88). On the other hand Prynne compares him to a 'furious Hildebrand,' and

relates one or two somewhat unintelligible stories in illustration of the archbishop's 'domineering outrage and dreadful end' (*The Antipathie of the English Lordly Prelacie*, 1641, pp. 221–2). In addition to his published works he left, according to Wood, 'four or more MSS. fit for the press, of which one is "De Necessitate Baptismi," &c.' (*Athenæ Oxon.* ed. Bliss, ii. 874–5). A copy of his theses, entitled (1) 'Nemo necessariò damnatur;' (2) 'Certitudo uniuscujusque salutis non est certitudo fidei,' is in the British Museum, Harleian MS. 3142, ff. 54–61; another copy is at Colchester. He also drew up the famous 'Considerations for the better settling of church government,' presented by Laud to the king, and sent by his majesty in December 1629 to Abbot, archbishop of Canterbury, as 'instructions concerning certain articles to be observed and put in execution by the several bishops in his province,' now preserved in the Lambeth Library (Laud, *Works*, Library of Anglo-Cath. Theology, v. 307). His library he bequeathed to the corporation of Colchester in trust for the clergy of the town and neighbourhood on condition of a suitable room being provided for its reception. The collection, which consists chiefly of theological literature of the sixteenth century with a few incunabula, passed through many vicissitudes, but is now properly cared for in Colchester Castle. A catalogue, with a biographical and bibliographical introduction, was compiled by the present writer in 1885, of which the corporation printed two hundred and fifty copies for private circulation in 1888.

[Biographia Britannica, 1757, vol. iv.; Morant's Hist. of Colchester; European Mag. xxxv. 224; Strype's Annals, 8vo, vol. iii. pt. i. p. 637; Strype's Life of Whitgift, 8vo, ii. 346; Cooper's Athenæ Cantabr. ii. 380–3; Heylyn's Life and Death of Laud, 1671, pp. 188, 202; Morant's Essex, i. 170; Collier's Eccl. Hist. (Lathbury), vii. 198, 201; Nichols's Progresses of James I, iii. 61 *n.*; John Browne's Hist. of Congregationalism in Norfolk and Suffolk, pp. 73–8; Benjamin Brook's Puritans, vols. ii. iii.; Calamy's Nonconf. Memorial, 1802–3, iii. 275–6; W. Huntley's (i.e. W. Prynne's) A Breviate of the Prelates intollerable usurpations, 1637, pp. 161–2; Hacket's A Memorial of Archbishop Williams, 1693, p. 95; Carlisle's Endowed Grammar Schools, i. 415–23; Thomas Wright's Essex, ii. 391–3; Lysons's Environs, iv. 127–8; Notes and Queries, 3rd ser. iv. 3; Newcourt's Repertorium, i. 73; Gent. Mag. vol. lxxiii. pt. ii. pp. 808–9, 932; Addit. (Cole) MS. 5871, f. 27; Ogborne's Essex, p. 238; Cotton Mather's Eccl. Hist. of New England, 1702, iii. 44; Prynne's Canterburies Doome, 1646, pp. 368, 509, 512, 537; Cal. State Papers, Dom. 1611–1618 p. 278, 1634–5 p. 102, 1635–6 p. 418, 1636–7 p. 410; Trans. of Essex Archæol. Soc., new ser. vol. iii. pt. ii. pp. 152–3; Harl. MS. 703, art. 111, f. 150; Athenæum, 28 July 1883.]

G. G.

**HART, AARON** (1670–1756), chief rabbi, born in 1670 at Breslau, studied at a rabbinical school in Poland, and probably came to England in 1692 to act as rabbi of the first synagogue of the English congregation of German and Polish Jews, which was opened in that year in Broad Court, Mitre Square, London. He removed in 1721 to the Great Synagogue in Duke's Place, Aldgate, then just built at the expense of his brother Moses (see below), and he remained there till his death in 1756. He married a daughter of Rabbi Samuel ben Phœbus of Fürth. His own name appears in Hebrew as Rabbi Phœbus (or Uri) ben Rabbi Hirz Hamburger, and he is sometimes referred to as Rabbi Uri Pheibush. Before 1707 he agreed to dissolve, according to Jewish ecclesiastical ordinances, the marriage of a member of his congregation who was leaving England for the West Indies, and was severely attacked on the ground that he had acted irregularly, by another rabbi in England, Jochanan Hellishaw, or Johanan ben Isaac, in a work called 'Maasé Rab' (Amsterdam, 1707, 4to). Hart replied to the strictures in a book entitled 'Urim ve-Thumim' (London, 1707, 4to), which is the first Hebrew book printed in London. Very late in life he is doubtfully said to have held disputations with one Edward Goldney, who sought to convert the Jews in England to Christianity. Dandridge painted the rabbi's portrait, which was engraved by McArdell.

Hart, Moses (1676?–1756), younger brother of the above, came from his native place, Breslau, in early life, and became a prosperous merchant in London. Godolphin, while first lord of the treasury (1702–10), employed him in financial dealings. He built at his sole expense the Great Synagogue in Aldgate, which was opened in 1721, and was rebuilt in 1790. It remains the chief London synagogue. His place of business was in St. Mary Axe, and he had a mansion at Isleworth. He died 19 Nov. 1756, leaving, among other bequests, 1,000*l.* to the London Hospital (*Gent. Mag.* 1756, p. 595). His will was disputed by his grandchildren and other relatives among themselves, and the case was carried in 1760 to the House of Lords (cf. *Naphtali Franks & others* v. *Joseph Martin & others*, a printed statement of the grounds of the appeal to the lords). A portrait of Hart hangs in the vestry-room of the Great Synagogue.

Another Aaron Hart (1722–1800), a London merchant, born in 1722, accompanied the commissariat of the battalion which, under Sir Frederick Haldimand [q. v.], took part in the conquest of Lower Canada in 1760, and when Haldimand became governor of Three Rivers was 'the first British merchant' who settled there. He died 23 Dec. 1800 (cf. *European Magazine*, 1801, i. 239).

Aaron's son, Ezekiel Hart (1770–1843), succeeded to his father's business, and was elected in 1807, just before a prorogation, member of the assembly of Lower Canada for the borough of Three Rivers. On the opening of the next session (January 1808), the house by resolution declined to allow him to take his seat on the ground that he was a Jew. He was re-elected by his constituency to the new assembly which met in April 1809. The house again passed a resolution excluding him, and twice read a bill excluding Jews thenceforth. But the governor-general, Sir James Henry Craig, dissenting from this action, dissolved the assembly. The rights of the Jews of Lower Canada to sit in the assembly when elected to it were secured in 1831 by the statute 1 Will. IV, c. 57 (cf. also statute, 27 Aug. 1841, 4 and 5 Vict. c. 7; and Robert Christie, *Hist. of Lower Canada*, i. 255-6, 271, 281 sq.) Hart died 16 Sept. 1843, aged 73. He is described in the obituary notice in the 'Quebec Gazette' (22 Sept. 1843) as 'seigneur of Becancourt' (cf. *Voice of Jacob*, 2 Feb. 1844, p. 78). Adolphus M. Hart (1813–1879), son of Ezekiel, was an attorney-at-law in Canada, and published many works on Canadian history and politics, including 'A History of the Discovery of the Valley of the Mississippi' (St. Louis, 1852), and pamphlets issued under the pseudonym of 'Hampden.'

[Picciotto's Sketches of Anglo-Jewish History, pp. 133, 143; Dr. H. Adler on the Chief Rabbis of England in Papers read at Anglo-Jewish Exhibition, 1888, pp. 278–80; Jacob's and Wolf's Bibliotheca Anglo-Judaica, 1888; information from Mr. Gerald E. Hart of Montreal.]

S. L. L.

**HART**, ANDRO or ANDREW (*d.* 1621), Edinburgh printer and publisher, occupied a shop on the north side of the High Street, opposite the cross. It is described in his will as 'the heich buith within his foir tenement of land upon the north syd of the Hie Streit.' The site was subsequently occupied by the shops of William Creech [q. v.] and Archibald Constable [q. v.] Hart's printing-house was further down the close on the same side of the street. Hart was the principal printer, publisher, and bookseller of his time in Edinburgh. He published the works of Sir William Alexander and of Drummond of Hawthornden, by both of whom he was much respected. On 9 Nov. 1618 Drayton the poet stated in a letter to Drummond that he was seeking to arrange with Hart for the publication of the last part of his 'Poly-Olbion.' Drummond was earnest with Hart 'in that particular' (*ib.* p. 85), but the negotiation came to nothing. Hart brought out an admirable edition of the Bible in 1610, and also an edition of Barbour's 'Bruce.' He imported a large number of books from abroad. In a petition to the privy council, 10 Feb. 1589–90, he and John Norton, an Englishman, state that for about two years they had imported books from 'Almanie and Germany,' with the result that Edinburgh was better supplied with books than ever before, and as 'gude-chaip as they are to be sold in London or any other part of England.' Their complaint led the council to abandon a projected new duty on imported books (*Reg. P. C. Scotl.* iv. 460). In 1596 Hart was, on the accusation of a debtor, apprehended as one of the leaders of the tumult in the streets of Edinburgh of 17 Dec. (Calderwood, *Hist. Church of Scotl.* v. 511), and on the 23rd was committed to ward (*ib.* p. 535), but was probably liberated soon afterwards. In October 1599 one Edward Cathkyn became surety for Hart, who is described as 'liberar, burges of Edinburgh,' in a suit with John Gibson, 'buik binder' (*Notes and Queries*, 3rd ser. iv. 408). He died in December 1621 (wills in *Bannatyne Miscellany*, ii. 241–9). He married, first, Janet Micklehill (will, *ib.* ii. 238–41), and secondly Janet Kene (will, *ib.* pp. 257–9), who died 3 May 1642. By his first wife he had a son Samuel, and by his second two sons, John and Andrew. There were also several daughters. In his will he enjoined 'Samvell, my eldest sone, to . . . instruct John and Androw Hartes, his breither, if at Godis plesowr they cum to perfyt zeires, in my tred and vocatioun of buikis selling' (*ib.* ii. 248). An autograph of Hart is noticed in 'Notes and Queries' (u. s.)

[Bannatyne Miscellany, ii. 238-49, 257-9; Daniel Wilson's Memorials of Edinburgh, ed. 1872, pp. 235–6; Masson's Life of Drummond of Hawthornden; Reg. P. C. Scotl. vol. iv.; Calderwood's Hist. Church of Scotl.; Brit. Mus. Cat. of Books before 1640, iii. 1757.] T. F. H.

**HART**, Sir ANDREW SEARLE (1811–1890), mathematician and vice-provost of Trinity College, Dublin, youngest son of the Rev. George Vaughan Hart of Glenalla, county Donegal, by Maria Murray, daughter of the Very Rev. John Hume, dean of Derry, was born at Limerick on 14 March 1811. Entering Trinity College, Dublin, in 1828,

he became the class-fellow and intimate friend of Isaac Butt [q. v.], with whom he always preserved a warm friendship although they differed in politics. Hart graduated B.A. 1833, proceeded M.A. 1839, and LL.B. and LL.D. 1840. He was elected a fellow on 15 June 1835, was co-opted senior fellow 10 July 1858, and was elected vice-provost in 1876. He took an active interest in the affairs of the Irish church, and was for many years a member of the general synod and representative church body. He obtained much reputation as a mathematician, and published useful treatises on hydrostatics and mechanics. Between 1849 and 1861 he contributed valuable papers to the 'Cambridge and Dublin Mathematical Journal,' to the 'Proceedings of the Irish Academy,' and to the 'Quarterly Journal of Mathematics,' chiefly on the subject of geodesic lines and on curves. On 25 Jan. 1886 he was knighted at Dublin Castle by the lord-lieutenant, Lord Carnarvon, 'in recognition of his academic rank and attainments.' He died suddenly at the house of his brother-in-law, George Vaughan Hart, of Kilderry, county Donegal, on 13 April 1890. He married in 1840 Frances, daughter of Henry MacDougall, Q.C., of Dublin; she died in 1876. Two sons, George Vaughan, a barrister, and Henry, now of Glenalla, survived him.

Hart was the author of: 1. 'An Elementary Treatise on Mechanics,' 1844; 2nd edit. 1847. 2. 'An Elementary Treatise on Hydrostatics and Hydrodynamics,' 1846; another edit. 1850.

[Freeman's Journal, 26 Jan. 1886, p. 5; Dublin Gazette, 29 Jan. 1886, p. 94; Times, 15 April 1890.] G. C. B.

**HART**, Sir ANTHONY (1754?–1831), lord chancellor of Ireland, was born about 1754 in the island of St. Kitts, West Indies. He is said to have been educated at Tunbridge School, and to have been for a short time a unitarian preacher at Norwich. He was admitted a student of the Middle Temple in 1776, and was called to the bar in 1781. He confined himself exclusively to equity work, and after practising twenty-six years behind the bar was in 1807 appointed a king's counsel, and in the same year was elected a bencher of his inn. In 1816 he was made solicitor-general to Queen Charlotte. Having been appointed vice-chancellor of England in the place of Sir John Leach, he was admitted to the privy council and knighted on 30 April 1827. He took his seat in the vice-chancellor's court in the following month. Upon the resignation of Lord Manners he was promoted by Goderich to the post of lord chancellor of Ireland. On accepting this office Hart expressly stipulated 'that he was to have no politics, general, local, or religious; and that of Papists and Orangemen he was to know nothing.' He was sworn in at Dublin on 5 Nov. 1827, and took his seat in the court of chancery on the following day, when he immediately became involved in a serious misunderstanding with the Irish master of the rolls in reference to the right of the latter to appoint a secretary (*Irish Law Recorder*, i. 5–6, 67–71, 81–7, 114–115). Hart did his best to shorten equity pleadings, which he considered were 'too prolix in Ireland' (*ib.* i. 500). While he was lord chancellor a singular case affecting the rights of the Irish bar arose, a full account of which will be found in O'Flanagan's 'Lives of the Lord Chancellors of Ireland' (ii. 391–398). Upon the formation of Lord Grey's administration towards the close of 1830, Lord Plunket was appointed in Hart's place. Hart sat as lord chancellor for the last time on 22 Dec. 1830, and was addressed in a farewell speech by Saurin on behalf of the bar (*Irish Law Recorder*, iii. 67–8). Hart was an amiable man, a sound lawyer, and a patient and urbane judge. His judgments were both able and impartial, and were delivered in a quiet lucid manner. It is stated 'as a fact without precedent that not a single decision of his was ever varied or reversed' (Burke, *History of the Lord Chancellors of Ireland*, p. 210). He died in Cumberland Street, Portman Square, London, on 6 Dec. 1831. An engraving taken from a portrait of Hart, sketched by Cahill, forms the frontispiece to the first volume of the 'Irish Law Recorder.'

[O'Flanagan's Lives of the Lord Chancellors of Ireland, 1870, ii. 376–402; Burke's Hist. of the Lord Chancellors of Ireland, 1879, pp. 204–10; Foss's Judges of England, 1864, ix. 23–4; Torrens's Memoirs of Viscount Melbourne, 1878, vol. i.; The Georgian Era, 1832, ii. 550; Gent. Mag. 1831, vol. ci. pt. ii. p. 566; Annual Register, 1831, App. to Chron. pp. 259–60; Dublin Morning Post, 23 Dec. 1830; Hughes's Register of Tunbridge School, 1886, p. 14; Notes and Queries, 7th ser. vii. 7, 178.] G. F. R. B.

**HART**, CHARLES (*d.* 1683), actor, was the eldest son of William Hart, the eldest son of Shakespeare's sister Joan. He was apprenticed to Richard Robinson, a well-known actor, and in his early years played female parts, one of which was the Duchess in Shirley's tragedy of the 'Cardinal.' This play was first performed at the private house in Blackfriars, and according to Sir Henry Herbert's manuscript was licensed 25 Nov. 1641. If Hart was the original Duchess, this disposes of the assertion of Dr. Doran (*Annals*, i. 47, ed. Lowe), that he was seventeen

years of age in 1647. Wright's 'Historia Histrionica' simply states that Hart and Clun were bred up boys at the Blackfriars and acted women's parts, that Hart was Robinson's boy, and that the part of the Duchess in the 'Cardidal' was 'the first that gave him any reputation.' At the outbreak of the civil war Hart became a lieutenant of horse under Sir Thomas Dallison in Prince Rupert's regiment. After the defeat of the king he took part in performances at the Cockpit, another of the so-called private houses where 'they had pits for the gentry and acted by candlelight' (*Historia Histrionica*). In the winter of 1647 they were playing the 'Bloody Brother' (Rollo, duke of Normandy) of Beaumont and Fletcher, in which Hart is believed to have been Otto, when they were surprised by foot soldiers and carried in their stage dresses to prison in Hatton House. After a time they were stripped of their clothes and dismissed. They then acted privately at Holland House and other residences of noblemen three or four miles out of town, where the owners and visitors used to make a contribution, each giving 'a broad piece or the like.' At the Restoration Hart acted at the theatre in Vere Street, which opened 8 Nov. 1660 (CHALMERS). Here he was the original Dorante in the 'Mistaken Beauty, or the Lyar,' an adaptation of 'Le Menteur' of Corneille. Dryden says of this performance that the part of Dorante was 'acted [to] so much advantage as I am confident it never received in its own country' (*An Essay of Dramatic Poetry*, ed. 1693, p. 25). With the company of Killigrew, Hart went in 1663 to the Theatre Royal, where he played Demetrius in the 'Humorous Lieutenant,' with which on 8 April the theatre opened, and Michael Perez in 'Rule a Wife and have a Wife.' He remained with this company until the union of the two companies in 1682. His original parts included Cortez in Dryden's 'Indian Emperor,' 1665; Wildblood in the 'Mock Astrologer,' 22 Jan. 1668; Almanzor in the two parts of the 'Conquest of Granada,' 1670; Ranger in Wycherley's 'Love in a Wood;' Horner in the 'Country Wife,' presumably 1673; and Manly in the 'Plain Dealer,' 1674. In 1675 he played the heroes of Lee's 'Nero' and Dryden's 'Aurengzebe;' and in 1677 Antony in Dryden's 'All for Love.' He was the original of other heroes of Dryden and Lee; played Othello, Cassio, Brutus, Hotspur, and took leading parts in plays of Ben Jonson and Beaumont and Fletcher. Hart ranked as an excellent actor. Downes says of him: 'Mr. Hart in the part of Arbaces in "King and no King," Amintor in the "Maid's Tragedy," Othello, Rollo, Brutus in "Julius Cæsar," Alexander; towards the latter end of his acting, if he acted in any one of these but once in a fortnight the house was filled as at a new play' (*Roscius Anglicanus*, p. 16). 'One of the court was pleased' to say after his performance of Alexander that 'Hart might teach any king on earth how to comport himself' (*ib.*) His comedy is said to have been not inferior, his great parts being Mosca, Don John in the 'Chances,' and Wildblood in the 'Mock Astrologer.'

Steele in No. 138 of the 'Tatler' says: 'I have heard my old friend Mr. Hart speak it as an observation among the players, "that it is impossible to act with grace except the actor has forgot that he is before an audience."' Hart is reported to have been the first lover of Nell Gwyn [q. v.], whom he brought on the stage. Pepys often mentions him. On 7 April 1668 he hears from Mrs. Knipp 'that my Lady Castlemaine is mightily in love with Hart,' that he is much with her in private, and that 'she do give him many presents.' Betterton praises Hart's performances, and did not until after Hart's retirement take the character of Hotspur, in which Hart stood very high. Hart and Mohun were the principal members of Killigrew's company, holding possession of the Theatre Royal. Davies speaks of them as 'the managers of the king's theatre' (*Dramatic Miscellanies*, iii. 154); but Killigrew's name is always accepted as that of the manager. At the union of the two companies the memorandum is signed 14 Oct. 1681 by 'Charles Hart, gent.,' and 'Edward Kynaston, gent.' By this Hart and Kynaston were to receive five shillings a day for life for every day with certain limitations on which the company should act. Before this time Hart seems, on account of infirmities, to have practically retired. He died of stone, and was buried, 20 Aug. 1683, at Stanmore Magna, Middlesex, where he had a country house. He was enrolled a copyholder in 1679, but there is no memorial to him in the churchyard where he was buried.

[Most trustworthy information concerning Hart is stored in the Historia Histrionica, the Roscius Anglicanus, and Pepys' Diary, whence it is filtered through Davies's Dramatic Miscellanies, Genest, Doran, and subsequent writers. Thorne's Handbook to the Environs of London supplies some particulars.] J. K.

**HART, CHARLES** (1797–1859), organist and musical composer, was born on 19 May 1797, and became a pupil of the Royal Academy of Music, under William Crotch [q. v.] He seems to have been successively organist of Essex Street Chapel, of St. Dunstan's, Stepney (1829–33), of Trinity Church, Mile

End, and of St. George's Church, Beckenham. He died at 148 Bond Street, London, on 29 March 1859. Hart published: 1. 'Twenty-six Hymns,' oblong 4to, for the use of the congregation of Essex Street Chapel, 1820 (?) 2. 'Anthems,' dedicated to Crotch, 1830. 3. A 'Jubilate' by him, with a 'Te Deum,' 1832, which gained the first of the yearly Gresham prizes (a gold medal) in December 1831. 4. An oratorio, 'Omnipotence'—first performed under his own direction at the Hanover Square Rooms on 2 April 1839, the composer conducting—published in pianoforte score; Mendelssohn was among the subscribers. 5. 'Sacred Harmony,' a collection of hymns set to the music of various composers, including some of his own, 1841 (?) 6. 'Congregational Singing,' with chants, 1843.

[Musical World, xi. 188, 216; Gent. Mag. 1832, pt. i. p. 545; Grove's Dict. of Music, i. 692; Hart's Music.] L. M. M.

HART, GEORGE VAUGHAN (1752–1832), general, born in 1752, was fifth in descent from General Henry Hart, military governor of Londonderry and Culmore forts in the seventeenth century. He became in 1775 an ensign in the 46th foot, and was engaged in the American war. In 1776 he joined the forces at Cape Fear, North Carolina, and served as aide-de-camp to Major-general Vaughan in the unsuccessful attack on Charlestown. He was engaged under Sir William Howe in the battles on Long Island, and at the attack and capture of several of the adjacent forts. His regiment passed the winter at Amboy, and was employed in escort service. In the next year he sailed in Lord Howe's fleet to Chesapeake Bay, and was present at the battles of Brandywine Creek (11 Sept. 1777) and Germantown (4 Oct. 1777). He was promoted lieutenant in 1777, and during the following winter while stationed at Philadelphia was employed in the fortification of the town. He was present at the battle of Monmouth, and afterwards joined in the expedition under General Grey which destroyed the stores and fortifications of New Haven, Connecticut. Between 1778 and 1779 Hart was engaged in active service in the West Indies. In 1779 he was made a captain. The rest of his military life was devoted to service in India, where he was present at the taking of Bangalore, at the three sieges of Seringapatam, as well as many other minor affairs, including the battle before Seringapatam on 15 May 1791, when his horse was killed under him, and that of Mullavelly in 1798. On the acquisition of the province of Canara in 1799 he was appointed to command it. The year before he had been made a colonel, and after his return home he was placed on the staff in Ireland, and made major-general 1 Jan. 1805, and lieutenant-general in 1811. He was also commander of the northern district and governor of Londonderry and Culmore. He represented Donegal county in parliament from 23 Oct. 1812 till the dissolution of 1831. Hart died at his seat at Kilderry, Donegal, 14 June 1832. He married Charlotte, daughter of John Ellerker of Ellerker, in 1792, and by her had five sons and three daughters.

[Gent. Mag. 1832, ii. 180–1; Annual Register, 1832, p. 208; Colange's Gazetteer of the United States; Burke's Landed Gentry.] F. W–T.

HART, HENRY (*fl.* 1549), was author of 1. 'A Godly New short treatyse instructyng every parson howe they shulde trade theyr lyves in the Imytacyon of Vertu, and the shewing of vyce, and declaryng also what benefyte man hath receaved by christe, through the effusyon of hys most precyous bloude' (Robert Stoughton), 1548, 16mo, (Brit. Mus.); and 2. 'A Godly exhortation to all such as professe the Gospell, wherein they are by the swete promises therof provoked and styrred up to followe the same in living, and by the terrible threats feared from the contrary,' London (John Day and William Seres), 1549, 8vo.

[Ames's Typ. Antiq. (Herbert), pp. 623, 750; Brit. Mus. and Bodl. Libr. Cat.] R. B.

HART, HENRY GEORGE (1808–1878), lieutenant-general, author, editor, and proprietor of 'Hart's Army List,' belonged to the old Dorsetshire family of Hart of Netherbury. His father, Lieutenant-colonel William Hart (who served in the royal navy, Dorsetshire militia, 111th foot, &c.), went out to the Cape in 1819, and died there in 1848. Henry George, the third son, born on 7 Sept. 1808, accompanied his father to the Cape, and was on 1 April 1829 appointed ensign in the 49th foot, then stationed in the colony. His regimental service was passed in the 49th. His subsequent commissions were: lieutenant, 19 July 1832; captain, 1 Dec. 1842; major, 15 Dec. 1848; lieutenant-colonel, 30 May 1856; colonel, 27 Dec. 1860; major-general, 6 March 1868, and lieutenant-general, 4 Dec. 1877.

On joining the service Hart was remarkable for the assiduity with which he applied himself to his profession and his thirst for military information. At that period, except in the volumes of Philippart's 'Royal Military Calendar' of 1820, then some time out of print, there was no collective account, official or otherwise, of the war services of distinguished

officers. Hart laboriously compiled for his own information a large number of these services from military histories and other sources. Very meagre information was then afforded by the official army lists. Hart gradually added to his own interleaved copies until, while yet a subaltern, he had accumulated so large a mass of information as to suggest the publication of an army list of his own. Aided greatly by his wife in his literary labours, Hart, in February 1839, having obtained the approval of the military authorities, published the first edition of his 'Quarterly Army List.' It was at once favourably received by the queen and the Duke of Wellington, and other high authorities. Hart was allowed access to the official records of officers' services, and in 1840 published his first 'Annual Army List,' containing supplementary information of interest, in addition to the contents of the 'Quarterly.' He also projected a military biographical dictionary, specimen pages of which he issued, but never found time to carry out the work. From the first appearance of 'Hart's Army List' to the present day the annual and quarterly volumes have regularly appeared. The original form has never been altered, although the book has gone through two hundred editions.

Hart never allowed his literary avocations to interfere with his professional work, and was an admirable regimental officer. He rendered valuable services as a poor law inspector in Ireland during the famine of 1845–6. In 1856, when in temporary command of the depôt battalion at Templemore, by his masterly movements he suppressed a dangerous mutiny of the North Tipperary militia with very little bloodshed, and saved the town of Nenagh from pillage.

Hart married in 1833 Alicia, daughter of the Rev. Holt Okes, D.D., by whom he left a family, including three sons, all now serving in the army: Colonel A. Fitzroy Hart, C.B., 1st battalion East Surrey regiment (the present editor of 'Hart's Army List'), Colonel Reginald Clare Hart, V.C., royal engineers, and Major Horatio Holt Hart, royal engineers. Hart died at Biarritz on 24 March 1878.

[Burke's Landed Gentry, 1886 ed.; Army Lists; Brit. Mus. Cat. Printed Books; information supplied by Colonel Hart, C.B., 1st East Surrey Regiment.] H. M. C.

HART, JAMES (*fl.* 1633), physician, was born probably between 1580 and 1590, and, though his pedigree cannot be traced, most likely in Northamptonshire. In 1607 and 1608, or perhaps longer, he studied in Paris, and travelled in other parts of France. He afterwards lived at Meissen in Saxony; in 1610 was travelling in Bohemia, and went probably later to Basle to complete his studies. Either at Basle or elsewhere on the continent he took the degree of M.D., and about 1612 settled as a physician probably from the first at Northampton, where he lived at least twenty or thirty years, and apparently succeeded in practice. He never belonged to the College of Physicians (though that body licensed his chief work in flattering terms) nor to the Company of Barber-Surgeons. He was a strong puritan, an appellation which he adopts more than once in his writings.

Hart's principal work, 'Κλινική, or the Diet of the Diseased' (London, 1633, folio), though little known, is of interest and value. This 'fruit of twenty years' experience' is an attempt, quite in harmony with the Hippocratic traditions, to prescribe the proper regimen and physical conditions in disease as well as in health, dealing with health, air, exercise, and the like, though not with drugs. It had scarcely any forerunner in medical literature since the classical times, and though the importance of such matters is now generally recognised, it has had till quite recently but few successors. Its general character is that of a learned compilation modified by common sense and experience. In copiousness of quotation it sometimes almost approaches Burton's 'Anatomy of Melancholy;' and the zeal displayed in refuting vulgar errors is worthy of Sir Thomas Browne himself. In rationality and freedom from the tyranny of therapeutic routine it is far in advance of most medical works of the time, and apart from its professional interest presents instructive pictures of the manners and customs of the seventeenth century. Hart's two other works (both dedicated to Charles I when Prince of Wales) are entitled: 1. 'The Arraignment of Urines, by Peter Forrest, epitomised and translated by James Hart,' London, 1623, 4to; and 2. 'The Anatomie of Urines, or the second part of our Discourse on Urines,' London, 1625, 4to. They expose the fallacies of diagnosis by means of an examination of urine at the hands of ignorant persons, and attack three kinds of trespassers on the medical domain, unlicensed quacks, meddlesome old women, and above all, prescribing divines. The British Museum copy of the first of these works has bound up with it a manuscript chapter, evidently in the handwriting of the author, which it is said 'could by no means be got to be licensed;' it also strongly denounces the 'intrusion of parsons . . . upon the profession of phisicke.'

[Hart's Works; Brit. Mus. Cat.] J. F. P.

HART, JAMES (1663–1729), minister of Edinburgh, born in 1663, studied at the university of Edinburgh, and graduated A.M. on 11 July 1687. He became minister of Ratho, near Edinburgh, in July 1692, and ten years afterwards (19 Aug. 1702) was translated to Greyfriars' Church, Edinburgh, as successor to Gilbert Rule. During the early years of his pastorate he strongly opposed the Union. He denounced Principal William Carstares [q. v.] from the pulpit as an enemy to his country and a traitor to the church. He was speedily reconciled to the change in political affairs after the Union was effected, and in 1714 was deputed with others by the General Assembly to congratulate George I on his accession to the throne. George nominated him to the post of king's almoner in 1726, and he died pastor of Greyfriars' Church on 10 June 1729. Wodrow describes him as 'a worthy, good man, and one whose sermons were much haunted. He was naturally a little warm and keen, but of considerable gravity and prudence with it.' When Steele visited Scotland in 1718 he met Hart while endeavouring to bring about a union betwixt the presbyterian and episcopal churches, and was much impressed by his singular and original character. The contrast between Hart's affability and benevolence in private and his fierce diatribes in the pulpit against sin and the doom awaiting the sinner attracted Steele's notice, and he afterwards referred to him as 'the hangman of the Gospel.' Hart's published works were a sermon entitled 'The Qualifications of Rulers and the Duty of Subjects described,' Edinburgh, 1703, and 'The Journal of Mr. James Hart in 1714' (edited by Principal Lee, Edinburgh, 1832). He married, first, Margaret Livingston, and secondly, Mary Campbell, by whom he had thirteen children, nine of whom survived him.

[Hew Scott's Fasti, i. 42, 140, 399; Aitken's Life of Steele, ii. 154; Wodrow's Analecta, iv. 62; Stevenson's History; Cibber's Lives of the Poets, iv. 118; Chambers's Domestic Annals of Scotland.] A. H. M.

HART, JOHN (*d.* 1574), orthographic reformer, entered the College of Arms at an early age, became Newhaven pursuivant extraordinary, and was created Chester herald in 1566. On 6 Dec. 1569, after the suppression of the northern rebellion, he was sent to Doncaster by Lord Clinton with 2,000*l.*, to be delivered to Sir Thomas Gargrave. He also took a further sum of 2,000*l.* to Sir Ralph Sadler at Northallerton. He died in London on 16 July 1574. On 8 July 1578 Mary, his widow, presented a petition to Lord Burghley.

His works are: 1. 'The Opening of the Unreasonable Writing of our Inglish Toung: wherein is shewid what necessarili is to be left, and what folowed for the perfect writing thereof,' 1551. Royal MS. in British Museum, 17 C. vii. pp. 230. The work, which consists of thirteen chapters, is dedicated to Edward VI. 2. 'An Orthographie, conteyning the due order and reason, howe to write or painte thimage of mannes voice, moste like to the life or nature. Composed by J. H., Chester Heralt,' London, 1569, 8vo. Reprinted, mostly in Pitman's system of phonetic shorthand, lithographed by Isaac Pitman, London, 1850, 16mo. In this remarkable treatise he expounds a plan for reforming the existing orthography of the English language on a strictly phonetic basis. Other early attempts in the same direction were made by Sir John Cheke [q. v.], Sir Thomas Smith, and William Bullokar [q. v.] 3. 'A Methode, or Comfortable Beginning for all Unlearned, whereby they may be taught to read English in a very short time with pleasure,' London (H. Denham), 1570, 4to.

[Ames's Typogr. Antiquities (Herbert), pp. 701, 951, 1268; Casley's Cat. of MSS. p. 267; Gibson's Bibl. of Shorthand, p. 89; Hazlitt's Bibl. Collections and Notes, i. 202; Hazlitt's Handbook to Literature, p. 257; Heber's Catalogue, pt. i.; The Huth Library, ii. 655; Lowndes's Bibl. Man. (Bohn), p. 1006; Noble's College of Arms, pp. 177, 187; Cal. of State Papers, Dom. (1547–80), pp. 354, 594, Addenda (1566–79), pp. 140, 152, 326–8, 461; Tanner's Bibl. Brit.; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss), i. 636.] T. C.

HART, JOHN (*d.* 1586), jesuit, was, according to Wood, educated at Oxford, though in what college or hall he could not discover; his name does not occur in the register. Being dissatisfied with the established church he withdrew to Douay, was reconciled to the Roman catholic communion, and admitted into the English College there in 1570. He took the degree of B.D. in the university of Douay in 1577, and was ordained priest on 29 March 1578. In June 1580 he was ordered to the English mission, but was arrested as soon as he landed at Dover, and was sent in custody to London to be examined by the privy council. He was committed to prison and confined in a filthy dungeon. On the day after (15 Nov. 1581) Father Campion's condemnation, he was tried with several other priests and condemned to death on account of his sacerdotal character. On 1 Dec. 1581 he was to have been executed with Campion, Sherwin, and Briant, but when placed on the hurdle he promised to recant, and he was taken back to prison, where he wrote to secretary Walsingham the com-

plete act of apostasy which is now preserved in the Public Record Office, and has only lately become known (*State Papers*, Dom. Eliz. vol. cl. No. 80). Why he did not occupy the place on the hurdle by Campion's side the catholics of his day never knew. Within a short time Hart repented of his weakness, and again stood firm in the catholic faith. According to Cardinal Allen, Hart's mother visited him in the Tower, and she, 'a gentlewoman of a noble spirit, spoke to him in such lofty tones of martyrdom, that if she found him hot with the desire of it, she left him on fire.'

Walsingham gave Hart leave to go to Oxford for three months upon condition that he should confer with John Rainoldes or Reynolds, a protestant divine, on matters in controversy between the English and Roman churches. Hart acquitted himself with honour, and Camden styles him 'vir præ cæteris doctissimus.' The conference appears to have taken place in 1582. Dodd says it was held on very unequal terms, as Hart was unprovided with books and was labouring under great infirmity caused by the rigour of his confinement (*Church History*, ii. 145). Hart returned to Walsingham as resolute in the catholic faith as before, and was sent back to the Tower. On the anniversary of the day when he should have died, his name reappears in Rishton's diary, 1 Dec. 1582: 'John Hart, priest, under sentence of death, was punished by twenty days in irons, for not yielding to one Reynolds, a minister.' Six months later he was put into the pit for the same offence for forty-four days. On 18 March 1582, while in prison, he was admitted into the Society of Jesus. On 21 Jan. 1584–5 he and twenty others, among whom was Jasper Heywood [q. v.], were conveyed to France and banished the realm for ever by virtue of a commission from the queen. They were landed on the coast of Normandy and were sent to Abbeville after signing a certificate to the effect that they had been well treated on the voyage (Holinshed, *Chronicles*, iii. 1379, 1380). Hart proceeded to Verdun and thence to Rome. His superiors ordered him to Poland, and he died at Jarislau on 17 or 19 July 1586. The necrology of the province, however, states that he died in 1595.

'The Summe of the Conference betwene John Rainoldes and John Hart, touching the Head and Faith of the Church. Penned by John Rainoldes, according to the notes set down in writing by them both; perused by J. Hart, &c.,' was published at London in 1584, 4to, reprinted in 1588, 1598, and 1609, and translated into Latin (Oxford, 1610, fol.) by Henry Parry, afterwards bishop of Gloucester. Dodd asserts that the particulars of the conference are very unfairly given by Rainoldes.

[Addit. MS. 5871, f. 58; Clay's Liturgies temp. Eliz. p. 658; Foley's Records, vii. 338; Fuller's Church Hist. (Brewer), v. 73; Gillow's Bibl. Dict.; Lambeth MS. 402; More's Hist. Missionis Anglicanæ Soc. Jesu, p. 138; Morris's Troubles of our Catholic Forefathers, ii. 28–34, 69, 78, 254; Oliver's Jesuit Collections, p. 113; Records of the English Catholics, i. 426, ii. 467; Strype's Annals, ii. 646, iv. 173, fol.; Tanner's Bibl. Brit. p. 382; Tanner's Soc. Jesu Apostolorum Imitatrix, p. 382; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss), i. 635, ii. 15.] T. C.

HART, JOSEPH (1712?–1768), independent divine and hymn-writer, was born in London about 1712, and was religiously brought up. After much spiritual perturbation, extending over four-and-twenty years, he achieved his conversion, after hearing a sermon on Rev. iii. 10 preached in the Moravian Chapel in Fetter Lane, on Whit-Sunday, 1757. From the end of 1760 until his death on 24 May 1768 he preached regularly at Jewin Street Chapel, London, where he gathered a large congregation. He was buried in Bunhill Fields. Twenty thousand people are said to have listened to the funeral sermon. He left a widow and several children.

Hart published: 1. 'The Unreasonableness of Religion; being Remarks and Animadversions on Mr. John Wesley's Sermon on Rom. viii. 32,' London, 1741, 12mo (an apparently serious argument to prove that religion not only receives no support from reason, but is diametrically opposed to it); and 2. 'Hymns, &c., composed on various Subjects. With a Preface, containing a brief Account of the Author's Experience,' London, 1759, 12mo. The hymns are of an ultra-Calvinistic tone. The preface has been reprinted as 'The Experience of Joseph Hart,' London, 1862, 16mo.

[Wilson's Hist. of Dissenting Churches, iii. 342–7; the Preface to the Hymns.] J. M. R.

HART, JOSEPH BINNS (1794–1844), organist and compiler of dance music, born in London in 1794, was chorister at St. Paul's Cathedral, under Sale, from 1801 to 1810, and during those years had lessons on the organ from S. Wesley and Matthew Cook, and on the pianoforte from J. B. Cramer. At the early age of eleven Hart often played as deputy for Attwood, the organist of St. Paul's. In 1810 he was elected organist of Walthamstow Church, Essex, and joined the Earl of Uxbridge's household as organist for three years. Hart was elected, after severe competition, organist of Tottenham Church (Middle-

sex). On the introduction of the quadrille at Almack's by Lady Jersey after 1815 (Grove, iii. 55), Hart, who was described as teacher and pianist at private balls, began his long series of adaptations of national and operatic airs to the fashionable dance measures. His most notable achievement was the compilation in 1819 of the tunes of the Original Lancers, which are still popular (*ib.* ii. 89). From 1818 to 1821 Hart was chorus-master and pianist at the English opera (Lyceum), and wrote the songs for 'Amateurs and Actors,' 1818, 'The Bull's Head,' 'A Walk for a Wager,' 1819, 'The Vampyre,' 1820, and other musical farces and melodramas. From 1829 until his death Hart lived at Hastings, where he opened a musicseller's shop, conducted a small band, and played the organ at St. Mary's Chapel. He died on 10 Dec. 1844 at Hastings, aged 50.

Some of Hart's most successful quadrilles were based on the music of 'Don Giovanni,' 1818, 'Les Lanciers,' 1819, 'Les Hussars,' Locke's 'Macbeth,' 'Pietro l'Eremita,' 1822, English melodies, 'Donna del Lago,' 1823, 'Der Freischütz,' 1824, Irish melodies, and Scotch melodies. He composed forty-eight sets in all. He was also the author of some waltzes and royal gallopades. 'An Easy Mode of Teaching Thorough Bass and Composition' is ascribed to him.

[Dict. of Music, 1827, p. 333; Grove's Dict. of Music, i. 693, ii. 89, iii. 55; Sussex Advertiser, 17 Dec. 1844.] L. M. M.

HART, PHILIP (*d.* 1749), organist and musical composer, was son of James Hart (1647–1718), a gentleman of the Chapel Royal, and chorister of Westminster Abbey, many of whose songs appear in Playford's 'Collections' from 1676 to 1692, and who was buried in Westminster Abbey on 5 May 1718. The son Philip was for upwards of fifty years organist of St. Andrew Undershaft and of St. Michael's, Cornhill. He resigned his appointment at St. Michael's, and on 28 May 1724 was elected the first organist of St. Dionis Backchurch. He died on 17 July 1749, at an advanced age, and after a long illness. By his will (dated 13 Oct. 1747, which was witnessed by John Byfield, apparently the organ-builder), he bequeathed his property to his nephew William, son of his brother, George Hart (a member of the Chapel Royal, 1694).

Hart is said by Hawkins to have been a sound musician, but to have 'entertained little relish' for innovations. Hawkins also describes Hart's frequent use of the 'shake' in playing, and records how he was wont to discourse music at Britton's in the company of Handel, Pepusch, Woollaston, and others. As a composer, Hart was no more than respectable. His setting of Hughes's 'Ode in Praise of Musick' was performed on St. Cecilia's day, 1703, and published in 4to. The manuscript score, entitled 'An Ode to Harmony,' is now in the British Museum. Hart edited about 1720 in 8vo, 'Melodies proper to be sung to . . . ye Psalms of David,' and published music to 'The Morning Hymn' (from 'Paradise Lost') in 1729, 4to. His other compositions were: 1. 'Fugues for the Organ and Harpsichord,' an early work. 2. Anthems: 'I will give thanks,' and 'Praise the Lord, ye Servants,' in vol. v. of the Tudway Collection (Harleian MS. 7341). 3. Many songs, including a 'Song upon the Safe Return of His Majesty King William,' written about 1700, and 'Sound the Trumpet,' which was written to celebrate the nuptials of the Prince of Orange and the Princess Royal, 1734, and others, like 'Ye curious Winds,' in Handelian style. Some of Hart's music is in a manuscript collection of 'Suites for the Harpsichord,' Addit. MS. 31465 (British Museum).

[Hawkins's Hist. of Music, iii. 734, 791, 825; Husk's Celebrations of St. Cecilia's Day, p. 53; Reg. of Wills, P. C. C. Lisle, 218.] L. M. M.

HART, SOLOMON ALEXANDER (1806–1881), painter, was born at Plymouth in April 1806. He was of the Jewish race and religion. His father was Samuel Hart of Plymouth, who began life as a worker in silver and gold at Bath; he is mentioned by Bromley (*Catalogue of Engraved British Portraits*, 1793) as a mezzotint engraver, and studied painting under Northcote in London in 1785.

Young Hart was educated under the Rev. Israel Worsley, a unitarian minister. Father and son went to London in 1820; the former taught Hebrew and the latter prepared drawings to become a student at the Royal Academy, where he was admitted in August 1823. To gain his living and help to support his father he coloured theatrical prints and painted a few miniatures. He commenced exhibiting at Somerset House with a miniature of his father in 1826. His first oil painting, 'Instruction,' was shown two years later at the British Institution, and was sold at the private view. Next year he was an exhibitor of five pictures, but did not sell one. In 1830 he exhibited at the Society of British Artists in Suffolk Street a more ambitious work called 'Interior of a Polish Synagogue,' afterwards known as 'The Elevation of the Law' (engraved in the *Art Journal*, 1851). This was purchased by Robert Vernon and bequeathed

by him with his other pictures to the nation. It was so attractive that Hart received seventeen commissions, of which he was only able to execute three, one being a companion picture for Mr. Vernon, 'English Nobility receiving the Communion of the Catholic Church.' 'The Quarrel Scene between Wolsey and Buckingham' was in the Royal Academy exhibition of 1834, where also was shown 'Richard Cœur de Lion and Saladin' (1835). Hart was elected an associate of the Academy in 1835. The following year he painted 'Sir Thomas More receiving the Benediction of his Father.' In 1839 he exhibited a large picture of 'Lady Jane Grey at the Place of her Execution on Tower Hill,' which secured his election as royal academician in 1840. The painting remained rolled up in his studio until 1879, when he presented it to Plymouth, his native town, where it is placed in the hall of the new municipal buildings. He was occupied with a portrait of the Duke of Sussex in the autumn of 1840. This was exhibited in the following May. The duke advised him to travel, and gave him letters of introduction. Hart left England 1 Sept. 1841, and visited Italy, where he made many architectural and other drawings, originally intended for publication as a series of engravings. They were ultimately used as studies for his pictures of Italian history and scenery, among which are: 'Interiors of the Cathedrals at Modena and Pisa,' 'An Offering to the Virgin,' 'A Reminiscence of Ravenna,' and 'The Interior of the Baptistry of St. Mark's at Venice as in 1842,' exhibited at Burlington House in 1880; 'Simchoth Torah Festival' (1845), 'Milton Visiting Galileo in Prison' (1847), 'The Introduction of Raphael to Pope Julius.' There may also be mentioned 'The Three Inventors of Printing' (1852), and 'The Conference between Manasseh ben Israel and Oliver Cromwell' (1878).

In 1854 Hart succeeded C. R. Leslie as professor of painting at the Academy. He held the office until 1863. From 1865 to his death he acted as librarian of the institution. In spite of advancing years and failing powers he continued regularly to exhibit, and his reputation greatly suffered. His earlier works show great technical skill and vigour of expression. He was very painstaking in the mechanical and antiquarian accuracy of his subjects. Between 1826 and 1880 he is stated by Mr. Graves (*Dictionary of Artists*, 1884, p. 109) to have publicly exhibited 180 pictures, chiefly scriptural and historical. He painted several portraits of persons of his own faith; the best perhaps was that of Ephraim Alex (1870), founder and first president of the Jewish board of guardians, Devonshire Square, city of London. He will be best remembered for his connection with the library of the Royal Academy, which he may be said to have created. He devoted himself to the discharge of this duty with much skill and unceasing diligence. 'A Catalogue of Books in the Library' was printed in 1877. Hart was curator of the Painted Hall at Greenwich, and was elected by the committee of the Athenæum Club in 1845. He was very learned in the history of the fine arts; he had a strong vein of humour, an intense love for his profession, and was a high-minded and honourable man. He lived a believing and observant Jew. 'His 'Reminiscences' (edited by A. Brodie, 1882) contain some interesting stories of the numerous artistic celebrities he had known. He died unmarried at his residence, 36 Fitzroy Square, London, 11 June 1881, in his seventy-sixth year. His brother, Mark Mordecai Hart, was an engraver.

[Personal knowledge; Reminiscences of S. A. Hart, ed. A. Brodie, London, privately printed 1882, sm. 8vo, with photograph; Jewish Chronicle, 17 June 1881; Athenæum, 18 June 1881; Men of the Time, 10th edit. 1879, pp. 492–3; Bryan's Dictionary (R. E. Graves), 1886, i. 629; G. Redford's Art Sales, 1888, ii. 50.] H. R. T.

**HARTCLIFFE, JOHN, D.D.** (1651–1712), schoolmaster, a native of Harding, near Henley-on-Thames (Wood), was educated on the foundation at Eton, and in 1667, while still at school, matriculated at Oxford as servitor at Magdalen College. He is described in the university books as aged 16, and son of John Hartcliffe of Windsor. He did not go into residence, but entered as a commoner a few months later at St. Edmund's Hall, in the following year was elected to King's College, Cambridge, whence he graduated B.A. 1672, M.A. 1676, becoming fellow there, and in 1689 proceeding D.D. In 1681 he became headmaster of Merchant Taylors' School through, it is said, the interest of his uncle, Dr. John Owen. In the five years of his mastership he had under his care William Dawes, subsequently archbishop of York; Wilcocks, bishop of Rochester; Philip Stubbs, the divine; and Edmund Calamy, the nonconformist historian. He resigned his post in 1686, and three years later endeavoured to procure, through court interest, the provostship of King's. The college, however, successfully resisted William III's attempt to force upon them a provost whom they themselves had not chosen. As some consolation Hartcliffe was made canon of Windsor in 1691, and retained that post until his death on 16 Aug. 1712. Between 1654 and 1695 Hartcliffe published several sermons, among them being a 'Discourse against Purgatory,' 1685 (attributed

to Dr. John Tillotson). Besides this he translated part of Plutarch's 'Morals' ('How a Man may receive Advantage and Profit from his Enemies,' 1691); but his chief work was 'A Treatise of Moral and Intellectual Virtues,' London, 8vo, 1691; 2nd edition, 1722.

[Harwood's Alumni Eton. p. 258; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss), iv. 790; Wilmot's Life of Hough, p. 50; Nichols's Anecd. i. 63; Lyte's Hist. Eton College, 261–2; Bloxam's Magd. Coll. and James II (Oxf. Hist. Soc. Publ.) 272.]

C. J. R.

**HARTE, HENRY HICKMAN** (1790–1848), mathematician, son of a solicitor, was born in the county of Limerick, Ireland, in 1790. He obtained a scholarship in 1809, and a fellowship ten years later at Trinity College, Dublin. In 1831 Harte accepted the college living of Cappagh, diocese of Derry, co. Tyrone; and died on Sunday, 5 April 1848, having preached on the same day in his church, where he was also buried. Harte was author of a translation of La Place's 'Système du Monde,' to which work he added 'Mathematical Proofs and Explanatory Remarks,' Dublin, 1830. He also published a translation of Poisson's 'Mécanique, with Notes,' 2 vols. London, 1842, 8vo, and commenced another of La Place's 'Mécanique Céleste.'

[Matriculation Book, Trin. Coll., Dublin; Derry Dioc. Reg.; information from Dean Byrne, his successor at Cappagh.] W. R–L.

**HARTE, WALTER** (1709–1774), miscellaneous writer, was son of Walter Harte, who, a former fellow of Pembroke College, Oxford, was, at the time of the revolution, vicar of St. Mary's, Taunton, prebendary of Wells, and canon of Bristol, but as a nonjuror lost all preferments, and died at Kintbury in Berkshire on 10 Feb. 1736. The son was born in 1709, and was educated at Marlborough grammar school and St. Mary Hall, Oxford, where he matriculated, as 'son of Walter Harte of Chipping Norton, Oxon., clerk,' on 22 July 1724, aged 15. He proceeded B.A. in 1728, and M.A. on 21 Jan. 1731. He published by subscription 'Poems on several Occasions,' London, printed for Bernard Lintot, 8vo, 1727. The volume is dedicated to the Earl of Peterborough, and several pieces in it to different persons. Copies are occasionally found with the date of 1739, and the name of John Cecil instead of Lintot on the title; but this probably was a remainder bought at Lintot's sale (Lintot died in 1737), and reissued with a new title-page. At p. 99 are some eulogistic lines to Pope, which are found prefixed to many editions of the poet's works, and a quotation from them among the testimonies of authors before the 'Dunciad.' Whether or not Pope knew Harte before the publication of the poems (from his subscribing for four copies it is presumed he did), it is certain that they subsequently became great friends. In 1730 appeared Harte's 'Essay on Satire, particularly the Dunciad' (in verse), 8vo. Pope, writing of it to Caryll, 6 Feb. 1731, says that it is 'writ by Mr. Harte of Oxford, a very valuable young man, but it compliments me too much.' Mr. Elwin observes, 'the praise amounts to adulation.'

In 1735 Harte published, without his name, an 'Essay on Reason,' in folio. Pope writes to Caryll, 8 Feb. 1735: 'There is another piece which I may venture to send you in a post or two, an Essay on Reason, of a serious kind, and the intention of which I think you will not disapprove.' Elwin says: 'It is said Pope revised it. It is a close but tame imitation of the Essay on Man.' Harte in conversation said he had often pressed Pope to write something on the side of revelation, but he used to answer, 'No, no, you have already done it.' On 27 Feb. 1737 he preached a sermon before the university of Oxford on 'The Union and Harmony of Reason, Morality, and Revealed Religion,' which excited great attention, and rapidly ran through five editions. Objection was raised to two passages as savouring of Socinianism, and Harte withdrew them. According to Elwin, Harte was at this time vicar of Gosfield in Essex. In December 1737 Pope writes to Holdsworth (author of the Latin poem 'Muscipula') that Harte had condescended to stand for the poetry professorship in Oxford, and begs Holdsworth's interest in Harte's behalf. Whether Harte stood for the vacancy does not appear. At all events he was not elected. On 9 Jan. 1740 he again preached a sermon before the university on the general fast upon the approach of war. He was now appointed vice-principal of St. Mary Hall, and attained great reputation as a tutor. In 1745, upon the recommendation of Mr. (afterwards Lord) Lyttelton, he was appointed travelling tutor to Mr. Stanhope, the natural son of the Earl of Chesterfield, to whom that nobleman addressed his well-known letters. Lord Chesterfield constantly writes in high terms of Harte. Lord Mahon (afterwards Earl Stanhope) says 'the choice [of Harte as tutor] was not judicious, or at least not successful.' 'Mr. Harte's partiality to Greek and Latin, German law, and Gothic erudition rendered him rather remiss in other points. . . . Harte, long accustomed to college life, was too awkward both in his person and address to be able to familiarise the graces with his young pupil' (Maty, *Life of Chesterfield*).

Chesterfield in June 1745 wrote to a lady in Paris of Harte's 'érudition consommée,' but added, 'il ne sera guère propre à donner des manières, ou le ton de la bonne compagnie: chose pourtant très-nécessaire.' After four years' travel Harte returned to England, leaving his pupil in Paris. During some part of the time Lord Eliot joined him as a second pupil. After his return he was, apparently by Chesterfield's intervention, nominated canon of Windsor on 10 April 1750. Probably through the influence of the Eliot family of Port Eliot, Harte was now presented to the valuable crown living of St. Austell and St. Blazey in Cornwall. In 1759 appeared his 'History of the Life of Gustavus Adolphus, King of Sweden, sirnamed the Great,' London, two vols. 4to. It seems to have occupied him for many years. Though a work of research and information, its style (Chesterfield wrote) 'is execrable. Where the devil he picked it up I cannot conceive, for it is a bad style of a new and singular character: it is full of Latinisms, Gallicisms, Germanisms, and all *isms* but Anglicisms; in some places pompous, in others vulgar and low.' Carlyle called it a 'wilderness' (*Life of Schiller*, ed. 1857, p. 82). It was translated into German the next year, and Lord Eliot (Harte's former pupil) told Dr. Johnson that it was 'a very good book in the German translation.' According to Boswell, Johnson much commended Harte as a scholar, and 'a man of the most companionable talents he had ever known. He said the defects in his history proceeded not from imbecility, but from foppery.' In 1764 Harte published a volume of 'Essays on Husbandry,' of which a second edition, corrected and enlarged, appeared in 1770—a charming and valuable work. Johnson confessed that 'his [Harte's] Husbandry is good,' and Chesterfield praised its style (*Letters*, iv. 214). Arthur Young, in his 'Six Weeks' Tour through the Southern Counties,' published in 1768, describes a visit to 'my very excellent friend,' Harte, at Bath. 'His conversation,' Young says, 'on the subject of husbandry is as full of experience and as truly solid as his genuine and native humour, extensive knowledge of mankind, and admirable philanthropy are pleasing and instructive.' Harte had retired to Bath in low spirits and ill-health. During his lingering illness he prepared a volume entitled 'The Amaranth, or Religious Poems, consisting of Fables, Visions, Emblems,' &c., London, 1767, 8vo. The copy in the British Museum has Dr. Johnson's autograph. After languishing in a paralysed state, Harte died at Bath in March 1774.

Joseph Warton, who knew Harte well, gives examples of his conversations with Pope, (cf. Warton and Bowles's editions of the poet's works). Horace Walpole describes Harte as 'a favoured disciple of Pope, whose obscurity he imitated more than his lustre.'

[Foster's Alumni Oxonienses, vol. ii.; Gent. Mag. February 1839, p. 130; Pope's Works, ed. Warton, i. 293, 344, iv. 228, vii. 317*n.*; Pope's Works, ed. Elwin and Courthope; Lord Chesterfield's Letters, 1853, ed. Lord Mahon, iv. 193, 207, 214, 263; Boswell's Johnson, ed. Dr. Birkbeck Hill; Rawl. MSS. J. fol. 17, 210 sqq., 4to, 3, 426 sqq.; Boase and Courtney's Bibl. Cornub. i. 211; Hist. MSS. Comm. 1st Rep. 41, letters from Harte to R. Eliot.] R. H–R.

**HARTGILL** or **HARTGYLL, GEORGE** (*fl.* 1594), astronomer, was in considerable repute during Queen Elizabeth's reign, from his knowledge of the stars and his skill in astrology. He designated himself 'minister of the word,' and may therefore have been a protestant preacher.

Hartgill published 'Generall Calenders or Most Easie Astronomicall Tables in the which are contained (according to Verie Carefull and exact calculation) as well the names, natures, magnitudes, latitudes, longitudes, aspects, declinations, and right ascensions of all the notablest fixed starres universally seruing all Countries, as also their mediation of heauen as generall as is aforesaid. Also their situation in the twelve houses of the Coelestiall figure, indifferently fitting all the middle of the eight climate, but verie precisely the latitude of 51 degrees 42 minutes of the Pole Arcticke: also certain perpetuall Tables for the exact placing of the planets etc. Moreover, a Callender of the Cosmicall and Acronicall Rising and Setting of all the sayd Starres,' London, 1594, folio. This is dedicated to 'Sir William Pawlet, Knight, Lord Marques of Winchester,' and is dated 'from my Studie at your Lordshippe's Manor of Checkerell [i.e. Chickerell, Dorsetshire] the last of August 1594.' A second edition was published in 1656 by T. & J. Gadbury, with a whole-length portrait of the author, engraved by Gaywood, in the title.

[Lowndes's Bibl. Manual, ii. 1007; Granger's Bibliog. Hist. i. 220; Watt's Bibl. Brit.] R. E. A.

**HARTLEY, DAVID** (1705–1757), philosopher, was baptised at Luddenden, Halifax, on 21 June 1705, although his son gives the date of his birth as 30 Aug. 1705. His father, David Hartley, was entered as a servitor of Lincoln College, Oxford, on 1 April 1691, aged 17, where he was described as 'pauperis filius,' graduated B.A. 1695, and was incumbent successively of the chapels of Ludden-

den (1698–1705), Illingworth (1705–17), in the parish of Halifax, and of Armley, in the parish of Leeds, where he died in 1720. He married Evereld Wadsworth on 12 May 1702, by whom he had Elizabeth, baptised on 22 Feb. 1703–4, and David. His first wife was buried on 14 Sept. 1705, and he married Sarah Wilkinson on 25 May 1707, by whom he had at least four children. David is said (Watson, *Halifax*, p. 473) to have been brought up 'by one Mrs. Brooksbank.' He was sent to Bradford grammar school, where he made a lifelong friendship with a schoolfellow, John Lister of Shibden Hall, afterwards first master of Bury grammar school in Lancashire. On 21 April 1722 he was admitted as an 'ordinary sizar' of Jesus College, Cambridge. He graduated B.A. on 14 Jan. 1726, and was admitted fellow on 13 Nov. 1727. He took his M.A. degree on 17 Jan. 1729, and received college testimonials on 8 Oct. 1729. He was induced to give up his intention of taking orders by some scruples as to signing the articles, and became a physician, although he never took a medical degree. On 21 Feb. 1730 he received leave of absence from his college until the following Michaelmas; but his fellowship was vacated by marriage by 8 June following, on which day another election was made (information kindly given by the master of Jesus College). Hartley practised first, it is said, at Newark, and afterwards at Bury St. Edmunds. On 15 Nov. 1735 he tells his friend Lister that he has recently married again, and settled in London at Prince's Street, Leicester Fields. His second wife had a fortune of 6,500*l.*, and every amiable quality. By his first wife he had a son David [q. v.], seven years old in September 1738 (Letter to Lister). During his residence in London he was frequently seen by John Byrom [q. v.] He became an ardent supporter of Byrom's shorthand, in which some of his later letters are written, and a friend of the inventor, although his want of sympathy with Byrom's religious mysticism and political toryism probably prevented a closer intimacy.

Hartley was a firm believer in Mrs. Stephens's medicine for the stone, a disease from which he was an early sufferer. He wrote two pamphlets in her defence in 1738, and helped to procure the grant of 5,000*l.* voted to her by parliament in June 1739 for the publication of her secret. In May 1742 he had come to Bath with his family for the benefit of his wife's health, and decided to settle there permanently at a 'pleasant house in the New Square' (Letters to Lister, 26 May and 2 Dec. 1742). Hartley remained at Bath, and died there on 28 Aug. 1757. He left issue by his second marriage.

In a letter of 17 May 1747 he says that his wife has 1,300*l.* a year by her father's will, and that his son by her will inherit 2,000*l.* a year, now in the hands of trustees. He is obliged to continue at his profession in order to provide for the son by his first wife, who has just gone to Oxford. Hartley appears to have been a man of singular simplicity and amiability of character. His son tells us that he visited poor and rich with equal sympathy, and consoled their minds while he comforted their bodies. He was of the middle size, well-proportioned, with regular features, an animated expression, and 'peculiarly neat' in person. He was an early riser and methodical in all his habits. He had a wide circle of acquaintance among men of letters and science. Among his friends were Bishops Butler, Law, and Warburton, and Dr. Jortin. He was a fellow of the Royal Society, and known to Dr. Hales, Smith, the master of Trinity College, and to Hooke, the historian. He studied mathematics at Cambridge under Sanderson, and was eager in promoting the sale of Sanderson's 'Algebra' both before and after the death of the author. He was also much interested in music, poetry, and history.

Hartley had devoted his leisure to philosophical inquiry from an early period. Soon after 1730 he had heard that the Rev. Mr. Gay, a fellow of Sidney Sussex College, had asserted the 'possibility of deducing all our intellectual pleasures and pains from association.' Gay published his opinions in a preface to Law's translation of Archbishop King's 'Origin of Evil.' In 1735 Hartley told Lister that he had rid himself of every doubt as to the truth of religion. He afterwards pursued his theological studies, examining especially the chronology of the Bible, and reading the early fathers, though chiefly in translation. His correspondence shows a strong religious feeling, although he was a decided rationalist in principle. He tells Lister (12 Dec. 1736) that he has finished 'two small treatises about a year and a half ago,' called 'The Progress to Happiness deduced from reason,' and starting from the principle of association. In 1738 he had enlarged his plan, and contemplated an 'Introduction to the History of Man' in four parts. He sent rough drafts of the first two parts to Lister in that year, and afterwards replied to Lister's criticisms, defending his own doctrines of determinism and universal happiness, and condemning Butler's doctrine of resentment. He kept his papers by him, and ultimately published them in the beginning of 1749 as 'Observations on Man' in two parts. Hartley's chief aim, like that of most of his contemporaries, was ethical,

and he discusses in a very interesting way the gradual development of pure benevolence from the simpler passions. He coincided with the materialists in so far as he explained all mental phenomena upon the hypothesis of 'vibratiuncles,' or minute nervous vibrations, but energetically denied that his opinions really involved materialism, and was a sincere and fervent Christian. Priestley, who corresponded with him just before his death, was an enthusiastic admirer, and published in 1775 an abridgment of his great work (2nd edit. in 1790), omitting the theory of vibrations as involving obscurity, though inclining to accept it as true. Hartley's influence upon later English ethical writers of the empirical school was very great, and he anticipated most of their arguments in regard to association, a principle to which he gave a width of application previously unknown. Coleridge, in his 'Religious Musings,' calls

> Hartley, of mortal kind
> Wisest, he first who marked the ideal tribes
> Down the fine fibres from the sentient brain
> Roll subtly surging.

The name of Hartley Coleridge testifies to the same early, though soon abandoned, enthusiasm. Hartley's book reflects his singularly amiable character.

His works are: 1. 'Some Reasons why the Practice of Inoculation ought to be introduced into the Town of Bury' (at present Bury St. Edmunds), 1733. 2. 'Ten cases of Persons who have taken Mrs. Stephens's Medicines. . .,' 1738. 3. 'A View of the present Evidence for and against Mrs. Stephens's Medicines' (mentions 155 cases, of which his own is the 123rd). 4. 'De Lithotriptico a Joanna Stephens nuper invento dissertatio epistolaris,' Leyden, 1741. To the second edition (Bath, 1746) are added a Latin epistle to Mead (published separately in 1751), and 'Conjecturæ quædam de sensu motu et idearum generatione,' published also in Parr's 'Metaphysical Tracts,' 1837. A second edition of the 'Observations on Man' appeared in 1791, with a portrait of the author and life by his son David, who is separately noticed.

[Correspondence with Lister, kindly communicated, with extracts from parish registers, by Mr. Lister of Shibden Hall, Halifax; Life by Son prefixed to 1791 edit. of 'Observations;' Watson's Hist. of Halifax (this is repeated in Monthly Review, iii. 106). In Monthly Review, liii. 380, liv. 45, lvi. 82, are contemporary criticisms of Priestley's edit.; Byrom's Diaries (Chetham Soc.), vol. ii.; Ueberweg's Hist. of Philosophy (English translation), 1874, pp. 386–8; Rutt's Life of Priestley, i. 24, and frequent references; Notes and Queries, 6th ser. vii. 227.]

L. S.

**HARTLEY, DAVID**, the younger (1732–1813), statesman and scientific inventor, son of David Hartley, the philosopher [q. v.], matriculated at Corpus Christi College, Oxford, 6 April 1747, aged 15; proceeded B.A. 14 March 1750, and was fellow of Merton College until his death. He became a student of Lincoln's Inn in 1759; and soon met Benjamin Franklin in London, who became his intimate friend and correspondent. He represented Hull in parliament from 1774 to 1780, and from 1782–4, and attained considerable reputation as an opponent of war with America, and of the African slave trade. It was probably owing to his friendship with Franklin, and to his consistent support of Lord Rockingham, that he was selected by the government to act as plenipotentiary in Paris, where on 3 Sept. 1783 he and Franklin drew up and signed the definitive treaty of peace between Great Britain and the United States of North America. He died at Bath 19 Dec. 1813, in his eighty-fourth year. His portrait was painted by Romney and has been engraved by J. Walker in mezzotint. Wraxall says that Hartley, 'though destitute of any personal recommendation of manner, possessed some talent with unsullied probity, added to indefatigable perseverance and labour.' He adds that his speeches were intolerably long and dull, and that 'his rising always operated like a dinner-bell' (*Memoirs*, iii. 490).

Hartley's writings are mostly political, and set forth the arguments of the extreme liberals of his time. In 1764 he wrote a vigorous attack on the Bute administration, 'inscribed to the man who thinks himself a minister.' The most important are his 'Letters on the American War,' published in London 1778 and 1779, and addressed to his constituents. 'The road,' he writes, 'is still open to national reconciliation between Great Britain and America. The ministers have no national object in view . . . the object was to establish an influential dominion of the crown by means of an independent American revenue uncontrolled by parliament.' He seeks throughout to vindicate the opposition to the war. In 1794 he printed at Bath a sympathetic 'Argument on the French Revolution,' addressed to his parliamentary electors. In 1859 a number of Hartley's papers were sold in London. Six volumes of letters and other documents relating to the peace went to America and passed into the collection of L. Z. Leiter of Washington; others are in the British Museum (*Addit. MSS.* 23206 f. 77, 24321 f. 4). In his last years Hartley studied chemistry and mechanics. In 1785 he published 'Account of a Method of Secur-

ing Buildings and Ships against Fire,' by placing thin iron planks under floors and attaching them to the ceilings, partly to prevent immediate access of the fire, partly to stop the free supply and current of air. He built a house on Putney Heath to verify the efficacy of his invention, and on the occasion of a fire at Richmond House, 21 Dec. 1791, wrote a pamphlet urging the value of his fire-plates. Hartley edited his father's well-known 'Observations on Man,' London, 1791 and (with notes and additions) 1801.

[Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Gent. Mag. 1814, pt. i. 95; Stanhope's Hist. vi. 207, vii. 89, 208; Martha J. Lamb's History of New York, ii. 268 sqq.; Evans's Cat. of Engraved Portraits, vol. ii.; the Private Correspondence of Benjamin Franklin, ed. by W. T. Franklin, Lond. 1817. In vol. ii. are Hartley's letters relating to the peace; Winsor's Hist. of America, vii. 145, 162, 166, viii. 464; Bigelow's Life of Franklin, passim.] R. E. A.

**HARTLEY**, Mrs. ELIZABETH (1751–1824), actress, the daughter of James and Eleanor White of Berrow, Somerset, was born in 1751, and made her appearance at the Haymarket under Foote, assumably in 1769 as Imoinda in 'Oroonoko.' After playing in the country, she made, as Monimia in the 'Orphan,' her first appearance in Edinburgh, 4 Dec. 1771. Garrick, who had heard of her remarkable beauty, commissioned Moody, the actor, to report upon her. Under date 26 July 1772, Moody writes: 'Mrs. Hartley is a good figure, with a handsome, small face, and very much freckled; her hair red, and her neck and shoulders well turned. There is not the least harmony in her voice, but when forced (which she never fails to do on every occasion) is loud and strong, but such an inarticulate gabble that you must be well acquainted with her part to understand her. She is ignorant and stubborn. . . . She has a husband, a precious fool, that she heartily despises. She talks lusciously, and has a slovenly good nature about her that renders her prodigiously vulgar' (*Garrick Corresp.* i. 476). In spite of these drawbacks Moody counselled her engagement at Drury Lane. It was at Covent Garden, however, that she appeared, 5 Oct. 1772, as Jane Shore. In the 'Town and Country Magazine' for 1772, p. 545, it is said concerning her début, 'she is deserving of much praise, her figure is elegant, her countenance pleasing and expressive, her voice in general melodious (!), and her action just.' She remained at Covent Garden playing principally in tragedy, and was the original Elfrida in Mason's tragedy, 21 Nov. 1772; Orellana in Murphy's 'Alzuma,' 23 Feb. 1773; Rosamond in Hull's 'Henry II,' 1 May 1773; Cleonice in Hoole's play of that name, 2 March 1775; Evelina in Mason's 'Caractacus,' 6 Dec. 1776; Isabella in 'Sir Thomas Overbury,' altered from Savage, 1 Feb. 1777; Miss Neville in Murphy's 'Know your own Mind,' 22 Feb. 1777; Rena in 'Buthred,' 8 Dec. 1778; Julia in the 'Fatal Falsehood' of Hannah More, 6 May 1779; and Lady Frances Touchwood in Mrs. Cowley's 'Belle's Stratagem,' 22 Feb. 1780. Among other characters she played were Queen Catherine, Lady Macbeth, Hermione, Marcia in 'Cato,' Olivia, Cordelia, Desdemona, Queen Margaret in Richard III, Cleopatra in 'All for Love,' and Leonora in the 'Revenge.' At the close of the season of 1779–80 she left the stage. She died in King Street, Woolwich, 1 Feb. 1824, leaving a fair estate, and was buried, 6 Feb., under the name of White.

Genest says: 'She was a very beautiful woman, and a good actress in parts that were not beyond her powers; her forte was tenderness, not rage; her personal appearance made her peculiarly well qualified for such parts as Elfrida and Rosamond.' She was a favourite subject with Sir Joshua Reynolds, and appears as an example of female beauty in many of his pictures. Three paintings are professed portraits of her as Jane Shore, as Calista, and as a Bacchante respectively. Her beauty appears to have been remarkable; Garrick declared that he never saw a finer creature; Boaden says that Sir Joshua does not do her justice, and adds: 'The author could not have wished a more perfect face and form than this lady possessed upon the stage' (*Life of Siddons*, i. 104). Northcote has praised her exceptional beauty of figure and colouring. Leslie and Taylor say that when Reynolds complimented her on her beauty she said, 'Nay, my face may be well enough for shape, but sure 'tis as freckled as a toad's belly.' She was very reticent, and refused in later years to gratify those who sought particulars concerning her early life. She is said in the 'Macaroni Magazine' to have been the original of Conway's 'Venus Victrix.' A portrait of her by Angelica Kauffmann and one as Andromache in the 'Distressed Mother' by Sherwin are in the Mathews collection in the Garrick Club. Mezzotint engravings of her by W. Dickinson, after J. Nixon, as Elfrida; by R. Houston, after H. D. Hamilton, 1774; by G. Marchi, after Reynolds, 1773, with her child; and by J. K. Sherwin as Andromache, 1782, are mentioned by Bromley (*Catalogue of Engraved British Portraits*, p. 438). An account of a quarrel concerning her between Sir Henry Bate Dudley, who married her sister Mary, and a Mr. Fitzgerald is given in Phillips's 'Public

Characters,' viii. 521. By her will, dated 25 Jan. 1824, and proved 25 Feb. 1824, she left 100*l.* to the Covent Garden Theatrical Fund.

[Works cited; Genest's Account of the Stage; Marshall's Lives of Actors and Actresses; New Monthly Magazine, 1824; Notes and Queries, 7th ser. vol. viii. passim; Clark Russell's Representative Actors.] J. K.

**HARTLEY, JAMES** (1745–1799), Indian officer, was born in 1745, and entered the military service of the Bombay presidency in 1764. In 1765 he took part in expeditions against the piratical strongholds of Rairi and Malwan on the coast of Malabar. By 1768 he had reached the rank of lieutenant, and in October 1770 he was made aide-de-camp to the governor of Bombay. He superintended the disembarkation of the detachment which took Baroach in November 1772, and in July 1774 he was raised to the rank of captain, and received the command of the fourth battalion of Bombay sepoys.

The interesting part of Hartley's career begins with the first Mahratta war. In February 1775 he was sent to co-operate with Colonel Keating in Guzerat. But the Bengal government put an end to the war in the August following, and Hartley, with the rest of the English forces, returned to Bombay. Three years later hostilities were resumed. The Bombay government now sent an army to the Konkan, with orders to march across the Ghauts on Poonah. An advanced party of six companies of grenadier sepoys under Captain Stewart first took possession of the Bhore Ghaut, where they were joined by the main army under Colonel Charles Egerton. Hartley had been offered the post of quartermaster general to the army, but he preferred to take his place at the head of his battalion. On 4 Jan. 1779 Captain Stewart, a man of conspicuous gallantry, was killed in a skirmish at Karli, and Hartley was appointed to succeed him in command of the six companies of grenadiers. On 9 Jan. the English army continued their march, and reached Tullygaom, only eighteen miles from Poonah. But John Carnac [q. v.], the civil commissioner with the army, became alarmed at the increasing numbers of the Mahrattas, and determined on a retreat. Hartley strongly resisted this proposal, but was overruled, and the retreat began on 11 Jan. Hartley's reserve was directed to form the rear guard. At daybreak on 12 Jan. the Mahrattas assailed the retreating army in strong force. The main energy of their attack was directed on the rear. The sepoys were thoroughly demoralised, and it was only by means of a personal address from Hartley that they were hindered from wholesale desertions. But, in spite of the condition of his own men and the superior numbers of the enemy, Hartley sustained the conflict with such skill that the army was able to make good its entry into Wargaum. Hartley in vain protested against the convention of Wargaum, by which the English, in return for the surrender of their ally, Rughoba, were allowed to retire unmolested. On his arrival at Bombay in the spring of 1779, Hartley was universally regarded as having saved the English army from annihilation. He was raised to the rank of lieutenant-colonel, and was appointed to the command of the European infantry on the Bombay establishment.

In December 1779 Hartley was sent with a small detachment to act under Colonel Thomas Goddard [q. v.] in Guzerat. He led the storming party which captured Ahmedabad on 18 Feb. ensuing. On 8 May, however, he was recalled to Bombay, and entrusted with the duty of securing the Konkan, i.e. the district between the Ghauts and the sea, from which the Bombay government drew their supplies. On 24 May he defeated and dispersed a party of Mahrattas who had besieged the fortified post of Kallian to the north-east of Bombay. On 1 Oct. another attack of the enemy from the same direction was crushed at Mullungurh; the Bhore Ghaut, a central point of the mountain-chain, exactly opposite Bombay, was strongly guarded, and the Konkan effectually secured to the English. In November Goddard, in deference to the wishes of the Bombay presidency, formed the siege of Bassein. Hartley, with about two thousand men, was directed to maintain a position on the east, and so prevent the Mahrattas from raising the siege. On 10 Dec. a determined attack was made on Hartley's entrenchments at Doogaur by twenty thousand Mahrattas. After a severe conflict the assailants were repulsed and the garrison of Bassein surrendered.

Hartley continued to act as military commandant in the Konkan when a despatch arrived from London acknowledging his services but declaring his recent promotion as lieutenant-colonel informal. His further promotion and pay as a lieutenant-colonel were to be suspended till those who were his seniors should have been first promoted. Hartley quitted the army deeply hurt, and in December 1781 started for England to lay his case before the court of directors. The latter refused to make any concession, but ultimately recommended him to the king, who gave him the lieutenant-colonelcy of the 75th regiment.

In April 1788 Hartley returned to India

with his regiment, and was appointed quartermaster-general of the Bombay army and a member of the military board. On the outbreak of war with Tippoo, sultan of Mysore, in 1790, Hartley received command of a detachment sent to the coast of Cochin to aid the company's ally, the Rajah of Travancore. In May Hartley received orders to invest Palghatcheri, an important fortress dominating the pass which leads through the western Ghauts into Mysore. On arriving within forty miles of the place Hartley heard that it had already surrendered. He, however, continued his march, and occupied himself partly in collecting supplies for the main army at Trichinopoly, and partly in watching any movement of Tippoo's troops to the south-west. On 10 Dec. he inflicted a crushing defeat on vastly superior forces under Hussein Ali, Tippoo's general, at Calicut. The remnant of the beaten army was pursued to Ferokhi, where it surrendered, and that fortress was occupied by the English.

In January 1791 Hartley advanced to Seringapatam, but the siege was eventually postponed, and the Bombay troops retired to Cannanore. On the renewal of the siege in December 1791 Hartley, who was acting under the immediate command of General Robert Abercromby [q. v.], again started from Cannanore to join the main army. He reached the camp on 16 Feb. 1792, and on 22 Feb. took part in defeating a sortie specially directed against Abercromby's position on the north side of the fortress. Peace was concluded on 25 Feb., and Hartley, in recognition of his local knowledge, was made commander of the forces in the south-west provinces ceded by Tippoo.

On the outbreak of war with France in 1793 Hartley held command of the expedition which captured the French settlement of Mahé in Malabar. In March 1794 he was promoted to the rank of colonel, and returned for a time to England. In May 1796 he was made a major-general, and appointed to the staff in India. He returned to Bombay in 1797. In addition to his military rank he was now made a supervisor and magistrate for the province of Malabar. In 1799 war again broke out with Tippoo, and it was determined to attack Seringapatam in strong force from east and west. The Bombay army under General Stuart, with whom Hartley was associated as second in command, mustered at Cannanore and set out across the mountains of Coorg on the nearest road for Tippoo's capital. On 5 March the advanced guard of three sepoy battalions under Colonel Montressor at Seedaseer was assailed by a division of the Mysore army. Hartley had gone forward early in the morning to reconnoitre. He was thus the first to perceive the serious nature of the attack, and, after sending a message to General Stuart, remained himself with the beleaguered battalions. As the main body was at Seedapore, eight miles off, the advanced line was compelled for six hours to maintain itself against overwhelming numbers. At last Stuart came up with reinforcements, and Tippoo's army retreated. This victory rendered possible the investment of Seringapatam from the western side. Hartley was present at the storming of Tippoo's capital on 5 May 1799. He then returned to resume his civil duties in Malabar, but died after a very short illness on 4 Oct. 1799, at Cannanore.

[Grant-Duff's Hist. of the Mahrattas; Wilks's Hist. of Mysore; Dodwell and Miles's Alphabetical List of the Officers of the Indian Army; Philippart's East India Military Calendar; Mill's Hist. of British India.] G. P. M–y.

**HARTLEY, JESSE** (1780–1860), civil engineer, was born in 1780 in the North Riding of Yorkshire, his father being 'bridge-master' of that district. After being apprenticed to a mason he succeeded his father as bridgemaster, and soon evinced a natural bent towards engineering. He was appointed dock surveyor in Liverpool in 1824. As engineer under the dock trust of that port, Hartley for the last thirty-six years of his life altered or entirely reconstructed every dock in Liverpool. Hartley was also engineer for the Bolton and Manchester railway and canal, and consulting engineer for the Dee bridge at Chester, which Thomas Harrison (1744–1829) [q. v.] designed, and which was completed in 1833. In Liverpool Hartley was noted for his devotion to his work, and for the simplicity of his life and manners. He died at Bootlemarsh, near Liverpool, 24 Aug. 1860.

[Ann. Register, 1860; Liverpool Daily Post, 25 Aug. 1860; Liverpool Mercury, 25 Aug. 1860; Times, 25 Aug. 1860.] R. E. A.

**HARTLEY, THOMAS** (1709?–1784), translator of Swedenborg, son of Robert Hartley, a London bookseller, was born in London about 1709. He was educated at Kendal School, and at the age of sixteen was admitted as a subsizar at St. John's College, Cambridge, graduating B.A. in 1728, M.A. in 1745. In 1737 he was curate at Chiswick, Middlesex; in 1744 he became rector of Winwick, Northamptonshire, and held the living till his death, though apparently non-resident after 1770. His early connections were with the evangelical school represented by Hervey (his neighbour in Northamptonshire) and Whitefield, but his admiration for mystical writers comes out in his 'discourse

on Mistakes concerning religion, enthusiasm, &c.,' prefixed to his collected sermons, 1754, and dedicated to Lady Huntingdon, and appears further developed in a millenarian treatise, 'Paradise Restored' (1764), including a 'defence of the mystic writers against Warburton,' which Wesley pronounced to be 'ingenious' but not satisfactory. With Swedenborg his acquaintance began about 1769. In that year Swedenborg wrote him a letter, declining an offer of pecuniary aid, and supplying autobiographical particulars. He visited Swedenborg at Cold Bath Fields, in company with William Cookworthy [q. v.] In 1770 he published 'A Theosophical Lucubration on the Nature of Influx,' &c., being a translation of Swedenborg's 'De Commercio Animæ et Corporis,' 1769. It was in response to his 'nine questions' that Swedenborg briefly formulated his view of the doctrine of the Trinity. In 1785 appeared his 'Quæstiones Novem de Trinitate . . . ad E. Swedenborg propositæ . . . tum illius responsa,' &c., 8vo; followed by an English version, 'Nine Queries,' &c., 1786, 8vo (appended to editions of Swedenborg's 'Doctrine . . . respecting the Lord'). Hartley paid frequent visits to Swedenborg, but when Swedenborg sent for him in his last illness (March 1772) he 'did not embrace the opportunity,' to his great subsequent regret. He revised and wrote a preface for Cookworthy's translation (1778) of Swedenborg's 'De Cœlo . . . et de Inferno,' &c., 1758. A letter from him to John Clowes [q. v.] is inserted in the preface to the translation (1781) of Swedenborg's 'Vera Christiana Religio,' &c., 1771. With the organised society for propagating the doctrines of Swedenborg, started in 1783 by Robert Hindmarsh [q. v.], he had no connection. During some part of his life he resided in Hertford, but from the early part of 1772 he lived at East Malling, Kent, where he died on 10 Dec. 1784, aged 75 (*Gent. Mag.* 1785, p. 76; and *Aurora*, 1800, ii. 351; both give the age wrongly). He had considerable learning and wrote well.

In addition to the works already mentioned, he published various sermons, and 'God's Controversy with the Nations,' &c., 1756, 8vo.

[Graduati Cantabr. 219; Scott's Diary, 1809; Tafel's Sammlung von Urkunden, 1839, pp. 177 sq., 187 sq., 230 sq.; Smithson's Documents concerning Swedenborg, 1841, pp. 24 sq., 35 sq.; Walton's Notes for a Biography of Law, 1854, p. 158; White's Swedenborg, 1867, i. 320, ii. 480, 583, 586, 592, &c.; Tyerman's Wesley, 1870, ii. 518 sq.; Tyerman's Oxford Methodists, 1873, pp. 259 sq.; extract from Admission Book of St. John's College, Cambridge, per R. F. Scott, esq.; information from the Rev. W. H. Disney, Winwick Rectory, Rugby.] A. G.

HARTLIB, SAMUEL (*d.* 1670?), friend of Milton, was born towards the close of the sixteenth century, probably in Elbing. In a letter which he wrote in 1660 to Dr. John Worthington, the master of Jesus College, Cambridge, he says that his father was a Polish merchant, of a family originally settled in Lithuania, who was a protestant and emigrated to Prussia to escape the persecution of the jesuits. The first and second wives of his father were 'Polonian gentlewomen,' but the third, the mother of Samuel, appears to have been the daughter of a wealthy English merchant of Dantzig. His own statements show that he came to this country about 1628, and became nominally a merchant, 'but in reality a man of various hobbies, and conducting a general news agency.' Such was his life in 1637, but even then he probably engaged in educational plans also. He introduced the writings of Comenius, and his charity to poor scholars was so profuse that it brought him into actual want. In 1644 Milton addressed to him his treatise on education; the pamphlet is full of praise of Hartlib. In the same year he was summoned as a witness on an unimportant point against Laud (Laud, *Works*, iv. 314). He published a great number of pamphlets at this time upon education and industrial matters. In 1646 a pension of 100*l.* a year was conferred upon him by the parliament for his valuable works upon husbandry. Evelyn describes a visit to him in 1655 (*Diary*, ed. Bray, i. 310), and says: 'This gentleman was master of innumerable curiosities and very communicative.' A letter to Boyle (13 May 1658) mentions his 'very great straits, to say nothing of the continual (almost daily) disbursement for others.' All the time he was carrying on an extensive correspondence with literary men, both at home and abroad. He was living at one time in Axe Yard, where, no doubt, he became acquainted with Pepys, who several times mentions him, his son, and his daughter Nan. His letters to Boyle indicate that he was in bodily suffering, and Worthington's diary, where he is frequently mentioned, shows that money was forwarded to him from his friends. The parliament paid his pension irregularly.

In the first year of the Restoration, Hartlib wrote to Lord Herbert, son of the Marquis of Worcester, about his 'most distressed and forsaken condition.' He petitioned the government for aid, but his relations with the republican party probably prevented their recognition. He appears to have resided at Oxford during the latter part of his life, and to have been intimately acquainted with the small group out of which grew the Royal Society.

In a letter to Worthington dated 14 Feb.

1661–2 he speaks of his continual bodily pains, and prognosticates that this will be the last time he will be able to write. A document in the state paper office, dated 9 April 1662, addressed by Samuel Hartlib to Secretary Nicholas, was (as Althaus shows) written by his son, also Samuel, who had some employment in the board of trade. But Andrew Marvell seems to refer to the elder Hartlib when he wrote, apparently about 1670, in an undated news-letter, that Hartlib had fled from his creditors to Holland, 'with no intention of returning' (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 9th Rep. App. ii. p. 447).

Hartlib was an indefatigable writer, a man of honourable and benevolent character, and highly esteemed by the most illustrious of his contemporaries. His ingenious works, chiefly pamphlets on education and husbandry, illustrate the economic and social condition of his English contemporaries. The abridged titles are: 1. 'Conatuum Comenianorum Præludia ex Bibliotheca S. H. Oxoniæ,' 1637. 2. 'Reverendi et Clarissimi Viri Johannis Amos Comenii Pansophiæ Prodromus,' 1639. 3. 'A Briefe Relation of that which hath been lately attempted to procure Ecclesiasticall Peace among Protestants,' 1641, 4to. 4. 'A Description of the famous Kingdom of Macaria,' &c., 1641, 4to; a pamphlet after the manner of More's 'Utopia.' 5. 'A Reformation of Schooles, designed in two excellent Treatises,' &c.; a translation from the Latin of Comenius, 1642, 4to. 6. 'A Short Letter . . . intreating a Friend's Judgement upon Mr. Edwards his Booke,' &c., 1644, 4to. Hartlib merely introduces the answer of Hezekiah Woodward. 7. 'The Necessity of some nearer Conjunction . . . amongst Evangelicall Protestants,' 1644, 4to. 8. 'Considerations tending to the happy accomplishment of England's Reformation in Church and State' [1647 ?], 4to. 9. 'A Continuation of Mr. John-Amos-Comenius School Endeavours' [1648]. 10. 'A Discours of Husbandrie used in Brabant and Flanders, shewing the Wonderfull Improvement of Land there,' &c. [1650]. 11. 'London s Charity enlarged, stilling the Orphan's Cry . . .' &c., 1650, 4to. 12. 'Clavis Apocalyptica, or A Prophetical Key by which the great Mysteries in the Revelation of St. John and the Prophet Daniel are opened,' &c., 1651, 8vo. 13. 'An Invention of Engines of Motion lately brought to Perfection,' &c. 14. 'An Essay for Advancement of Husbandry Learning, or Propositions for the erecting a Colledge of Husbandry,' 1651, 4to. 15. 'The Reformed Husband-Man, or a brief Treatise of the Errors, Defects, and Inconveniences of our English Husbandry in Ploughing and sowing for Corn,' &c., 1651, 4to. 16. 'Samuel Hartlib, his Legacie, or an Enlargement of the Discourse of Husbandry used in Brabant and Flaunders,' &c., 1651, 4to. 17. 'Cornu Copia; a Miscellanium of Lucriferous and most Fructiferous Experiments, Observations, and Discoveries immethodically distributed,' &c. [1652 ?], 4to. 18. 'A Rare and New Discovery of a speedy way and easie means found out by a young Lady in England for the Feeding of Silk-worms in the Woods, on the Mulberry-tree Leaves in Virginia,' &c., 1652, 4to, arguing that it is more lucrative to produce silk than tobacco. 19. 'The Reformed Spirituall Husband-man,' &c., 1652, 4to. 20. 'A Discoverie for Division or Setting out of Land as to the Best Form,' &c. (by Hartlib and Cressy Dymock), 1653, 4to. 21. 'The True and Readie Way to Learne the Latine Tongue,' &c., 1654, 4to. 22. 'The Compleat Husband-man, or a Discourse of the whole Art of Husbandry, both Forraign and Domestick,' &c., 2 pts. 1659, 4to. The title-page to pt. 2 is dated 1652. Letters from him to Evelyn are in Brit. Mus. Addit. MS. 15948, and a transcript of his correspondence with Worthington (1655–1662) are in Addit. MS. 32498.

[H. Dircks's Biographical Memoir of Samuel Hartlib, 1865; Diary and Correspondence of Dr. John Worthington, edited by J. Crossley and R. C. Christie, 1847–86 (Chetham Soc.); Masson's Life of Milton, iii. 193 *n.*; Fr. Althaus, Samuel Hartlib, ein deutschenglisches Charakterbild, Historisches Taschenbuch, 1884; Brit. Mus. Cat.] W. R. M.

**HARTOG**, NUMA EDWARD (1846–1871), senior wrangler, born in London 20 May 1846, was eldest son of M. Alphonse Hartog, a native of France and professor of French in London. Both his parents were of the Jewish faith. Hartog attended University College School and University College, London, and passed with remarkable distinction the B.A. and B.Sc. examinations at London University in 1864. Matriculating at Trinity College, Cambridge, in October 1865, he was elected a foundation scholar in 1866, and came out senior wrangler in the mathematical tripos of January 1869. As a Jew he declined to go through the ordinary ceremony of admission to the degree of B.A., and in accordance with a special grace passed unanimously by the senate on 29 Jan. 1869, the vice-chancellor admitted him to the degree without employing the form of words invoking the Trinity, to which Hartog objected. He won the second Smith's prize immediately afterwards, but the existence of religious tests prevented him from offering himself as a candidate for the fellowship at his college, which usually rewarded the senior wrangler.

Leaving Cambridge he held for a short time a post in the treasury; and subsequently entered the office of Mr. (now Lord) Thring, parliamentary draughtsman. In 1869 Sir John Duke (now Lord) Coleridge, solicitor-general in Mr. Gladstone's first ministry, introduced a long-promised bill for the abolition of religious tests at the universities, and quoted Hartog's case in support of his argument. Many other references were made to Hartog's disability in the succeeding debates. The commons passed the bill in 1869 and 1870, but the lords rejected it on both occasions. On 3 March 1871 Hartog was examined at length by a select committee of the House of Lords, appointed to consider the question of university tests, and presided over by Lord Salisbury. His evidence made considerable impression. The bill was passed by the House of Lords in May, and received the royal assent 16 June 1871. Unfortunately Hartog died from smallpox three days later (19 June) before he could benefit by the new legislation.

[Times, 21 June and 22 June 1871; Jewish Record, 3 Feb. 1869 (quoting Cambridge Chronicle and Manchester Guardian), and 23 June 1871; Jewish Chronicle, 23 June 1871; Morais's Eminent Israelites, Philadelphia, 1880, pp. 119 sq.; Hansard's Parl. Debates, vol. 194, pp. 1043, 1051, vol. 201, p. 1210; Report of the Lords' Select Committee on University Tests, 1871, pp. 131–8, 337.] S. L. L.

**HARTOPP**, Sir JOHN (1637?–1722), nonconformist, born about 1637, was the only son of Sir Edward Hartopp, bart., of Freeby, Leicestershire, by Mary, daughter of Sir John Coke, knt., of Melbourne, Derbyshire. He succeeded as third baronet in 1658. By his marriage with Elizabeth, daughter of Charles Fleetwood [q. v.], he inherited the latter's house at Stoke Newington, Middlesex. When in London, of which he became an alderman, he attended the independent meeting-house in Leadenhall Street, over which Dr. John Owen presided, and continued a member under successive ministers until his death. In early life he used to take down in shorthand the discourses of famous preachers, that he might read them to his family. Thirteen sermons of John Owen, preserved in this way, were published by Hartopp's grand-daughter, Mrs. Cooke, in 1756. Hartopp represented Leicestershire in the parliaments of 1678–9, 1679, and 1680–1. He zealously supported the bill of exclusion in 1681. In the next reign he was heavily fined for nonconformity. He died on 1 April 1722, aged 85, and was buried on the 11th in Stoke Newington Church beside his wife, who had died on 9 Nov. 1711. Isaac Watts, who resided with the Hartopps for five years at Stoke Newington, preached their funeral sermons. By will Hartopp left 10,000*l.* for the instruction of youth for the dissenting ministry; but his heirs, taking advantage of a defect in the conveyance, appropriated the bequest to themselves. Nearly one half of the legacy, however, was eventually restored, and applied to the use for which it was originally designed. Hartopp appears to have had a family of four sons and nine daughters. His son and successor, John (1680?–1762), in whom the title became extinct, assisted Lady Mary Abney in erecting a monument over Watts's remains in Bunhill Fields.

[Bibliotheca Topographica Britannica, No. ix. p. 28; William Robinson's Stoke Newington, pp. 78–81, 195–6; Walter Wilson's Dissenting Churches, i. 295, 314, ii. 310; Bogue and Bennett's Hist. of Dissenters, ii. 241, 382, 407–9; Watts's Funeral Sermons; Preface to J. A. Jones's reprint of J. Owen's Use of Faith, 1851; Burke's Extinct Baronetcies, 247.] G. G.

**HARTRY**, MALACHY, *alias* JOHN (*fl.* 1640), hagiographer, a native of Waterford, was educated at the Irish college at Lisbon, and became a monk of the order of Cîteaux in the abbey of Palacuel in Spain. Hartry subsequently joined the Cistercians in Ireland in their missionary labours, and endeavoured to investigate the history of the Irish branch of the order. Some of the materials thus obtained he transmitted to the Cistercian historiographers on the continent, and they refer to him under the name of 'Artry, natione Hibernus.' He appears to have remained in Ireland till 1651, and to have died soon after in Flanders. Two unpublished Latin works compiled by Hartry are extant in the archives of the see of Cashel. They are in one volume, written on vellum, with illuminated title-page and coloured drawings. The first is entitled 'Triumphalia chronologica de cœnobio Sanctæ Crucis sacri ordinis Cisterciensis in Hibernia,' and is dated 1640. It comprises an account of the establishment of the Cistercian abbey of Holy Cross in Tipperary, with notices of its relics and administrators (cf. transcript in Brit. Mus. Addit. MS. 31879). The second manuscript gives an account of Cistercian establishments in Ireland, mainly copied from Sir James Ware (cf. *Chartularies of St. Mary's Abbey, Dublin*, Rolls Ser., 1884). A description of Hartry's compilations, by the author of the present notice, will be published by the Royal Commission on Historical Manuscripts.

[Archives of the see of Cashel; Menologium Cisterciense, Antwerp, 1630; Bibliotheca Scriptorum Ordinis Cisterciensis, Col.-Agripp. 1656;

Ware's Writers of Ireland, 1746; Proceedings of Royal Irish Academy, 1886.] J. T. G.

**HARTSHORNE, CHARLES HENRY** (1802–1865), antiquary, born at Broseley, Shropshire, 17 March 1802, was the only child of John Hartshorne, ironmaster, and came from a family long settled at Broseley and Benthall. He was educated at Shrewsbury School, and entered as a pensioner at St. John's College, Cambridge, in 1821. He graduated B.A. in 1825, and M.A. in 1828, and in 1825 was invited by his friend the Earl of Guilford, who had been appointed 'archon' over the university of Corfu, to accompany him to that island. He travelled through Italy and made a tour in the Levant. In 1826 he returned to England, and in the following year was ordained. Hartshorne was curate at Benthall, Shropshire, from 1825 to 1828, and from 1828 to 1836 at Little Wenlock in the same county. After passing two years at Leamington he took charge of the parish of Cogenhoe, Northamptonshire, from 1838 till 1850, when he was presented by the crown to the rectory of Holdenby in the same county. He was honorary chaplain to Francis and William Russell, seventh and eighth dukes of Bedford respectively, fellow of the Society of Antiquaries, and a member of the Roxburghe Club. He died suddenly at Holdenby on 11 March 1865. In 1828 he married Frances Margaretta, younger daughter of the Rev. Thomas Kerrich [q.v.], principal librarian of the university of Cambridge.

Hartshorne published: 1. 'A Geyfte ffor the Newe Yere, or a playne, plesaunte, and profytable Pathewaie to the Black Letter Paradyse. Emprinted over the grete Gatewaie off Saincte Jhonnes College,' 1825, a bibliographical *jeu d'esprit*, of which only ten copies were printed. 2. 'The Book Rarities of the University of Cambridge,' 1829. 3. 'Ancient Metrical Tales,' 1829, praised by Scott, who refers to it in the 'Introduction' to 'Ivanhoe.' 4. 'Sepulchral Remains in Northamptonshire,' 1840. 5. 'Salopia Antiqua; or an Enquiry into the Early Remains in Shropshire and the North Welsh Borders,' including a 'Glossary of the Provincial Dialect of Shropshire,' 1841. 6. 'Historical Memorials of Northampton,' 1848. 7. 'Memoirs illustrative of the History and Antiquities of Northumberland,' 1858, a valuable contribution to the history of the borders. He contributed an article upon 'The Latin Plays acted before the University of Cambridge' to the 'Retrospective Review;' and was a frequent writer in the 'Archæological Journal.' His archæological papers deal with the architectural history of mediæval towns and castles; various mediæval parliaments; the royal councils of Worcester; the obsequies of Catherine of Arragon; early remains in the great isle of Arran; the itineraries of Edwards I and II; and domestic manners in the reign of Edward I. He was also author of papers on the drainage of the New Valley, and subjects connected with social science.

[Private information.] A. H–E.

**HARTSTONGE, JOHN, D.D.** (1654–1717), bishop of Derry, third son of Sir Standish Hartstonge, bart., one of the barons of the exchequer in Ireland, was born on 1 Dec. 1654 at Catton, near Norwich. Having received his early education in Charleville and Kilkenny schools, he entered Trinity College, Dublin, on 20 May 1672, under the tutorship of the Rev. Thomas Wallis (*Entrance Books, T. C. D.*), and graduated B.A. in 1677 and M.A. in 1680 (Todd, *Cat. of Dublin Graduates*, p. 258). From Dublin he removed to Gonville and Caius College, Cambridge, 19 June 1676 (*College Admission Book*), and there took the degree of M.A. in 1680. He was also for a year at Glasgow University. On his return in 1681 from travelling on the continent he was elected a fellow of Gonville and Caius College, and soon after, having meanwhile been ordained, he was appointed chaplain to the first Duke of Ormonde. On the duke's death in 1688 he became chaplain to the second duke, whom he attended in his first four campaigns in Flanders, and to whose influence he was indebted for his subsequent preferments. On 24 June 1684 he was collated to the archdeaconry of Limerick, and as archdeacon he was attainted by King James's Irish parliament of 1689, under the name of 'Henry Harstrong.' He was promoted to the bishopric of Ossory by patent dated 8 April 1693, and at the same time he received the degree of D.D. by diploma from the university of Oxford. From Ossory he was translated to Derry, by patent dated 3 March 1714. He died in Dublin on 30 Jan. 1717, and was buried at St. Andrew's Church. His letters to J. Ellis (1691–1704) are among Brit. Mus. Addit. MSS. 28877–28926.

[Sir James Ware's Works, ed. Harris, i. 431; Cotton's Fasti Eccl. Hib. i. 407, ii. 282, iii. 322, v. 158; Bishop Mant's Hist. of the Church of Ireland, ii. 45, 268; Archbishop King's State of the Protestants of Ireland under King James's Government, ed. 1768, p. 354; Graves and Prim's Hist. and Antiq. of the Cathedral of St. Canice, Kilkenny, p. 320; Cat. of Oxford Graduates, p. 302; Ordnance Survey of the County of Londonderry, i. 64.] B. H. B.

**HARTWELL, ABRAHAM,** the elder (*fl.* 1565), Latin poet, born in 1542 or 1543, was educated at Eton; he was admitted

scholar at King's College, Cambridge, on 25 Aug. 1559, and became a fellow on 26 Aug. 1562; he graduated B.A. in 1563, M.A. in 1567, and resigned his fellowship in 1567. Hartwell published: 1. 'Regina Literata sive de Serenissimæ Dominæ Elizabethæ . . . in Academiam Cantabrigiensem adventu, &c. Anno 1564, Aug. 5. Narratio Abrahami Hartvelli Cantabrigiensis,' London, 1565, 8vo. Two long Latin letters to the reader and to Walter Haddon are prefixed to the poem, which is in elegiacs, containing over fifteen hundred lines; a few Latin epigrams on the subject of the queen's visit conclude the volume. One of these epigrams and two extracts from the poem were printed in G. Harvey's 'Gratulationum Valdinensium Libri Quatuor,' London, 1578, i. 2, ii. 5, iii. 3. 2. 'A Sight of the Portugall Pearle, that is The Aunswere of D. Haddon Maister of the requests unto our soveraigne Lady Elizabeth . . . against the epistle of Hieronimus Osorius a Portugall, entitled a Pearle for a Prince. Translated out of lattyn into Englishe by Abraham Hartwell, Student in the kynges colledge in Cambridge,' London, 8vo, n.d. This tract contains an epistle 'To Mayster Shacklock' (translator of Osorius's 'Pearl'), and a preface dated Cambridge, 27 May 1565, besides some distichs of Latin verse. 3. Nearly a hundred lines of elegiacs in memory of Paul Fagius, published in the university collection of verses on the restitution of the remains of Bucer and Fagius in 1560; they are to be found also in 'Martini Buceri Scripta Anglicana,' Basle, 1577, p. 954. 4. A few elegiacs prefixed to 'G. Haddoni . . . Lucubrationes,' London, 1567. 5. Nearly sixty lines, 'In Sanct. Martyrum Historiam,' prefixed to the second edition of J. Foxe's 'Acts and Monuments,' 1570. Some verses found in Robert Hacomblene's 'Commentarii in Aristotelis Ethica,' manuscript in King's College Library, have been ascribed to Hartwell, Cooper thinks wrongly. Four Latin lines by Thomas Newton (in his 'Illustrium aliquot Anglorum Encomia,' 1589), addressed to Abraham Hartwell the younger [q. v.], speak of the elder as a distinguished poet lately dead.

[Hartwell's Works; Harwood's Alumni Eton. p. 174; Cooper's Athenæ Cantabr. ii. 383, where the two Hartwells are confused.] R. B.

**HARTWELL, ABRAHAM**, the younger (*fl.* 1600), translator and antiquary, speaks of himself in the 'Epistle Dedicatorie' of his translation of Soranzo's 'History,' dated 1 Jan. 1603, as in his 'Quinquagenarian yere of Jubile.' This would make 1553 the year of his birth, and he is probably identical with the Abraham Hartwell of Trinity College, Cambridge, who graduated B.A. in 1571 and M.A. in 1575, and was incorporated M.A. at Oxford in 1588 (Wood, *Fasti*, ed. Bliss, i. 245). Previous biographers have confounded this Abraham Hartwell with Abraham Hartwell (*fl.* 1565) [q. v.], author of 'Regina Literata' in 1564. At Trinity College the younger Hartwell apparently attracted the notice of Whitgift, who made him his secretary. We first hear of him in this capacity in 1584 (Strype, *Whitgift*, i. 323). Three translations by him from the Italian are dedicated to Whitgift, 'at your Graces in Lambhith.' He published: 1. 'The History of the Warres betweene the Turkes and the Persians. Written in Italian by John Thomas Minadoi,' London, 1595, 4to. The volume contained 'a new Geographicall Mappe.' Minadoi's 'Epistle to the Reader' is translated by Hartwell with the title 'the Author's,' and has given rise to the groundless notion that Hartwell was a traveller. 2. 'A Report of the Kingdome of Congo, a Region of Africa. And of the Countries that border rounde about the same. . . . Drawen out of the writings and discourses of Odoardo Lopez, a Portingall, by Philippo Pigafetta,' London, 1597, 4to. The 'Epistle to the Reader' tells that this translation was undertaken at the request of R. Hakluyt; the volume contains several cuts. It has been reprinted in 'Purchas his Pilgrimes,' &c., pt. ii. 1625, and in 'A Collection of Voyages and Travels,' vol. ii. 1745. 3. 'The Ottoman of Lazaro Soranzo. Wherein is delivered . . . a full and perfect report of the might and power of Mahomet the third, . . . as also a true Description of divers peoples, Countries, Cities, and Voyages, which are most necessarie to bee knowen, especially at this time of the present Warre in Hungarie,' London, 1603, 4to. A chance question of the archbishop's about Turkish 'Bassaes and Visiers' was the occasion of this translation. 4. 'A True Discourse upon the matter of Martha Brossier of Romorantin, pretended to be possessed by a Divell,' London, 1599, 4to, from the French. The dedication to Richard Bancroft, bishop of London, explains that the cases of possession and witchcraft at Nottingham which, in his capacity of secretary to the archbishop, Hartwell had become acquainted with had suggested this translation to him (*ib.* ii. 341; Cooper, *Athenæ Cantabr.* ii. 380). Hartwell was the last member admitted into the old Society of Antiquaries (*Archæologia*, vol. i. Introd.) Two short papers which he wrote for the society are printed in Hearne's 'Curious Discourses,' London, 1771; they are entitled 'Of Epitaphs' (ii. 375), and 'Of the Antiquity, Variety,

and Reason of Motts with Arms of Noblemen and Gentlemen of England' (i. 278), and were both read before the society in 1600. Two Latin letters to Whitgift are in the Harleian MS. 6350, f. 1. Wood (*Fasti*, ed. Bliss, i. 245) ascribes to Hartwell 'A Continued Inquisition against Paper Persecutors by A. H.,' found at the end of 'A Scourge for Paper Persecutors,' by John Davies, 1624, 4to. Hartwell was collated by Whitgift to the rectory of Toddington in Bedfordshire, where he founded a library. The date of his death is not known.

[Authorities quoted; Cooper's Athenæ Cantabr. ii. 383.] R. B.

**HARTY, WILLIAM, M.D.** (1781–1854), physician, was born in 1781, became a scholar of Trinity College, Dublin, in 1799, proceeded B.A. in 1801, M.B. in 1804, and M.D. in 1830 (thesis on the Dublin bills of mortality). In 1805 he published 'Dysentery and its Combinations,' a work which shows thoroughness and scholarship, and illustrates philosophically the doctrine of the correlation of dysentery and typhus. A new and recast edition was issued in 1847. In 1808 he was candidate for the chair of botany in Trinity College. He was appointed physician to the prisons of Dublin, and was consulted at Westminster on the Prisons Bill of 1825. In 1820 he published 'An Historic Sketch of the Contagious Fever Epidemic in Ireland in 1817–1819,' one of the best works on the causes and circumstances of Irish typhus, with tables and reports for many parts of the country, and a comparison with the great typhus epidemic of 1741. He became a fellow of the King's and Queen's College of Physicians in 1824, censor in 1826, but resigned his fellowship in 1827, to the regret of the college. In 1836 he drew up a petition to the House of Lords on the Irish Church Bill, which he published in 1837, on the advice of the Bishop of Exeter, with notes and an appendix; his contention was that the protestant reformation had failed in Ireland on account of the poverty of the people and the insufficient endowment of the church establishment. He died on 30 March 1854.

[Calendar of Trinity College, Dublin; information kindly supplied by Dr. J. W. Moore; Harty's writings.] C. C.

**HARVARD, JOHN** (1607–1638), principal founder of Harvard College, Cambridge, Massachusetts, was born in the High Street of Southwark, close to London Bridge, and christened 29 Nov. 1607 (W. Rendle, *J. Harvard*, 1885, p. 13). His father was Robert Harvard, butcher, of Southwark, where there lived several families of that name (spelled Hayward, Harver, Harwood, Harvye, Harverd, Harvey, or Harvie), some butchers, others innkeepers. The father died of the plague, and was buried 26 Aug. 1625. The maiden name of Harvard's mother was Katherine Rogers. She took for her second husband John Ellison or Elletson, who died in June 1626. She then married her first husband's friend and neighbour, Richard Yearwood or Yarwood (M.P. for Southwark), and made a will in 1635 in favour of her two sons, John and Thomas Harvard (*d.* 1637). The signatures of the two are on a deed, 29 July 1635, belonging to St. Katherine's Hospital (*Athenæum*, 10 Dec. 1887). Among other property left to John was the Queen's Head Inn, Southwark. The second husband was a Middlesex man, which was doubtless the reason why John Harvard was entered at Emmanuel College, Cambridge, 19 Dec. 1627, as of 'Midlesex.' He graduated in 1631, and proceeded M.A. in 1635; he was now a man of means, as his mother had been left property by each of her three husbands. In 1637 he married Ann, the daughter of John Sadler, a Sussex clergyman, and sailed for New England. He was admitted a townsman of Charlestown, Massachusetts, 6 Aug., 'with promise of such accommodations as we best can.' His house was on the site now making the southerly corner of Main Street and the alley leading up by the town hall (J. Winsor, *Memorial Hist. of Boston*, i. 395, ii. xxii). On 2 Nov. he took 'the freeman's oath.' Harvard and his wife became church members 6 Nov., and for some time he occupied the pulpit as assistant to the Rev. Z. Symmes, pastor of the First Church in Charlestown. There is no record of his ordination. He was a wealthy man compared with most of the colonists, and was of good repute, being made, 26 April 1638, member of a committee 'to consider of some things tending towards a body of laws.'

He died of consumption, 14 Sept. 1638, childless, leaving, by a nuncupative will, one half of his estate, stated in the college books to have been 779*l.* 17*s.* 2*d.*, together with his library of 320 volumes, to the proposed college 'ordered to be at New Towne,' afterwards Cambridge, in November 1637. On 8 Sept. 1636 the general court of the settlement had voted 400*l.* towards a school or college, and after Harvard's death the building was at once begun with the aid of his legacy. In March 1638–9 'it is ordered that the colledge agreed upon formerly to be built at Cambridge shall bee called Harvard Colledge.' It was highly spoken of as a place of education in 1643; the object was declared by the charter of 1650 to be 'the education of the English and Indian youth of this country in know-

ledge and godlynes.' A list of Harvard's books, consisting chiefly of theological, general, and classical literature (J. QUINCY, *History of Harvard University*, i. 10), is in the college archives. One volume has been preserved; the others were burned in 1764. His widow, Ann, married the Rev. Thomas Allen.

The 'ever-memorable benefactor of learning and religion in America,' as Edward Everett justly styles Harvard (*Address at the Erection of a Monument*, Boston, 1828, p. 4), was, in the opinion of his contemporaries, 'a godly gentleman and a lover of learning' (*New England's First Fruits*, 1643, reprinted in *Mass. Hist. Soc. Coll.* i. 242), as well as 'a scholar, and pious in his life, and enlarged toward the country and the good of it in life and death' (*Autobiography of the Rev. Thomas Shepard* in A. YOUNG, *Chronicles of the First Planters*, Bost. 1846, p. 552). He preached and prayed with tears and evidences of strong affection (JOHNSON, *Wonder-working Providence*, in *Mass. Hist. Soc. Coll.* new ser. vii. 16). The autographs written on taking his degree are preserved at Cambridge (tracings in J. WINSOR, *Memorial History of Boston*, ii. 318). No specimen of his handwriting is known to be extant in America. The alumni of Harvard erected a granite monument to his memory in Charlestown burial-ground, dedicated by E. Everett 26 Sept. 1828. A seated statue was presented by S. J. Bridge to the university, and unveiled by the Rev. G. E. Ellis (see *Address*, Cambridge, Mass., 1884), 15 Oct. 1884.

[For Mr. W. Rendle's interesting account of the birthplace, &c., of Harvard, see his John Harvard, St. Saviour's, Southwark, and Harvard University, 1885, 8vo; Inns of Old Southwark, London, 1888, sm. 4to; Genealogist, January 1884, pp. 107–11; Athenæum, 11 July, 24 Oct. 1885, and 16 Jan. 1886. The wills of Harvard's mother and her three husbands and other wills, the most important discovery connected with John Harvard, are reprinted by Mr. Waters in the New England Hist. and Geneal. Register, July 1885; see also October 1886, &c. See also J. Winthrop's Hist. of New England, Boston, 1853, ii. 105, 419; Life and Letters of John Winthrop, ib. 1864–7, 2 vols.; W. I. Budington's Hist. of the First Church, Charlestown, Boston, 1845; J. F. Hunnewell's Records of the First Church, Boston, 1880, 4to.] H. R. T.

HARVEY, BEAUCHAMP BAGENAL (1762–1798), politician, son of Francis Harvey of Bargay Castle, Wexford, was educated at Trinity College, Dublin, and called to the bar in 1782. He acquired considerable reputation as a barrister, and promoted the public movements for catholic emancipation and parliamentary reform. On the death of his father in 1792 Harvey inherited estates in Wexford and Waterford, with an annual rental of 3,000*l*. He presided as chairman in 1793 at meetings of the Society of United Irishmen, Dublin. Although diminutive in stature and of feeble constitution, he distinguished himself as a duellist. He was nominated as a delegate by a public meeting in Wexford in March 1795 to present an address to Earl Fitzwilliam and a petition to the king. Before the commencement of the Wexford insurrection in 1798, Harvey induced his tenants to give up the arms with which they had provided themselves. After the government troops had evacuated Wexford on 30 May 1798, the leaders of the insurgents unanimously agreed on 1 June, in their camp, that Harvey should be appointed to command them in chief. Apprehensive for his own safety, and in the hope of checking excesses, Harvey unwillingly accepted the post. As commander, he sent a despatch to General Johnson at New Ross on 5 June, demanding the surrender of that town, with a view to avert rapine and bloodshed, but the messenger who carried the paper was shot. On the following day Harvey, as commander-in-chief, signed a series of orders summoning men to his camp and prohibiting, on pain of death, plunder and excesses. He exerted all his energies to restrain his followers, and publicly reprobated the destruction of life and property. The insurgents, after their repulse at Ross, deposed Harvey from the command. He subsequently sought safety in flight, and took refuge in a cave on a rocky island outside Wexford Harbour. He was arrested there, brought to Wexford, and arraigned before a court-martial with Cornelius Grogan [q. v.] and John Henry Colclough [q. v.] After an elaborate defence Harvey was sentenced to death. He was hanged on 26 June at the bridge of Wexford, on which his head, with those of others, was impaled. Harvey left no children; he was attainted in July 1798, but his brother was allowed to acquire his property.

[Proceedings of Society of United Irishmen, Dublin, 1794; Hay's History of Wexford Insurrection, 1803; Barrington's Personal Sketches, 1827, and Rise and Fall of the Irish Nation, 1833; Cornwallis Correspondence, 1859; Madden's United Irishmen, 1860.] J. T. G.

HARVEY, CHRISTOPHER (1597–1663), poet, son of the Rev. Christopher Harvey of Bunbury in Cheshire, was born in 1597. He was a batler of Brasenose College, Oxford, in 1613, and graduated B.A.

19 May 1617, licensed M.A. 1 Feb. 1619–20. In 1630 he was rector of Whitney in Herefordshire; at Michaelmas 1632 he became head-master of Kington grammar school, but he seems to have returned to Whitney on or before the following 25 March, when a new head-master was appointed. Between 1630 and 1639 five of his children were baptised at Whitney. On 14 Nov. 1639 he was instituted to the vicarage of Clifton on Dunsmore, Warwickshire. He owed this preferment to his patron Sir Robert Whitney, as we learn from a dedicatory epistle to Whitney in his edition of Thomas Pierson's 'Excellent Encouragements against Afflictions,' 1647. Harvey was buried at Clifton on 4 April 1663.

Harvey was the author of 'The Synagogue,' a series of devotional poems appended anonymously to the 1640 edition of George Herbert's 'Temple,' and reprinted with most of the later editions of the 'Temple.' He was a man of sincere piety but little originality; and the 'Synagogue' is merely a thin imitation of Herbert. In 1647 he issued anonymously 'Schola Cordis, or the Heart of it Selfe gone away from God; brought back againe to him; and instructed by him. In 47 Emblems,' 12mo; 2nd edition 1664; 3rd edition 1675. The volume has on the title-page 'By the Author of the Synagogue.' The emblems were adapted from Von Haeften's 'Schola Cordis,' and have been republished, with the 'Synagogue,' in Dr. Grosart's 'Fuller Worthies Library.' Harvey also published '*Ἀφηνιαστής*. The Right Rebel. A Treatise discovering the true Use of the Name by the Nature of Rebellion,' 1661, 8vo, and 'Faction Supplanted: or a Caveat against the ecclesiastical and secular Rebels,' 1663, which was chiefly written in 1642 and finished on 3 April 1645. Wood supposed that 'Faction Supplanted' was the 'same with the former ["The Right Rebel"], only a new title put to it to make it vend the better,' but states that he had not seen either book. He also attributes to Harvey a book called 'Conditions of Christianity.'

Harvey was a friend of Izaak Walton, and prefixed commendatory verses to the 'Compleat Angler,' ed. 1655. The fourth edition of the 'Synagogue' has commendatory verses by Walton, who also quoted one of the poems from the 'Synagogue' in the 1655 edition of the 'Angler.' Some bibliographers have erroneously ascribed the 'Synagogue' to Thomas Harvey.

[Wood's Athenæ, ed. Bliss, iii. 538–9; Oxf. Univ. Reg. (Oxf. Hist. Soc.), vol. ii. pt. ii. p. 331, pt. iii. p. 354; Hunter's Chorus Vatum (Brit. Mus. MS. Addit. 24490, fol. 100); Grosart's introduction to Harvey's poems in Fuller Worthies Library.] A. H. B.

HARVEY, DANIEL WHITTLE (1786–1863), politician, eldest son of Matthew Barnard Harvey of Witham, Essex, merchant, by a daughter of Major John M. Whittle of Feering House, Kelvedon, Essex, was born at Witham in 1786, and served his articles with Wimbourne, Collett, & Co., attorneys, 62 Chancery Lane, London. On coming of age he took possession of his maternal estate, Feering House, and commenced practice as a country solicitor in the neighbourhood. From 1808 till 1818 he was a member of the common council of the city of London for the ward of Bishopsgate. He was admitted a student of the Inner Temple on 7 Nov. 1810, and in Michaelmas term 1818 became a fellow of the society. He continued, however, to practise as an attorney at Colchester till Trinity term 1819, when at his own request his name was struck off the rolls. In Trinity term 1819 he applied to be called to the bar, but his application was refused. He was heard in his own defence before the masters of the bench on 5, 6, and 9 Nov. 1821, when it was stated (1) That he, being the plaintiff's attorney in a case Shelly *v.* Rudkin in January 1809, stole from the office of the attorney for the defendant a certain document. (2) That he sold an estate for John Wall Frost in October 1809 and kept back from him 500*l.*, part of the purchase money. The benchers on 13 Nov. still refused to admit him. He then appealed to the judges as visitors of the inn, but they on 1 Feb. 1822 confirmed the decision of the benchers. At his request the case was reheard by the benchers, 19 Nov.–13 Dec. 1834, but with the same result. Later in 1834 a select committee of the House of Commons, of which Daniel O'Connell was chairman, inquired into the accusations and entirely exonerated Harvey. The benchers asserted their independence of the House of Commons, and nothing further was heard of the matter (*Two Reports of Select Committee on the Inns of Courts*, 1834).

On 12 Oct. 1812 he unsuccessfully contested Colchester, and at a by-election, 19 Feb. 1818, was again beaten, but at the general election on 22 June in the same year he was elected by a large majority in a fourteen days' contest, when his heavy expenses were paid by a rich relative. Two years later, on 14 July, he was re-elected for Colchester, but his election was declared void. He was again elected for Colchester on 14 July 1826, and continued to represent it till 29 Dec. 1834. From 1835 to January

1840 he sat for Southwark. The dissenters of Essex were his great supporters, and he was a prominent advocate of their claims. He was long recognised as a leading member of the radical party, and was an eloquent speaker in parliament and in public meetings. His love of company and his extravagance of living involved him in financial difficulties, and in February 1839 he was glad to accept the office of registrar of metropolitan public carriages.

The 'Sunday Times' newspaper was started by Harvey in 1822, and having worked it into a good circulation he sold it at a considerable profit. Early in 1833 he purchased the 'True Sun,' a daily paper, which had been commenced in the previous year by Patrick Grant; to accompany it he brought out the 'Weekly True Sun,' No. 1, 10 Feb. 1833, price 7*d*. The former came to an end with No. 442, new series, 23 Dec. 1837, and the latter with No. 331, 29 Dec. 1839. He then commenced the 'Statesman, or the Weekly True Sun,' No. 1, 5 Jan. 1840, but this, like its predecessors, although ably edited, was not a success, and a so-called No. 381, 27 Dec. 1840, was its last appearance.

By the act, 2 & 3 Vict. c. xciv. 17 Aug. 1839, the new metropolitan police regulations were extended to the city of London. Before the bill finally passed, Harvey was privately designated commissioner of the new force by Lord Melbourne's government, who, it is said, were so anxious to prevent his future presence in the House of Commons that they inserted a special clause in the act making it impossible for a police commissioner to be elected a member of parliament. He commenced his new duties in January 1840, and although often at variance with the corporation respecting his salary and his residence in the city, during the twenty-three years of his rule he never neglected his work, and created a well-disciplined body of men. He died at his official residence, 26 Old Jewry, city of London, 24 Feb. 1863, and was buried in the ground of the unitarian chapel at Hackney. A monument was erected over his grave at the cost of the city police force. He married, 23 May 1809, Mary, only daughter of Ebenezer Johnston of Bishopsgate Street and Stoke Newington, who is said to have brought him 30,000*l*.; she died 19 March 1864. Harvey was the writer of: 1. 'A Letter to the Burgesses of Colchester containing a statement of Proceedings upon his Application to be called to the Bar,' 1822. 2. 'Inns of Court. The Speech and Reply of D. W. Harvey on moving for leave to bring in a Bill to regulate the admission of Students and Barristers; with Address to Electors of Colchester touching official appointment of Mr. Harvey under the Charities Commission,' 1832. 3. 'Proceedings in a cause, Harvey *v.* Andrew, referred to in a Speech of D. W. Harvey on 14 June 1832 in the House of Commons,' 1832. 4. 'A Letter from D. W. Harvey to his Constituents, a statement of the treatment he has received from members of His Majesty's Government,' 1832. 5. 'Speech of D. W. Harvey at a meeting at Colchester in vindication of his conduct regarding the County and Borough of Essex,' 1832. 6. 'Inns of Court. Case of D. W. Harvey,' 1833. 7. 'To Sir T. Denman and the rest of the Judges, the Petition of D. W. Harvey,' 1833. 8. 'Report of Proceedings before the Benchers upon the application of D. W. Harvey to be called to the Bar,' 1834; 2nd edition, 1834. 9. 'An Address upon the Law of Railway Speculation, with hints for legislative interference,' 1846. 10. 'Speech on moving for a Committee to inquire into the Crown Lands,' 1849. 11. 'A Letter to Lord John Russell on the Benchers and the Bar,' 1852; 2nd edition, 1862.

[Gent. Mag. May 1863, pp. 662–3; Times, 25 Feb. 1863, p. 5; City Press, 28 Feb. 1863, p. 5; Newspaper Press, 1 Sept. 1869, pp. 192–3, by Cyrus Redding; Law Times, 28 Feb. 1863, pp. 241–2; Illustrated London News, 7 March 1863, pp. 253, 254, with portrait; Weekly True Sun, 29 Dec. 1839, p. 4; Ainslie's Discourse on Death of D. W. Harvey, 1863; Grant's Newspaper Press, 1871, p. 342.] G. C. B.

HARVEY, EDMOND (*fl.* 1661), regicide, a citizen of London, was apparently a mercer in partnership with Alderman Edmund Sleigh. With Sleigh he contributed 300*l*. towards equipping the sea forces raised to repress the rebellion in Ireland, under an ordinance of the commons dated 14 April 1642 (Prendergast, *Cromwellian Settlement of Ireland*, ed. 1870, p. 443). During the same year he was appointed a colonel of horse in the army of the parliament under the Earl of Essex (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1641–3, p. 466), and received a vote of thanks for his services (Sprigge, *Anglia Rediviva*, ed. 1854, p. 6; *Commons' Journals*, ii. 726). Several charges of plundering and extortion were afterwards brought against him. When in May 1644 the committee of both kingdoms proposed to send him to the Earl of Essex with money and arms (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1644, pp. 172, 175), he refused to march unless the arrears of pay due to himself and his regiment were first discharged (*Commons' Journals*, iii. 488). The committee were accordingly instructed to secure the horse and arms, discharge his quarters, take his musters, and despatch his pay (*ib.* iii.

490, 505). An ordinance was passed on 3 March 1647 for paying him 1,448*l.* in satisfaction of his arrears (*ib.* v. 477). At the sale of bishops' lands in 1647 and 1648 Harvey purchased for 7,617*l.* 2*s.* 10*d.* the manor of Fulham, Middlesex, other land in Fulham for 674*l.* 10*s.*, and a fee farm rent out of the manors of Burton and Holnest, Dorsetshire (Nichols, *Collectanea*, i. 3, 123, 127). He also bought from the Nourse family of Woodeaton, Oxfordshire, the lease of the great tithes of the see of London, and resided at the episcopal palace at Fulham. On being nominated one of the commissioners to try the king he attended regularly; but on the last day (27 Jan. 1649) he expressed his dissatisfaction with the proceedings, and refused to sign the warrant. Soon afterwards he was made first commissioner of customs and a navy commissioner. In the beginning of November 1655 Harvey sumptuously entertained Cromwell at Fulham (*Mercurius Politicus*, November 1655, p. 5740), but on the 7th of that month was ordered to the Tower for joining with three other commissioners of customs in defrauding the Commonwealth, and he was subsequently dismissed from his office. In January 1656 his wife Judith obtained permission for him to reside at Fulham for a month, on his giving security for 10,000*l.* (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1655–6, pp. 8, 55, 92). On his promising to refund the money fraudulently acquired he was discharged from custody in the following February (*ib.* Dom. 1655–6, pp. 169, 352–3, 1656–7, passim). At the Restoration, though he surrendered himself, he was excepted both as to life and property; on 16 Oct. 1660 was brought to trial at the Old Bailey, and was sentenced to death, but was ordered on 31 Oct. 1661 to be confined in Pendennis Castle, Cornwall (*ib.* Dom. 1661–2, pp. 130, 134).

[Commons' Journals, vols. ii. iii. iv. v. viii.; Coxe's Cat. Cod. MSS. Bibl. Bodl., pars v. fasc. ii. 735; Noble's English Regicides, i. 337–45; Trial of Regicides in State Trials (Cobbett and Howell); Faulkner's Fulham, 1813, p. 159.]

G. G.

**HARVEY, EDMUND GEORGE** (1828–1884), author and musical composer, was born on 20 Feb. 1828 at Penzance. His father, William Woodis Harvey (1798–1864), born at Penzance on 15 June 1798, was educated at Queens' College, Cambridge (B.A. 1828, M.A. 1835); was vicar of Truro from 1839 to 1860, and a prebendary of Exeter; died at Torquay on 6 Oct. 1864; and published, besides numerous sermons: 1. 'The Tucknet Split,' 1824 (under the pseudonym of 'Pindar'). 2. 'Sketches of Hayti,' London, 1827, 8vo. He also edited some of John Wesley's minor works. Edmund George, the eldest son, graduated B.A. at Queens' College, Cambridge, 1850. He afterwards resided for a few years on the continent, and made a 'pair-oar expedition' through France, Prussia, &c., which he described in 'Our Cruise in the Undine.' He was ordained in 1854, becoming in 1859 curate at St. Mary's, Truro, and in 1860 rector of this, the family living. In 1865 he was transferred to the vicarage of Mullyon or Mullion, Cornwall. Harvey was much interested in church music. He died on 21 June 1884, aged 56, and was buried at Truro.

Harvey published, besides sermons and parochial addresses: 1. 'Our Cruise in the Undine,' 1854, 8vo. 2. 'Short Services for Daily Use in Families,' 1856; 2nd edition, 1864, 12mo. 3. 'Psalmody, Gregorian Tones,' &c., Truro, 1858, 12mo. 4. 'A Form of Pointing the Canticles to the use of the Anglican Chant,' Truro, 1859, 12mo (printed for the Cornwall Association of Church Choirs, of which the author was an honorary secretary). 5. 'Gregorian Chants and Anglican;' a leaflet, Hayle, 1872, 8vo. 6. 'Mullyon; its History, Scenery, and Antiquities,' &c., Truro, 1875, 4to. 'Truro, Concise History of Ancient Church and City,' with illustrations, was announced in 1878, but never published.

Harvey's musical publications include: 'La Rosaura,' polka, 1846; 'When Death is drawing near,' 1853; 'Undinen,' waltzes, Bruges, 1853; 'S. Matthias,' 'S. Malo,' and 'S. Lucian,' hymn-tunes, Truro, 1859–62; 'O Lord, my God,' Weston-super-Mare, 1864; 'The Signal Gun,' German melody harmonised, Weston-super-Mare, 1864; 'Our Children's Matin Hymn,' London, 1864; 'Our Children's Evensong,' London, 1864, 12mo; 'The Wortle Te Deum' for parish choirs, London, 1865, 12mo; 'Strawberry Leaves,' old Cornish song harmonised, Mullyon, 1867; 'A Litany of the Holy Name,' Mullyon, 1870; 'The Truro Use,' edited by Harvey, Truro, 1877.

[Boase and Courtney's Bibliotheca Cornubiensis, i. 211–12, 213–14, ii. 861, iii. 1219, 1220; Gent. Mag. 1864, pt. ii. p. 662; Academy, xxvi. 9; Clergy Lists, 1855–65.]

L. M. M.

**HARVEY, Sir EDWARD** (1783–1865), admiral, third son of Captain John Harvey [q. v.], and younger brother of Admiral Sir John Harvey [q. v.], was with his father as a first-class volunteer on board the Brunswick in the battle of 1 June 1794; afterwards with his brother John in the Prince of Wales; in the Beaulieu frigate he was present at the battle of Camperdown; and was again with his brother in the Southampton and Amphitrite. In July 1801 he was made a lieute-

nant; and after continuous service, mostly in the North Sea and Mediterranean, was promoted in January 1808 to the command of the Cephalus sloop in the Mediterranean, where, on 18 April 1811, he was posted to the Topaze, which he brought home and paid off in 1812. From 1830 to 1834 he commanded the Undaunted on the Cape of Good Hope and East India stations; in 1838 the Malabar in the West Indies; and from 1839 to 1842, the Implacable in the Mediterranean, where he took part in the operations on the coast of Syria, including the bombardment of St. Jean d'Acre in 1840. He attained his flag on 17 Dec. 1847; and from 1848 to 1853 was superintendent at Malta, with his flag in the Ceylon. He became vice-admiral 11 Sept. 1854; was commander-in-chief at the Nore from 1857 to 1860; was promoted admiral 9 June 1860; was nominated a K.C.B. on 28 June 1861, and a G.C.B. on 28 March 1865, a few weeks before his death on 4 May 1865. He married Miss Cannon of Deal, and by her had issue; among others, Henry, a captain in the navy, who died in the West Indies in 1869, while in command of the Eclipse.

[O'Byrne's Nav. Biog. Dict.; Gent. Mag. 1865, new ser. xviii. 804; Navy Lists; information from the family.] J. K. L.

**HARVEY, Sir ELIAB** (1758–1830), admiral, second son of William Harvey of Rolls Park, near Chigwell in Essex, for many years M.P. for the county (*d.* 1763), was born 5 Dec. 1758. He was great-grandson of Sir Eliab Harvey, the brother of the great William Harvey (1569–1657) [q. v.] In 1771 he was nominally entered on board the William and Mary yacht. He afterwards served in the Orpheus frigate with Captain MacBride, and in the Lynx in the West Indies. In 1776 he was sent out to North America in the Mermaid, from which he was transferred to the Eagle, then carrying Lord Howe's flag. He returned to England in October 1778, and on 26 Feb. 1779 was promoted to be lieutenant of the Resolution, which, however, he did not join. In May 1780 Harvey was returned to parliament as member for Maldon in Essex. His elder brother William, M.P. for Essex, had died in the previous year, and Harvey had succeeded to a very handsome property. He had just come of age, and for the time appears to have won some distinction as a man about town and a reckless plunger. According to Walpole, he lost 100,000*l.* one evening at hazard to a Mr. O'Byrne, who said, 'You can never pay me.' 'I can,' answered Harvey; 'my estate will sell for the debt.' 'No,' said O'Byrne, 'I will win 10,000*l.*; you shall throw for the other 90.' They did, and Harvey won (*Walpole's Letters*, ed. Cunningham, vii. 329). In August 1781 Harvey was appointed to the Dolphin; in the following February he was moved into the Fury sloop; and on 21 March he was promoted to the command of the Otter, in which he served in the North Sea till his advancement to post rank on 20 Jan. 1783. Shortly afterwards he married Lady Louisa Nugent, younger daughter of Earl Nugent. He commanded the Hussar for a few weeks during the Spanish armament in 1790. On the outbreak of the revolutionary war in 1793, he was appointed to the Sta. Margarita frigate, in which he served under Sir John Jervis [q. v.] at the reduction of Martinique and Guadeloupe (March, April 1794). On her return to England in the summer, the Sta. Margarita was attached to the Channel fleet, and on 23 Aug. was one of the squadron under Sir John Borlase Warren [q. v.], which drove a French frigate and two corvettes on shore on the coast of Bretagne. Early in 1796 Harvey was moved into the Valiant of 74 guns, and in her went to the West Indies with the squadron under Sir Hyde Parker (1739–1807) [q. v.] In 1797 ill-health obliged him to return to England, and in the spring of 1798 he was appointed to the command of the Sea Fencibles in the Essex district. In 1799 he was appointed to the Triumph of 74 guns, and commanded her in the Channel and off Brest till the peace of Amiens. He represented Essex from 1803 till 1812; and in November 1803 he commissioned the 'Fighting Téméraire' of 98 guns. After eighteen months' service in the blockade of Brest and in the Bay of Biscay, the Téméraire in the autumn of 1805 formed part of the fleet off Cadiz. In the battle of Trafalgar she was the second ship of the weather line, closely following the Victory, and her share in the action was particularly brilliant. 'Nothing could be finer,' wrote Collingwood; 'I have no words in which I can sufficiently express my admiration of it.' On 9 Nov. 1805 Harvey was included in the general promotion consequent on the creation of the new grade of 'admirals of the red,' and became rear-admiral. In the following spring he hoisted his flag on board the Tonnant, in the Channel fleet under the command of Lord St. Vincent, and after St. Vincent's retirement under that of Lord Gambier [q. v.], with whom he was present in Basque Roads in April 1809. He conceived himself aggrieved by the appointment of Lord Cochrane to a special command, and expressed his anger on the quarter-deck of the flagship so publicly

and violently (Dundonald, *Autobiography of a Seaman*, i. 357–9), that Gambier was obliged to bring him to a court-martial held at Portsmouth on 22–3 May. By this Harvey was dismissed the service; and though in the following year, 21 March 1810, he was reinstated in his rank and seniority by order in council, 'in consideration of his long and meritorious services,' he was never employed again. On 31 Jan. 1810 he was advanced to be vice-admiral of the blue. In January 1815 he was nominated a K.C.B.; became admiral on 12 Aug. 1819; in 1820 and again in 1826 was re-elected M.P. for Essex; and in February 1825 received the grand cross of the Bath. He died on 20 Feb. 1830, leaving issue six daughters. Of his two sons, the elder, a captain in the army, was killed at the siege of Burgos in 1812; the younger died in 1823.

[Marshall's Royal Naval Biog. i. 273; Ralfe's Naval Biog. ii. 432; official documents in the Public Record Office; the minutes of the court-martial are published in Ralfe's Naval Chron. ii. 131; Gent. Mag. 1830, c. 365.] J. K. L.

**HARVEY, GABRIEL** (1545?–1630), poet, was born at Saffron Walden, the eldest son of a family of six children. His father was a master ropemaker by trade, and various circumstances indicate that he was a prosperous man. He was able to send three sons to Cambridge [see Harvey, John (*d.* 1592), and Richard], and Gabriel himself speaks of him as one that 'bore the chiefest office in Walden with good credite' (*Works*, ed. Grosart, i. 160), and also as one 'whose honesty no neighbour can empeach' (*ib.* 250).

Gabriel was entered at Christ's College; he matriculated 28 June 1566, was admitted B.A. in 1569–70, and 3 Nov. 1570 was elected a fellow of Pembroke Hall. At Pembroke he formed the acquaintance of Spenser, the poet, who was admitted as a sizar the year before Harvey obtained his fellowship, and their acquaintance ripened into an intimacy which was terminated only by Spenser's death. Harvey, by virtue of his seniority, superior position, and real scholarship, exercised over his friend's youthful genius an influence from which the latter with difficulty shook himself free. Strongly attached to classical models, the pedantic college-fellow associated himself with a literary movement which aimed at imposing on the native poetic literature a servile imitation of the Latin. Harvey himself seems to have claimed to be the father of the English hexameter, and Spenser for a time was induced altogether to abandon rhyme. The latter tried hard to admire his friend's verse, and has immortalised him in his 'Shepheards Calender' under the name of Hobbinol.

For college life, involving as it did frequent and close intercourse with men of diverse views and temper, Harvey was by nature ill adapted. He was a man of arrogant and censorious spirit, far too conscious of his own considerable abilities, while but little disposed to recognise the merits and claims of others. Thomas Neville, afterwards the eminent master of Trinity College, who held a fellowship at Pembroke at the same time as Harvey, declared of him that he 'could hardly find it in his heart to commend of any man.' With the majority of the fellows he would appear to have been continually at war, and the ill-feeling ran so high that when the time came for him to proceed M.A. they agreed to refuse him the necessary 'grace' from the college. It was not until after a delay of three months that he eventually in 1573 obtained his degree, and although he was shortly after appointed college tutor his relations with the society seem to have become permanently embittered.

For a short time Harvey read rhetoric in the public schools of the university (*Letter Book*, p. 164), and he was at one time a candidate for the readership in that branch of study. It was probably with the view of further recommending himself for the appointment that he composed his 'Rhetor' and 'Ciceronianus,' both published in 1577. He also besought Sir Thomas Smith, to whom he appears to have been related (*Works*, i. 184), to use his exertions in his behalf. He seeks the office, he affirms, not in order that he may teach rhetoric, but that he may study it himself (*Letter Book*, p. 179). On the other hand we learn from his preface to the 'Rhetor' that his addresses, delivered in 1577 and 1578, were attended by overflowing audiences. In the month of August 1578, when his fellowship at Pembroke was on the point of lapsing, the Earl of Leicester addressed an 'earnest request' to the master and fellows that his friend might be allowed to continue in it one year longer. The earl's intervention appears not to have been successful, and Harvey was compelled to look about elsewhere. He would seem at this time to have been hesitating as to his choice of a profession, and he first of all sought election to a fellowship at Christ's, with a view to the ministry. Disappointed in this quarter he turned to Trinity Hall. Here he claimed relationship with the master, Henry Harvey [q. v.], who probably advocated his claims, and Harvey, having declared his readiness to embrace the profession of a civilian, was elected a fellow of that society (18 Dec. 1578). Although

now pledged to the study of the law, he found time for the occasional exercise of his poetical talent, and in 1579 we find him accusing his friend Spenser of publishing some of his attempts at English verse (which he designates his 'Verlayes') quite contrary to his own wishes. His enemy, Thomas Nashe [q. v.], declares that Harvey sent them to press himself: 'I durst on my credit,' he says, 'undertake Spenser was no way privie to the committing of them to print.' However this may have been, it is certain that their publication involved Harvey in serious trouble. Both Sir James Croft and the Earl of Oxford were much displeased at satirical allusions, which seemed to glance at persons high in office at court, and, worst of all, Harvey was supposed by the latter to have aimed at him in his ludicrous description of the 'Italianated Englishman' embodied in the 'Mirror of Tuscanismo' (*Works*, ed. Grosart, i. 84). Harvey volunteered an explanation, which was apparently accepted (*ib.* p. 183), and his friends, Mr. Secretary Wilson and Sir Walter Mildmay, succeeded in averting any serious consequences. It was not until some time afterwards that his enemy, Nashe, asserted that Harvey had actually been sent to the Fleet for writing the verses. Harvey admits that he was mildly remonstrated with by his friend, Dr. Perne; but this, he asserts, was 'all the Fleeting I ever got.' That his satire was in any way aimed at the Earl of Oxford he indignantly denies, averring that he had always been conscious of his 'many bounden duties' to one who had been his patron ever since 'in the prime of his gallantest youth he bestowed angels upon me in Christes Colledge in Cambridge.'

His attainments and great ability seem by this time to have been generally recognised. In 1578, on the occasion of Queen Elizabeth's visit to Sir Thomas Smith at Audley End, he composed his 'Gratulationes Waldenses' in her honour, and presented them to her majesty in person. At the Cambridge commencement of 1579 he was appointed one of the disputants in philosophy. In the following year he was a candidate for the office of public orator, but was defeated by Wingfield of Trinity. Referring to the event he says: 'Mine owne modest petition, my friendes diligent labour, our high chauncellors [i.e. Burghley's] most honourable and extraordinary commendation, were all peltingly defeated by a slye practise of the olde Foxe' (*Foure Letters*, ed. Grosart, p. 179).

From May to October 1583 (not in 1582 as Brydges says) he filled the office of junior proctor, having been appointed in order to supply the vacancy created by the retirement of Leonard Chambers, who took his B.D. degree in May. There is no grace for the appointment, as Trinity Hall was allowed a first claim on the occurrence of such vacancies, in compensation for its inferior position in relation to the proctorial cycle. On the death of his relative, the master of Trinity Hall, in 1585, Harvey was elected to succeed him, and it was as master of the society that on 2 July 1585 he sought to be incorporated D.C.L. of Oxford, and was licensed to that degree on the 13th of the same month (*Oxf. Univ. Reg.*, Oxf. Hist. Soc., II. i. 349). According to his own account, his election to the mastership was set aside by royal mandate, although Preston, who was appointed in his place, 'could,' he affirms, 'no way have requested or purchased one voice' (*Works*, ed. Grosart, iii. xxvi). In 1598, on Preston's death, he was again a candidate (although no longer a fellow), and in a letter to Sir Robert Cecil entreated his mediation in order that the royal influence might now be exerted in his behalf, but his application was not successful.

An overweening estimate of his own attainments and abilities, conjoined with disappointed ambition, seems to have rendered Harvey singularly sensitive and quarrelsome; and to his contemporaries he was best known by the scurrilous paper warfare in which he became involved with the writers Nashe and Greene. Greene had been exasperated by contemptuous references made to himself and his friends in the writings of Gabriel's brother Richard [see HARVEY, RICHARD], and he retaliated in his 'Quippe for an upstart Courtier,' by calling attention to the Harveys' humble parentage, and by offensive references to their father's trade as a ropemaker. The most galling of these allusions is lost to us, for it was expunged in all the extant editions of Greene's pasquinade (see GREENE'S *Works*, ed. Grosart, xi. 206). Harvey was incensed beyond measure, and in his 'Foure Letters' (1592) assailed Greene, whose character was sufficiently open to attack, with unsparing acrimony and vituperation. Harvey appended some English verses, including Spenser's noble sonnet addressed to himself. Even after Greene's early and pitiable end in September 1592, he did not desist from endeavouring to blacken his memory, and then it was that Nashe entered the lists against Harvey in defence of his late friend, displaying a power of sarcasm and invective, in the presence of which the haughty scholar found himself completely overmatched. In his 'Strange News' (1593) he addresses Harvey as 'a filthy vain foole;' proclaims 'open warres' upon both him and his brother Richard; ridicules his claim to be

the first inventor of the English hexameter; and declares that he saw his name 'cut with a knife in a wall of the Fleet' when he went to visit a friend there. Harvey replied in his 'Pierce's Supererogation,' taking Nashe's criticisms on the 'Foure Letters' seriatim, and vindicating himself from the latter's charges. Nashe, who at this stage appears to have been becoming heartily ashamed and weary of the controversy, now sought to bring it to an end by making a formal and graceful apology in an epistle prefixed to his 'Christes Teares over Jerusalem' (1593), and frankly admitting Harvey's 'aboundant schollarship, courteous well gouerned behauiour, and ripe experienst judgement.' Even this, however, failed to appease his antagonist, and Harvey returned to the attack in his 'New Letter of Notable Contents.' To this Nashe rejoined in a new epistle prefixed to a new edition of 'Christes Teares,' in which he withdrew his former apology, and retorted on Harvey in the severest terms. In 1596, hearing that Harvey was boasting of having silenced him, he published his famous satire, 'Have with you to Saffron Walden,' which he dedicated by way of farce to 'Richard Lichfield, barber of Trinity College, Cambridge;' and to this Harvey once more rejoined in his 'Trimming of Thomas Nashe' (1597). The scandal had, however, now reached a climax, and in 1599 it was ordered by authority 'that all Nashes bookes and Dr. Harvey's bookes be taken wheresoever they may be found, and that none of the same bookes be ever printed hereafter' (Cooper, *Athenæ Cant.* ii. 306).

During the latter years of his life Harvey appears to have lived in retirement in his native town. Baker says: 'I have seen an elegy on him, composed by W. Pearson, dated A° 1630, whereby it appears he died that year. By that it should seem he practised physic, and was a pretender to astrology, and so was his brother, R. H.' (see *Baker MS.* in Cambr. Univ. Library, xxxvi. 98–107).

The following is a list of Harvey's principal Latin writings: 1. 'Rhetor, sive 2. Dierum Oratio de Natura, Arte et Exercitatione Rhetorica,' 1577. 2. 'Ciceronianus, sive Oratio post reditum habita Cantabrigiæ ad suos auditores,' 1577. 3. 'Smithus, vel Musarum Lachrymæ pro Obitu honoratiss. Viri . . . Thomæ Smith, Esq. aur., Majestatisque Regiæ Secretarii,' 1578. 4. 'Χαῖρε vel Gratulationum Valdensium Libri quatuour [*sic*],' 1578. His English works, as edited by Dr. Grosart in three volumes, comprise the following: 1. 'The Story of Mercy Harvey,' 1574–5. 2. 'Letters to and from Edmund Spenser,' 1579–80. 3. 'Foure Letters and certaine Sonnets,' 1592. 4. 'A Letter of Notable Contents,' &c., 1593. 5. 'Precursor of Pierce's Supererogation [1593], and Pierce's Supererogation, or a new Prayse of the Olde Asse,' 1593. 6. 'The Trimming of Thomas Nashe,' 1597. His 'Letter Book,' a manuscript in the possession of Pembroke College, comprising letters between the dates 1573–80, has been edited by Mr. E. J. L. Scott for the Camden Society.

[Memorial-Introduction by Dr. Grosart prefixed to the several volumes of his edition; Joseph Haslewood's Essays upon English Poets and Poesy, vol. ii.; Professor Hales's Preface to Spenser's Works (Globe ser.); Sir Egerton Brydges's Restituta, vol. iii.; Preface to Letter Book, edited by E. J. L. Scott; Baker MSS.; Nashe's Works, ed. Grosart.] J. B. M.

HARVEY, Sir GEORGE (1806–1876), painter, was born at St. Ninians, Stirlingshire, in February 1806. Shortly after his birth his father, a watchmaker, settled in the town of Stirling, and here the boy was apprenticed to a bookseller. At the age of eighteen his devotion to art brought him to Edinburgh, where he studied for about two years in the Trustees' Academy. In 1826 he exhibited his first picture of a 'Village School' in the Edinburgh Institution, and in the same year he became one of the original associates of the Scottish Academy, to whose first exhibition in 1827 he contributed seven works. He now devoted himself to figure pictures, of which the subjects were derived from the history and the daily life of the Scottish nation. Among these may be named 'Covenanters Preaching,' 1829–1830; 'Covenanters' Baptism,' 1830–31; 'The Curlers,' 1834–5; 'A Schule Skailin',' 1846; and 'Quitting the Manse,' 1847–8; works, characterised by homely truth and excellent insight into Scottish character, which have become widely popular through engravings. His other important figure-pictures include 'Shakespeare before Sir Thomas Lucy,' 1836–7; 'A Castaway,' 1839; 'First Reading of the Bible in the Crypt of St. Paul's,' 1839–40; and 'Dawn revealing the New World to Columbus,' 1852. He produced a few portraits, such as those of Professor John Wilson, 1851, and the Rev. Dr. John Brown, 1856. Though most widely known by his figure-pictures, he ranks even higher as a landscape-painter. In this department of art his execution is singularly spontaneous and unlaboured, and in the expression of the very spirit of border landscape, of the quiet sublimity of great stretches of rounded grassy hills, he proves himself, in works like 'The Enterkin,' 1846, without a rival among Scottish painters. His land-

scapes were, for the most part, the work of his later life. Among the finest of them are 'Ferragon,' 1857; 'We Twa hae paidled in the Burn,' 1858; 'Sheap-shearing,' 1859; 'Glen Dhu, Arran,' 1861; and 'Inverarnan, Loch Lomond,' 1870. In 1829 Harvey became a full member of the Scottish Academy, to whose interests, in its early days of struggle, he devoted himself unweariedly. In 1864 he succeeded Sir John Watson Gordon [q. v.] as president, and received the honour of knighthood, and six years later he published his 'Notes on the Early History of the Royal Scottish Academy' (London, 1870, 8vo), giving curious particulars regarding its foundation and progress, a volum which attained a second edition in 1873. In 1867 he was elected a fellow of the Royal Society of Edinburgh, to which he contributed, 21 Dec. 1868, a paper 'On the Colour of Aërial Blue.' He died at Edinburgh on 22 Jan. 1876. Three of his works are in the National Gallery of Scotland; his portrait by Robert Herdman, R.S.A., and his bust by John Hutchison, R.S.A., are in the possession of the Royal Scottish Academy.

[Harvey's Celebrated Paintings, a Selection from the Work of Sir George Harvey, P.R.S.A., with descriptions by the Rev. A. L. Simpson, F.S.A. Scot.; Recollections of Sir George Harvey (privately printed, 1888); Trans. Royal Society of Edinburgh, vols. vi. ix.] J. M. G.

**HARVEY, GIDEON** (1640?–1700?), physician, born in Holland probably between 1630 and 1640, was son of John and Elizabeth Harvey, as appears by his petition for denization in 1660 (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. Series, 1660–1). According to his own account (in 'Casus Medico-Chirurgicus') he learned Greek and Latin in the Low Countries, and on 31 May 1655 matriculated at Exeter College, Oxford, then under the rule of the energetic Dr. Conant, where he studied philosophy. On 4 Jan. 1657 he was entered at Leyden, where he studied medicine, anatomy, and botany, attending also the hospital practice of Professor van Linden. At the same time, he says, he learned chemistry from a German, and received instruction from a surgeon and an apothecary in their respective arts. Apparently in the same year he passed to Paris, where he studied and attended the hospitals. He took his degrees of M.B. and M.D. while making 'le petit tour,' probably at a small French university. He was probably very young, but his subsequent boast that he took his final degree in his seventeenth year is an obvious exaggeration. After completing his studies in Paris he returned to Holland, and was made a fellow of the College of Physicians at the Hague. There seems to be no authority for Wood's statement that he was physician to Charles II when in exile. Harvey was in London during the interregnum, and on 6 July 1659 was appointed by the committee of safety, on the motion of Desborow, to go as physician to Dunkirk (*ib.* 1659–60, p. 9). Whether he actually went there is not clear, but after the Restoration he appears as physician, or doctor-general, to the king's army in Flanders. Wearying of this employment he resigned, travelled through Germany and Italy, and afterwards settled as a physician in London. He never belonged to the College of Physicians, but at first was on good terms with that body, and spoke of it in an anonymous pamphlet published in 1670 with great respect (see *The Accomplisht Physician*, &c.) About 1675 he was made physician to Charles II. In 1678 he was called, in consultation with other physicians, to attend a nobleman (Charles, lord Mohun, father of the more notorious duellist), who had received a wound in a duel, of which he ultimately died (Wood). Harvey, pleading that he was commanded by the king to write an account of the case, made it the occasion of virulent personal attacks, under feigned names, on the other physicians concerned (*Casus Medico-Chirurgicus*). He was already in bad odour with the profession for some rather discreditable publications on venereal diseases, and for a book of popular medicine ('The Family Physician,' &c.), which was displeasing to the apothecaries, because it revealed secrets of their trade. Five years later (1683) Harvey published a scurrilous attack on the College of Physicians, under the title of 'The Conclave of Physicians.' The scene is supposed to be laid in Paris, but eminent London physicians were abused under scarcely veiled disguises. Charles II, who had a strong leaning towards irregular doctors, seems to have in some way countenanced, and perhaps enjoyed, this attack on the institution of which he was the official patron; but from a contemporary pamphlet ('Gideon's Fleece,' a poem, 4to, 1684, attributed to Dr. Thomas Guidott [q.v.], p. 9) it appears that he was believed to have interfered in order to soften the asperity of an attack on the illustrious Willis. The pamphlet called forth an anonymous reply ('A Dialogue between Philiater and Momus,' 1686) besides the very poor poem 'Gideon's Fleece.' Harvey nevertheless prospered in practice, and, though he held no court appointment under James II, was made in the first year of William and Mary 'their majesties' physician of the Tower,' a lucrative sinecure, which he enjoyed till his death, probably about 1700–2, and in which he was

succeeded by his son, Gideon Harvey the younger [see below].

Harvey was a man of some education and a copious writer, but his works have no scientific value, and are disfigured by personalities as well as by undignified attempts to gain popularity. In a book on the venereal disease, for instance, he adopts the discreditable artifice of promising a secret cure, which he does not divulge, superior to those mentioned in the book. His only service to medicine was that of ridiculing certain old-world preparations, theriaca, mithridatium, &c., traditionally preserved in the 'London Pharmacopœia,' but omitted in the next century. On the other hand he was a determined opponent of Peruvian bark. One of his works, a collection of random criticisms on medical practice, with an ironical title, 'The Art of Curing Diseases by Expectation,' acquired some reputation on the continent, through the patronage of a far greater man, George Ernest Stahl, who published a Latin version with long notes of his own, imbued with a kindred scepticism, and in this form it provoked some controversy. Late in life Harvey published a recantation of some of his earlier doctrines, under the title of 'The Vanities of Philosophy and Physick,' a profession of general scepticism mingled with new hypotheses.

Harvey's works have, however, the merit of a lively and witty style, though the humour is often very rough. They reflect light on medical customs and persons of the time, and thus have some historical value. His portrait was engraved by Pierre Philippe in 1663 for his 'Archelogia,' and appears in a smaller form by A. Hertocks in 'Morbus Anglicus' and other works. He is represented as a handsome young man with a look of much self-sufficiency.

Harvey's writings, all issued in London, were: 1. 'Archelogia Philosophica Nova, or New Principles of Philosophy containing Philosophy in General, Metaphysicks,' &c., 4to, 1663 (with portrait). 2. 'Discourse of the Plague,' 4to, 1665; 2nd edit. 8vo, 1673, with the following: 3. 'Morbus Anglicus, or the Anatomy of Consumptions,' 8vo, 1666; 2nd edit. 1672. 4. 'The Accomplisht Physician, the honest Apothecary, and the skilful Chyrurgeon,' 4to, 1670 (anonymous, but undoubtedly Harvey's, though commonly ascribed to Christopher Merrett). 5. 'Little Venus Unmasked,' 12mo, 1671. 6. 'Great Venus Unmasked, or a more Exact Discovery of the Venereal Evil,' 8vo, 1672 (the two latter appeared in several editions with different titles). 7. 'De Febribus Tractatus Theoreticus et Practicus,' 8vo, 1672; English by J. T., 1674. 8. 'The Disease of London, or a new Discovery of the Scorvey,' 8vo, 1675. 9. 'The Family Physician and House-apothecary,' 12mo, 1676; 2nd edit. 1678. 10. 'Casus Medico-Chirurgicus, or a most Memorable Case of a Nobleman deceased,' 8vo, 1678. 11. 'The Conclave of Physicians, also a peculiar Discourse of the Jesuit's bark,' 12mo, 1683; 2nd edit. 1686. 12. 'Discourse of the Small Pox and Malignant Fevers, with an exact Discovery of the Scorvey,' 12mo, 1685. 13. 'The Art of Curing Diseases by Expectation,' 12mo, 1689; Latin, London, 1694; also edited by Stahl, 'Ars Sanandi cum Expectatione,' Offenbach, 1730; Paris, 1730. 14. 'Treatise of the Small Pox and Measles,' 12mo, 1696. 15. 'Particular Discourse on Opium,' &c., 8vo, 1696. 16. 'The Vanities of Philosophy and Physick,' 8vo, 1699; 3rd edit. 1702.

Harvey, Gideon, the younger (1669?–1754), physician, son of the elder Gideon Harvey, born apparently in London, is mentioned by his father in his 'Art of Curing Diseases by Expectation' (p. 224) as a student at Leyden, where he entered on the philosophy line, 12 May 1688. He graduated M.D. of that university in 1690, with a dissertation 'De Febre Ardente.' In 1698 he was created by royal letters doctor of medicine of Cambridge, as a member of Catharine Hall. He was admitted candidate of the College of Physicians of London, 3 April 1699, and fellow 22 March 1702–3, and held offices in the college. About 1700–2 he was appointed the king's physician to the Tower, as it would seem in succession to his father. He died in 1754 or the following year, being then the oldest fellow of the college. He does not appear to have published anything.

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ii. 957, ed. 1721; Peacock's English-speaking Students at Leyden (Index Society), 1883, p. 47; Harvey's Works; Munk's Coll. of Phys. ii. 10 (1878).] J. F. P.

HARVEY or HERVEY, HENRY, LL.D. (*d.* 1585), master of Trinity Hall, Cambridge, was son of Robert Harvey of Stradbroke, Suffolk, and Joan, his wife. He was educated at Trinity Hall, Cambridge, where he took the degree of LL.B. in 1538, and of LL.D. in 1542. On 27 Jan. 1549–1550 he was admitted an advocate at Doctors' Commons. He gained much reputation as an ecclesiastical lawyer, and was appointed vicar-general of his diocese by Ridley, bishop of London, and subsequently vicar-general of the province of Canterbury. His principles were pliable in matters of religion, and he found little difficulty in retaining his preferments by adapting himself to each suc-

cessive change as it occurred. He was archdeacon of Middlesex from 9 April 1551 till 28 April 1554, when he was made precentor of St. Paul's by Bonner. He had previously received (12 March 1553–4) the sinecure rectory of Littlebury, Essex, from Bishop Goodrich of Ely. As vicar-general of the province of Canterbury he took part in the proceedings against the married clergy at the beginning of Queen Mary's reign, but was removed from his office by Cardinal Pole in 1555. He became a leading figure in the university of Cambridge, and in 1556 he was appointed one of the commissioners for the detection of heretical books and the suppression of heresy within the county and town. When the university was officially visited in 1556–7 by Cardinal Pole's delegates, Harvey took a very conspicuous part in the proceedings. On the opening of the visitation in King's College chapel on 11 Jan. 1556–7 he exhibited their letters of authority in the cardinal's name to the commissioners with a short Latin speech, and on the 15th he produced a new commission 'de hæreticis puniendis.' On the 23rd he was ordered to bring to the visitors the copy of the university statutes which he had been previously commissioned by the senate to revise, together with the composition for the election of proctors. He was one of the four doctors who carried the canopy over the sacrament in the great procession of 8 Feb. On 18 May he began to lecture on canon law in the presence of the visitors. His services were rewarded by the prebend of Oxton *prima pars* in Southwell minster on 7 Sept. 1558, and that of Torleton in Salisbury Cathedral, to which he was appointed by Queen Mary *sede vacante*, but he did not enter upon it till 23 Oct. 1559. From 26 May 1559 till the January following he held the stall of Curborough in Lichfield Cathedral.

The accession of Elizabeth found Harvey equally compliant. He became master of Trinity Hall on the deprivation of Dr. Mowse (Strype, *Cranmer*, p. 575). In June 1559 he was one of the commissioners for visiting the cathedrals and dioceses of the northern province, then a stronghold of the old faith. He was deputed also to visit the cathedral of Ely, and was appointed vicar-general of that diocese. In 1560 he served as vice-chancellor of his university, on 25 June 1567 was appointed to a canonry at Ely, and in 1568 became a master in chancery. In 1570 he again took a leading part with Whitgift, Perne, and others in the reformation of the statutes of the university, in the opposite sense to the former review. In the same year, when the puritan dissensions in the university were at their height, he joined the heads of colleges in appealing to Cecil, as chancellor of the university, against the encouragement of 'authors of strange opinions,' and took part subsequently in the proceedings instituted against Cartwright, their leader (Strype, *Annals*, II. ii. 378, *Whitgift*, iii. 18). For this he and his associates were denounced by Edward Dering [q. v.], in a letter to Cecil, as 'either enemies of God's gospel or faint professors,' Harvey especially being charged with having 'scarce chosen one protestant to be fellow these twelve years' (Strype, *Parker*, ii. 175, iii. 221). When, in 1572, Whitgift, wearied out by the religious controversies at the university, was contemplating quitting Cambridge, Harvey was one of the heads who urged Cecil to use his influence to induce him to remain (Strype, *Whitgift*, i. 51). In 1575 he was one of those appointed by the visitor, Bishop Cox, to frame new statutes and to settle religious disputes in St. John's College (Strype, *Annals*, II. i. 558, *Whitgift*, i. 142). The previous year, on 27 Nov. 1574, he was named by the privy council a commissioner to examine into the points at issue between the town and the university. He died 20 Feb. 1584–5.

Harvey was a generous benefactor both to the College of Advocates in Doctors' Commons and to Trinity Hall, where he founded two scholarships. His will (proved 14 May 1585) contains interesting details of his benefactions. During his lifetime he was at the cost of constructing a causeway from Cambridge to the village of Quy, for the maintenance of which he left a bequest.

[Cooper's Athenæ Cantabr. i. 505–7, where see fuller references; Strype, l. c.; Meres's Diary ap. Lamb's Documents, pp. 186–235 passim; Le Neve's Fasti; Cole MSS. vi. 104, vii. 203, lvi. 348; Baker MSS. iii. 318.] E. V.

HARVEY, Sir HENRY (1737–1810), admiral, second son of Richard Harvey of Eastry in Kent, representative of a family long settled in that neighbourhood, and connected by marriage with Sir Peircy Brett [q. v.], was born in July 1737, and having received his early education in l'École Royale de la Marine at Calais, entered the navy in May 1751 with Captain Cosby on board the Centaur. In her, and afterwards in the Nightingale, the greater part of his junior time was served on the North American station. In 1757 he was promoted to be lieutenant of the Hampshire, also on the North American and West Indian stations; and from her was moved to the Hussar, which was wrecked off Cape François 23 May 1762 [see Carkett, Robert]. Being released on parole he returned to England in the Dragon, on board

which he made the acquaintance of the Hon. Constantine Phipps, afterwards lord Mulgrave [q. v.], and a lord of the admiralty, at that time one of the Dragon's lieutenants. In 1763 Harvey was first lieutenant of the Mermaid, again on the coast of North America; and in 1764–5 commanded the Magdalen schooner, employed in the Gulf of St. Lawrence for the prevention of illicit trade. From 1768 to 1771 he commanded the Swift revenue cutter in the Channel and North Sea; and after two years on half-pay he was, in March 1773, invited by Captain Phipps to go with him as first lieutenant of the Racehorse on his voyage of discovery towards the North Pole. On the return of the expedition he was promoted to be commander, 15 Oct. 1773. In January 1776 Harvey was appointed to the Martin sloop, in which he served under Captain (afterwards Sir Charles) Douglas (*d.* 1789) [q. v.] at the relief of Quebec. He then joined the squadron under Admiral Montagu at Newfoundland, and in May 1777 was promoted to the command of the Squirrel frigate, employed for the next eighteen months on convoy duty. He was then appointed to the Convert of 32 guns; assisted under Captain Gideon at the relief of Jersey in May 1779; commanded a small squadron sent off the Isle of Man to look for Paul Jones; convoyed the trade to Quebec and home; and was, in December 1779, sent out to join the flag of Sir George Rodney in the West Indies, where the Convert was chiefly employed in active cruising and scouting, but was with the fleet in the action off Dominica on 12 April 1782. In the following August she was sent home with convoy. In March 1786 Harvey was appointed to the Rose frigate; but was shortly afterwards ordered to take temporary command of the Pegasus, fitting for Newfoundland and the West Indies. At this time Prince William Henry was first lieutenant of the Pegasus, and it was understood that when she was ready for sea he was to take the command. It was a delicate duty which Harvey discharged with considerable tact. He afterwards rejoined the Rose, and in August the two ships sailed together for Newfoundland. The Rose returned to England in 1788, and was paid off in the following year. During the armament in 1790 Harvey for a few months commanded in succession the Alfred and the Colossus; and in 1793 was appointed to the Ramillies, which joined the Channel fleet under Lord Howe, and took a distinguished part in the battle of 1 June 1794 [for the Ramillies' relief of the Brunswick, commanded by Harvey's brother, see Harvey, John, 1740–1794]. On 4 July 1794 Harvey was promoted to be rear-admiral, and was immediately ordered to take command of a small squadron in the North Sea. In January 1795 he hoisted his flag on board the Prince of Wales, attached to the Channel fleet, and took part in the action off L'Orient on 23 June, remaining through the winter to cover the landing in Quiberon Bay, under Sir John Borlase Warren [q. v.] In April 1796 he was appointed commander-in-chief in the Leeward Islands, and in the following February, jointly with Sir Ralph Abercromby, took possession of Trinidad, after destroying three of the enemy's ships of the line. An attempt on Porto Rico in April failed, owing to the unexpected strength of the defences. In July 1799 Harvey resigned the command to Lord Hugh Seymour, and returned to England in the Concorde frigate. He had been already nominated a K.B., and was invested with the insignia of the order in January 1800. In the summer he hoisted his flag in the Royal Sovereign as second in command of the Channel fleet, under Lord St. Vincent, and in this post he remained till the peace of Amiens, with which his active service terminated. He attained the rank of admiral on 23 April 1804; and died at Walmer 28 Dec. 1810. He married Elizabeth, daughter of Captain William Boys, for many years lieutenant-governor of Greenwich Hospital, and had issue, among others, Vice-admiral Sir Thomas Harvey, K.C.B. (1775–1841) [q. v.]

[Ralfe's Naval Biography, ii. 98; Beatson's Nav. and Mil. Memoirs; James's Naval History.]

J. K. L.

HARVEY, JOHN (1563?–1592), astrologer, born at Saffron Walden, Essex, was son of a master ropemaker there, and younger brother of Gabriel Harvey [q. v.] and of Richard Harvey [q. v.] He matriculated as a pensioner of Queens' College, Cambridge, in June 1578, and graduated B.A. 1580, and M.A. 1584. In 1587 the university granted him a license to practise physic, and he became a practitioner at King's Lynn in Norfolk. Robert Greene's contemptuous reference to Harvey and Harvey's father and two brothers in his 'Quippe for an Upstart Courtier' (1592) led to Gabriel Harvey's well-known defence of his family in his 'Foure Letters' (1592). Gabriel describes John as 'a proper toward man,' 'a skilful physician,' and a M.D. of Cambridge, and mentions that he died, aged 29, shortly after returning to Lynn from Norwich in July 1592. He supplies a Latin epitaph. 'John Harvey's Welcome to Robert Greene' is the title of a sonnet included in Gabriel Harvey's 'Foure Letters.'

Harvey published: 1. 'An astrologicall addition or supplement to be annexed to the late discourse [by his brother Richard Harvey, q. v.] upon the Great Conjunction of Saturn and Jupiter, together with the Learned Worke of Hermes Trismegistus intituled Iatromathematica, that is his Physical Mathematiques. . . . Lately englished by Iohn Harvey at the request of M. Charles P.,' London, 1583 (by Richard Watkins), 8vo. The last portion of the book, the 'Learned Worke,' is alone in the British Museum Library. 2. 'A Discoursive Probleme concerning Prophesies, how far they are to be valued or credited,' London (J. Jackson for Richard Watkins), 1588, 4to (Brit. Mus.) 3. 'An Almanacke or annuall Calendar, with a Compendious Prognostication for . . . 1589,' London, 1588, 8vo (Lambeth).

[Cooper's Athenæ Cantabr. ii. 126–7; Gabriel Harvey's Works, ed. Grosart, i. 187–8, 249, 253; Brit. Mus. Cat.; Hazlitt's Bibliographical Collections.] S. L. L.

**HARVEY, JOHN** (1740–1794), captain in the navy, third son of Richard Harvey of Eastry in Kent, and younger brother of Admiral Sir Henry Harvey [q. v.], was born on 9 July 1740. In 1755 he joined the Falmouth with Captain William Brett, and from her was promoted to be lieutenant on 30 Jan. 1759. After the peace he commanded the Alarm cutter, on the coast of Scotland, from 1766 to 1768, when he was promoted to the rank of commander and placed on half-pay. In January 1776 he was appointed to the Speedwell sloop; and in September 1777 was posted from her to the Panther of 60 guns, as flag-captain to Rear-admiral Robert Duff [q. v.] in the Mediterranean. The Panther was employed in the defence of Gibraltar during the early part of the siege in 1779–1780; but in July 1780 she sailed for England; and in November was sent out to the West Indies in the squadron under Sir Samuel Hood [q. v.]; but being found barely seaworthy returned to England in the following summer. Early in 1782 Harvey was appointed to the Sampson of 64 guns, which formed part of the Channel fleet, and was present at the relief of Gibraltar and the rencounter off Cape Spartel. In 1787 he was registering captain at Deal; from 1788 to 1792 he commanded the Arrogant guardship at Sheerness; and in February 1793 was appointed to the Brunswick of 74 guns, one of the Channel fleet under Lord Howe. On 1 June 1794 she was the Queen Charlotte's second astern, but was separated from her by the close order of the French line astern of the Jacobin [see Howe, Richard, Earl]. Harvey attempted to force an opening ahead of the Vengeur, when the Brunswick's starboard anchor hooked in the Vengeur's forechains and dragged the Vengeur along with her. The master proposed to cut her free. 'No,' said Harvey, 'as we've got her we'll keep her.' The two ships remained firmly grappled through a great part of the battle. Towards the close other English ships came to the Brunswick's help; and the Ramillies poured two tremendous raking broadsides into the Vengeur. The grappling had been cut away, but after a short time the Vengeur, dismasted and with the water pouring in through her smashed side, showed English colours in token of surrender. The Brunswick, not having a boat that could swim, was unable to take possession, and the Vengeur dropping astern was endeavouring to make off when she was brought to by the Culloden and Alfred. Every effort was made to remove her men, but she sank with more than half her crew still on board. The Brunswick, severely damaged, had fallen far to leeward, and being unable to rejoin the fleet bore up, and reached Spithead on the 12th. She had lost 44 men killed and 114 wounded. Early in the action Harvey's right hand was shattered by a musket-ball; afterwards he was stunned by a heavy splinter striking him in the small of the back; and a round shot afterwards smashed his right elbow. He was landed at Portsmouth, where he died on 30 June. He was buried at Eastry, but a monument, jointly to his memory and that of Captain Hutt of the Queen, who also died of his wounds, was erected, at the national expense, in Westminster Abbey.

Harvey married, in 1763, Judith, daughter of Henry Wise of Sandwich, by whom he had a large family, including Vice-admiral Sir John Harvey [q. v.], Admiral Sir Edward Harvey [q. v.], and Sarah, who married her first cousin, Vice-admiral Sir Thomas Harvey [q. v.] His eldest son, Henry Wise, the only one that did not serve in the navy, was afterwards represented in it by two sons: John, born 1793, died, a retired captain, in 1882, and Henry Wise, died, a retired lieutenant, in 1861.

[Ralfe's Naval Biography, ii. 113; Naval Chronicle, iii. 241. The extraordinary duel between the Brunswick and Vengeur is described by James, Naval History (ed. 1860), i. 178, and by Chevalier, Histoire de la Marine française sous la première République, pp. 140, 159–61. Compare also Carlyle's Essay on The Sinking of the Vengeur.] J. K. L.

**HARVEY, Sir JOHN** (1772–1837), admiral, second son of Captain John Harvey [q. v.], after serving as midshipman of the Rose with his uncle, Sir Henry Harvey [q.v.],

was promoted to be lieutenant on 3 Nov. 1790; on 5 Sept. 1794 to command the Actif sloop in the West Indies; and on 16 Dec. of the same year to be post-captain, as a tribute to the memory of his father. In January 1795 he was chosen by his uncle as his flag-captain in the Prince of Wales, in which capacity he was present in the action off Lorient, in the operations on the coast of Bretagne in the following winter, and in the West Indies, including the reduction of Trinidad, when he was sent home with despatches. He afterwards commanded the Southampton and the Amphitrite in the West Indies and off Cadiz; the Agamemnon in Sir Robert Calder's action off Cape Finisterre; the Canada in the West Indies; and the Leviathan and Royal Sovereign in the Mediterranean. He became a rear-admiral on 4 Dec. 1813; from 1816 to 1819 was commander-in-chief in the West Indies; vice-admiral 27 May 1825; K.C.B. 6 June 1833, and admiral 10 Jan. 1837. He died at Deal on 17 Feb. 1837. He married in 1797 his first cousin, daughter of William Wyborn Bradley of Sandwich, and had issue one daughter.

[Marshall's Roy. Nav. Biog. ii. (vol. i. pt. ii.) 613; Gent. Mag. 1837, vol. cix. pt. i. p. 436.]

J. K. L.

**HARVEY, MARGARET** (1768–1858), poetess, daughter of John Harvey, surgeon, of Sunderland, was born in 1768. The early years of her life were passed at Newcastle-on-Tyne, where she published by subscription 'The Lay of the Minstrel's Daughter; a poem in six cantos,' 1814, 8vo. Her 'Monody on the Princess Charlotte' was published in 1818. About this time she removed to Bishop Wearmouth, Durham, where she assisted in keeping a ladies' school, and published 'Raymond de Percy, or the Tenant of the Tomb, a romantic melodrama' (Bishop Wearmouth, 1822). In the preface she invokes the spirit of Garrick. The piece was performed at Sunderland in April 1822. She wrote some other minor poems. She died at Bishop Wearmouth on 18 June 1858 (*Gent. Mag.* 1858, ii. 202).

Miss Harvey's sister Jane was a painter of miniatures on ivory; Andrew Morton, the portrait-painter (1802–1845), was a pupil of hers.

[Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. xi. 389, 4th ser. ix. 469, x. 93, 260; Brit. Mus. Cat.; preface to Raymond de Percy; the Museum copy of the Minstrel's Daughter contains two manuscript letters of Margaret Harvey.]

F. W–r.

**HARVEY, RICHARD** (*d.* 1623?), astrologer, was born at Saffron Walden, where his father was a ropemaker, and was a brother of Gabriel Harvey [q. v.] and of John Harvey (*d.* 1592) [q. v.] He entered as a pensioner at Pembroke Hall, Cambridge, on 15 June 1575; proceeded B.A. 1577–8; commenced M.A. 1581, and was elected fellow of his college. His brother Gabriel says that he read a philosophical lecture at Cambridge with applause. His first book made some stir. It was called 'An Astrological Discourse upon the great and notable Conjunction of two Superiour Planets, Saturne and Jupiter, which shall happen on the 28 day of April 1583 . . . with a briefe Declaration of the Effectes which the late Eclipse of the Sunne 1582 is yet hereafter to woorke: written newly by R. H. London, 1583' (two editions), dedicated to John (Aylmer), bishop of London. Harvey here defends judicial astrology in reply to his brother Gabriel, and foretells that on Sunday, 28 April 1583, 'about high noone there shall happen a conjunction of two superior planets, which conjunction shall be manifested to the ignorant sort by many fierce and boysterous winds then sodenly breaking out,' and 'will cause great abundance of waters and much cold weather, much unwonted mischiefes and sorow.' With this work Harvey printed 'A Compendious Table of Phlebotomie or Bloudletting,' of eight pages, containing an 'auncient commendation of Phlebotomie.' The prediction failed, and Harvey was much ridiculed. He was mocked in the tripos verses at Cambridge. 'The whole universitie hyst at him,' writes his own and his brother Gabriel's enemy, Nashe (*Pierce Penniless*, 1592), 'Tarleton at the Theater made jests of him,' and Elderton denounced him in 'hundreds of ballets.' Thomas Heath [q. v.] wrote a reply.

In 1590 Harvey published, with a dedication to the Earl of Essex, 'A Theologicall Discovrse of the Lamb of God and his enemies.' The work comprised the substance of sermons which, according to Nashe, had been preached three years earlier. Harvey announced that he 'newly published' the volume to explain his attitude to the Martin Mar-Prelate controversy. Having denounced 'Martinisme' and 'Cartwrightisme,' he seemed disposed to take a middle line between the bishops and their opponents, and to reserve his severest language for the 'poets and writers' who had taken part in the dispute. He is charged by Nashe with 'misterming' the poets 'piperly make-plaies and make-bates.' Harvey plunged more boldly into the 'Marprelate' strife with an anonymous tract entitled 'Plaine Percevall, the Peacemaker of England, sweetly indevoring with his blunt persuasions to botch up a reconciliation betwixt Mart-on and Mart-other,' 1590? Here he veered to the puritan side of the controversy, and made specially

contemptuous mention of the tract entitled 'The Pappe with a Hatchet,' ascribed to John Lyly. Harvey's abuse of the men of letters excited Greene to pen the libellous attack on Harvey and his brothers Gabriel and John, which appeared in the original edition (now lost) of 'A Quippe for an Upstart Courtier' (1592). In the literary quarrel which followed between Gabriel Harvey and Nashe, Greene's champion, Nashe satirised Richard Harvey as unsparingly as Gabriel. He parodied Richard's 'Astrological Discourse' of 1583 in 'A Wonderfull, strange, and miraculous Astrologicall Prognostication,' 1592. In his 'Strange Newes of the Intercepting of certain Letters,' 1592, Nashe spoke of Richard as 'a notable ruffian with his pen, having first took upon him in the blundering *Persivall* to play the Iacke of both sides 'twixt Martin and us' (NASHE, *Works*, ed. Grosart, ii. 196), and he savagely ridiculed Harvey's 'Theologicall Discourse of the Lamb of God.' In his 'Haue with you to Saffron Walden' (1596), Nashe charged Richard with all manner of offences, and reported Kit Marlowe's opinion of him that he was 'an asse good for nothing but to preach of the Iron age' (*ib.* iii. 125). According to Nashe, Harvey was at one time rector of Chislehurst, but lost his benefice through incompetency. Hasted (*Kent*, i. 104) mentions one 'Harvie' as rector of Chislehurst until 1623. Nashe reports (*Works*, iii. 119) that he eloped with and married a daughter of Thomas Mead the judge, and pacified Mead by dedicating to him an almanack. Harvey's 'Leap Yeare. A compendious Prognostication for 1584,' London [1583], 16mo, is dedicated to his 'good and curtuous frende' Mr. Thomas Meade. Richard Harvey also published: 1. 'Mercurius sive lachrymæ in obitum D. Thomæ Smith' (which is printed at the end of Gabriel Harvey's 'Smithus,' 1578). 2. 'Ephemeron sive Pæana: in gratiam propurgatæ reformatæque dialecticæ,' London, 1583, 8vo, dedicated to Robert, earl of Essex. 3. 'Philadelphus, or a Defence of Brutes and the Brutans History,' London (by Iohn Wolfe), 1593, 8vo, dedicated to the Earl of Essex, in which George Buchanan is addressed as 'the trumpet of Scotland' and 'the noble scholler.'

[Cooper's Athenæ Cantabr. ii. 282; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss), i. 498; Gabriel Harvey's Works, ed. Grosart; Nashe's Works, ed. Grosart, vols. ii. and iii. passim; Braybrooke's Audley End, p. 291; notes supplied by Mr. R. E. Anderson.]

**HARVEY, SIR THOMAS (1775–1841)**, vice-admiral, fourth son of Admiral Sir Henry Harvey [q. v.], entered the navy in 1787, served as master's mate of the Ramillies, then commanded by his father, in the action of 1 June 1794, and was promoted to be lieutenant in the following October. As lieutenant of the Prince of Wales, with his father and cousin [see HARVEY, SIR JOHN, 1772–1837], he was present in the action off Lorient, 23 June 1795. He was promoted to be commander in July 1796; commanded the Pelican sloop at the reduction of Trinidad in February 1797, and was advanced to post rank 27 March 1797. He afterwards commanded the Lapwing and Unité frigates in the Mediterranean and West Indies; and in the latter, returning to England, joined the squadron in the Thames under Nelson, who for a short time hoisted his flag on board the Unité. Towards the end of 1805 Harvey was appointed to the Standard of 64 guns, which joined Lord Collingwood's flag in the Mediterranean, and which, in February 1807, was one of the squadron under Sir John Thomas Duckworth [q. v.] in the Dardanelles, and was specially engaged in the destruction of the Turkish squadron in the entrance of the Straits. In the return passage she was struck by one of the huge stone shot, upwards of six feet in circumference, and weighing eight hundred pounds, which broke in on to the lower deck, caused an explosion of cartridges which wounded several men, and set the ship on fire. Returning to England in the autumn of 1808, Harvey was appointed early in the following year to the Majestic, attached to the fleet in the Baltic; he afterwards commanded the Sceptre in the North Sea. In June 1815 he was nominated a C.B., and from 1819 to 1821 had command of the Northumberland guardship at Sheerness, from which he was superseded on attaining his flag on 19 July. In April 1833 he was made a K.C.B., became vice-admiral on 10 Jan. 1837, and in March 1839 was appointed to the command-in-chief in the West Indies, a post previously held by his father and his cousin John. He died at Bermuda, during his tenure of office, 28 May 1841. Harvey married, in March 1805, his first cousin, Sarah, daughter of Captain John Harvey (1740–1794) [q. v.], and by her had three sons, of whom Thomas, born in 1810, died a rear-admiral in 1868, and Henry, born in 1812, died an admiral in 1887; the third, William, was in holy orders.

[Marshall's Roy. Nav. Biog. ii. (vol. i. pt. ii.) 797; O'Byrne's Nav. Biog. Dict. s. n. 'Thomas Harvey;' United Service Mag. 1841, pt. iii. 101.]

J. K. L.

**HARVEY, THOMAS (1812–1884)**, quaker, was born at Barnsley in Yorkshire in 1812, his parents being members of the Society of Friends. In 1822 he was sent to

the Friends' school at Ackworth, Yorkshire, where he remained for about three years. Shortly after leaving school he was apprenticed to W. and T. Southall, chemists and druggists of Birmingham, and during his apprenticeship made the acquaintance of Joseph Sturge [q. v.] He subsequently commenced business as a chemist in Leeds. From his youth Harvey took great interest in philanthropic movements, and in 1836 he accompanied Sturge to the West Indies to make inquiries into the condition of the negroes in the English colonies, visiting Antigua, Montserrat, Dominica, St. Lucia, Barbadoes, and Jamaica. He returned in the following year, and in 1838 published, together with Sturge, a lengthy report. He gave much time to promoting measures for the relief of the recently emancipated slaves, then in a deplorable condition. In the autumn of 1856 Harvey accompanied Sturge to Finland. While the British fleet was stationed on the Baltic, much damage had been done to the property of the unarmed inhabitants, in spite of the disapproval of the admirals. Sturgé published a report of this visit in the same year, and with Harvey formed a committee, which raised, chiefly from members of the Society of Friends, a sum of 9,000*l.* for the natives. Harvey and Sturge were thanked by the czar. In 1866 Harvey again visited Jamaica, accompanied by Thomas Brewin, to inquire into the 'Gordon' riots of 1865, and to distribute among the sufferers funds subscribed by the British Friends. In 1867 Harvey published a narrative of his tour, and, accompanied by Isaac Robson (*d.* 1885), made a journey to the colonies of Mennonites in Southern Russia, who suffered for their religious scruples against bearing arms. Harvey superintended the removal of a great part of the Mennonites to Canada, where the Friends found means for their settlement. In 1867 Harvey retired from business, and devoted himself to philanthropic and charitable work in Leeds and elsewhere. For many years he acted as honorary secretary of the institution for blind and deaf mutes. In May 1884 the London yearly meeting of the Society of Friends appointed Harvey with two colleagues as a deputation to their co-religionists in Canada, among whom there existed doctrinal differences. The mission was successful, but the labour injured his already feeble health. He died on 25 Dec. at his residence at Headingley, near Leeds. He was buried four days later in the Friends' burial-ground at Adel, near Leeds. He left a widow and one son.

Harvey was a man of considerable scientific acquirements, a good classical and Hebrew scholar, and a conscientious student even in his old age. He was as remarkable for severe integrity in business as for his gentleness and refinement in private life. He was a member of the Leeds school board during its earlier years, and was always a zealous promoter of education. A clear and simple speaker and efficient preacher, he was also a frequent contributor to the organs of the sect to which he belonged. Besides the works before mentioned he wrote: 1. 'The Hebrew Dispensation a Light to the Gentle World,' in 2 pts., n.d. 2. 'On the Book of Job; its Place in the General Plan of Holy Scripture,' n.d.

[Richard's Memoirs of Joseph Sturge; Leeds Mercury, 26 Dec. and 30 Dec. 1884; The Friend, January 1885; British Friend, January 1885; funeral sermon by Canon Jackson at Leeds on 28 Dec. 1884; Smith's Cat. of Friends' Books.] A. C. B.

HARVEY or HERVEY, WILLIAM (*d.* 1567), Clarenceux king-of-arms, first became a member of the College of Arms as Hampnes pursuivant-extraordinary, and was appointed Bluemantle pursuivant-in-ordinary 18 June 1536. In the latter capacity he accompanied his patron, William (afterwards Lord) Paget, on his embassy to France. Subsequently he was created Somerset herald, and while holding that office attended the funeral of Catherine, the queen-dowager of Henry VIII, being the only officer of arms who is mentioned in the descriptions of the ceremony. He was sent on official business to the king of Denmark, to the Emperor Charles V, and, with Dr. Wotton, to the Duke of Saxony. By patent, dated 4 Feb. 1549–50, Edward VI created him Norroy king-of-arms. In that capacity he paid seven official visits to Germany. Queen Mary deputed him to go to France to declare war (7 June 1557), Garter and Norroy kings-of-arms proclaiming the war in London. He was created Clarenceux king-of-arms 21 Nov. 1557. He injured his reputation by a disgraceful quarrel at Turvey, Bedfordshire, while at the funeral of Lord Mordaunt, and the earl marshal temporarily prohibited him from visiting his province. Harvey died at Thame, Oxfordshire, on 27 Feb. 1566–7. His portrait has been engraved by C. Hall. There are also engraved portraits of him, from illuminated grants of arms, in Dallaway's 'Science of Heraldry' (plate 12), and in Daniell's Supplement to Thane's 'British Autography,' 1854.

He collected notes on the churches in the diocese of Norwich. These came into the hands of Sir William Le Neve, who placed them at the disposal of Weever, author of

the 'Funerall Monuments.' Of the numerous heraldic visitations made by Harvey the following have been printed: 1. 'Essex' (1558), Harl. Soc. vol. xiii., London (1878), edited by Walter C. Metcalfe, F.S.A. 2. 'Suffolk' (1561), edited by Joseph Jackson Howard, LL.D., F.S.A., 2 vols., Lowestoft, 1866, 8vo; and again by Walter C. Metcalfe, Exeter, 1882, 4to. 3. 'Norfolk' (1563), edited by the Rev. G. H. Dashwood, F.S.A., for the Norfolk and Norwich Archæological Society, Norwich, 1878, 8vo. 4. 'Dorsetshire' (1565), edited by Walter C. Metcalfe from the Harleian MSS. 888 and 1092, and printed at Exeter (one hundred copies only) in 1887. 5. 'Oxfordshire' (1566), Harl. Soc. vol. v., London, 1871, 8vo, edited by W. H. Turner. 6. 'Bedfordshire' (1566), edited by Frederic Augustus Blaydes, Harl. Soc. vol. xix., London, 1884, 8vo.

[Athenæum, 4 June 1887, p. 739; Bromley's Cat. of Engraved Portraits, p. 29; Dallaway's Science of Heraldry, plate 11; Evans's Cat. of Engraved Portraits, No. 17122; Gough's British Topography, i. 157, 161, 183, 348, ii. 1, 40, 188, 243, 317, 405; Granger's Biog. Hist. of England, 5th edit. i. 302; Herald and Genealogist, i. 39, 80, 82, 116, 117, 119, 122, ii. 203, 283, 490, 491, 520; Noble's College of Arms, pp. 129, 143, 144, 153, 168; Rymer's Fœdera (Hague edit.), vol. vi. pt. iii. pp. 172, 179, 181, pt. iv. 39, 60; Cal. of State Papers, Dom. 1547–80, pp. 131, 143, 249.] T. C.

HARVEY, WILLIAM, M.D. (1578–1657), physician and discoverer of the circulation of the blood, was born at Folkestone, Kent, 1 April 1578, in a house which was in later times the posthouse of the town and which still belongs to Caius College, Cambridge, to which Harvey bequeathed it. His father was Thomas Harvey, a Kentish yeoman, and in May 1600 jurat of Folkestone. His mother, Joane, daughter of Thomas Halke of Hastingleigh, Kent, was the second wife of Thomas Harvey, and William was the second child and eldest son of the family. His father died 12 Jan. 1623, his mother 8 Nov. 1605, and they had six other sons. In 1588 William was sent to the King's School, Canterbury. Thence he went to Cambridge, where he was admitted a pensioner in Gonville and Caius College, 31 May 1593, George Estey, fellow, being his surety (Caius Admission Book, manuscript). He graduated B.A. 1597, and, determining to study medicine, travelled through France and Germany to Padua, the most famous school of physic of that time. Here, in the curious anatomical theatre, lined with carved oak, which is still standing, he attended the candle-light lectures of the great anatomist Fabricius of Aquapendente, and pursued the other medical studies of the place. He graduated M.D. 25 April 1602, and the diploma expresses the warm satisfaction of the university of Padua at his graduation (original in the College of Physicians of London). He returned to England, graduated M.D. at Cambridge 1602, and soon after took a house in the parish of St. Martin-extra-Ludgate in London. In November 1604 he married, at the church of the neighbouring parish of St. Sepulchre, Elizabeth, daughter of Dr. Lancelot Browne [q. v.], formerly physician to Queen Elizabeth. On 5 Oct. in the same year Harvey was admitted a candidate of the College of Physicians and was elected a fellow 5 June 1607. On Saturday 28 Feb. 1609, at a court of the governors of St. Bartholomew's Hospital, Sir John Spencer [q. v.] in the chair, he applied for the reversion of the office of physician, and brought a recommendation from the king and testimonials of professional competence from Dr. Atkins, president of the College of Physicians, and from several of the senior doctors of the college. Harvey was elected to the reversion, a condition comparable to that of an assistant physician at the present day. Dr. Wilkinson, also a Cambridge man, gave his assistant the benefit of his professional experience and friendship. Wilkinson died in the summer, and his assistant discharged the duties of the physiciancy till his formal election as physician at a meeting of the president, Sir John Spencer, and the governors on Saturday, 14 Oct. 1609. He was then solemnly charged to attend at the hospital 'one day in the weeke at the leaste thorough the yeare, or oftner, as neede shall requyer;' to give the poor the full benefit of his knowledge; to prescribe only such medicines as should 'doe the poore good,' without regard to the pecuniary interests of the apothecary; to take no reward from the patients, and to render account for any negligence on his part. The hall of the hospital in which he sat once a week to see patients was a spacious room, pulled down about 1728, with a great fireplace, to the fire of which Henry III had granted a supply of wood from the forest of Windsor. Harvey sat at a table and the patients brought to him sat upon a settle beside it, the apothecary, the steward, and the matron standing by. The surgeons discharged their duties in the wards, and the physician only went into them to see such patients as could not walk. His prescriptions were written in a book which was kept locked up. On 28 July 1614, at a court of governors under the presidency of Sir Thomas Lowe, it was resolved that Harvey should have an official residence

formed of two houses and a garden in West Smithfield, adjoining the hospital. The premises were then on a lease, and the tenure was to begin at its expiration. This did not take place till 1626, when Harvey, after consideration, decided not to accept the residence, and on 7 July 1626 his stipend was in consequence increased from 25*l.* to 33*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*

On 4 Aug. 1615 he was elected Lumleian lecturer at the College of Physicians (note under the year 1617 in the manuscript Annales of the College of Physicians, placed there by order of the president, who had been present in 1615), and in the following April, on the 16th, 17th, and 18th, he delivered at the college in Knightrider Street, near St. Paul's Cathedral, the lectures in which he made the first public statement of his thoughts on the circulation of the blood. The notes from which he delivered these lectures exist in their original manuscript and binding at the British Museum. The pages measure six inches in length by three and three quarters in breadth, and are closely written over, the notes being generally arranged in a tabular form. Here and there they are underlined with red ink, and opposite the statement which the author thought especially his own are the initials 'W. H.' written somewhat obliquely but in right lines. This habit of initial signature also occurs in another manuscript of Harvey (Sloane 486) and in his notes on the copy of Gulston's 'Opuscula Varia Galeni' (British Museum Library), and thus he probably signed his prescriptions. The notes of the lectures have a carefully written title-page; at the top is the line 'Stat Jove principium, Musæ, Jovis omnia plena,' and then the words 'Prelectiones Anatomiæ universalis per me Gulielmum Harveium, medicum Londinensem Anatomie et Chirurgie Professorem Anno Domini 1616, anno ætatis 37 prelectæ, Aprili 16, 17, 18,' and at foot is a quotation from Aristotle's 'Historia Animalium,' lib. i. c. 16, in Latin, which advises the study of comparative anatomy for the elucidation of the difficulties of human anatomy. The notes cover ninety-six pages, some of them containing more than forty lines of close writing. There are divisions which indicate where the lectures ended. The book does not complete the treatment of the subject. Some further notes are contained in another manuscript (Sloane 486), although these do not directly continue the first collection of notes. The lectures are three in number, and begin by a statement of the general arrangement of the subject, followed by eleven rules, which the lecturer lays down for his own guidance. They direct demonstration of what is before the audience, the illustration of human anatomy by that of animals, the avoidance of controversy, of minute details, and of telling what may as well be learnt at home. The first lecture treats of the outside of the body, then of the skin, fat, and superficial muscles, and then of the abdomen and all its contents. Each organ is described, often with homely illustrations, as of the names of the various parts of the alimentary canal (f. 20), 'from Powles to Ledenhale, one way but many names, as Cheape, Powtry, &c.,' or of the stomach, 'Figura like a horne, a bagpipe, rotunda quo capacior, less and less quo cibaria cocta minorem locum.' The notes are in Latin, with many intercalated English words or sentences. The second lecture deals with the chest and its contents. Nine pages (ff. 72–80) refer to the heart, and show that the lecturer had already completed his discovery of the circulation of the blood. The first describes the structure of the heart and of the great vessels, explains the contraction of the several cavities of the heart, the form and use of its valves and of the valves in the veins, and he concludes by clearly stating that he has thus demonstrated that the perpetual motion of the blood in a circle is produced by the beat of the heart. The third lecture is on the head, including the brain and nerves, and ends with the remark that Galen was not the first to whom had occurred the notion that nerves went from the brain to the organs of sense, since Cicero had twice suggested it, once in the Tusculan disputations and once in the 'De Natura Deorum.' The lectures show their author to have been widely read. He had studied Aristotle and Galen evidently in Latin editions, and had a profound veneration for Aristotle and a professional respect without much personal admiration for Galen. He quotes Aristotle oftener than any other author, and after Aristotle Galen. He was familiar with all the anatomists from Vesalius to his own times, and had Columbus, Fallopius, Fernelius, Laurentius, Nicholaus Massa, and Bauhin at his fingers' ends. Of the Latin poets he cared most for Virgil, and knew Plautus and Horace, and of the prose writers Cæsar, Cicero, and Vitruvius. He had read St. Augustine, and was well versed in the Bible. He does not mention the works of Shakespeare nor any of the literature of his time, though he often quotes verbal remarks of his contemporaries, chiefly, however, of physicians. He had already attained considerable practice, and must have laboured incessantly, for he showed that he had thoroughly dissected more than eighty species of animals. The lectures lasted more than an hour each day, as it was necessary to

complete the course before the body which lay on the table became putrid, and the preservative fluids at present in use in dissecting rooms were then unknown. It was Harvey's custom to settle beforehand the exact time he would give to each part, and not to exceed it.

In 1618 (*Pharmacopeia Londinensis*, 1618) Harvey was physician extraordinary to James I, and on 3 Feb. 1623 he received a promise to be made physician in ordinary on the next vacancy. On 1 Feb. 1620, with Dr. Mayerne and Dr. Clement, he was appointed by the College of Physicians to watch the proceedings of the surgeons who were moving parliament in their own interest. On 17 Feb. he was sent to a conference on the same subject at Gray's Inn, and afterwards to Cambridge, where the university declined to join the College of Physicians (Coll. of Physicians MS. *Liber Annalium*). On 16 July 1623 he proved, as executor, his father's will in London. A certificate stating that the health of Sir William Sandis, a country gentleman, required his stay in London in the winter of 1624, and signed by Harvey, is preserved in the Public Record Office (Dom. Ser. Charles I, xlvii. No. 9). In the same year he was concerned in the proceedings against one Savery, a quack, and Harvey related to the College of Physicians what the king's majesty told him about Savery pretending to cure epilepsy only. In each year he gave the Lumleian lectures at the College of Physicians, and the notes of those of 1627 (Sir G. E. Paget, *An Unpublished Manuscript of Harvey*), are in the British Museum (Sloane 486) in a volume somewhat smaller than that containing his first course. It has 121 leaves, of which the first sixty-eight are devoted to the anatomy of the muscles, and most of the remainder to their functions and diseases, of which last he shows a considerable clinical knowledge. In these lectures he quotes Aristotle often and Riolanus once, but in the rarity of his allusions to authors they present a marked contrast to the first course of lectures. In 1628, twelve years after his first statement of it in his lectures, he published at Frankfurt, through William Fitzer, his discovery of the circulation of the blood. The book is a small quarto, entitled 'Exercitatio Anatomica de Motu Cordis et Sanguinis in Animalibus,' and contains seventy-two pages and two plates of diagrams. The printers evidently had difficulty in reading the author's handwriting, and there are many misprints. There is a dedication to Charles I, in which the king in his kingdom is compared to the heart in the body, and this is followed by a modest address to Dr. Argent, the president, and to the fellows of the College of Physicians of London. An introduction then states the existing opinions on the structure of the heart and great vessels, on the blood and its movement, for that it moved had of course been observed from the earliest times. Seventeen chapters follow, in which the whole subject is made clear from the beginning and incontestably demonstrated. He begins by modestly stating how the difficulties of the subject had gradually become clear to him, and by expressing, with a quotation from the 'Andria' of Terence, the hope that his discovery might help others to still further knowledge. He then describes the motions of arteries, of the ventricles of the heart, and of its auricles, as seen in living animals, and the use of these movements. He shows that the blood coming into the right auricle from the vena cava, and passing then to the right ventricle, is pumped out to the lungs through the pulmonary artery, passes through the parenchyma of the lungs, and comes thence by the pulmonary veins to the left ventricle. This same blood, he shows, is then pumped out to the body. It is carried out by arteries and comes back by veins, performing a complete circulation. He shows that, in a live snake, when the great veins are tied some way from the heart, the piece of vein between the ligature and the heart is empty, and further, that blood coming from the heart is checked in an artery by a ligature, so that there is blood between the heart and the ligature and no blood beyond the ligature. He then shows how the blood comes back to the heart by the veins, and demonstrates their valves. These had before been described by Hieronymus Fabricius of Aquapendente, but before Harvey no exact explanation of their function had been given. He gives diagrams showing the results of obstructing veins, and that these valves may thus be seen to prevent the flow of blood in the veins in any direction except towards the heart. After a summary of a few lines in the fourteenth chapter he further illustrates the perpetual circuit of the blood, and points out how morbid materials are carried from the heart all over the body. The last chapter gives a masterly account of the structure of the heart in men and animals, and points out that the right ventricle is thinner than the left because it has only to send the blood a short way into the lungs, while the left ventricle has to pump it all over the body.

This great and original book at once attracted attention and excited discussion. In the College of Physicians of London, where Harvey had mentioned the discovery in his lectures every year since 1616, the Exercitatio

received all the honour it deserved. On the continent of Europe it was received with less favour, but neither in England nor abroad did any one suggest that the discovery was to be found in other writers. The 'Exercitationes et animadversiones in librum Gulielmi Harvei de Motu Cordis et Circulatione Sanguinis' of Dr. James Primrose appeared in 1630, and the 'Lapis Lydius de Motu Cordis et Sanguinis' of Æmylius Parisanus at Venice in 1635; both are mere controversial writings of no scientific interest. Hoffman of Nuremberg and others followed in opposition, in letters, lectures, and treatises, but before his death the great discovery of Harvey was accepted throughout the medical world. The modern controversy (Dr. George Johnson, *Harveian Oration*, 1882; Willis, *William Harvey, a History of the Discovery of the Circulation of the Blood*, 1878) as to whether the discovery was taken from some previous author is sufficiently refuted by the opinion of the opponents of his views in his own time, who agreed in denouncing the doctrine as new; by the laborious method of gradual demonstration obvious in his book and lectures; and, lastly, by the complete absence of lucid demonstration of the action of the heart and course of the blood in Cæsalpinus, Servetus, and all others who have been suggested as possible originals of the discovery. It remains to this day the greatest of the discoveries of physiology, and its whole honour belongs to Harvey. He was a regular attendant at the comitia of the College of Physicians, and took an active part in the proceedings. On 9 Dec. 1629, at the president's house, he examined Dr. James Primrose [q. v.] for admission as a candidate, and passed him. On 22 Dec. 1630 he subscribed 20*l.* to the fund for purchasing a site, and on 26 March 1632 drew up new rules for the college library.

On 21 Jan. 1630 he applied to the governors of St. Bartholomew's Hospital for leave of absence, in accordance with the king's command, to travel with the Duke of Lenox, and in July he started on the journey. On 23 Sept. he was in Paris (Aveling, *Memorials of Harvey*), but was in London 8 Oct. and 22 Dec. 1630. He afterwards visited Blois, Saumur, and Bordeaux. In February 1632 he was in Spain, and probably visited Venice before his return to England. In a letter to Lord Dorchester, preserved in the Bodleian Library (Clarendon Papers, 2076), he asks that none be put into his place of physician to the household during his absence, and describes how the countries were so wretched 'that by the way we could scarcely see a dogg, crow, kite, raven, or any bird or anything to anatomise, only sum few miserable people, the reliques of the war and the plague, where famine had made anatomies before I came.' In May 1633 he obtained leave from the governors of St. Bartholomew's (*MS. Minute Book of St. Bartholomew's Hospital*) to go to Scotland with the king. While there in June he visited the Bass Rock, and an account by him of its gannets is extant (MacMichael, *British Physicians*, p. 42). On 5 Oct. 1633 he applied to Sir Robert Ducie, then president of St. Bartholomew's Hospital, to summon a meeting of the governors, the surgeons, and the apothecary, so that he might lay before them 'some particulars concerning the good of the poore of this howse, and reformacon of some orders conceaved to be in this howse.'

On 15 Oct. the meeting took place, and Dr. Andrewes was appointed a full physician, so as to give Harvey more liberty. Sixteen regulations drawn up by Harvey were then discussed, and were all agreed to except one requiring the surgeons to declare their treatment whenever the physician desired. Their general purport is that absolutely incurable cases are not to be admitted, and that the surgeons, apothecary, and matron are to discharge all their duties decently and in person. In 1634 four Lancashire women had been accused of witchcraft (Aveling, *Memorials of Harvey*), and were sent to London. Harvey was desired by the Earl of Manchester (29 June 1634) to arrange with Baker and William Clowes (1582–1648) [q. v.], the king's surgeons, for their examination. On 2 July he superintended their physical examination by ten midwives and seven surgeons, and found that there was nothing unnatural in their bodies, and so they were pardoned. On 4 July 1634 he gave a tanned human skin to the College of Physicians 'for a monument to be reserved in the college.' On the same day, by the president's direction, he made a speech to the apothecaries persuading them to conformity to the college orders (*MS. Annales*). In 1635, on 17 Nov., an impudent barber-surgeon named William Tellett, on being called to account (Sidney Young, *Records of the Barber-Surgeons*) for not recording the death of a maidservant whom he was attending, declared that her death was due to Dr. Harvey's physic. On 16 Nov., Queen Henrietta Maria's birthday, he examined post mortem the body of Thomas Parr, a Shropshire labourer, stated to have lived 152 years and nine months. His report of the post-mortem was published in 1669 by Dr. Bett (*De Ortu et Natura Sanguinis*). On 7 April 1636 he left England again, in attendance on Thomas Howard, earl

of Arundel, who was sent as ambassador to the emperor (Munk, *Notæ Harveianæ*). In May he was in Nuremberg, and dined at the English College in Rome on 5 Oct. 1636, Dr. George Ent [q. v.] also being a guest (Foley, *Records of the English Province of the Society of Jesus*, vi. 614). While at Nuremberg he visited his opponent Hoffman, but did not convince him.

Harvey remained in London till the outbreak of the great rebellion. A certificate signed by him on 2 Dec. 1637 as to the health of Sir Thomas Thynne is in the State Paper Office (Aveling, *Memorials of Harvey*). The 'Galeni Opuscula Varia' of Dr. Theodore Goulston [q. v.] was published by Gataker in 1640. He had been a friend of Harvey, and his copy in the British Museum has many marginal notes in Harvey's hand, and some signed with his initials. He read the Latin, and not the Greek text (Harvey's copy of 'Galen'). The album of Philip de Glargis in the British Museum (Addit. MS. 23105) has an entry written for the owner by Harvey, 'Dii laboribus omnia vendunt,' 8 May 1641. In 1642 he left London in attendance on the king. He cared little for politics (letter to John Nardi, Sydenham Society's edition of Harvey, p. 611), and while the king's army was assembling he visited his friend Percival Willughby at Derby, and talked with him of uterine diseases (Aveling, p. 22). He was present at the battle of Edgehill, and, according to Aubrey, all whose remarks about him are to be received with suspicion, had charge of the Prince of Wales and the Duke of York while the fight was in progress, and read a book he had in his pocket. He went to Oxford with the king, and was incorporated M.D. on 7 Dec. 1642. On 17 Oct. 1643 he wrote a report at Milton on the health of Prince Maurice, who was suffering from the typhus fever, which was then epidemic in the royal army. Harvey worked at anatomy, making dissections at Oxford (Highmore, preface to *Anatomy*), and in 1645 was made by royal mandate warden of Merton College, in the place made vacant by the departure of Sir Nathaniel Brent [q.v.] In 1643 he had received his payment as physician to St. Bartholomew's Hospital for the last time. In 1646, after the surrender of Oxford, he returned to London and resided in the houses of his brothers, who were wealthy merchants. In 1649 he published at Cambridge, at the press of Roger Daniels, 'Exercitatio Anatomica de Circulatione Sanguinis, ad Joannem Riolanem filium Parisiensem,' in which he discusses the arguments against his doctrines set forth in a book, 'Encheiridium Anatomicum,' Leyden, 1648, written by Riolanus, and presented by him to Harvey. Riolanus's shallow remarks are considered courteously. At the end Harvey mentions that he had intended to write a morbid anatomy of diseases based upon the notes of the numerous post-mortem examinations he had made. At Christmas 1650 Dr. George Ent visited Harvey at his brother's house, and after a conversation, which is recorded by Ent, brought away the manuscript of a treatise entitled 'Exercitationes de Generatione Animalium, quibus accedunt quædam de Partu, de Membranis ac Tumoribus Uteri et de Conceptione.' This was published in 1651 by Pulleyn, in St. Paul's Churchyard, London. The parts of the hen's egg, and the growth of the chick within it, are fully described, and all the points of growth and development discussed in relation to it. It shows vast labour and careful observation; but the discovery of the microscope was wanting to make clear much of what Harvey could only see in part. This was his last published work, except a few letters printed at the end of his Works (Sydenham Society, 1846–7). On 4 July 1651 he offered to the College of Physicians, through its president, Dr. Prujean, to build a library. This was done anonymously, but became known, and on 22 Dec. 1652 the college voted the erection of Harvey's statue. On 2 Feb. 1654 the library was complete, and the donor handed it over to the college. On 30 Sept. 1654 he was elected president of the college, but declined the honour on the ground of age. He served on the council in 1655 and 1656, and in the latter year resigned his Lumleian lectureship. He then gave the college his estate at Burwash in Sussex, and took leave of the fellows. He had had many attacks of gout, and used to check it by putting his feet in cold water. The attacks became more frequent, and he died on 3 June 1657. The fellows of the College of Physicians followed his body on its way to Hempstead in Essex, where it was deposited, wrapped in lead, in a vault of the family. Here it remained till St. Luke's day (18 Oct.) 1883, when it was translated, in the presence of the president (Sir William Jenner) and several fellows of the college, to a white marble sarcophagus provided by the college in the Harvey chapel erected in Hempstead Church; with the leaden coffin, bearing the inscription, 'Docter William Harvey. Decesed the 3 of June 1657. Aged 79 years,' there were deposited in the sarcophagus a copy of the large edition of Harvey's works and a roll recounting the incidents of the translation, a duplicate of which hangs in the library of the College of Physicians.

Harvey's will is in his own handwriting. He gave his books and papers to the college, his gown to Sir Charles Scarburgh [q. v.], his coffee-pot to his brother Eliab, a benefaction to Christ's Hospital, and many bequests to his relations. He was of short stature, and in youth had black hair. His portrait, by Cornelius Jansen, hangs in the library of the College of Physicians, and there is a characteristic bust, attributed to Scheemakers, in the Harvey chapel at Hempstead in Essex. Another portrait by an unknown painter is in the National Portrait Gallery; a contemporary engraving of this picture, usually attributed to Hollar, is more probably by Gaywood.

The best collected edition of his works is that published by the College of Physicians, edited by Dr. Lawrence, in 1766. A complete translation of his works into English was published in London by the Sydenham Society in 1847. An edition of the 'De Circulatione Sanguinis,' with the attacks of Parisianus and Primrose, was published at Leyden in quarto in 1639, and a duodecimo edition in London in 1648, the first published in England. Another was published in London by Daniels in 1660, and editions appeared at Rotterdam in 1648, 1654, 1661, and 1671. A small quarto edition of his whole works was published at Leyden in 1737. The first edition of the 'De Circulatione' in English was published at the White Lion in Duck Lane, London, in 1653, and a further edition in 1673, both by R. Lowndes. In 1653 the 'De Generatione Animalium' was published in English, with a preface by Sir George Ent and a portrait of Harvey by W. Faithorne. The college contributed to the publication of his 'Prelectiones Anatomiæ Generalis' in 1886, and on St. Luke's day an oration in praise of him and of the other benefactors of the college is every year delivered.

[Life by Dr. Lawrence in Gulielmi Harveii Opera, 1766; Works and original manuscripts; MS. Liber Annalium, Col. Medicorum, Lond. 1608–47; St. Bartholomew's Hospital MS. Minute Books; Prelectiones Anatomiæ Universalis, ed. by a Committee of the Coll. of Phys. London, 1886 (the introduction was written by the author of this life); Aubrey's Lives of Eminent Persons, ed. 1813; Lives of British Physicians, 1830 (this book, with the life of Harvey, was written, as far as the life of Radcliffe, by Dr. MacMichael, whose interleaved copy is in the library of the College of Physicians. The rest was written by Dr. Bisset Hawkins, Dr. Parry, Dr. Southey, Dr. Munk, and Mr. Clarke); Willis's William Harvey, a History of the Discovery of the Circulation of the Blood; Munk's Coll. of Phys. i. 124; Munk's Notæ Harveianæ; St. Bartholomew's Hospital Reports, xxiii. 1887; Munk's Brief Account of the circumstances leading to and attending the Reintombment of the Remains of Dr. William Harvey, privately printed, London, 1883; Sir James Paget's Records of Harvey, London, 1846, and St. Bartholomew's Hospital Reports, 1886; Sir G. E. Paget's Unpublished Letter of Harvey, Cambridge, 1848, and Notice of an Unpublished Manuscript of Harvey, London, 1850; Dr. Norman Moore's Harvey's Notes on Galen, Athenæum, 6 Oct. 1888; the Harveian Orations, of which more than a hundred have been delivered, and most of them printed (those of Sir G. E. Paget, Dr. J. W. Ogle, Professor Rolleston, Dr. George Johnson, and Sir E. Sieveking contain most in relation to biography).] N. M.

HARVEY, WILLIAM (1796–1866), wood engraver and designer, was born at Newcastle-upon-Tyne on 13 July 1796, his father being keeper of the baths at the Westgate. At fourteen years of age he was apprenticed to Thomas Bewick [q. v.], with whom he became a great favourite. He worked with Temple, another pupil, upon Bewick's 'Fables of Æsop,' 1818, transferring to the block many of the designs of a third pupil, Robert Johnson. He removed to London in September 1817, studying drawing under Haydon, and anatomy under Sir Charles Bell. Lance, Eastlake, and Landseer were his fellow-pupils with Haydon, for whom he engraved on wood, in imitation of copper-plate, the large block of the 'Assassination of Dentatus.' This, at the time of its production, was probably the most ambitious block which had been cut in England. After the death in 1822 of John Thurston, the chief designer on wood in London, Harvey abandoned engraving for design, becoming speedily as popular as he was facile, although he grew with time unpleasantly mannered. One of his earliest works was his illustrations to Henderson's 'History of Ancient and Modern Wines,' 1824. Among his other efforts may be mentioned 'The Tower Menagerie,' 1828; 'Zoological Gardens,' 1830–1; 'Children in the Wood,' 1831; 'Blind Beggar of Bethnal Green,' 1832; 'Story without an End,' 'Pictorial Prayer Book,' 'Bible,' 'Pilgrim's Progress,' 'Shakespeare,' and many other of the innumerable issues of Charles Knight's untiring press. 'The history of wood engraving,' says a writer in the 'Art Union' for 1839, 'for some years past, is almost a record of the works of his [Harvey's] pencil.' His masterpieces are his illustrations to 'Northcote's Fables,' 1828–33, and to Lane's 'Thousand and One Nights,' 1838–40, in the latter of which he worked under the eye of the translator himself (who assisted him with indications of costume and accessories), and his somewhat florid style was not unsuited to

oriental subjects. He died at Prospect Lodge, Richmond, in which place he had long resided, on 13 Jan. 1866; he was an amiable, unpretending man, and the last survivor of Bewick's pupils.

[Thomas Bewick and his Pupils, by the present writer, 1884; Robinson's Thomas Bewick, 1887; Chatto's Treatise on Wood Engraving, 1839; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists.] A. D.

HARVEY, WILLIAM HENRY (1811–1866), botanist, son of Joseph Massey Harvey, a merchant of Limerick, was born at Summerville, near that city, 5 February 1811. His parents were quakers, and he was sent in 1824 to the school at Ballitore, co. Kildare, where Burke and Brocklesby had been educated. James White, the master, was an accomplished botanist, and gave Harvey the taste for the subject in the study of which he spent his life. In 1827 he left school, and for a time took part in his father's business, making frequent botanical and zoological excursions to Miltown Malbay, co. Clare. In 1831 he discovered *Hookeria lætevirens*, before unknown, as an Irish moss, at Killarney, and the discovery led to his acquaintance with Sir William Hooker [q. v.] In 1834 he visited Robert Brown [q. v.] and other botanists in London, and on 12 July 1835 sailed for Capetown, where he worked hard at the botany of South Africa. In 1836 he was appointed colonial treasurer, in succession to his brother, but the climate disagreed with him, and in 1842 he resigned his office and returned to England. He soon became the chief authority on algæ. On 20 March 1844 he was made an honorary M.D. of the Dublin University, and on 30 March curator of the herbarium of Trinity College. In 1856 he was elected professor of botany in the university. His vacations he often spent with Hooker at Kew, and in 1849 he went to America and lectured on botany at the Lowell Institute, Boston. In 1853 he visited India, Australia, and the South Sea Islands, a voyage of three years. The remainder of his life was spent in botanical teaching at Trinity College, Dublin, in publishing numerous memoirs, in occasional visits to England, and in one to Arcachon in 1865 for his health. He had always given much thought to theology, and on 25 Feb. 1846 was baptised in St. Mark's Church, Dublin. His religious views were published in 1862, in a printed letter to his friend Josiah Gough, entitled 'Charles and Josiah, or Friendly Conversations between a Churchman and a Quaker.' When the 'Origin of Species' appeared, he wrote in opposition to it, but he retained the esteem of Darwin, who speaks of him as 'a first-rate botanist' (*Darwin's Life*, ii. 275). Harvey's general reading was extensive; he was twenty-six before he read Shakespeare, whom he afterwards studied closely, and he was minutely acquainted with the poems of Cowper and of Crabbe. He died of phthisis at Torquay on 15 May 1866. He published many scattered botanical memoirs, and the following books: 1. 'Genera of South African Plants,' Capetown, 1838. 2. 'Manual of British Algæ,' 1841. 3. 'Phycologia Britannica, a History of British Seaweeds,' 1846–51. 4. 'Nereis Australis, or Algæ of the Southern Ocean,' 1847. 5. 'The Seaside Book,' 1849. 6. 'Nereis Boreali-Americana,' 1852–8. 7. 'Phycologia Australica,' 1858–63. 8. 'Thesaurus Capensis and Flora Capensis,' 1865. A portrait is prefixed to his memoir by his cousin.

[Memoir of W. H. Harvey, with selections from his Journal and Correspondence, by a cousin, Lond. 1869; Leadbeater's Annals of Ballitore; F. Darwin's Life and Letters of Charles Darwin; personal information from Mrs. R. R. R. Moore.] N. M.

HARVEY, WILLIAM WIGAN (1810–1883), divine, born at Great Stanmore, Middlesex, in 1810, was second son of George Daniel Harvey, barrister-at-law, and a commissioner of bankruptcy. He was educated at Eton as a king's scholar, and in 1828 matriculated at King's College, Cambridge, graduating B.A. in 1832, M.A. 1836, and B.D. 1855. He was elected fellow of King's 1831; was Tyrwhitt Hebrew scholar 1833, and divinity lecturer at King's College from 1836 to 1844, and again from 1862 to 1863. Harvey was ordained deacon 1833, and priest 1834, and was appointed to the college rectory of Buckland in Hertfordshire in 1844. He was also a J.P. for Hertfordshire, and F.S.A.

In 1872 Harvey came prominently into public notice. In December 1871 he was appointed by the prime minister, Mr. Gladstone, to the rectory of Ewelme, near Oxford, to which the crown had the right of presentation. The living had been joined previously to the regius professorship of divinity at Oxford, and an act of parliament had been passed in 1871 separating the two offices. In this act there was a special provision that future rectors of Ewelme were to be members of the Oxford house of convocation. Harvey was a Cambridge man, and to qualify himself for the preferment he was incorporated at Oriel College, Oxford, and was admitted M.A. by incorporation, 10 Oct. 1871. When parliament met Mr. (now Sir) J. R. Mowbray, M.P. for Oxford University, brought the matter before the house. After some

preliminary questions a long debate took place, 8 March 1872. It was argued that Harvey was ineligible for the living, as sufficient time had not elapsed for him to become a member of convocation before his institution. No charge was alleged against Harvey's personal fitness for the office. But Mr. Gladstone was accused of evading the obvious meaning of the act. In reply, Mr. Gladstone vindicated the appointment on the grounds of Harvey's personal merits, and that the letter of the statute had been complied with. The subject was closed by a statement from Mr. Gladstone on 14th March, that Harvey had been appointed to Ewelme only after 'two distinguished Oxford gentlemen' had declined offers of the living. The remainder of Harvey's life was passed at Ewelme, and he died there in 1883.

Harvey was a voluminous writer, but the larger number of his productions consists of single sermons, pamphlets, reviews, and articles in theological dictionaries. His principal works are: 1. 'Ecclesiæ Anglicanæ Vindex Catholicus,' 1842. 2. 'History and Theology of the Three Creeds,' 1854. 3. 'S. Irenæi quæ supersunt Opera,' 1857.

[Hansard's Parliamentary Debates, 3rd ser. ccix.; Annual Register, 1872; private information.] E. H. M.

HARWARD, SIMON (*fl.* 1572–1614), divine and author, matriculated as pensioner of Christ's College, Cambridge, December 1572, and graduated B.A. in 1574–5, was incorporated B.A. of Oxford 9 July 1577, and proceeded M.A. 5 May 1578 (*Oxf. Univ. Reg.* vol. ii. pt. i. p. 304; Oxf. Hist. Soc.) In 1577 he was chaplain of New College, Oxford, and on 26 Nov. 1579 was presented to the rectory of Warrington, Lancashire, which he resigned before 24 July 1581, when his successor was appointed. Subsequently, having what Wood calls 'a rambling head,' he was 'preacher' at Crowhurst, Banstead, and Tandridge in Surrey, and probably at Bletchingley in Surrey and Odiham in Hampshire. He was instituted vicar of Banstead on 1 Dec. 1604. At one or more of these places he kept a school and practised medicine. He married, at Manchester on 25 Sept. 1582, Mary, daughter of Robert Langley, sometime boroughreeve of Manchester. The date of his death is unknown.

He wrote: 1. 'Two Godlie and Learned Sermons, preached at Manchester,' 1582, 12mo; one of these sermons was also published separately (see Axon, *Lancashire Gleanings*, p. 219). 2. 'The Summum Bonum, or Chief Happiness of a Faithful Christian, a Sermon preached at Crowhurst,' 1592, 8vo. 3. 'The Solace for the Souldier and Saylour: contayning a Discourse and Apologie out of the Heavenly Word,' 1592, 4to. 4. 'Encheiridion Morale: in quo Virtutes quatuor (ut vocant) cardinales . . . describuntur,' 1597, 8vo; dated from Tandridge. 5. 'Three Sermons [at Tandridge and Crowhurst] upon some portions of the former Lessons appointed for certain Sabbaths,' 1599, 12mo. 6. 'Phlebotomy, or a Treatise of Letting of Blood,' 1601, 8vo. 7. 'A Discourse of Several kinds and causes of Lightnings, written by occasion of a Fearfull Lightning which on the 17th . . . November 1606 did . . . burne up the Spire-steeple of Bletchingly,' 1607, 4to. 8. 'A Discourse concerning the Soul and Spirit of Man,' 1614. 9. 'A Treatise on Propagating Plants,' 1623, 4to; also printed at the end of W. Lawson's 'New Orchard and Garden,' 1626 and 1631, and in G. Markham's 'A Way to Get Wealth,' 1638, 1648, 1657. Among the Rawlinson MSS. in the Bodleian Library is an unpublished treatise by Harward entitled 'Apologia in defensionem Martis Angli contra Calumnias Mercurii Gallo-Belgici.'

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss), ii. 29; Wood's Fasti, i. 207; Cooper's Athenæ Cantabr. ii. 478; Beamont's Warrington Church Notes, 1878, p. 62; Descript. of County of Lancaster, 1590, ed. by Raines (Chet. Soc. vol. xcvi.), p. 22; Brit. Mus. Cat. of Early English Books, i. 419, ii. 779, 936; Earwaker's Manchester Court-leet Records, ii. 221; Manning and Bray's Surrey, ii. 596. Some extracts from his works are given in Haweis's Sketches of the Reformation, 1844.] C. W. S.

HARWOOD, Sir BUSICK (1745?–1814), professor of anatomy at Cambridge, second son of John Harwood of Newmarket, was born there about 1745. After apprenticeship to an apothecary, he qualified as a surgeon, and obtained an Indian appointment. In India he received considerable sums for medical attendance on native princes, but his health suffering he returned to England and entered at Christ's College, Cambridge, where he graduated M.B. in 1785 and M.D. in 1790, having been elected F.S.A. in 1783 and F.R.S. in 1784. For his M.B. degree he read a thesis on the transfusion of blood, in which he gave an account of numerous experiments he had made on transfusion from sheep to dogs which had lost a considerable quantity of blood. In one case a pointer was bled nearly to death, and blood being then transfused from a sheep, the dog leaped from the table, walked home, and experienced no subsequent inconvenience. This experiment was performed before a crowded meeting at the anatomical schools

in the old Botanic Garden at Cambridge, and was said to have been often repeated with success at Harwood's lectures. An account of these experiments is given in a note in Hutton, Shaw, and Pearson's 'Abridgment of the Philosophical Transactions,' 1809, i. 185, 186. Harwood was dissatisfied with the reasons for the discontinuance of transfusion in cases of loss of blood in his time. He intended to experiment as to the communication of diseases and of medicines by transfusion, but appears to have published nothing on the subject. In 1785, on the death of Charles Collignon [q. v.], he was elected professor of anatomy at Cambridge. In 1800 he was appointed Downing professor of medicine, retaining his anatomical chair. In 1806 he was knighted. He died at Downing College on 10 Nov. 1814. He married in 1798 the only daughter of the Rev. Sir John Peshall, bart., of Horsley, but left no children.

Henry Gunning gives an unfavourable account of Harwood, who was a popular bonvivant, witty, but very licentious in conversation. During his morning walk he would in term time always pick up several guests for his two-o'clock dinner, at which it was no unusual thing for him to carve the turbot his demonstrator had dissected for lecture the day before; his guests almost always went to his lecture with him at four. He had covered his walls with small water-colour portraits, six or eight in a frame, done by one Harding, to whom he asked all his university acquaintances to sit. A quarrel arose between Harwood and W. L. Mansel [q. v.] about these portraits, which led Harwood to send a challenge to Sir Isaac Pennington, the regius professor of physic, which the latter refused to notice; but the messenger, an undergraduate, published the affair in the London papers. Harwood published the first volume of a 'System of Comparative Anatomy and Physiology,' Cambridge, 1796, pp. 72, 4to, with fifteen plates, and some synopses of his courses of lectures.

[Gent. Mag. 1814, lxxxiv. pt. ii. p. 805; Gunning's Reminiscences, i. 50–6, ii. 95–9; Notes and Queries, 5th ser. iii. 116.] G. T. B.

HARWOOD, Sir EDWARD (1586?–1632), colonel, was born at Hagborne, Berkshire, about 1586. According to Fuller, 'his having killed a man in a quarrel put a period to all his carnal mirth' (*Worthies*, 'Lincolnshire,' ed. 1662, pp. 162–3). He was one of the four standing colonels in the Low Countries, and was shot at the siege of Maestricht in 1632. His will, dated 14 June 1632, was proved at London on the following 11 Sept. (P. C. C. 94, Awdley). In 1642 his brother George, a merchant of London, published 'The Advice of Sir E. Harwood, written by King Charles his Command, upon occasion of the French King's preparation, and presented in his life time by his owne hand, to his Majestie: . . . also a Relation of his life and death' [by Hugh Peters], &c., 4to, London (reprinted in 'Harleian Miscellany,' ed. Park, iv. 268).

[Authorities quoted; Gent. Mag. xc. i. 397–8.] G. G.

HARWOOD, EDWARD, D.D. (1729–1794), classical scholar and biblical critic, was born at Darwen, Lancashire, in 1729. After attending a school at Darwen, he went in 1745 to the Blackburn grammar school under Thomas Hunter, afterwards vicar of Weaverham, Cheshire, to whom he ascribes the formation of his liberal tastes (*Introd. to N. T.*, 1773, p. xi). Hunter wished him to enter at Queen's College, Oxford, with a view to the church. But his parents were dissenters, and he was trained for the ministry in the academy of David Jennings, D.D. [q. v.], at Wellclose Square, London. Leaving the academy in 1750, Harwood engaged in teaching, and was tutor in a boarding-school at Peckham. He preached occasionally for George Benson [q. v.], and became intimate with Lardner. In 1754 he removed to Congleton, Cheshire, where he superintended a grammar school, and preached alternately at Wheelock in Cheshire and Leek in Staffordshire. At Congleton he saw much of Joseph Priestley, then at Nantwich, who speaks of him as 'a good classical scholar and a very entertaining companion.' From 1757 he associated also with John Taylor, D.D., who in that year became divinity tutor in the Warrington Academy; and in 1761 he preached Taylor's funeral sermon at Chowbent, Lancashire. An appendix to the printed sermon warmly takes Taylor's side in disputes about the academy, and shows that Harwood was by this time at one with Taylor's semi-Arian theology, although he says that he never adopted the tenets of Arius. His letter of 30 Dec. 1784 to William Christie [q. v.] shows that in later life he inclined to Socinianism (*Monthly Repository*, 1811, p. 130). On 16 Oct. 1765 Harwood was ordained to the Tucker Street presbyterian congregation, Bristol. He had married, and was now burdened with a numerous family, and he describes his congregation as 'very small and continually wasting;' adding that 'there never was a dissenting minister who experienced more respect and generosity from persons of all denominations than I did for several years.' He indulged his bent for classical reading, employing it in New Testament exegesis. A

first volume (1767) of 'Introduction to New Testament Studies' attracted the notice of Principal Robertson of Edinburgh, on whose recommendation he was made D.D. of that university on 29 June 1768. His proposals (1765) for a free translation of the New Testament, a tract against predestination, 1768, and the republication of a treatise by William Williams on 'the supremacy of the Father' (*Gent. Mag.* 1793, p. 994), made him locally unpopular; he was 'shunned by the multitude like an infected person,' and for some months 'could hardly walk the streets of Bristol without being insulted' (*Introd. to N. T.*, 1773, p. xviii). He published his translation of the New Testament in 1768, and another volume by way of introduction in 1771. Some charge was brought against his character, and he left Bristol in 1772. Coming to London, he settled in Great Russell Street, and employed himself in literary work. He failed to obtain a vacant place at the British Museum, but says he got a better post (*Gent. Mag.* l. c.)

In 1776, soon after publishing a bibliography of editions of the classics, Harwood sold his classical books and took lodgings in Hyde Street, Bloomsbury. His means were straitened, and on 15 May 1782 he was attacked by paralysis. Though he derived some benefit from the application of electricity by John Birch (1745?–1815) [q. v.] (see Harwood's account in 'The Case,' &c. [1784], 8vo), he could neither walk nor sit, but was still able to write and to teach. He claims to have 'written more books than any one person now living except Dr. Priestley' (*Gent. Mag.* ut supra). Without being a follower of Priestley, he defended him (1785) against Samuel Badcock [q. v.] Later he complained of the coldness of his dissenting friends, contrasting 'the benevolence and charity of the Church of England' with 'the sourness and illiberality of Presbyterians' (*Gent. Mag.* 1792, p. 518). He died at 6 Hyde Street on 14 Jan. 1794. His wife, a younger daughter of Samuel Chandler [q. v.], died on 21 May 1791, aged 58. Their eldest son, Edward [q. v.], wrote a Latin epitaph to their memory (*ib.* 1794, p. 184).

Harwood's biblical studies received little encouragement from dissenters. Lardner just lived long enough to commend his first volume, and give some hints for a second, and other early friends were dead. Newton, bishop of Bristol, and Law, while master of Peterhouse, gave him encouragement; Lowth lent him books; and the value of his work was recognised by continental scholars, his first volume being translated into German (Halle, 1770, 8vo) by J. F. Schulz of Göttingen. His 'liberal' rendering of the New Testament, suggested by the Latin version of Castalio, was an honest attempt to do in English what Lasserre has done for the gospels in French. But Harwood's style was turgid; hence his translation has been visited with a contempt which on the ground of scholarship it ill deserves. His most important biblical labour, a reconstructed text of the Greek Testament, 1776, was neglected by his contemporaries. He based his text on the Cantabrigian and Claromontane codices, supplying their deficiencies from the Alexandrine; in a remarkable number of instances his readings anticipate the judgment of recent editors.

His biblical works are: 1. 'A New Introduction to the Study . . . of the New Testament,' &c., vol. i. 1767, 8vo, vol. ii. 1771, 8vo; 2nd edit. 1773, 8vo, 2 vols. (a third volume was projected, but not published. Harwood waited for the promised issue of a posthumous volume of biblical notes by Chandler, which never appeared). 2. 'A Liberal Translation of the New Testament . . . with Select Notes,' &c., 1768, 8vo, 2 vols. (appended is Clement's [first] Epistle to the Corinthians). 3. 'Η ΚΑΙΝΗ ΔΙΑΘΗΚΗ . . . collated with the most approved MSS., with Select Notes in English,' &c., 1776, 12mo, 2 vols. (has appended bibliography of editions); his interleaved copy in the British Museum is corrected to 1 Nov. 1778. His contributions to classical studies are: 4. 'Catulli, Tibulli, Propertii Opera,' &c., 1774, 12mo (with revised texts). 5. 'A View of . . . editions of the Greek and Roman Classics,' &c., 1775, 8vo; 2nd edit., 1778, 8vo; 3rd edit., 1782, 12mo; 4th edit., 1790, 8vo, reprinted in Adam Clarke's 'Bibliographical Dictionary,' Liverpool, 1801, 12mo, 6 vols.; translated into German by Alter, Vienna, 1778, 8vo; Italian, by Pincelli, Venice, 1780, 8vo; and by Boni and Gamba, with large additions and improvements, Venice, 1793, 12mo, 2 vols.; the 'Introduction to . . . Editions,' &c., 1802, 8vo, by Thomas Frognall Dibdin [q. v.], is 'a tabulated arrangement' from Harwood's 'View.' 6. 'Biographia Classica,' &c., 2nd edit., 1778, 12mo, 2 vols. Harwood also translated from the French Abauzit's 'Miscellanies,' 1774, 8vo, and from the German (a language which he learned after 1773) Wieland's 'Memoirs of Miss Sophy Sternheim,' 1776, 12mo, 2 vols. He edited the eleventh edition of J. Holmes's Latin Grammar, 1777, 8vo; the twenty-fourth edition of N. Bailey's English Dictionary, 1782, 8vo; and an edition of the Common Prayer Book in Latin, 'Liturgia . . . Precum Communium,' &c., 1791, 12mo, reprinted 1840, 16mo. An edition of Horace bearing his name was printed in 1805, 12mo.

Among his publications on general religious subjects are: 1. 'A Sermon at the Funeral of John Taylor, D.D.,' &c., 1761, 8vo. 2. 'An Account of the Conversion of a Deist,' &c., 1762, 8vo. 3. 'Reflections on . . . Deathbed Repentance,' &c., 1762, 8vo (reached a third edit.) 4. 'Chearful Thoughts on . . . a Religious Life,' &c., 1764, 8vo (reached a second edit., and was translated into Dutch). 5. 'Confession of Faith,' printed with Amory's sermon and Chandler's charge at his ordination, 1765, 8vo. 6. 'A Letter to the Rev. Mr. Caleb Evans, occasioned by his . . . Confession of Faith,' &c., 1768, 8vo. 7. 'The Melancholy Doctrine of Predestination,' &c., 1768, 12mo. 8. 'The Life and Character of Jesus Christ,' &c., 1772, 8vo. 9. 'Five Dissertations,' &c., 1772, 8vo (defines his theological position; the second dissertation 'on the Socinian scheme' was republished with additions, 1783, 4to, and 1786, 8vo). 10. 'Of Temperance and Intemperance,' &c., 1774, 8vo. 11. 'Seven Sermons,' &c., 1777, 12mo. 12. 'The . . . Duty . . . of Contentment,' &c., 1782, 12mo. 13. 'A Letter to the Rev. S. Badcock,' &c., 1785, 8vo. 14. 'Discourses,' &c., 1790, 8vo.

[For Harwood's life the chief authorities are his letters to the Gent. Mag. (see references above, also 1783 p. 691, 1793 p. 409), and the prefaces to some of his works; Aikin's General Biog., 1804, v. 73 (article signed M.); Watt's Bibliotheca Britannica, 1824, i. 472 (gives other publications by Harwood, but omits some specified above); Rutt's Memoir of Priestley, 1831, i. 44 sq.; Cat. of Edinb. Graduates, 1858, p. 243; Baines's Lancashire, 1870, ii. 82; Gregory's Prolegomena to Tischendorf's Greek Test., 1884, pp. 241, 248 sq.; Walter Wilson's manuscript account of Dissenting Congregations, in Dr. Williams's Library.] A. G.

HARWOOD, EDWARD (*d.* 1814), numismatist, was the eldest son of Edward Harwood, D.D. [q. v.] He was for many years a surgeon in the navy, and served under Captain (afterwards Admiral) William Bligh [q. v.] on board the Providence in 1791–4 (see *Gent. Mag.* 1793, ii. 994). He was a collector of ancient coins, and his cabinet of Greek and Roman large brass coins, together with his books, was sold at Leigh & Sotheby's on 28–30 April 1814 (*Sale Catalogue*, 1814). The first seven lots in the sale consisted of the coins illustrated in the plates of his published work, 'Populorum et Urbium selecta numismata Græca ex aere descripta,' London, 1812, 4to (with brief notes and a list of places that issued autonomous and Greek imperial coins). Harwood is described as 'a benevolent friend and an elegant scholar.' He died on 6 Jan. 1814 at Kirby Street, Hatton Garden, London.

[Gent. Mag. 1814, lxxxiv. pt. i. p. 200; Brit. Mus. Cat.] W. W.

HARWOOD, ISABELLA (1840?–1888), dramatist and novelist, daughter of Philip Harwood [q. v.], editor of the 'Saturday Review,' and of a Scotch lady of the name of Neil, was born about 1840. She commenced her literary career as a reviewer and writer of fiction, and between 1864 and 1870 produced a series of successful novels, among which 'Abbot's Cleve,' 'Carleton Grange,' and 'Raymond's Heroine' deserve especial notice. At a later period she found her true sphere in the almost utterly neglected department of the poetical drama. Her plays, published under the pseudonym of Ross Neil, 'Lady Jane Grey,' 'Inez' (1871), 'The Cid,' 'The King and the Angel,' 'Duke for a Day' (1874), 'Elfinella,' 'Lord and Lady Russell' (1876), 'Arabella Stuart,' 'The Heirn of Linne,' 'Tasso' (1879), 'Andrea the Painter,' 'Claudia's Choice,' 'Orestes,' 'Pandora' (1883), are always elegant and often truly poetical, and merit a high rank as literary compositions, though too purely literary and too little substantial for the stage. Miss Harwood was most amiable, sensible, and accomplished, and shared her father's musical taste and proficiency. She did not long survive him, dying at Hastings in June 1888.

[Personal knowledge.] R. G.

HARWOOD, PHILIP (1809–1887), journalist, was born at Bristol in 1809, and in his youth was placed in a solicitor's office. Upon serving out his articles, however, he determined to enter the ministry, and after studying at Edinburgh University, where Dr. Chalmers's lectures produced the undesigned effect of converting him to unitarianism, he became in 1835 pastor of the unitarian congregation at Bridport. While there he published several single sermons, in one of which he attacked the principle of ecclesiastical establishments with great vigour. In 1839 he officiated for a time at St. Mark's Chapel, Edinburgh, where his scepticism as to the miraculous involved him in an acrimonious controversy with the Rev. George Harris of Glasgow, and other members of his denomination. In 1840 he removed from Bridport to London, where he became in 1841 assistant minister to William Johnson Fox [q. v.] at South Place Chapel. After a while he accepted an engagement to lecture on Sundays at the Beaumont Institution, Mile End, which continued until 31 Dec. 1843, when

it was terminated by the interposition of Mr. J. A. Beaumont, son of the founder, who disliked Harwood's theology. He had already been introduced by Fox to John Forster, and had become sub-editor of the 'Examiner,' from which journal he passed to the 'Spectator,' and about 1849 he joined John Douglas Cook [q. v.] as sub-editor of the 'Morning Chronicle,' the recently acquired organ of the Peelite party. The 'Chronicle' proved a great literary, but not a great commercial, success; and upon its relinquishment by the proprietors in 1854, Harwood followed his chief to the 'Saturday Review,' which was started in November 1855, and which Harwood sub-edited until 1868, when he succeeded as editor upon the death of Douglas Cook. The discharge of his functions, invariably pursued with the most laborious industry and unintermitting vigilance, was interrupted by severe illness in 1881, and in December 1883 he retired from the editorship and withdrew to Hastings, where he died 10 Dec. 1887. Harwood had the character of being the best sub-editor ever known, and if as editor he did not very powerfully impress his personality upon his journal, he faithfully maintained its traditions, and did all that could be done by the most sedulous application and the fullest employment of his ample stores of political knowledge. He was a keen though a moderate politician, and cherished some warm antipathies to which he gave a freer expression in private than he thought becoming or expedient in his journal. Personally he was a most amiable man, retaining much of the manner of the presbyterian minister of the old school, with few strong visible interests apart from politics, beyond his family affections and his intense enjoyment of music. Notwithstanding his previous distinction as a preacher and lecturer, he seemed to abhor publicity in his later years, and to strive to merge his own personality in his editorship. His daughter, Isabella, is separately noticed. Harwood's principal works, besides occasional sermons, are: 1. 'Materialism in Religion; or Religious Forms and Theological Formulas,' 1840. 2. 'Church Extension and Church Extensionists,' two lectures, 1840. 3. 'German Anti-Supernaturalism.' Six lectures on Strauss's 'Leben Jesu,' 1841. 4. Six lectures on the 'Corn Law Monopoly and Free Trade,' 1843. 5. 'A History of the Irish Rebellion of 1798,' 1844. He is believed to have been the translator of G. L. Bauer's work on the 'Theology of the Old Testament,' 1838.

[Saturday Review, 17 Dec. 1887; Inquirer, 24 Dec. 1887; personal knowledge; Brit. Mus. Cat.] R. G.

HARWOOD, THOMAS, D.D. (1767–1842), topographer and miscellaneous writer, was born on 18 May 1767 at Shepperton, Middlesex, of which parish his father and grandfather had been both patrons and rectors. He went to Eton on 18 Nov. 1773, when only six years and a half old, and in September 1775 was admitted on the foundation. In 1784 he was matriculated at Oxford as a commoner of University College. In 1789 he was ordained deacon, and afterwards entered Emmanuel College, Cambridge. He was head-master of the grammar school at Lichfield from October 1791 till 1813, when he went to reside in a house of his own in that city.

In 1800 he was appointed perpetual curate of Hammerwich, near Lichfield. He graduated B.D. at Cambridge in 1811, and in 1814 was presented, on his own nomination, to the rectory of Stawley, Somersetshire, but after residing there two years, he resigned the living in 1819, and returned to Lichfield. He was created D.D. of Cambridge in 1822, and for many years was a fellow of the Society of Antiquaries. He was presented in 1828 to the chapelry of Burntwood, which he served, together with Hammerwich, until his death. He died at Lichfield on 23 Dec. 1842. In politics he was an advanced whig, and strenuously supported Roman catholic emancipation. He married, in 1793, Maria, eldest daughter of Charles Woodward, and had a family of ten children.

His works are: 1. 'The Death of Dion, a tragedy,' in five acts and in verse, London, 1787, 8vo. It was never acted. 2. 'The Noble Slave, a tragedy,' in five acts and in verse, Bury St. Edmunds, 1788, 8vo. It was performed at the Norwich theatre. 3. 'Annotations upon Genesis, with Observations, Doctrinal and Practical,' London, 1789, 8vo. 4. 'Sermons,' 2 vols. 1794, 8vo. 5. 'Alumni Etonenses; or a Catalogue of the Provosts and Fellows of Eton College and King's College, Cambridge, from the Foundation in 1443 to the year 1797, with an Account of their Lives and Preferments; collected from original MSS. and authentic biographical works,' London, 1797, 4to. Although excellent in design this volume was somewhat carelessly executed, and is without an index. The biographical particulars are meagre. 6. 'The Sacred History of the Life of Jesus Christ, illustrative of the Harmony of the Four Evangelists,' 1798, 12mo. 7. 'Grecian Antiquities; or an Account of the Public and Private Life of the Greeks,' London, 1801, 8vo. 8. 'A Manual of Geography,' 1804, 12mo. 9. 'The History and Antiquities of the Church and City of Lichfield, containing its ancient

and present state, civil and ecclesiastical,' London, 1806, 4to. 10. An edition of Sampson Erdeswicke's 'Survey of Staffordshire . . . collated with manuscript copies and with additions and corrections,' Westminster, 1820, 8vo, and again, London, 1844, 8vo. 11. 'Annotations, Ecclesiastical and Devotional: intended to illustrate the Liturgy and the XXXIX Articles of the United Church of England and Ireland; with an Historical Introduction,' London, 1826, 8vo.

An engraved portrait appears in Harwood's edition of Erdeswicke's 'Staffordshire.'

[Brit. Mus. Addit. MS. 19167, f. 266; Baker's Biog. Dramatica, i. 313, ii. 156; Biog. Dict. of Living Authors, p. 148; Gent. Mag. 1843, pt. i. 202; Erdeswicke's Survey of Staffordshire, 1844, p. lxxv; Graduati Cantabr. 1873, p. 186; Literary Memoirs of Living Authors, i. 240; Lowndes's Bibl. Man. (Bohn), pp. 751, 1009; Nichols's Illustr. of Lit. vi. 313–15.] T. C.

**HASELDEN, THOMAS** (*d.* 1740), mathematician, was for some time schoolmaster at Wapping Old Stairs, and afterwards 'head-master of the Royal Academy at Portsmouth.' In 1722 he published 'Description and Use of . . . that most excellent Invention commonly call'd Mercator's Chart; to which is added the Description of a new Scale whereby Distances may be measured at one extent of a Pair of Compasses.' To this was prefixed a letter to Dr. Halley, concerning the Globular Chart, which produced a reply the same year by Henry Wilson in his 'Description of the Globular Chart,' with 'proof that his [i.e. Haselden's] principal argument is false, the rest invalid, and the whole incoherent.' Haselden soon after printed 'Reply to Mr. Wilson's Answer to my Letter,' with a further vindication of the 'Mercator's Chart,' and a second letter to Dr. Halley prefixed (1722, 8vo). At that time Haselden designates himself 'Teacher of Mathematics to his Majesty's Volunteers in the Royal Navy.' In 1730 he published 'Mathematic Lessons for Students in the Mathematics and Natural Philosophy, composed by the Abbot de Molières; done into English by T. H.' In 1788 there was issued a new edition of the 'Seaman's Daily Assistant,' said to be by Haselden. Haselden was elected to the Royal Society 17 Jan. 1739–40; but from the tables in Thomson's history of the society it seems doubtful if he was admitted fellow. He died in May 1740. His portrait by T. Faye (1735) was engraved by Faber (1740).

[Evans's Cat. of Engraved Portraits, vol. ii.; Thomson's Hist. Roy. Soc. p. xli.] R. E. A.

**HASELEY, WILLIAM DE** (*fl.* 1266), a monk of Westminster, 'magister novitiorum,' and finally sub-prior there, compiled, at the request of Richard de la Ware, abbot of Westminster, in 1266 the 'Consuetudinarium Monachorum Westmonasteriensium,' part of which is extant among the Cotton. MSS. (Otho C. xi.) On 3 May 1283 Hugh Balsham (or Belesale), then bishop of Ely, granted an indulgence of twenty days to all persons visiting Westminster Abbey and praying at Haseley's tomb. A copy of this indulgence is among the muniments of Westminster Abbey (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 4th Rep. p. 183).

[Tanner's Bibl. Brit.] W. J. H–y.

**HASELL, ELIZABETH JULIA** (1830–1887), miscellaneous writer, was the second daughter of Edward Williams Hasell of Dalemain, near Penrith. She was born on 17 Jan. 1830, and was carefully educated at home. At the same time she taught herself, with little or no assistance, Latin, Greek, Spanish, and Portuguese. About 1858 she began to contribute to 'Blackwood's Magazine' and also to the 'Quarterly Review,' reviewing in the latter Lord Derby's translation of the 'Iliad.' At this time her attention was largely concentrated on Greek literature. Subsequently she devoted herself chiefly to the literatures of Southern Europe, of which she acquired a knowledge at once accurate and extensive; and after writing sundry magazine articles on Spanish and Portuguese authors, she compiled two of the most scholarly volumes in the series of 'Foreign Classics for English Readers,' those on Calderon and Tasso, both published in 1877. She also reviewed occasionally in the 'Athenæum.' But besides pursuing her studies she gave a large portion of her time to promoting education and the general welfare of the district in which she lived, walking long distances across the hills to teach in village schools or deliver extempore addresses, in which she showed a quite unusual facility. Her philanthropic exertions probably hastened her death, as in her desire to do good to a scattered population she made light of fatigue and exposure to rain and cold. A deeply religious woman, she was well read in theology, and published: 1. 'The Rock: and other short lectures on passages of Holy Scripture,' 1867. 2. 'Short Family Prayers,' 1879, 1884. 3. 'Bible Partings,' 1883. A devotional work, 'Via Crucis et Lucis,' was the last book she wrote. She died on 16 Nov. 1887.

[Private information; Brit. Mus. Cat.] N. M.

**HASELWOOD, THOMAS** (*fl.* 1380), historian, was a canon regular at the monastery of Leeds in Kent, where he was employed as a schoolmaster. Bale, on the au-

thority of William Botoner or William of Worcester, asserts that he lived about 1320, but Weever in his 'Funerall Monuments' quotes from Haselwood a eulogy of Edward the Black Prince. Haselwood's only work is said to have been a 'Chronicon Compendiarium Cantuariense;' Weever states that it was in the Cottonian Library, but gives no more exact reference, and it seems impossible to decide for certain whether it is still preserved there; if so it has been lost sight of. The last words of the extract given by Weever are 'inter regales regum memorias dignum [*sc.* Edwardum principem] duximus commendandum,' which looks as if Haselwood's work was a series of short lives of English kings, perhaps a compilation made for the use of his scholars.

[Bale, v. 20; Weever's Funerall Monuments, p. 206; Fuller's Worthies, Kent, p. 81; Tanner's Bibl. Brit.-Hib. p. 383.] C. L. K.

**HASLAM**, JOHN (1764–1844), medical writer, was born in London in 1764 and received his medical education at the United Borough Hospitals and at Edinburgh, where he attended the medical classes in 1785 and 1786. After acting for many years as apothecary to Bethlehem Hospital, London, thus obtaining a practical knowledge of diseases of the brain, he was created a doctor of medicine by the university of Aberdeen, 17 Sept. 1816, and established himself as a physician in London. To comply with the regulations of the College of Physicians in London, he entered himself at Pembroke College, Cambridge, and kept some terms there, but took no degree. He was admitted a licentiate of the College of Physicians, 12 April 1824. Haslam was long distinguished in private practice by his prudent treatment of the insane, while his scientific publications and his contributions on general literature to the periodicals gave him a wide reputation. He died at 56 Lamb's Conduit Street, London, 20 July 1844, aged 80.

Haslam wrote: 1. 'Observations on Insanity, with Practical Remarks on the Disease and an Account of the Morbid Appearances on Dissection,' 1798. The second edition was entitled 'Observations on Madness and Melancholy,' 1809. 2. 'Illustrations of Madness, with a Description of the Tortures experienced by Bomb-bursting, Lobster-cracking, and Lengthening the Brain,' 1810. 3. 'Observations of the Physician [Dr. Thomas Monro] and Apothecary of Bethlem Hospital upon the Evidence before the House of Commons on Madhouses,' 1816; Haslam's observations are on pp. 37–55. 4. 'Considerations on the Moral Management of Insane Persons,' 1817. 5. 'Medical Jurisprudence as it relates to Insanity,' 1817. 6. 'A Letter to the Governors of Bethlehem Hospital, containing an Account of their Management for the last Twenty Years,' 1818. 7. 'Sound Mind, or Contributions to the History and Physiology of the Human Intellect,' 1819. 8. 'A Letter to the Lord Chancellor on Unsoundness of Mind and Imbecility of Intellect,' 1823. 9. 'On the Nature of Thought and its Connexion with a Perspicuous Sentence,' 1835. Haslam read three papers—'On Restraint and Coercion,' 1833, 'An Attempt to Institute the Correct Discrimination between Crime and Insanity,' 1843, and 'On the Increase of Insanity,' 1843—before the Society for Improving the Condition of the Insane; these were printed with others by J. C. Sommers in 1850. A portrait of Haslam by G. Dawe was engraved in mezzotint.

[Munk's Coll. of Phys. 1878, iii. 282; Literary Gazette, 27 July 1844, p. 484; Gent. Mag. September 1844, p. 322; Catalogue of Library in Surgeon-General's Office at Washington, 1884, v. 871.] G. C. B.

**HASLEM**, JOHN (1808–1884), china and enamel painter, born in 1808 at Carrington, near Manchester, left home as a boy to live at Derby with his uncle, James Thomason, afterwards manager of the Derby china works. He studied under George Hancock, and first devoted himself to flower-painting, but subsequently took to figure-painting, in which he was very successful. He painted for the Duke of Sussex a head of Lord Byron, as a present for the king of Greece, and at the duke's instigation came to London and studied under E. T. Parris [q. v.] He copied many pictures in miniature on enamel, and was a frequent exhibitor at the Royal Academy from 1836 to 1865. In 1842 he obtained a medal from the Society of Arts for a portrait on china. He painted a small enamel portrait of the queen, and thenceforward obtained many commissions from the royal family and the nobility, especially for copies of ancestral portraits. He was also frequently employed by jewellers and art dealers, and on one occasion was employed to paint a set of enamels in imitation of Petitot, which were so successful that they appeared in the miniature exhibitions at South Kensington, in 1862 and 1865, as the work of Petitot himself. In 1857 Haslem returned to reside with his uncle in Derby, where he continued till his death in 1884. In 1876 he published a history of 'The Old Derby China Factory.'

[Haslem's Old Derby China Factory; information from W. Bemrose of Derby; Graves's Dict. of Artists, 1760–1880; Royal Academy Catalogues.] L. C.

HASLERIG, Sir ARTHUR (*d.* 1661), statesman. [See Hesilrige.]

HASLETON, RICHARD (*fl.* 1595), traveller, has related his travels in the very scarce 'Strange and wonderful things happened to Rd. Hasleton, borne at Braintree in Essex, in his ten yeares travailes in many forraine countries. Penned as he delivered it from his owne mouth,' 1595, 4to, printed by Adam Islip for William Barley. Another edition was printed in 1600 by Thomas Pavier. The 1595 edition has cuts, said to be taken from Poliphilo.

[Ames's Typogr. Antiq. (Herbert), pp. 1277, 1285, 1363; Lowndes's Bibl. Manual (Bohn).]
R. B.

HASLEWOOD, JOSEPH (1769–1833), antiquary, was born in London (at the Lying-in-Hospital in Brownlow Street, Drury Lane) 5 Nov. 1769. At an early age he entered the office of his uncle, Mr. Dewberry, a solicitor in Conduit Street, afterwards became a partner, and ultimately succeeded to the business. He distinguished himself by his zeal for antiquarian studies; his editorial labours were considerable, and he collected a curious library. Among the works that he edited were 'Tusser's Five Hundred Points of Good Husbandry,' 1810; Juliana Berners or Barnes's 'Book of St. Albans,' 1810; Painter's 'Palace of Pleasure,' 1813; 'Antient Critical Essays upon English Poets and Poesy,' 2 vols. 1811–1815; 'Mirror for Magistrates,' 2 vols. 1815; and 'Drunken Barnaby's Journal,' 1 vol. 1817–18, 2 vols. 1820. The 1820 edition of 'Barnaby's Journal' contains an elaborate notice of the works of Richard Brathwait, whose claim to the authorship of the famous 'Itinerary' Haslewood firmly established.

Haslewood supplied Brydges with occasional communications for 'Censura Literaria,' 1807–9, and 'The British Bibliographer,' 1810–14. He was one of the founders of the Roxburghe Club, and conducted some of the club books through the press. In 1809 he published 'Green-Room Gossip; or Gravity Gallinipt,' and in 1824 'Some Account of the Life and Publications of the late Joseph Ritson, Esq.,' 8vo. Occasionally he contributed to the 'Gentleman's Magazine.'

He died on 21 Sept. 1833 at Addison Road, Kensington. At the sale of his library Thorpe, the bookseller, bought for 40*l.* a collection of Haslewood's manuscript notes on the proceedings of the Roxburghe Club. This ill-written and insipid record of the club's achievements was entitled 'Roxburghe Revels; or, An Account of the Annual Display, culinary and festivous, interspersed incidentally with matters of Moment and Merriment. Also, Brief Notices of the Press Proceedings by a few Lions of Literature, combined as the Roxburghe Club, founded 17 June 1812.' Falling into unfriendly hands, the manuscript afforded material for a virulent attack on Haslewood's memory in the 'Athenæum,' January 1834. In 1837 James Maidment reprinted the 'Athenæum' articles at Edinburgh, with a memoir of Haslewood, under the title 'Roxburghe Revels, and other Relative Papers; including Answers to the attack on the Memory of the late Joseph Haslewood, Esq., F.S.A., with Specimens of his Literary Productions,' 4to (fifty copies, privately printed; uniform with the Roxburghe Club publications). A valuable collection of 'Proclamations' formed by Haslewood is now in the library of the Duke of Buccleuch at Dalkeith; nine volumes of newspaper cuttings, prints, &c., illustrative of stage-history, are preserved in the British Museum. Haslewood was a keen collector of fugitive tracts. It was his fancy to bind several together in a volume, and affix some absurd title, as 'Quaffing Quavers to Quip Queristers,' 'Tramper's Twattle, or Treasure and Tinsel, from the Tewkesbury Tank,' 'Nutmegs for Nightingales,' &c.

[Roxburghe Revels, Edinburgh, 1837; Gent. Mag. 1833, ii. 467.]
A. H. B.

HASSALL or HALSALL, EDWARD (*fl.* 1667), royalist, born about 1627, was probably a member of an old family seated at Halsall, near Ormskirk, Lancashire. He fought in the defence of Lathom House in 1644, and was wounded. A diary which he kept of the siege, extending from 28 Feb. to 27 May 1644, is preserved among Wood's manuscripts in the Ashmolean Museum at Oxford. Another copy in the British Museum (Harleian MS. 2074) has been printed in a modernised form in Draper's 'House of Stanley.' The authorship of the diary has, however, been also ascribed to both Colonel Edward Chisenhale [q. v.] and to Ralph Brideoake [q. v.], then one of Lord Derby's chaplains. Hassall, who attained the rank of major, was one of the four cavaliers who, on 5 June 1650, assassinated Anthony Ascham [q. v.] at Madrid (*Cal. Clarendon State Papers*, ii. 63, 220, 343). He was imprisoned there for four months, but in October was released, and went to England to act as a spy on the leaders of the commonwealth (*ib.* ii. 260). From a letter of his brother James to the king, dated 12 Feb. 1655, it would seem that he had planned to surprise and secure Liverpool for Charles (*ib.* iii. 16). He accompanied his brother to Flanders in June of that year, and in the following November

engaged in a plot to kill Cromwell (iii. 43, 68). On 13 July 1663 he was appointed equerry to the queen (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1663–4 pp. 202, 613, 1664–5 pp. 339, 379).

His brother, JAMES HASSALL (*fl.* 1667), also styled a major, arrived at Antwerp in February 1655, and gave Ormonde much information about affairs in England (*Cal. Clarendon State Papers*, iii. 13). In July following he received a letter from the king desiring him to return to England to collect any sums of money that the generosity of friends might supply (*ib.* iii. 44). At the end of the year he was concerned in the plot to assassinate Cromwell, but was betrayed, arrested on 16 Nov., and committed a close prisoner to the Tower (*ib.* pp. 87, 134). There he remained until the Restoration (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1655–60). According to his fellow-conspirators, the plot failed through his delay (*Cal. Clarendon State Papers*, iii. 81). At his examination he refused to disclose anything (*ib.* iii. 90). Charles made him his cupbearer and captain of a company (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1660–1, pp. 244, 453), and in October 1660 granted him a patent for 'sea wreck, minerals, gravel, sand, etc., usually taken up for ballast at low water-mark' (*ib.* Dom. 1660–1 pp. 244, 326, 1663–4 p. 409). During 1666–7 he corresponded with Aphra Behn [q. v.], then at Antwerp, but she often complained of his silence and delay (*ib.* Dom. 1666–7). Pepys, who often met him, describes him as 'a great creature of the Duke of Albemarle's' (*Diary*, 24 June 1666). On 27 Sept. 1667 he was made captain of the foot company employed in Portsmouth garrison (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1667, p. 487). The name occurs in the state papers as Halse, Halsey, Halsall, and Hallsall.

[Draper's House of Stanley, pp. 99, 111.] G. G.

HASSÉ, CHRISTIAN FREDERICK (1771–1831), composer and organist, born at Sarepta, Southern Russia, was educated at Barby, near Halle, and at Niesky in Silesia, under Gregor, a Moravian bishop and composer of hymns. After filling the post of classical master at Barby, Niesky, and Hennersdorf, near Herrnhut, Hassé taught music and foreign languages at Fulneck, the Moravian settlement near Leeds, and became organist to the chapel. Hassé did much to improve musical taste and knowledge in that part of Yorkshire, by introducing foreign masterpieces and organising orchestral meetings. He died very suddenly on 1 May 1831. Hassé arranged the music for 'Polyhymnia, or Select Airs by celebrated foreign Composers, adapted to words by James Montgomery,' London, 1822. He also compiled 'Sacred Music, partly original, partly selected' (Leeds), which included his chorus, 'Blessed are they,' his recitative and air, 'The Mountains shall depart,' and a bass solo and chorus by him, entitled 'Amen, praise the Lord.' The last number has been since reprinted as No. 4 of Swan & Pentland's 'Part Music.' Hassé composed many hymns which have not been collected.

[Leeds Intelligencer, 5 May 1831; Holland and Everett's Memoirs of James Montgomery, ii. 302; Cudworth's Round about Bradford, p. 506; private information.] L. M. M.

HASSELL, JOHN (*d.* 1825), water-colour painter, engraver, and drawing-master, first appears as an exhibitor at the Royal Academy in 1789 with a 'View of Stonehenge on Salisbury Plain.' He drew many views of local scenery, which he engraved himself in aquatint, most of them coloured. They were published in various topographical works. He had a large practice as a drawing-master, and published some works on water-colour painting and drawing. Hassell was a friend of George Morland [q. v.], and wrote a life of him, published in 1806; he also engraved Morland's drawing of 'Conway Castle' in aquatint. He died in 1825.

He also published: 1. 'A Tour of the Isle of Wight,' 1790, 2 vols. 8vo. 2. 'A Picturesque Guide to Bath, Bristol Hot-Wells, the River Avon and the adjacent Country: illustrated with a set of Views taken in the Summer of 1792 by Messrs. Ibbetson, Laporte, and J. Hassell, and engraved in aquatint,' 1793. 3. 'Views of Noblemen's and Gentlemen's Seats . . . in the Counties adjoining London,' 1804. 4. 'Beauties of Antiquity,' 1806. 5. 'The Speculum or Art of Drawing in Water-colours,' 1809, which reached three editions. 6. 'Calcographia, or the Art of multiplying Drawings,' 1811. 7. 'Aqua Pictura: illustrated by a Series of Original Specimens from the Works of Messrs. Payne, Munn, Francia, and others,' 1813. 8. 'Picturesque Rides and Walks, with Excursions by Water, thirty miles round the British Metropolis,' 1818, 2 vols. 9. 'Tour of the Grand Junction Canal,' 1819. 10. 'Rides and Walks round London,' 1820, 2 vols. 11. 'The Camera; or Art of Drawing in Water-colours,' 1823. 12. 'Excursions of Pleasure and Sports on the Thames,' 1823. 13. 'Graphic Delineation: a Practical Treatise on the Art of Etching,' 1836. All the works are illustrated with engravings in aquatint by Hassell himself.

HASSELL, EDWARD (*d.* 1852), water-colour painter, son of the above, was in 1841 elected a member of the Society of British Artists, at the rooms of which he had been a frequent exhibitor for some years. He subsequently filled the office of secretary to the society. His works in water-colour are much esteemed. There are five in the National Gallery of Ireland at Dublin, and one of Barrow, Derwentwater, in the South Kensington Museum. He died at Lancaster in 1852. He occasionally exhibited at the Royal Academy and British Institution.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Dodd's manuscript Hist. of English Engravers (Brit. Mus. Addit. MS. 33401); Bryan's Dict. of Painters, ed. Graves; Brit. Mus. Cat.; Cat. of Books on Art.] L. C.

HASSELLS, WARNER (*fl.* 1680–1710), portrait-painter, resided in London, but was probably a native of Germany. He belonged to the school of Sir Godfrey Kneller, who painted his portrait in 1700. Hassells is known by a few portraits, which have been engraved, including those of C. L. Fels (1690) and J. Witt (1707), a Frankfort merchant, both in mezzotint by J. Smith, and an anonymous portrait in line by P. Vanderbank. He also painted miniatures and in water-colours. He is wrongly described by Walpole as William Hassel. George Lambert [q. v.] is stated to have been his pupil.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Walpole's Anecd. of Painting, ed. Wornum; Chaloner Smith's British Mezzotinto Portraits.] L. C.

HASTED, EDWARD (1732–1812), historian of Kent, born on 20 Dec. 1732, was only son of Edward Hasted, lord of the manor of Huntingfield Court in the parish of Easling, Kent, and a barrister-at-law of Lincoln's Inn, by Anne, daughter and coheiress of Joseph Tyler of London. He was educated at Eton and afterwards became a student of Lincoln's Inn. At one period he possessed considerable landed property in Kent, and for a short time was chairman of the quarter sessions at Canterbury. On 8 May 1766 he was elected a fellow of the Royal Society; he was also a fellow of the Society of Antiquaries. His elaborate history of the county of Kent occupied him for upwards of forty years. He abstracted with his own hand all the wills in the prerogative office at Canterbury, and made researches in the public records in London, in the libraries at Lambeth and Canterbury cathedral, and in the fine collection at Surrenden, Kent. The manuscripts of many antiquaries were communicated to him; and he obtained information from the nobility and gentry of the county. Sir S. Egerton Brydges, while characterising him as a good topographical antiquary, says he was imprudent and eccentric. He generally inhabited one of the prebendal houses at Canterbury, where he had access to the prerogative office and the cathedral documents. When involved in pecuniary embarrassments he grew reckless, and the latter part of his history was brought out in a slovenly manner. It was completed in four folio volumes, 1778–99. Altogether it displays more research than taste either in style or in the arrangement of the materials. It is very defective in details of social history and in biographical or literary history. It presents, however, a faithful record of the property of the county and of the genealogies of its principal families.

Hasted's library was sold by auction in 1795, and his pecuniary difficulties eventually compelled him to quit Kent. He subsequently lived in obscurity in the environs of London. A few years before his death the Earl of Radnor presented him to the mastership of the hospital at Corsham, Wiltshire, and afterwards, by a decree in the court of chancery, he recovered his estates in Kent. He died in the master's lodge at Corsham on 14 Jan. 1812. Sir Egerton Brydges says 'he was a little, mean-looking man, with a long face and a high nose; quick in his movements and sharp in his manner. He had no imagination or sentiment, nor any extraordinary quality of the mind, unless memory.' He married in 1755 Anne, third daughter of John Dorman of Sutton-at-Hone, and had issue five sons and two daughters.

The title of his history is 'The History and Topographical Survey of the County of Kent,' 4 vols., Canterbury, 1778, 1782, 1790, and 1799, fol. In June 1858 the author's own copy, with manuscript corrections and 2,528 coats of arms illuminated by Dowse, was sold for 94*l.* A large-paper copy in the Grenville Library contains fifteen additional plates which are very scarce. A collection, made by J. W. Jones, of drawings and water-colour sketches, with prints and engravings to illustrate Hasted's work, and bound in twenty-three folio volumes, is in the British Museum (Addit. MSS. 32353–75). A second edition of the 'History of Kent,' 'improved, corrected, and continued to the present time,' appeared in 12 vols. at Canterbury, 1797–1801, 8vo. The 'History of Canterbury' was printed separately in folio 1799, and again in 2 vols. 8vo, 1801. The first part of a new edition of Hasted's 'History of Kent,' corrected, enlarged, and continued to the present time, from the manuscript collections of the late Rev. Thomas Streatfield and the late Rev.

Lambert Blackwell Larking, the public records, and other sources, was published at London in 1886, fol., under the editorship of Henry H. Drake. It comprises the hundred of Blackheath.

Hasted also drew up 'A Genealogical and Historical Table of the Families of Heron of Newark, &c., verified throughout by Records and other authentic Documents,' printed for private distribution in 1797. There is a copy in the British Museum, where many of his collections relating to Kent are likewise preserved among the Additional MSS. Two portraits of him, one a pencil drawing and the other an engraving from a private plate, are inserted in Additional MS. 32353, f. 1.

[Addit. MSS. 5536, 5537, 5872 f. 88, 16661, 28538 ff. 43, 44; Brydges's Autobiography, i. 50, 51; Critical Review, 1778, p. 401; Egerton MS. 2374, ff. 307, 308, 313; Gent. Mag. 1812, pt. i. 189, 672, pt. ii. 104, 205, 1813, pt. i. 308; Gough's British Topography, i. 131, 446; Hasted's Kent, ii. 563, 753; Lowndes's Bibl. Man. (Bohn), pp. 1010, 1054; Nichols's Illustr. of Lit. (index); Nichols's Lit. Anecd. iii. 522, 677, vii. 172, 587; Thomson's Royal Society, Append. p. lii; Upcott's English Topography, i. 358.]

T. C.

HASTIE, JAMES (1786–1826) civil agent of the British government in Madagascar, was born at Cork in 1786, his parents being members of the Society of Friends. The religious restraint of the sect in which he was trained proved distasteful to him, and he enlisted in the 56th foot. Proceeding to India, he served there during the Mahratta war. In 1815 Hastie, now a sergeant, was quartered with his regiment at Port Louis, Mauritius, and attracted the notice of Governor Farquhar by his conduct during a fire. He was recommended for a commission, and meantime appointed preceptor to two Malagasy princes, with whom he returned to Madagascar. There he became assistant agent to Mr. Pye, the civil agent of the British government at Tamatave. Hastie reached the court of King Radama I, at the capital of Imerina, 6 Aug. 1817, and succeeded in completely winning the friendship of the Hova monarch, with whom he was enabled to negotiate an important treaty for the prevention of the export slave trade. For nine years Hastie acted as civil agent in Madagascar (including two years *per interim* at Mauritius), and he accompanied King Radama throughout the campaigns in which the subjugation of the eastern, northern, and western tribes of the great island was effected. His journals, now in the Public Record Office, London, afforded the only geographical information available respecting the interior of Imerina, Antaukay, and Iboina, during the first portion of the nineteenth century, and his observations on the manners and character of the inland Malagasy tribes are still most valuable. He died at Antananarivo on 18 Oct. 1826, where he was buried in a vault expressly prepared for his body by the friendly king, who, mainly by Hastie's exertions, had now become recognised as the sole ruler of Madagascar.

[Manuscript Journals of James Hastie, Colonial State Papers, Record Office; Ellis's Hist. of Madagascar; Oliver's Madagascar, vol. i.; Henry d'Escamps's Histoire et Géographie de Madagascar.]

S. P. O.

HASTINGS, SIR CHARLES (1794–1866), founder of the British Medical Association, sixth son of James Hastings, rector of Martley, Worcestershire, was born at Ludlow on 11 Jan. 1794; studied under two surgeons at Stourport, and at the age of eighteen, without a legal qualification, and after only a few months' study in London, was elected house-surgeon to the Worcester county infirmary. He made numerous experiments on the nervous system under the direction of Dr. Wilson Philip, one of the physicians to the infirmary. In 1815 he entered at Edinburgh University, and continued to work at experimental physiology and microscopy, being the only student at that time who used the microscope in medical research. He graduated M.D. in 1818, and was at once appointed physician to the Worcester infirmary, and for many years was the leading practitioner in Worcestershire. With the view of raising the tone of provincial medical practice, he founded in 1828 the 'Midland Medical and Surgical Reporter,' to which he contributed largely during its four years' existence. In 1832 it was abandoned in favour of a project for forming a provincial medical association for the advancement of medical science and the medical profession. A meeting of medical men was held at the Worcester infirmary on 19 July 1832, when the Provincial Medical and Surgical Association was formed, and Hastings delivered an inaugural address. For many years Hastings was the secretary and leading spirit of the association, skilfully guiding it through stormy waters. In 1840 the 'Provincial Medical and Surgical Journal' was established, and in 1842 it was adopted as the organ of the association. In 1856 the title 'British' was substituted for 'Provincial,' owing to the growth of the association, and Hastings was appointed permanent president of the council and treasurer. He was knighted in 1850. He was

deeply interested in sanitary questions, and was president of the public health section of the Social Science Association at the York meeting. He wrote on the geology and natural history of Worcestershire, especially of the Malvern Hills, and largely developed the Worcester Museum. He died on 30 July 1866.

Hastings married in 1825 the eldest daughter of George Woodyatt, M.D., of Worcester, by whom he left an only son, G. W. Hastings, M.P. for East Worcestershire since 1880, and two daughters. On 9 Aug. 1882 a marble bust of Hastings, by Brock, was presented to the city of Worcester, and placed in the public library. A Hastings medal and prize are annually awarded in honour of his memory by the British Medical Association.

Hastings wrote: 1. 'A Treatise on Inflammation of the Mucous Membrane of the Lungs; to which is prefixed an Experimental Inquiry respecting the Contractile Power of the Blood Vessels and the Nature of Inflammation,' 1820. 2. 'Illustrations of the Natural History of Worcestershire,' 1834, besides many memoirs in medical journals and addresses on various occasions.

[Lancet, 1851 ii. 185–8 (with a portrait), 1866 ii. 139; British Medical Journal, 1866 ii. 128, 1882 ii. 323.] G. T. B.

**HASTINGS,** Sir EDWARD (1381–1437), claiming to be Baron Hastings, was second son of Sir Hugh Hastings, who was grandson of Sir Hugh Hastings (1307 ?–1347) [q. v.], and great-grandson of John, second baron Hastings [q. v.], by his second wife. His father served at Brest in 1378, and in the Scottish expedition of 1385. In 1386 he was with John of Gaunt in Spain. In all these wars he bore the arms 'or, a maunche gules' (Blomefield, vi. 414); his son says that he died at 'Vyle Hove in Spayne.' He married Anne, daughter of Edward, lord Spencer; by her he had two sons. Hugh, the elder, who died without issue at Calais in 1395, was, on the death of his cousin John, third earl of Hastings, in 1389, declared heir of the half blood, but Reginald, third lord Grey of Ruthin [q. v.], claimed priority as heir of the whole blood in right of his grandmother Elizabeth, daughter of John, second baron Hastings by his first wife. The dispute was nominally as to the right to bear the Hastings arms, 'or, a maunch gules,' but it virtually included the right to the family honours. It became one of the *causes célèbres* of the middle ages, and was still undecided at the death of Hugh, and Edward being then only fourteen years old, it was further delayed.

In 1401 Grey petitioned the king to appoint a curator for Sir Edward Hastings in order that his suit might be dealt with (*Rot. Parl.* iii. 480), but though there were some legal proceedings at this time (Usk, pp. 56–7, 62) it was only on 9 May 1407 that a commission was issued by John of Lancaster, afterwards duke of Bedford, as constable of England. The court of chivalry assembled at Westminster 4 Feb. 1408, and judgment was given on 9 May 1410; Hastings was condemned in costs, but at once appealed. At the coronation of Henry V Hastings claimed to carry the spurs before the king, which Grey had done undisputed in 1399. On 22 May and 22 Nov. 1413, and again on 8 Feb. 1415, commissions were issued to hear the appeal, but the trial was apparently prevented by the French war, in which Hastings took part in the retinue of the Earl of Dorset. On 16 Feb. 1417, before the trial came on, Grey obtained an order for the taxation of the costs of the first trial, and on 24 May they were assessed at 987*l.* 10*s.* 10*d.* Hastings, who swore that he had spent a thousand marks besides, refused to pay lest it should be construed as an acknowledgment of Grey's rights. He was, therefore, imprisoned in the Marshalsea, where he remained till January 1433, and perhaps later, being for much of that time, as he himself says, 'boundyn in fetters of iron liker a thief or traitore than like a gentleman of birth.' He steadfastly refused to purchase his release by abandoning his claims, despite all his sufferings, which included the death of his wife and several children (*Account of Controversy*, &c., p. ix). He, however, offered to resign his claims to his eldest son John on condition that Grey would marry him to one of his own daughters. Hastings died in January 1437. In addition to the title of Hastings, he assumed by a deed dated 4 Nov. 1406 that of Stuteville, as heir of his great-grandmother Margery Foliot. He was twice married, first to Muriel (?), daughter of Sir John Dinham, by whom he had, with other issue, a son John; she died before 1420 (*ib.*) Hastings's second wife was Margery, daughter of Sir Robert Clifton of Bokenham, who after his death married Sir John Wyndham, and dying in 1456 was buried in the church of the Austin Friars at Norwich (Weever, *Funerall Monuments*, p. 804). Sir John Hastings never prosecuted the family claims, and having married Anne, daughter of John, lord Morley, died in 1471, and was buried in Elsing Church (see inscription given in Blomefield, ix. 519, and Gough, *Sepulch. Monuments*, ii. pt. 3, p. 369). His descendants in the male line became extinct in 1542, and

the barony of Hastings fell into abeyance till 1841, when it was revived in favour of Sir Jacob Astley, grandfather of the present Lord Hastings. The Earls of Kent, as representatives of Lord Grey of Ruthin, claimed the title of Hastings till 1639.

[Authorities quoted; Account of the Controversy between Reginald, Lord Grey of Ruthin, and Sir Edward Hastings, ed. Sir C. G. Young, fol. 1841, privately printed (besides the formal record of proceedings and an introduction, this volume contains four pathetic letters written by Hastings from prison); Dugdale's Baronage, i. 576–8; Blomefield's Hist. of Norfolk, v. 186, vi. 414, viii. 112, 201–3, ix. 470, 513–14, 519, x. 52.]

C. L. K.

**HASTINGS, EDWARD, Lord Hastings of Loughborough** (*d.* 1573), third son of George Hastings, third baron Hastings of Hastings, and first earl of Huntingdon [q. v.], by Anne, daughter of Henry Stafford, duke of Buckingham, was knighted in 1546, and took part in the invasion of Scotland by the Protector Somerset in September 1547. In the parliaments of 1547 and 1552 he sat as one of the members for the county of Leicester. He was one of the king's gentlemen-pensioners, and, when some disputes arose about the Calais frontier in 1550, was sent to Calais with his brother Francis, second earl of Huntingdon [q. v.], who commanded a force there. He was a strong Roman catholic, and while at Calais had some disputes about religion with Underhill, the 'hot gospeller,' a member of the same corps, and for arguments chiefly used 'great oaths,' swearing 'by the Lord's foot' that the Roman doctrine was true. Underhill considered that Hastings was the cause of his arrest in Mary's reign. In 1551 he was sheriff for Warwickshire and Leicestershire. When Edward VI was dying in 1553, the Duke of Northumberland gave Hastings orders to raise four thousand foot in Buckinghamshire to secure the succession of Lady Jane Grey. On the king's death he declared for Queen Mary, who made him a privy councillor, master of the horse, receiver-general of the honour of Leicester and of the court of augmentations. During the disturbance at Greenwich in September he foiled an attempt made to steal the queen's horses, and on the 30th led her horse from the Tower through the streets of London, as she rode to Westminster for her coronation. He was strongly opposed to her marriage with Philip, and threatened to leave her service if she persisted in the scheme, but afterwards withdrew his objections. In company with Sir Thomas Cornwallis [q. v.] he was sent on 28 Jan. 1554 to meet Wyatt at Dartford, and hot words passed between them and the rebel leader. On 11 Feb. he and Lord William Howard carried the queen's commands to the Princess Elizabeth at Ashridge, and after some delay, due to Elizabeth's sickness, brought her up to London. In November he and Lord Paget were sent to Brussels to escort Cardinal Pole to England, and wrote a letter to the queen describing their interviews with the emperor and the cardinal (*State Papers*, For. 1553–8, pp. 135, 138). He sat in the parliaments of 1554 and 1555 as member for Middlesex. In the council he belonged to the section specially devoted to the queen, and among other marks of her favour received in 1555 grants of the manors of Market Bosworth, Leicestershire, and Creech St. Michael, Somersetshire, and on 25 May was installed knight of the Garter. The Benedictines at Westminster wrote to him, requesting him to keep the queen in mind of her intention to refound the abbey of Glastonbury. On the discovery of Sir Henry Dudley's plot in 1556, he and others of 'the queen's clique' (Froude) in the council investigated the conspiracy. In July 1557 he accompanied Lord Clinton [see Clinton, Edward Fiennes de] on his expedition against the French. At the end of the year he seems to have resigned his office of master of the horse for the higher post of lord chamberlain. He was also warden of the stannaries, and on 19 Jan. 1558 was created Baron Hastings of Loughborough in the county of Leicester, and received a grant of the manor of Loughborough. Mary made him one of her executors. As a member of the council he was concerned to some extent in the religious persecutions of the reign. He was one of the lords appointed on 21 Nov. to escort Queen Elizabeth on her entrance into London, and was summoned to court on 20 Sept. 1559. On 23 April 1561 he was confined in Baynard Castle for hearing mass, was convicted and sent to the Tower, where he wrote to the council to sue for pardon; he 'willingly took the oath' of supremacy, and was released. After this he appears to have retired to his estate at Stoke Poges in Buckinghamshire, where he had built a hospital and a chapel, and there ended his days in devotion, dying on 5 March 1573. He left no children; his wife Joan, whose family name is unknown, survived him. Nichols, quoting from William Burton (1575–1645) [q. v.], says that he was a 'gentleman of many worthy parts, something given to melancholy,' and fond of chess, and gives a portrait of him from a window in Stoke Poges Church.

[Nichols's Hist. and Antiq. of Leicester, III. ii. 577–9, contains an account of his life; Queen Jane and Queen Mary, pp. 27, 28, 63, 68 (Cam-

den Soc.); Cal. of State Papers, Dom. 1547–80, passim, ed. Lemon; Cal. of State Papers, For. 1553-8, pp. 135, 138; Cal. of Hist. MSS. Hatfield, i. 146, iii. 275; Lodge's Illustrations, i. 268; Return of M.P.'s, i. 374 sq.; Foxe's Acts and Monuments, vi. 445, 481, ed. Townsend; Burnet's Hist. of Reformation, ii. 384, 432, ed. Pocock; Strype's Memorials, III. i. 93, 128, ii. 23; Annals, I. i. 400, ii. 391, 8vo edit.; Banks's Dormant and Extinct Peerages, iii. 341; Collins's Peerage, vi. 651, ed. Brydges; Nicolas's Hist. Peerage, p. 241, ed. Courthope; Froude's Hist. of England, v. 193, 312, 334, 366, 438, v. 13, crown 8vo edit.] W. H.

HASTINGS, LADY ELIZABETH (1682–1739), philanthropist, daughter of Theophilus, seventh earl of Huntingdon, by his first wife, daughter of Sir John Lewis of Ledstone Hall in Yorkshire, was born in 1682. Through her mother she succeeded to a very considerable property. Her half-sisters, the Ladies Anne, Frances, Catherine, and Margaret Hastings, generally lived with her. Her beauty, gracefulness, and courtesy in her youth are commemorated in the 'Tatler,' where she bears the inappropriate name of Aspasia. Congreve eulogises her in No. 42, and is followed by Steele in No. 49, where the famous sentence occurs, 'To love her is a liberal education.' Four years before, on the death of her only own brother George, the eighth earl of Huntingdon, on 22 Feb. 1704–5, she had succeeded to the family seat of Ledstone Park, near Pontefract, Yorkshire, and there she permanently resided. She never married, and devoted her whole life and fortune to works of piety and charity. Her advisers were men equally conspicuous for piety and wisdom, such as Archbishop Sharp, Robert Nelson, Bishop Wilson of Sodor and Man, Dr. Lucas, and William Law. They were mostly men of strong church views, and her charities prove that her own sympathies were in this direction. She was a munificent subscriber to the funds raised for Berkeley's missionary project, and towards the expenses in Bishop Wilson's lawsuit in the Isle of Man, and a liberal contributor towards Mary Astell's design for a 'protestant nunnery.' Her half-sister Lady Margaret Hastings married Benjamin Ingham [q.v.], one of the early methodists, and Selina, countess of Huntingdon [q.v.], wife of her half-brother Theophilus, was the founder of 'Lady Huntingdon's Connexion.' She was gratified by the accounts of Wesley's early activity, but did not live to see methodism in its later development. As a plain English churchwoman she lived on excellent terms with the vicar of Ledsham, and loved to entertain those especially who valued religion of this type. Ralph Thoresby visited and was delighted with her (*Diary*, ii. 82). Robert Nelson, in his 'Address to Persons of Quality,' applied to her the text: 'Many daughters have done virtuously, but thou excellest them all.' William Law, in a work published the year after her death, cites her as a crucial instance of saintliness in the English church (Answer to Dr. Trapp, *Works*, vol. vi.) Upon hearing of her death Law desired her half-sister 'to draw up an historical account of that blessed lady's spirit, life, and virtues, . . . that a memorial of her virtues might be communicated to the world.'

The bulk of Lady Elizabeth's landed estate went to her nephew Francis, lord Hastings, the son of Selina, countess of Huntingdon, but she bequeathed large sums of money for pious uses. She had always valued highly 'human learning as a handmaid to religion,' and bequeathed a large amount to 'the provost and scholars of Queen's College, Oxford,' for the support of 'poor scholars' from twelve schools in Yorkshire, Westmoreland, and Cumberland. Among her other charitable bequests were '14*l.* for ever to provide bread and wine for the monthly sacrament at the parish church of Thorp Arch in the ainsty of the city of York,' money for several charity schools for 'the bishop of the Isle of Man,' for 'building a gallery in Ledsham Church for the use of the charity boys,' 'for an altar-piece, a covering for the communion-table, pulpit-cloath and cushion, all of crimson cloath,' and for purchasing the great tithes in several places for the augmentation of poor livings. She added 10*l.* per annum to the endowment of the hospital founded at Ledsham by her grandfather, Sir John Lewis, for twelve aged poor.

Lady Elizabeth died at Ledstone Hall 2 Jan. 1739, at the age of fifty-eight, and was buried at Ledsham. The figure upon her monument is from a portrait, and justifies the account of her early beauty. Statues of her two surviving sisters, Lady Frances and Lady Anne Hastings, on pedestals on each side of her, were afterwards added.

[Historical Character relating to the holy and exemplary Life of the Right Hon. the Lady Elizabeth Hastings, &c., by Thomas Barnard, Master of the Free School, Leeds, 1742; Life and Times of Selina, Countess of Huntingdon; Life of William Law; Law's Works, vol. vi.; Life of Bishop Wilson, by Keble, also Lives of Bishop Wilson by Cruttwell and by Stowell; The Tatler, &c.] J. H. O.

HASTINGS, LADY FLORA ELIZABETH (1806–1839), daughter and eldest child of Francis Rawdon Hastings, first marquis of Hastings [q. v.], by Flora Mure Campbell, countess of Loudoun, was born on

11 Feb. 1806. Her mother was the representative of John Campbell, first earl of Loudoun (1598–1663) [q. v.] Lady Flora's early years were spent at Loudoun Castle, her mother's ancestral seat in Ayrshire; and she was appointed lady of the bedchamber to the Duchess of Kent, mother of Queen Victoria, and held the post until her death, residing with the duchess at Buckingham Palace. On 10 Jan. 1839 she consulted Sir James Clark [q.v.] for an indisposition. Shortly afterwards a rumour arose that Lady Flora's illness was attributable to an alleged private marriage. Two of the ladies of the bedchamber communicated their suspicions to the queen. Lord Melbourne, then premier, was at first unwilling to credit the report, and decided, after a consultation with Sir James Clark, to take no steps in the matter. It was at last agreed, however, that Sir James should mention the report to Lady Flora. The charge was at once indignantly denied, to the satisfaction of the Duchess of Kent. Application, however, was again made to Lord Melbourne, and he reluctantly consented that a medical examination of Lady Flora should be made. This examination took place on 17 Feb., and resulted in a medical certificate, signed by Sir James Clark and Sir Charles Clarke, who had been the family physician since Lady Flora's birth, explicitly contradicting the slander.

The relatives of Lady Flora demanded, without success, some public reparation. Her disease was so aggravated by the mental suffering that she died at Buckingham Palace on 5 July 1839. She was buried in the family vault at Loudoun Castle. A post-mortem examination confirmed the medical report. Charles Greville wrote on 2 March 1839 (*Memoirs*, 2nd ser. i. 172): 'It is inconceivable how Melbourne can have permitted this disgraceful and mischievous scandal, which cannot fail to lower the character of the Court in the eyes of the world.'

A graceful volume of verse-translations and original poems by Lady Flora was published in 1841 by her sister Sophia, afterwards Marchioness of Bute.

[Annual Register, 1839; Examiner, 24 March 1839; Morning Post; Castles and Mansions of Ayrshire, 1885.] A. H. M.

**HASTINGS, FRANCIS,** second Earl of Huntingdon (1514?–1561), was eldest son of George Hastings, first earl [q. v.], by his wife Anne, daughter of Henry Stafford, duke of Buckingham, and widow of Sir Walter Herbert. On 3 Nov. 1529 he was summoned to parliament as a baron of the realm under the title of Lord Hastings, his father having been created Earl of Huntingdon the same day. On 3 Oct. 1530 he was appointed steward of the monastery of Laund, of St. Mary's Abbey, Coventry, and (with Sir Richard Sacheverell) of St. Mary's Church, Leicester. In 1538 he presented Henry VIII with a curiously worked glass. He was made a knight of the Bath on 29 May 1533; succeeded his father as second Earl of Huntingdon, 24 March 1544–5, and carried St. Edward's staff at Edward VI's coronation, 20 Feb. 1546–7, taking a prominent part in the jousts which followed the ceremony.

Huntingdon quickly threw in his lot with the Earl of Warwick (afterwards Duke of Northumberland) against the protector, Somerset. In 1549 he was busily engaged in repressing disturbances in Rutland and Leicestershire (cf. his letter to Shrewsbury in Lodge, *Illustrations*, i. 134); conducted Somerset to the Tower, 13 Oct. 1549; and was installed K.G. 13 Oct. Appointed lieutenant-general and chief captain of the army and fleet for service abroad on 26 Dec. 1549, Huntingdon conducted English reinforcements to France, where the struggle for the possession of Boulogne was in progress. A letter from him, dated 14 Nov., appealing for men to the mayor of Leicester, is extant in the corporation's archives (cf. *Hist. MSS. Comm.* Rep. No. 8, 4256). He bitterly complained of the ill equipment of his troops and want of money, and his energetic personal efforts failed to retain Boulogne. When the Duke of Northumberland obtained full power in 1550, Huntingdon was made a privy councillor, 4 Sept. 1550, and was permitted to maintain an escort of fifty retainers. He took part in the reception accorded to the regent of Scotland on her visit to London in November 1551, and was present at Somerset's trial in December. He accompanied Edward VI on his progress in May 1552, and in the following June, while he was attending Northumberland on his way to the north, Northumberland recommended the king to bestow on Huntingdon the vast estates in Leicestershire forfeited by John Beaumont [q. v.], master of the rolls. Huntingdon acquired the property, but released to Beaumont's widow the manor of Grace Dieu in 1553. As if to strengthen the alliance between Northumberland and himself, he married his heir, Henry, to Northumberland's daughter Katherine, 21 May 1553, on the same day as Lady Jane Grey married Lord Guildford Dudley.

Before Edward VI's death Huntingdon signed the engagement of the council to maintain Lady Jane Grey's succession to the crown. On the king's death he joined

Northumberland in declaring for Lady Jane; was with his leader at Cambridge on 19 July 1553, and was seized and taken to the Tower of London, by order of Queen Mary, a day or two later. He was released before the following January, when he was sent down into Leicestershire, of which he was lord-lieutenant, in pursuit of Lady Jane's father, Henry Grey, duke of Suffolk [q. v.], who had risen anew in revolt. Huntingdon brought Suffolk a prisoner from Coventry to the Tower on 10 Feb. 1554. He attended the execution of Sir Thomas Wyatt 11 April 1554, but at the same date seems to have opposed the re-enactment of the old penal laws against heresy. He was undoubtedly friendly with Cardinal Pole, whose niece was his wife; but, although apparently pliable in religious matters, was inclined to protestantism at heart. He made several New-year's gifts to the queen, but did not obtain any high political office. He was appointed captain of the vanguard forces in London 20 May 1558, and under Elizabeth he was made master of the hart-hounds 24 June 1559. He died at his house at Ashby-de-la-Zouch 20 June 1561, and was buried in Ashby Church, where an elaborate monument was erected to his memory.

Huntingdon married Catherine, eldest daughter of Henry Pole, lord Montacute, and niece of Cardinal Pole, whose will she administered. Her great-grandfather, George, duke of Clarence, was brother to Edward IV, and, as one of the last survivors of the direct descendants of the Yorkist house, she transmitted to her eldest son Henry a claim to succeed Elizabeth on the throne, which he and his father freely asserted. Lands were granted her by Elizabeth in 1569 and 1571. She died 23 Sept. 1576, and was buried beside her husband. By her Huntingdon had six sons and five daughters. Henry the eldest and Francis the fifth son are separately noticed. The youngest daughter, Mary, was, in May 1583, solicited in marriage, in his master's behalf, by an ambassador from Ivan (Vassilovitch) I, czar of Russia, and the proposal was formally made in the presence of Queen Elizabeth at a large assembly in the gardens of York House, London. Lady Mary, who rejected the offer, was nicknamed by her friends 'Empress of Moscovia,' and died unmarried (cf. Horsey, *Travels*, ed. E. A. Bond, for Hakluyt Soc. 1856, p. 196, and preface).

According to the letter of I. Matalius Metellus prefixed to Osorio's 'De Rebus Emmanvelis, Lusitaniæ Regis' (Cologne, 1586, p. 3*b*), Huntingdon, by the desire of his uncle-in-law, Cardinal Pole, translated into English Osorio's works, 'De Nobilitate' and 'De Gloria,' during Mary's reign. Metellus speaks of the earl 'adolescens natalium splendore et corporis animique dotibus perquam insignis.' Huntingdon's translations were not published, and are apparently lost. William Blandie [q. v.], who translated Osorio's 'De Nobilitate' (1574), made no mention of them.

[H. N. Bell's Huntingdon Peerage Case (1820), pp. 47–61; Dugdale's Baronage, i. 588; Nichols's Lit. Remains of Edward VI (Roxburghe Club); Doyle's Peerage; Froude's Hist. v. and vi.; Nichols's Leicestershire; Chron. of Queen Jane and Queen Mary (Camd. Soc.); Machyn's Diary (Camd. Soc.), p. 37; Wriothesley's Diary, ii. 91; Tanner's Bibl. Brit.] S. L. L.

**HASTINGS**, Sir FRANCIS (*d.* 1610), politician and author, was fifth son of Francis Hastings, earl of Huntingdon [q. v.], by Catherine, eldest daughter and coheiress of Henry Pole, lord Montacute. He was under age on 20 April 1560, when his father made his will. By that document, wherein he is termed the fourth son, he became entitled for his life, on attaining his majority, to certain manors of the clear yearly value of 41*l.* for eighty years. He was probably a member of the university of Cambridge, as in 1585 he settled 8*l.* a year on Emmanuel College there (Cooper, *Athenæ Cantabr.* iii. 27). It is also said that he was educated in Magdalen College, Oxford, under Dr. Laurence Humphrey, in the beginning of the reign of Elizabeth.

He was returned for Leicestershire to the parliament which met 2 April 1571. In the following year he was sheriff of that county, and he served the office a second time in 1581. To the parliament which assembled 23 Nov. 1585 he was again returned for Leicestershire. He was elected for Somerset to the parliament of 4 Feb. 1588–9, and was soon afterwards knighted. In the parliament which met 19 Nov. 1592 he sat for Somerset. On 24 Oct. 1597 he was again returned for Leicestershire, on 7 Oct. 1601 for Bridgewater, and on 19 March 1603–4 for Somerset.

Hastings was a distinguished champion of the puritan party. He promoted a petition to the king from Northamptonshire in favour of the ministers who refused subscription. This petition was presented to the king on 9 Feb. 1604–5, and gave him great offence. Hastings was cited before the privy council, who declared the petition to be factious and seditious, and ordered him to retire to his country house, and to refrain from meddling in public affairs. He was at the same time removed from the offices of deputy lieutenant and justice of the peace. He became somewhat embarrassed in circumstances, and wrote from Holwell, 23 Nov. 1609, to Salisbury, lord treasurer, thanking him for respiting his

debt due to the king in the exchequer and court of wards, and begging that he might pay by annual instalments.

He was buried at North Cadbury, Somersetshire, on 22 Sept. 1610. There is a monument in the church with the figures of himself and his wife, and an epitaph for the latter in verse of his composition, which has been printed in Nichols's 'Leicestershire,' iii. 588–589, and Bell's 'Huntingdon Peerage,' pp. 58–61. There is no inscription in commemoration of him. His wife was Magdalen, daughter of Sir Ralph Langford, and widow of Sir George Vernon. She died on 14 June 1596.

His works are: 1. 'A Watch-word to all Religious and True-hearted Englishmen,' London, 1598, 8vo. Nicholas Doleman (i.e. Father Robert Parsons, the jesuit) replied in his 'Temperate Wardword,' printed in 1599, wherein he terms Hastings 'the meanest beagle of the house of Huntingdon.' 2. 'An Apologie or Defence of the Watch-word, against the virvlent and seditiovs Wardword published by an English-Spaniard, lurking vnder the title of N. D. Devided into eight severall Resistances according to his so many Encounters,' London, 1600, 4to. 3. 'The Wardword,' London, 1601, 8vo. Answered by Parsons's 'Warnword.' 4. 'Meditations,' said to have been printed several times in 16mo. 5. 'Remonstrance to his Majesty and Privy Council on the behalf of persecuted Protestants; setting forth his Majestys Interest lying safely in protecting them, and incouraging the preaching of the Gospel, and in being more watchful against the Papists,' manuscript. 6. 'A Discourse of Predestination,' manuscript. 7. 'Collections relative to Public Affairs in his own time,' manuscript (see COOPER, *Athenæ Cantabr.* ii. 201).

[Addit. MS. 5752, f. 107; Ames's Typogr. Antiq. (Herbert); Bell's Huntingdon Peerage, pp. 56–61; Bloxam's Magd. Coll. Register, ii. cvi, iv. 203; Brook's Life of Cartwright, p. 434; Cole's MS. lvi. 343; Collinson's Somersetshire, iii. 67–9; Ellis's Letters, 2nd ser. iii. 216; Fuller's Worthies (Leicestershire); Gardiner's Parliamentary Debates, p. 55; Hazlitt's Bibl. Collections and Notes, i. 203; Lowndes's Bibl. Man. (Bohn), p. 1011; Nichols's Leicestershire, i. 461, iii. 582, 588, 608, 775, iv. 624; Parliamentary History, 1762–3, iv. 416, 486, 495, 502, v. 100, 142, 148; Cal. State Papers, Dom. James I; Strype's Annals, ii. 382; Strype's Parker, p. 448; Strype's Whitgift, p. 279; Watt's Bibl. Brit.; Willis's Not. Parl. iii. (2) 82, 102, 123, 132, 140, 151, 162; Winwood's Memorials, ii. 48, 49; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss), ii. 82.] T. C.

**HASTINGS, FRANCIS RAWDON-**, first MARQUIS OF HASTINGS and second EARL OF MOIRA (1754–1826), eldest son of John, baron Rawdon, afterwards first earl of Moira, by his second wife, Lady Elizabeth Hastings, eldest daughter of Theophilus, ninth earl of Huntingdon, was born on 9 Dec. 1754. He was educated at Harrow, and gazetted an ensign in the 15th foot on 7 Aug. 1771. He matriculated at University College, Oxford, on 23 Oct. 1771, but did not take any degree, and on being appointed, on 20 Oct. 1773, to a lieutenancy in the 5th foot, embarked for America. In 1775 he distinguished himself by his gallantry at Bunker Hill, where he had two bullets through his cap, and on 12 July in that year was appointed to a company of the 63rd foot. He subsequently served at the battles of Brooklyn and White Plains, and in the attacks on Forts Washington and Clinton, and on 15 June 1778 received the rank of lieutenant-colonel, and in the same year was nominated adjutant-general to the forces in America. At Philadelphia he raised a corps called the Volunteers of Ireland, which greatly distinguished itself in the field. He took part in the retreat from Philadelphia to New York, in the action at Monmouth, and at the siege of Charlestown. He was next employed in South Carolina in keeping the Americans in check until the arrival of Lord Cornwallis, and on 16 Aug. 1780 commanded the left division of the British forces at the battle of Camden. On 25 April 1781, with only eight or nine hundred men, he attacked and defeated a larger body of Americans under the command of General Greene at Hobkirk's Hill. After harassing Greene for some time he was compelled to withdraw his troops to Charlestown. His health having broken down owing to the incessant fatigue of the campaign, he was obliged to leave America in the summer of 1781. The vessel in which he sailed for England was captured by a French cruiser and taken to Brest, but upon an exchange of prisoners soon afterwards he was released, and immediately returned to England. Rawdon was a stern martinet, and was guilty of several acts of impolitic severity during the American war. He even went so far as to set a price on the head of every rebel. He showed, however, remarkable military ability, and Cornwallis described his victory at Hobkirk's Hill 'as by far the most splendid of this war' (*Cornwallis Correspondence*, i. 97).

During the recess of 1780–1 Rawdon was returned to the Irish House of Commons as member for Randalstown, co. Antrim. On 4 Feb. 1782 the Duke of Richmond in the English House of Lords moved for information relating to the execution of Colonel Isaac Hayne at Charlestown. Though the motion was negatived, Rawdon considered that a scandalous

imputation had been thrown on his humanity, and demanded a public apology from the duke, which after some wrangling was duly given (*Parl. Hist.* xxii. 966–70*n.*). On 20 Nov. 1782 Rawdon received the rank of colonel, and was at the same time appointed aide-de-camp to the king. On 5 March 1783 he was created an English peer by the style of Baron Rawdon of Rawdon in the county of York (*Journals of the House of Lords*, xxxvi. 624), and in December of the same year spoke in opposition to Fox's India Bill (*Parl. Hist.* xxiv. 176–7). For the next few years he does not appear to have taken much part in the debates, but after 1787, when he quarrelled with Pitt and joined the opposition, he spoke more frequently. In May 1789 he acted as the Duke of York's second in his duel with Lieutenant-colonel Lennox (afterwards fourth Duke of Richmond) on Wimbledon Common (*Gent. Mag.* vol. lix. pt. i. pp. 463–4, 565), and on 29 Dec. in the same year moved the amendment on the regency question in favour of the Prince of Wales, whose intimate friend he had become (*Parl. Hist.* xxvii. 858–9). On the death of her brother Francis, tenth earl of Huntingdon, in October 1789, Lady Moira succeeded to the barony of Hastings, while the earldom of Huntingdon remained dormant until 1819, when it was confirmed to Hans Francis Hastings [q. v.], a descendant of the second earl. On 10 Feb. 1790 Rawdon, in pursuance of his uncle's will, took the surname of Hastings in addition to his own surname of Rawdon, and on 20 June 1793 succeeded his father as the second Earl of Moira in the peerage of Ireland. He was promoted to the rank of major-general on 12 Oct. 1793, and was appointed, on Cornwallis's recommendation, to the command of an expeditionary force, which in December was sent to aid the insurrection of the royalists in Brittany, but returned without effecting anything. In June 1794 he was despatched with seven thousand men to the assistance of the Duke of York. He landed at Ostend on the very day on which the Prince of Coburg was defeated at Fleurus, and, after a brilliant and rapid march through a country in possession of an enemy vastly superior in numbers, effected a junction with the Duke of York's army at Malines.

In 1797 an abortive scheme was set on foot by certain members of parliament for the formation of a new ministry, at the head of which Moira was to be placed, and from which all 'persons who on either side had made themselves obnoxious to the publick' should be excluded (*Gent. Mag.* 1798, vol. lxviii. pt. i. p. 226). In March and again in November of this year Moira brought the state of Ireland before the English House of Lords, and declared his conviction that 'these discontents have arisen from too mistaken an application of severities,' and that he had 'seen in Ireland the most absurd, as well as the most disgusting, tyranny that any nation ever groaned under' (*Parl. Hist.* xxxiii. 1059). On 1 Jan. 1798 he was appointed a lieutenant-general, and on 19 Feb. made another violent attack upon the Irish government in the Irish House of Lords. In March he offered in the English House of Lords to prove by affidavits the statements which he had previously made in both houses with regard to the state of Ireland, but the challenge was not accepted (*ib.* xxxiii. 1353–4). During the debate on the resolutions relative to a union with Ireland in March 1799 Moira opposed the measure in a speech of considerable power (*ib.* xxxiv. 696–706). But though he voted by proxy against the union in the Irish House of Lords, he afterwards withdrew his opposition to it in the English house (*ib.* xxxv. 170–1). In 1801 Moira opposed the Irish Martial Law and Habeas Corpus Suspension Indemnity Bills (*ib.* 1237–8, 1538). He was appointed commander-in-chief of the forces in Scotland, where he became exceedingly popular, and on 25 Sept. 1803 was promoted to the rank of general. In December 1803 he was proposed for the office of lord-rector of the university of Glasgow, and was defeated by the Lord-chief-baron Dundas by only one vote. On 23 May 1804 he received the colonelcy of the 27th foot. When the ministry of 'All the Talents' was formed in 1806, Moira was admitted to the privy council (5 Feb.), and appointed master of the ordnance (8 Feb.) and constable of the Tower (12 Feb.) He took an active part on behalf of the Prince of Wales in the investigation into the conduct of the princess.

On the accession of the Duke of Portland to power in March 1807, Moira retired from the ordnance office, and was succeeded by John, second earl of Chatham. On the death of his mother on 12 April 1808 Moira succeeded to the English baronies of Botreaux, Hungerford, De Moleyns, and Hastings. In the session of 1810–11 he took a prominent share in the debates on the questions arising out of the king's illness, supporting the interests of the Prince of Wales to the utmost of his power. In January 1812 he both spoke and voted in favour of Lord Fitzwilliam's motion for the consideration of the state of affairs in Ireland (*Parl. Debates*, xxi. 458–61), and in March, and again in April, of the same year expressed himself strongly in favour of Roman catholic emancipation (*ib.* xxii. 87–9, 653–

661). After Perceval's death Lord Wellesley was instructed by the prince regent to form a ministry, in which Moira and others were to have seats in the cabinet. On Lord Wellesley's failure in June 1812 Moira was authorised to consult with Lords Grey and Grenville on the formation of a ministry, but as they insisted that the appointment of the officers of the household should be under their control the negotiations were broken off (*ib.* xxiii. 322–6, 338–50, 356–81, 593–9, App. i, and xliv). Lord Liverpool was made prime minister. On 12 June 1812 Moira was invested with the order of the Garter, and on 18 Nov. 1812 was appointed governor-general of Bengal and commander-in-chief of the forces in India. In March 1813 he defended himself in the House of Lords against the charge of having secretly attempted to procure evidence against the Princess of Wales (*ib.* xxv. 221–4).

Moira embarked at Portsmouth on 14 April 1813, and landed at Calcutta on 4 Oct. On his arrival he found several questions of the first importance awaiting settlement. One of these was our relations with the Gorkha state of Nepaul. The Gorkhas had gradually been encroaching upon the country lying to the south of their frontier, and had actually seized two districts in the province of Oude. His predecessor, Lord Minto [see ELLIOT, SIR GILBERT, 1751–1814], had failed to settle the question by negotiation, and hostilities becoming unavoidable, Moira, in a manifesto dated 1 Nov. 1814, declared war against Nepaul. He directed simultaneous attacks to be made upon four given points in the enemy's territory. The first campaign of three out of the four divisions of the British army terminated disastrously. The second, however, was much more successful, and Ochterlony having succeeded in carrying the Gorkha positions one after the other, forced Ameer Singh to surrender at Malaun in May 1815. The Gorkha council now sued for peace, and agreed to cede all the territory demanded by the governor-general, and to receive a permanent British resident. Though the treaty was signed by the Gorkha agents at Segowlee on 2 Dec. 1815, the Gorkha council refused to ratify it. The campaign was therefore once more renewed by Ochterlony, who defeated the Gorkhas at Mukwanpoor in February 1816. Further resistance being hopeless, the treaty was finally executed by the Gorkha council on 2 March 1816, since which time the Gorkhas have faithfully kept the peace. On 13 Feb. 1817 Moira was created Viscount Loudoun, Earl of Rawdon, and Marquis of Hastings, in the peerage of the United Kingdom, a vote of thanks having been unanimously passed in both houses of parliament a few days previously 'for his judicious arrangements in the plan, and direction of the military operations against Nepaul' (*ib.* xxxv. 232–3, 238–43). Though Hastings, like Minto, had impressed upon the court of directors the necessity of suppressing the predatory proceedings of the Pindarees, they still continued to insist upon the observance of a policy of non-intervention. This policy had been misunderstood by the native powers, and the Peshwa, together with the other Mahratta chieftains, had been engaged in ceaseless intrigues against the British. The chief objection of the directors to the extirpation of the Pindarees was the fear of irritating the Mahrattas, while Hastings, on the other hand, was convinced that the only way to obtain permanent order was to annihilate the great military states of Central India. On hearing of the raid into the Northern Sircars, Canning, then at the head of the board of control, in a despatch dated 26 Sept. 1816, authorised Hastings to proceed against the Pindarees, and even the Calcutta council after the third irruption of the Pindarees resolved that vigorous measures should be taken for their suppression. While preparing for war Hastings entered into several subsidiary treaties with a view of securing the assistance of the more powerful chiefs in the extirpation of the Pindarees. Towards the close of 1817 the military preparations were completed, and Hastings took command of the central division, which was stationed at Cawnpore. In November the Peshwa, who had concluded a treaty with the British in the previous year, suddenly broke into war. He was, however, brilliantly defeated by Colonel Burr and Elphinstone with a small British force, Poonah was occupied by General Smith, and the Peshwa had to flee for his life. Appa Saheb, the rajah of Nagpoor, after his repulse at Seetabuldee, surrendered himself, and his army, on refusing to deliver up the guns, was defeated at the battle of Nagpoor. Holkar was routed by Sir Thomas Hislop at Mehidpoor, and on 6 Jan. concluded a peace with the British government. The Pindarees, whose strength had been dependent on the support of the native states, were easily broken up. The result of this brilliant campaign of four months was to establish the supremacy of the British power throughout India. The Peshwa was deposed and his dominions annexed, while the territories of Sindia, Holkar, and the rajah of Berar were at the mercy of the governor-general.

In embarking on a third Mahratta war Hastings undoubtedly exceeded his orders,

and, brilliant as the result of his policy had been, it did not escape censure from the court of directors, by whom the extension of territory was denounced. In his answer to the address of the inhabitants of Calcutta, presented to him on his return to that city, Hastings gave an elaborate explanation of his policy, and declared that 'in our original plan there was not the expectation or the wish of adding a rood to the dominions of the Honourable Company' (*Asiatic Journal*, 1819, vii. 174–83). In 1818 he was made a G.C.H. and a G.C.B. A vote of thanks for his services was passed by the general court of the East India Company on 3 Feb. 1819, and in the same year a grant of 60,000*l.* was made by the company for the purchase of an estate to be held by trustees for the benefit of Hastings, his wife and issue. A vote of thanks was also passed to him in both houses of parliament in March 1819 (*Parl. Debates*, xxxix. 760–9, 865–94). During the last years of his governor-generalship Hastings devoted himself to the civil and financial duties of the administration with great ability and industry. In spite of the hostility of the directors he supported many useful measures for the education of the natives, and encouraged the freedom of the press. He did his best also to remove all oppressive laws, and to raise the tone of the government officials. In 1819 he secured the cession of Singapoor, and in 1822 sent a mission to the king of Siam in the hope of establishing commercial intercourse with that country. Moreover, notwithstanding the expenses of the two wars in which he had been engaged, the financial results of his administration were more satisfactory than had been the case with any of his predecessors.

Unfortunately, by an order in council, dated 23 July 1816, the governor-general had suspended the provisions of the act (37 Geo. III c. 142), which prohibited loans to native princes by British subjects, in favour of the banking house of William Palmer & Co., giving them power to do 'all acts within the territories of the nizam which are prohibited by the said act of parliament,' provided that they communicated the nature and object of their transactions, whenever they were required to do so. In 1820, after much difference of opinion in the council, permission was granted to the same house for the negotiation of a loan of sixty lakhs of rupees, which the nizam's minister declared to be required for the legitimate purposes of discharging the arrears due to the public establishment, paying off the incumbrances due to the native bankers, and for making advances to the ryots. Soon after this permission had been given, orders were received from the court of directors, expressing their strong disapproval of the whole of these transactions, and directing the annulment of the exemption which had been granted to the firm. Metcalfe, who had been appointed resident at Hyderabad in November 1820, discovered that a large portion of the loan had been misapplied, and came to the conclusion that the existence of such a powerful trading company was dangerous to the administration of government. The loan was paid off by the resident, and all the dealings of the firm were declared illegal.

Hastings had imprudently avowed an interest in the prosperity of the house of Palmer & Co. in a letter to Sir William Rumbold, who had married his ward, and was one of the partners of the firm. In consequence of this the motives of Hastings were mistrusted by the directors, and, justly indignant at their suspicions, he sent in his resignation in 1821. In March 1822 Canning was appointed his successor, and in the following May the court of directors passed a vote of thanks to Hastings for his zeal and ability. Hastings left India on 1 Jan. 1823, and was succeeded by Lord Amherst, Canning having given up the post in consequence of Lord Londonderry's death. Owing to the embarrassment of his affairs, Hastings accepted the post of governor and commander-in-chief of Malta, to which he was appointed on 22 March 1824. In the same month Douglas Kinnaird brought forward a proposal in the general court of proprietors for taking into consideration Hastings's services as governor-general of India. An amendment, calling for all the papers connected with his administration, was, however, carried, and the compilation and printing of the documents occupied a twelvemonth. At length, after a long debate on the Hyderabad papers in February and March 1825, Kinnaird's resolution, that the papers contained nothing which tended 'to affect in the slightest degree the personal character or integrity of the late governor-general,' was defeated, and the chairman's amendment, that though there was 'no ground for imputing corrupt motives to the late governor-general,' yet at the same time the court felt 'called upon to record its approval of the political despatches to the Bengal government under dates 24 May 1820, 28 Nov. 1821, 9 April 1823, 21 Jan. 1824,' was carried by a majority of 269. These despatches contained several charges against Hastings, and among others that of having lent the company's credit to the transactions at Hyderabad, not for the benefit of the nizam, but for the sole benefit of Palmer & Co., with having stu-

diously suppressed important information, and with attempting to elude all check and control. Hastings returned to England for a few months in 1825, and took his seat in the House of Lords for the first time since his elevation to the marquisate on 3 June (*Journals of the House of Lords*, lvii. 975). In the same month he introduced a bill for regulating the interest of money in India, but though it procured the favourable opinion of the judges and was read a second time in the House of Lords, it did not pass into law (*Parliamentary Debates*, new ser. xiii. 1207–9, 1380–1). He returned to Malta in February 1826. Here his health, already affected by the Indian climate, began to give way, and he sustained a considerable injury from a fall from his horse. He died on board H.M.S. Revenge in Baia Bay, off Naples, on 28 Nov. 1826, in the seventy-second year of his age. In a letter found among his papers he left directions that upon his death his right hand should be cut off and preserved until the death of the marchioness, when it was to be placed in her coffin.

Hastings was a tall, athletic man, with a stately figure and impressive manner. As a politician he is chiefly remembered as the friend and confidant of the Prince of Wales. His capacity for rule was remarkable, and as a skilful soldier and an able administrator he is not likely to be forgotten. In his earlier days Hastings had denounced the British government of India in the most unmeasured terms, declaring 'it was founded in injustice, and had originally been established by force' (*Parliamentary Hist.* xxix. 145); but consistency was not one of his political virtues. Hastings laboured earnestly to ameliorate the state of insolvent debtors, and was an enthusiastic freemason, acting as deputy for the Prince of Wales during his grand mastership. Moore dedicated his volume of 'Epistles, Odes, and other Poems,' to Hastings in 1806.

Hastings married, on 12 July 1804, Lady Flora Mure Campbell, countess of Loudoun in her own right, the only child of James, fifth earl of Loudoun, by whom he had six children, viz. (1) Flora Elizabeth [q. v.]; (2) Francis George Augustus, lord Machline, who died an infant; (3) Francis George Augustus, who, born on 4 Feb. 1808, succeeded his father as second marquis of Hastings, and his mother as seventh earl of Loudoun, and died on 13 Jan. 1844; (4) Sophia Frederica Christina, who, born on 1 Feb. 1809, married, on 10 April 1845, John, second marquis of Bute, and died on 28 Dec. 1859; (5) Selina Constantia, who, born on 15 Aug. 1810, married, on 25 June 1838, Charles Henry, captain of the 56th regiment, and died on 8 Nov. 1867; (6) Adelaide Augusta Lavinia, who married, on 8 July 1854, Sir William Keith Murray of Ochtertyre, bart., and died on 6 Dec. 1860. Lady Hastings, who survived her husband many years, died on 9 Jan. 1840, in her sixtieth year, and was buried in the mausoleum at Loudoun Castle. On the death of the fourth Marquis of Hastings (a grandson of the first marquis) in November 1868 the marquisate and other English and Irish honours created by patent became extinct, while the baronies by writ fell into abeyance among his sisters; the earldom of Loudoun and the other Scottish honours devolved upon his eldest sister (Edith Maud, wife of Charles Frederick Abney-Hastings, afterwards created Baron Donington), in whose favour the abeyance of the baronies of Botreaux, Hungerford, De Moleyns, and Hastings was terminated on 21 April 1871.

In consequence of his habitual extravagance Hastings left his family badly off, and in 1827 the East India Company voted a further sum of 20,000*l.* for the benefit of his son, the second marquis, who was then under age. A series of letters from Hastings, 1796–7, are in the possession of the Earl of Rosslyn at Dysart House (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 2nd Rep. p. 192). The Earl of Granard possesses several letters of Hastings containing interesting matter illustrating the early years of his career and his services in the American war (*ib.* 3rd Rep. xxvi. 430–1). A number of his letters and despatches during the American war will be found among the collection of Cornwallis MSS. presented by Lord Braybrooke to the Record Office (*ib.* 8th Rep. pp. 277, 287–9). Among the muniments of Lord Elphinstone at Carbery Tower are a series of letters written by Hastings when governor-general to the Hon. William Fullerton Elphinstone, a director of the East India Company, in which he communicated his policy and the opinion of his colleagues. Many of these letters, however, are described as being 'too confidential for publicity' (*ib.* 9th Rep. pt. ii. 182, 183, 203–6). A number of papers relating to the Mahratta war, &c., which belonged to the Hon. Mountstuart Elphinstone, are also in the possession of Lord Elphinstone (*ib.* pp. 207–14). The American papers forming part of the manuscripts belonging to Mrs. Stopford Sackville of Drayton House, Northamptonshire, contain frequent references to Hastings (*ib.* 9th Rep. pt. iii. 81–118). His collection of sketches of the scenes and events of the American war, painted in water colour by various artists, circa 1775–6, was dispersed by sale. Some of them were in the possession

of Dr. Thomas Addis Emmet of New York in 1873 (see *Harper's New Monthly Magazine*, xlvii. 15-26).

A portrait of Hastings by Sir T. Lawrence was exhibited at the Loan Collection of National Portraits at South Kensington in 1868 (Catalogue No. 65). Another portrait by Hugh Hamilton is in the Irish National Portrait Gallery, as well as an engraving by John Jones of an early portrait of Hastings as Lord Rawdon by Sir Joshua Reynolds. A whole-length portrait, said to be painted by Sir Joshua Reynolds, was purchased for George IV at the Duke of York's sale in March 1827 (*Gent. Mag.* xcvii., pt. i. 359). Another portrait in water colour painted on ivory by J. S. Harvie is in the Scotch National Portrait Gallery. An engraving after a portrait by Sir M. A. Shee will be found in the first volume of Jerdan's 'National Portrait Gallery.' A statue of Hastings by Chantrey 'erected by the British inhabitants of Calcutta' stands in the entrance porch of the Dalhousie Institute in that city (Murray, *Handbook to the Bengal Presidency*, 1882, p. 104).

Hastings was the author of the following: 1. 'Substance of Observations on the state of the Public Finances of Great Britain, by Lord Rawdon, in a speech on the third reading of the Bank Loan Bill in the House of Lords on Thursday, 9 June 1791,' London, 1791, 8vo. 2. 'Speech on the dreadful and alarming State of Ireland,' 1797, 8vo. 3. 'Speech on the Present State of Public Affairs,' 1803, 8vo. 4. 'Summary of the Administration of the Indian Government, by the Marquess of Hastings, during the period that he filled the office of Governor General,' London, 1824, 8vo; another edition, Malta, reprinted 1824, 8vo; also reprinted in vol. xxiv. of 'The Pamphleteer,' pp. 287–334. 5. 'The Private Journal of the Marquess of Hastings, K.G. . . . edited by his daughter, the Marchioness of Bute,' London, 1858, 8vo, 2 vols. This journal was kept by Hastings for the amusement and instruction of his children. It contains little of public interest, and terminates abruptly in December 1818.

[The Cornwallis Correspondence, edited by C. Ross, 1859; Bancroft's Hist. of the United States of America, 1876, vi. 271–3, 402–7; Authentic Correspondence and Documents explaining the proceedings of the Marquess Wellesley and of the Earl of Moira in the recent negotiations for the formation of an administration, 5th edit. 1812; Lord Stanhope's Life of William Pitt, 1862, iii. 108–12, iv. 135–41; Prinsep's Hist. of the Political and Military Transactions in India during the administration of the Marquess of Hastings, 1813–1823, 1825, with portrait; Wilson's Hist. of British India, 1858, vol. ii.; Marshman's Hist. of India, 1867, ii. 282–378; Kaye's Life of Lord Metcalfe, 1854, i. 373–498, ii. 1–94; Meadows Taylor's Student's Manual of the Hist. of India, 1871, pp. 576–603; Walpole's Hist. of England, 1886, v. 186–207; Asiatic Journal, vols. vii. xvi. xvii. xviii. xix. xxiii. xxiv; Memoirs, Journals, and Correspondence of Thomas Moore, 1853; Lord Albemarle's Fifty Years of my Life, 1876, ii. 150–4, 161; Philippart's Royal Military Calendar, 1815, i. 67–70; Annual Biography and Obituary, 1828, 142–58; Gent. Mag. 1827, xcvii. pt. i. 85–90; Lodge's Peerage of Ireland, 1789, iii. 109–10; Collins's Peerage of England, 1812, vi. 688–90; Doyle's Official Baronage, 1886, ii. 151–2; Burke's Peerage (s.n. 'Loudoun'), 1888, p. 882; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1888, iii. 1178; Butler's Lists of Harrow School, 1849, p. 8; Notes and Queries, 1st ser. v. 77, 135, 203, 4th ser. ii. 533, iii. 213, vii. 453; Brit. Mus. Cat.] G. F. R. B.

HASTINGS, FRANK ABNEY (1794–1828), naval commander in the Greek war of independence, was younger son of Lieutenant-general Sir Charles Hastings, bart., an illegitimate son of Francis Hastings, earl of Huntingdon. He entered the navy when about eleven years old, and was present at Trafalgar on board the Neptune. During his fifteen years of service he visited every quarter of the globe, and was finally sent to the West Indies in command of the Kangaroo for the purpose of surveying. On coming into the harbour of Port Royal, Jamaica, he is reported to have brought his ship to anchor in an unseamanlike way. The flag-captain of the admiral's ship insulted him so grossly in consequence that Hastings sent him a challenge. The admiral on the station reported the circumstance to the home authorities, and Hastings was dismissed the service. A spirited letter to Lord Melville produced no effect, and Hastings resolved to take service under some foreign power. He resided for a time in France to acquire the language, and sailed from Marseilles on 12 March 1822, with the view of joining the Greeks. He reached Hydra on 3 April, and was well received by the brothers Jakomaki and Manoli Tombazes, then in command of the Greek fleet. On 3 May 1822 this fleet, which was poorly manned, sailed from Hydra with Hastings on board the Themistocles as volunteer. The value of his services was soon evident, and among other things he built a furnace on board his ship for heating shot. He first became popular among the Greek sailors by saving the corvette of Tombazes off Cape Baba, to the north of Mitylene, which had accidentally got within range of the Turkish fire. When the naval campaign was concluded, Hastings joined the troops engaged in the siege of Nauplia, and assisted

in the defence of the little port of Burdzi, which was held by the Greeks. The town fell into their hands on 12 Dec. 1822. About this time Hastings raised a company of fifty men, whom he armed and equipped at his own expense. During part of 1823 he served in Crete as commander of the artillery, but was compelled to quit the island in the autumn of that year in consequence of a violent fever.

In the latter part of 1824 Hastings went to England to purchase a steamer, which was to be armed under his direction. In March 1825 the Karteria came to Greece and was put under his command. This steamer, the first seen in Greece, was armed with 68-pounders, and could throw red-hot shells and shot. Her crew consisted of Englishmen, Swedes, and Greeks. In February 1827 Hastings co-operated with Thomas Gordon (1788–1841) [q. v.], and made an attempt to relieve Athens, which was besieged by the Turkish commander Reshid, by steaming into the Piræus and shelling the enemy's camp. His attack was successful, but the city was afterwards forced to capitulate to the Turks on 5 June. Hastings interrupted the Turkish communication between Volo and Oropus, and captured several of their vessels. At Tricheri he destroyed a Turkish man-of-war, but in this encounter the Karteria suffered severely, and was obliged to go to Poros for repairs. On 29 Sept. 1827 Hastings destroyed the Turkish fleet in the bay of Salona. Ibrahim Pasha, who was at Navarino, resolved to take instant vengeance upon him, but the allied admirals kept his fleet closely blockaded there. On 20 Oct. 1827 it was annihilated at the great battle of Navarino.

On 29 Dec. 1827 Hastings took Vasiladi, the key to the fortifications of Mesolonghi. He released the prisoners whom he captured together with the Turkish governor (Finlay, ii. 187). Capodistrias now arrived in Greece as president, and Hastings, disgusted with the negligent conduct of the war, proposed to resign. But in May 1828 he was induced to resume active operations in command of a small squadron in western Greece. On the 25th of that month he was wounded in an attack on Anatolikon, and amputation of the left arm became necessary. He sailed for Zante in search of a competent surgeon, but tetanus set in before the Karteria could enter the port. On 1 June 1828 he expired on board the vessel in the harbour of Zante. His funeral oration was pronounced by Tricoupi, the future historian of the war. Finlay speaks of him as the best foreign officer who embarked in the Greek cause, and declares that he was the only foreigner in whose character and deeds there were the elements of true greatness.

[Finlay's History of the Greek Revolution, 1861; Tricoupi's Ἱστορία τῆς Ἑλληνικῆς Ἐπαναστάσεως, 1853; Blackwood's Magazine, October 1845.] W. R. M.

HASTINGS, GEORGE, first Earl of Huntingdon and third Baron Hastings of Hastings (1488?–1545), son of Edward, second baron Hastings (1466–1507), by Mary, granddaughter of Thomas, third baron Hungerford, was born about 1488. William Hastings, lord Hastings [q. v.], who was executed in 1483, was his grandfather. He was made a knight of the Bath on 17 Nov. 1501, and succeeded his father as third baron Hastings on 8 Nov. 1508, being summoned to parliament in the following year. He was constantly at court, and took part in all the great ceremonies of state. The king appears to have frequently advanced him money. When an entry was made into France in 1513, Hastings was a member of the vanguard retinue; he was present at the Field of the Cloth of Gold; he also was in attendance when Charles V visited England in 1522; and his name appears as a witness to the treaty of Windsor of that year. He joined Suffolk's expedition into France in 1523.

Throughout his life he seems to have been a favourite of the king, although early in the reign he had to appear before the Star-chamber for keeping too many liveried retainers. The king's favour procured him many profitable appointments; he was steward of various manors and monasteries, and a captain of archers in the royal service. In 1529 he was created earl of Huntingdon with an annuity allowed him of 20*l.* a year; he had long been a privy councillor; and his name was attached to the petition from the English nobles and lawyers to Clement VII praying that the divorce might be quickly settled. An account of Hastings's revenue from land has been preserved for 1532, and it appears to have been just under a thousand pounds. In 1533 he secured a long lease of land from Waltham Abbey, so that he must have been wealthy, in spite of his continual indebtedness to the king. He was present at the coronation of Anne Boleyn; at her trial; and at the trials of Lord Dacre and Sir Thomas Moore. Hastings was one of the leaders of the king's forces against the rebels in the Pilgrimage of Grace, and gave early information as to the outbreak. He was then living at Ashby-de-la-Zouch. He died at his seat at Stoke Poges in Buckinghamshire, and was buried in the chancel of the church there. He had married, about December 1509 (*Letters and Papers of Hen. VIII*, ii. 1444),

Anne, daughter of Henry Stafford, second duke of Buckingham, widow of Sir Walter Herbert, knight, and by her had five sons; the eldest son, Francis, second earl, and the third son, Edward (*d.* 1573), are separately noticed. A daughter, Dorothy, married in 1536 Richard Devereux, son of Lord Ferrers.

[Letters and Papers of Hen. VIII, ed. Brewer and Gairdner, passim; Bell's Huntingdon Peerage Case, p. 39; Froude's Hist. ii. 555; Doyle's Official Baronage, ii. 223; Burke's Peerage, p. 742.] W. A. J. A.

HASTINGS, GEORGE FOWLER (1814–1876), vice-admiral, second son of Hans Francis, eleventh Earl of Huntingdon [q. v.], by his first wife, was born on 28 Nov. 1814. He entered the navy in September 1824, and on 7 Jan. 1833 was promoted to be lieutenant. He was then appointed to the Excellent gunnery-ship at Portsmouth; in May 1834 to the Revenge in the Mediterranean; and in September 1837 to the Rhadamanthus steamer, also in the Mediterranean. On 30 June 1838 he was made commander; in the following January was appointed to the coastguard; and in August 1841 to the Harlequin, in which he went out to China, arriving in time to take part in the closing operations of the war, after which he was employed in the suppression of piracy on the coast of Sumatra. On paying off the Harlequin he was advanced to post rank, 31 Jan. 1845. From September 1848 to February 1851 he commanded the Cyclops steam frigate on the west coast of Africa; and from August 1852 to May 1857 the Curaçoa in the Mediterranean and Black Sea during the operations of the war with Russia, his services in which were acknowledged by a C.B., conferred 2 Jan. 1857, and the third class of the Medjidie. In January 1858 he was appointed superintendent of Haslar Hospital and the Royal Clarence victualling yard, in which post he continued till he attained his flag on 27 April 1863. From November 1866 to November 1869 he was commander-in-chief in the Pacific, with his flag in the Zealous, one of the earlier wooden-built ironclads. He became vice-admiral on 10 Sept. 1869. In February 1873 he was appointed commander-in-chief at the Nore, which office he held for the usual term of three years, ending 14 Feb. 1876. He died suddenly a few weeks afterwards, on 31 March 1876.

[O'Byrne's Nav. Biog. Dict.; Annual Register, 1876, cxviii. 137; Navy Lists.] J. K. L.

HASTINGS, HANS FRANCIS, eleventh Earl of Huntingdon (1779–1828), fourth and only surviving son of George Hastings, lieutenant-colonel in the 3rd regiment of foot-guards, by his wife Sarah, daughter of Colonel Thomas Hodges, was born in London on 14 Aug. 1779. He was educated at Repton School (1787–90), and afterwards at John Bettesworth's academy at Chelsea. Early in 1793 he commenced his naval career under Sir John Borlase Warren, then captain of the Flora. He took part in the action off Cancale Bay in April 1794, and in the following year was wounded in the Quiberon expedition. After serving six years with Warren, he was appointed acting lieutenant in the Sylph brig, and subsequently received his commission as second lieutenant of the Racoon. Early in 1800 he was appointed first lieutenant of the Thisbe, in which ship he accompanied the expedition to Egypt. He was afterwards appointed second lieutenant of l'Aigle, and on the breaking out of the war in 1803 was sent to Weymouth Roads to impress seamen for the navy. While engaged on this duty the party under his command was attacked by a mob, and in the conflict which ensued seventeen of his men were wounded, and three of their assailants were killed. Upon landing at Weymouth he was seized, and committed by the mayor, on the charge of murder, to Dorchester gaol. After a confinement of six weeks, he was removed by habeas corpus to Westminster, when he was bailed out by his relative, Lord Moira [see Hastings, Francis Rawdon-], and was subsequently acquitted at the Dorchester summer assizes. From l'Aigle Hastings was removed to the Diamond, and he afterwards served as second lieutenant on the Audacious, and as flag-lieutenant on the Hibernia. On his refusal to go out to the West Indies, where two of his brothers had died, he was appointed acting ordnance barrackmaster in the Isle of Wight, and in 1808 was promoted to the post of ordnance storekeeper in Enniskillen, where he lived for more than nine years.

When Francis, tenth earl of Huntingdon, died in October 1789, the earldom of Huntingdon became dormant, while the ancient baronies of Hastings, &c., devolved upon his elder sister, Lady Elizabeth Hastings, the third wife of John Rawdon, first earl of Moira. Though Theophilus Henry Hastings, the eccentric rector of East and West Leake, Nottinghamshire, the uncle of Hans Francis Hastings, assumed the title of Earl of Huntingdon, to which he was entitled by his descent from Francis, the second earl [q. v.], he never took any steps to prove his right. Upon the death of his uncle in April 1804, Hastings made some attempt to investigate his claim to the earldom, but was soon compelled to abandon it for want of money. In July 1817 his friend

Henry Nugent Bell [q. v.] took the case up, and it was mainly owing to his exertions that the attorney-general, Sir Samuel Shepherd, reported on 29 Oct. 1818, that Hastings had 'sufficiently proved his right to the title of Earl of Huntingdon.' A writ of summons was accordingly issued to him in January 1819, and on the 14th of that month he took his seat in the House of Lords (*Journals of the House of Lords*, lii. 9), where he does not appear to have taken any part in the debates. Though successful in his claim to the earldom, he failed to recover the Leicestershire estates, which had formerly gone with the title. On 7 March 1821 he obtained the rank of commander and the command of the Chanticleer. While cruising in the Mediterranean he was appointed governor of Dominica (13 Dec. 1821), and on 28 March in the following year took the oaths of office (*London Gazette*, 1822, pt. i. p. 533). In 1824, in consequence of a misunderstanding with the other authorities in the island, Huntingdon resigned his post, and returned home. He was promoted to the rank of post-captain on 29 May 1824, and on 14 Aug. following was appointed to the command of the Valorous. Illness compelled him to relinquish his command in the West Indies. Returning to England in May 1828, he died at Green Park, Youghal, on 9 Dec. 1828, aged 49, and was succeeded in the earldom by his eldest son, Francis Theophilus Henry Hastings. He married first, on 12 May 1803, at St. Anne's, Soho, Frances, third daughter of the Rev. Richard Chaloner Cobbe, rector of Great Marlow, Buckinghamshire, by whom he had ten children, including George Fowler Hastings [q. v.] She died on 31 March 1820, and on 28 Sept. following he married secondly Eliza Mary, eldest daughter of Joseph Bettesworth of Ryde in the Isle of Wight, and widow of Alexander Thistlethwayte of Hampshire, by whom he had no children. His widow survived him, and married, for the third time, on 26 April 1838, Colonel Sir Thomas Noel Harris, K.H., and died at Boulogne on 9 Nov. 1846. Engravings by C. Warren after portraits of Huntingdon, and of his first wife by S. W. Lethbridge, will be found in Bell's 'Huntingdon Peerage.'

[H. N. Bell's Huntingdon Peerage, 1820; Gent. Mag. 1829, pt. i. pp. 269–72, 1847, pt. i. 110; Doyle's Official Baronage, 1886, ii. 243; Burke's Peerage, 1889, pp. 743, 744; Notes and Queries, 5th ser. xii. 69, 234, 278, 475, 6th ser. i. 66; Navy Lists.] G. F. R. B.

**HASTINGS, HENRY,** first Baron Hastings by writ (*d.* 1268), baronial leader, was son of Henry Hastings (*d.* 1250), sixth baron by tenure, and Ada, third daughter of David, earl of Huntingdon, brother of William the Lion, by Maud, daughter and coheiress of Hugh, earl of Chester. His grandfather, William Hastings (*d.* 1226), took part with the barons against King John, and in 1216 his lands were forfeited; he was taken prisoner at Lincoln in 1217, and was one of William of Aumale's supporters at Biham in 1221. Henry Hastings the elder fought in Poitou in 1242 and was taken prisoner at Saintes, he served in Scotland in 1244 (*Report on Dignity of a Peer*, iii. 20). In 1250 he was one of the nobles who took the cross, but died in July of the same year. Matthew Paris calls him 'a distinguished knight and wealthy baron' (iv. 213, v. 96, 174).

Henry was under age at his father's death, and the king granted the wardship of his estates to Geoffrey de Lusignan, who, however, in the following year transferred it to William de Cantelupe. In 1260 Hastings received a summons to be at Shrewsbury in arms on 8 Sept. in order to take part in the Welsh war (*Report on Dignity of a Peer*, iii. 21). He was one of the young nobles who at the parliament held in May 1262 supported Simon de Montfort in his complaint of the non-observance of the provisions of Oxford (Wykes, iv. 133), and siding with the barons in the war of 1263 was one of those excommunicated by Archbishop Boniface. Hastings also joined on 13 Dec. 1263 in signing the instrument which bound the barons to abide by the award of Louis IX. In April 1264 he was in Kent with Gilbert de Clare, and took part in the siege of Rochester (Gervase, ii. 235). He marched with Earl Simon to Lewes, and was knighted by him, either on the morning before the battle on 14 May 1264 (*ib.* ii. 237), or at London on 4 May (according to *Chr. Dover* in *MS. Cott.* Julius, D. ii.) In the battle of Lewes Hastings commanded the Londoners, and took part in their flight from Edward. Afterwards he was made by Earl Simon constable of the castles of Scarborough and Winchester, and on 14 Dec. received the summons to parliament from which the extant barony of Hastings dates (*Report on Dignity of a Peer*, iii. 34). He was one of the barons who were going to take part in the tournament at Dunstable in March 1265 (*Cal. Rot. Pat.* 49 Hen. III). He was taken prisoner at Evesham on 4 Aug. 1265, but afterwards obtaining his release joined Robert Ferrers earl of Derby [q. v.], at Chesterfield in the following May, and only escaped capture with him through being out hunting (Robert of Gloucester, 11849–56). He then went to Kenilworth, and, joining with John de la

Ware and others, ravaged the surrounding country, and held the castle against the king from 24 June to 28 Oct. Hastings was specially excepted from the 'Dictum de Kenilworth,' and sentenced to pay a fine of seven years' value of his estates. But being released he broke his oath not to take up arms again, and joining 'the disinherited' in the Isle of Ely became their leader (Wykes, iv. 203). He was, however, forced to submit to Edward in July 1267. He died next year. Wykes, who was a royalist, speaks of his inordinate pride and violence, and calls him 'malefactorum maleficus gubernator' (*ib.* l.c.) He married Joanna de Cantelupe, daughter of his guardian (she is sometimes called Eva, but cf. *Cal. Gen.* i. 197, and *Ann. Dunst.* iii. 257). By her, who survived him, he had with three daughters two sons, John, second baron (1262–1313) [q. v.], and Edmund (see below). Hastings and his wife were buried in the church of the Friars Minor at Coventry (Dugdale, *Antiq. Warw.* i. 183). His barony, after many vicissitudes [see under Hastings, Sir Edward, 1381–1437], was revived in 1841 in favour of Sir Jacob Astley, grandfather of the present Lord Hastings.

Hastings, Edmund (*d.*1314?), Baron Hastings of Inchmahome, Perthshire, younger son of the above, was born after 1262. He is first mentioned in January 1292, when Edward I ordered John Baliol not to prevent Isabella Comyn from marrying whom she wished, as it was in his own power to give her to Edmund de Hastings. This lady was widow of William Comyn of Badenoch, and daughter of Walter Comyn, earl of Menteith in right of his wife. She married Edmund Hastings soon after the date mentioned, though she is not apparently again spoken of as his wife till 1306. Edmund Hastings had a grant of lands in Scotland in 1296, probably the part of the earldom of Menteith which he held in 1306 (*Cal. Documents relating to Scotland*, ii. 1771). He was engaged in the Scottish war in 1298 and 1299, and was at the siege of Caerlaverock in June 1300 with his brother. On 28 Dec. 1299 he had been summoned to parliament, and in February 1301 signed the famous letter of remonstrance to the pope. On the latter occasion he was styled 'dominus de Enchemehelmock,' and this, with the seal bearing the legend 'S: Edmundi: Hasting: Comitatv: Menetei,' has given rise to some discussion (cf. *Archæologia*, xxi. 217). Mr. Riddell has shown that the reference is to Inchmahome (anciently called Inchmacholmok), the chief castle of the earldom of Menteith. Edmund Hastings was specially ordered to stay in Scotland in September 1302. In May 1308 he was thanked for his services in Scotland, and in June was made warden between the Forth and Orkney (*Cal. Doc. Scotl.* iii. 43, 47). Early in 1309 he was warden of Perth, and was made constable of Dundee in May. In May 1312 he was warden of Berwick-on-Tweed. His last summons to parliament was dated 7 July 1313, and he probably died not long after, perhaps next year at Bannockburn. He apparently left no issue.

[Wykes, Dunstable, Waverley, and Worcester Annals in Annales Monastici; Matthew Paris; Continuation of Gervase of Canterbury; Robert of Gloucester (all these are in the Rolls Series); Dugdale's Baronage, i. 574–5; Report on Dignity of a Peer, vol. iii.; Courthope's Historic Peerage, pp. 239, 240; Blaauw's Barons' War. For Edmund Hastings see also T. Riddell's Inquiry into the Law and Practice in Scottish Peerages, ii. 990–1002; Nicolas's Song of Caerlaverock, p. 299; Bain's Calendar of Documents relating to Scotland, vol. iii.] C. L. K.

HASTINGS, HENRY, third Earl of Huntingdon (1535–1595), born in 1535, was eldest son of Francis Hastings, second earl [q. v.], by Catherine, daughter and coheiress of Henry Pole, lord Montacute, brother of Cardinal Pole. Edward VI, whose companion he was in youth, knighted him 20 Feb. 1547–8. On 25 May 1553 he was married at Durham (afterwards Northumberland) House in the Strand, London, to Catherine, daughter of John Dudley, duke of Northumberland [q. v.] He was summoned to parliament as Baron Hastings 23 Jan. 1558–9. He succeeded to the earldom of Huntingdon on the death of his father, 20 June 1561. Through his descent on his mother's side from Edward IV's brother George, duke of Clarence, he claimed after Elizabeth the succession to the throne, in opposition to Lady Catherine Grey and Mary Queen of Scots. His claims were supported by probably the majority of protestant nobles, and during the severe illness of Elizabeth in 1562 the current of opinion pointed towards him as her successor. His pretensions to the succession sometimes occasioned Elizabeth much irritation. In a letter to his brother-in-law Leicester in 1564, Huntingdon relates that when his wife came to court 'it pleased her Majesty to give her a privy nippe especially concerning myselfe' (Bell, *Huntingdon Peerage*, 2nd ed. p. 64). Huntingdon had puritan leanings, and was a strong sympathiser with the Huguenot struggle in France. In 1569 he petitioned Elizabeth for permission to sell his estates and join the Huguenot army with ten thousand men (Don Guerau to Philip of Spain in *MSS. Simancas*, quoted in Froude, *England*, cab. ed. ix. 69).

As was only natural, Huntingdon was

strongly adverse to the proposed marriage between Mary Queen of Scots and Norfolk. He held meetings at his house to organise resistance to it, and his energetic measures had considerable influence in frustrating the designs of the northern conspirators in 1569. When rumours arose of a possible northern rebellion, precautions were taken by Elizabeth to prevent the escape of the Queen of Scots. Recognising that Huntingdon had special reasons of his own for opposing the schemes of the conspirators, she, on 15 Sept., gave instructions that Shrewsbury, then in charge of Mary, 'shall, as he see cause, advertise the Earl of Huntingdon and Viscount Hereford, and require their assistance to withstand any attempt to carry her away by force, and that they be in readiness with such company of horsemen as they think themselves well assured of' (*Cal. Hatfield MSS.* i. 419; Haynes, *Burghley State Papers*, p. 522). Huntingdon arrived at Wingfield on the 19th, and assisted Shrewsbury in conveying the Queen of Scots, for greater safety, to Tutbury, which he garrisoned with five hundred men. On 22 Sept. 1569 Elizabeth sent instructions to Huntingdon to supersede Shrewsbury, the ground of the 'direction so sudden and strange' being ascribed to 'the said Earls infirmities and request for help, and to the Queens fear of some escape' (*Cal. Hatfield MSS.* i. 422; Haynes, p. 526). The order caused much commotion in the household of the Queen of Scots, who, when she learned it, wrote to the French ambassador Fénelon to take note of the illegality of placing her in the hands of one who had rival claims with her to the throne of England (Labanoff, *Letters of Mary Stuart*, iii. 182). Shrewsbury affected to ignore the order, on the ground that Elizabeth was under an entire misunderstanding in regard to the state of his health, and Huntingdon, recognising that he had been placed in a false position, wrote on the 25th requesting 'either his discharge or to be *solus*, or to have some other match' (*Cal. Hatfield MSS.* i. 424; Haynes, p. 530). Orders had, however, been despatched on the same day making him and Shrewsbury joint custodians. This arrangement continued till November, when, finding his position uncongenial, Huntingdon on the 4th obtained liberty to depart, and on the 7th left Tutbury, 'well contented and friendly.' On the 20th, in view of the threatened rising in the north, Huntingdon was made a lord-lieutenant of Leicestershire and Rutlandshire, to which was added afterwards the office of lord-president of the north, 1 Dec. 1572. On the 23rd orders were sent him to remove the Queen of Scots from Tutbury to Coventry. This he and Shrewsbury did, but the place being found unsuitable, she was subsequently removed to Shrewsbury's castle at Sheffield, after which Shrewsbury returned to court.

Huntingdon was one of the nobles specially summoned to meet the privy council on 14 Dec. 1569 to consider the evidence that had been brought against the Queen of Scots by the regent Moray and the other Scottish commissioners. In 1573 he sat upon the trial of Norfolk for high treason, and the same year he was constituted lieutenant of the counties of Leicester and Rutland, as well as of those of York, Northumberland, Cumberland, and Westmoreland, and the bishopric of Durham. In this capacity he had a conference in 1575 with the regent Morton to settle the dispute arising from the raid of Redswire. On 15 June 1579 he was installed a knight of the Garter, and the following year was appointed one of a commission to inquire into the recusancy of certain of the gentry. After the apprehension of Morton in 1581 [see Douglas, James, *d.* 1581], Huntingdon was directed by Elizabeth to raise in Yorkshire a force 'of persons well affected in religion,' and conduct them to Berwick. Here Huntingdon speedily arrived with two thousand footmen and five hundred horse, but was kept in idleness on the borders, notwithstanding repeated warnings and remonstrances on his part that the attempt to negotiate with Lennox was 'madness,' and his scornful condemnation of the proposal of the attempt to save Morton's life by the assassination of Lennox. His words were unheeded until the services of the troops were rendered valueless; and Randolph at last saw 'that nothing now could save Morton's life.' The troops were thereupon dismissed to their homes. Huntingdon was active in taking measures against the threatened Spanish invasion of 1588. He died without issue, 14 Dec. 1595, and was interred at Ashby-de-la-Zouch. His countess survived him till 4 Aug. 1620. Huntingdon had compiled in 1583, under his own immediate inspection, a complete history of his family, of which there is a manuscript copy in the British Museum (MS. Harleian 4774). He settled on Emmanuel College, Cambridge, the rectories of Loughborough and Thurcaston in Leicestershire, those of Aller and North Cadbury, Somersetshire, and the vicarage of Piddleton, Dorsetshire, but the last was lost to the college through some flaw in the deed. Camden says 'he was of a mild disposition, but being a zealous puritan, much wasted his estate by a lavish support of those hotheaded preachers.' By some his support of the puritans was attributed to policy and the desire to create in the country a senti-

ment in support of his claims to the throne. He was succeeded by his brother George as fourth earl. A portrait (dated 1588, ætatis suæ 52) by an unknown painter is in the possession of Lord Bagot.

[Bell's Huntingdon Peerage, 2nd ed. 1821, pp. 62–84; Collins's Peerage of England, 5th ed., iii. 94–6; Cal. Hatfield MSS.; Cal. State Papers, Dom. Ser., reign of Elizabeth; Haynes's State Papers; Nichols's Leicestershire, especially iii. 583–8; Camden's Annals; Froude's Hist. of England; Hill Burton's Hist. of Scotland; Leader's Mary Queen of Scots in Captivity, 1880.]

T. F. H.

**HASTINGS, HENRY** (1551–1650), eccentric sportsman, was second son of George, fourth earl of Huntingdon. He married Dorothy, second daughter and coheiress of Sir Francis Willoughby (the builder of Wollaton, Nottinghamshire). She died on 15 Dec. 1638, and through her he acquired Woodlands Park, near Horton, Dorsetshire, together with other remains of the old estate of the Filiols, where he continually resided. Some give him a second wife, Mrs. Jane Langton, but she is not mentioned in his epitaph. In 1645 his estate at Woodlands, valued in 1641 at 300*l.* per annum, was sequestered, owing to his attachment to the king, but he afterwards compounded for it by the sum of 500*l.* He died on 15 Oct. 1650, all but a centenarian, and with his wife and their son, Sir George Hastings, who died in 1657, was buried in the Hastings aisle in the belfry of the old church of Horton.

Hastings was the typical country squire of the time. He was of low stature, but strong and well knit, 'well-natured, but soon angry.' He always dressed in green, and keeping all sorts of hounds and hawks, devoted himself daily to the chase. His hall was hung with sporting trophies, while favourite dogs and cats occupied every warm or sunny corner. His table was cheaply but abundantly provided from his farms and fishponds, and his hospitality was extreme, but he never himself exceeded, or permitted others to exceed. The pulpit of a neighbouring chapel, long disused for purposes of devotion, formed his larder, and therein, as the safest place, was always to be found a venison pasty or the like. Some features of his character may have been worked up by Addison into his portraits of Sir Roger de Coverley and Will Wimble. A singular account was written of him by Sir A. Ashley Cooper, first earl of Shaftesbury, and was inscribed on a portrait of him at Lord Shaftesbury's seat, Winterbourne St. Giles. Many other amusing details of his domestic economy may be found in Shaftesbury's character, which was first printed in Dr. Leonard Howard's 'Collection of Letters and State Papers,' 1753; it was reprinted in the 'Connoisseur,' No. 81, 14 Aug. 1755 (Christie, *Life of Shaftesbury*, i. 25). Dr. Drake (who printed it in Hone's 'Everyday Book,' ii. 1624) has omitted some disparaging remarks which Shaftesbury added. Shaftesbury lived near Hastings's residence, and, as a firm adherent of the parliamentary cause, was perhaps prejudiced against the sportsman's character. Woodlands passed into the hands of the Roys, and was subsequently added to Lord Shaftesbury's estate.

The portrait belonging to Lord Shaftesbury was engraved by Bretherton, and may be seen in Hutchins's 'Dorsetshire.'

[Hutchins's Dorset, 1815, ii. 510, 512; Gent. Mag. 1754, xxiv. 160 (copied from Hutchins); Notes and Queries, 4th ser. x. 470.] M. G. W.

**HASTINGS, HENRY, Lord Loughborough** (*d.* 1667), second son of Henry, fifth earl of Huntingdon, and Elizabeth, daughter of Ferdinando Stanley, earl of Derby, was born about 1609, or possibly a year or two later (Collins, *Peerage*, vi. 659). He distinguished himself in the civil wars by his services in the royalist cause. On 16 June 1642 he published the king's commission of array at Leicester, was sent for by parliament as a delinquent, and finally impeached (*Lords' Journals*, v. 145, 148, 191). On the king's visit to Leicester in the following July, Hastings was appointed sheriff of the county (Clarendon, *Rebellion*, v. 417). He raised a good troop of horse, fought at its head at Edgehill, and then, with his single troop only and a few officers, came back to Leicestershire with a commission as colonel-general of that county, and established himself at his father's house at Ashby-de-la-Zouch (*ib.* vi. 275). The influence of his family, and still more his own personal popularity, enabled him to raise a permanent force, and not only to maintain himself at Ashby until the end of the war, but to attack the parliamentarians in all the neighbouring counties. His zeal was further fired by the feud between his own family and that of Lord Grey, the parliamentary commander, 'between whom the county was divided passionately enough without any other quarrel. And now the sons fought the public quarrel with their private spirit and indignation' (*ib.*) Hastings repulsed a combined attack on Ashby in January 1643, took part in the battle of Hopton Heath in March, and in the recapture of Lichfield in April, safely conducted an important convoy of ammunition to Oxford in May, and relieved Stafford Castle in June (*Mercurius Aulicus*, 1643, pp. 33, 147, 261, 296). The situation of Ashby

enabled Hastings to obstruct the communications between London and the north and north-west of England. The parliamentary newspapers nicknamed him 'Rob-carrier,' from the frequency with which he intercepted the northern carriers and robbed them of their packs. On 23 Oct. 1643 the king rewarded Hastings by creating him Lord Loughborough (Black, *Oxford Docquets*, p. 95). In the spring of 1644 Hastings attacked Nottingham, and distinguished himself in Rupert's relief of Newark (Hutchinson, *Memoirs*, ed. 1885, i. 300, 385; Rushworth, v. 308). In May 1645 he joined the king's army before Leicester, and was made governor of that place after its capture (*Diary of Richard Symonds*, pp. 181, 184). On 18 June, four days after the battle of Naseby, Hastings surrendered Leicester to Fairfax, obtaining leave for the garrison to march away without their arms (Sprigge, *Anglia Rediviva*, ed. 1854, p. 54). Hastings held out in Ashby until 28 Feb. 1645-6. By the capitulation he was to be at liberty to join the royalist garrison of Worcester or Bridgnorth, or to go to France or Holland, and on 18 May 1646 he, in company with Sir Aston Cokayne, obtained the parliament's pass to go abroad (Bell, *Memoirs of the House of Hastings*, p. 123; *Journals of the House of Commons*, iv. 548). In the second civil war Hastings joined the insurgents in Essex, and took part in the defence of Colchester (Peck, *Desiderata Curiosa*, ed. 1779, p. 479). During the siege his special province was the supervision of the commisariat and the distribution of provisions to the besieged. Matthew Carter warmly praises his unwearied activity (*A True Relation of the Expedition of Kent, Essex, and Colchester*, p. 159, 2nd edit.) After the surrender of Colchester the House of Commons voted Hastings one of the seven great delinquents to be banished for their share in the second civil war (10 Nov. 1648). The independents, however, revoked this vote (13 Dec. 1648) as 'destructive to the peace and quiet, and derogatory to the justice of the kingdom' (*Old Parliamentary History*, xviii. 145, 472). Hastings would no doubt have been tried by the high court of justice, had he not succeeded in escaping from his imprisonment at Windsor. He joined Charles II in Holland in March 1649 (Heath, *Chronicle*, ed. 1663, p. 420). In the winter of 1650-1 a royalist insurrection was projected, and Hastings was destined to command the cavaliers of the midland counties (*Milton State Papers*, pp. 47, 50, 77). He was also engaged in the royalist conspiracy of 1654, but took no part in the actual rising of March 1655 (*Cal. Clarendon Papers*, ii. 392, 440). On the Restoration Hastings was appointed lord-lieutenant of Leicestershire (5 Jan. 1661), and obtained a grant of the farm of the duties on the export of cattle to Ireland from Chester and other parts, a grant which he afterwards commuted for a pension of 500*l.* per annum (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1663-4, p. 289).

In 1664 Hastings, who was then living at Loughborough House, in the parish of Lambeth, obtained an act of parliament 'to make the river or sewer navigable from or near Brixton Causeway to the River Thames.' He died at London, unmarried, in January 1666-7, and was buried in the chapel of St. George in Windsor Castle (Bell, p. 128).

[Authorities quoted; Collins's Peerage, ed. Brydges; H. N. Bell's Memoirs of the House of Hastings, 1820; Clarendon's Hist. of the Rebellion, ed. Macray. Letters of Hastings may be found in the Pythouse Papers, ed. W. A. Day, and Warburton's Life of Prince Rupert.]

C. H. F.

**HASTINGS, Sir HUGH** (1307 ?–1347), soldier, born about 1307, was elder son of John, second baron Hastings [q. v.], by his second wife, Isabel, daughter of Hugh le Despenser the elder, earl of Winchester [q. v.] He married Margery, elder daughter and eventual heiress of Sir Jordan Foliot, in whose right he acquired estates at Elsing and Gressenhall, Norfolk; he served in Flanders in 1340, and on 25 Feb. 1342 was summoned to parliament, but received no later summons. In 1343 he held a command in Flanders, when three hundred prisoners were captured (Knighton ap. *Scriptt. Decem*, 2586), and in the same year was in Brittany. He accompanied Henry, earl of Derby (afterwards Duke of Lancaster), to Gascony in 1345, was with him at Bergerac in July, and in the fight at Auberoche in October. In 1346 he formed one of the garrison at the siege of Aguillon (Froissart, iii. 48, 67, 124-5). He died in 1347 and was buried in Elsing Church, which he had built; in the east window there are portraits of Hastings and his wife, with the arms 'or, a maunche gules,' and in the chancel there is a very fine brass to his memory (Gough, *Ancient Sepulchral Monuments*, vol. i. pt. ii. 98-101; Carter, *Specimens of Ancient Sculpture*, pp. 13, 14, 38, with plates). On a marble slab in the chancel there is the inscription, 'Yis churche hathe been wrowt by Howe de Hastyng and Margaret hys wyf.' Margery Hastings died in 1349; she left a son Hugh, who is perhaps the Sir Hugh Hastings who served with John of Gaunt in Spain in 1367 (Froissart). He died at Kalkwell Hill, Yorkshire, in 1369, and was buried in the Friars Church at Don-

caster. His son, a third Hugh Hastings, was father of Sir Edward Hastings (1381–1437) [q. v.]

[Authorities quoted; Froissart's Chroniques, ed. Luce; Blomefield's Norfolk, viii. 201–3, ix. 470, 513, 519; Burke's Extinct Peerages.]

C. L. K.

**HASTINGS, JOHN,** second Baron Hastings (eighth by tenure) and Baron Bergavenny (1262–1313), claimant to the throne of Scotland, was son of Henry Hastings, first baron [q. v.], by his wife Joanna de Cantelupe. He was born on 6 May 1262 (*Calendarium Genealogicum*, i. 133; cf., however, i. 197, where he is said to be fifteen in 1273; 'quindecim' may be a mistake for 'undecim;' Sir N. H. Nicolas makes him twenty-one at this time, but several documents quoted in Nichols, *Leicestershire*—e.g. iv. 807, 907—show that he was still under age in 1279). In 1273, on the death of his uncle George de Cantelupe, he acquired the castle and honour of Bergavenny (*Cal. Gen.* i. 197), and in 1275 married Isabella, daughter of William de Valence, half-brother of Henry III (*Fœdera*, ii. 55). Hastings was already wealthy and powerfully connected, but his importance was thus much increased. His first appearance in public life was in 1285, when he took part in an expedition to Scotland; three years later he served under Edmund, earl of Cornwall, in Wales, and in 1289 and 1290 was directed to reside on his estates on the Welsh border and defend them till Rhys ap Meredyth [q. v.] was subdued (*Parl. Writs*, i. 253, 255). In March 1289 he was one of the manucaptors of William Douglas (Stevenson, i. 85, 155). He attended the parliament in May 1290 when an aid was granted on the marriage of the king's daughter (*Rot. Parl.* i. 25), and joined in the letter to the pope against his appropriation of prebends at York and Lincoln (*ib.* i. 20). On 7 Oct. of this year the death of Margaret, the Maid of Norway, gave rise to the disputed succession to the crown of Scotland. Hastings claimed to inherit as representing his grandmother Ada, third daughter of David, earl of Huntingdon [see under Hastings, Henry, first baron]; his claim was, according to modern principles of inheritance, inferior to those of John Baliol or Robert Bruce, but he based it on the principle that the kingdom was partible, in the same way as an ordinary estate, between the descendants of the three daughters. Along with the other claimants, Hastings submitted to Edward's decision and acknowledged his rights in Scotland until the question was settled. The decision was referred by Edward to commissioners, who held their preliminary meetings at Norham during the summer of 1291, and in August adjourned till the following year. In the autumn of 1291 Hastings was one of the manucaptors and sureties for Gilbert de Clare, earl of Gloucester (1243–1295) [q. v.], in his dispute with the Earl of Hereford (*Rot. Parl.* i. 70–7; *Abbrev. Plac.* 277). In June 1292 the commission met again, and after a fresh adjournment to October decided that the kingdom was not partible, and awarded the succession to Baliol [see more fully under Baliol, John de, 1249–1315]. In April 1294 Hastings was in Ireland with Gilbert, earl of Gloucester, and joined with him and other barons in hearing a plea at Dublin (*Rot. Parl.* i. 132). On 26 June he was summoned to Portsmouth to serve in the French war (*Report on Dignity of a Peer*, iii. 55). He received his first summons to parliament on 24 June 1295 (*ib.* iii. 65), and was from this time summoned regularly till his death. He also served in the various wars of the next few years. In July 1296 he was sent to search the district of Badenoch (Stevenson, ii. 29), and on 25 Aug. was at Berwick when the bishops of Glasgow, Aberdeen, and Whithorn declared their loyalty to Edward (*ib.* ii. 65); in 1297 he was summoned for the French war, and in 1298, 1299, and 1300 for the Scottish war. He was present at the famous siege of Caerlaverock in June 1300, and was entrusted by Antony Bek [q. v.], bishop of Durham, with the command of his contingent, 'for he was the most intimate, best beloved he had there.' Hastings attended the parliament at Lincoln in 1301 and was one of the barons who on 12 Feb. signed the letter to the pope denying his claim to adjudicate on the dispute with Scotland (for a description of the strange seal he used on this occasion see *Archæologia*, xxi. 205). Later in the year Hastings was once more employed on the war, and in the following year was sent as the king's lieutenant to Aquitaine (Langtoft, ii. 345, Rolls Ser.) He does not again appear in England till 1305, when he was appointed one of the commissioners to treat with the Scottish representatives concerning the government of Scotland, but was prevented from acting by illness. On 22 May 1306 he had a grant of the lands of Alan, earl of Menteith, including the whole earldom of Menteith and the isles, excepting the lands granted to his brother Edmund Hastings (*Cal. Documents*, ii. 1771), and the earl was consigned to his custody (Palgrave, *Documents illustrative of History of Scotland*, i. 353–4; *Archæologia*, xxvii. 18). He signed the letter of the barons to the pope on 6 Aug. 1306 (*Annales Paulini*, i. 362), and in September

was present at the council of Lanercost when James, steward of Scotland, did homage. In 1307 he was serving in Scotland, was at Ayr in July, and in September was ordered to march against Bruce (*Cal. Documents relating to Scotland*, iii. 15; cf. *Fœdera*, ii. 8, Record ed.) On 24 Oct. 1309 he was appointed seneschal of Aquitaine (*Fœdera*, iii. 184), but next year was once more serving in Scotland; there is a reference to Hastings as seneschal of Perigord in a letter calendared in the Hist. MSS. Comm. 4th Rep. (App. p. 386). Hastings is commonly said to have been summoned to parliament for the last time on 22 May 1313; most probably this summons was to his son, for according to one statement he died 28 Feb. 1313 (*Complete Peerage, &c.*, i. 13, ed. G. E. C.), and the 'inquisitio post mortem' of his estates was held in the sixth year of Edward II, which ended 7 July 1313 (*Cal. Inq. p. m.* i. 251–2). He was buried in the Hastings chapel in the church of the Friars Minors at Coventry; Dugdale quotes an inscription which states that he died 9 March 1312 (*Antiq. Warw.* i. 183). On 7 Oct. 1314 the Bishop of Durham granted an indulgence of forty days to pray for Hastings's soul (*Reg. Palat. Dunelm.* i. 616, Rolls Ser.)

Hastings was evidently much trusted by Edward I and is highly spoken of. Langtoft calls him a 'knight of choice' (ii. 345); the writer of the song of Caerlaverock says: 'In deeds of arms he was daring and reckless, in the hostel mild and gracious, nor was ever judge in eyre more willing to judge rightly.' He had great wealth, and left land in ten counties besides in the marches of Wales and in Ireland. He married first, in 1275, Isabella, daughter and in her offspring heiress of William de Valence, earl of Pembroke; by her he had, with other offspring, John, third baron Hastings (see below), and Elizabeth, who married Roger, lord Grey of Ruthin [q. v.]; his first wife died 3 Oct. 1305 (Dugdale, *Antiq. Warw.* i. 183). Hastings's second wife was Isabella, daughter of Hugh le Despenser (1262–1326) [q. v.], by whom he had two sons, Hugh [q. v.] and Thomas; after Hastings's death she married Ralph de Monthermer (*Fœdera*, iii. 789).

Hastings, John, third Baron Hastings (1287–1325), was twenty-six years of age at his father's death. In 1306 he attended Queen Margaret to Scotland and served in the Scottish wars between 1311 and 1319; in 1320 he at first sided with the rebel lords, but afterwards joined the king at Cirencester. In 1323 he was governor of Kenilworth Castle, and died in 1325. He married Juliana, granddaughter and heiress of Thomas de Leyburne, by whom he had one son Laurence, afterwards first earl of Pembroke [q. v.]; his widow married (2) Thomas le Blount and (3) William de Clinton, earl of Huntingdon, and dying in 1350 was buried in St. Anne's Chapel in St. Augustine's Monastery, Canterbury (Weever, *Funerall Monuments*, p. 259).

[Chronicles Edw. I and II (Rolls Ser.); Rishanger's Chronicle and the Annales Regni Scotiæ printed with it in the Rolls Ser.; Sir N. H. Nicolas's Song of Caerlaverock, pp. 56, 80, 295–8; Palgrave's Documents illustrative of Hist. of Scotland; Bain's Calendar of Documents relating to Scotland, vols. ii. and iii.; Stevenson's Documents illustrating the Hist. of Scotland, 2 vols. (Chron. and Memorials of Scotland); Report on the Dignity of a Peer, iii. 53, 100, 112, 117, 123, 129, 167, 175, 181, 186, 194, 203, 207, 213; Rolls of Parliament, vol. i.; Parliamentary Writs, vol. i.; Rymer's Fœdera; Dugdale's Baronage, i. 575; Collins's On Baronies by Writ, pp. 133–5 (where it is contended that his only barony was that of Bergavenny); Nichols's Leicestershire contains many small references to his estates and a pedigree in iv. 477; Burton's Hist. of Scotland, vol. i.] C. L. K.

HASTINGS, JOHN, second Earl of Pembroke (1347–1375), was only son of Laurence Hastings [q. v.], first earl, and Agnes, daughter of Roger Mortimer, earl of March. His father died in 1348, while he was little more than a year old, and during his minority his estates were managed by his mother. In 1369 he was admitted into the order of the Garter, in succession to the Earl of Warwick. In the same year he accompanied the Earl of Cambridge into France with an armed force destined to reinforce the Black Prince in Aquitaine. They landed at Saint Malo and proceeded to the capture of Bourdeille, and then to that of the Roche-sur-Yon, where he was knighted (*Chandos Herald*, 4612–36). He seems to have declined to serve under Sir John Chandos [q. v.], but being defeated by the French at Purnon, near Poitiers, he was glad to send to Chandos for assistance. After having made a raid into the province of Anjou he rejoined the Black Prince at Cognac, and proceeded with him to the siege and capture of Limoges. Having returned to England he was named, 20 April 1372, lieutenant of the king's forces in Aquitaine, and about that time proceeded to that destination with a fleet laden with forces and supplies. In attempting to relieve the siege of La Rochelle he encountered a Spanish fleet before that town, composed of ships heavier than his own. After a fight which lasted two days he was entirely defeated and taken prisoner 23 June. He was removed to

Saint André in Spain, where he remained a prisoner, and was subjected to much ill-treatment for about three years. At length Henry of Castille, wishing to have back the territory of Soria, which he had given to Dugueselin, offered to deliver up Pembroke to Dugueselin in return for the territory. Dugueselin estimated the amount of Pembroke's ransom at 120,000 francs, of which sum it was stipulated he was to receive fifty thousand at the time of the prisoner's release, and the remainder six weeks after his arrival in England. But Pembroke died on the road between Paris and Calais 16 April 1375; Walsingham mentions a story that he had been poisoned by the Spaniards (*Hist. Angl.* i. 319). This led to a long dispute, which was ultimately settled by the king of France granting fifty thousand francs to Dugueselin for all claim that he had in the matter. Pembroke was known as a protector of Froissart, who frequently mentions him. In his 'Buisson de Jonèce' he refers to him as 'de Pemebruc, voir, en a moult bien fait son devoir.' He married (1) Margaret, fourth daughter of Edward III, and (2), in 1368, Anne, daughter of Sir Walter Manney, on account of whose consanguinity with his first wife he was obliged, prior to the marriage, to obtain a dispensation from the pope. By his second wife he had a son John (1372–1389), who succeeded him as third earl of Pembroke, who was killed in a tournament 30 Dec. 1839, when his earldom became extinct, while the succession to the barony was disputed [see Hastings, Sir Edward].

[Rymer's Fœdera; Froissart; Walsingham's Ypodigma Neustriæ and Historia Anglicana, both in Rolls Ser.; Dugdale's Baronage, i. 577; Doyle's Official Baronage, iii. 12; Ashmole's Order of the Garter.] J. G. F.

HASTINGS, LAURENCE, first Earl of Pembroke (1318?–1348), son of John, third baron Hastings by writ and ninth by tenure [see under Hastings, John, second baron], and Juliana, granddaughter of Thomas de Leyburne, was probably born in the latter part of 1318, since he was six years old when he succeeded his father as Baron Hastings and Bergavenny in 1325. Soon after Trinity Sunday, 29 May 1328, he was married at Hereford to Agnes, third daughter of Roger Mortimer, earl of March (Baker, p. 42; Murimuth, p. 57). In 1339 he served with Edward III in Flanders (Hemingburgh, ii. 347), and on 13 Feb. he was created Earl Palatine of Pembroke as representative of his great-uncle, Aymer de Valence (*d.* 1324) [q. v.]; neither he nor his successors were styled Palatine in their later summonses (Selden, *Titles of Honour*, 3rd edit. pp. 644–5). His first summons to parliament was dated 16 Nov. 1339; in 1340 he was summoned to the Scottish war for the defence of Stirling (*Rot. Scotiæ*, i. 601), and in the same year served in the fleet at the battle of Sluys on 24 June (Froissart, ii. 37). He accompanied the king in his Scottish expedition in 1341, and was present when Edward paid his famous visit to the Countess of Salisbury (*ib.* ii. 342; *Report on Dignity of a Peer*, iv. 536–7). In 1342 he was present at a tournament at Dunstable on 11 Feb., and in March accompanied the expedition to Brittany, where he remained till the following year. In July 1342 a warrant was issued for the payment of wages to him and to sixty men-at-arms and a hundred archers (*Fœdera*, vol. ii. pt. iv. p. 132). According to Murimuth (Appendix, p. 232) he was one of the Knights of the Round Table in January 1344; he was not, however, included in the regular foundation of the order of the Garter. Pembroke took a prominent part in the French campaigns of Henry, earl of Derby (afterwards Duke of Lancaster), whom he accompanied to Gascony in June 1345 (*Fœdera*, vol. iii. pt. i. p. 142). He was present at the siege of Bergerac in July, and marched with Derby to Auberoche; he was then sent to take command at Bergerac, where he was when the French laid siege to Auberoche. Derby marched to the relief of the town and summoned Pembroke to join him, but Pembroke's coming was delayed, and he did not reach Auberoche till 22 Oct., the day after the battle. He was much hurt that Derby had not awaited his coming, and plainly expressed his feelings (Froissart, ii. 67 sqq.) During the winter he was present at the capture of Aguillon, La Réole, and other towns, and when the French threatened Aguillon in March 1346, Pembroke was one of the principal captains sent to defend it. The siege lasted from the end of March till early in August (Luce, iii. xxxiii); when on one occasion Sir Walter Manny was hard pressed during a sally, Pembroke led a party to his rescue. Pembroke returned with Lancaster to England in December, when they were in great danger from a severe storm (Knighton, 2592). He then went to take part in the siege of Calais, and in June 1347 was appointed with the Earl of Northampton to command a fleet which was to prevent the introduction of provisions into the town; on the 25th they won a complete victory, and dispersed the French near Crotoy (Avesbury, pp. 384–6). This was Pembroke's last exploit, and he died 30 Aug. 1348, leaving a son John, second earl of Pembroke [q. v.]

His widow married John de Hakelut, and dying 25 July 1369 was buried in the church of the Minoresses without Aldgate. His mother, who died in 1350, gave the manor of Dene to the monastery of St. Augustine's, Canterbury, on condition that prayers were offered for her son's soul (THORN ap. *Scriptt. Decem*, 2138). Pembroke is figured in the fine brass of his half-uncle, Sir Hugh Hastings [q. v.], at Elsing, Norfolk. There is a full-sized reproduction of Pembroke's portrait in Carter's 'Specimens of Ancient Sculpture and Painting' (plates after p. [38]; Doyle engraves it as a portrait of John, the second earl).

[Froissart's Chroniques, ed. Luce; Murimuth's and Avesbury's Chronicles in the Rolls Ser.; Geoffrey le Baker, ed. Thompson; Report on Dignity of a Peer, iii. 441 and vol. iv.; Rymer's Fœdera, Record ed.; Dugdale's Baronage, i. 576; Doyle's Official Baronage, iii. 11; Courthope's Historic Peerage, p. 239.] C. L. K.

**HASTINGS, SELINA,** COUNTESS OF HUNTINGDON (1707–1791), second of three daughters and coheiresses of Washington Shirley, second Earl Ferrers, was born on 24 Aug. 1707. She married on 3 June 1728 Theophilus Hastings, ninth earl of Huntingdon, and resided with him at Dunnington (or Donington) Park, in the parish of Castle Donington in Leicestershire. In the early part of her married life she was merely known as the Lady Bountiful of her own immediate neighbourhood, until she was 'converted' by her sister-in-law, Lady Margaret Hastings. In the popular phraseology, she 'turned methodist,' to the great dismay of her friends, who asked Lord Huntingdon to interfere. Lord Huntingdon recommended a conversation, which proved fruitless, with Bishop Benson, his old tutor at Oxford, but interfered no further. Lady Huntingdon identified herself the remainder of her long life with 'the people called methodists,' and her husband frequently attended with her George Whitefield's preaching, though he never became an actual convert. Lady Huntingdon was mainly instrumental in introducing the 'new light' into aristocratic circles, into which it probably would never otherwise have found its way. Her frequent visits at Twickenham, the residence of her aunt, Lady Frances Shirley, brought her also into contact with some of the chief literary celebrities of the day.

Lady Huntingdon was very intimate with the two brothers Wesley, who frequently visited her at Donington Park, was a constant attendant at their meetings in Fetter Lane, and was a member of the first methodist society formed in that place in 1739. She was present when John Wesley withdrew from his connection with the Moravians there, and did her best to dissuade Charles Wesley from joining them. She is also said to have been the first to urge Maxfield, the first itinerant lay preacher, to exercise his gifts in public, and she became the first supporter of itinerant lay preaching in the neighbourhood of Donington Park, commencing the work by sending out her own servant, David Taylor, to preach. The loss of her two sons, George and Ferdinando Hastings, from small-pox in 1743 made her cling more closely to the consolations of religion. On 13 Oct. 1746 her husband died. When her son Francis attained his majority, she left Donington Park, and took a house at Ashby with her other children and her sisters-in-law, the Ladies Hastings. She was no longer tied so much to one spot, and the marriage of her sister-in-law and first spiritual director, Lady Margaret Hastings, with Benjamin Ingham [q. v.], a methodist preacher, interested her still more deeply in the cause.

She had become acquainted with George Whitefield before his voyage to America in 1744, and on his return in 1748 she requested a common friend, the Welsh evangelist, Howel Harris [q. v.], to bring him to her house at Chelsea as soon as he came on shore. In the same year she appointed him her chaplain, and in order to give him a wider sphere she removed to London, and opened her house in Park Lane for him to preach in twice a week to the aristocracy. In 1749 Lady Huntingdon made a vain effort to reconcile Whitefield to the Wesleys, siding with Whitefield, with whom she became more and more intimate. In 1750 he visited her at her country house at Ashby, when he said 'she looks like a good archbishop with his chaplains around him.' Lady Huntingdon exercised her right as a peeress to appoint as many chaplains as she pleased, and thus protected many clergymen suspected of methodism. The oldest and most influential of these chaplains was William Romaine, but she was the patroness of many others. She opened a correspondence with James Hervey [q. v.], who visited her at Ashby in 1750. In 1756 she made the acquaintance of Henry Venn, who became one of her favourite chaplains. She enabled several well-known evangelical clergymen, such as Moses Browne [q. v.] and Martin Madan, to obtain ordination. In 1758 she became acquainted with John William Fletcher of Madeley [q. v.], who often preached for her. She was also intimate with Augustus Toplady, who called her 'the most precious saint of God he ever knew.' John Berridge [q.v.], William Grimshaw (1708–1763) [q. v.], and most other

evangelical clergymen of eminence were more or less intimate with her. She was a friend of Doddridge; Rowland Hill, who, though he was in deacon's orders, can scarcely be reckoned as a regular clergyman, was her chaplain; she was a friend of Dr. Watts, the independent, and also of Abraham Booth [q. v.], the particular baptist, whose once famous treatise, 'The Reign of Grace,' she distributed widely, and she was at one time in the habit of attending Dr. Barker's ministry at Salters' Hall. She also kept up her interest in the Moravians, and ventured to remonstrate with Count Zinzendorf upon his opinions. The 'connexion' of which she was the founder seems to have grown up by degrees. Her first regular chapel was built at Brighton, and paid for by the sale of her jewels in 1761. She soon founded various chapels in Sussex. In order to attract the upper classes, she chose such places as Bath, Tunbridge, and London as her strongholds. When she built the chapel in Spa Fields in 1779, Mr. Sellon, a clergyman, opposed the arrangement. She thought that as a peeress she had a right to employ her own chaplains at any time and place in the most public manner. A trial took place in the consistorial court of London, and the result was that she was obliged to take shelter under the Toleration Act; her ministers took the oath of allegiance as dissenting ministers, and her chapels were registered as dissenting places of worship. The parochial ministers who were her chaplains, Romaine, Venn, Berridge, and others, hereupon withdrew from her connexion, though they still continued to take a deep interest in her work.

In 1767 Trevecca House, in the parish of Talgarth in North Wales, was to be let on lease. Lady Huntingdon resolved, after consulting her friends, to open it as a seminary for the training of her ministers. Trevecca was opened by Whitefield on 24 Aug. 1768, Lady Huntingdon's birthday. Fletcher was appointed president. He was to visit it as often as his duties at Madeley would allow him. Joseph Benson [q. v.], transferred from Kingswood, became after a short time the head-master on John Wesley's recommendation. Lady Huntingdon henceforward spent much of her time at Trevecca, taking a deep interest in her students, and sending them about to 'supply' the congregations under her patronage. After three years' residence they 'might, if they desired, enter the ministry either of the church of England or any other protestant denomination.' As far as she could Lady Huntingdon kept her hold on the church of England. Her plan was to have 'a rotation of clergy throughout the large chapels and congregations.' Whitefield died in 1770, and left her by his will considerable possessions in America. This led her to commence mission work in that country. But soon after the arrival of her missionaries in Georgia, the orphan house which had been founded there by Whitefield was burnt down, and this entailed a loss of 10,000*l.* upon Lady Huntingdon. In 1770 also the famous minutes of Wesley's conference, which were so obnoxious to the Calvinistic methodists, appeared. Lady Huntingdon took an active part in the protest against these minutes, and one result of the disagreement was the withdrawal of Fletcher from the presidency, and the dismissal of Benson from the head-mastership of Trevecca College. In spite of these checks the work grew largely. 'Nothing,' she writes in 1774, 'can express the difficulties I feel for helpers, from the amazing increase of the work everywhere.' Hitherto she had exercised morally, though not legally, entire control over the whole 'connexion,' and supported the college at Trevecca at her own expense. Her death might cause a collapse of the work. An association was therefore formed in 1790, at her own request, to aid her during her life, and to perpetuate the connexion after her death. Upon this event in 1791, Lady Anne Erskine took her place. Her chapels were bequeathed to four persons, and in 1792, when the lease of Trevecca House expired, the college was removed to Cheshunt in Hertfordshire.

Lady Huntingdon's interests were by no means confined to her own 'connexion.' She used her social position to further her religious purposes. She visited her cousin, Laurence Shirley, fourth earl Ferrers, when under sentence of death, and Handel during his last illness in 1759. Her opposition to the agitation for a relaxation of subscription in 1772 was acknowledged in a letter from Burke. She remonstrated with the Archbishop of Canterbury (Dr. Cornwallis) for holding 'routs,' and when her remonstrance was fruitless made her way to the court, and laid her case before George III and Queen Charlotte, by both of whom she was cordially received. On 17 June 1791 she died in her house at Spa Fields, London, and was buried at Ashby-de-la-Zouch. Her family consisted of four sons and three daughters. There are several portraits of her; one painted by Bowyer was engraved by J. Fittler in 1790, another in mezzotint by J. Russel appeared in 1773. 'Lady Huntingdon's Connexion' still holds its place among the religious communities.

[The Life and Times of Selina, Countess of Huntingdon, by a member of the Houses of

Shirley and Hastings, 2 vols., London, 1839–40, 8vo (cf. a sympathetic review of this book written in 1840 by J. H. (Cardinal) Newman, in Essays Critical and Historical, i. 387 sq.); Lives of Whitefield, Wesley, Venn, Fletcher, Rowland Hill, Romaine, &c. passim; Bromley's Cat. of Brit. Portraits, p. 423.] J. H. O.

**HASTINGS, THEOPHILUS**, seventh Earl of Huntingdon (1650–1701), born at Donington Park, Leicestershire, on 10 Dec. 1650, was the fourth but only surviving son of Ferdinando, sixth earl of Huntingdon, by Lucy, daughter of Sir John Davies, knt. (1569–1626) [q. v.], of Englefield, Berkshire. He succeeded his father in the earldom on 13 Feb. 1656, and took his seat in the House of Lords by his proxy, the Duke of York, on 15 Feb. 1673. In May 1672 he joined the French army as a volunteer. On his return he became custos rotulorum of Warwickshire in 1675, an office which he held until February 1680, and he acted as high steward of Leicester from 29 Feb. 1677 until 8 April 1689. At this time Huntingdon acted with Anthony Ashley Cooper, first earl of Shaftesbury; in December 1678 he was chairman of a committee on the Children of Popish Recusants Bill (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 11th Rep. App. pt. ii. p. 74); and on 2 May 1679 was one of the peers who signed the protest against a bill for the better discovery of popish recusants, on the ground that it might press hardly on dissenters (*Protests of the Lords*, i. 61). In February 1680 he was left out of the list of magistrates for Derby and Leicester; on 7 Jan. 1681 he was among those who protested against the motion for not committing Chief-justice Scroggs, and on 26 March against the non-impeachment of Edward Fitzharris (*ib.* pp. 64, 65). At a lord mayor's dinner in December 1679 he insisted on proposing the health of the disgraced Duke of Monmouth, and had in consequence an unseemly altercation with Lord-chief-justice Scroggs (*Hatton Correspondence*, Camd. Soc., i. 208–10). Charles II, suspecting him of holding treasonable correspondence with Monmouth, forbade him the court, but by October 1681 Huntingdon was received into favour again (Luttrell, *Relation of State Affairs*, 1857, i. 138), was promoted to the captaincy of the band of gentlemen pensioners on 1 Feb. 1683 (in which he continued until 23 Dec. 1688), and on the 23rd of the same month was admitted to the privy council. At the death of Charles II, 6 Feb. 1685, Huntingdon was one of the peers who signed the order at Whitehall for proclaiming James II. The same year, as the lineal descendant of the Beauchamps, earls of Warwick, he preferred his claim to the honour of carrying the third sword and of being pantler at the coronation (Bell, *Huntingdon Peerage*, 2nd edit., pp. 138–43). He was continued in all his offices, and became in addition colonel of a regiment of foot (20 June 1685 to 28 Nov. 1688), warden and chief justice in eyre of the royal forests south of Trent (16 Jan. 1686 to 23 Dec. 1688), a commissioner for ecclesiastical causes (12 Jan. 1687 to 5 Oct. 1688), lord-lieutenant of Leicestershire (4 Aug. 1687 to 23 Dec. 1688), lord-lieutenant of Derbyshire (2 Dec. 1687 to 23 Dec. 1688), and recorder of Leicester (13 Sept. 1688). He was also made groom of the stole and gentleman of the bedchamber to George, prince of Denmark, in December 1687 (Luttrell, i. 425). At the end of November 1688 Huntingdon attempted, it is said, to poison the Earl of Bath at Plymouth and seize upon the citadel for James II. He was imprisoned for a time with all the officers of his regiment save Captain Viscount Hatton and excepted from the Act of Indemnity in July 1689 (*ib.* i. 480, 554; *Hatton Correspondence*, ii. 117). Huntingdon was one of the managers of the conference with the commons in February 1689. From this time he was consistently tory, and joined in protests against affirming the acts of the Convention parliament on 8 April 1690, and against the act of attainder of Sir John Fenwick, 23 Dec. 1696. When the descent from La Hogue was expected in May 1692, his house was searched. He had had time to burn his papers and secrete his arms, but his stables were found to be filled with horses. This circumstance was thought sufficient to justify the privy council in sending him to the Tower on 3 May (Luttrell, ii. 441, 443; *Hatton Correspondence*, ii. 176), and he did not obtain his liberty until the following 17 Aug. (Luttrell, ii. 543, 619). He refused to sign the association in favour of William III in March 1696 (*ib.* iv. 34), and protested against the Act of Settlement (Burnet, *History of his own Time*, ii. 271). Huntingdon died in Charles Street, St. James's, London, on 30 May 1701.

He married first, on 19 Feb. 1672, Elizabeth, eldest daughter and coheiress of Sir John Lewis, knt. and bart., of Ledstone, Yorkshire, and by her, who died in 1689 (*ib.* i. 494), he had two sons and six daughters; and secondly, on 8 May 1690, Frances, daughter and sole heiress of Frances Leveson Fowler, of Harnage Grange, Shropshire, and widow of Thomas Needham, sixth viscount Kilmorey, by whom he had two sons and five daughters. She died on 26 Dec. 1723, having remarried Michael de Ligondes of Auvergne in France, knight of Malta, and colonel of

horse in the French service (Chester, *Registers of Westminster Abbey*, p. 30).

Of Huntingdon there is a fine mezzotint by R. Williams from a portrait by Sir Godfrey Kneller, dated 1687. He was succeeded by his son George Hastings (1679–1705).

[Authorities quoted; Rogers's Protests of the Lords, i. 56, 61, 64, 65, 97, 100, 108, 128; Doyle's Official Baronage, ii. 240; Collins's Peerage (Brydges), vi. 660–3.] G. G.

HASTINGS, THOMAS (1740?–1801), pamphleteer and itinerant bookseller, was born in the bishopric of Durham about 1740. He was apprenticed to an uncle who helped to build Lord Lyttelton's mansion at Hagley, Worcestershire, and after rambling over England worked for a while as a carpenter upon the new buildings in Marylebone, London. He supported the popular cause in Fox's Westminster election of 1784, with 'The Book of the Wars of Westminster, from the fall of the Fox at the close of 1783, to the 20th day of the 3rd month of 1784, an Oriental Prophecy by Archy Macsarconica,' London, 1784, 4to, which was followed by other pamphlets in the style of oriental apologues, such as 'The Regal Rambler, or the Eccentrical Adventures of the Devil in London, with the Manœuvres of his Ministers towards the close of the 18th century, translated from the Syriac MS. of Rabbi Solomon,' London, 1793, 8vo. These productions were hawked by the writer about the town. For some years he published in the newspapers on 12 Aug. an 'ode' on the birthday of the Prince of Wales, for which he received a small annual present from Carlton House. He was a regular attendant at the popular Sunday lectures; he dressed as a clergyman, and was known as 'Dr. Green.' He died in New Court, Moor Lane, Cripplegate, London, on 12 Aug. 1801, aged about 60.

[Gent. Mag. September 1801, p. 859; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. iii. 726.] H. R. T.

HASTINGS, THOMAS (*fl.* 1813–1831), amateur etcher, was collector of customs at Liverpool, and is known as Captain Hastings. He did some good work as an etcher, and was an associate of the Liverpool Academy. He published the following works, illustrated by himself: 1. 'Vestiges of Antiquity, or a Series of Etchings of Canterbury,' 1813. 2. 'Etchings (39) from the Works of Richard Wilson,' 1825. 3. 'The British Archer, or Tracts on Archery,' Newport, 1831. He also engraved the plates to Woolnoth's 'Canterbury Cathedral,' 1816.

[Bryan's Dict. of Painters (Graves), 1886, i. 631; Universal Cat. of Books on Art; Brit. Mus. Cat.; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists of the English School.] A. N.

HASTINGS, Sir THOMAS (1790–1870), admiral, eldest son of the Rev. James Hastings, rector of Martley in Worcestershire, and a distant cousin of Warren Hastings, was born on 3 July 1790. He entered the navy in September 1803, and having served in the Channel, West Indies, and home stations, commanded a gunboat in the Walcheren expedition, and was promoted, 17 Jan. 1810, to be lieutenant of the Badger in the North Sea. From 1811 to 1813 he served in the Hyacinth, and from 1813 to 1815 in the Undaunted, on the Mediterranean coasts of France and Spain, where he was frequently engaged in boat expeditions. He was first lieutenant of the Undaunted when she took Napoleon to Elba in 1814, and was for some time afterwards employed in keeping watch over the island. After the peace Hastings continued in active service, principally in the Mediterranean, till his promotion to commander's rank, 9 May 1825. In November 1828 he was appointed to the Ferret sloop, again in the Mediterranean, and was posted from her on 22 July 1830. In April 1832 he was specially selected as captain of the Excellent, then first instituted as a school of naval gunnery at Portsmouth. He held this important post for thirteen years, during the last six of which he was also superintendent of the Royal Naval College at Portsmouth. His services were officially recognised by his receiving the honour of knighthood, 5 July 1839; and in August 1845, when he retired from the Excellent, he was appointed storekeeper to the ordnance. On 23 Nov. 1850 he was made a civil C.B.; on 27 Sept. 1855, on reaching his flag by seniority, he was placed on the retired list. He was made a civil K.C.B. 9 March 1859, and became in due course vice-admiral 4 Oct. 1862, and admiral 2 April 1866. He died in London on 3 Jan. 1870. He married in 1827 Louisa Elizabeth, daughter of Humphrey Lowe of Bromsgrove in Worcestershire.

[O'Byrne's Nav. Biog. Dict.; Times, 13 Jan. 1870; Army and Navy Gazette, 8 Jan. 1870; United Serv. Mag. 1870, pt. i. 290.] J. K. L.

HASTINGS, WARREN (1732–1818), governor-general of India, born at Churchill in Oxfordshire on 6 Dec. 1732, was son of Pynaston (or Penyston) Hastings (*b.* 1708), by Hester Warren, his wife. His grandfather, also Penyston Hastings, was rector of Daylesford in Worcestershire; the manor-house and land had also belonged to his family, but had been sold in 1715 by reason of embarrassments arising out of the civil war of the preceding century. Hastings passed his earlier years at Daylesford in the rectory, and used afterwards to relate that even at

that early age he had already begun to dream of repurchasing the estate. In 1740 his education was undertaken by his father's elder brother, Howard Hastings, a clerk in the London customs, who sent him to school, first at Newington Butts, and afterwards to Westminster. Here he won the favour of Dr. Nicoll, the head-master, and became popular among his schoolfellows. In 1747 he was admitted to the foundation as first king's scholar of his year. Elijah Impey [q.v.] was fourth, although Hastings's senior in years. On the death of his uncle Howard, the charge of the boy devolved on a guardian who had some interest at the India office, and resolved on sending him out in the civil service of the company. Nicoll protested in vain against the removal of so promising a scholar, and Hastings was sent to a private tutor's to be qualified for his position. In October 1750 he landed at Calcutta. His duties were at first connected solely with mercantile business, which still chiefly occupied the company. In 1753 he was sent up to Kásim Bazár, then the commercial suburb of Murshídábád, the seat of the native government, which had already difficulties with the Calcutta factory. Within two years Hastings became a member of the Kásim Bazár council, but in 1756 the nawáb marched against Calcutta, which he took [see Holwell, John Zephaniah], and Hastings was thrown into prison at Murshídábád. He does not appear to have been ill-treated, and was soon after set at liberty, the head of the Dutch factory at Chinsura being his security. Meanwhile his Calcutta colleagues had taken refuge in a fort belonging to the nawáb's people at Falta, a few miles below Calcutta, on the Hughli river, and here they soon became straitened for provisions, until Hastings joined them and succeeded by his influence with the natives in furnishing them with supplies. Here, in the beginning of 1757, he married his first wife, the widow of a Captain Campbell. She died a few years later, as did both the children that she bore him. After the reconquest of Calcutta [see Clive, Robert] Hastings was sent to Murshídábád as resident at the court of the new nawáb. He kept up a regular correspondence with Clive, now governor in Calcutta, and his earlier letters show inexperience and credulity, against which Clive was obliged to warn him. He also came into conflict with Rája Nand Kumar (the nawáb's deputy) as to their respective functions and jurisdiction, but Clive with considerate firmness adjusted the difficulty. Early in 1760 Clive left the country, and his successor, Holwell, determined to depose the nawáb, Mír Jaffier, and to replace him by Mír Kásim, his minister and son-in-law. Hastings bore a subordinate part in this revolution, but had no share in the gifts that were distributed on that occasion among the members of council. He continued for some months at his post of resident, but in 1761 was summoned to council in Calcutta, where the government had been assumed by Vansittart. The new nawáb, Mír Kásim, showed great annoyance at the conduct of the British officials, who were passing their own private consignments free of transit duty, and lending their flag to pass consignments that belonged to others. The most active of these officials was Ellis, head of the factory at Patna, and thither Hastings proceeded, on the request of Vansittart, in order to effect a reform in the transit system and an agreement between Ellis and the nawáb. He arrived at Patna in April 1762, but found himself unable to conciliate Ellis. His despatches, however, attracted the attention of Vansittart to the abuses and oppressions under which the people were suffering, and Hastings drew up a paper in which he aimed at such a regulation of the traffic as should protect the nawáb and his subjects without prejudice to the company's rights. The present state of things, as he truly observed, 'boded no good, either to the nawáb's revenue or to the quiet of the country, or the honour of our nation.' Articles were accordingly framed by the governor on the basis recommended by Hastings, which the nawáb readily adopted and immediately promulgated. The majority of the Calcutta council indignantly repudiated the arrangement, and the nawáb at once declared the duties entirely abrogated and the whole trade free.

Hastings, who had rejoined his post in Calcutta, was now in a trying position. While the nawáb denounced him as a traitor, his colleagues in council abused him for partiality to the nawáb; and one of them named Batson, in the heat of debate, struck Hastings in open council, an act for which, however, he had to make an ample apology. Both the nawáb and the British now prepared for war, Patna was taken and retaken, Ellis and all his followers were killed by the nawáb's orders; but the British force from Calcutta soon exacted a stern retribution. The nawáb was defeated and driven into exile, and Mír Jaffier restored.

In December 1764 Hastings returned to England by the Medway, East Indiaman. While his colleagues had been making their fortunes by corruption and private trade, he had continued honourably poor. He was, however, able to buy an annuity of 200*l.* for the widow of his uncle Howard, who was left in poverty, and to pass some years in Lon-

don, keeping himself before the India House with a view to speedy re-employment. In the meantime his active mind had struck out the project for the improvement of the minds and habits of Indian civilians, afterwards realised by the East India College at Haileybury; and he (also without immediate success) endeavoured to bring about the foundation of a professorship of Persian at the university of Oxford. He occupied his leisure in study and literary society, and made the acquaintance of Dr. Johnson, with whom he afterwards occasionally corresponded. In sending Johnson's letters to Boswell, Hastings speaks of his 'veneration for your great and good friend' (Hill, *Boswell*, ii. 66). The first of these, dated 30 March 1774, is to introduce 'my dear Mr. Chambers,' then going to Calcutta as a puisne judge of the newly constituted supreme court [see Chambers, Sir Robert]. In 1766 Hastings appeared as a witness before a committee of the House of Commons, and gave evidence on Indian affairs, which appears to have attracted the favourable notice of the court of directors. Early in 1769 he was sent out to Madras as second in council, but so low were his resources that he had to borrow the money required for his passage and outfit.

Among his fellow-passengers on board the Duke of Grafton were the Baron and Baroness von Imhoff. The baron, who had been an officer in the army of a minor German state, had obtained the recommendation of Queen Charlotte, and was proceeding to Madras, ostensibly to seek employment in the local army, but with some view to portrait-painting. An intimacy sprang up between Hastings and the baroness, favoured by the husband's neglect, and also by a severe illness, through which Hastings was nursed by the wife. Next year Imhoff went on to Calcutta, leaving the lady at Madras. At the end of 1771 Hastings was appointed governor of Bengal, in the room of Mr. Cartier, who was retiring, and in February 1772 he arrived in Calcutta. Baroness Imhoff had preceded him in October 1771 (Beveridge, *The Trial of Nanda Kumar*).

Great changes had taken place in Bengal. Nand Kumar had been discovered in a treasonable correspondence, had been deprived of his post at Murshidábád, and sent in a kind of open arrest to Calcutta. Clive had returned to the government and command of the army; the unmanageable council had been superseded in practical concerns by a committee of three; there had come an end to the corruption, spoliation, waste of public money, and abuse of private trade. The relations of the presidency with the emperor and the Nawáb Vazir of Oudh had been settled, the emperor having been provided for, and an alliance made with the nawáb; no restraint was imposed on his independence, and a defensive alliance was agreed on between him and the East India Company, on the condition that whenever he should require the aid of the company's troops he should pay their expenses while so employed (*House of Commons*' 3rd Rep. App. 446). Vested with the beneficiary collection of the revenues of the three provinces, the British rulers had found it necessary to make the collections themselves instead of merely accounting with the nawáb's officials, although they did not clearly perceive how this was to be done. Meanwhile the entire administration was in confusion. In 1770 the country had been scourged by famine. It was about the time of Hastings's first appointment as governor that the company at last determined to 'stand forth as diwán,' in other words to sweep away all native agency in the control of revenue and finance administration. The deputy diwáns of Bengal and Bihar were to be dismissed and brought to trial for malversation, Rája Nand Kumar being employed in the prosecution. The revenue appeared incapable of increase, but the debt was growing. The company was threatened with insolvency, while the ministers of the crown were looking to it for loans and testing its right to exist by its financial prosperity. Such were some of the problems which were to occupy Hastings and trouble the remainder of his life.

One of the first matters which the directors commended to the attention of the new governor was the inquiry into the conduct of Shatáb Rai and Muhamad Raza Khán the two deputy-governors, by whose agency the collections and fiscal administration had been formerly carried out. Rája Nand Kumar was engaged in the preparation of the evidence against them, and possibly expected to be put into the place of one or both of them on their conviction. The directors never contemplated this. The court took care to remind Hastings of Nand Kumar's character as a reason for excluding him from power. Indeed from the facts given by Elphinstone, who refers especially to the House of Commons' 3rd Report, it is abundantly clear that during Hastings's absence the rája had been constantly condemned by Clive, by Vansittart, and by Colonel John Carnac [q. v.] In the end the rája was unable to bring forward any good evidence; the deputies were acquitted, and Nand Kumar got nothing. Hastings thus disappointed this unscrupulous native statesman, and increased the feeling of hostility which the rája entertained for him, while he was unable under his orders from

home to conciliate the others by restoring them to their posts.

The three provinces of Bengal, Orissa, and Bihár being now an integral part of the company's territories to be administered by the company's agents, it became doubly necessary that the European officials should obtain a knowledge of the estates which formed the main assets of the government. Expenses were at once reduced; but until there was a correct notion of the value of the revenue-paying properties, mere economy could be of little avail. It was an essential part of the new system of 'standing forth as diwán' that malversation in collecting the revenue and concealment of liability to contribute should be equally suppressed. Hastings clearly perceived and gave effect to this principle. Undeterred by the season he sent out a commission of survey in June 1772, and accompanied it in person for a few marches so as to start the work. At the same time he attacked monopolists and began to make provision for judicial and administrative reform. All these exertions, he observed in a letter written at the time, not only overburdened him with work and discomposed his temper, but they tended to destroy all his other powers 'by arming my hand against every man, and every man's, of course, against me.' He would not, however, give way to his difficulties. 'My whole time,' he wrote to another correspondent, 'and all my thoughts, I may add all my passions, are devoted to the service of the company.' So passed the year 1773, not without tokens of approval and assurance of support from the India House in London. Early in the year Baron Imhoff went to Germany, where he instituted a suit for divorce from his wife. In the following year a further change was found advisable in the machinery of the land revenue. The English collectors were found inadequate and inexperienced, while the people suffered under their 'heavy rule.' They were therefore removed to make room for native revenue officers, whose ability and knowledge could be guaranteed, and whose honesty was to be watched by the best European agency at the command of government. Six divisions were created by grouping the districts, and put under provincial councils, for the formation of which competent European officers were apparently thought more easily obtainable. This idea of native agency under competent European control was, like most of Hastings's ideas, destined to take deep root in Anglo-Indian affairs.

In regard to the administration of justice his measures were no less far-seeing. He put the native courts in the interior entirely under the control of the head revenue officers, with a chief court for criminal appeals at the seat of government under a native chief justice. A court of civil appeal sat also in Calcutta, the whole being controlled in the last resort by the governor in council. Where both parties were European British subjects, English law was administered in the 'mayor's court,' and there was also a court of small causes for Calcutta.

In all these reforms lurked elements of provocation to class prejudices and even to vested interests. Muhamad Raza and Shatáb Rai were indignant at having been tried, Nand Kumar was vexed at their acquittal, while the young civilians were sore at the employment of natives and the valuation of the estates; foremost in their ranks being John Shore, afterwards Lord Teignmouth, and one of Hastings's successors and admirers.

While these cares were occupying Hastings he was suddenly involved in external affairs. The province of Katahr had been conquered some fifty years before by a band of Afghan adventurers called Rohillas, from whom it had received the name of Rohilkand. Lying between the eastern frontier of the Oudh dominions and the special domain of the emperor, and constantly liable to Mahratta invasion from the southward, it was becoming a kind of chronic sore in the bosom of Hindustan. Though impotent against the Mahrattas, the Rohillas fought bitterly among themselves, while the original population was rack-rented and left without protection to life and property. So we are informed by a contemporaneous Rohilla writer (Hamilton, *History of the Rohillas*). In 1772 the nawáb of Oudh, who was also hereditary vazir of the empire, made a treaty with the Rohillas, by which he covenanted to expel the Mahrattas from their country on consideration of a payment of money. He executed his part of the engagement, expelling the Mahrattas by the middle of the ensuing year. He then called on the Rohilla sirdars to pay the sum promised; though many of them were willing, the 'protector' of the state—a sort of regent for the minor chieftain—refused. Then the nawáb, having obtained sanction from the emperor, prepared to foreclose, by occupying the province, and called upon the British government of Calcutta to supply a brigade, as required by the treaty of alliance of 1764 (Mill, *History*, with Wilson's notes, bk. v. ch. i.; also Hamilton, *History of the Rohillas*). Hastings at once complied. The Rohillas were overthrown after a sharp engagement; some severities were used, and the fighting men were deported across the Ganges.

Hastings immediately wrote to the British resident at the nawáb's camp, urging him to use his influence to mitigate all harshness, and to impress on the nawáb that Englishmen disapproved 'with abhorrence of every species of inhumanity and oppression.' Mill rightly condemns the home authorities, who found fault with the action of Hastings and yet made no amends to the Rohillas. 'They were so much the less excusable than the Vazir and Mr. Hastings that these actors in the scene denied its injustice' (Mill, bk. v. ch. i.)

In 1773 Hastings recorded on the minutes of council a paper on the principles of criminal justice, as applied to the offence of dacoity or gang robbery, then and long after prevalent in Bengal. In 1774 the same subject again attracted Hastings's attention, and the employment of special native magistrates was the plan which commended itself to him. He made the complaint, often repeated since his time, that one cause of the evil was 'the regularity and precision which has been introduced in our courts of justice.' He desired to revert to the old summary process of native governments, who were wont to trace the landholders by whom the dacoits were maintained, and to proceed against them. He was thus for introducing the non-regulation system even before the regulations themselves.

Before these matters had been finally disposed of, a great change took place in Bengal politics. Up to that time the council in Calcutta had consisted of a large number of officials holding other posts, and the executive power had been absorbed by a committee of three, of which the governor was president with a casting vote. It was thus that Clive had been able to carry out the unpalatable reforms of his second administration [see Clive]. But now, in virtue of the 'Regulating Act,' a new council of five was created, three being sent out from home. Hastings was declared governor-general with a magnificent salary, but with only a single vote in the council. At the same time a supreme court of justice was established with vague general powers; and the four judges sent out to hold that court, whose chief was Hastings's old schoolfellow Impey, were, like the new councillors, entire strangers to India. The court, being composed of professed lawyers, did its duty in a technical and jealous spirit. The councillors, biassed against Anglo-Indians, acted as if bound by a mutual pledge to oppose Hastings and Richard Barwell [q. v.], his old colleague and present supporter. Muhamad Raza and Nand Kumar and some of the civil servants were ready to supply information. From secret hints the new councillors evolved an imputed fabric of corruption. Specific charges of corruption were sent in by Nand Kumar to the council on 11 March. Hastings and Barwell withdrew from the council, where their honour was being discussed, and in April 1775 brought a case of conspiracy against the rája and two Englishmen named Fowke; Hastings having already written home threatening to resign if not supported by the directors. But before the conspiracy case could ripen for decision Nand Kumar was suddenly arrested (6 May 1775) on a charge of forgery instituted by a native, with some appearance of assistance from Durham, the advocate-general. Whether Durham was really the instigator, and, if so, was acting under instructions from Hastings, or whether he was prompted to assist the complainant by a desire to extort money out of a rich man whom he knew to be in trouble, is among the unsearchable secrets of history. The quarrel between the rája and the ostensible complainant was, in any case, one of several years' standing, and an action had been twice part heard—in which the alleged forgery had been used—before the establishment of the supreme court. Nand Kumar was committed by two justices on the day of his arrest; the grand jury found a true bill, and the trial commenced on 8 June and lasted more than a week. On the morning of 16 June the rája was found guilty and sentenced to death, all the judges concurring. The sheriff fixed 5 Aug. for the execution, which took place accordingly. The conduct of the chief justice, Sir Elijah Impey [q. v.], was afterwards impugned by the House of Commons, and he was threatened with an impeachment for his share in these proceedings, but he defended himself with success. In the subsequent impeachment of Hastings the matter was revived by Burke, but was held irrelevant, and Burke had to submit to a public reprimand from the house, 4 May 1789 (Bond, *Speeches*, &c. ii. 112). (Mill's account of these transactions is corrected in many places by the notes in H. H. Wilson's edition of the 'History of India,' 1848.)

Macaulay's famous account of these proceedings is that of a reckless advocate, not of a judicial critic. There is no attempt at serious demonstration either that Hastings believed Nand Kumar innocent, or that he inspired the prosecution for forgery. An attentive examination of the facts will show that the chief justice was only one of a number of persons who were satisfied that Nand Kumar deserved his fate. Among those persons was the native historian of the time. There is no evidence that Hastings thought otherwise, or that he had any ground for interfering to prevent the law from taking its

course, if indeed he had the requisite power. It is true that Hastings, against his own judgment, and under protest, had lately employed Nand Kumar. He had also provided for the son. But he had never concealed the distrust of Nand Kumar which he shared with most Anglo-Indian statesmen of the period. He had lately declared his enmity openly, and instituted a charge of conspiracy in which Nand Kumar was included. Immediately upon the opening of the new supreme court, and before the institution of the conspiracy charge, a solicitor named Driver had renewed an application, made in the mayor's court, praying for the delivery of papers, among which was an instrument on which his client proposed to prosecute Nand Kumar. (The petition is dated in January 1775, and refers to a former petition of March 1774.) About the same time Hastings finally broke with Nand Kumar, and forbade his appearance at Government House. On 11 March Nand Kumar preferred to the council his charges of corruption against Hastings, who was called upon to answer to the charges, and refused to appear at the bar of his own council. In April Nand Kumar and his associates were committed for conspiracy, avowedly on the motion of the governor-general. Meanwhile the proceedings of Driver's client had been instituted, and Nand Kumar was, in May, committed on a charge of forgery by two magistrates, who have never been shown to have been creatures of Hastings (Stephen, *Story of Nuncomar*, ch. ix.) These facts are compatible with the very simple supposition that the prosecution was undertaken on private grounds, though not without knowledge that the state of public affairs was opportune.

Meanwhile Hastings was busy with Indian law. The peculiar code of the Sunnites or orthodox Muslims had already been made into a digest under the Emperor Aurungzeb. But the Hindu law was only to be found scattered over a number of Sanscrit text-books of various date and authority. Hastings therefore invited the best known experts to Calcutta, and charged them with the compilation of a volume of which he afterwards caused an English translation to be made by Nathaniel Brassey Halhed [q.v.], sending advanced sheets to Lord Mansfield in England.

In 1775 Hastings began a further attempt to make gang-robbery the subject of special legislation. But the opposition in his council objected to the punishment of the harbourers, and the scheme collapsed. Nor did he neglect any fair opportunity of extending the influence of his employers, or of adding to the knowledge of neighbouring nations—meagre enough—which Englishmen then possessed. A small war with hill tribes on his northern frontier opened communications with the Teshu lama of Thibet, and a diplomatic mission was sent into that remote and still mysterious region. It was headed by George Bogle [q.v.], and a detailed account of the proceedings and results will be found in Markham's 'Narratives,' London, 1876.

Meanwhile the revenue raised for the company in Calcutta showed but little improvement. Hastings had stopped some of the drains on it; the tribute to the emperor ceased when he threw aside British protection, and the districts which had been assigned to him were transferred, for a consideration, to the nawáb of Oudh. Some military reductions were effected, not without friction, and the allowance to the titular ruler of Bengal was also diminished. An attempt was made to swell the receipts by giving the company a beneficial interest in the sale of opium to the Chinese. The production and distribution of this drug had been held as a perquisite by the members of the Patna council; it was now farmed for a term of years, and the proceeds credited in the public accounts. The conduct of Hastings in this matter became the subject of one of the charges afterwards brought against him; but it at once appeared that he had suppressed an abuse to the advantage of the state. Moreover, the court of directors had covered his act by their express approbation.

In spite of all efforts the finances continued to ebb. The court made urgent demands for remittances; the exchequer in Calcutta was so drained that the governor-general could not cash his own salary bills, and had to borrow money for his personal expenses. The minor presidencies were equally destitute. At Surat the Bombay government endeavoured to raise money by lending troops to Ragoba, a claimant to the office of peshwa. The majority in the Calcutta council cancelled the arrangement, and although Ragoba's cause was espoused by the court of directors, Hastings was unable to enforce the policy of his employers. In September 1776, however, Monson, one of the hostile members of council, died, and Hastings obtained temporary power, of which he resolved to take advantage. He began by removing the jobbing provincial councils, and putting the internal administration under agents who might be trusted to do their best for the land revenue. Early in 1777 he proceeded to record his intention to 'make the British nation paramount in India, and to accept of the allegiance of such of our neighbours as shall sue to be enlisted among the friends and allies of the king of

Great Britain' (letter to A. Elliott, 12 Jan. 1777, ap. Gleig).

Amidst these acts of state a despatch suddenly reached him whereby he learned that the resignation conditionally tendered in 1775 had been handed in by his agents in London, and accepted there. On hearing of this General Clavering, the commander-in-chief, instantly assumed the office of governor-general, and demanded the keys of Fort William. Hastings refused to yield, and a dead-lock ensued which might have led to civil war but for the public spirit shown on all sides. Both claimants agreed to abide by the arbitration of the supreme court, and the judges decided in favour of Hastings, thereby—as Hastings afterwards acknowledged—saving his honour, safety, and reputation. Clavering soon afterwards died of dysentery, and Hastings was left for the time with but one opponent in council. But that opponent was Philip Francis (1740–1818) [q. v.]

On 8 Aug. 1777 Hastings married his baroness, a divorce having been at last obtained by Imhoff in the German courts. The lady was by this time thirty years of age, and is described by ladies of the time as elegant and graceful, dressing with taste rather than fashion, and wearing a profusion of beautiful auburn curls. She had been living in good repute under the protection of her mother since her arrival in Calcutta, and the marriage does not seem to have caused any scandal. Nothing can be more characteristic than the quiet tenacity with which Hastings carried on this strange and protracted love affair; indeed it only ceased with his long life.

Being now in a position to realise his own plans, Hastings gave up all thoughts of retiring; Francis found, indeed, an ally in Wheler, the new councillor sent out from home; but the commander-in-chief, Sir Eyre Coote, was usually amenable to reason, and Barwell continued to vote with the governor-general. In 1778 Hastings was able to resume the support of Ragoba's cause, and also to operate against the French settlements in India. His measures were not at first successful. The Bombay government was disunited and inefficient, and no aid could be obtained from Madras. Colonel Leslie, who commanded the expeditionary force, died before anything could be done. His successor, Colonel Thomas Goddard [q. v.], however, soon showed himself worthy of the occasion, defeating the armies of Sindhia and Holkar, and occupying the capital of Gujrat. Francis in vain opposed the governor-general's measures, and complaints were raised at home against the war. But it was easily shown that Hastings had not been the aggressor, but was acting on the defensive with his usual far-sighted resolution. From the evidence recorded by Grant Duff (*Hist. of the Mahrattas*), it is clear that the confederacy between the Mahrattas and Haidar, which Hastings checked, had for its object the expulsion of British power from the whole of Asia.

A French officer was with the enemy at Poona; a French contingent accompanied Haidar in his simultaneous attack on the Carnatic, and took part in the defeat and capture of Colonel Baillie's force. The nizam's army was officered by Frenchmen, and Louis XVI had been persuaded to league himself against England with the king of Spain and the revolted colonies in North America. In India the struggle was almost desperate. Limited as were his resources, Hastings struck in all directions, and struck hard. Sindhia's fortified capital, Gwalior, was taken by escalade in August 1780, and the subsequent successes of Colonel Carnac dissolved the confederacy. Hastings took the daring step of suspending the governor of Madras, by which he strained the constitution, but saved the presidency; at the same time he reinforced it with money and with men under Coote. The nizam was pacified, vacillation on the part of the Bhonsla of Berar was arrested, and that wavering chief converted into a staunch friend. Hastings laid down the maxim, never to be overlooked in Eastern affairs, that 'acts which proclaim confidence and a determined spirit in the hour of adversity are the surest means of retrieving it.' By pushing in every direction what his opponents called 'frantic military exploits' (but in which really very little blood was spilt), he kept his own provinces free from war, and in the remaining possessions of the company restored a falling cause. In spite of some misfortunes on land, and some trouble at sea arising from the ability of the Bailli de Suffren, the French admiral, Hastings drove Haidar out of the Carnatic. In 1782 Haidar died; and the treaty of Salbai, concluded early next year with his son, Tippu Sultan, laid the foundation of British supremacy in India, and defined the position of other states.

The British governor-general was already taking the place of the effete Delhi empire in regard to all those states which depended upon British protection. Even the princes of the Rajputs, the most ancient ruling houses in the world, had always paid tribute to that empire. The Mahrattas similarly held to ransom their own tributary and protected states. It was in accordance with native practice and opinion that the British government in Calcutta should do likewise. The

paramount power protected the minor states, and the minor states compensated for the protection by contributions of money and men. Among the feudatories of Bengal none was more protected, or paid less for his protection, than Rája Chait Singh, zemindár of Benares. A demand was made upon him for a war-contribution of five lakhs of rupees. The rája failed to comply, nor did he send the two thousand horsemen called for at a later moment at the instance of General Coote.

While matters were in this condition about the middle of 1780, a very important change took place. Barwell, whose support in council was necessary to Hastings's supremacy, became anxious to return to England. Francis was accordingly asked to agree to 'pair' with him, and agreed not to oppose the governor-general in the conduct of the Mahratta war. Barwell on this went home. After he was gone, Hastings proposed to send a mission to the court of Delhi, and to check Mahratta preponderance by action in Hindustan. To this Francis objected, alleging that his agreement had been misconstrued, and related only to operations pending in the Deccan when the agreement was made. Hastings, tired of being hampered, determined to risk his life in removing the obstruction. He provoked Francis, so as to make a duel necessary. They met at Alipore, a southern suburb of Calcutta, at 6 A.M. on 17 Aug. 1780. Deliberately choosing a place full of light, and making the seconds measure the shortest distance they could be induced to adopt, Hastings received his adversary's fire, which he instantly returned with such effect that Francis fell dangerously wounded. Had Francis been killed, Hastings must have been tried for murder. Had Hastings fallen, Francis would, at least till another man could come out from home, or say for eighteen months, have had all the powers and patronage of governor-general. As it was, the baffled man had to go back to England with a wounded body, and a mind full of revenge.

On being left supreme in council, Hastings pressed his demands on the Rája Chait Singh, founding them on the cession of the sovereignty of Benares to the company by the nawáb of Oudh, to whom it had pertained, and on cogent military reasons. In July 1781 he proceeded to Benares to enforce his orders, but the rája resisted, some of Hastings's sepoys were cut up in the street, and he himself had to make his retreat to the neighbouring fort of Chunár. Chait Singh called on the mother of the nawáb of Oudh, with whom he had an understanding, to send men to his aid, and broke into open revolt. But his revolt was soon quelled. At one time indeed his forces were within a few miles of Chunár; but they effected nothing, and before the end of September they had been routed and their leader had fallen back on his last stronghold. Here he was captured on 10 Nov. 1781, his treasure being distributed among the company's troops. Chait Singh was deposed, and his zemindári bestowed upon his nephew (see *Narrative*, Roorkee, 1853).

The nawáb-vazir was in debt to the company, and Hastings, while yet at Chunár, proposed an interview on the subject. The nawáb came to see him there, and doubtless the conversation included some mention of the support which the nawáb's mother had given to Chait Singh. The nawáb declared that he could not meet his engagements to the company; his mother and his grandmother had appropriated a large estate in land; they had also converted to their own use a large accumulation of treasure left by the late nawáb. These acts of spoliation had been sanctioned by the majority of the Calcutta council. It was now proposed, whether by the nawáb or by Hastings has never been determined, that partly to raise money and partly by way of punishment, the fiefs should be resumed, and the treasure applied to the exigencies of the Oudh state agreeably to the law of Islám. The dowagers replied with shrill refusal, on which the nawáb surrounded their house with a guard, put some of their servants into light irons, and, by a duress which has been much exaggerated, enforced his demand. Hastings had returned to Calcutta, but he intimated his disapproval of all severity as soon as the resident reported what had been done. This was the great case of the 'robbery of the Oudh begums,' which, indeed, was no robbery at all. But Hastings is not altogether free of responsibility for anything that may have been done amiss in this matter. The land and money which were taken from the dowagers had been held by them for some time, although perhaps without any legal right; their possession, too, had been guaranteed by the British government, though against the opinion of the out-voted governor. From the conditions of the case Hastings must have been aware that the dowagers and their men would not disgorge without resistance. He was, however, ill-served by the resident, an official who had been forced upon him and in whom he never confided (for an impartial account of these transactions see WILSON, note to MILL, bk. v. c. viii).

During that year (1782) Hastings had been severely taken to task by the court of directors

for the affair of Chait Singh, and he had replied in a tone of dignified remonstrance to the effect that sooner than consent to the rája's pardon he would give up his station. In modest, but self-reliant words, he added that his administration would perhaps hereafter be looked on as having conduced to the interests of the company and to the honour of the British name. The court of proprietors reversed the adverse vote of the directors, and Henry Dundas (afterwards Viscount Melville) declared the conduct of Hastings deserving of every kind of approval and support.

In 1783 Hastings, having sent his wife to England, proceeded to Lucknow, where (under orders from home) he restored some of the dowagers' landed possessions. Here also he met the Delhi crown prince, a fugitive from court, whom he persuaded to return to his father, with an escort and assurances of sympathy. In November 1784 he returned to Calcutta, and soon after laid down his office. Previously he held a general parade of the Bengal army, just returned from the southern war. Swords of honour were bestowed on the chief officers, and every soldier, British or native, received a medal and an increase of pay. Nor had Hastings been neglectful of the arts of peace. He caused great progress to be made in the topographical survey (see Major Rennell, *Memoir*, ed. 1793, pp. 216 et passim). In the last year of his administration he founded the Asiatic Society of Bengal, Sir W. Jones [q. v.] being the first president. For the extension of Muslim culture, Hastings founded, partly at his own charge, the Calcutta Madrisa, still existing and carrying out its founder's design. The last days of his residence in India were devoted to schemes of financial reform, to the receipt of farewell addresses, and the winding up of private concerns; letters of farewell had also to be sent to the native chiefs. On 3 Feb. 1785 he dined at the Powder Works, in company with a large number of his friends, and in the afternoon stepped on board his barge in order to embark on board the Barrington, which awaited him off Garden Reach. Hastings's 'Review of the State of Bengal,' London, 1786, written at sea in 1785, deals primarily with finance, showing that the debt of 1772 had been cleared in two years, and explains the opium system and the nature of the resources of Bengal. He gives his views on land revenue, and questions the proprietary rights of zemindárs. He points out that he had been charged with too much responsibility, and protests against the injustice of the accusations imputed. His maxim, as he declares, has been 'to do what he knew was requisite to the public safety, though he should doom his life to legal forfeiture or his name to infamy.'

Hastings landed in England on 13 June 1785, and attended the next drawing-room with his wife. His friends, privately and publicly, were numerous and influential. In company with Mrs. Hastings he visited some of the English watering-places, and looked about for a country residence. He had saved 80,000*l.*, no exorbitant fortune after a distinguished service of thirty-five years in India, and his first thought was to realise his old dream of investing some of his money in the purchase of the old family manor and house at Daylesford. But the then possessor was not disposed to sell. Hastings therefore settled for the time at Windsor, with a town house in Wimpole Street.

Meanwhile Francis, ever since his return, had been inflaming the vivid imagination of Burke, not at its most temperate stage just then, and always ready to take fire at the thought of wrong done to ancient social fabrics. Burke was in no mood for impartiality. His conduct excited the opposition of Lord Teignmouth, who was not by any means a wholesale supporter of Hastings. As Macaulay remarked, whatever Burke's 'sagacity descried was refracted and discoloured by his passions and his imagination' ('Life of Pitt,' in *Encycl. Brit.*) Nor was Burke likely to forget the fate of the India Bill of 1783, which caused the fall of the coalition ministry. To crown all came the malignant promptings of Francis. It was hopeless to attempt to convince Burke that in India the social fabric had been ruined by the most complete and sanguinary anarchy. India was coming within the range of party politics. After the failure of the India Bill of Burke and Fox in 1783, Pitt in 1784 passed an act which was in force for nearly three-quarters of a century. But he was obliged to conciliate the country by the profession of an anxious desire to restrain and punish offences committed in the administration of Indian affairs. Englishmen were anxious to apply a remedy after the disorder had ceased. The really abominable time in India had been from about 1757 to 1767, the close of Clive's second administration, and the establishment of the new system had made it most unlikely ever to return. But the court of directors and its servants were unpopular, and Burke's attacks on Hastings met with sympathy among the whigs, while they encountered but faint resistance from the tories. The first attack, on the ground of the Rohilla war, was, indeed, defeated by the government. In regard to Chait Singh also, Pitt and Dundas held that

Hastings was justified in his first demands. But the defence was insincere, and was abandoned on the frivolous pretence that Hastings's subsequent treatment of the rája showed too much severity. Lord Thurlow only anticipated the judgment of subsequent critics in expressing his surprise at this inconsistency.

The next two years were passed by Hastings at Windsor, while the debate on his case dragged its way through rare evenings in the House of Commons. He made experiments in farming and gardening, and worked on the materials for his defence with his friend David Anderson and other volunteer assistants. At length, on 3 April 1787, the impeachment was voted by a majority of nearly three to one, in which were included Pitt himself and most of his supporters. Macaulay attributes the surrender of Hastings by Pitt to the young minister's fear of Hastings's rivalry. The trial before the House of Lords opened in Westminster Hall on 13 Feb. 1788, foremost among the managers for the commons being Burke, Sheridan, and Gilbert Elliot (afterwards first Lord Minto) [q. v.] Fox and Windham were also among the number. Francis, though not a manager, continued to assist the prosecution. Such was the fervour of Burke's denunciations that Hastings's staunchest admirers—nay, even himself—were carried away for the moment. But Hastings bore the storm bravely, and it was in this very period that the purchase of Daylesford was at last negotiated. For the old house and 650 acres of land he paid 11,424*l.*; but its restoration cost him far more.

Hastings always had supporters. Fanny Burney and Hannah More were on his side. John Nicholls [q. v.], author of the 'Parliamentary Recollections,' said that he 'thought of him with the highest veneration.' Lord Teignmouth, once an opponent, could only account for what was going on by denying Burke's sanity. The trial occupied the court for thirty-five days in 1788; it was resumed in April of the following year. In June 1790 a dissolution took place, and was pleaded in bar of further proceedings, but the plea was overruled. In 1791 the court investigated the charges of personal corruption, and then Hastings made his final defence. The next two years were given to the arguments of council; in 1794 the managers replied to the defence. Numberless addresses and testimonials were laid before the court from various communities in India, both native and European, at which Burke sneered, but which were genuine, spontaneous, and highly relevant.

The second Benares address, of 1788, declared that Hastings, by appointing the most distinguished of the Brahmans and Musalmans to preside over their affairs, had 'rendered the inhabitants much happier than they were during the administration of Chait Singh.' From Rajmahal came an address which, after testifying to the consideration that he always showed to the heads of native society, added that 'he was not covetous of other men's money, and was not open to corruption. No war arose in his time' (they were only thinking of their own province); 'he was not haughty, or proud of pomp and luxury; he did not seek his own ease.' Similar addresses came from Lucknow, Farukhabad, and other places nearer Calcutta. These testimonials were given spontaneously, and long after their recipient had ceased to hold either power or the prospect of power. In reference to one passage in the Rajmahal address may be noticed a description of the private habits of Hastings as governor-general, which occurs in a note by the translator of the 'Siyar-ul-mutakharin,' who had served under Hastings in his secretary's office. 'Governor Hastings,' he said, 'always wore a plain coat of English broadcloth . . . his throne a plain chair of mahogany . . . his table sometimes neglected, his diet sparing and abstemious; his address and deportment very distant from pride, and still more from familiarity.'

The House of Lords proceeded to debate on their judgment in 1795. Of personal corruption Hastings was unanimously acquitted; his manner of life, and what Macaulay justly calls 'his honourable poverty,' left his judges no alternative. As to the charges arising out of the Benares affair, it was found by a large majority that he was not only justified by the circumstances in claiming aid from a feudatory, but that the punishment of that feudatory's contumacy was neither excessive nor vindictive. In the case of the Oudh dowagers it was held that there was no evidence either of greed or of malignity, and that the treatment of the ladies was partly due to their own conduct, and was excused by the exigencies of the time. Thurlow and Bishop Horsley were strongly in Hastings's favour. The chief of the hostile judges was Lord Loughborough, the chancellor, who had to pronounce the acquittal of the accused on 23 April 1795.

The trial, which occupied 145 days, extending over seven years and three months, cost Hastings 70,000*l.*, and he was left, as he himself said, without the means of subsistence. But the company came generously to his aid. He received addresses of congratulation on his acquittal from various

quarters; and he was surrounded by old friends and their children while he farmed, and gardened, and rode at Daylesford. He was among the first to appreciate Walter Scott's poetry. He hailed Malthus on population as 'one of the most enlightened of modern publications.' In 1802 he declined with due acknowledgments an offer from the nawáb of Oudh to settle 2,000*l.* a year upon him for life. But he had no scruple in taking aid from the general revenues of India. In writing to the court of directors about his affairs in 1804, he honestly confessed that he could not practise strict economy, adding with a proud humility that 'this was not to be expected from a man who had passed his life in the hourly discharge of public duties.' The directors made a liberal response, and would have done more had they not been restrained by Dundas, president of the board of control. From the middle of 1804, therefore, Hastings was free from the worry of insolvency. In his deep interest in the defence of England against French menace he would have drilled and armed his labourers, but the government stopped his hand. Invited to dine at the Brighton Pavilion he met Sheridan, with whom the Prince of Wales was desirous that he should be reconciled. Sheridan offered his hand, but Hastings responded only by a cold bow. On 14 March 1806, Pitt being now dead, Hastings waited on the prince at Carlton House by appointment, and expressed a wish to obtain some public redress for the calumnies and sufferings of the trial, also mentioning that as a part of such amends he should gladly accept a title that his wife could share. Afterwards the prince was ready to bestow on Hastings a peerage, but apparently shrank from a conflict with parliament by asking for a reversal of the impeachment. On these terms Hastings felt bound to decline honours; a title so bestowed, he said, would 'sink him in his own estimation.' Lord Moira, the prince's friend, and afterwards governor-general and Marquis of Hastings [see HASTINGS, FRANCIS RAWDON-], befriended him through all these troubles. Lord Wellesley too, who had once volunteered to be one of the managers but had received subsequently the light of local experience, wrote him a flattering letter in 1802, enclosing one from the ruler of Oudh.

The parliamentary redress that Hastings longed for was never formally accorded. But in 1813 he received it in an indirect form. Being summoned to give evidence before a committee of the whole house charged with the inquiry previous to the renewal of the East India Company's charter, he reappeared at that bar where he had once pleaded as a culprit. Applause greeted him now from both sides of the house; he was offered a seat and courteously questioned; when he withdrew at the close of the examination, the members rose to their feet, as by a common impulse, and stood silent and bareheaded until he had passed the door. Next day he received a similar mark of respect from the House of Lords, whither he was conveyed by a prince of the blood. During the same year the university of Oxford conferred on him the degree of D.C.L., on which occasion he was enthusiastically cheered by the undergraduates.

In May 1814 he was sworn of the privy council, and in June presented to the allied sovereigns on their visit to London by the regent himself. On 11 July he joined in a dinner to the Duke of Wellington, and made a speech, which was well received according to the newspaper report. At a second dinner to the same hero a few days later the health of Hastings was the first toast. On the 21st he attended a fête at Carlton House. That he went through such a series of festivities at the age of eighty-two without immediate injury speaks well for his strength. He showed deep sympathy with the fall of Napoleon. He kept up a correspondence with Lord Hastings in India, whom he described as 'a man of superior talents, steady of purpose and determination.'

In July 1816 Hastings began to restore Daylesford Church, which had fallen into decay, and the work was completed before the middle of November. About the same time his letters began to betray a sense of failing mental power, but he still continued to employ his mind with unflagging activity. In March 1817 he paid his last visit to London, returning to Daylesford on 8 May. In April 1818 he could still write to a friend a well-reasoned letter on the writing of history. On 13 July he came home from a carriage drive in a condition which appeared to the country doctor to require a bleeding. He seems never to have recovered. On the 20th his diary closes. Sir H. Halford was now called in, and Hastings's nearest friends came round him. He was no longer able to swallow, and starvation slowly ensued. On 3 Aug. he dictated and signed a letter recommending his wife to the protection of the court of directors, and on the 22nd he passed away, his last act being to lay a handkerchief over his face lest the last change should distress the women who were watching his bedside. He was buried near the church, and the building substituted for it in 1860 was extended so as to include the tomb. Mrs. Hastings was buried in the same place in 1837, and her son, General Sir Charles Imhoff,

sixteen years later. Daylesford is now the property of Mr. R. N. Byass.

The charges of personal corruption brought against Hastings are abundantly refuted, not only by the want of proof (after a most searching inquiry), but by the small amount of his savings after a singularly prolonged Indian life. To say that Hastings was a scrupulous politician according to modern ideas would be to say too much. No doubt he did irregular things; possibly he helped the ruin of Nand Kumar, certainly he transgressed the letter of the law in removing the unmanageable governor of Madras. In instigating, or conniving at, the spoliation of the Oudh dowagers he allowed a violation of the faith of treaties and of the delicacies of private life. But he saved and established the empire, which he would not have done had he listened to all possible objections or held his hand before a hostile confederacy. The insincerity of the outcry against Hastings was pointed out by Erskine in eloquent terms (see GURNEY, *Shorthand Report*, pp. 47–90). Mill has some pointed remarks showing how he was impressed in spite of a strong prejudice: 'Hastings,' he says, 'was placed in difficulties and acted on by temptations such as few public men have been called on to overcome. . . . No man, probably, who ever had a great share in the government of the world, had his public conduct so completely explored and laid open to view. . . . If we had the same advantage with respect to other men, . . . few of them would be found whose character would present a higher claim to indulgence than his' (*Hist.* iv. 367–8).

Hastings's passions were always well controlled. His wife adored him. He was admired by such men as Thurlow and Johnson, by Halhed, and ultimately by Teignmouth. He is not known ever to have lost a friend. 'His generosity was unbounded in desire, and did not always calculate his means of indulging it. His own private interest was lost in his regard for the public welfare' (*Gent. Mag.* lxxxviii. 2). Testimony abounds to his gentleness under suffering, and absence of vindictive language about his enemies.

Like other distinguished men, Hastings owed much to the combination of apparently incompatible qualities. A bold dreamer he possessed almost unequalled executive ability and practical good sense. Though not always fastidious as to the means by which he benefited his employers, he never showed any vulgar greed on his own account, and his lavish expenditure of money was accompanied by a total indifference to personal advantage or display. Gentle in temper and constant in affection, he could be combative, and even truculent on occasion; determined and resolute, he yet knew how to give up his own purpose when it was not to be had without paying too dear. Brought up in a bad school, exposed to most dangerous influences, he was guilty of nothing personally dishonouring, even when he compromised his reputation. But in the contemporary criticism of public men allowance is rarely made for shades of character and peculiarities of circumstance. At the end of the eighteenth century Englishmen were awakening to a sense of the duties of humanity, and felt that the position and the doings of English traders and officials in the East were not always to be defended. The outcry of 1785 and the unanimous condemnation of Hastings by both sides of the House of Commons were the first outcome of this feeling. Although partly due to political motives, and further tainted by insincere rhetoric and extravagant hyperbole, the impeachment was something more than mere hypocrisy or hysterics.

There are two portraits of Hastings in the National Portrait Gallery, one by Tilly Kettle, which was engraved by W. Angus for the 'European Magazine' in 1782, and the other by Sir Thomas Lawrence, painted in 1811. There is also a bronze bust by T. Banks, R.A.

[The main sources for Hastings's biography are the original documents recorded by Gleig in his Memoirs of the Life of W. Hastings, 3 vols., London, 1841; Captain Trotter's Warren Hastings, London, 1878, follows on the side of apology; see also Bond's Speeches of the Managers and Counsel, 4 vols., London, 1859–1861, and a large collection of contemporaneous pamphlets at the India Office. Mill's History of British India, vols. iii–vi., London, 1848, is coldly hostile, counteracted generally by the notes of his continuator, H. H. Wilson. Hastings's Defence—Answer at the Bar of the House of Lords 28 Nov. 1787—is able but tedious. The Minutes of Evidence were published in 11 vols., London, 1788; The History of the Trial, ibid. 1796; the Debates of the House of Lords (and finding on each charge), 1797. Regarding the crimes of Chait Singh and sympathy of the Oudh begums there is a narrative (Calcutta, 1782), which has been reprinted (Roorkee, 1853); the affidavits taken by Impey are given in the appendix. The shorthand report of the trial of Stockdale for printing Logan's pamphlet in defence of Hastings, London, 1790, contains Erskine's Speech in behalf of the defendant, criticising the trial of Nand Kumar; see also Beveridge's Trial of Nanda Kumar, a Narrative of Judicial Murder, Calcutta, 1886, and Mr. Justice Stephen's Story of Nuncomar, 1885. Sir A. C. Lyall's Warren Hastings, 1889, in the English Men of Action Series, is an impartial monograph. Professor Forrest's Selections, Calcutta, 1890, throw much light on Hastings's career.] H. G. K.

HASTINGS, WILLIAM, Lord Hastings (1430?–1483), was son of Sir Leonard Hastings, who was descended from a younger son of William Hastings, steward to Henry II, and was a retainer of Richard, duke of York; his mother was Alice, daughter of Lord Camoys. He was born about 1430, and on the death of his father succeeded to the family estates in Leicestershire and Warwickshire, and was named sheriff of both counties. He received an annuity from the Duke of York on condition that he should serve him before all others, and at all times, his allegiance to the king alone excepted. He was highly recommended by the duke to his son, afterwards Edward IV. Edward, on his accession to the throne, rewarded Hastings's services in the civil war by appointing him receiver of the revenues of the duchy of Cornwall (1463), master of the mint (1461), grand chamberlain of the royal household (1461–1483), chamberlain of North Wales (1461–1469), and lieutenant of Calais (1471). In the last capacity he is several times alluded to in the 'Paston Letters,' about the years 1474 and 1477. He was made a baron in 1461, and received large grants of the forfeited estates of the Lancastrians. In right of his wife Katherine, daughter of Richard Neville, earl of Salisbury, and widow of Lord Bonville, he obtained additional gifts of estates in Yorkshire, Northamptonshire, and Suffolk. He was present at the king's coronation at Westminster in 1461; next year he accompanied Edward in his expedition to the north, and was one of the lords sent to Carlisle in July to receive the Queen of Scots (*Paston Letters*, ii. 110). He undertook the siege of Dunstanburgh with a force of ten thousand men. On 21 March 1462 he was installed knight of the Garter, and in 1464 was joined in a commission with the Earl of Warwick and the Earl of Northumberland to treat with James III of Scotland for a truce between the two countries. While master of the mint he introduced the coinage of gold nobles worth 100*d.*, and two other gold pieces worth 50*d.* and 25*d.* respectively. On 28 March 1465 he was deputed, together with Richard Neville, earl of Warwick, to treat with the representatives of Charles the Bold for an alliance, and in May Warwick, Hastings, and five others were directed to treat with the ambassadors of Philip, duke of Burgundy, for mercantile intercourse, and also to treat with Francis of Brittany, Lewis of France, and Charles the Bold (*Fœdera*, xi. 541–3). In 1466 he was one of the ambassadors to treat with Burgundy as to commercial relations, and to negotiate marriages between Margaret, sister of Edward IV, and Charles the Bold, and between George, duke of Clarence, and Mary, daughter of Charles; and in this year he was again directed to conduct negotiations with the French king (*ib.* xi. 562–6). In 1467 he was once more negotiating for the marriage between Charles and Margaret (*ib.* xi. 590). Upon Edward's escape from Niddleham Castle to London in 1469, Hastings aided him in raising new forces. He was at this time reappointed chamberlain of North Wales. Upon Warwick's invasion in 1470 Hastings informed the king of the danger, urged him to escape, and accompanied him on horseback to Lynn in Norfolk, whence Edward sailed to Holland. During Edward's absence Hastings was active in stirring up the zeal of the Yorkists. A bond (preserved in Dugdale's *Baronage*, although dated four years later) was probably first entered into at this juncture. It is signed by two lords, nine knights, and forty-eight esquires, who engage to aid Hastings against all persons within the kingdom, and to raise as many men as they can, to be armed at the expense of Hastings. Upon Edward's return in March 1471 Hastings was instrumental in bringing over Clarence to his side, and was present at their first interview thereupon at Banbury. At the battle of Barnet Hastings commanded the third division, which was opposed to that of Montague, and included three thousand mounted horsemen. He is said to have taken part in the death of the Lancastrian Prince Edward after the battle of Tewkesbury. In 1475 Hastings was sent to France with an invading force. A treaty of peace followed. The French and English kings met at Picquigny, near Amiens, and Hastings received from Louis a yearly annuity of two thousand crowns. He was apparently the only English noble present, who made some difficulty about receiving the money, and he formally refused to grant any receipt for it, alleging as a reason that he did not wish it to be said that the chamberlain of England was a pensioner of the king of France. He was less scrupulous with the Duke of Burgundy, from whom he received a yearly annuity of a thousand crowns. Comines, who says that he first introduced Hastings to Charles and afterwards to Louis, knew Hastings well, and describes him as a person of singular wisdom and virtue, in great authority with his master, whom he had served faithfully. Comines states that Louis XI gave Hastings on one occasion a service of plate of the value of ten thousand marks. Hastings was one of the lords who swore fealty to King Edward's eldest son. Hastings was on bad terms with the queen, who had been offended by his appointment to the governorship of Calais, which post she desired

for her brother Earl Rivers. But he had been able to maintain a high position, on account of his well-known tried fidelity to the king. The king on his deathbed entreated him to be reconciled to the queen. When she afterwards proposed to the council that her son, Edward V, should be escorted to London with a strong army, Hastings passionately demanded whether the army was intended 'against the people of England or against the good Duke of Gloucester.' He threatened to retire to Calais if Rivers approached with an army. When, however, Gloucester tried by means of William Catesby [q. v.] to bring Hastings into his designs, Hastings seemed disposed to join the queen's party. He attended the council in the Tower (14 June 1483) in spite of a warning from Stanley. The scene which followed is described by Sir Thomas More, who heard of it from Cardinal Morton, then bishop of Ely, an eye-witness (GAIRDNER, *Richard III*, p. 81). More's account is dramatised by Shakespeare. Gloucester charged Hastings with treason, and he was immediately taken out and beheaded on a block of timber at the Tower. His body was buried in the north aisle of the chapel of St. George's in Windsor Castle, near the tomb of Edward IV. Edward, his son and heir, who was seventeen years of age at this time, was father of George Hastings, first earl of Huntingdon [q. v.] Hastings also left two younger sons, Richard and William, and a daughter Anne, married to George, earl of Shrewsbury. There are many slight references to Hastings in the 'Paston Letters,' including two letters by Hastings to John Paston (iii. 96, 107).

[Stow's Annals; Holinshed; Dugdale's Baronage, i. 580; Rymer's Fœdera, orig. ed.; De Comines' Mémoires; Paston Letters, ed. Gairdner; Doyle's Official Baronage.] J. G. F.

**HATCH**, EDWIN, D.D. (1835–1889), theologian, was born at Derby on 4 Sept. 1835, of nonconformist parents. In 1844 his family moved to Birmingham, and he entered King Edward's School, at that time under Dr. (afterwards Bishop) Prince Lee. Hatch began on the modern side, but his promise was discovered, and he was transferred to the classical department, where he rapidly rose until he left with an exhibition for Pembroke College, Oxford, in 1853. Shortly before this he had joined the church of England, through the influence of Dr. J. C. Miller. At Oxford he moved in a stimulating society, of which Edward Burne-Jones, the artist, an old schoolfellow, William Morris, and Swinburne, the poets, were prominent members. Hatch was already contributing largely to magazines and reviews when he took his degree, with second class honours in *lit. hum.*, at the end of 1857. After working with zeal in an east-end parish in London, he was appointed in 1859 professor of classics at Trinity College, Toronto. This he held till 1862, when he accepted the rectorship of the high school of Quebec. Here he married. His work at Quebec left a lasting impression; but in 1867 he returned to Oxford to become vice-principal of St. Mary Hall, an office which he resigned under pressure of other duties in 1885. Along with his teaching at St. Mary Hall he took private pupils, and actively shared in the practical work of the university. It was through him that the 'Official Gazette' was started in 1870, and he was its first editor. Not much later he brought out the first edition of the 'Student's Handbook to the University,' and edited a translation of Aristotle's 'Ethics' in 1879, begun by his brother, the Rev. W. M. Hatch (*d.* 1879). In 1884 he was appointed secretary to the boards of faculties. Meanwhile he was collecting materials for the work which he had planned in theology. The first-fruits of these labours appeared in a series of important articles ('Holy Orders,' 'Ordination,' 'Priest') in vol. ii. of the 'Dictionary of Christian Antiquities' in 1880. In the same year he delivered the Bampton lectures on 'The Organisation of the Early Christian Churches,' published in the year following. The bold and original views put forward in these lectures aroused considerable controversy, in which Hatch himself took little part. In Scotland and Germany the recognition which the lectures received was even greater than in England. In 1883 the university of Edinburgh conferred on the author the distinction of an honorary D.D., while the eminent theologian, Dr. Adolph Harnack, himself translated the lectures into German. In 1887 Hatch brought out a little volume, 'The Growth of Church Institutions,' intended to be the pioneer of a larger work, continuing the Bampton lectures, and dealing comprehensively with the whole subject.

From 1882 to 1884 Hatch held the office of Grinfield lecturer on the Septuagint, another branch of study to which he had devoted himself. The substance of the lectures was published in 'Essays in Biblical Greek,' 1889. As the basis for a renewed examination of the 'Biblical Vocabulary,' he had long been at work on an elaborate 'Concordance to the LXX and Hexapla,' which will be published posthumously. Other New Testament studies of rather less importance are the articles 'Pastoral Epistles,' 'Paul,' 'Peter,' in the 'Encyclopædia Britannica.'

In 1883 Hatch was appointed to the living

of Purleigh in Essex, and in 1884 he was made university reader in ecclesiastical history. In this capacity he lectured on 'Early Liturgies,' the 'Growth of Canon Law,' and the 'Carlovingian Reformation.' In 1888 his philosophical interests found expression in a course of Hibbert lectures, entitled 'Greek Influence on Christianity,' which were published in 1890 under the editorship of Dr. Fairbairn. But the strain of this multifarious work was too great, and Hatch died on 10 Nov. 1889.

Hatch belonged to no school, and bore the stamp of no one master. His mind was originative. He preferred to work things out for himself by a strictly inductive method. While the movement which began with the 'Tracts for the Times' was at full flood, he laboured strenuously, and for the most part alone, to place theology in Oxford on a really systematic and scientific basis. But it was not given to him to complete his work. Of his inner life more is revealed in a little collection of sacred poems ('Towards Fields of Light'), and a memorial volume of sermons published after his death.

[Memorials of Hatch, edited by his brother (S.C. Hatch), 1890; Expositor for February 1890; an article by Dr. Harnack in Theol. Literaturzeitung, 14 June 1890, col. 297 ff. A memoir by his widow is in preparation.] W. S.

**HATCHARD, JOHN** (1769–1849), publisher, was born in 1769, and served his apprenticeship with Mr. Ginger of College Street, Westminster. He afterwards became an assistant to Mr. Payne of the Mews Gate, and commenced business on his own account at 173 Piccadilly, London. The publication of a pamphlet, 'Reform or Ruin,' in 1797 was the commencement of a long and prosperous publishing career. Hatchard was appointed bookseller to Queen Charlotte and other members of the royal family; he issued the publications of the Society for Bettering the Condition of the Poor, and published the 'Christian Observer' from the first number in 1802 to 1845, when he retired from business. He died at Clapham Common, 21 June 1849, in his eighty-first year. His eldest son, the Rev. John Hatchard, was vicar of St. Andrews, Plymouth, and his second son, Thomas, for some time his partner, succeeded as head of the house of Hatchard & Son, booksellers and publishers, 187 Piccadilly.

[Gent. Mag. August 1849, pp. 210–11; Nichols's Lit. Illustr. viii. 520–4.] H. R. T.

**HATCHARD, THOMAS GOODWIN** (1817–1870), bishop of Mauritius, son of Thomas Hatchard, the publisher (*d.* 13 Nov. 1858), and grandson of John Hatchard [q.v.], was born at 11 Sloane Street, Chelsea, on 18 Sept. 1817, and educated at King's College, London. He matriculated from Brasenose College, Oxford, as Thomas Goodwyn Hatchard on 11 April 1837, graduated B.A. 1841, M.A. 1845, and D.D. 4 Feb. 1869. He was curate of Windlesham, Surrey, from 1842 to 1844, domestic chaplain to the Marquis of Conyngham from 1845 to 1869; rector of Havant, Hampshire, from 1846 to 1856, and of St. Nicholas, Guildford, Surrey, from 1856 to 1869. He was consecrated bishop of Mauritius in Westminster Abbey on 24 Feb. 1869. He belonged to the moderate evangelical school. As a parochial clergyman he was indefatigable in his duties. He died of fever in the island of Mauritius 28 Feb. 1870. He married, 19 Feb. 1846, Fanny Vincent Steele, second daughter of the Right Rev. Michael Solomon Alexander, bishop of Jerusalem. She died at Cannes, 7 Dec. 1880.

Hatchard wrote: 1. 'The German Tree. A Moral for the Young,' 1851. 2. 'The Floweret Gathered. A brief Memoir of Adelaide Charlotte Hatchard, his daughter,' 1858. 3. 'Sermons,' 1847–62 (four pamphlets). His wife published: 1. 'Eight Years' Experience of Mothers' Meetings,' 1871. 2. 'Prayers for Little Children,' 1872. 3. 'Mothers' Meetings, and how to organize them,' 1875. 4. 'Mothers of Scripture,' 1875. 5. 'Thoughts on the Lord's Prayer,' 1878. 6. 'Prayers for Mothers' Meetings,' 1878.

[Illustrated London News, 16 April 1870, p. 411; Times, 31 March 1870, p. 9; Guardian, 30 March 1870, p. 367, and 6 April, p. 399; information from the bishop's son, Alexander, of Messrs. Hatchard the publishers.] G. C. B.

**HATCHER, HENRY** (1777–1846), antiquary, son of a small farmer of Kemble, near Cirencester, was born there on 14 May 1777. His parents moved to Salisbury about 1790, when he was placed with a schoolmaster named West, and made considerable progress in classics and mathematics. At the age of fourteen he became junior assistant in the school, and during the next three years filled similar situations in other establishments. About the beginning of 1795 he was engaged as amanuensis to the Rev. William Coxe [q. v.], the historian, whom he assisted in the compilation of his historical works. For some time after 1800 Coxe turned aside to investigate the Roman roads and other antiquities of Wiltshire, and this task gave his companion his taste for antiquarian research. They gave great assistance to Sir Richard Colt-Hoare [q. v.] in his edition of 'Giraldus Cambrensis' (1806), a publication which induced Hatcher to undertake a translation of the treatise passing under

the name of Richard of Cirencester [q. v.] In 1817 he became postmaster at Salisbury, but continued to help his friend Coxe in his compilations, and in May of that year he married at Durrington, near Amesbury, Anne, daughter of Richard Amor of that parish. Through the dishonesty of a clerk whom he trusted, Hatcher was compelled at Christmas 1822 to resign his place at the post office and to keep a private school at Fisherton Anger, near Salisbury. Two years later he moved to Endless Street, Salisbury, and in his new occupation laboured with success for many years. From August 1836 to 1843 all his spare time was spent in the preparation of his history of Old and New Sarum for Hoare's 'Wiltshire,' and his last years were embittered by the personal differences over its publication. His wife died on 28 Feb. 1846. He became ill, seemed to have recovered, but died suddenly at Salisbury early on the morning of 14 Dec. 1846. Hatcher possessed a special aptitude for learning languages. He was versed in Latin and Greek, French, German, Italian, Spanish, Portuguese, and Dutch. Among the manuscripts which he left behind him were an Anglo-Saxon glossary and grammar, a treatise on the art of fortification, and a dissertation on military and physical geography. For the use of his pupils he drew up and published in 1835 'A Supplement to the Grammar, containing Rhetorical and Logical Definitions and Rules.' Hatcher was much respected, and a monument to his memory, by Osmond, a local sculptor, was placed by public subscription in Salisbury Cathedral.

Hatcher's assistance, especially in the labour of translating Spanish and Portuguese documents, was acknowledged by Coxe in his 'History of the Bourbon Kings of Spain;' a similar testimony to his aid was given in the 'Memoirs of the Duke of Marlborough,' and when Coxe's posthumous volume on the Pelham administration appeared, the preface expressed his indebtedness to his 'faithful and able secretary Mr. Hatcher.' Coxe left him a legacy of 220*l.* Hatcher supplied the letterpress of 'An Historical Account of the Episcopal See and Cathedral Church of Sarum or Salisbury,' published in 1814 under the name of William Dodsworth the chief verger, and in 1834 he wrote for a bookseller 'An Historical and Descriptive Account of Old and New Sarum.' He helped Hoare in his 'Tour in Sicily' and his 'Recollections Abroad,' and John Britton in the third volume of his 'Beauties of Wiltshire' (1825), and in that part of his 'Picturesque Antiquities of English Cities' (1830) which relates to Salisbury. He was the author of 'The Description of Britain, translated from Richard of Cirencester, with a Commentary on the Itinerary,' 1809, and of an 'Historical Eulogium on Don Hippolito Ruiz Lopez, first botanist and chief of the Expedition to Peru and Chili. Translated from the Spanish,' which was printed at Salisbury in 1831 at the cost of Thomas Burgess, then bishop of Salisbury. About 1835 Hoare renewed an offer, which is said to have been declined so far back as 1817, that Hatcher should compile the account of Salisbury to form part of 'The History of Modern Wiltshire,' and on his acceptance there were placed in his hands the materials which Robert Benson [q. v.], the recorder of Salisbury, had previously collected for the work. At this task Hatcher laboured assiduously until the work had been printed at the expense of Mr. Merrik Hoare, the author and executor of the original planner of the undertaking. Benson, who had read the proof-sheets, proposed that his name should appear on the title-page as its joint author. Hatcher declined the proposition, but Benson's influence with Hoare secured the appearance of the two parts, with the title of 'The History of Modern Wiltshire by Sir Richard Colt Hoare. Old and New Sarum or Salisbury. By Robert Benson, M.A., and Henry Hatcher, 1843,' and with a preface by Benson. Hatcher retaliated by printing the title and preface which he had drawn up, and explained his share in the authorship. Benson replied with 'Facts and Observations touching Mr. Hatcher and the History of Salisbury,' and to this there appeared in 'Simpson's Devizes Gazette' for 14 Dec. 1843 a rejoinder from Hatcher. In the journals issued at Salisbury and Devizes there were frequent communications from Hatcher, and the 'Journal of the British Archæological Association,' i. 62, contains a note from him on a tesselated pavement at West Dean, near Salisbury. Britton intended to have included in his autobiography a notice of his friend, but owing to its length it appeared separately in 1847 as 'Memoirs of the Life, Writings, and Character of Henry Hatcher.'

[Britton's Memoir of Hatcher; Gent. Mag. 1844 pt. ii. 324–5, 1846 pt. i. 445, 1847 pt. i. 437–40, pt. ii. 656–7; Nichols's Illustr. of Lit. vi. 438–9, 449; Britton's Autobiogr. i. 18–19, 454, ii. 9, 34–6, and Appendix, p. 88.] W. P. C.

HATCHER, THOMAS (*d.* 1583), antiquary, was born at Cambridge, probably in St. Edward's parish, being son and heir of John Hatcher, M.D., sometime fellow of St. John's College there, and afterwards regius professor of physic and vice-chancellor of

the university. He was educated at Eton College, whence he was elected in 1555 to King's College, Cambridge. He proceeded B.A. in 1559–60, and commenced M.A. in 1563. In 1565, being dissatisfied with the government of Provost Baker, he, with some other members of the college, wrote a letter of complaint against him to Secretary Cecil, to whom in 1567 he dedicated Dr. Walter Haddon's 'Lucubrationes.' At one period he studied the law in Gray's Inn, where he was admitted in 1565, and subsequently applied himself to medicine. He does not, however, appear to have practised either profession, his means being apparently ample. In the latter part of his life he resided on his father's estate at Careby, near Stamford, Lincolnshire. Cole describes him as 'a great antiquary, a religious, learned, and honest man.' He was on terms of intimacy with Dr. John Caius [q. v.], who in 1570 inscribed to him his work 'De Libris suis propriis.' John Stow was another friend and correspondent. He wrote to Stow from Careby, 18 Jan. 1580–1, asking him to publish Leland's 'Commentaries,' or whatever he had of Leland's whether Latin or English; recommends the publication of Stow's manifold antiquities under the title of 'Stow's Storehouse;' desires Stow to speak to Camden about printing the history of Tobit in Latin verse; and states that he intended a discourse about the authors cited by Stow in his 'Chronicle' (*Harleian MS.* 374, f. 14). Hatcher was buried at Careby on 14 Nov. 1583.

He married Catharine, daughter and heiress of Thomas Rede, son of Richard Rede of Wisbech, and had issue John, elected from Eton to King's College, Cambridge, in 1584, who succeeded to the estates of his grandfather, Dr. John Hatcher, and received the honour of knighthood; Henry, sometime of St. John's College, Cambridge; William; Alice, wife of Nicholas Gunter, sometime mayor of Reading; and other daughters.

Hatcher wrote: 1. 'Catalogus Præpositorum, Sociorum, et Scholarium Collegii Regalis Cantabrigiæ, a tempore fundationis ad annum 1572,' manuscript in Caius College Library, 173, f. 119; Harleian MS. 614; Additional MSS. 5954, 5955. Wood had a copy of this work, which he frequently quotes. The catalogue was continued to 1620 by John Scott, coroner of the college, from that year to 1646 by George Goad, and finally extended to 1746 by William Cole (1714-1782) [q. v.], whose 'History of King's College, Cambridge,' is now in the British Museum (Addit. MSS. 5814–17). 2. 'De viris illustribus Academiæ Cantab. rēg æ,' manuscript. This is said to be in two books, in centuries, according to the method of Bale. 3. Latin verses (*a*) 'On the restitution of Bucer and Fagius,' 1560; (*b*) 'In commendation of Bishop Alley's Poor Man's Library,' 1571; (*c*) 'In commendation of Carr and Wilson's Demosthenes;' (*d*) 'On the death of Nicholas Carr;' (*e*) 'On Frere's translation of Hippocrates;' (*f*) 'In Paracelsitas,' MS. C.C.C. Oxon. 258, f. 67; (*g*) On the death of Dr. Whittington gored by a bull; in Foxe's 'Acts and Monuments.'

Hatcher also edited Dr. Walter Haddon's 'Lucubrationes et Poemata,' 1567, and Dr. Nicholas Carr's orations 'De scriptorum Britannicorum paucitate,' 1576.

[Addit. MSS. 5815 p. 100, 24490 p. 316; Ames's Typ. Antiq. (Herbert), p. 698; Baker MS. iii. 323; Cooper's Athenæ Cantabr. i. 483, 569; Foster's Gray's Inn Reg. p. 65; Gough's British Topography, i. 185, 219, 234; Harl. MSS. 1190 f. 50 *b*, 1550 ff. 192 *b*, 202 *b*; Harwood's Alumni Eton. pp. 171, 194; Heywood and Wright's Laws of King's and Eton Colleges, p. 212; Masters's Life of Baker, p. 119; Smith's Cat. of Caius College MSS. p. 86; Cal. of State Papers, Dom. 1547–1580, p. 282; Strype's Works (general index); Tanner's Bibl. Brit. p. 384.] T. C.

HATCHER, THOMAS (1589?–1677), captain in the parliamentary army, born about 1589, was son of Sir John Hatcher, knt., of Careby, Lincolnshire, by his first wife Anne, daughter of James Crowes (Blore, *Rutland*, p. 134). Thomas Hatcher, the antiquary [q.v.], was his grandfather He was elected M.P. for Lincoln on 2 Feb. 1623–4, for Grantham on 29 Feb. 1627–8, and for Stamford on 24 March 1639–40. He also represented Stamford in the Long parliament, and sat for Lincolnshire from 1654 to 1659 (*Members of Parliament, Official Return*, pt. i.) At the outbreak of the civil war Hatcher sided with the parliament, and became captain of a horse regiment. On 28 April 1642 he was ordered to accompany the Earl of Stamford and other commanders into Lincolnshire, and thence to Kingston-upon-Hull (Dalton, *Wrays of Glentworth*, ii. 29). In June he was acting as one of the parliamentary committee for Lincolnshire (*ib.* i. 228), and in November he marched with others into the North Riding of Yorkshire to oppose the progress of the Earl of Newcastle (*ib.* ii. 39), taking part in the fight at Sherburn and probably other engagements (*ib.* ii. 44). He was included in the list of 'traitors' mentioned in Newcastle's proclamation of 17 Jan. 1643 (*ib.* i. 246). In the following August he was nominated a commissioner from the parliament to the estates and kingdom of Scotland (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1641–3, p. 475). He was present at the battle of Marston Moor, and was with the leaguer before York in June

and July 1644 (*ib.* Dom. 1644, pp. 287, 303, 311). Parliament dispensed with his residence with the Scots commissioners in the north in September (*Commons' Journals*, iii. 630). Hatcher was buried at Careby on 11 July 1677. By his wife Catherine, daughter of William Ayscoughe of South Kelsey, Lincolnshire, he had a son John and a daughter Elizabeth. Mrs. Hatcher was buried at Careby on 15 Dec. 1651.

[Authorities in the text.] G. G.

HATCHETT, CHARLES (1765?–1847), chemist, born about 1765, was the son of John Hatchett, coachbuilder, of Long Acre, London, by Elizabeth his wife. He was elected F.R.S. on 9 March 1797 (Thomson, *Hist. Roy. Soc.* Append. iv. p. lxiv). On 21 Feb. 1809 he became a member of the Literary Club, originally founded by Dr. Johnson and Sir Joshua Reynolds in 1764, and on the death of Dr. Burney in 1814 he was appointed treasurer. He furnished John Wilson Croker with an account of the club and a complete list of its members, printed in Boswell's 'Life of Johnson,' ed. Croker, i. 492, 528. Hatchett died on 10 Feb. 1847 at Bellevue House, Chelsea, aged 82, and was buried near his parents and wife Elizabeth (*d.* 1837) at Upton-cum-Chalvey, Buckinghamshire (Lipscomb, *Buckinghamshire*, iv. 576; *Gent. Mag.* new ser. xxviii. 214–15). He was author of a treatise 'On the Spikenard of the Ancients,' 4to, London, 1836, and contributed many papers to Nicholson's 'Journal' and to the 'Philosophical Transactions.' The more important of the latter were published separately between 1798 and 1805, and comprised: 'An Analysis of the Magnetical Pyrites, with remarks on some other Sulphurets of Iron,' London, 1804, 4to; 'On an Artificial Substance which possesses the principal characteristics of Tannin,' London, 1805, 4to. A tolerably complete list of his writings and some account of his pictures and curiosities, together with his portrait engraved by F. C. Lewis after the painting by T. Phillips, will be found in Faulkner's 'History of Chelsea,' ed. 1829, i. 89–92.

[Authorities as above; Brit. Mus. Cat.; Watt's Bibl. Brit.] G. G.

HATCLIFFE, VINCENT (1601–1671), jesuit. [See Spencer, John.]

HATFIELD, JOHN (1758?–1803), forger, born of parents in humble circumstances, at Mottram in Longendale, Cheshire, before 1759, seems to have had a fair education. He became traveller to a linendraper in the North of England about 1772, and paid his addresses to a natural daughter of Lord Robert Manners, who was to receive a dower of 1,000*l.* if she married with her father's approbation. Lord Robert, deceived by Hatfield's demeanour, assented to his proposal of marriage, and presented him at his wedding with 1,500*l.* Hatfield shortly went up to London, described himself as a near relation of the Rutland family, and lived in luxury. When his money was spent he disappeared, abandoning his wife (who soon died broken-hearted) and three daughters.

After several years' absence Hatfield returned to London in 1782. His career was cut short by his committal to the King's Bench prison for a debt of 160*l.* Here by his arts of lying and boasting he induced a clergyman to lay his case before the Duke of Rutland, who generously sent him 200*l.* and secured his release. When the duke became lord-lieutenant of Ireland in 1784, Hatfield went to Dublin, and by impudently claiming relationship with the viceroy lived for a time on credit. He was soon committed to the Marshalsea, when the duke again paid his debts and sent him out of the country. He continued his career of imposture until arrested for an hotel bill at Scarborough on 25 April 1792. He remained in the Scarborough gaol for more than seven years, but eventually managed to excite the pity of Miss Nation, a Devonshire lady, who lived with her mother in a house opposite the prison. She paid his debts, and, though she is said never to have spoken to him till he quitted the gaol, married him next morning (14 Sept. 1800). The pair went to Dulverton in Somersetshire, where by fraudulent representations Hatfield obtained both money and credit. He lived in London once again in magnificent style, and even canvassed Queenborough, hoping, no doubt, to get as a member of parliament immunity from arrest, but, pressed by his creditors, he procured a few hundred pounds and disappeared, leaving his second wife and her young child in Somersetshire entirely dependent on charity. In August 1801 he arrived at Keswick in Cumberland, in a handsome carriage, and assumed the name of the Hon. Alexander Augustus Hope, M.P. for Linlithgow, brother of the Earl of Hopetoun. He spent his time in excursions, and on a visit to Grasmere became acquainted with a Liverpool gentleman named Crump, whose name and credit he employed when in want of money. By boldly franking letters in his assumed name he silenced all suspicion in the neighbourhood. An intrigue with a lady of fortune came to nothing. But the reputation of Mary Robinson, the 'Butter-

mere Beauty,' led him to pay many visits to the Fish Inn, Buttermere, of which the girl's father was landlord. After ascertaining that Mary's family had some means, he married her at Lorton Church on 2 Oct. 1802. Newspapers reported the marriage of the famed 'Buttermere Beauty' to a member of the aristocracy, and Lord Hopetoun's family made it known that Colonel Hope was then residing in Vienna. After his wedding Hatfield set out for Scotland, but in four or five days returned with Mary to her father's house. George Hardinge [q. v.], the Welsh judge, who knew Colonel Hope and had heard of the imposture, went to Keswick, and invited Hatfield to visit him. Hatfield went over to Keswick, and was introduced to Hardinge by a friendly creditor. Hatfield asserted that his name was Hope, but that he was not the member for Linlithgow. A warrant for his apprehension was, however, granted, and he was placed in the custody of the constable. He treated the matter as a mistake, and cleverly contrived to escape from his custodians. In November a reward of 50*l.* was offered for his apprehension, a description of him was widely circulated, and he was seized at a village sixteen miles from Swansea soon after. The trial took place at Carlisle on 15 Aug. 1803. To three indictments for forgery Hatfield pleaded not guilty. But the charges were fully proved. He was sentenced to be hanged, and met his death with the utmost coolness on Saturday, 13 Sept. Much of the interest excited in the case was due to Hatfield's connection with the beautiful Mary of Buttermere, whose sufferings at Hatfield's hands excited general sympathy. A public subscription was raised in both London and her own county to meet the pecuniary loss which she and her family had sustained. She afterwards married a respectable farmer and removed to a distant part of the county. Mary and her false lover were the subject at the time of many novels, verses, dramas, and tales. A portrait of Hatfield, published 5 Jan. 1803, is inserted in Kirby's 'Museum,' i. 309.

[Account of the Trial of Mr. John Hatfield, Liverpool, 1803; Trial of John Hatfield, London, 1803; Life of Mary Robinson, London, 1803; Life of John Hatfield, Carlisle, 1846; Kirby's Wonderful and Eccentric Museum, vol. i.; Tales and Legends of the English Lakes, by Lorenzo Tuvar; Knapp and Baldwin's Newgate Calendar, iii. 344-54; private information.] A. N.

HATFIELD, MARTHA (*fl.* 1652), 'the wise virgin,' the daughter of Anthony Hatfield, by his wife Faith Westley, was born at Leighton, Yorkshire, 27 Sept. 1640. The Hatfields were puritans. In April 1652 Martha was seized with an illness which the physicians were unable to define, but which seems to have been a form of catalepsy. For seventeen days she lay stiff and was unable to speak, and it was said that she could neither see nor hear. When she recovered her voice she uttered rambling recollections of pious discourses abounding in quotations of Scripture. Her friends regarded her ravings as a new revelation, and her words were taken down, generally by the two sons of Sir Edward Rhodes and by John Cromwell. From 8 Sept. 1652 till 7 Dec. Martha was again speechless, but after her recovery gave no further proof of exceptional powers. The circumstances of Martha Hatfield's illness impressed her friends, and her uncle, James Fisher, the founder of the first presbyterian congregation in Sheffield, published the story of her case and her reported sayings. The book was called 'The Wise Virgin, or a Wonderfull Narration of the hand of God, wherein his severity and goodness hath appeared in afflicting a Childe of 11 years of age when stricken Dumb, Deaf, and Blind . . .,' 1653. It gained great popularity among the credulous, and was several times reprinted. The fifth edition (1664) has a curious portrait of Martha Hatfield prefixed. Contemptuous reference is made to Hatfield's vision in 'A New Song on the strange and wonderful groaning board,' London, 1682 (cf. *Notes and Queries*, 1st ser. viii. 310).

[The Wise Virgin; Hunter's Hallamshire, ed. Gatty, p. 288.] A. V.

HATFIELD, THOMAS OF (*d.* 1381), bishop of Durham, is stated by Poulson (*Hist. of Holderness*, i. 442, Hull, 1840) to have been the second son of Walter of Hatfield in Holderness. He seems to have entered the king's service at an early age, and was keeper of the privy seal in 1343 (GODWIN, *De Præsulibus*, ii. 330). Poulson adds (p. 443), but without giving his authority, that he was tutor to the Prince of Wales. Before this he had been presented to the prebend of Liddington in the church of Lincoln, 1342 (LE NEVE, *Fasti Eccl. Anglic.* ed. Hardy, ii. 178), and on 17 Dec. 1343 he was collated to that of Fridaythorpe in the church of York (*ib.* iii. 186). A year later he was given another Lincoln prebend, that of Buckden (*ib.* ii. 119). The Thomas de Hatfield who was prebendary of Oxgate in St. Paul's Cathedral (*ib.* ii. 420) belongs apparently to an earlier generation. On 14 April 1345 Richard of Bury, bishop of Durham, died, and Edward III desired to raise Hatfield to the see. According to the story handed down at St.

Albans (*Chron. Angl.* ed. E. M. Thompson, 1874, p. 20; Walsingham, *Ypodigma Neustriæ*, ed. H. T. Riley, 1876, p. 284), the king caused great scandal by writing to the pope in favour of his secretary, and when some of the cardinals objected 'dictum Thomam fore levem et laicum,' Clement VI replied, 'Vere, si rex pro asino supplicasset, obtinuisset ad vota ista vice.' Murimuth (p. 171) implies that the monks of Durham had the new bishop forced upon them, but no mention is anywhere made of their proposing another candidate. Hatfield was elected on 8 May (Chambre, p. 133, where the year is accidentally given as 1346; Le Neve, iii. 290). The order for the restoration of the temporalities was given on the 24th (Rymer, *Fœdera*, Record ed., iii. pt. i. 40), and they were restored to him on 2 June (*Registr. Palat. Dunelm.* ed. Sir T. Duffus Hardy, iv. 364, 1878), his appointment having been confirmed a day earlier (Stubbs, *Reg. Sacr. Anglic.* p. 54). He was consecrated on 10 July (not 7 Aug., as Murimuth says, p. 172), and enthroned on Christmas day (Chambre, p. 137).

Hatfield's relations with the court caused him to be often absent from his diocese. On 17 July 1345, before his consecration, the king when going to Flanders appointed him one of the councillors of his son Lionel, who was left as regent (Rymer, iii. pt. i. 50). In the autumn of the same year, when the pope wrote to Edward urging him against making war with France, he directed Hatfield at the same time to use his advocacy with the king (Murimuth, p. 176). Doubtless he counted upon the support of so recently favoured a nominee. But the pope's statement of the case was too plainly dictated in the French interest, and his arguments were of no avail (*ib.* pp. 177–88). Hatfield accompanied Edward to France, 11 July 1346 (*ib.* p. 199; G. le Baker, p. 79), and after the battle of Crécy he performed the funeral service for the king of Bohemia, 27 Aug. (*ib.* p. 85). He then attended Edward on his march to Calais, where he was on 8 Sept. (Rymer, iii. pt. i. 90), and probably remained for some time longer. In July the prior of Durham sent him intelligence of the threatened Scottish invasion, and in October informed him of the battle between Durham and Bearpark (since known as that of Nevill's Cross) on 17 Oct. (*Letters from Northern Registers*, ccxli. ccxlii. pp. 385–9, where the letters are printed). On 10 Dec. the bishop was summoned with other northern lords to attend a council to take measures touching the war with Scotland (Rymer, iii. pt. i. 97), and between 1350 and 1357 he was placed at least six times upon commissions to treat for peace with that country and for the ransom of David Bruce. In 1355 Avesbury (p. 427) credits him with being instrumental in making a truce, but this notice probably refers to the negotiations concerning David's ransom in 1354 (Rymer, iii. pt. i. 285–91, 293).

Meanwhile Hatfield was frequently in the south of England, in attendance at parliament or at the court. On 18 March 1353–4 the admiral in the northern parts was ordered to provide three ships to carry the bishop's 'victuals' on his coming to parliament (*ib.* p. 275). On 22 Feb. 1354–5 he 'received from the holy font' the king's son Thomas at Woodstock (Avesbury, p. 422), and in the following autumn he accompanied Edward into France, himself attended by a hundred men-at-arms and other forces (*ib.* p. 427). The surprise of Berwick in November called the king to the border, and on his return early in 1356, after his raid into Scotland, he left Hatfield with the lords Percy and Nevill in charge of the defence of the north-east frontier (*ib.* p. 456). The bishop took part in the proceedings of 16 Aug. 1356 (Rymer, iii. pt. i. 365–8), which led to the final release of the Scots king, 3–5 Oct. (*ib.* pp. 372–8). Three years later, 20 Aug. 1360, and again 25 June 1362, Hatfield was empowered with others to treat for a perpetual peace with Scotland (*ib.* pp. 506 f., pt. ii. 659). After David's death early in 1371 there was again a risk of disturbance from the side of Scotland, and on 26 Feb. 1372–3 Hatfield was commanded to stay at the border and to take military precautions (*ib.* pt. ii. 936). The same order is repeated 20 July 1377 (*ib.* iv. 11).

Not long after the accession of Richard II Hatfield's health showed signs of failing. In a letter of 15 Dec. 1379 or 1380 he entreated the monks of Durham to pray for his recovery (*Hist. Dunelm. Script. tres*, App. cxxviii. pp. cxlv f.), and as he grew weaker he became the more instant in almsgiving. He died at his manorhouse of Aldforde, near London (probably Old Ford, then in the parish of Stepney, Middlesex), on 8 May 1381, after a pontificate of just six-and-thirty years (Chambre, pp. 138 f. and App. cxxxii. p. cxlviii). His remains were brought to Durham, and were buried in the tomb which he had prepared beneath his own throne in the cathedral. But the funeral did not take place without an unpleasant dispute between the prior and the bishop's executors as to the former's perquisites (*ib.* pp. 141 f. and App. cxxxii, cxxxiii).

Hatfield is described by Chambre as a magnificent man and venerable to look upon, given to hospitality and large in his charities. To the monks of Durham he showed himself kindly and generous, and he was as strenuous

a protector of the liberties and the possessions of the monastery (cf. *Hist. Dunelm. Script. tres*, App. cxv. p. cxxxv) as he was of the privileges of his see (CHAMBRE, p. 137). The relations between the dioceses of Durham and York were frequently troubled in consequence of the assertion by the Archbishop of York of prerogatives which his suffragan was indisposed to allow in practice; and during Hatfield's pontificate the bishop himself was credited with active hostility against his superior. When on 13 Feb. 1348–9 two of his clerks committed a disgraceful outrage in York minster, Archbishop Zouch stated that it was believed (if the reading of the text is right) to be with the bishop's consent and connivance (*Letters from Northern Registers*, pp. 397–9); and in 1357–8 Hatfield had to obtain a formal acquittance (March 10) from the king of any complicity in an attack which it was asserted he had made in person with a body of armed men upon Thomas Salkeld, bishop of Chrysopolis, who was acting as suffragan to the archbishop (see STUBBS, *Reg. Sacr. Anglic.* 143 f.) at Kexby, in the immediate neighbourhood of York (RYMER, iii. pt. i. 389). In 1374 Alexander Nevill, archdeacon of Durham, was made archbishop, and it was Hatfield who delivered him the pall and consecrated him (*Registr. Palat. Dunelm.* iii. 524–7); but in spite of the local and personal connection Nevill affronted the Bishop of Durham by attempting to conduct visitations within his diocese. He was restrained by a royal order of 17 July 1376 (*Hist. Dunelm. Script. tres*, App. cxxvi. pp. cxliii f.), but the injunction had to be repeated on 27 Dec. 1377 (WILKINS, *Concilia*, iii. 124).

Hatfield's munificence has its record in his buildings at Durham, where he erected part of the south side of the choir of the cathedral, including the bishop's throne, and restored and added to the castle (CHAMBRE, pp. 137 f.), the hall of which is mainly his work (GREENWELL, pref. to *Bishop Hatfield's Survey*, p. vi). He also built a manorhouse and chapel in London (CHAMBRE, p. 138), and founded a Carmelite house at Northallerton (GODWIN, ii. 330). In Oxford he was a benefactor of the college which had existed for the use of monks from Durham since the last years of the thirteenth century, and whose buildings stood on the site of the present Trinity College. The scheme which Bishop Richard of Bury had drawn out for the foundation of a regularly established college was elaborated by his successor, who provided for the maintenance of eight monks and eight secular students. The foundation, however, was not completed until after Hatfield's death (see CHAMBRE, pp. 138, 140, and H. C. MAXWELL LYTE, *Hist. of the Univ. of Oxford*, 1886, pp. 105, 159). As other evidence of the bishop's wealth it may be noted that he lent King Edward two thousand marks in or before 1370 (RYMER, iii. pt. ii. 893, 901), and that according to his will he lent Alice Perrers one thousand marks (*Testamenta Eboracensia*, Surtees Society, 1836, p. 121). In this will he also made bequests, among others, to his godson, Thomas of Woodstock, and to his nephew, John Popham. But most of his gifts were made during his lifetime. There is an inventory of his goods in the first volume of 'Wills and Inventories of the Northern Counties' (Surtees Society, 1835), pp. 36–8; and other particulars of his bequests and endowments will be found in the Appendix cxxxii. to the 'Hist. Dunelm. Script. tres,' pp. cxlix ff. A survey of the possessions of the see of Durham, made by Hatfield's direction, and apparently completed about 1382, is also published. The bishop's register, which is preserved at Durham, is said by Mr. Raine to be of small general interest, consisting mainly of the 'formal record of the working of the diocese' (*Letters from Northern Registers*, Pref. p. x).

[Life by William de Chambre in Hist. Dunelm. Scriptores tres, ed. J. Raine (Surtees Soc., 1839), with appendix of documents; Historical Papers and Letters from the Northern Registers, ed. J. Raine (Rolls Ser.), 1873; Bishop Hatfield's Survey, ed. W. Greenwell (Surtees Soc., 1857); Adæ Murimuth Contin. Chronicarum et Rob. de Avesbury de Gestis Mirab. Edw. III, ed. E. Maunde Thompson (Rolls Ser.), 1889; Galfridi le Baker de Swynbroke Chron. ed. E. M. Thompson, Oxford, 1889; F. Godwin, De Præsulibus, ed. Richardson, 1743; other sources cited above.]

R. L. P.

HATHAWAY, RICHARD (*fl.* 1702), impostor, was a blacksmith's apprentice of Southwark. In February 1700 he gave out that he was bewitched by an old woman named Sarah Morduck, the wife of a waterman, and that, as an effect of her sorcery, he vomited nails and pins, was unable to eat, speak, or open his eyes, and was otherwise strangely affected. His only remedy was to scratch Morduck until she bled, when he recovered for a time. He prepared a narrative of his case, but the printer to whom he took the copy refused to have anything to do with it. Morduck, the reputed witch, was brutally ill-used. She left Southwark, but Hathaway, accompanied by a mob, followed her to her new lodgings in the city of London in the spring of 1701, and created an uproar. He was carried before an alderman, who credited his story, committed Morduck to prison, and subjected her to gross

personal indignities. She was tried for witchcraft at Guildhall assizes in July and acquitted, whereupon Hathaway was ordered to take his trial as a cheat and a rioter. Popular sympathy was in his favour. Bills were put up in several churches to pray for him against his trial, and subscriptions were started for his support. He was tried before Chief-justice Holt on two indictments for imposture, riot, and assault, found guilty on all charges, and on 8 May 1702 was fined two hundred marks, and sentenced to stand in the pillory at Southwark, Cornhill, and Temple Bar on three different days (Luttrell, *Brief Relation*, v. 172), after which he was to be well flogged and kept to hard labour for six months. Nothing further is known of him.

[Cobbett and Howell's State Trials, xiv. 639–696.] G. G.

**HATHERLEY**, Lord (1801–1881), lord chancellor. [See Wood, William Page.]

**HATHERTON**, Lord (1791–1863). [See Littleton, Edward John.]

**HATHWAY**, RICHARD (*fl.* 1602), dramatist, was probably a native of Warwickshire. Several families of the name resided in the sixteenth century at Stratford-on-Avon and its immediate neighbourhood. Shakespeare's wife was Anne Hathway or Hathaway of Shottery, and her father's christian name was Richard. Richard Hathway, the dramatist, was possibly related to the Shottery family (cf. Halliwell-Phillipps, *Outlines of Life of Shakespeare*, 7th edit. ii. 183 sq.)

Although named by Francis Meres in 1598 as among the best writers of comedy in his day (*Wit's Treasury*, New Shakspere Soc., p. 161), Hathway was one of the struggling dramatists in the pay of Philip Henslowe, the manager of the Rose Theatre, and usually wrote in conjunction with one, two, or three writers in the same unhappy condition. Only one of the plays in which he was concerned is known to be extant, and that is in print. It is entitled 'The First Part of the True and Honorable Historie of the Life of Sir John Old-castle, the good Lord Cobham;' was played for the first time at the Rose between 1 and 8 Nov. 1599, and was the joint work of Hathway, Drayton, Munday, and Robert Wilson, who, on the previous 16 Oct., received from Henslowe for the first part and in earnest of a second part 10*l.* The success seems to have been sufficient to induce Henslowe to make the four poets a present of half a crown each (*Diary*, Shakespeare Soc., p. 158). The play, together with a second part, was licensed for publication by the Stationers' Company to Thomas Pavier 11 Aug. 1600. Nothing is known of the second part beyond this entry in the Stationers' registers, which does not supply the authors' names. Two editions of the first part were issued in quarto by Pavier in 1600—one anonymously, and the other with the name of Shakespeare on the title-page, a very fraudulent device.

In the composition of the following plays, none of them extant, Hathway is reported to have had a share: 1. 'The Life of Arthur, King of England,' acted by the lord admiral's servants in Henslowe's theatre in 1598, and for which the manager paid the author 20*s.* 'in earnest' 11 April 1598. 2. 'Valentine and Orson' (with Munday), acted in 1598 (an interlude with this title, 'played by her majesty's players,' was licensed for publication 23 May 1595, and 'a famous history,' with this title, also played by 'her majesty's players,' was similarly licensed 31 March 1599–1600, but no printed copy is known). 3. 'Owen Tudor' (with Wilson, Munday, and Drayton), for which they received on account 4*l.* in January 1599 (*ib.* p. 163). 4. 'Hannibal and Scipio' (with William Rankins), in January 1600 (*ib.* pp. 97, 174, 175). 5. An unnamed play (with Rankins) in January 1600, in which Scogan, or Scoggin, and Skelton (a jester and jester-poet of the reign of Henry VIII) were characters (*ib.* p. 175). 6. 'The Fayre Constance of Rome' (with Munday, Drayton, and Dekker), which was completed on 14 June 1600 (*ib.* p. 171). A week later the four poets were busy on a second part of the same drama (*ib.* p. 172). 7. 'The Conquest of Spain by John of Gaunt,' a play belonging to the spring of 1601 (with Day and William Haughton) (cf. *Alleyn Papers*, Shakespeare Soc., p. 25). 8. 'The Sixe Clothyers of the West' (with Hathway, Wentworth Smith, and Haughton), in May or June 1601. A second part was acted in the same year. 9. 'Too Good to be True, or the Poor Northern Man,' a piece founded upon the old ballad reprinted by the Percy Society in 1841 (with Henry Chettle and Wentworth Smith) in 1601 (*Alleyn Papers*, p. 25). 10. 'As Merry as May be' (with Wentworth Smith and Day), acted in 1602. 11. 'The Black Dog of Newgate' (with Day, Smith, and 'the other poet'), acted in 1602. A second part was produced in the same year. 12. 'The Boast of Billingsgate' (with Day), acted in 1602. 13. 'The Fortunate General: a French History,' acted in 1602. 14. 'The Unfortunate General' (with Day, Smith, and 'the other poet'), acted early in 1603. Hathway has verses before J. Bodenham's 'Belvedére,' 1600.

[Hunter's Chorus Vatum, v. 526 (Addit. MS. 24491); Baker's Biog. Dram. 1812; Halliwell's Dict. of Old Plays; Henslowe's Diary (Shakespeare Soc.); F. G. Fleay's Annals of the Stage.] G. G.

**HATSELL, Sir HENRY** (1641–1714), judge, was son of Henry Hatsell of Saltram, in the parish of Plympton St. Mary, Devonshire, an active roundhead, who was M.P. for Devonshire in the parliaments of 1654 and 1656, and for Plympton in that of 1658. Henry Hatsell the younger was born in March 1641, and educated at Exeter College, Oxford, where he graduated B.A. on 4 Feb. 1658-9. He entered the Middle Temple in the following year, was called to the bar in 1667, and to the degree of serjeant-at-law in May 1689, and in November 1697 was created a baron of the exchequer, and knighted. He tried Spencer Cowper [q. v.], afterwards justice of the common pleas, on the charge of murdering Sarah Stout in 1699. His patent was renewed on the accession of Anne, but shortly afterwards (9 June 1702) he was removed. He died in April 1714. Hatsell married Judith, daughter of Josiah Bateman, merchant, of London, and relict of Sir Richard Shirley, bart., of Preston, Sussex. His son, Henry (*d.* 1762), was a bencher of the Middle Temple.

[Gent. Mag. 1849, ii. 2; Hist. MSS. Comm. 3rd Rep. 266 *a*, 7th Rep. 117 *a*, 691 *b*; Parl. Hist. iii. 1429, 1479, 1532; Wynne's Serjeant-at-Law; Luttrell's Rel. of State Affairs, iv. 309, v. 181; Lord Raymond's Rep. p. 250; Berry's County Genealogies, Sussex, p. 172; Burke's Extinct Baronetage, tit. 'Shirley;' Cat. of Oxf. Graduates; Foss's Lives of the Judges.] J. M. R.

**HATSELL, JOHN** (1743–1820), clerk of the House of Commons, born in 1743, was educated at Queens' College, Cambridge, and afterwards studied law in the Middle Temple, of which society he became senior bencher. He was clerk assistant in the House of Commons at the close of the reign of George II, and became chief clerk in 1768. Lord Colchester knew him well, and acknowledged him to be the best authority on parliamentary procedure. Hatsell retired on 11 July 1797 with the thanks of the house. He died at Marden Park, near Godstone, Surrey, on 15 Oct. 1820, and was buried in the Temple Church.

He was the author of: 1. 'A Collection of Cases of Privilege of Parliament, from the earliest records to 1628,' London, 1776, 4to. In the British Museum there is a copy with copious manuscript notes by Francis Hargrave. 2. 'Precedents of Proceedings in the House of Commons, under separate titles; with observations,' 4 vols. London, 1781, 4to; second edit. 1785–96; third edit. 1796; fourth and best edit., with additions by Charles Abbot [q. v.], Lord Colchester, 1818.

[Gent. Mag. 1820, pt. ii. 372; Biog. Dict. of Living Authors, p. 149; Lowndes's Bibl. Man. (Bohn), p. 1011; Colchester's Diary.] T. C.

**HATTECLYFFE, WILLIAM** (*d.* 1480), physician and secretary to Edward IV, was one of the original scholars of King's College, Cambridge, appointed by Henry VI on 12 Feb. 1440 (Cooper, *Annals of Cambridge*, i. 189; cf. *Rot. Parl.* v. 87). He graduated as a doctor of medicine, and was one of the physicians appointed on 6 April 1454 to attend the king professionally (Rymer, *Fœdera*, orig. ed. xi. 347), and on 12 Nov. was made keeper of the water of Fosse, with 6*d.* a day (*ib.* xi. 360). He was exempted from the act of resumption passed in the following year, when he is described as 'Doctor in Medicyns and Phisicion sworn for the saufte of our person,' and is stated to have 40*l.* yearly (*Rot. Parl.* v. 314). On the accession of Edward IV he transferred his services to that monarch, and in 1464 was exempted from an act of resumption, being then one of the royal physicians (*ib.* v. 529); he also became one of the royal secretaries—at least, there is little doubt that it was the same William Hatteclyffe—and on 1 Sept. 1464 was sent to treat with Francis, duke of Brittany, for a truce (*Fœdera*, xi. 531); on 5 Jan. 1468 he was engaged in the negotiations for the marriage of the king's sister, Margaret, to Charles the Bold (*ib.* xi. 599); and later in the year he is again mentioned as one of the royal physicians (*ib.* xi. 635). During the short restoration of Henry VI in October 1470 Hatteclyffe was taken prisoner by the Lancastrians, and was in some danger of being put to death (*Paston Letters*, ii. 412). On Edward's return he was restored to his former position, and was also made master of requests and a royal councillor; he was employed in the negotiations for an alliance with James III of Scotland in August 1471 (*Fœdera*, xi. 717), for commercial intercourse with Burgundy in March 1472 (*ib.* xi. 738), and with the German Hanse in December 1472 (*ib.* xi. 765). A paper of instructions, given to him when going to Utrecht as ambassador to the Hanse, is mentioned by Bernard in the 'Catalogus MSS. Angliæ' (*MSS. Yelverton*, p. 105, No. 5407). In 1473 he once more received exemption from an act of resumption (*Rot. Parl.* vi. 92), and in March was again negotiating with Burgundy at Brussels (*Paston Letters*, iii. 88). In December 1474 he went to treat with the Emperor Frederick for an alliance against Louis XI, and in July 1476 was ambassador to Christiern of Denmark

(*Fœdera*, xi. 834, xii. 29). He attended Edward IV to France in 1475 (Nicolas, *Proc. Privy Council*, vi. Preface, p. cxi). Hatteclyffe retained his office of secretary till 1480, when a coadjutor was given him on account of his age; he died later in the same year (*ib.* vi. p. cvii). According to Tanner some medical prescriptions of his were preserved at Worsley.

Hatteclyffe was possibly a relative of another William Hatteclyffe (*fl.* 1500), who was appointed under-treasurer of Ireland on 26 April 1495, and who in 1497–8 was one of the commissioners appointed to pardon Warbeck's adherents in the western counties (*Fœdera*, xii. 696; *Letters and Papers illustrative of Reigns of Richard III and Henry VII*, ii. 335, 375). His accounts in the former capacity have been printed (*ib.* ii. 297–318). He married Isabel, daughter of Agnes Paston, and had issue (*Paston Letters*, iii. 471). A John Hatteclyffe served under him in Ireland as clerk of the ordnance.

[Rymer's Fœdera, original edit.; Tanner's Bibl. Brit. et Hib. p. 384; Paston Letters, ed. Gairdner. Some references to documents connected with Hatteclyffe's diplomatic missions will be found in Palgrave's Antient Kalendars and Public Inventories, iii. 11, 17, 23; other authorities as quoted.] C. L. K.

**HATTON.** [See also Finch-Hatton.]

**HATTON, Sir CHRISTOPHER** (1540–1591), lord chancellor, second son of William Hatton of Holdenby, Northamptonshire, who died in 1546, by Alice, daughter of Lawrence Saunders of Harrington in the same county, was born at Holdenby in 1540. The family was old, and claimed, though on doubtful evidence, to be of Norman lineage. Hatton was entered at St. Mary Hall, Oxford, probably about 1555, as a gentleman-commoner. He took no degree, and in November 1559 was admitted to the society of the Inner Temple, where, according to Fuller (*Worthies*, 'Northamptonshire'), he 'rather took a bait than a meal' of legal study. There is no record of his call to the bar, but the register was not then exactly kept (Baker, *Northamptonshire*, i. 196; Ormerod, *Cheshire*, ed. Helsby, iii. 230; Wood, *Fasti Oxon.* i. 582). At the Inner Temple revels at Christmas 1561, when a splendid masque was performed, in which Lord Robert Dudley, afterwards Earl of Leicester, figured as 'Palaphilos, Prince of Sophie, High Constable Marshal of the Knights Templars,' Hatton played the part of master of the game (Dugdale, *Orig.* pp. 150 et seq.) Tall, handsome, and throughout his life a very graceful dancer, he attracted the attention of the queen at a subsequent masque at court, and became one of her gentlemen pensioners in June 1564 (Camden, *Ann. Eliz.* ed. 1627, ii. 43; Naunton, *Fragmenta Regalia*, 27; Fuller, *Worthies*, 'Northamptonshire;' *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1547–80, p. 242). On Sunday, 11 Nov. 1565, and the two following days he displayed his prowess in a tourney held before the queen at Westminster, in honour of the marriage of Ambrose Dudley, earl of Warwick, with Lady Anne Russell, and he jousted again before the queen at the same place in May 1571 (Strype, *Cheke*, p. 133; Nichols, *Progr. Eliz.* i. 276). Elizabeth gave him in 1565 the abbey and demesne lands of Sulby, nominally in exchange for his manor of Holdenby, which, however, was at the same time leased to him for forty years, and was two years later reconveyed to him in fee; she appointed him (29 July 1568) keeper of her parks at Eltham in Kent and Horne in Surrey; she granted him the reversion of the office of queen's remembrancer in the exchequer (1571), and estates in Yorkshire, Dorsetshire, Herefordshire, the reversion of the monastery De Pratis in Leicestershire, the stewardship of the manors of Wendlingborough in Northamptonshire, and the wardship of three minors (1571–2). She also made him one of the gentlemen of her privy chamber, though at what date is uncertain, and captain of her bodyguard (1572). It was the custom for the courtiers to make the queen new-year's presents, for which they received in return gifts of silver plate varying from fifty to two hundred ounces in weight. Hatton, however, always received four hundred ounces' weight of this plate.

Hatton's relations with the queen were very intimate. When he fell seriously ill in 1573, she visited him daily, was pensive when he left for Spa to recover his health, and sent her own physician, Julio, with him (Baker, *Northamptonshire*, i. 195; Strype, *Ann.* fol. ii. pt. i. 306, 337; Strype, *Smith*, p. 140; Lodge, *Illustr.* ii. 101; Nichols, *Progr. Eliz.* i. 295; Nicolas, pp. 5–8). His letters to her while on this journey are written in a very extravagant style; e.g. 'My spirit, I feel, agreeth with my body and life that to serve you is a heaven, but to lack you is more than hell's torment unto them. . . . Would God I were with you but for one hour. My wits are overwrought with thoughts. I find myself amazed. Bear with me, my most dear sweet lady. Passion overcometh me. I can write no more. Love me, for I love you.' He signs himself her 'most happy bondman, Lyddes.' She also called him her 'mutton,' her 'bellwether,' her 'pecora campi.' Malignant gossip said that he was her paramour,

and the Queen of Scots, in a letter written to Elizabeth from Sheffield in November 1584, roundly taxes her with the fact. Mary's information was, however, derived only from Lady Shrewsbury, and there is no substantial ground for supposing that it was accurate (Strype, fol. *Parker*, ii. 356; Nicolas, pp. 13–30, 275; Labanoff, *Lettres de Marie Stuart*, vi. 51, 52; Froude, *History of England*, xi. 2–3). Hatton was probably in London in October 1573, when Hawkins, the celebrated seaman, was mistaken for him, and stabbed in the street by one Burchet, a puritan fanatic, who had vowed to take Hatton's life as an 'enemy to the gospel.' Elizabeth was hardly restrained from issuing a commission to try Burchet by martial law. In 1575 Elizabeth settled on Hatton an annuity of 400*l.*, and gave him Corfe Castle in Dorsetshire. The Bishop of Ely had granted Hatton a lease of Ely Place for twenty-one years. Hatton coveted the fee-simple, and persuaded Elizabeth to write the bishop a letter requiring him to alienate it, and, according to the traditional but probably unauthentic version, threatening to 'unfrock' him if he did not. The bishop expostulated in his best latinity, but a letter from Lord North intimating that the queen meant exactly what she said brought him to reason (20 Nov. 1576). In 1577 the house was further secured to Hatton by royal grant. In July 1578 Hatton attended the queen on her progress to Audley End, celebrated by Gabriel Harvey in his 'Χαῖρε, vel Gratulatio Valdinensis,' the fourth book of which is dedicated to the Earl of Oxford, Hatton, and Sir Philip Sidney. About the same time Hatton obtained several fresh grants of land, and on 11 Nov. he was appointed vice-chamberlain of the queen's household, with a seat in the privy council. On 1 Dec. he was knighted at Windsor (Strype, *Parker*, fol. ii. 449; Strype, *Ann.* fol. ii. pt. i. 288, 338, 360, 365, pt. ii. 558; Nichols, *Progr. Eliz.* ii. 110, iii. 41; Dr. Dee, *Diary*, Camd. Soc., p. 4; Nicolas, pp. 36, 38).

Hatton represented Higham Ferrers in parliament in 1571, and Northamptonshire in the following year. At first he was a silent member, but gradually took an important part in politics. He was forward in the prosecution of Stubbes, the author of a book against the projected marriage of the queen with the Duke of Anjou. In 1580 he was appointed keeper of the manor of Pleasaunce in Kent, and one of the commissioners for the increase and breed of horses, and he was one of the commissioners appointed in April 1581 to treat with the envoys from the king of France concerning the French match. Up to this time he had seemed to favour the project, but on the appearance of the duke both he and Walsingham 'fretted,' says Camden, 'as if the queen, the realm, and religion were now undone;' and when Elizabeth at Greenwich gave the duke (22 Nov.) a ring in the presence of Mauvissière, Hatton came to her and with tears in his eyes besought her to reflect (Nicolas, pp. 43 et seq., 139–42, 167, 212; Camden, *Ann. Eliz.*, ed. 1615, i. 320–3; *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1547–80, p. 685; Froude, *Hist. of England*, xi. 446–54). Sir Walter Raleigh was at this time rising into favour with the queen, and Hatton saw fit to exhibit jealousy of him, sending her (1582) some foolish tokens and a reproachful letter. A full account of this curious episode is given in Sir Nicholas Harris Nicolas's 'Life of Hatton.' Hatton was returned to parliament for Northamptonshire in 1584, and retained the seat at the election of 1586. Having lost the queen's favour he withdrew from court early in 1584, and sulked at Holdenby until Elizabeth condescended to write him two letters desiring his return. He had early become the recognised mouthpiece of the queen in the House of Commons. In this capacity he communicated to the house on 12 March 1575 Elizabeth's desire for the release of Peter Wentworth, who had been committed to the Tower for a speech in defence of free speech, and on 24 Jan. 1581 her disapproval of an 'apparent contempt' committed by the house in appointing a public fast to be held at the Temple Church without taking her pleasure (*Parl. Hist.* i. 802, 812). On the passing of the bill against jesuits and seminary priests (21 Dec. 1584), Hatton read a prayer for the preservation of her majesty's person from their machinations. He also took a leading part in the prosecution of Parry, the only member who ventured to oppose this bill, who confessed having been long engaged in plots against the queen, and was executed in Palace Yard on 2 March 1584–1585 (Nicolas, p. 408; Cobbett, *State Trials*, i. 1095–1111). He was a member of both the commissions which in September 1586 tried Anthony Babington [q. v.] and others for their conspiracy in favour of Mary Queen of Scots, and showed much animation during the proceedings. 'Is this,' he said to Ballard, 'thy religio Catholica? nay, rather it is diabolica' (*ib.* 1127–40). He was also one of the Fotheringay commission which tried the Queen of Scots in the following October, and it was he who persuaded her in her own interest to submit to the jurisdiction of the court (Camden, *Ann. Eliz.*, ed. 1615, i. 420).

After sentence had been pronounced (5 Nov.) he hurried to London, and in the

House of Commons dilated on 'the horrible and wicked practices' of 'the Queen of Scots so called,' concluding with the ominous words 'Ne pereat Israel, pereat Absalom.' The house adjourned, and next day voted for a petition to the queen for the execution of the sentence. After the presentation of the petition Hatton acquainted the house (14 Nov.) with the desire of Elizabeth that Mary might be spared if it could be done with safety, upon which the house voted in the negative. Together with William Davison (1541 ?–1608) [q. v.] he conducted (January 1586–7) the examination of Moody, a supposed agent of the French ambassador in a plot to assassinate the queen (*Parl. Hist.* i. 836, 843; MURDIN, *State Papers*, pp. 578–83). In a long speech in the House of Commons on 22 Feb. 1586–7 Hatton explained the imminent peril of Spanish invasion, and extolled the courage of the queen. It was to Hatton, as most likely to know the queen's real mind, that Davison confided his doubts as to the propriety of despatching the warrant for the execution of the Queen of Scots. Hatton had no doubt on the matter, and took Davison to the council that his scruples might be removed, and the warrant was despatched accordingly. He afterwards interrogated Davison in the Tower (*Parl. Hist.* i. 847–50; NICOLAS, pp. 96–7; ELLIS, *Letters*, 2nd ser. iii. 111). The queen granted to Hatton in August 1582 the manor of Parva Weldon in Northamptonshire, and estates in other counties, in 1585 the keepership of the forest of Rockingham and the Isle of Purbeck, and in 1587 the demesne of Naseby in Northamptonshire. He also obtained, apparently about the same time, a grant of part of some estates which had belonged to Irish rebels in the county of Waterford (NICOLAS, p. 459; *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 3rd Rep. App. 49). Other grants to Hatton from the crown included the sites of four dissolved monasteries.

On 25 April 1587 the queen appointed Hatton lord chancellor, delivering the seal to him personally at the archiepiscopal palace at Croydon, and on 3 May he took the oaths of office, riding from Ely House to Westminster for that purpose in great state. He was preceded by forty of his retainers in blue livery wearing gold chains, part of the corps of gentlemen pensioners and other gentlemen of the court, and attended by the officers and clerks of the chancery. Burghley rode on his right hand, and Leicester on his left (NICOLAS, p. 463; GOLDSBOROUGH, *Reports*, ed. 1682, p. 46; STOW, *Annals*, ed. 1615, p. 741). His appointment occasioned much surprise and some indignation in the legal profession, as his knowledge of law was supposed to be slight, and some 'sullen serjeants' even refused to plead before him. His decrees have not been preserved. Camden, however, says that 'quod ex juris scientia defuit æquitate supplere studuit.' He was much assisted by his friend Sir Richard Swale, and had four masters in chancery to sit with him as assessors (CAMDEN, *Ann.* ed. 1615, i. 475; FULLER, *Worthies*, 'Northamptonshire;' *Egerton Papers*, Camd. Soc., p. 125). A speech delivered by Hatton on occasion of the call of a certain barrister named Clerke to the degree of serjeant-at-law (1587) shows that if he had not had much experience as a practitioner, he could give good advice to those who had (CAMPBELL, *Chancellors*, ii. 159). A specimen of his humour is given in Bacon's 'Apophthegms,' 74 (51). 'In chancery one time, when the counsel of the parties set forth the boundaries of the land in question by the plot, and the counsel of one part said, "We lie on this side, my lord;" and the counsel of the other part said, "We lie on this side;" the Lord-chancellor Hatton stood up and said: "If you lie on both sides, whom will you have me to believe?"' The only one of Hatton's judgments which is preserved is that in the Star-chamber case of Sir Richard Knightley, deputy-lieutenant for Northamptonshire, who was fined 2,000*l.* for permitting the printing of Brownist books (COBBETT, *State Trials*, i. 1263–71). On 24 April 1588 Hatton was invested with the order of the Garter; his installation followed on 23 May. It was largely through Hatton's influence that Elizabeth had abandoned her rash scheme of making Leicester lord-lieutenant of the realm in 1587. This, however, did not disturb his relations with Leicester, with whom he had long been on terms of close friendship, and who had made him one of the overseers of his will. On the death of Leicester (20 Sept. 1588) Hatton succeeded him as chancellor of the university of Oxford (CAMDEN, *Ann.* ed. 1615, i. 496; NICOLAS, *Hist. of Knighthood*, ii. Chron. List; *Sydney Papers*, vol. i. pt. i. p. 74; WOOD, *Fasti Oxon.* ed. Bliss, i. 241).

Hatton opened the proceedings in parliament in 1588–9 with a long speech, in which, after celebrating the destruction of the Armada, he asked for a liberal supply for the navy (*Parl. Hist.* i. 853). In the following June Hatton's nephew, Sir William Newport, son of his sister Dorothy, by her husband, John Newport, was married at Holdenby to Elizabeth, daughter of Francis Gawdy [q. v.], justice of the king's bench. At the festivities which followed Hatton gaily divested himself of his gown, and, placing it in his chair with 'Lie thou there,

chancellor,' joined the dancers. It was probably this incident, coupled with the fact that Sir William Hatton resided in the house at Stoke Poges, celebrated by Gray in his 'Long Story,' that gave rise to the tradition that the house had once belonged to the lord chancellor, a tradition quite unfounded (Hunter, *Hallamshire*, i. 91; Birch, *Memoirs of the Reign of Queen Elizabeth*, i. 56; Nicolas, p. 479). As Hatton was suspected of secretly favouring the Roman catholics, it is curious to observe that he exerted himself on behalf of Udal [q. v.], the puritan minister, charged with plotting against the queen's life in 1591. In truth he appears to have favoured neither of the extreme parties, but to have held that, in Camden's words, 'in religionis causa non urendum, non secandum.' He died at Ely House on 20 Nov. 1591 of a diabetes, aggravated, it is said, by vexation at the exaction by the queen of payment of a large sum of money, representing arrears of tenths and first-fruits for which he was accountable (Strype, *Whitgift*, ii. 97; Camden, *Ann.* ed. 1615, ii. 43; Fuller, *Worthies*, 'Northamptonshire'). He was buried on 16 Dec. in St. Paul's Cathedral, between the lady chapel and the south aisle, where an elaborate monument was placed by his nephew, Sir William Hatton. The corpse was preceded to the grave by one hundred poor people in gowns and caps provided for them by the executors, and followed by four hundred gentlemen and yeomen, the lords of the council, and eighty gentlemen pensioners (Stow, *Ann.* ed. 1615, p. 763; Dugdale, *Hist. of St. Paul's*, ed. Ellis, pp. 33, 56).

Hatton had been a friend and to some extent a patron of men of letters, in particular of Spenser, who gave him a copy of the 'Faery Queen,' with a dedicatory sonnet (see Spenser, *Works*, ed. Gilfillan, i. 7); of Thomas Churchyard, who dedicated to him his account of the reception of the queen by the mayor and corporation of Bristol (14 Aug. 1574), his 'Chippes' and his 'Choise' (Nichols, *Progr. Eliz.* i. 393); and of Christopher Ockland, who in his 'Εἰρηναρχία' (1582) describes him as 'Splendidus Hatton,' and in his 'Elizabetheis' (1589) lauds him for his part in the detection of Babington's conspiracy. After his death appeared 'A Commemoration of the Life and Death of Sir Christopher Hatton, Knight, Lord Chancellor of England, with an Epistle dedicatory to Sir William Hatton,' by J. Philips, London, 1591 (a poem more eulogistic than meritorious, reprinted for the Roxburghe Club in 'A Lamport Garland,' 1881); 'The Maiden's Dream upon the Death of the Right Honourable Sir Christopher Hatton, Knight, late Lord Chancellor of England,' by Robert Greene, London, 1591, 4to; 'A Lamentable Discourse of the Death of the Right Honourable Sir Christopher Hatton,' &c., London, 1591 (*Notes and Queries*, 3rd ser. i. 142). Hatton's death was also bewailed in a volume of verse entitled 'Musarum Plangores,' mentioned by Wood, 'Athenæ Oxon.,' Bliss, i. 583. There is also a high-pitched eulogy of him in 'Polimanteia; or the Meanes Lawfull and Unlawful to judge of the Fate of a Commonwealth against the frivolous and foolish Conjectures of this Age,' by W. C. (William Clerke), Cambridge, 1595. He died unmarried, and left no will. His estates he had settled by deed in tail male first on his nephew, Sir William Newport, and then on his cousin, Sir Christopher Hatton. Sir William Newport, who assumed the name of Hatton, succeeded to the estates, but died without male issue on 12 March 1596–7. Sir William's successor, Sir Christopher Hatton, was father of Christopher, baron Hatton of Kirby [q. v.]

Hatton wrote the fourth act of the tragedy of 'Tancred and Gismund,' performed before the queen at the Inner Temple in 1568 (Warton, *Hist. of Poetry*, iii. 305). His name appears on the title-page of a little book entitled 'A Treatise concerning Statutes or Acts of Parliament, and the Exposition thereof,' London, 1677, 12mo, but there is no evidence external or internal by which the authenticity of the work, which is a very slight production, can be determined. His correspondence, portions of which had previously been printed in Murdin's 'State Papers' and Wright's 'Queen Elizabeth and her Times,' London, 1838, was published in its entirety by Sir Nicholas Harris Nicolas in his elaborate 'Memoirs of Hatton,' London, 1847, to which is prefixed a fine engraving of his portrait by Ketel.

[Nicolas's Memoir; Foss's Lives of the Judges; authorities cited.] J. M. R.

**HATTON, CHRISTOPHER**, first Lord Hatton (1605?–1670), born according to some authorities in December 1602, but baptised at Barking, Essex, on 11 July 1605 (Lysons, *Environs*, iv. 101), was the eldest surviving son of Sir Christopher Hatton, K.B. (*d.* 1619), sometime of Clay Hall, Barking, and afterwards of Kirby, Northamptonshire, a cousin of Sir Christopher Hatton [q. v.], lord chancellor. His mother was Alice, eldest daughter of Thomas Fanshawe of Dronfield, Derbyshire, and of Ware Park, Hertfordshire (Clutterbuck, *Hertfordshire*, iii. 294). He was educated at Jesus College, Cambridge, and created K.B. at the coronation of Charles I on 2 Feb. 1626 (Metcalfe, *Book of Knights*,

p. 186). In 1636 he became steward of Higham Ferrers and of the manors of Warrington, Irchester, Rushden, and Raunds, Northamptonshire. He was returned M.P. for Higham Ferrers to the Long parliament in 1640, but was reported as disabled to sit in October 1645. After the outbreak of the civil war he joined the king at Oxford, and was there created D.C.L. in November 1642 (Wood, *Fasti Oxon.* ed. Bliss, ii. 41). Clarendon speaks of him at this time as 'a person of great reputation, which in a few years he found a way utterly to lose' (*Hist. Rebell.* vi. 396). During 1643 he was made keeper of Olney Park, Buckinghamshire, and on 29 July of that year was raised to the peerage with the title of Baron Hatton of Kirby, being sworn of the privy council on 26 Dec. following. Hatton was one of those who signed the peers' letter to the council in Scotland in November 1643 (*ib.* vii. 369 *n.* 6). He was comptroller of the king's household from 29 Dec. 1643 until 1646, and acted as joint commissioner for Charles at the conference of Uxbridge from 28 Jan. until 22 Feb. 1645. By August 1648 he had retired to France. He gives a graphic account of his life abroad in his letters to Sir Edward Nicholas and others (*Nicholas Papers*, Camd. Soc.) He always found comfortable quarters, and made himself very happy with his 'books and fiddles' (cf. Evelyn, *Diary*, i. 251, 253, 257, 262). His efforts to restore the monarchy were considered important enough to justify the council of state requesting Sir Arthur Hesilrige, on 22 March 1650, to have him watched (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1649–50 pp. 184, 461, 1650 p. 54). Finding that his intrigues were likely to lead to the sequestration of his estate in England, he discontinued his visits to the king in November 1651 (*ib.* 1651–2, p. 3). When, however, in November 1654, Henrietta Maria forbade the Duke of Gloucester her presence, Hatton hospitably received him into his house at Paris on 1 Dec., and entertained him some days (*Cal. Clarendon State Papers*, ii. 434, 437; *Hist. Rebell.* xiv. 119). Being much pressed for money, he obtained with some difficulty leave to return to England in September 1656 (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1656–7, pp. 116, 583). After the Restoration he was spoken of for lord privy seal in September 1660 (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 5th Rep. App. p. 156), and was appointed a privy councillor on 29 Jan. 1662, and governor of Guernsey on the ensuing 22 May. According to Roger North, he afterwards forsook his family to live in Scotland Yard, London, and 'divert himself with the company and discourse of players and such idle people' (*Lives*, ed. Jessopp, ii. 294). He died at Kirby on 4 July 1670, and was buried in Westminster Abbey. He married at Hackney, Middlesex, on 8 May 1630, Elizabeth (*d.* 1672), eldest daughter and coheiress of Sir Charles Montagu, knt., of Boughton, Northamptonshire (Lysons, ii. 489), by whom he had two sons—Christopher [q. v.] and Charles, whom North calls 'truly noble' and 'incomparable'—and three daughters.

Hatton, who was a lover of antiquities, assisted Dugdale during the civil war, and employed Gregory King [q. v.] to work for him from 1667 until 1669. He published [at Oxford in 1644] the 'Psalter of David,' 'with a prayer suitable to each [psalm] formed by himself; which book is called Hatton's psalms' (North, ii. 294).

[Authorities quoted; Doyle's Official Baronage, ii. 155; G. F. Warner's Introd. to Nicholas Papers (Camd. Soc.), vol. i.] G. G.

**HATTON, CHRISTOPHER, first Viscount Hatton** (1632–1706), born in 1632, was elder son of Christopher, lord Hatton (1605?–1670) [q. v.] He became steward of Higham Ferrers and of several manors in Northamptonshire in 1660; gentleman of the privy chamber to Charles II in 1662; and captain of foot (Guernsey) in 1664. On 22 Oct. 1664 he made a report to Colonel William Legge on the state of Guernsey (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 11th Rep. App. pt. v. p. 11); and was governor of Guernsey during the absence of his father in February 1665. On 13 June 1667 he was made captain in the 'Lord Chamberlain's' regiment of foot; was appointed deputy-lieutenant of Northamptonshire in March 1670, and on the following 4 July succeeded his father as second Baron Hatton and governor of Guernsey. His 'unparalleled prudence and application [at the time] repaired the shattered estate' of his family, and his kindly care of his mother, brother, and sisters is highly commended by Roger North (*Lives*, ii. 293). He was custos rotulorum of Northamptonshire from 30 Nov. 1681 until February 1689, and was created D.C.L. of Oxford on 22 May 1683 (Wood, *Fasti Oxon.* ed. Bliss, ii. 389). On 11 Dec. 1683 he was advanced to be Viscount Hatton of Gretton, Northamptonshire, and became captain of grenadiers in the Earl of Huntingdon's regiment of foot on 28 July 1688 (*Hatton Correspondence*, Camd. Soc., ii. 89). He was the only one of Lord Huntingdon's officers who refused to join his commander in an attempt to secure Plymouth for James II at the end of November 1688 (*ib.* ii. 117). On 27 Aug. 1688 he writes to Lord Dartmouth that he is ill, and hopes he may be excused from repairing to his command (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 11th Rep. App. pt. v. p. 137). On 30 Sept. 1689 he

was reappointed custos rotulorum of Northamptonshire, and held various offices in connection with the bailiwick and forest of Rockingham in the same county. Hatton was removed from the stewardship of Higham Ferrers by Thomas Grey, earl of Stamford, when chancellor of the duchy of Lancaster in 1698. In November 1702 he petitioned for its restoration to him (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 5th Rep. App. p. 188). He died in September 1706. In 1667 he married his first wife, Cecilia (1648–1672), fourth, but third surviving, daughter of John Tufton, second earl of Thanet. By her he had three daughters, two of whom died in infancy; the third, Anne, became the second wife of Daniel Finch, second earl of Nottingham [q. v.] Lady Hatton was killed in the explosion of the powder magazine at Cornet Castle in Guernsey, which was struck by lightning on the night of 29–30 Dec. 1672. Hatton himself had a marvellous escape, having been blown in his bed on to the battlements without suffering injury. His mother perished, together with some of the servants; while two of his children who were in the castle were uninjured (Jacob, *Annals of Bailliwick of Guernsey*, i. 116; Chester, *Registers of Westminster Abbey*, p. 178). In 1676 Hatton married his second wife, Frances (*d.* 1684), only daughter of Sir Henry Yelverton, bart., of Easton Maudit, Northamptonshire, who bore him several children, all of whom died in infancy except one daughter. Hatton, in August 1685, married a third wife, Elizabeth, daughter of Sir William Haslewood, knt., of Maidwell, Northamptonshire, and had by her also a large family, including a son and heir, William (1690–1760), who, dying unmarried, was succeeded by his brother Henry Charles (1700?–1760), in whom the title expired.

In 1675 Hatton presented to the Bodleian Library, Oxford, four volumes of Anglo-Saxon Homilies, formerly numbered 22, 23, 24, and 99 in the Junian MSS.; he was probably the donor of 112 valuable manuscripts, in part Anglo-Saxon, which are styled 'Codices Hattonianæ.' To Hatton belonged the bulk of the Hatton Papers now in the British Museum. A selection has been edited for the Camden Society by Dr. Edward Maunde Thompson, and is entitled 'Correspondence of the Family of Hatton, being chiefly Letters addressed to Christopher, first Viscount Hatton, A.D. 1601–1704,' 2 vols., 1878.

[Doyle's Official Baronage, ii. 156–7; Macray's Annals of the Bodleian Library, 1st ed. pp. 99–100; E. M. Thompson's Introduction to Hatton Correspondence (Camd. Soc.) See also App. to 1st Rep. of the Hist. MSS. Comm. and App. to 11th Rep. pt. v. pp. 11, 20, 124, 134, 137.] G. G.

HATTON, EDWARD (1701–1783), Dominican friar, born in 1701, was probably the son of Edward Hatton, yeoman, of Great Crosby, Lancashire. He was educated in the Dominican college at Bornheim, near Antwerp, and on being professed in 1722 took the name, in religion, of Antoninus. After teaching for some years he was ordained priest, and sent to the English mission in 1730. He officiated as chaplain to several gentlemen in Yorkshire, and in 1749 went to assist Father Thomas Worthington at Middleton Lodge, near Leeds. That mission he subsequently removed to Stourton Lodge, a few miles distant. In 1754 and again in 1770 he was elected provincial of his order. In 1776 he started the mission at Hunslet, near Leeds, but died at Stourton Lodge on 23 Oct. 1783.

He wrote: 1. 'Moral and Controversial Lectures upon the Christian Doctrines and Christian Practice. By E. H.,' no place or date, 8vo, pp. 339. 2. 'Memoirs of the Reformation of England; in two parts. The whole collected chiefly from Acts of Parliament and Protestant historians, by Constantius Archæophilus,' London, 1826, and again 1841, 8vo.

[Gillow's Bibl. Dict.; Catholic Miscellany, v. 290; Palmer's Obituary Notices of the Friar-Preachers, p. 18; Oliver's Catholic Religion in Cornwall, p. 458.] T. C.

HATTON, FRANK (1861–1883), explorer, second child of Joseph Hatton, journalist and novelist, born at Horfield, near Bristol, on 31 Aug. 1861, was educated at Marcq, near Lille, and King's College School. He afterwards attended the Royal School of Mines, South Kensington, of which he became an associate at the age of twenty. He gained a wide acquaintance with science, especially geology and chemistry, by practical work in the laboratory and the field, and had already made an important research on bacteria, when he was appointed mineral explorer to the British North Borneo Company. He left England in August 1881, and arrived at Labuan in October, and on 19 Nov. at Abai, Keppel province. After a two months' expedition to the Sequati and Kurina rivers, he had to recruit his health at Singapore. From March to June 1882 he explored the Labuk river round to Bongon, but found few traces of minerals. From July to October he explored the Kinoram district. After another rest at Singapore he started on 19 Dec. for Sandakan, and journeyed up and down the Kinabatangan until near the end of February, when he reached the Segamah river. On 1 March 1883, while returning from pur-

suing an elephant, he was killed by the accidental discharge of his rifle, which caught in the thick jungle. His work, so far as it had gone, and his diaries give evidence of high promise as a scientific explorer. He had the true explorer's temperament, power of command, fertility of resource in presence of danger, cool courage and self-control, and was a bright and engaging companion.

Hatton contributed to the 'Biograph' about twenty sketches of living men of science; to 'Bradstreets' (an American journal) several articles on technical chemistry; to the 'Whitehall Review' an article on 'The Adventures of a Drop of Thames Water;' and to the 'Transactions' of the Chemical Society (1881) two papers 'On the Action of Bacteria on Various Gases,' and 'On the Influence of Intermittent Filtration through Sand and Spongy Iron on Animal and Vegetable Matters dissolved in Water, and the Reduction of Nitrates by savage and other agents.'

[Biographical Sketch, with letters and diaries from North Borneo, by Joseph Hatton, 1886.]

G. T. B.

HATTON, JOHN LIPTROT (1809–1886), musical composer, born in Concert Street, Liverpool, 12 Oct. 1809, was the son and grandson of professional violinists. With the exception of some musical tuition received at the academy of a Mr. Molyneux, he was virtually self-taught; yet by the time he was sixteen years old he was already organist at three churches, viz. at Woolton and Childwall Churches, Lancashire, and at the Roman catholic church in Liverpool, for the last of which he wrote a mass, still existing in manuscript. Later on he was organist at the Old Church (St. Nicholas) in Chapel Street, Liverpool. It is characteristic of the irrepressible animal spirits which in after years made him universally popular that he should have ventured to play 'All round my hat' (a street-song of the time), of course carefully disguised, when competing for one of these appointments. In his youth he also acquired some experience as an actor, playing with success the part of Blueskin in 'Jack Sheppard' at the Little Liver Theatre in Church Street. It was as an actor that he first appeared in London. A playbill was preserved by him, containing his name as playing Marco (*sic*) in 'Othello' with Macready and Charles Kean at Drury Lane, 20 Dec. 1832. In the following year he wrote some pianoforte pieces, among them six impromptus which attained considerable success.

At Drury Lane Theatre Hatton obtained his first musical engagement of importance, directing the choruses in the season of English operas given from 1 Oct. 1842 to 3 April 1843. On 25 Feb. in the latter year his own operetta, 'Queen of the Thames' (words by E. Fitzball), was given successfully six times. It contains some pretty numbers, and the madrigal, 'The merry bridal bells,' is a good deal better than most modern attempts to reproduce the ancient form. This shows that Hatton must have studied music in earnest, and that he thoroughly appreciated the finest English music. Among the company engaged for the operatic performances was Staudigl, who encouraged Hatton to write another opera, 'Pascal Bruno,' to a libretto by W. Fitzball. This was translated, mainly by Staudigl himself, into German, and was brought out at Vienna on 2 March 1844 for the benefit of Staudigl, who sang the principal part. The first act was very successful, but the other two were less favourably received, owing in great part to the failure of one of the singers, a Mlle. Dichl. No part of the opera was published, with the single exception of a song, 'Revenge,' sung by Staudigl, which became very popular in England. The manuscript score of the second act, the only other portion extant, shows much originality and dramatic power, as well as knowledge of stage effect. While staying in Vienna to supervise the production of the opera, Hatton was the guest of Staudigl, who introduced him to the Concordia Society. His pianoforte playing, more especially of Bach's fugues, which he played from memory, attracted much attention. Meanwhile he took advantage of the opportunities for advanced study of music, taking counterpoint lessons from Sechter, one of the most learned theorists of the time. On his return to England Hatton published several vocal trios and a set of eighteen songs to words by T. Oliphant. They were furnished with German translations, and published under the pseudonym of 'Czapek,' the genitive plural of a Hungarian word for 'hat.' These and some other songs published about the same time have been considered by some critics to be not unworthy of Schubert himself. The great German models obviously influenced their structure. Hatton perhaps never attained a second time the beauty and sincerity of expression revealed in 'To Anthea.'

The popularity of his songs (their number is computed at nearly three hundred in all) was partly due to the fact that Hatton had acquired practical experience both as a singer and a pianist. At the Hereford festival of 1846 he appeared as a vocalist, and played a concerto by Mozart. In the same year he began a series of tours with Sivori, Vieuxtemps, and other celebrated performers. In

August 1848 he first visited America, remaining there until the spring of 1850, when he returned in order to accompany Sims Reeves on a tour; he went again to America in the following September. His playing and singing were alike admired, and he introduced some of Mendelssohn's music to the Boston public. At no time was he troubled by artistic scruples, and it was often uncertain whether the place allotted to him in the programme would be occupied by one of Bach's fugues or by a comic song of his own composition. It is said that his hearers were delighted with a song called 'The Sleigh Ride,' in the course of which he produced 'realistic' effects by means of bells tied to his leg. Soon after his return to England at the end of 1850 he became conductor of the Glee and Madrigal Union, a post which he retained for some years. He was for five years (probably 1853–9) conductor and arranger of the music under Charles Kean's management at the Princess's Theatre, but it is difficult to disentangle his own compositions from the works of other composers arranged by him during this period for theatrical purposes. The music to 'Henry VIII,' 'Richard II,' 'Sardanapalus,' and 'The Winter's Tale' is undoubtedly by him; the first and third sets of compositions were published, and contain some vigorous and effective numbers. It is probable that few of the plays produced by Kean were altogether without original work by Hatton. In many of the Shakespearean performances he skilfully adapted old English airs.

Meanwhile the concert tours continued. In the course of one of these journeys Hatton's popular song, 'Good-bye, sweetheart, good-bye,' was composed for Mario. On 26 Aug. 1856 his cantata, 'Robin Hood,' to words by G. Linley, was given at the Bradford musical festival, with more success than attended most of his longer works. The last of his operas, 'Rose, or Love's Ransom,' set to words by H. Sutherland Edwards, was produced at Covent Garden by the English Opera Association 26 Nov. 1864; the libretto was founded upon Halévy's 'Val d'Andorre;' the music is not in Hatton's best vein. In 1866 he contributed several songs to Watts Phillips's play, 'The Huguenot Soldier,' and in the same year went again to America. The 'Ballad Concerts' at St. James's Hall, London, were begun in this year, and for the first nine seasons Hatton held the post of accompanist and conductor. In October 1875 he paid a first visit to Stuttgart, which he frequently revisited afterwards. There he wrote an oratorio entitled 'Hezekiah,' which, when given at the Crystal Palace on 15 Dec. 1877, failed to please critical musicians. Though much of the choral writing was justly censured on account of its imitations of Handel and Mendelssohn, yet traces could still be seen of his old taste for counterpoint and the severer forms of music. Among his later compositions were a cantata to words by Milton (manuscript), a trio for piano and strings, published in Germany, and a chorus, 'The Earth is fair.' His 'Aldeburgh Te Deum' (published) commemorates his fondness for the Suffolk village in which some part of his later years was spent. He edited for Messrs. Boosey & Co. many 'song albums,' collections of old English songs, ballad operas, and so forth; their accompaniments are simpler than those in vogue in the present time, but set the melodies in the most favourable light. He was a Freemason and a member of the Goldsmiths' Company, and belonged also to the Royal Yacht Club. Hatton died at Margate, where he had chiefly lived since 1877, on 20 Sept. 1886. He was buried at Kensal Green on the 25th.

That Hatton's enduring fame as an English musician is based on so slight a foundation is not due to any shortcomings in natural gifts, but to the irresistible influence of his animal spirits and his lack of artistic earnestness. His part-songs, like 'When evening's twilight,' remain among the most popular works of this kind; genuine humour is displayed in such songs as 'Simon the Cellarer;' and one at least, 'To Anthea,' has become a classic. Hatton was popular wherever he went; he was a *bon vivant*, though no rumour of intemperance was ever heard against him. He married Emma, second daughter of William Freelove March, esq., of Southampton, and widow of R. F. Poussett, consul at Buenos Ayres, by whom he had two daughters. A lithographed portrait by Kniehuber of Vienna represents him at the time of the production of 'Pascal Bruno,' and another, from a photograph, is in the 'Tonic Sol-Fa Reporter' (December 1886).

[Grove's Dict. of Music, i. 697 (the erroneous version of the composer's second name, 'Liphot,' seems to have originated here); Tonic Sol-Fa Reporter, December 1886; Times, 22 Sept. 1886; Musical Times, October 1886 (the statement that he presided over the orchestra for the whole of Kean's tenancy of the Princess's requires confirmation); information from the composer's note-books, memoranda, and letters communicated by his daughter, Miss M. M. Hatton.]

J. A. F. M.

**HAUGHTON**, Sir GRAVES CHAMPNEY (1788–1849), orientalist, born in 1788, was the second son of John Haughton, a Dublin physician, by the daughter of Edward

Archer of Mount John, co. Wicklow. He was educated principally in England, and, having obtained a military cadetship on the Bengal establishment of the East India Company in 1808, proceeded to India. He gained his first commission on 13 March 1810. At the cadet institution of Baraset, near Calcutta, he so distinguished himself by his progress in Hindustani as to win the highest reward of the institution, a sword and a handsome pecuniary donation. After serving some time with his regiment, Haughton was among the first who availed themselves of the permission, granted in 1812 by the government of Bengal to young officers, to study oriental languages in the college of Fort William at Calcutta, and he there received seven medals, three degrees of honour, and various pecuniary rewards for his proficiency in Arabic, Persian, Hindustani, Sanskrit, and Bengali. On 16 Dec. 1814 he was promoted to a lieutenancy. Ill-health, caused by application to study, obliged him to return on furlough to England at the end of 1815. In 1817 he was appointed assistant oriental professor in the East India College at Haileybury (*Royal Kalendar*, 1818, p. 293). Upon the retirement of Alexander Hamilton in 1819 he succeeded to the professorship of Sanskrit and Bengali at Haileybury, and held it until 1827 (*ib.* 1820, p. 282). During this period he published some excellent class books, among which may be mentioned 'Rudiments of Bengálí Grammar,' 4to, 1821; 'Bengálí Selections, with Translations and a Vocabulary,' 4to, 1822; and 'A Glossary, Bengálí and English, to explain the Tótá-Itihás, the Batrís Singhásan, the History of Rájá Krishna Chandra, the Purusha-Paríkhyá, the Hitópadésa (translated by Mrityunjaya),' 4to, 1825 (assisted by John Panton Gubbins, then a student at the college). He also issued an admirable edition of the Sanskrit text of the 'Institutes of Menu,' 2 vols. 4to, 1825, with Sir William Jones's translation and a few notes. Another edition, by the Rev. P. Percival, was published at Madras, 8vo, 1863; a third edition, by Standish Grove Grady, at London, 8vo, 1869. Ill-health prevented him from adding a third volume, which was to have contained either the whole or a selection of the commentary of Cullu'ca Bhatta.

Haughton resigned his commission on 12 Feb. 1819 (Dodwell and Miles, *Indian Army List*, pp. 138–9), and was created honorary M.A. at Oxford on 23 June of that year. He was elected F.R.S. on 15 Nov. 1821, a foreign member of the Asiatic Society of Paris in 1822, a corresponding member of the Royal Society of Berlin in 1837, and a member of the Asiatic Society of Calcutta in 1838. He was also a member of the Royal Irish Academy, and foreign member of the Institute of France. He took a warm interest in the formation of the Royal Asiatic Society in London, of which he was an original member. He discharged the duties of honorary secretary from November 1831 to May 1832, when the labour of bringing out his 'Dictionary, Bengálí and Sanskrit, explained in English,' 4to, 1833, compelled him to resign. Among his contributions to the society's 'Transactions' was a brief note in vindication of Sir H. T. Colebrooke's views of the Vedanta philosophy against the remarks of Colonel Vans Kennedy. The latter replied angrily, and Haughton ably retorted in the monthly 'Asiatic Journal' for November 1835. This communication, with some additions, was printed separately in the following December. In 1832 he printed for private circulation 'A short Inquiry into the Nature of Language, with a view to ascertain the original meanings of Sanskrit prepositions; elucidated by comparisons with the Greek and Latin,' 4to; another edition, 4to, 1834. During the same year he was a candidate for the Boden professorship of Sanskrit at Oxford, but withdrew in favour of his old fellow-student, Horace Hayman Wilson. On this occasion he received a complimentary address from two hundred professors, fellows, and graduates, including seven heads of houses. On 18 July 1833 he was made a knight of the Guelphic order (*Gent. Mag.* 1833, pt. ii. p. 76). An able metaphysical paper, published in the 'Asiatic Journal' for March 1836, on the Hindu and European notions of cause and effect, was followed in 1839 by his 'Prodromus; or an Inquiry into the first Principles of Reasoning; including an Analysis of the Human Mind,' 8vo, intended as a prelude to a larger work upon the necessary connection, relation, and dependence of physics, metaphysics, and morals, entitled 'The Chain of Causes,' of which the first volume only appeared, fol. 1842. He printed a tabular view of his system on a single folio sheet in 1853, exhibiting the 'development of minds and morals from their original divine source.' In 1833 he published an 'Inquiry into the Nature of Cholera, and the Means of Cure;' in 1840 a 'Letter to the Right Hon. C. W. Williams Wynn on the danger to which the Constitution is exposed from the encroachments of the Courts of Law;' and in 1847 he printed in the 'Philosophical Magazine' experiments to prove the common nature of magnetism, cohesion, adhesion, and viscosity. Haughton spent much of his later life in Paris. He

died of cholera at St. Cloud on 28 Aug. 1849 (*ib.* 1849, pt. ii. 420). He found his best friends among his fellow-students. Upon the death of Sir Charles Wilkins in May 1836 he wrote a memoir in the 'Asiatic Journal.' He was intimately acquainted with Dr. F. A. Rosen, and liberally helped to raise an appropriate monument to his memory.

[Annual Report of Royal Asiatic Society for May 1850, in vol. xiii. of Journal, pp. ii–v; Wilson's Dublin Directory, 1790, p. 121; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1715–1886, ii. 626.] G. G.

HAUGHTON, JAMES (1795–1873), philanthropist, son of Samuel Pearson Haughton (1748–1828), by Mary, daughter of James Pim of Rushin, Queen's County, Ireland, was born in Carlow 5 May 1795, and educated at Ballitor, co. Kildare, from 1807 to 1810, under James White, a quaker. After filling several situations to learn his business he, in 1817, settled in Dublin, where he became a corn and flour factor, in partnership with his brother William. He retired in 1850. Although educated as a Friend, he joined the unitarians in 1834, and remained throughout his life a strong believer in their tenets. He supported the anti-slavery movement at an early period and took an active part in it until 1838, going in that year to London as a delegate to a convention. Shortly after Father Mathew took the pledge, 10 April 1838, Haughton became one of his most devoted disciples. For many years he gave most of his time and energies to promoting total abstinence and to advocating legislative restrictions on the sale of intoxicating drinks. In December 1844 he was the chief promoter of a fund which was raised to pay some of the debts of Father Mathew and release him from prison. About 1835 he commenced a series of letters in the public press which made his name widely known. He wrote on temperance, slavery, British India, peace, capital punishment, sanitary reform, and education. His first letters were signed 'The Son of a Water Drinker,' but he soon commenced using his own name and continued to write till 1872. He took a leading part in a series of weekly meetings which were held in Dublin in 1840, when so numerous were the social questions discussed that a newspaper editor called the speakers the anti-everythingarians. In association with Daniel O'Connell, of whose character he had a very high opinion, he advocated various plans for the amelioration of the condition of Ireland and the repeal of the union, but was always opposed to physical force. He became a vegetarian in 1846, both on moral and sanitary grounds. For two or three years before his death he was president of the Vegetarian Society of the United Kingdom. He was one of the first members of the Statistical Society of Dublin, 1847, a founder of the Dublin Mechanics' Institute, 1849, in the same year was on the committee of the Dublin Peace Society, aided in abolishing Donnybrook fair 1855, and took a chief part in 1861 in opening the Botanic Gardens at Glasnevin on Sundays. He died at 35 Eccles Street, Dublin, on 20 Feb. 1873, and was buried in Mount Jerome cemetery 24 Feb. in the presence of an immense crowd of people. He was the author of 'Slavery Immoral,' 1847, 'A Memoir of Thomas Clarkson,' 1847, and 'A Plea for Teetotalism and the Maine Liquor Law,' 1855.

[Memoir of J. Haughton, by his son Samuel Haughton, 1877, with portrait; Freeman's Journal, 21 Feb. 1873, p. 3, and 25 Feb. p. 7; Webb's Irish Biog. 1878, p. 246; American Annual Cyclop. for 1873, xiii. 593–4, 1874.] G. C. B.

HAUGHTON, JOHN COLPOYS (1817–1887), lieutenant-general, late Bengal staff corps, son of Richard H. and Susanna Haughton, belonged to a family of that name (spelt more correctly Hoghton), settled in Lancashire ever since the Norman conquest, of which a branch went to Ireland. His father and his father's elder brother, Sir Graves Champney Haughton, K.H., F.R.S. [q. v.], were well-known orientalists. His grandfather, Dr. Haughton, was a Dublin physician. John Colpoys Haughton was born in Dublin on 25 Nov. 1817. He was educated at Shrewsbury, and on 30 March 1830 was entered on the books of H.M.S. Magnificent, receiving ship at Jamaica, as a first-class volunteer. His relative, Admiral Edward Griffiths Colpoys, was then commanding on the West India, North American, and Newfoundland station. On 11 May 1832 he was appointed midshipman to the Fly, 18 guns, commander McQuhae, and on 8 Dec. 1834 to the Belvidera, 42 guns, Captain Stone, both on the above station, and on 12 Jan. 1835 was invalided from the royal navy. On 15 Feb. 1837 he obtained a Bengal cadetship, and on 9 Dec. 1837 was appointed ensign in the late 31st Bengal native infantry. He served in the Afghan war of 1839–42, during which he was appointed adjutant of the 4th light or Ghoorka regiment, in the service of the Shah Sooja, commanded by Captain Christopher Codrington, 49th Bengal native infantry. In April and May 1841 the 4th Ghoorkas was sent to occupy Char-ee-kar, a town of about three thousand inhabitants, about forty miles north of Cabul. Major Eldred Pottinger, who had shortly before

become famous by his defence of Herat, was stationed at Lughmanee, three miles off, as political agent. Char-ee-kar was in the worst condition for defence, and the authorities discouraged expenditure for its improvement. On 2 Nov. 1841, the day on which Sir Alexander Burnes [q. v.] was killed at Cabul, an attack by insurgents was made on Lughmanee. After a gallant defence Pottinger (see EYRE, *Narrative*) had to take refuge in Char-ee-kar. Char-ee-kar was besieged by the insurgents, and most gallantly defended from the 5th to 14th Nov. under difficulties of every kind. The insurgents, though little better than a mob, amounted for some days to over twenty thousand armed men (HAUGHTON, p. 14), and had control of the water supply. Pottinger, to whom the credit of the defence has been erroneously ascribed, was present in a political capacity, and confined to his bed by a wound. Codrington was killed on 6 Nov., and the command then devolved on Haughton (*ib.* p. 15). When the number of the garrison, originally seven hundred to eight hundred men, had been reduced to one half, and the men had been some days without water, it was decided to attempt to reach Cabul. Before this was done a mutiny occurred among some of the Shah's gunners, in which Haughton was cut down and grievously wounded in the neck, shoulder, and arm. The same night, 14 Nov., the Ghoorkas evacuated the place, leaving their sick and wounded behind. Most of them were dispersed and cut off by the way. Pottinger and Haughton, with his right hand freshly amputated, with his head hanging on his breast from the severing of the muscles of the neck, and held in his saddle by a faithful Ghoorka orderly, got separated from their following, and, after incredible fatigues, succeeded in reaching Cabul on 16 Nov., where they 'were received as men risen from the dead' (EYRE, *Narrative*). When Elphinstone withdrew from Cabul at the end of December 1841, Haughton was unable to move, and stayed with a friendly chief until after the second advance of the British under General Pollock. He was released from captivity on 21 Sept. 1842, when he collected the remains of his late regiment, and returned with Pollock to India. The Indian government recorded that Haughton's conduct at Char-ee-kar 'was very creditable and marked by great gallantry' (information supplied by the India Office), but he received no other reward. On 15 Dec. 1842 he was appointed lieutenant in the late 54th Bengal native infantry, his army rank dating from 16 July previous. He became captain in the regiment in 1852, and major in 1861. Haughton was appointed second in command of the Bundelkund police battalion on 8 Jan. 1844, was made first-class assistant to the governor-general's agent on the south-west frontier on 23 Feb. 1847, and principal assistant on 24 Dec. 1851. He was appointed magistrate at Moulmein and superintendent of gaols 5 Sept. 1853; superintendent at Fort Blair and the Andaman Islands on 19 July 1859; deputy commissioner first class Sibsagur, 17 March, and while acting commissioner accompanied the expedition to the Cossyah and Jyntiah hills in 1862–3, and the Bhootan expedition of 1864–5. He was commissioner at Cooch Behar from 16 May 1865 until 1873, and also managed the large estates of the infant maharajah, who had been made his ward. During this period he accompanied the expedition against the Garrows in 1872–3. On Haughton's superannuation in 1873, the lieutenant-governor of Bengal recorded the highest opinion of the services which he had rendered, especially in securing friendly relations with the hill tribes.

Haughton became lieutenant-colonel in the Bengal staff corps in 1863, and colonel in 1868. In 1866 he was made C.S.I., the only public recognition of his long and valued services. He attained the retired rank of major-general in 1880, and lieutenant-general in 1882. In 1867 Haughton published his account of Char-ee-kar, a second edition of which was brought out, for reasons stated in the preface, London, 1879, 8vo. Haughton died at Ramsgate on 17 Sept. 1887.

In person Haughton was over six feet in height, with a spare wiry frame capable of great physical endurance, aquiline features, and a kindly, resolute face. He married, first, at Calcutta, 16 June 1845, Jessie Eleanor, daughter of Colonel Presgrove, H.E.I.C.S., by whom he had four children, of whom two sons and a daughter survive; secondly, in January 1874, Barbara Emma, daughter of the Rev. Canon Pleydell Bouverie, by whom he had no issue.

[Information from the Admiralty, India Office, and family sources; East India Registers and Army Lists, 1837–60; Haughton's Char-ee-kar (2nd edit. London, 1879); Sir Vincent Eyre's Kabul Insurrection of 1841–2 (revised by Malleson, 1879). For Indian press notices, see Friend of India, 10 July 1865; Indian Statesman, 1873; Overland Mail and Homeward Mail, 24 Sept. 1 Oct. 1887.] H. M. C.

**HAUGHTON, MOSES**, the elder (1734–1804), painter of still-life and enamel-painter, was born at Wednesbury, Staffordshire, in 1734. Brought up as an enamel-painter, he was employed in Mr. Holden's manufactory at Wednesbury. Subsequently he removed to

Birmingham, where he was employed on ornamental work. At the same time he excelled in other branches of the art, and was especially noted as a painter of still-life. He occasionally exhibited works at the Royal Academy from 1788 to 1804. Haughton was of a quiet and retiring disposition, and was not much known out of Birmingham. He resided for many years at Ashted, near Birmingham, and died on 24 Dec. 1804, aged 70. He was buried at Wednesbury, and a monument was erected to his memory in St. Philip's Church at Birmingham. He had a son, Matthew Haughton, who practised as an engraver.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Bryan's Dict. of Painters, ed. Graves; Gent. Mag. 1804 new ser. p. 1250, 1810 p. 415; Graves's Dict. of Artists, 1760–1880.] L. C.

**HAUGHTON**, MOSES, the younger (1772?–1848?), miniature-painter and engraver, nephew of Moses Haughton the elder [q. v.], was born at Wednesbury about 1772. He came to London to practise as an artist, became a pupil of George Stubbs, R.A., and a student of the Royal Academy. He practised as a portrait-painter, painting chiefly in miniature. Early in life he became a friend of Henry Fuseli, R.A. [q. v.], for whom he entertained a sincere admiration, and eventually resided with Fuseli in the keeper's apartments at Somerset House. He turned his attention to engraving, and under Fuseli's own superintendence executed several large engravings from Fuseli's most important pictures, notably, 'Sin pursued by Death,' 'Ugolino,' 'The Dream of Eve,' 'The Nursery of Shakespeare,' 'The Lazarhouse,' &c. He thus helped to perpetuate his master's fleeting popularity. He painted a well-known miniature of Fuseli, which has been often engraved, and another of Mrs. Fuseli, who after her husband's death became for some years an inmate of Haughton's household. Haughton was a frequent exhibitor at the Royal Academy from 1808 to 1848, after which he is lost sight of. Two miniature paintings by him, 'The Love Dream' and 'The Captive,' were engraved by R. W. Sievier, and other portraits by him were also engraved. He was married, and left a family.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Knowles's Life of Fuseli; Fuseli's works in the print room of the British Museum; Royal Academy Catalogues; private information.] L. C.

**HAUGHTON**, WILLIAM (*fl.* 1598), dramatist, is identified in Cooper's 'Athenæ Cantabrigienses' (ii. 399) with a William Haughton, M.A., of Oxford, who was incorporated in that degree at Cambridge in 1604, but the identification is doubtful. The earliest mention of him in Henslowe's 'Diary' (p. 104) is under date 5 Nov. 1597, when he is described as 'yonge Horton.' Only one play of which he was sole author is extant, 'English-Men for my Money: Or, A Woman will have her Will,' 1616, 4to, reprinted in 1626 and 1631; included in the 'Old English Drama,' 1830, and in Hazlitt's edition of Dodsley's collection. From Henslowe's 'Diary' (pp. 119, 122) it appears that this merry rollicking comedy was written early in 1598. In August 1599 Haughton was at work upon a lost play, 'The Poor Man's Paradise' (*ib.* p. 155); and later in the year he joined John Day in writing the 'Tragedy of Merry' and 'Cox of Collumpton' (both lost); had a share with Dekker and Chettle in 'Patient Grissil' (printed in 1603), and with Chettle alone in 'The Arcadian Virgin' (not printed). In the following February he was engaged with Day and Dekker on 'The Spanish Moor's Tragedy' (not printed), which has been hastily identified with 'Lust's Dominion;' and in March the same authors, joined by Chettle, were at work on 'The Seven Wise Masters' (not printed). During part of March Haughton was imprisoned in the Clink (doubtless for debt), and Henslowe advanced ten shillings to procure his discharge. On 18 March he was employed on 'Ferrex and Porrex,' probably an alteration of Sackville and Norton's tragedy, and in April he was preparing the 'English Fugitives' (not printed). In May he received five shillings from Henslowe 'in earnest of a Boocke which he wold calle the "Devell and his Dame"' (*ib.* p. 169), which has been rashly identified with 'Grim, the Collier of Croydon,' first printed in 1662; in the same month he wrote 'Strange News out of Poland' (not printed) with a 'Mr. Pett,' and began single-handed a play called 'Indes' or 'Judas' (not printed). He was writing 'Roben hoode's penerthes' ('Robin Hood's Pennyworths') in December 1600 and January 1601; later in 1601 he joined Day in 'The Second and Third Parts' (not printed) of 'The Blind Beggar of Bethnal Green,' 'The Six Yeomen of the West' (not printed), 'The Proud Woman of Antwerp and Friar Rush' (not printed), and 'The Second Part of Tom Dough' (not printed). 'The Conquest of the West Indies' (not printed) was written with Day and Wentworth Smith, and the two parts of 'The Six Clothiers' (not printed) with Hathway and Smith. We do not hear of Haughton after September 1602, when he was engaged on 'a playe called "Cartwright."'

In 'Annals of the Careers of W. Hough-

ton [*sic*], Wadeson, and Pett,' a paper printed in vol. iii. of 'Shakespeariana,' 1886, Mr. Fleay conjectures that some of the above-mentioned plays were printed with changed titles.

[Henslowe's Diary, passim; Alleyn Papers, pp. xxvii, 23, 25; Cooper's Athenæ Cantabr. ii. 399–400.] A. H. B.

**HAUKSBEE, FRANCIS**, the elder (*d.* 1713?), electrician, was admitted fellow of the Royal Society on 30 Nov. 1705, having already acquired a reputation as experimentalist. Some of the facts observed, and in that year recorded by him, had more significance than was then understood, e.g. that (1) mercury shaken in a glass vessel produces light, and the light is very vivid when the air is rarefied one-half; (2) the light is due to friction; and (3) the following bodies produce light by friction in vacuo: amber and glass, glass and glass, woollen and woollen, and many others mentioned. Next year he contrived the first electrical machine, employing, he says, 'a pretty large glass cylinder, turned by a winch and rubbed by the hand.' Hauksbee not only attributed the phenomena to a new force, electricity, but compared the resulting light, with respect to its crackling, flashing, and colour, to lightning. He termed the electric light 'mercurial phosphorus,' because, as he described it, when passed through mercury in an exhausted receiver, 'it appeared like a body of fire consisting of abundance of glowing globules.' In 1709 appeared his 'Physico-Mechanical Experiments on various subjects, containing an account of several surprising phenomena touching Light and Electricity, producible on the attrition of Bodies.' The book is dedicated to Lord Somers, and was soon afterwards translated into French and Italian. In his preface Hauksbee recommends the employment in the study of natural philosophy of 'demonstration and conclusions founded upon experiments judiciously and accurately made,' and points out that the 'nature and laws of electrical attractions have not yet been much considered by any.'

In his early experiments on electric light Hauksbee discovered the 'lateral communication of motion in air,' and thus suggested an important improvement in air-pumps. One form of that instrument still bears his name. About the same time he determined (before the Royal Society) water to be 885 times heavier than air, a result which is tolerably exact. Many papers by Hauksbee appeared in the 'Philosophical Transactions;' the latest posthumously in 1713 (see WATT, *Bibl. Brit.*) Some letters by Newton referring to Hauksbee are printed in Nichols's 'Literary Illustrations' (iv. 509).

HAUKSBEE, FRANCIS, the younger (1687–1763), was perhaps a son of Francis Hauksbee the elder. He was elected clerk and housekeeper to the Royal Society on 9 May 1723, when he is described in the minute book as 'a person known to divers members of the society.' He died on 11 Jan. 1763, aged 75 (*Gent. Mag.* 1763, p. 46, where he is wrongly spoken of as F.R.S.) According to an advertisement he made and sold air-pumps, hydrostatic balances, and reflecting telescopes in Crane Court, Fleet Street. In 1731 appeared an 'Essay for introducing a Portable Laboratory by means whereof all the Chemical operations are commodiously performed by P. Shaw and F. Hauksbee.' It is dedicated to Sir Hans Sloane, bart. (then president of the Royal Society), and contains eight well-engraved copperplates. In 1731 Hauksbee printed 'Experiments with a view to Practical Philosophy, Arts, Trades, and Business,' a summary of ordinary chemical operations, with illustrations of distillation, mineralogy, metallurgy, and dyeing. This publication, like 'Experimental Course of Astronomy proposed by Mr. Whiston and Mr. Hauksbee,' suited for twenty-five lectures, was a syllabus of a course of experimental lectures. De Morgan conjectured that Hauksbee was the first to give lectures with experiments in London, and began them about 1714 (*Budget of Paradoxes*, p. 93). In his 'Proposals for making a large Reflecting Telescope' we have evidence of his skill as an instrument-maker and his acquaintance with John Hadley [q. v.], inventor of the sextant. In a 'Course of Mechanical, Optical, and Pneumatical Experiments, to be performed by Francis Hauksbee, and the Explanatory Lectures read by Wm. Whiston, M.A.,' we find under 'Pneumatics,' besides experiments on the 'qualities of air,' others 'concerning the vitreous phosphori,' and 'relating to the electricity of bodies.' Special points illustrated are an 'electrical machine to revolve a sphere of glass with the air exhausted,' and the 'effect of electricity on strings of yarn.' It is pointed out that the electric light has a purple tint.

[Phil. Trans. xxiv. 2129, 2165, xxv. 2277; Thomson's Hist. Roy. Soc.; Nichols's Illustr. of Lit. i. 810, iv. 59, 506; Watt's Bibl. Brit.] R. E. A.

**HAUSTED, PETER** (*d.* 1645), dramatist and divine, born at Oundle in Northamptonshire, was educated at Queens' College, Cambridge; became curate of Uppingham in Rutland; was afterwards rector of Hadham in Hertfordshire, and vicar of Gretton in Northamptonshire. At the outbreak of the civil wars he was made chaplain to the Earl

of Northampton; on 1 Nov. 1642 he was created D.D. of Oxford. He died in the castle at Banbury during the siege in 1645.

He was among the contributors to 'Genethliacum Illustrissimorum Principum Caroli et Mariæ a Musis Cantabrigiensibus celebratum,' Cambridge, 1631, 4to. On the occasion of the royal visit to Cambridge in March 1631–2 he wrote a comedy (attacking simony and other abuses), 'The Rival Friends,' which was presented before their majesties with indifferent success. It was published at London in 1632, 4to, bearing on the title-page the announcement, 'Cryed down by Boyes, Faction, Envie, and confident Ignorance, approv'd by the judicious, and now exposed to the publique censure.' A copy in the British Museum has the actors' names written in a contemporary hand. In a satirical preface (ridiculed by James Duport in his commendatory verses before Randolph's 'Jealous Lovers,' 1632) he defended his play and assailed his detractors. The introductory dialogue between Venus, Phœbus, and Thetis is well written; and some graceful songs are interspersed throughout the play. A severe copy of verses on 'The Rival Friends' is printed in Huth's 'Inedited Poetical Miscellanies,' 1870. Hausted also wrote a Latin play, which was performed at Queens' College, Cambridge, 'Senile Odium,' Cambridge, 1633, 8vo; Edward King (Milton's 'Lycidas') and others prefixed commendatory Latin verses. His other works are: 'Ten Sermons preached vpon Severall Svndayes and Saints Dayes,' 1636, 4to; 'Ad Populum. a Lecture to the People, with a Satyr against Separatists,' 1644, 4to, reprinted in 1675; 'Hymnus Tabaci; a Poem in Honour of Tabaco. Heroically composed by Raphael Thorius: made English,' 1650, 8vo. The 'Satyr' originally appeared in 1642 with the initials 'A. C.' (Abraham Cowley) attached. Hausted wrote the inscription for Thomas Randolph's monument. An elegy by Hausted on the death of Colonel Robert Arden is preserved in Ashmole MSS. 36–7, fol. 125.

[Wood's Athenæ, ed. Bliss, i. 567, ii. 379; Wood's Fasti, ed. Bliss, ii. 50; Langbaine's English Dramatick Poets; Masson's Life of Milton, i. 214, 218–19.] A. H. B.

**HAUTEVILLE, JOHN DE** (*fl.* 1184), mediæval Latin poet, has constantly been described as an Englishman by birth, but according to his own statement in the prologue to the 'Architrenius' he was a Norman. His name is often given as Hantwill, and it has been suggested that he came from Anville, near Conches (*Hist. Litt.* xiv. 569), but the evidence of the manuscripts points to the proper form of his name being Hauteville or Hauville (Alta Villa). Nothing is known as to his life, but some allusions point to his having resided in England. The statements of Pits that he studied at Oxford and was afterwards a monk at St. Albans seem to be unfounded. Hauteville eulogises Henry II, and he dedicated his 'Architrenius' to Walter of Coutances at the time of his translation from Lincoln to Rouen in 1184.

Hauteville's only known work is a long poem called 'Architrenius,' which is a satire on the vices and miseries of his age. It is a work of considerable literary merit, and a favourable specimen of mediæval Latin poetry. The name is of Greek derivation (*ἀρχιθρήνιος*), and has been interpreted as meaning 'prince of lamentations.' Summaries of the poem will be found in the 'Histoire Littéraire,' 'Biographia Britannica Litteraria,' and the preface to 'Latin Satirical Poets.' The manuscripts are numerous, e.g. Harley 4066, Cotton Vesp. B. xiii, Reg. 13 C. V. in the British Museum, Digby 64 and 157, and Add. A. 44 in the Bodleian Library. The 'Architrenius' was printed by Jodocus Badius Ascensius, Paris, 1517, small 4to, a book which is extremely rare, and in the 'Latin Satirical Poets of the Twelfth Century,' vol. i. (Rolls Ser. 1872). According to Pits (p. 568), Hugh Legat, a monk of St. Albans, wrote about 1400 a commentary on the 'Architrenius.' This may be identical with the mutilated commentary preserved in Digby MS. 64. Bale and Pits ascribe to Hauteville a poem, 'De Rebus Occultis,' together with epigrams and epistles, but nothing is known about them. There is no authority for supposing that he was the author of the metrical treatise, 'De Epistolarum Compositione,' which is contained in Digby MS. 64.

[Bale, iii. 49; Pits, pp. 267, 568; Tanner's Bibl. Brit.-Hib. 377 s.v. 'Hanwill;' Fabricius, Bibl. Lat. Med. Æt. iv. 82, ed. 1754; Fuller's Worthies, 'Oxford,' 336; Leyser's Hist. Poet. Med. Æv. pp. 760–1; Histoire Littéraire de la France, xiv. 569–79; Wright's Biog. Brit. Litt. Anglo Norman, pp. 250–6, and preface to Latin Satirical Poets, vol. i.; Graesse's Trésor de Livres Rares et Précieux, i. 182.] C. L. K.

**HAVARD, WILLIAM** (1710?–1778), actor and dramatist, son of a Dublin vintner, was apprenticed to a surgeon. His first recorded appearance as an actor took place at Goodman's Fields on 10 Dec. 1730 as Fenton in the 'Merry Wives of Windsor.' Here he remained until the passing, in 1737, of the Licensing Act, when he went to Drury Lane, playing the Elder Worthy in 'Love's Last Shift,' on 21 Nov. 1737; Lancaster in 'Second Part of King Henry IV,'

13 Jan. 1738, and Horatio in 'Hamlet' 23 Jan. 1738. On 26 Jan. 1738 he was the original Hartly in Miller's 'Coffee House.' He remained at Drury Lane until the season of 1745-6, playing, among other parts, the Duke in 'Rule a Wife and have a Wife,' Burleigh in the 'Unhappy Favourite,' Dick in the 'Confederacy,' Albany in 'King Lear,' Lorenzo in the 'Merchant of Venice,' Voltore in 'Volpone,' Macduff, Edgar, Richmond, Valentine in 'Love for Love,' Bassanio, Cassio, &c., together with original characters in a few plays by Mallet and other writers. On 6 Oct. 1746 he played Worthy in the 'Recruiting Officer' at Covent Garden, and was, 12 Feb. 1747, the original Bellamy in Hoadly's 'Suspicious Husband.' On 15 Sept. 1747, as Bassanio, he reappeared at Drury Lane, at which house he subsequently remained. After his return he acted in a revival of Ford's 'Lover's Melancholy,' and was the original Colonel Raymond in Moore's 'Foundling,' Polyphontes in 'Merope' by Aaron Hill, Abdalla in Dr. Johnson's 'Mahomet and Irene,' Arnold in William Shirley's 'Edward the Black Prince,' Othman in Brown's 'Barbarossa,' Polixenes in an alteration of the 'Winter's Tale,' Arden in 'Arden of Feversham' upon its revival on 19 July 1759, Megistus in Murphy's 'Zenobia,' and Æson in Glover's 'Medea.' A great variety of characters, chiefly secondary, were taken by him. Now and then he was allowed to assume a part of primary importance, such as Ford in the 'Merry Wives of Windsor.' On 8 May 1769 he took his benefit, and recited an epilogue composed by himself. It was then announced that ill-health compelled him to retire from the stage. He died in Tavistock Street, Covent Garden, on 20 Feb. 1778, and was buried in the adjacent churchyard of St. Paul's. An epitaph by Garrick, more eulogistic of the private virtues of Havard than of his histrionic power, was placed over his grave. The last four lines are as follows:—

Howe'er defective in the mimic art,
In real life he justly played his part.
The noblest character he acted well,
And Heaven applauded—when the curtain fell.

In the 'Covent Garden Journal,' No. 28, Havard is declared the successor on the stage of the first Mills, and said to be, like his predecessor, a sober, worthy, honest man. He is also said to have excelled in characters such as Horatio, and the Friar in 'Romeo and Juliet,' in which the amiable qualities of human nature are to be displayed, and to have had in tragedy no superior at Drury Lane except Garrick. Davies speaks of his King in the 'First Part of Henry IV' as decent but without spirit (*Dram. Misc.* i. 262), but credits him in Edgar with a very pleasing manner derived from the study of previous actors (*ib.* ii. 323). In the 'Theatrical Review' for 1787 his Edgar is highly praised, as is his Sir Charles Easy. Havard is said to have been too philosophic ever to make a great figure in his profession. He had a good appearance and presence, a clear voice, and a good delivery, but lacked passion, and was apt to be monotonous. Churchill, in the 'Rosciad,' asserts that he is always the same when he 'loves, hates, and rages, triumphs, and complains.'

Havard wrote: 1. 'Scanderbeg,' a tragedy, 8vo, 1733, produced at Goodman's Fields on 15 March 1733 and acted twice. This is a poor piece, founded on the same story as the posthumous tragedy of Whincop of the same name, and the 'Christian Hero' of Lillo. Havard escaped with some difficulty from the charge of having stolen his plot from Whincop, whose play was in the hands of Giffard, the manager of Goodman's Fields. 2. 'King Charles I,' historical tragedy, 8vo, 1737, Lincoln's Inn Fields, 1 March 1737. This, Havard's masterpiece, is a touching and fairly capable work, the performance of which in York is said by its pathos to have brought about the death of a female spectator. Chesterfield is supposed to have referred to Havard's play when he said in the House of Lords 'a most tragical story was brought upon the stage, a catastrophe too recent, too melancholy, and of too solemn a nature to be heard of anywhere but from the pulpit' (*The E—— of C—f—d's Speech in the House of Lords against the Bill for Licensing all Dramatic Performances*, 1749, p. 6). In 'King Charles I,' which was extravagantly praised, Havard played Bishop Juxon. 3. 'Regulus,' 8vo, 1744, Drury Lane, 21 Feb. 1744. This is a stilted and declamatory tragedy, which the acting of Garrick as Regulus galvanised into life. It ran eleven nights. Havard was Decius. 4. 'The Elopement,' a farce never printed, but acted by Havard for his benefit, Drury Lane, on 6 April 1763.

[Books cited; Genest's Account of the Stage; Biographia Dramatica.] J. K.

HAVELL, ROBERT (*fl.* 1800–1840), painter, engraver, and publisher, was son of Daniel Havell, who appears to have been a brother of Luke Havell, the father of William Havell [q. v.], the water-colour painter. Daniel Havell published in 1826 'Historical and Descriptive Accounts of the Theatres of London,' with views drawn and engraved by himself. Robert Havell, who worked jointly with his father for some time, set up for himself an establishment in Oxford

Street, opposite the Pantheon, called the Zoological Gallery, where, besides the publication of works of art, an agency was formed for the sale of specimens, and other objects connected with natural history. In 1812 Daniel and Robert Havell published a series of 'Picturesque Views on the River Thames,' engraved by them in aquatint from drawings by W. Havell. These were the first of a series of aquatint engravings published by the Havells which attained a well-earned reputation. They kept a large staff of good artists working on them. Among the more important publications were Audubon's 'Birds of America,' Daniell's 'Views in India,' Dodswell's 'Views in Greece,' J. Baillie Fraser's 'Views in the Himala Mountains,' and Salt's 'Views in Africa.' In 1828 the partnership of Havell and his son Robert (see below) was dissolved and their stock dispersed.

Havell, Robert, the younger (*fl.* 1820–1850), painter, engraver, and publisher, was a fair landscape-painter, and, after the dissolution of his partnership with his father, he went with his wife and daughter to America, where he settled, and continued to pursue his career as a landscape-painter with some success.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; sale catalogue, 27 May 1828; publications by Havell & Son; private information.] L. C.

**HAVELL, WILLIAM** (1782–1857), landscape-painter, was the son of a drawing-master at Reading, who kept a small shop to eke out his narrow means. William, born on 9 Feb. 1782, was one of fourteen children. In early life he spent some time sketching in Wales, but it was somewhat against his father's will that he adopted art as a profession. In 1804 he sent his first contributions to the Royal Academy—a view of Carnarvon Castle and another of the valley of Nant Francon in the same county. In the same year he became one of the foundation members of the (now Royal) Society of Painters in Water-colours. In 1807 he was in Westmoreland, where he stayed about two years, studying mountain scenery. In 1813 he seceded from the Water-colour Society, but under a then existing rule continued to contribute to their exhibitions, as well as to the Royal Academy, where he exhibited in 1812 and 1814. In 1816 he was engaged on a work called 'Picturesque Views and Characteristic Scenery of British Villas,' &c., when he went with Lord Amherst's embassy to China. In consequence of a quarrel the engagement was soon broken off, and he retired to India in 1817, where he stayed till 1825, pursuing his profession with profit. On his return he rejoined the Water-colour Society, but he found that his place in public favour was filled by younger men, and after a while he ceased to contribute to their exhibitions and took to painting in oils. He visited Florence, Rome, and Naples in 1827, and became a constant contributor to the Royal Academy, his subjects being chiefly Italian, but sometimes from Wales, Westmoreland, and China. He also exhibited at the British Institution and Suffolk Street. Although his works were of great merit and distinguished by pure and delicate colour, they failed to attract the public, and, having lost his savings by the failure of an Indian bank, he became a pensioner on the Turner Fund. He died, after some years of declining health, at Kensington on 16 Dec. 1857. Havell was one of the best of the earlier painters in water-colour, and did much to advance the art; and his pictures in oil, though neglected during his life, have recently risen greatly in estimation. There is a fine drawing of Windsor by him in the South Kensington Museum, besides a few good examples of his earlier drawings in Wales and Westmoreland.

Three of Havell's brothers obtained a certain success in the profession of art. George Havell (*d.* 1839?) was an animal painter, and attempted engraving and sculpture. Edmund Havell was an occasional exhibitor at the Royal Academy, and he succeeded his father as drawing-master at Reading; his son, Edmund Havell the younger (*b.* 1819), is a well-known artist. Frederick James Havell (1801–1840), the third brother, practised line-engraving and mezzotint, and made experiments in photography.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Graves's Dict.; Annals of the Fine Arts; Monkhouse's Earlier English Water-colour Painters.] C. M.

**HAVELOCK, Sir HENRY** (1795–1857), major-general, second son of William Havelock (1757–1837), shipbuilder, of Sunderland, was born at Ford Hall, Bishop-Wearmouth, on 5 April 1795. To his mother, Jane, daughter of John Carter, solicitor, of Stockton-on-Tees, he owed a careful religious training. The family removed to Ingress Park, Dartford, Kent, when he was still a child, and here his mother died in 1811. Before he was ten years old he was placed with his elder brother in the boarding-house of Dr. Raine, head-master of the Charterhouse. Among his contemporaries at the Charterhouse were Connop Thirlwall, George Grote, William Hale, Julius Hare, and William Norris, the last two being his special friends. Shortly after leaving the Charterhouse his father lost his fortune by unsuccessful speculation, sold In-

gress Hall, and removed to Clifton. At the beginning of 1813 Havelock was entered at the Middle Temple, and became a pupil of Joseph Chitty [q.v.]; his fellow-student was Thomas Talfourd [q.v.] Owing to a misunderstanding with his father in 1814, Havelock was thrown upon his own resources, and obliged to abandon the law as a profession. By the good offices of his brother William, who had distinguished himself in the Peninsula and at Waterloo, he obtained on 30 July 1815 a commission as second lieutenant in the 95th regiment, and was posted to the company of Captain (afterwards Sir) Harry Smith, who encouraged him to study military history and the art of war, and Havelock diligently read all the standard works on these subjects. He was promoted lieutenant on 24 Oct. 1821.

During the first eight years of his military life he was quartered at various stations in Great Britain and Ireland. Seeing no prospect of active service, he resolved to go to India, and at the end of 1822 exchanged into the 13th regiment, then commanded by Major (afterwards Sir) Robert Sale, and embarked in the General Kyd in January 1823 for India. Before embarkation he studied Persian and Hindostani with success under John Borthwick Gilchrist [q. v.] During the voyage a brother officer, Lieutenant James Gardner, was the means of awakening in him religious convictions which had slumbered since his mother's death, but henceforth became the guiding principle of his life.

Havelock arrived in Calcutta in May 1823, and while stationed there made the acquaintance of Bishop Heber, Archdeacon Cowie, and the Rev. T. Thomason. He visited the missionaries at Serampore, and took great interest in their work. Before, however, he had been a year in India, war was declared against Burmah, and Havelock was appointed deputy assistant adjutant-general to the army under the command of Sir Archibald Campbell. After the occupation of Rangoon Havelock was in the habit of assembling any religiously disposed soldiers, particularly those of his own regiment, for services in one of the cloisters of the pagoda of Gaudama. On the occasion of a night attack on an outpost these men were called for by the general to take the place of troops rendered unfit for duty by drink, because 'Havelock's Saints,' as he called them, were always sober, and to be depended on in an emergency. After some stockade fighting Havelock was prostrated with illness, and was invalided to India. At the end of a year, spent chiefly with his brother William of the 4th dragoons at Poonah, he was sufficiently recovered to rejoin the army at Prome in Burmah, where he arrived on 22 June 1825. He was present at the capture of Kemundine, Kumaroot, and Melloon, and in the engagements of Napadee, Patanago, and Pagahm Mew. When the Burmese king sued for peace, Havelock was selected to go to Ava to receive the ratification of the treaty. The army returned to India in February 1826, and Havelock rejoined his regiment at Dinapore. His narrative of the Burmese expedition was published at Serampore in 1828.

In March 1827 Havelock was appointed adjutant of the depôt of king's troops, then recently established at Chinsurah, near Serampore, the headquarters of the baptist mission; he was a constant visitor at Serampore, and much in the society of Dr. Carey and Dr. Marshman, whose daughter Hannah he married on 9 Feb. 1829, having previously been received into the baptist community. In 1831 the depôt at Chinsurah was abolished, and Havelock rejoined his regiment at Dinapore, moving with it at the end of the year to Agra. In 1834 he was appointed interpreter to the 16th regiment at Cawnpore, and the following year adjutant to his own regiment (13th), a position he held for three years and a half. Towards the end of 1836 the regiment moved to Kurnaul, and Havelock sent his wife and children to the hill station, Landour, where their bungalow was burnt down, and Mrs. Havelock nearly lost her life. Havelock was promoted captain on 5 June 1838, at the age of forty-three, after twenty-three years' service as a subaltern.

On the outbreak of the first Afghan war in the same year Havelock was appointed aide-de-camp to Sir Willoughby Cotton [q.v.], commanding the Bengal division. After a toilsome march of four and a half months the force reached Kandahar, and two months later was joined by the Bombay division, under Sir John Keane, who assumed the chief command. An advance was then made on Ghazni, and Havelock was present at the blowing in of the Cabul gate and the capture of the fortress by assault. Cabul was occupied in July 1839, and an army of occupation, under the command of Sir Willoughby Cotton, was left to support the puppet Shah Sujah on the Afghan throne. Sir Willoughby Cotton pressed Havelock to remain with him as aide-de-camp, offering him in addition the appointment of Persian interpreter, but Havelock, having kept careful notes of the campaign, was eager to publish before the interest should abate. He therefore declined the offer, and hastened to Serampore, where he wrote his work. It was pub-

lished in London in two duodecimo volumes, and is a remarkably clear and impartial narrative. It, however, fell flat, and Havelock, regretting that he had left Afghanistan, prepared in June 1840 to return in charge of a detachment. On his way up country at Ferozepore he found General William Elphinstone [q. v.] going to Cabul to succeed Cotton. Elphinstone took a fancy to Havelock, and appointed him to his staff as Persian interpreter. They reached Cabul in the beginning of 1841, and during the six months of his second residence Havelock resumed his religious services. When the army was isolated by the defection of the mountain tribes, and the 13th regiment and 35th native infantry were despatched under Brigadier-general Sir R. Sale to open the passes, Havelock obtained leave to accompany him. On entering the Khoord Cabul Pass, so severely were they attacked that, leaving an advanced guard, Sale fell back on Boothak, and sent Havelock to Cabul for reinforcements. Havelock rejoined Sale with considerable reinforcements and supplies. Sale's force now pushed through the passes, fighting all the way until it reached Gandamak. Here tidings were received of the insurrection in Cabul, and Sale was ordered to return through the passes. Macgregor, the political agent, Broadfoot of the engineers, and Havelock, the trusted advisers of Sale at this crisis, urged the impossibility of returning to Cabul, and the importance of seizing Jallálabád without delay, in order to secure a fortified post on the road to India, and so give the force at Cabul a point on which to retire. Sale occupied Jallálabád on 12 Nov., and encamped under its walls. Through the siege Havelock was one of the leading spirits, took an active part in repairing the works and making sorties, and supported Broadfoot in preventing the contemplated capitulation [see Broadfoot]. The advice of Havelock, Macgregor, and Broadfoot determined Sale to make his decisive attack upon Akbar Khan on 7 April. On the arrival of Pollock nine days later Havelock was appointed by the commander-in-chief in India deputy adjutant-general of a division of his force, and accompanied the army of retribution in August on its advance to Cabul. He was present at the battle of Jagdallak and Tezín on 8 and 13 Sept., and the entry into Cabul two days later. He accompanied the expedition under Shakespeare to succour the prisoners sent away by Akbar Khan to the Hindu Khoosh, and after their rescue he was sent with Sir John McCaskill on the expedition into the Kohistan, where he took a prominent part in the capture of Istaliff. On the return of the army to India Havelock was one of the garrison of Jallálabád received by Lord Ellenborough with great pomp on the banks of the Sutlej. Havelock was made a C.B., promoted brevet-major (4 Oct. 1842), and received three medals for his past services, but his appointment was at an end, and he returned to the command of a company of the 13th light infantry. His wife, who had gone to England with the children before the Cabul disaster, now rejoined him, and they spent some pleasant months together at Simla.

On 30 June 1843 Havelock obtained a regimental majority without purchase, and through the interest of friends was appointed Persian interpreter to the new commander-in-chief, Sir Hugh Gough. Havelock joined his chief at Cawnpore on 23 Oct., in time to take part in the Gwalior campaign. He was present at the battle of Maharajpore, for which he received a medal and brevet-lieutenant-colonelcy. When the affairs of Gwalior were settled, he accompanied Gough on a tour through the independent states of the north-west, and then to Simla. About this time (1844) a spirit of insubordination manifested itself among the sepoys of the native army. Thirty-nine mutineers were found guilty, but only six were executed. Havelock, always an unflinching disciplinarian, had urged the necessity of following the course pursued in 1824, when Sir E. Paget decimated the 47th native infantry at Barrackpore, and he was indignant at the timidity of the government.

At the close of 1845 the first Sikh war began, and Havelock took part in the battles of Mudki and Ferozshah. At Mudki he had two horses shot under him, and at Ferozshah he lost two of his most intimate friends, Sir Robert Sale and Major Broadfoot. He was also present at the battle of Sobraon, and again had a horse shot under him. At the close of the campaign Havelock attended the governor-general and commander-in-chief to Lahore, and witnessed the instalment of the new government of the Punjab in full durbar, 9 March 1846. In acknowledgment of his services in the Sutlej campaign he received the medal with two clasps, and was appointed by the Duke of Wellington deputy adjutant-general of queen's troops, Bombay. Soon after his arrival at Bombay in July 1847 his old chief, Sir Willoughby Cotton, was appointed to the command of the Bombay army, and Havelock remained with him on the general staff of the army for some years.

Havelock had exchanged from the 13th light infantry into the 39th regiment before the Sutlej campaign, and he had since ex-

changed again into the 53rd. When the 53rd regiment was ordered to take part in the Punjab campaign, Havelock obtained leave from Sir W. Cotton to relinquish his staff appointment at Bombay, and to join his regiment in the Punjab. On 12 March, however, when he was halfway between Indore and Agra, he was directed by telegram to return to Bombay, and Sir W. Cotton was censured for allowing him to leave without Lord Gough's permission. At the battle of Ramnuggur in the second Sikh war, his brother, Colonel William Havelock [q. v.], was killed charging at the head of his troopers, and Havelock drew up a memoir of his brother's career, which was published in Dr. Buist's 'Annals of the Year.' In the autumn of 1849 Havelock's health necessitated a visit to England, whither his family had preceded him. He arrived in London in November, after six-and-twenty years' continuous service in India. He resided during his furlough at Plymouth and on the continent, renewing his intercourse with Sir W. Norris and Archdeacon Hale. At the end of 1851 he left his family at Bonn, and returned to his old post at Bombay. In 1854 Lord Hardinge appointed him quartermaster-general of the queen's troops in India. On 20 June of the same year he obtained his regimental lieutenant-colonelcy and brevet-colonelcy, and when the appointment of adjutant-general of queen's troops in India became vacant a few months later he was transferred to that post.

On 1 Nov. 1856 war with Persia was declared, and early in 1857 Havelock was appointed to command a division of the force under Sir James Outram, ordered to the Persian Gulf. He joined Outram at Bushire on 15 Feb., and was at once directed to prepare for an attack on Mohumra, a strongly fortified town on the Euphrates. The troops were forwarded gradually, in vessels which anchored some miles below Mohumra, and were joined by Havelock in the Berenice on 15 March. Havelock drew up a complete plan of operations, which he sent to Outram, who was detained at Bushire by the death of General Stalker. The plan was approved by Outram, who himself reached the rendezvous on 22 March. The attack took place on the 26th, Havelock with the highlanders and sappers leading the way in the Berenice. The attack was completely successful, but on 5 April came news of a treaty of peace, signed at Paris on 4 March, and the expedition was at an end. Havelock's son, the present Sir Henry, acted as his aide-de-camp throughout the campaign.

Havelock left Mohumra on 15 May, and on the 29th reached Bombay, where he learned that the native regiments at Meerut, Ferozepore, and Delhi had mutinied, and that Delhi was in the hands of the rebels. The up-country route, by which he desired to join the commander-in-chief, General Anson, then marching on Delhi, was no longer open, so he embarked on 12 June in the steamship Erin for Galle. The Erin was wrecked on the Singalese coast near Celturn, but no lives were lost. Havelock hastened to Galle, and embarked in the Fire Queen, which had been sent from Calcutta, and reached Madras on 13 June. Here he learned that General George Anson [q. v.] had died (27 May), and Sir Patrick Grant, commander-in-chief of the Madras presidency, had been summoned by the governor-general to take supreme command for the time. Havelock accompanied Grant to Calcutta, arriving there on 17 June, just five weeks after the outbreak of Meerut. He was at once selected to command a column to be formed at Allahabad; left Calcutta, accompanied by his son Henry of the 10th regiment as aide-de-camp, on 25 June; and reached Allahabad on the 30th. His instructions were to quell all disturbances at Allahabad, to lose no time in supporting Sir Hugh Wheeler at Cawnpore, and Sir Henry Lawrence at Lucknow, and to take prompt measures to disperse and destroy all mutineers. Tidings of the capitulation and massacre of the garrison at Cawnpore reached Havelock on 3 July. On the 7th, leaving Colonel Neill to take care of Allahabad, he marched out to recapture Cawnpore with a force consisting of about a thousand bayonets, made up of the 64th regiment, the 78th highlanders, the 84th regiment, and the 1st Madras fusiliers, a dozen Sikhs, a handful of volunteer cavalry, and six guns. By forced marches at the hottest season of the year, he reached Futtehpore on the 12th, and signally defeated the rebels. On the 15th Havelock again came up with the enemy at Aong, and again defeated them, but the absence of cavalry prevented him from following up his victories. He pushed on to the Pandoo-nuddee river to reach the bridge before it should be destroyed by the enemy. He arrived as they were attempting to blow it up. The attempt was unsuccessful, but the enemy held the bridge in force, and heavy guns raked it from the other side. The Madras fusiliers stormed the bridge, and closed with the enemy's gunners on the other side. The bridge was saved, and the enemy in retreat. On the 16th tidings reached the force that over two hundred European women and children were still alive in Cawnpore, and in the hope of saving them Havelock pressed forward. Already,

however, unknown to the relieving force, the passage of the river had determined the fate of the captives, and having murdered them all in cold blood, Nana Sahib moved out with five thousand men to dispute Havelock's advance. By a masterly flank movement on the morning of the 16th Havelock disconcerted the rebels, and by the steadiness and bravery of his troops charging right up to the enemy's batteries, he captured their guns, and after a hard day's fight put the rebels to flight. Havelock bivouacked two miles from the cantonment, and entered Cawnpore the next morning (17th). In nine days he had marched 126 miles under an Indian sun in July, and fought four successful actions.

The influence exercised by Havelock over his troops, and the admirable discipline he maintained, are strikingly shown by the behaviour of the men on entering Cawnpore. The pitifulness of the scene presented by the remains of their murdered fellow-countrymen exasperated them to madness, but the firm hand of their commander held them in check, and even marauding was put down with a strong arm.

Cholera and dysentery had attacked the force, and Havelock moved it out of the town to a carefully selected site, which he proceeded to entrench. Here he left a small garrison under Neill, who had joined him from Allahabad, and prepared to advance to the relief of Lucknow. On 25 July he crossed the Ganges, and on the 29th encountered the enemy, posted in a very strong position at Onao, and defeated them after a sharp fight. Six miles further the strongly occupied village of Busseerutgunge was stormed and taken :—two fights in one day, and nineteen guns captured. But the enemy, gathering in force in his rear, compelled him to fall back on Mungulwar. On 4 Aug., having received some small reinforcements, and being much pressed from Lucknow to push on to its relief, he again moved forward, and again fought a successful engagement at Busseerutgunge, though with some loss and considerable expenditure of ammunition. Three strong positions still remained to be forced before he could reach Lucknow; ammunition was insufficient, cholera was reducing his small force, the sick and wounded had to be carried, and his communication could not be kept open. He decided that he could not relieve Lucknow without considerable reinforcements and supplies, and determined to return to Cawnpore. The moral courage he displayed in boldly carrying out this painful decision is worthy of the highest commendation. Having fallen back on Mungulwar, while he lay there to rest his men before crossing the river to Cawnpore, intelligence reached him that the rebels were again collecting in force at Busseerutgunge to harass him while crossing; he therefore again advanced, and (12 Aug.) a third time defeated them at that village. He captured two guns, and so scared the rebels that next day he was able to effect the passage of the Ganges without molestation.

On 16 Aug., leaving only a hundred men under Neill at Cawnpore, he marched on Bithoor, where four thousand rebels had assumed a threatening attitude. After a severe fight he defeated them, captured two guns, and returned to Cawnpore. Here he found awaiting him the 'Gazette' announcing the appointment of Sir James Outram to be chief commissioner of Oudh, and to take military command of the country in which Havelock was operating. To remove him from his command because he had not taken Lucknow seemed unreasonable. He did not, however, for one moment suffer his bitter disappointment at his supersession to affect the energetic discharge of his duty, and when Sir James Outram arrived at Cawnpore on 15 Sept. with large reinforcements, he found Havelock had made every preparation to enable him to advance at once on Lucknow. Then occurred one of the most memorable acts of self-abnegation recorded in military history. Sir James Outram waived his military rank in order to allow Havelock to reap the reward of his noble exertions, and accompanied the force in his civil capacity, offering his military service to Havelock as a volunteer, proposing to resume chief military command when Havelock had effected the relief of Lucknow.

On 19 Sept. the bridge over the Ganges was completed, and Havelock marched out of Cawnpore with three thousand men of all arms, and crossed the river under the enemy's fire. On arrival at Mungulwar on the 21st he found the enemy massed there in strength, and literally drove them out of it and beyond Onao. At Busseerutgunge he rested for the night, and pushing on next day seized Bunnee, sixteen miles from Lucknow, before the enemy had time to destroy the bridge or organise an effectual resistance. At Bunnee he again rested for the night, and on the morning of the 23rd he appeared before the Allumbagh, and made his disposition for attack. After severe fighting he carried the Allumbagh, and halted for twenty-four hours within sight of Lucknow to complete the preparation for the difficult task before him. On the 25th an advance was made amid a storm of round and grape shot and of musketry. The enemy were driven out of the Charbagh enclosure, and the

Charbagh bridge was carried by a most gallant charge of the Madras fusiliers, Havelock's son distinguishing himself by personal valour. Forcing its way through narrow streets and lanes alive with the enemy's fire, the column reached a bridge under the lee of the Kaiserbagh and exposed to its fire. With the loss of many men the bridge was surmounted, and the force, reunited, halted under cover near the Chattar Manzil. Outram strongly advised that, as darkness was coming on, the Chattar Manzil should be occupied until the rear guard could join them. But Havelock was determined to push on, and to the great joy of the besieged he gained the residency that night. On the 26th a strong party was sent out to bring in the rear guard, the sick and the wounded. This was accomplished with considerable loss, and then the command was assumed by Outram. It was soon evident that the relieving force had arrived only to reinforce the garrison, for, owing to lack of transport to carry away the sick and wounded and the women and children, no movement could be made, and they were themselves besieged. During the seven weeks which elapsed before Sir Colin Campbell [q.v.] came to the second relief, the larger garrison was able to cope more equally with the enemy, and gradually to drive them out of many buildings and enclosures in the neighbourhood of the residency.

Sir Colin Campbell attacked on 16 Nov., and Havelock was directed to co-operate actively with the relieving army, a duty which he carried out with complete success. The meeting of Outram and Havelock with Sir Colin Campbell was most cordial, and Havelock learned that for his early successes he had been made a K.C.B.

His last active duty had, however, been performed. On the morning of 20 Nov., when the withdrawal from Lucknow commenced, he was attacked by diarrhœa, and died on the 24th. He was buried at the Alumbagh, his son and the leaders with whom he had been associated, Colin Campbell, Outram, Inglis, and others, following his body to the grave. On the day of his death he remarked, 'I die happy and contented;' and to his son he said, 'See how a Christian can die.'

The report of Havelock's earlier victories had been received with a burst of enthusiasm in England as the first gleam of light after the darkness of revolt and massacre, and his hitherto almost unknown name was on every tongue. As success followed success he became the popular hero, and the knowledge of his earnest religious character deepened the effect upon the public. On 30 July he was promoted major-general, on 26 Sept. he was made a K.C.B., and on 26 Nov., when his death was not known at home, he was created a baronet, while a pension of 1,000*l.* a year was granted by parliament. It was not until 7 Jan. 1858 that tidings of his death reached England and plunged the nation into mourning. The rank of a baronet's widow was bestowed upon Lady Havelock, a baronetcy on the eldest son, who had so distinguished himself as his father's aide-de-camp, and an annuity of 1,000*l.* a year was unanimously voted by parliament to both widow and son. The common council of London directed a bust of the general to be placed in the Guildhall, and a statue was erected by public subscription in Trafalgar Square.

Gifted with military abilities of a high order, Havelock had been employed for the greater part of his career in subordinate positions, to which his want of means, and probably also a certain sternness of disposition, combined with an earnest but somewhat narrow religious profession, had contributed to confine him. A soldier of the old puritan type, his highest aim was to do his duty as service rendered to God rather than to his superiors, while the constant submission of himself to God's will enabled him to bear with cheerfulness his many disappointments and the long waiting for that recognition of his powers which he coveted, and made him resolute and devoted in the discharge of duties no matter how small. When the opportunity came to him he was ready. He proved himself to be a great military leader, and won the gratitude of his country.

[Despatches; Marshman's Memoirs of Sir H. Havelock; Kaye's Sepoy War; Malleson's Indian Mutiny.] R. H. V.

HAVELOCK, WILLIAM (1793–1848), lieutenant-colonel, was eldest son of William Havelock of Ingress Park, Kent, and brother of Sir Henry Havelock [q.v.] and of Colonel Charles Havelock, late 16th lancers, who commanded a brigade of Turkish irregulars in the Crimean war. He was born on 23 Jan. 1793, educated at the Charterhouse School and under a private tutor, and on 12 July 1810 was appointed ensign 43rd light infantry, in which he became lieutenant in 1812. He carried one of the colours of the 43rd at the passage of the Coa in 1810, and was present in all the subsequent actions in which the Peninsula light division was engaged to the end of the war, the latter part of the time as aide-de-camp to Major-general Charles, baron Alten [see Alten von, Charles, Count], commanding the division. At the combat of Vera in October 1813 a

Spanish force was held in check by a formidable abattis defended by two French regiments. Havelock, who had been sent to ascertain their progress, 'called on the Spaniards to follow him, and, putting spurs to his horse, cleared the abattis at a bound, and went headlong among the enemy. Then the Spaniards, cheering for "el chico blanco" (the fair boy), for he was very young, and had very light hair, with one shock broke through the French, and this just as their centre was flying under the fire of Kempt's skirmishers' (*Hist. Peninsular War*, bk. xxii. chap. iv.) Havelock was Alten's aide-de-camp at Waterloo and at the occupation of Paris. In 1818 he obtained his company in the 32nd foot, and served with that corps in Corfu, afterwards exchanging to the 4th dragoons, then lately made light, with which he went to India. He was some time aide-de-camp to Sir Charles Colville [q. v.] when commander-in-chief at Bombay, and was military secretary to Lord Elphinstone while governor of Madras. He became major 4th light dragoons in 1830, and exchanging into the 14th light dragoons, became lieutenant-colonel of that regiment in 1841. He commanded it in the field under Sir Charles Napier, and with the Bombay troops sent to reinforce Lord Gough's army during the second Sikh war. He fell mortally wounded at the head of his regiment in a desperate but successful charge on the Sikhs at Ramnuggur, on the banks of the river Chenab, on 22 Nov. 1848. His sword arm disabled, his left arm and leg nearly cut off, after eleven of his troopers had been killed beside him, he was left for dead on the field. Havelock married in 1824 Caroline E., daughter of Acton Chaplin of Aylesbury, by whom he left a family.

[Foster's Baronetage, under 'Havelock-Allen;' Napier's Hist. Peninsular War; Narratives of the Second Sikh War; Gent. Mag. new ser. 1849, xxxi. 318. This notice has been revised by Colonel A. C. Havelock, Madras Staff Corps, son of the above.] H. M. C.

HAVERGAL, FRANCES RIDLEY (1836–1879), poet and hymn-writer, the youngest child of William Henry Havergal [q. v.], by his first wife Jane, was born 14 Dec. 1836 at her father's rectory at Astley, Worcestershire. From early years she showed exceptional intellectual power, but owing to her delicate health systematic study was discouraged. In 1852 she accompanied her father and his second wife to Germany; studied for more than a year in the Louisenschule at Düsseldorf and in the family of a German pastor at Obercassel; and returned to England in December 1853. She wrote verses from the age of seven with remarkable fluency, and her poems were soon admitted into 'Good Words' and the best religious periodicals. In 1865–6 she revisited Germany, and took the opinion of the musician Hiller on her musical talents. Hiller saw talent in her melodies, and highly praised her harmonies. Her father died suddenly in 1870, and she prepared for the press a new edition of his 'Psalmody.' On her mother's death in 1878, she removed from Leamington to South Wales, near the Mumbles, where she died 3 June 1879. Throughout her life she energetically engaged in religious and philanthropic work.

Miss Havergal published collections of her poems and hymns in many separate volumes; the earliest is dated 1870. Among them were 'The Ministry of Song,' published probably in 1870, 5th edition, 1874; 'Under the Surface,' 1874; 'Loyal Responses,' 1878; 'Life Chords,' 1880; 'Life Echoes,' 1883; 'Coming to the King,' 1886. These were finally reissued by her sister, M. V. G. Havergal, in two volumes of 'Poetical Works,' 1884. Miss Havergal also wrote many small devotional tracts and narratives in prose, all marked by the same earnest and practical piety. Her religious poetry became exceedingly popular in evangelical circles, and her hymns are to be found in all collections. In her poetical work there is a lack of concentration, and a tendency to meaningless repetition of phrase, but some of her hymns are excellent, and will permanently preserve her name. Her autobiography was published in 'Memorials of Frances Ridley Havergal, by her Sister, M. V. G. Havergal,' 2nd edition, 1880. The influence of this book has been as remarkable as that of Miss Havergal's poems. It presents a striking picture of an unusually eager, if somewhat narrow, spiritual life.

[Letters of Frances Ridley Havergal, edited by Maria Vernon Graham Havergal; Frances Ridley Havergal's Last Week, by Maria Vernon Graham Havergal.] R. B.

HAVERGAL, HENRY EAST (1820–1875), musician, eldest son of William Henry Havergal (1793–1870) [q. v.], was born at Coaley, Gloucestershire, 22 July 1820. From 1828 to 1834 he served as a chorister in New College, Oxford, and was bible-clerk there from 1839. He matriculated from Magdalen Hall on 18 May 1839, graduating B.A. 1843 and M.A. 1846. In 1843 he became chaplain of Christ Church, and served in a like capacity at New College from 1844 to 1847. From 1847 till his death he was vicar of Cople, Bedfordshire. For his

church at Cople he built an organ with his own hands, which possessed the peculiarity that it was an F organ, that being the note to which the ordinary compass of the human voice extends. On this instrument he carried out many experiments, and regularly acted as organist. He further constructed a chiming apparatus, and was in the habit of chiming the bells himself before service. For some time he was the conductor of a musical society at Bedford. He possessed a natural alto voice, and in a trial of Crotch's oratorio 'Palestine' he played the double-bass and sang the alto part in the choruses at the same time. He was also a performer on the trumpet. He died of apoplexy at Cople vicarage on 12 Jan. 1875, aged 54. He married, on 16 Sept. 1847, Frances Mary, eldest daughter of George J. A. Walker.

Havergal's musical publications were: 1. 'A Selection from the Hymns and Songs of the Church by George Wither,' 1846. 2. 'The Preces and Litany of T. Tallis, to which is added a Short Form of Chanting the Preces and Litany,' 1847; never before printed. 3. 'Christmas Carols for one or more Voices,' 1850. 4. 'Hymn for Advent—Dies Iræ,' by W. J. Irons; the music by H. E. Havergal, 1854. 5. 'Tunes, Chants and Responses,' 1865. 6. 'Hymn Tunes, part i. Original, part ii. Harmonised and Selected,' 1866. 7. 'Forty-two Chants, each combining two principal Melodies,' 1870, besides Te Deums, hymns, and songs.

[Record, 18 Jan. 1875, p. 3, 20 Jan. p. 2; Choir, 23 Jan. 1875, p. 50.] G. C. B.

HAVERGAL, WILLIAM HENRY (1793–1870), writer of sacred music, only son of William Havergal, who died 2 Sept. 1854, by Mary, daughter of Thomas Hopkins, was born at Chipping Wycombe, Buckinghamshire, on 18 Jan. 1793; commenced his education at Princes Risborough in 1801, and entered the Merchant Taylors' School in July 1806. During his holidays he cultivated music, and from the age of fourteen often played the organ in his parish church. He was originally intended for the medical profession, but eventually went to Oxford, matriculating from St. Edmund's Hall on 10 July 1812. He graduated B.A. 1816, M.A. 1819, and was ordained 24 March 1816 to an assistant curacy under Thomas Tregenna Biddulph [q. v.], at the churches of St. James, Bristol, and Creech Heathfield. In June 1820 he became curate in charge of Coaley, Gloucestershire, and lecturer of Dursley, and took pupils. On 25 June 1822 he became curate of Astley, Worcestershire. He visited Cornwall and Yorkshire in 1826 and two following years as a deputation from the Church Missionary Society. On 14 June 1829 he was thrown out of a carriage and received concussion of the brain, which disabled him for some years. He found relief in music. His first public composition was an anthem-like setting of Heber's 'From Greenland's Icy Mountains,' the proceeds of which (180*l.*) he devoted to the Church Missionary Society. In 1836 appeared Op. 36, 'An Evening Service in E flat and One Hundred Antiphonal Chants.' One of these, a 'Recte et Retro' chant in C, sometimes called Worcester chant, became very widely known. In the same year the Gresham prize medal was awarded him for an 'Evening Service in A,' Op. 37. In 1841 a second medal was gained by an anthem, 'Give Thanks,' Op. 40, one of the best compositions of the kind. He became well known by his exertions for the restoration of metrical psalmody to its original purity. He published in 1844 a reprint of Ravenscroft's scarce work, 'The Whole Booke of Psalmes.' In 1847 he brought out the 'Old Church Psalmody,' Op. 43, which is the parent of most modern collections of church tunes. 'A Hundred Psalm and Hymn Tunes,' Op. 48, entirely his own composition, was published in 1859. Handel and Corelli were his models, and his aim was to preserve purity of style. He also wrote songs, rounds, and catches for the young, besides carols, hymns, and sacred songs, for which he composed both words and music. Many of the sacred songs and carols appeared in the earlier volumes of 'Our Own Fireside,' and were republished under the title of 'Fireside Music.' His sacred song 'Summer Tide is Coming' and his psalm tune 'Evan' are widely known.

On 13 Nov. 1829 he was presented to the rectory of Astley *in commendam*, whence he removed in June 1845 to St. Nicholas rectory, Worcester, and was soon after appointed an honorary canon of Worcester Cathedral. He all but lost his sight in 1832, and it was never entirely restored. For a long time he could not read printed music or decipher his own handwriting. Through weakened health in March 1860 he resigned St. Nicholas and was presented to the country vicarage of Shareshill, near Wolverhampton. In 1867 increasing infirmities forced him to lay aside all regular parish work and remove to Leamington, where, with the exception of visits to the continent, he continued to reside. He died at Pyrmont Villa, Binswood Terrace, Leamington, on 19 April 1870, and was buried at Astley on 23 April.

Havergal was the author of: 1. 'A Good and Satisfied Old Age. Some account of

George Vaughan, a sermon,' 1847. 2. 'Death for Murder, the Doctrine of the Holy Scriptures,' 1849. 3. 'Sermons, chiefly on Historical Subjects, from the Old and New Testament,' 1853, 2 vols. 4. 'A History of the Old Hundredth Psalm Tune,' with specimens, 1854; in which work he attempted to prove that William Franc was the composer. 5. 'A Wise and Holy Child. An account of E. Edwards.' 1855. 6. 'The Faithful Servant. Two sermons on the death of the Rev. J. East,' 1856. 7. 'Six Lectures on the Ark of the Covenant,' 1867. 8. 'Pyrmont, an eligible place for English patients who require chalybeate or saline waters,' edited by Mrs. C. A. Havergal, 1871. He also wrote, selected, harmonised, and arranged, upwards of thirty works and pieces of music.

He married (1), 2 May 1816, Jane, fifth daughter of William Head of East Grinstead—she died 5 July 1848; and (2), on 29 July 1851, Caroline Ann, daughter of John Cooke of Gloucester—she died 26 May 1878. His children, Henry East Havergal and Frances Ridley Havergal, are separately noticed. Another daughter, Maria Vernon Graham Havergal, who died 22 June 1887, wrote several books, and an autobiography which was edited by her sister, Jane Miriam Havergal, who married, October 1842, Henry Crane. Mrs. Crane also published records of her father's life.

The youngest son, Francis Tebbs Havergal (1829–1890), author and editor, born 27 Aug. 1829, was a bible-clerk of New College, Oxford (B.A. 1852, M.A. 1857); became vicar-choral in Hereford Cathedral, 1853–1874; vicar of Pipe with Lyde, 1861–74, and of Upton Bishop, 1874–90; and prebendary of Hereford, 1877–90. He died at Upton on 27 July 1890. He wrote: 1. 'The Visitor's Hand Guide to Hereford Cathedral,' 1869; 6th ed. 1882. 2. 'Fasti Herefordenses,' 1869. 3. 'Monumental Inscriptions in Hereford Cathedral,' 1881. 4. 'Records of Upton Bishop,' 1883. 5. 'Herefordshire Words and Phrases,' 1887. 6. 'Memorials of the Rev. Sir Frederick Arthur Gore Ouseley, Baronet,' 1889.

[Records of the Rev. William Henry Havergal, by his daughter, Jane Miriam Crane, 1882, with two portraits; Bullock's The Crown of the Road, 1884, pp. 243–302, with two portraits; Josiah Miller's Singers and Songs of the Church, 1869, pp. 429–30; Record, 25 April 1870, p. 3; Guardian, 27 April 1870, p. 483, 6 Aug. 1890, p. 1233 (for Francis Tebbs Havergal); Rev. C. Bullock's The Pastor Remembered, with a biographical sketch by A. J. Lymington, 1870, pp. 43–54.]

G. C. B.

HAVERS, ALICE, painter. [See Morgan, Mrs. Alice, *d.* 1890.]

HAVERS, CLOPTON (*d.* 1702), physician and anatomist, son of a clergyman, Henry Havers, was born probably between 1650 and 1660. He studied at Catharine Hall, Cambridge, but left the university without taking any degree. He was admitted extra-licentiate of the College of Physicians of London on 28 July 1684, took the degree of M.D. at Utrecht 3 July 1685, and was admitted licentiate of the College of Physicians on 22 Dec. 1687, after which he practised in London, apparently in the city. Besides his medical practice, Havers occupied himself with anatomy, and was admitted fellow of the Royal Society on 15 Dec. 1686. He was cut off in middle life by a malignant fever in April 1702, and was buried at Willingale Doe, Essex, leaving a widow and children.

Havers's chief anatomical work, 'Osteologia Nova, or some new Observations of the Bones and the parts belonging to them,' was communicated to the Royal Society in several discourses, and printed in octavo, London, 1691. It was a work of considerable importance in its day, and gave the first minute account of the structure of bone. The celebrated Baglivi made use of it in his competitive lecture for the professorship of anatomy at Rome, and generously attributed his success to the help which it afforded him. The book was well received on the continent, and was more than once published in Latin versions (Frankfurt, 1692, and Amsterdam, 1731, both 8vo). The author's name is commemorated in the term 'Haversian canals,' still used for the minute channels of bone in which the blood-vessels run.

His dissertation for the degree of M.D. ('De Respiratione,' Utrecht, 1685, 4to) contains at least one curious observation. Havers afterwards edited, or rather corrected, the English version of a curious anatomical work, Remmelini's 'Catoptrium Microcosmicum,' with the title 'A Survey of the Microcosme; or the Anatomy of the Bodies of Man and Woman,' folio, London, 1695 and 1702. It is a collection of dissected anatomical plates, formed by superimposed slips, so as to show the relations of the parts of the body, with descriptions. He also published in the 'Philosophical Transactions' 'An Account of an Extraordinary Bleeding from the Lachrymal Gland'—a case of shedding tears of blood (Abr. iii. 618, 1694), and a 'Discourse of the Concoction of the Food' (*ib.* iv. 418, 1699).

[Munk's Coll. of Phys. 2nd edit. 1878, i. 477; A Sermon preached at the Funeral of Clopton

Havers, M.D., 29 April 1702, by Lilly Butler, D.D., London, 1702, 4to; Watt's Bibl. Brit.; Havers's Works.] J. F. P.

HAVERSHAM, Lord (*d.* 1710). [See Thompson, Sir John.]

HAVERTY, JOSEPH PATRICK (1794–1864), painter, born in Galway in 1794, obtained some repute as a painter of portraits in Dublin, and was elected a member of the Royal Hibernian Academy. Among his best portraits are two of O'Connell, one the property of the Reform Club, and the other of the Limerick corporation. He lived for some time in Limerick. In 1835 he sent to the Royal Academy in London a portrait of the Right Rev. Dr. Doyle, bishop of Kildare, and in 1844 a picture of 'Father Mathew receiving a Repentant Pledge-breaker.' From 1846 to 1857 he was a frequent exhibitor of portraits in London. He occasionally painted subject-pictures, and a set of three—'Baptism,' 'Confession,' and 'Confirmation'—were lent to the Irish Exhibition in London, 1888. Martin Haverty [q. v.] was his brother. He died in Dublin in 1864.

[Graves's Dict. of Artists, 1760–1880; Webb's Comp. of Irish Biog. p. 584; Royal Acad. Catalogues.] L. C.

HAVERTY, MARTIN (1809–1887), historian, born in co. Mayo on 1 Dec. 1809, received the chief part of his education in the Irish College at Paris, and came to Dublin in 1836. In the following year he joined the staff of the 'Freeman's Journal,' with which he was closely connected until 1850. In 1851 he made an extended tour through Europe, which he described in a long series of newspaper contributions. On his return to Dublin Haverty was made sub-librarian at the King's Inns, where he remained for nearly a quarter of a century, devoting himself principally to the preparation of a general index to the books in the library. He died in Dublin on 18 Jan. 1887, and was buried in the Glasnevin cemetery. Joseph Patrick Haverty [q. v.] was his brother.

Haverty wrote: 1. 'Wanderings in Spain in 1843,' London, 2 vols., 1844, 12mo. 2. 'The History of Ireland, Ancient and Modern. Derived from our native annals . . . with copious Topographical and general Notes,' Dublin, 1860, 8vo. The materials for this history were largely gathered abroad. A second and enlarged edition appeared in 1885. 3. 'The History of Ireland, Ancient and Modern, for the use of Schools and Colleges,' &c., Dublin, 1860, 12mo.

[Irish Law Times, 22 Jan. 1887; Freeman's Journal, 19 Jan. 1887; Webb's Comp. of Irish Biog. p. 584.] W. A. J. A.

HAVILAND, JOHN (1785–1851), professor of medicine at Cambridge, son of a Bridgewater surgeon, descended from a Guernsey family, was born at Bridgewater on 2 Feb. 1785. He was educated at Winchester College, and in 1803 matriculated at St. John's, Cambridge, where he graduated B.A. as twelfth wrangler in 1807, subsequently becoming a fellow of his college. He proceeded M.A. in 1810, M.L. 1812, and M.D. 1817. He afterwards studied medicine at Edinburgh for two sessions, and for three years at St. Bartholomew's, London. He became an inceptor of the Royal College of Physicians in 1814 and a fellow in 1818, and delivered the Harveian oration in 1837. Having settled at Cambridge, Haviland was elected professor of anatomy in 1814 on the death of Sir Busick Harwood [q. v.], and on Sir Isaac Pennington's death in 1817 was appointed regius professor of physic and physician to Addenbrooke's Hospital, resigning the anatomical chair. He gave up his post as hospital physician in 1839, but retained the regius professorship till his death on 8 Jan. 1851. He had a large practice in Cambridge till 1838, when he retired; and he exercised a good influence in keeping the medical school at Cambridge alive when it was threatened with extinction. He was the first professor who gave regular courses on pathology and the practice of medicine; he established a formal curriculum and satisfactory examinations in place of merely nominal proceedings. His character was high, and his judgment good. He wrote nothing but a synopsis of lectures on anatomy, and 'Some Observations concerning the Fever which prevailed in Cambridge during the Spring of 1815' (*Medical Transactions*, 1815). He married in 1819 Louisa, youngest daughter of the Rev. G. Pollen, and left five sons.

[Gent. Mag. 1851, new ser. xxxv. 205; Munk's Coll. of Phys. iii. 183, 184.] G. T. B.

HAVILAND, WILLIAM (1718–1784), general, colonel 45th foot, son of Captain Peter Haviland, was born in 1718 in Ireland, where his father was serving in a marching regiment. On 26 Dec. 1739 he was appointed ensign in Spottiswoode's, otherwise Gooch's regiment, a corps of American provincials ranking as the old 43rd foot, and broken up in 1742, with which he appears to have served at Carthagena and Porto Bello. Subsequently he obtained a company in the 27th Inniskilling foot, commanded by Colonel William (afterwards Lord) Blakeney [q. v.], which also had been at Porto Bello. Haviland acted as aide-de-camp to Blakeney at the defence of Stirling Castle and elsewhere in

1745–6, and was afterwards some years in Ireland with the 27th, in which he became major in 1750, and lieutenant-colonel in 1752. In 1757 he took the regiment out to America. He commanded at Fort Edward during the winter of 1757–8 (Parkman, ii. chap. i.), and was with Abercromby at Ticonderoga in 1758, and in various operations under Amherst in 1759–60. In the latter year he commanded a force of 3,400 men, including provincials and Indians, despatched from Crown Point to force a way by Lake Champlain, which was defended by a strong French post at Isle aux Noix, and to effect a junction with the armies under Murray and Amherst converging on Montreal, a service successfully accomplished (*ib.* pp. 361–82). Haviland possessed considerable mechanical genius, and was the inventor of a species of pontoon for passing rapids. His fertility of resource is said to have largely contributed to the success of the difficult operations in which he was employed. After the fall of Montreal he went to the West Indies, and was second in command at the reduction of Martinique, and commanded a brigade at the rich conquest of Havana in 1762. He became a major-general, and in 1767 was appointed colonel 45th foot. He became lieutenant-general in 1772, and general in 1783. During the American war of independence he held command at Whitehaven for a short time, and in 1779, during the alarms of a French invasion, he was appointed to command the western district, with headquarters at Plymouth.

Haviland married, first, Caroline, daughter of Colonel Francis and Lady Elizabeth Lee, and granddaughter of the first Earl of Lichfield; she died in Ireland in 1751, having had no issue; secondly, Salusbury, daughter of Thomas Aston of Beaulieu, county Louth, by whom he had a son, Colonel Thomas Haviland of Penn, who died in 1793, and a daughter. Haviland, whose seat was Penn, in Burnham parish, Buckinghamshire, was a near neighbour and intimate personal friend of Burke, with whose family he was connected through his second marriage. As general commanding the western district he was remarked for his openhanded hospitality to officers of both services, and he died comparatively poor at Penn on 16 Sept. 1784. There is a mural tablet to his memory at Burnham parish church.

[A genealogy will be found under 'Burke of Beaconsfield' (Haviland-Burke) in Burke's Landed Gentry, 1868 ed., but not in later editions. For other details see Home Office Mil. Entry Book, vol. xvi.; Printed Lists of Army in Ireland, entitled Quarters of the Army in Ireland, 1742–52, in Brit. Museum; F. Parkman's Montcalm and Wolfe, ii. chap. i. and 361–82, and marginal references given in that work; Gent. Mag. 1784, pt. ii. 718–19; Lipscombe's Buckinghamshire, iii. 292, and (Mrs. Haviland) 1202.] H. M. C.

HAVILLAND, THOMAS FIOTT de (1775–1866), lieutenant-colonel, eldest son of Sir Peter de Havilland (*d.* 1821), knight, of Havilland Hall, Guernsey, by his wife Cartaretta, daughter and heiress of the Rev. Thomas Fiott, was born at Havilland in April 1775. In 1793 he obtained a Madras cadetship, and on 3 May 1793 was appointed ensign in the Madras engineers (pioneers). His subsequent commissions were: lieutenant 1796, captain 1806, major 1815, lieutenant-colonel 1824. He served at the siege of Pondicherry in 1793, and at the reduction of Ceylon in 1795–6; he marched with Colonel Browne's force (four thousand men) from Trichinopoly to assist in the operations against Tippoo Sahib in 1799, and accompanied Baird's troops up the Red Sea to Egypt in 1801. On his return he was captured by a French cruiser, but was speedily released. He served with his corps until 1812, when he returned home on furlough, and was commissioned to build the Jeybourg barracks, Guernsey. In 1814 he was appointed civil engineer and architect for the Madras presidency, an appointment he held until his retirement from the service (after his father's death), 20 April 1825.

He was an officer of much zeal, ability, and originality. When stationed at Seringapatam, where he erected some important military works, he proposed to bridge the Cauvery with five brick arches of 110 feet span and only eleven feet rise, a very bold conception for that day. The authorities scouted the idea, and to prove its feasibility De Havilland erected a similar arch in his garden, which is still standing. He attempted to determine the mean sea level at Madras from daily observations extending over six months, and a datum line, known as 'De Havilland's benchmark,' may yet be seen on a stone let into the wall of Fort St. George. He constructed the Mount road, and built the bulwark or old sea wall of Madras. In 1822 he wrote a report on Indian limestones, and recommended that collectors should be instructed to forward specimens of limestones from their several districts for analysis and comparison of the structural values. He built the cathedral and St. Andrew's Presbyterian Church, Madras, the latter considered one of the handsomest European structures in India. He recommended the survey of the Panjam passage for the improvement of the port, a work carried out by one of his subalterns, the present General Sir Arthur Cotton.

After his retirement De Havilland devoted

himself to the affairs of Guernsey, of which he was a justice and member of the legislature. He married in 1808 Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas Saumarez, by whom he had two sons: Thomas, a captain in the 55th foot (*d.* 1843), and Charles Ross de Havilland, a clergyman, who also died before his father, and two daughters. He died at Beauvoir, Guernsey, on 23 Feb. 1866, aged 90.

[Vibart's Hist. Madras Sappers and Miners, London, 1882, ii. 1 et seq., where is De Havilland's report on the origin of the corps; Burke's Landed Gentry (1868); Indian Army Lists; Balfour's Indian Cycl.; Gent. Mag. 1866, pt. i. 603.] H. M. C.

HAWARD, FRANCIS (1759–1797), engraver, born on 19 April 1759, became in 1776 a student of the Royal Academy, and in the same year engraved in mezzotint a portrait of James Ferguson the astronomer, after J. Northcote. His other engravings in mezzotint are 'Master Bunbury,' after Sir Joshua Reynolds (1781), a justly admired print, and 'Euphrasia,' after W. Hamilton. Haward subsequently adopted the fashionable stipple manner, or rather the mixed style, of Bartolozzi, in which he attained genuine excellence. His principal engravings in this method are 'Mrs. Siddons as the Tragic Muse,' and 'Cymon and Iphigenia,' after Sir Joshua Reynolds. The former was exhibited at the Royal Academy in 1787, and the latter in 1797. He also exhibited in 1783 'A Cupid,' in 1788 'Portrait of Madam d'Eon in her 25th year, from a picture by Angelica Kauffmann,' in 1792 an unfinished engraving, and in 1793 a finished proof of 'The Prince of Wales,' after Sir Joshua Reynolds. Haward was elected an associate engraver in 1783, and was eventually appointed 'engraver to H.R.H. the Prince of Wales.' He resided for many years in Marsh Street, Lambeth, and is stated to have died there in 1797. His last engraving, however, the 'Cymon and Iphigenia,' bears the address of 3 Little George Street, Westminster. Among his other engravings are 'The Infant Academy,' after Reynolds, portraits of Charles, marquis Cornwallis, and of Captain William Cornwallis, both after D. Gardner, and others after C. Rosalba, W. Hamilton, and A. Zucchi. His widow received a pension from the Royal Academy for forty-two years.

[Dodd's manuscript Hist. of English Engravers (Brit. Mus. Addit. MS. 33401); Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Sandby's Hist. of the Royal Academy; Hamilton's Engraved Works of Sir Joshua Reynolds.] L. C.

HAWARD, NICHOLAS (*fl.* 1569), author, apparently a native of Norfolk, describes himself as a student of Thavies Inn. He published: 1. 'A briefe Chronicle, where in are described shortlye the Originall, and the successive estate of the Romaine weale publique . . . from the first foundatyon of the City of Rome, vnto the M.C. and XIX. yeare there of . . . collected and gathered first by Eutropius, and Englished by N. Havvard,' 8vo, London, 1564. 2. 'The Line of Liberalitie dulie directinge the wel bestowing of Benefites and reprehending the comonly vsed vice of Ingratitude,' 8vo, London, 1569.

[Brydges and Haslewood's Brit. Bibliographer, ii. 155; Brit. Mus. Cat.] G. G.

HAWARD, SIMON (*fl.* 1572–1614), divine. [See HARWARD.]

HAWARDEN, EDWARD (1662–1735), Roman catholic divine, eulogised by Bishop Milner as 'one of the most profound theologians and able controversialists of his age,' the son of Thomas Hawarden of Croxteth, Lancashire, was born on 9 April 1662, and was educated at the English College at Douay. He was ordained priest on 7 June 1686. He had been previously engaged as classical tutor in his college, and now was appointed professor of philosophy. He took his degree of B.D. at the university of Douay, and was immediately afterwards placed at the head of a colony of priests sent in September and October 1688 from Douay to Oxford. When James II had determined to make Magdalen College a seat of catholic education, Hawarden was intended for the tutorship of divinity at Magdalen. The expected revolution forced him to leave Oxford on 16 Nov. and return to Douay, where he was installed as professor of divinity, and held the office for seventeen years. He took the degree of D.D. soon after his return, and was appointed vice-president of the college. In 1702 he was an unsuccessful candidate for one of the royal chairs of divinity in Douay University. A little later he was groundlessly accused of Jansenism. He left Douay in September 1707, and for a few years conducted a mission at Gilligate, Durham. On the death of his friend Bishop Smith in 1711 he exchanged that mission for one at Aldcliffe Hall, near Lancaster, which he probably left in 1715, on the seizure of the hall by the commissioners for forfeited estates. Before 1719 he was settled in London, had been appointed 'catholic controversy writer,' and had published an important work. On the publication of the second edition of Dr. Samuel Clarke's 'Scripture Doctrine of the Trinity,' which came out in 1719, a conference was arranged by the desire of Queen Caroline between Hawarden and Clarke for the express purpose of discussing the Trinitarian

doctrine. The meeting took place in the presence of the queen, and Hawarden was thought to have the best of the dispute. He returned to the subject some years later in his 'Answer to Dr. Clarke and Mr. Whiston.' He died on 23 April 1735 in London. A mezzotint portrait of Hawarden by Turner was published about 1814.

He wrote: 1. 'The True Church of Christ, shewed by concurrent Testimonies of Scripture and Primitive Tradition, in answer to . . . [Leslie's] The Case Stated,' &c., 1714–1715, 2 vols. 8vo; 2nd edit. 1738. 2. 'Discourses of Religion, between a Minister of the Church of England and a Country Gentleman,' 1716, 12mo. 3. 'The Rule of Faith truly stated in a new and easy Method,' &c., 1721. 4. 'Postscript, or a Review of the Grounds already laid,' 1720. 5. 'Some Remarks on the Decree of King Augustus II, &c. By H. E.,' 1726. 6. 'Charity and Truth; or, Catholicks not uncharitable in saying that none are saved out of the Catholick Communion, because the Rule is not Universal,' Brussels, 1728, 8vo; a reply to Chillingworth's 'Religion of Protestants.' 7. 'Catholick Grounds, or a Summary and Rational Account of the Unchangeable Orthodoxy of the Catholick Church,' 1729, 8vo. 8. 'An Answer to Dr. Clarke and Mr. Whiston concerning the Divinity of the Son and of the Holy Spirit,' 1729. On the publication of this work Hawarden received the thanks of the university of Oxford for his defence of the Trinity. 9. 'Wit against Reason, or the Protestant Champion, the great, the incomparable Chillingworth not invulnerable,' &c., Brussels, 1735, 8vo. A collected edition of his works was published at Dublin in 1808. Several of his unpublished manuscripts are mentioned by Mr. Gillow.

[Gillow's Bibliog. Dict. of English Catholics, iii. 167–82; Dodd's Church Hist. 1742, iii. 487; Butler's Memoirs of the Catholics, 1822, iii. 429; C. Butler's Confessions of Faith, 1816, p. 65; Douay Diaries (Knox), 1878; Tyldesley Diary (Gillow and Hewitson), 1873; Evans's Cat. of Engraved Portraits, ii. 194.] C. W. S.

**HAWEIS, THOMAS, M.D.** (1734–1820), divine, born at Redruth, Cornwall, on 1 Jan. 1733–4, was baptised on 20 Feb. His father, Thomas Haweis of Chincoose in Kenwyn parish, was a solicitor, who gradually mortgaged all his property, and died at Redruth in October 1753. His mother was Bridgman, only daughter of John Willyams of Carnanton in Mawgan in Pyder, by Bridgman, daughter of Colonel Humphry Noy. Thomas was educated at the Truro grammar school, where he was famous for his oratorical powers and his knowledge of Greek, and at the conclusion of his school days was bound an apprentice to a surgeon-apothecary in that town. On 1 Dec. 1755 he matriculated from Christ Church, Oxford, and was afterwards a member of Magdalen Hall, but he never took any degree in this university. In 1757 he was ordained and appointed chaplain to the Earl of Peterborough, and became curate at St. Mary Magdalen, Oxford. On being removed from St. Mary's by Bishop Hume on account of his methodist sympathies, he became assistant to the Rev. Martin Madan [q. v.] at the Lock Chapel, London. He was from 25 Feb. 1764 till his death rector of Aldwinkle, Northamptonshire. In 1767 Haweis was called on by the patrons to resign this living, on the ground that he had taken it under letters of resignation. This he positively denied, but a lively discussion followed, and at least ten works were printed on the subject. Chief Baron Sir Sidney Stafford Smythe in a letter to Haweis says: 'In the affair of Aldwinkle you acted with perfect uprightness, and I shall be always ready to declare to it.' In 1768 he became chaplain to Selina Hastings, countess of Huntingdon, and manager of the college which she had just established at Trevecca in Wales. On Lady Huntingdon's death in 1791 she left him her trustee and executor, and from that time he had the chief management of her numerous chapels. In 1772 he received the degree of LL.B. at Cambridge, becoming a member of Christ's College, and from one of the universities in Scotland he obtained an M.D. degree about this period.

He took a great interest in foreign missions, especially in those to Africa and the South Seas, and was one of the first promoters of the London Missionary Society in 1794, for the benefit of which he preached many sermons. He was a very voluminous writer; upwards of forty works bear his name, and some of these went through numerous editions. Their titles are fully given in the 'Bibliotheca Cornubiensis.' Among them are 'The Communicants' Spiritual Companion,' 1763, which enjoyed much popularity, and ran to twenty editions; 'Carmina Christi, or Hymns to the Saviour,' 1792, a very favourite hymn-book, which went through nine editions; 'A Translation of the New Testament from the original Greek, 1795; 'The Life of William Romaine,' 1797; 'An Impartial and Succinct History of the Rise, Declension, and Revival of the Church of Christ,' 1800, 3 vols. Dr. Isaac Milner, dean of Carlisle, made a printed reply to this work. Haweis was a great friend of the Rev. John Newton of Olney, whose 'Authentic Narrative' he edited in 1764, and an

intimate acquaintance of the Rev. Martin Madan, to whose 'Thelyphthora' he thought it necessary to make a reply in 1781. He took a great interest in the improvement of the condition of the poor, and was an advocate of the claims of the Humane Society. His views, strictly evangelical, exposed him to frequent attack. As a preacher he was very successful; he had large congregations, and was in great request as a preacher of charity sermons. He died at Beaufort Buildings, Bath, on 11 Feb. 1820, and was buried in the abbey church, where his monument by error states that his age was 77. He was married three times. He had an only son, John Oliver Willyams Haweis, formerly rector of Slaugham, Sussex, now prebendary of Chichester, and father of the Rev. Hugh Reginald Haweis, perpetual curate of St. James's, Marylebone.

[Life of Countess of Huntingdon, i. 223, &c., ii. 314, &c.; Evangelical Mag. 1817 xxv. 341–6, 1820 xxviii. 104, 129, 174, 237; Gent. Mag. October 1767 pp. 507–10, March 1820 i. 277, 290; Polwhele's Biographical Sketches, i. 80–8, iii. 171–2; Public Characters for 1798–9, pp. 312–16; Morison's Fathers of the London Missionary Society, 1840, ii. 170, 207; New's The Coronet and The Cross, 1857, p. 158, &c.; Tunstall's Rambles about Bath, 1848, pp. 35–6; Boase and Courtney's Bibl. Cornub. pp. 215–19, 1221; Boase's Collectanea Cornubiensia, p. 335.] G. C. B.

**HAWES, Sir BENJAMIN** (1797–1862), under-secretary for war, was born in London in 1797. His father, Benjamin Hawes of the New Barge House, Lambeth, soap-boiler, was elected F.S.A., and died in Russell Square, London, in 1861. His mother's maiden name was Feltham. Benjamin was educated at Dr. Carmalt's school at Putney, and when of age entered into partnership with his father and uncle. He first held office as a magistrate and deputy-lieutenant for Surrey. He took an active part in the quarter sessions, and after the Reform Bill passed was elected for the newly created borough of Lambeth. This seat he held from 12 Dec. 1832 to the general election of 1847. He represented Kinsale from 11 March 1848 until his retirement in 1852. In his earlier career he meddled with many affairs which he did not understand, and exposed himself to ridicule, but with experience gained the respectful attention of the House of Commons. His oratorical powers were above mediocrity. Though not a member of the league, he was a strenuous advocate of the repeal of the corn laws. He worked hard in behalf of the penny postage system. It was owing to a motion of his in 1841 that the Fine Arts commission was appointed, and to him it is due that the British Museum was opened to the public on holidays. He was a supporter of the Thames tunnel scheme, and interested himself in the battle of the gauges. He was an early advocate of the electric telegraph, and made the first arrangement for the partnership between Sir William Fothergill Cooke and Sir C. Wheatstone in 1837. He had theories upon ventilation, and patronised Babbage's calculating machine. When the whigs came into office, he was appointed under-secretary of state for the colonies on 6 July 1846. He was transferred to the war department, and became the deputy-secretary on 31 Oct. 1851. In the following year he gave up his seat in parliament and turned his full attention to the duties of his office, in which he earned a reputation for ability and zeal. General Jonathan Peel stated that the adoption of the Armstrong gun was largely due to Hawes. When the experience of the Crimean war led to the remodelling of the war office, he took in 1857 the post of permanent under-secretary. For his services during the war he was created a K.C.B. on 5 Feb. 1856. He held office till his death, which took place at 9 Queen Square (now 26 Queen Anne's Gate), Westminster, on 15 May 1862.

In 1820 he married Sophia Macnamara, daughter of Sir Marc Isambard Brunel. She died on 17 Jan. 1878.

Hawes was the author of: 1. 'A Narrative of an Ascent of Mont Blanc during the Summer of 1827 by Mr. W. Hawes and Mr. C. Fellows,' 1828. 2. 'The Abolition of Arrest and Imprisonment for Debt considered in Six Letters,' 1836. 3. 'Speech of B. Hawes, jun., in opposition to the second reading of the Bank of England Charter Bill,' 1844. He also wrote a paper in the 'Transactions of the Central Society of Education,' 1838.

[Times, 16 May 1862 p. 9, 21 May p. 5; Francis's Orators of the Age, 1847, pp. 345–50; Gent. Mag. 1862, pt. ii. pp. 101–3.] G. C. B.

**HAWES, EDWARD** (*fl.* 1606), poet, was author of 'Trayterous Percyes and Catesbyes Prosopopeia. Written by Edward Hawes, Scholler at Westminster, a Youth of sixteene yeers old,' London, 4to, pp. 24, 1606. A dedicatory epistle in Latin is addressed to Tobias Matthew, bishop of Durham, and there are a few lines to the reader in Latin and in English, to which the signature 'Yours, Edward Hawes,' is appended.

[Lowndes's Bibl. Manual (Bohn), ii. 1013; Bibliotheca Anglo-Poetica, p. 386.] R. B.

**HAWES, RICHARD** (1603?–1668), puritan divine, was born in Norfolk in 1603 or 1604. He was educated at Ipswich school, and at Corpus Christi College, Cambridge,

where he graduated B.A. in 1623 and M.A. in 1627 (*University Matriculation Register*). His stepfather intended to have presented him to a living which he asserted was his, but which Lord-keeper Coventry claimed on behalf of the crown. For the sake of peace Hawes accepted the lord keeper's promise to appoint him to the next vacant living in his gift, and thereby offended his stepfather. He was eventually preferred by Coventry to the rectory of Humber, Herefordshire, from which he was soon transferred to that of Kentchurch in the same county. During the civil war he sympathised with the parliament; was suspected by the royalists of plotting against them; was taken to Hereford, and tried for his life by a royalist council of war. The prosecution having been discovered to be wholly malicious, he was dismissed. He was, however, subjected to much annoyance by the soldiery, and had his house frequently plundered (John Webb, *Civil War in Herefordshire*, ii. 23–4, 425). About 1659 he obtained from Sir Edward Harley the vicarage of Leintwardine, Herefordshire, but was ejected in 1662 on account of his nonconformity. Shortly after the Restoration he was charged with complicity in some antimonarchical designs and threatened with illusage by Sir Henry Lingen, who, however, died before he could carry out his threats. Hawes during his last years lived with his daughter, who had married one Billingsley; first at Weobley, Herefordshire, then at Abergavenny, and latterly at Awre, Gloucestershire. On account of his moderate opinions he was occasionally allowed to preach in public without subscribing. He died in December 1668, in his sixty-fifth year.

[Authorities cited; Palmer's Nonconformist's Memorial, ii. 290–3.] G. G.

HAWES, ROBERT (1665–1731), author of the 'History of Framlingham,' was the eldest son of Henry Hawes of Brandeston, Suffolk, by Mary, daughter and coheiress of John Smith of Pyshalls in the parish of Dennington in the same county. He became an attorney at Framlingham, and had an extensive practice. In 1712 he was appointed steward of the lordship or manor of Framlingham, and he was also steward of Saxted and of other manors in the neighbourhood. He was thus able to collect copious materials for the history of those manors. He died on 26 Aug. 1731, and was buried in the church of Framlingham. He married Sarah, the youngest daughter of Charles Sterling, esq., of Charsfield. She died on 11 Oct. 1731, aged 63.

He compiled: 1. A manuscript of upwards of seven hundred pages, neatly written and illustrated with drawings, entitled 'The History or Memoirs of Framlingham and Loes-Hundred in Suffolk, containing an account of the Lords and Ladys thereof, with the most remarkable occurrences in Church and State wherein they were concerned.' It is dedicated to the master and fellows of Pembroke Hall, Cambridge, who are the lords of the manor, and a copy presented to them by the author is preserved in the college library; other copies are in the manuscripts of Henry Jermyn and David Elisha Davy in the British Museum. A separate copy in the Additional MS. 33247 consists of 370 ff. in folio. A portion only of the work has been printed under the title of 'The History of Framlingham in the county of Suffolk, including brief notices of the Masters and Fellows of Pembroke Hall in Cambridge, from the foundation of the College to the present time. Begun by . . . Robert Hawes. . . . With considerable additions and notes by Robert Loder,' Woodbridge, 1798, 4to. 2. 'Memoirs of the Manors and Churches of Brandeston and Cretingham,' 1725, manuscript.

[Addit. MS. 19096 f. 17, 19166 f. 72; Hawes and Loder's Framlingham, pp. 307, 396; Nichols's Illustr. of Lit. vi. 338–41; Lowndes's Bibl. Man. (Bohn), p. 1013.] T. C.

HAWES, STEPHEN (*d.* 1523?), poet, was probably a native of Suffolk, in which county several families of the name of Hawes (variously spelled) are met with; in pedigrees of one or two of the branches of this family, given by Davy in his 'Suffolk Collections' (*Brit. Mus. Addit. MS.* 19134), 'Stephen' appears as a common christian name. The poet was educated at Oxford, and afterwards travelled in Europe; he studied English poetry and literature, and the knowledge acquired by study and travel seems to have procured him an entry into Henry VII's household, where he became groom of the chamber. In this capacity he obtained in 1502 (on the occasion of the funeral of Henry VII's queen) an allowance of four yards of black cloth for mourning. This is the earliest contemporary mention of him known. While groom of the chamber in 1506, he wrote and dedicated apologetically to the king 'The Passetyme of Pleasure.' On 10 Jan. 1506 the king's private accounts show a payment to Hawes of 10*s.* 'for a ballett that he gave to the kinge's grace.' How long he retained the post of groom of the chamber is not known, but his name does not occur among those officers who received mourning on the occasion of Henry VII's funeral (1509). Henry VIII's coronation

took place in 1509, and the event was commemorated by Hawes in 'A Joyfull Medytacycon.'

Henry VIII's household accounts show, under date of 6 Jan. 1521, a payment to 'Mr. Hawse for his play' of 6*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* He died before 1530, when Thomas Feylde, in his 'Conversation between a Lover and a Jay,' refers to him as 'Yonge Steven Hawse, whose soule God pardon,' and as one who 'treated of love so clerkly and so well.' In the archdeaconry court of Suffolk, under date 16 Jan. 1523, is proved the will (made two years before) of one Stephen Hawes, whose property, all in Aldborough, is left to his wife Katharine. It is possible that the testator was the poet. Bale says that his whole life was 'virtutis exemplum.'

Hawes's earliest and most important work, 'The Passetyme of Pleasure, or the History of Graunde Amoure and la Bel Pucel, conteining the Knowledge of the Seven Sciences and the Course of Man's Life in this Worlde,' was first printed by Wynkyn de Worde in 1509. A copy of this edition is at Ham House, Surrey, in the library of the Earl of Dysart. Another edition by the same printer, with woodcuts (a copy is at Britwell), is dated 3 Dec. 1517; J. Wayland printed a third in 1554 (without woodcuts), with the title altered to 'The Historie of graunde Amoure and la bell Pucel, called the Pastime of pleesure, conteining the knowlege of the seven sciences and the course of man's life in this worlde.' This is the earliest edition in the British Museum. Subsequent editions, with woodcuts, followed by Richard Tottell in 1555, and by John Waley in the same year (cf. *Censura Lit.* i. 35). The first modern reprint (from Wayland's edition) appeared in Southey's 'English Poets,' 1831. A reprint of Tottell's edition was published by the Percy Society in 1845. Another reprint is promised by Professor Arber. The poem is an elaborate allegory in forty-six chapters, each consisting of a varying number of seven-line stanzas rhyming thus *ababbcc*. In caps. xxix. and xxxii. the speeches of a dwarf, Godfrey Gobilyue, are in couplets. The whole consists of about six thousand lines. The hero, Grande Amoure, first visits the Tower of Doctrine, whose seven daughters, personifying the seven sciences of the Quadrivium and Trivium, give him instruction. After sojourns at the Castle of Chivalry, Tower of Chastity, and the like, and encounters with a giant with three heads, named respectively Falsehood, Imagination, and Perjury, Grande Amoure reaches the palace of 'La Bel Pucell,' marries her, is threatened by Old Age, Policy, and Avarice, and dies attended by Contrition and Conscience. Towards the end of the poem are the well-known lines (cap. xlii. st. 10, lines 6, 7):

> For though the day be never so long,
> At last the belles ringeth to evensong.

The words, although Hawes gave them general currency, may possibly embody an older proverbial expression. A similar adage appears in John Heywood's 'Proverbes,' 1546 (ed. J. Sharman, p. 141).

In the dedication, and in cap. xiv., Hawes acknowledges much indebtedness to his master, Lydgate, 'the chefe orygynal of my learning,' and with Gower and Chaucer he was also obviously well acquainted (cap. xiv.). He imitates two French fabliaux in cap. xxix., and displays elsewhere knowledge and appreciation of Provençal poetry. The passages relating to the Quadrivium and Trivium prove that he was widely read in the philosophy and science of his time. The prolixity of the poem makes it, as a whole, unreadable. The allegorical detail is excessive and often obscure; the rhythm is nearly always irregular, and often very harsh. Nevertheless there are many descriptive stanzas which charm by their simplicity and cheerful view of life. From an historical point of view, Hawes marks a distinct advance on Lydgate. The 'Passetyme' is indeed a link between 'The Canterbury Tales' and 'The Faery Queen.' Mrs. Browning justly regarded Hawes as one of the inspirers of Spenser, and claims for him true 'poetic faculty' (*Greek Christian Poets and English Poets*, 1863, pp. 122–5). Hallam found a parallel to Hawes's general management of his allegory in Bunyan's 'Pilgrim's Progress,' but Hawes's diffuseness hardly admits the parallel to be pressed. The resemblance between him and Spenser is, however, at times undoubted.

Hawes's other works are chiefly remarkable as bibliographical rarities. They are: 1. 'The Conversyon of Swerers,' Wynkyn de Worde, 1509 (Cambridge Univ. Library and imperfect copy at Britwell). Another edition of this was printed in London by 'Willyam Copland for Robert Toye' in 1551; a copy of a third edition, without date (perhaps 1550), printed in London by John Butler, is in the Huth Library. 2. 'A Joyfull Medytacyon to All Englande' (1509), Wynkyn de Worde, 4to, n.d. (Cambridge Univer. Library), a single sheet with woodcut of the coronation of Henry VIII and Catherine of Aragon. These two last-named works were reprinted by the Abbotsford Club under the editorship of Mr. David Laing in 1865. 3. 'A compendyous story . . . called the Exemple of Vertu in the whiche ye shall finde many goodly Storys and naturall Dysputacyons

bytween four ladyes named Hardynes, Sapyence, Fortune, and Naturo, compyled by Stephen Hawys, one of the gromes of the most honourable chambre of oure soverayne lorde Kynge Henry VII,' printed about 1512, apparently by Wynkyn de Worde (cf. imperfect copy in the Pepysian Library at Magdalene College, Cambridge). Another edition by Wynkyn de Worde, dated 20 April 1530, is at Britwell (another copy belonged to Corser). 4. 'The Comfort of Lovers' (Wynkyn de Worde), n. d.; a copy is at Ham House. 'The Temple of Glasse,' a work in imitation of Chaucer's 'Temple of Fame,' which has been ascribed to Hawes, is, as Hawes himself says in his 'Passetyme' (cap. xiv.), by Lydgate. Of this rare work editions were printed respectively by Caxton about 1479 (Cambridge University Library); by Richard Pynson about 1500 (Bodleian Library); by Wynkyn de Worde (a copy belongs to the Duke of Devonshire); and by Berthelet (Bodleian Library). The last edition is described as in many places 'amended,' and was possibly edited by Hawes. Bale and his successors also attributed to Hawes works entitled 'The Delight of the Soul,' 'Of the Prince's Marriage,' and 'The Alphabet of Birds.' But nothing further seems known of them.

[Notes from documents at the Public Record Office and elsewhere, supplied by Mr. W. J. Hardy; Preface to the reprint of the Conversyon of Swerers, &c., by the Abbotsford Club, edited by David Laing; Mr. J. Churton Collins in Ward's English Poets, i. 175 sq.; Ellis's Early English Poets, i. 402 sq.; Corser's Collectanea; Warton's Hist. of English Poetry, ed. Hazlitt, 1871; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss, i. 9; Bale's Script. Bryt. Cent. 1557, p. 632; Southey's English Poets (1831), pp. 76 sq.; Hallam's Lit. Hist. i. 317–18; W. C. Hazlitt's Bibliographical Handbook and Collections; Collier's Bibliogr. Cat. i. 366 sq.; Heber's Cat. of Early English Poetry, ed. Collier.]

**HAWES, WILLIAM, M.D.** (1736–1808), founder of the Royal Humane Society, was born at Islington, London, on 28 Nov. 1736, and was educated at first by John Shield, and afterwards at St. Paul's School. After passing some time with Mr. Carsan, a medical practitioner, of Vauxhall, he became assistant to a Mr. Dicks in the Strand, and eventually succeeded him in his practice. About 1773 he became well known in consequence of the energy with which he maintained the possibility of resuscitating persons apparently dead from drowning or other causes of asphyxia. During a whole year he gave out of his own pocket a reward to any one who brought to him or to some of his supporters the body of a person who had been taken out of the Thames insensible, within a reasonable time after immersion. The reward was paid whether the attempt to resuscitate proved successful or not. Dr. Thomas Cogan (1736–1818) [q.v.], who translated in 1773 an account of an Amsterdam society for the resuscitation of the apparently drowned, objected to his bearing all the expense of the rewards, and it was arranged in 1774 that he and Cogan should each bring fifteen friends to the Chapter coffee-house to consider further operations. This was done, and at the meeting the Humane Society was formed. Hawes became its registrar. He was also physician to the London Dispensary. From 1791 he lived in Spital Square, and in 1793 made great efforts to alleviate the distress which then prevailed among the Spitalfields weavers. He died 5 Dec. 1808.

He wrote the following works: 1. 'An Account of Dr. Goldsmith's Illness,' 1774. 2. 'An Examination of the Rev. John Wesley's Primitive Physic,' 1776; 3rd ed. 1780. 3. 'An Address on Premature Death and Premature Interment,' 1777. 4. 'An Address to the Public on the Dangerous Custom of laying out persons as soon as Respiration ceases, with a Reply by W. Renwick, and Observations on that Reply,' 1778. 5. 'An Address to the Legislature on the importance of a Humane Society,' 1781. 6. 'An Address to the King and Parliament of Great Britain on the important subject of preserving the Lives of its Inhabitants,' 1782, 3rd ed., to which are now added Observations on the General Bills of Mortality,' 1783. 7. 'The Transactions of the Royal Humane Society from 1774 to 1784, with an Appendix of Miscellaneous Observations on Suspended Animation to the year 1794.'

[Gent. Mag. 1808 lxxviii. 1121–4, 1811 lxxxi. pt. i. p. 305; European Mag. 1802, pp. 427–31; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. vi. 627; Watt's Bibl. Brit.; Brit. Mus. Cat. of Printed Books.] E. C–N.

**HAWES, WILLIAM** (1785–1846), singer and composer, born in London in 1785, was a chorister of the Chapel Royal from 1793 to 1801, and a gentleman of the same chapel from 1805. In the interval he played the violin at Covent Garden Theatre, and in 1803 acted as deputy lay vicar of Westminster. He sang at Gloucester shortly after the festival of 1811. He was one of the original associates of the Philharmonic Society on its foundation in 1813, and in 1814 became almoner, vicar-choral, and master of the children at St. Paul's. On the death of Samuel Webbe in 1816, he competed unsuccessfully for the prize offered for the best setting of a memorial ode by W. Linley. On 1 July 1817 he was appointed master of the children and lutenist of the

Chapel Royal, and in the same year became lay vicar of Westminster, a post which he retained until 1820. In 1818 he edited in score the great collection of English madrigals, called 'The Triumphs of Oriana,' first published in 1601, prefixing an introduction of some antiquarian value, together with biographical notices of the composers. His estimate of the merit of the music was very high, and was considerably more just than that of Burney or of the majority of musicians at the date of republication (see *Quarterly Musical Review*, 1818, p. 500). He became connected with the Royal Harmonic Institution in the Argyll Rooms, Regent Street, a kind of publishing company which ultimately failed, and Hawes and one Welsh were left as the only representatives of the original promoters of the scheme. Hawes freed himself from the concern by the commission of an act of bankruptcy, and afterwards set up as a publisher on his own account in the Strand. In 1822 he tried to establish exclusive rights in one of twelve Scotch songs which he had edited and published; but the suit he brought against the proprietors of the 'Gazette of Fashion' with this object was dismissed by the lord chancellor. During Arnold's management of the English Opera House at the Lyceum Theatre, Hawes, who was Arnold's intimate friend, gave him much assistance. It is said that the production of 'Der Freischütz' in July 1824 was mainly due to Hawes. He certainly wrote several songs which were, according to the barbarous fashion of the day, interpolated in Weber's score. It has been stated (Grove, *Dictionary*) that he was musical director for several years; but neither the contemporary accounts of the performances nor the advertisements mention him except as adapting foreign works to the English stage. The operas arranged by him were Salieri's 'Tarare,' 1825; Weber's 'Natur und Liebe,' 1825; Winter's 'Unterbrochene Opferfest,' 1826; Paer's 'Fuorusciti,' 1827; Mozart's 'Così fan Tutte,' 1828; Ries's 'Räuberbraut' and Marschner's 'Vampyr,' 1829. In 1825 he directed a series of Lenten oratorios at Covent Garden, and in 1830 engaged in similar undertakings at both the patent theatres. In 1828 he managed a festival at Brighton, 29–31 Oct. He was for many years conductor of the Madrigal Society, and organist of the Lutheran church in the Savoy. Hawes died at his house in Adelphi Terrace on 18 Feb. 1846. His daughter, Maria Billington Hawes, attained distinction as a singer. Besides his songs introduced into plays, his works comprise 'A Collection of Five Glees and one Madrigal,' 'Six Glees,' a monody on the death of Princess Charlotte, 1817, and a requiem for four voices. His glee, 'The Bee, the golden Daughter of the Spring,' gained the prize at the Glee Club in 1836. He edited a collection of madrigals of the fifteenth and sixteenth centuries, the glees of Spofforth, and Chants, &c., in seven numbers or parts.

[Grove's Dict. i. 82, 698, iv. 387; Quarterly Mus. Rev. iv. 102, vii. 195, x. 169; H. Phillips's Musical and Personal Recollections (1864), i. 81; Lysons's Origin and Progress of the Meeting of the Three Choirs (1865), p. 93; Athenæum, No. 956, p. 205.] J. A. F. M.

HAWFORD, EDWARD, D.D. (*d.* 1582), master of Christ's College, Cambridge, perhaps born at Clipstone in Northamptonshire, was son of Thomas Hawford and his wife Margaret Wade. He was a student of Jesus College, Cambridge, graduated B.A. in 1543, was elected fellow of Christ's College, and commenced M.A. in 1545. He was proctor in 1552. On 12 June 1554 he was instituted rector of two-thirds of the rectory of Clipston, and subscribed the Roman catholic articles in 1555. He was elected master of Christ's College in 1559, and on 14 Feb. 1561 was collated to a prebend in Chester Cathedral, being also, it is believed, rector of Glemsford in Suffolk (Cooper). In 1563 he was made vice-chancellor of the university, and, having taken the degree of D.D. in 1564, was still in office when Queen Elizabeth visited Cambridge on 5 Aug. Hawford did his share in receiving her, and took part in the divinity act held in her presence. The dean and chapter of Norwich sent him 100*l.* in 1569 as an acknowledgment of the help which he had given them in the matter of their charter, and he bestowed the money on his college. He also made an addition to the college garden. He was one of the heads chiefly responsible for the new university statutes drawn up in 1570. The statutes were displeasing to the puritan party at Cambridge, and Hawford and his colleagues were described as 'either enemies to the gospel or faint professors,' Hawford being specially accused of having shown great unwillingness to cast out popish books and vestments from his college, and of having finally conveyed all the best and richest away secretly (*Life of Archbishop Parker*, iii. 221–2). On 11 Dec. he was one of the assessors of the vice-chancellor in the proceedings against Thomas Cartwright (1535–1603) [q. v.] He was appointed one of the visitors of St. John's College, and helped to revise the statutes in 1575–6. The majority of the fellows of Christ's College were discontented at his ejection of the puritan Hugh Broughton [q. v.] from his fellow-

ship in 1579, and wrote to the chancellor and to Sir Walter Mildmay against his action. Hawford refused to give way, but his decision was reversed in 1581. He died on 14 Feb. 1582, as is stated on the brass placed to his memory in the college chapel. He left money to the college by his will (Cooper).

[Cooper's Athenæ Cantabr. i. 448, contains a full account of Hawford; Cooper's Annals of Cambridge, ii. 154, and passim; Strype's Annals i. ii. 107, 310, 665, Life of Parker ii. 38, iii. 221, 222, Life of Whitgift iii. 18, Life of Grindal p. 297, 8vo edit.; Grindal's Remains, p. 359 (Parker Soc.); Whitgift's Works, iii. 599; Le Neve's Fasti, iii. 269, 604, 618, 690, ed. Hardy; Nichols's Progresses of Eliz. iii. 106–8, 152; Bridges's Hist. of Northamptonshire, ii. 20; Blomefield's Hist. of Norfolk, iv. 569; Willis and Clark's Architect. Hist. of Cambridge, ii. 191.]

W. H.

HAWKE, EDWARD, Lord Hawke (1705–1781), admiral of the fleet, born in London in 1705, was only son of Edward Hawke, barrister, of Lincoln's Inn. His father's family was settled for many generations at Treriven in Cornwall. His mother was Elizabeth, daughter of Nathaniel Bladen of Hemsworth in Yorkshire, grand-daughter of Sir William Fairfax of Steeton [q. v.], and sister of Colonel Martin Bladen [q. v.] In 1718 his father died, and Hawke, left the ward of his uncle, Martin Bladen, entered the navy on 20 Feb. 1719–20 as a volunteer on board the Seahorse, commanded by Captain Thomas Durell, and served in her on the North American and West Indian station till 1725, when, on her coming home, he passed his examination on 2 June. The same day he entered, with the rating of able seaman, on board the Kinsale, with Captain Richard Girlington, and served in her on the west coast of Africa and in the West Indies, including a month with the squadron off Porto Bello under Hosier, till she paid off at Woolwich on 11 July 1727. He may have afterwards been in the fleet off Cadiz and at Gibraltar, 1727–8 (cf. Burrows, p. 113), but this cannot be verified. On 11 April 1729 he was promoted to be third lieutenant of the Portland, commanded by Captain Rowzier, in the Channel. On 25 Nov. he was moved into the Leopard with Captain (afterwards Sir Peter) Warren; and on her paying off a month later (22 Dec.) he was placed on half-pay, till, on 19 May 1731, he was appointed fourth lieutenant of the Edinburgh with Sir Chaloner Ogle [q. v.], one of the fleet sent to the Mediterranean under Sir Charles Wager [q. v.] On her coming home he was discharged, 27 Dec., and after a fortnight on half-pay was appointed (15 Jan. 1731–2) to the Scarborough with his old captain, Durell, and again sent to the North American station. On 10 Nov. 1732, being then at Boston, he was discharged to the Flamborough for a passage to the Kingston, carrying the broad pennant of Sir Chaloner Ogle as commander-in-chief at Jamaica. On 24 Dec. he joined the Kingston as first lieutenant; on 13 April 1733 he was promoted by Ogle to be commander of the Wolf sloop, and again, on 20 March 1733–4, to be captain of the Flamborough. In her he continued till 5 Sept. 1735, when, on her arrival in England, she was paid off, and Hawke placed on half-pay. The service during these years, not only in the Flamborough, but in the Wolf, the Scarborough, and still earlier in the Seahorse, seems to have been uneventful, the time being mostly spent in monotonous cruises or uninteresting passages, varied only by occasionally careening or refitting. No training could have been more severe, or better calculated to turn out a thorough seaman.

For nearly four years Hawke continued on half-pay, and during this time, probably in the course of 1737, he married Catherine, daughter and sole heiress of Walter Brook of Burton Hall in Yorkshire, inheriting also, through her mother, the properties of Scarthingwell, Towton, and Saxton. The Brooks were already connected with the Bladens, and the marriage, though it proved one of affection, was probably suggested by Colonel Bladen; for Hawke was at this time thirty-two, and the bride but seventeen. Two daughters, born in the early years of their married life, died in infancy, and were buried at Barking in Essex on 13 Sept. 1739 and 3 April 1740. On the first threatenings of the war with Spain, Hawke commissioned the Portland (30 July 1739) for service in the West Indies. She sailed early in October, and for nearly four years was employed in the tedious duty of watching over Barbadoes and the adjacent islands, protecting the trade and convoying it to the coast of North America, with occasional visits to Boston in the hurricane season. It was a time of war; but no Spanish ships came in her way, and the French attempt to support Spanish interests resulted in costly failure. The Portland was old, rotten, and barely seaworthy. In a gale of wind outside Boston on 15 Nov. 1741 she lost her masts, and the ship herself was in very great danger. She managed, however, to get to Barbadoes, where Hawke reported that on taking out the stumps of the old masts they were found to be so rotten that they crumbled to powder, and that a stick was driven a full yard into the foremast. In the course of 1742 Mrs. Hawke joined her husband at Barba-

does, and returned to England with him in the following January. The Portland was paid off on 17 March, and was soon afterwards broken up.

In June 1743 Hawke was appointed to the Berwick, a new ship of 70 guns. The war with Spain, the imminence of war with France, and the large fleets already on foot in the West Indies, the Mediterranean, and the Channel, rendered seamen scarce, and increased the difficulty of manning a newly commissioned ship. It was more than two months before the Berwick was able to drop down the river, and then with a crew largely composed, as Hawke wrote to the admiralty on 23 Aug., of 'very little, weakly, puny fellows, that have never been at sea, and can be of little or no service.' The passage out to the Mediterranean tried such a ship's company severely. On 27 Oct., shortly after leaving Gibraltar, Hawke reported that 123 of his working men were sick with fever or scurvy, and falling down by tens and twenties every day. 'A great number of them,' he wrote, 'are lately come from the East Indies, and others are raw men picked up by the press-gangs in London.' Towards the middle of November the Berwick arrived at Port Mahon almost disabled; but a few weeks' care and rest did wonders, and she finally joined the fleet in the roadstead of Hyères on 11 Jan. 1743–4. It was the first time that Hawke had seen a fleet since he had been with Ogle in the Edinburgh; nor, though the war had been going on for upwards of four years, had he yet seen a shot fired in anger. On 8 Feb., when the allied fleet put to sea from Toulon, the English fleet also getting under way to follow them, the Berwick was in the squadron under the command of Rear-admiral Rowley, which led on the port tack, formed the van of the fleet in the action of the 11th [see Lestock, Richard; Mathews, Thomas; Rowley, Sir William], and in an intermittent manner, though in fairly good order, engaged the French division of the allies, with which were two or three of the leading Spanish ships. The others astern were much scattered; but the English centre, opposed to them, was also in disorder, and there was no directing head. The Berwick beat her immediate antagonist, the Spanish Neptuno, out of the line, and was left without an opponent. Astern the Poder, by herself, was keeping at bay a number of the English ships, which 'were a-barking' at her (*Narrative of the Proceedings of His Majesty's Fleet in the Mediterranean*, by a Sea-Officer, 1744, p. 60), feebly endeavouring to obey Mathews's contradictory signals. Hawke, on his own responsibility, wore out of the line, ran down to the Poder, and engaged her within pistol-shot. His first broadside is said to have killed twenty-seven men, and to have dismounted several of her lower-deck guns. In twenty minutes she was dismasted; after a brave but unavailing defence she struck her colours, and was taken possession of by a party from the Berwick under Mr. Lloyd, her first lieutenant. They were scarcely well on board her when it was seen that the French had tacked and were standing towards them; the English fleet had also tacked, and was retiring to the northward. The Berwick and her prize were left alone, and Hawke, hailing Lloyd to return to his ship, was, without waiting for him to do so, obliged to make sail after the fleet. Lloyd, after an extraordinary and adventurous cruise in a boat full of Spanish prisoners, succeeded in getting on board the Royal Oak, while the Poder, with the prize crew on board, was retaken by the French. The next morning Lloyd rejoined his ship, and in the afternoon was sent to give Rowley an account of his proceedings, and to acquaint him that seventeen men had been left on board the Poder. Rowley promised to 'endeavour to save the prize and give Captain Hawke the honour of carrying her to Minorca,' and spoke in high terms of Hawke's conduct. He directed the Berwick and Diamond to go down to the Poder, then some distance astern of the allied fleet, in company with a French ship, which, on the approach of the English, left her to her fate. The Essex, however, by Mathews's order, had anticipated Rowley's ships, and set the Poder on fire, much to Hawke's annoyance. He wrote to Mathews complaining that another should have been ordered to burn the prize which he took, and asking him to order Captain Norris and his officers to restore the colours and things which they had taken out of her. Norris, however, kept the trophies; and a few months later fled into Spain to escape a probable sentence of death for cowardice.

For the next eighteen months Hawke continued attached to the Mediterranean fleet, though often on detached command at Gibraltar, off Cadiz, or on the coast of Genoa. The service is now chiefly noticeable because the severe drill accustomed him to the routine of squadrons. On 3 Aug. 1745 he was moved by Rowley, then commander-in-chief, into the Neptune, with orders to return to England in charge of the homeward trade. He arrived in the Sound on 20 Sept., and for the next year was on shore, apparently not in very good health. In June 1746 he was summoned as a witness on the trials of Lestock and Mathews, but did not attend. On 30 March

1747 he was appointed to the Mars, but before she was ready for sea he was advanced to flag rank on 15 July. The very large promotion then made was specially extended in order to include Boscawen [see Anson, George, Lord Anson], and for this purpose several most respectable officers were retired. Hawke's name was still little known to the incompetent administration then at the admiralty, and after the death of his uncle Bladen, in 1746, he had no political interest. It was determined to pass him over. The king, however, who had taken a strong interest in the discussions concerning the battle of Toulon, is said to have declared that 'he would not have Hawke "yellowed;"' he was accordingly promoted to be rear-admiral of the white. A week later he hoisted his flag on board the Gloucester, and on 3 Aug. was appointed second in command of the fleet in the Channel under Vice-admiral Sir Peter Warren.

Warren was in indifferent health, and proposed that the squadron should go out under the command of Hawke, hoping that by the time it returned his health would be re-established. Anson felt very uneasy about sending the fleet to sea 'under so young an officer,' and with great reluctance yielded to the proposal. During the next fortnight Warren's health got worse, and on 5 Sept. he was obliged to resign the command. On the 8th orders were sent to Hawke to take the independent command and cruise between Ushant and Cape Finisterre. These orders he did not receive for nearly a month; but his original instructions had taught him that the first object of his cruise was to intercept a French convoy expected to sail from Rochelle. Spanish galeons too were spoken of as likely to be on the way to Cadiz, and the temptation to send part of his force to look for them must have been great. He decided, however, that treasure-hunting might wait, that to crush the enemy in arms was his first duty, and he kept his ships together. On 12 Oct. he was broad off Rochelle, nearly midway between Ushant and Finisterre, in a 'situation,' he wrote, 'very well calculated for intercepting both the outward and homeward bound trade of the enemy.' Two days later his efforts were rewarded by his outlying vessels signalling the French fleet in sight. He had then with him fourteen ships of the line, mostly of 60 guns, but two were of 70 and two of only 50. His own flagship, the Devonshire, was of 66 guns, though these were heavier than usual. She had been built as an 80-gun ship, but had proved so crank that she had been cut down to a two-decker. The enemy when sighted was reported to have twelve large ships; three of them were, however, merchantmen; there were really only nine ships of war. Of these one was of 50 guns, and another of 60; the rest were larger, including three of 74 guns and one of 80. The difference of force was thus nothing like what is shown by the mere numbers of the ships; still the French admiral, M. de l'Étenduère, conceived that the odds against him were too great, and Hawke, seeing that he was intent only on favouring the escape of the convoy, 'made the signal for the whole squadron to chase.' The result was decisive; as the English ships came up with the rear of the enemy they engaged; and so, successively creeping on towards the van, took the whole line except the two leading ships, the one of 80 and the other of 74 guns, which, owing chiefly, it was thought, to a blunder of Captain Fox of the Kent, made good their escape. The Content, the 60-gun ship, was with the convoy, which also got away, though Hawke, by promptly sending out the news to the West Indies, insured the capture of the greater part of it. The action, by far the most important and most brilliant of the war, had the misfortune of coming after Anson's of 3 May; and the acknowledgments of the admiralty, of which Anson was a member, were almost ungracious. For a victory over an enemy of barely one-third of his strength Anson had been made a peer. Hawke, for a victory as decisive over a nearly equal force, was merely made a knight of the Bath, the reward which had been given to Sir Peter Warren, Anson's second in command.

On the return of the fleet with the prizes to Portsmouth, Warren resumed the command, and during the rest of the war Hawke continued with him, for the most part cruising in the Bay of Biscay. On 12 May 1748 he was advanced to be vice-admiral of the blue. He had already, in December 1747, been elected member of parliament for Portsmouth by the interest of the Duke of Bedford, then first lord of the admiralty. For nearly thirty years Hawke continued to represent Portsmouth, but he rarely spoke in the house. There is not even any record of his having taken part in the debates of 1749 on the new articles of war and the reform of naval discipline. On 26 July 1748 he succeeded Warren in command of the home fleet, a charge which he held continuously during the next four years, for the most part at Portsmouth, but during 1750 in the Thames and Medway. Of this service the notices are scanty. Probably Hawke's chief work was in assisting or in advising Anson in the important changes which he introduced. As commander-in-chief at Portsmouth he was president of the remarkable courts-martial on Rear-admiral

Knowles and his captains in December and February 1749–50 [see HOLMES, CHARLES, and KNOWLES, SIR CHARLES], and of that on Vice-admiral Griffin in December 1750 [see GRIFFIN, THOMAS]. In November 1752 he struck his flag, but in February 1755 was again ordered to hoist it on board the St. George at Portsmouth. On 16 July he was appointed to the command of the western squadron, with orders from the lords justices (22 July) to go to sea with sixteen sail of the line, and cruise between Ushant and Cape Finisterre in order to intercept a French squadron which, under the command of M. Du-Guay, had been cruising in the neighbourhood of Gibraltar and had put into Cadiz. He was instructed in precise words 'not to go to the southward of Cape Finisterre' unless positive intelligence should show it to be necessary; and accordingly, while Hawke was cruising in the Bay of Biscay, Du-Guay, by making a long stretch to the westward, succeeded in getting safely into Brest. On 29 Sept. Hawke returned to Spithead. It was quite time, for the weather had been bad, and the ships' companies were very sickly. During the winter he was employed as commander-in-chief at Portsmouth, and in the spring was again in the Bay of Biscay, keeping watch on the enemy's ships in Rochefort. He returned to Spithead on 8 May 1756.

Early in June, on the news of Byng having withdrawn to Gibraltar [see BYNG, JOHN], Hawke was sent out to take the command in the Mediterranean, and with him Saunders to replace Rear-admiral West, and Lord Tyrawley to supersede General Fowke as governor of Gibraltar. The Antelope, with this 'cargo of courage,' as it was called, arrived at Gibraltar on 4 July. Byng, West, and all the commissioned officers of the Ramillies and Buckingham, were ordered on board the Antelope for a passage to England, and Hawke hoisted his flag on board the Ramillies. On 10 July he put to sea with instructions to do everything possible for the relief of Minorca, but if he found the enemy already in possession of it, then 'to endeavour by all means to destroy the French fleet in the Mediterranean,' to prevent their landing troops or supplies on the island, and 'to annoy and distress them there as much as possible.' It was too late. On 15 July he had certain intelligence that Fort St. Philip had surrendered, that the French were in full possession of the island, and that the fleet had returned to Toulon. His hope that it might again put to sea was not realised, and his work was limited to re-establishing the prestige of the English flag and putting a check on the insults of such petty states as Tuscany and Malta (BURROWS, pp. 272–4; LAUGHTON, *Studies in Naval History*, p. 220).

On the approach of winter the greater part of the fleet was recalled from the Mediterranean, a small force only remaining under Saunders. Hawke arrived in England on 14 Jan. 1757. On 24 Feb. he was promoted to be admiral of the blue. His health was much shaken, both by the worry of his command and also by the loss of his wife, to whom he appears to have been sincerely attached, and who had died during his absence on 28 Oct. 1756. Contemporary gossip said that a coolness approaching to a quarrel sprang up between him and Pitt. Hawke, it was said, publicly contradicted Pitt's statements in favour of Byng, and refused to accept Pitt's disapproval of some incidents of his late command (BURROWS, pp. 271, 276). The details are untrustworthy, but the relations between the two men seem to have been far from cordial. When the new government was formed in June, with Pitt as its virtual head, Anson was reappointed first lord of the admiralty, but was unable, notwithstanding his wish, to give Hawke a seat at the board (*ib.* p. 277). In August, however, when Pitt was devising the expedition against Rochefort, it was Hawke who was selected for the command. The credit of the appointment has been generally attributed to Pitt. It would seem to be more probably due to Anson.

Pitt had learned that on the land side Rochefort was practically undefended, and that the arsenal and dockyard might be destroyed by a comparatively small force. Some seven thousand troops under the command of Sir John Mordaunt [q. v.] were told off for this service, and Hawke was to command the covering fleet. On 5 Aug. the two commanders-in-chief received their instructions, Hawke's being 'to act in conjunction and to co-operate with Sir John Mordaunt in the execution of the services prescribed to him,' while Mordaunt was directed 'to attempt, as far as shall be found practicable, a descent on the French coast at or near Rochefort; to attack, if practicable, . . . that place,' and to destroy its docks, shipping, magazines, and arsenals.

Within a week from the date of these instructions the fleet and army were ready, but the navy board had not provided a sufficient number of transports; and in remedying the miscalculation nearly a month slipped away. The troops did not embark till 6 Sept., and on the afternoon of the 8th the expedition sailed from St. Helen's. Twelve days later it was fog-bound in the entrance to the Basque Roads, and it did not pass into the roadstead till the 23rd. A half-finished fort on the

island of Aix was at once reduced by the Magnanime and Barfleur, but it was found that the renegades, who had been shipped as pilots, were quite ignorant of the place. A sounding party, under the immediate command of Rear-admiral Brodrick, was sent to make independent observation. It returned late on the evening of the 24th, and on the 25th a council of war was held. From Brodrick's report it appeared that the troops might be landed on a hard sandy beach in Chatelaillon Bay, that the transports might anchor about a mile and a half from the shore, the ships of war not within two miles. The general did not consider this encouraging; the ships, he said, at this distance could not cover the landing, nor a retreat if the army should sustain any reverse; and such a reverse was extremely probable. The enemy, he argued, was well prepared; and most likely had a large army waiting for them behind the sandhills of Chatelaillon Bay. Hawke confined himself to laying before the council the possibility of putting the men on shore; this, he said, he was ready to do; as to the further operations, it was for the soldiers to decide. But the soldiers, after much hesitation, determined to do nothing. On the 29th Hawke sent them a formal message that if they had no military operations to propose he would take the fleet home. The general assented. The fleet left the anchorage on 1 Oct., and arrived at Spithead on the 6th.

A very angry public feeling was excited by the news of the failure. It was asserted that there were secret political reasons for it; that Rochefort had been spared as an equivalent for the sparing of Hanover, and as the price of more favourable terms in the convention of Kloster-Seven (Potter to Pitt, 11 Oct. 1757: *Correspondence of the Earl of Chatham*, i. 277; Chesterfield, *Letters to his Son*, 10, 26 Oct., 4, 20 Nov.; Horace Walpole to Conway, 13 Oct.) It was, however, on Mordaunt, not on Hawke, that indignation or suspicion fell (Burrows, p. 331), and on 22 Oct. Hawke again put to sea to look for the homeward-bound fleet of Du Bois de la Mothe. He fortunately missed it, so that it carried into Brest the terrible pestilence which raged there instead of at Portsmouth during the winter (Poissonnier-Desperrières, *Traité sur les Maladies des Gens de Mer*, p. 97, 2nd edit. 1780). He returned to Spithead on 15 Dec. On 12 March 1758 he again sailed, on information that the French were preparing a large convoy for America. In the beginning of April he learned that it was putting to sea; on the 3rd he chased it into St. Martin's in the Isle of Ré; on the 4th he looked into Basque Roads. Inside the Isle of Aix were five ships of the line, which threw overboard their guns and stores, and escaped on to the mud flats; the next day, with the assistance of boats from Rochefort, they got into the river. Hawke had all along vainly urged on the admiralty his want of bomb-vessels and fireships; without these he could do nothing more than cut adrift the buoys with which the flying enemy had marked their anchors and guns, and send a working party on shore at Aix to destroy the new fortifications in progress. He returned to Portsmouth, leaving a small squadron, under Captain Keppel of the Torbay, to blockade the convoy in St. Martin's. He had effectually prevented the sailing of the French expedition for many months, but was discontented at having been unable to destroy it altogether. The admiralty also were discontented; they knew that the fault was their own, and naturally vented their spleen on Hawke, whose return was coldly acknowledged. Four days' leave was curtly refused him. On 10 May he received an order to put the squadron designed for a secret expedition under the command of Captain Howe [see Howe, Richard, Earl Howe]. Howe waited on Hawke with their lordships' letter about four o'clock in the afternoon, and at seven o'clock Hawke replied in an outspoken and angry letter, protesting against the conduct of the admiralty towards him during the past twelve months, more especially now in appointing Howe over his head, and finally acquainting them that he had struck his flag.

The admiralty were astounded, but Hawke could not be spared. They sent for him to attend the board; explanations and assurances were given and accepted, and on 17 May he resumed his command. Howe was still to command the secret expedition; and, to prevent the difficulty of his corresponding directly with the admiralty, independent of the commander-in-chief, Anson himself was to hoist his flag, Hawke going with him as second in command. This he would seem to have meant as a formal acknowledgment that he accepted the admiralty's explanations; and a month later (18 June) he applied to Anson to be sent home, on the pretext of a severe feverish cold, a complaint he was very subject to. He did not again hoist his flag till 13 May 1759, when he took command of the western squadron. It was known that the French were contemplating an invasion of England, or more probably of Ireland; that troops were mustered in the Morbihan; flat-bottomed boats for their transport were collected at Havre, and every exertion was to be made, by uniting the Toulon and Brest squadrons, to obtain command of the Channel. In the Mediterranean Bos-

cawen was watching the Toulon squadron, which he eventually destroyed in the Straits of Gibraltar and Lagos Bay on 18 and 19 Aug. [see Boscawen, Edward]. Nearer home Rodney destroyed the flat-bottomed boats at Havre in July [see Rodney, George Brydges, Lord Rodney]; it was for Hawke to keep watch over the fleet in Brest, a service which he carried out with a persistence till then unknown, thereby practically initiating a revolution in naval strategy. The technical details of the blockade, as well as the measures which he took for the victualling of the fleet and for the frequent refreshing of the men by short visits to Plymouth, two or three ships at a time, deserve close study. 'The relief of the squadron,' he wrote on 4 Aug., 'depends more on the refreshment of the ships' companies than on cleaning the ships. . . . As to myself, it is a matter of indifference whether I fight the enemy, if they should come out, with an equal number, one ship more or less. . . . What I see I believe, and regulate my conduct accordingly' (cf. Nicolas, *Nelson Despatches*, vi. 192). He held Brest a sealed port from May to November. At times, indeed, he was compelled by a strong westerly gale to take refuge in Torbay or the Sound; but as soon as the weather moderated he was again on his post, sometimes at anchor under Point St. Mathieu, at others standing out to seaward, but with a chain of vessels stretching into the very entrance of the Goulet. Never before had a fleet been able to keep the sea for such a time, nor did any fleet again do so for the next forty years. Walpole has absurdly described Hawke as a man of steady courage, 'but really weak, and childishly abandoned to the guidance of a Scotch secretary' (*Memoirs of the Reign of George II*, ii. 240). As a matter of fact, many of his letters are in his own handwriting; and his courage on the day of battle was not more conspicuous than his freedom from all fear of responsibility, his carelessness about making things smooth at the admiralty, or the pains he took in maintaining the well-being of his fleet. He insisted on due supplies of fresh beef and vegetables; he condemned bad beer, summarily dismissed incompetent medical officers, and peremptorily refused to discuss with the navy board his right to do so.

November set in with very bad weather. After struggling against a tremendous westerly gale for three days the fleet put into Torbay on the 9th, went out on the 12th, but on the 13th was again driven in. The Ramillies, which had carried Hawke's flag through the summer and autumn, was in need of a thorough refit. Hawke shifted his flag to the Royal George, and put to sea on the 14th. On the 17th he had news that the French fleet was at sea. He was then off Ushant, and concluded that it must have gone round to embark the troops in Morbihan. The wind, blowing hard at S.S.E., drove him to the westward; it was still adverse through the 18th and 19th. On the morning of the 20th, being then some forty miles to the west of Belle Isle, the Maidstone frigate made the signal for seeing a fleet. No time was lost in the pedantic evolutions favoured by the 'Fighting Instructions.' The enemy was making off. Hawke made the signal 'for the seven ships nearest them to chase, and draw into a line of battle ahead of the Royal George, and endeavour to stop them till the rest of the squadron should come up, who were also to form as they chased.' Happily the French admiral, Marshal de Conflans, had been tempted out of his course in chase of the frigate squadron which, under Captain Duff, had for months past been keeping watch on the Morbihan coast. He had not time to recover his lost ground and reach the sheltering rocks and shoals of Quiberon Bay before the headmost ships of Hawke's irregularly formed line were on him. 'All the day (in Hawke's own words) we had very fresh gales at N.W. and W.N.W. with heavy squalls. Monsieur Conflans kept going off under such sail as all his squadron could carry and at the same time keep together, while we crowded after him with every sail our ships could bear. At half-past 2 P.M., the fire beginning ahead, I made the signal for engaging. We were then to the southward of Belle Isle; and the French admiral headmost soon after led round the Cardinals, while his rear was in action. About 4 o'clock the Formidable struck, and a little after the Thésée and Superbe were sunk. About 5 the Héros struck and came to an anchor, but it blowing hard, no boat could be sent on board her. Night was now come, and being on a part of the coast among islands and shoals, of which we were totally ignorant, without a pilot, as was the greatest part of the squadron, and blowing hard on a lee shore, I made the signal to anchor.'

During the night, and the early morning of the 21st, two of the English ships, Resolution and Essex, struck on the Four, and were irrecoverably lost, though most of their men were saved. The French flagship, Soleil Royal, ran ashore near Croisic and was burnt; so also the Héros, which, after striking, was endeavouring to escape. Besides these five ships, taken or destroyed, seven, throwing overboard their guns and stores, ran up the Vilaine, where four of them broke their backs. The other nine escaped to the

southward, some into the Loire, some into Rochefort; but in either case their service during that war was at an end. The circumstances of the action—the short November day, the gale, the rocks, the 'hawk-like swoop' of the English fleet, the destruction of the French, and the relief from the tension of the last few months, during which an invasion had appeared imminent—all combined to raise popular enthusiasm in England to an unwonted pitch. Afloat, it appeared to the seamen as if the country expressed its gratitude coldly. The heavy weather of November continued through December. The fleet was safely anchored in Quiberon Bay, but the communication with England was interrupted; the supplies of fresh provisions became irregular; the ships' companies, no longer sustained by the excitement of a prospective battle, fell sick. The situation was shortly described in the familiar doggerel:—

Ere Hawke did bang
Mounseer Conflans,
You sent us beef and beer:
Now Mounseer's beat,
We've nought to eat,
Since you have nought to fear.

Hawke meantime was engaged in a curious correspondence with the Duc d'Aiguillon, the commander-in-chief of the French army, relative to the exchange or surrender of prisoners. He demanded the men of the Héros, who had escaped by a breach of faith. D'Aiguillon of course refused: it is, indeed, now recognised that a ship in the position of the Héros has a right to escape if she can; but in 1759 the victor's theory was that a ship, by striking her flag, surrendered, 'rescue or no rescue.' The severity of the French loss is illustrated by Hawke's letter to the admiralty (2 Dec.): 'As the number of men much wounded on board the Formidable was very great and very nauseous, I desired the Duc d'Aiguillon would send vessels to take them on shore.... The wounded were sent for. He also sent an officer to desire that I would send on shore five companies of the regiment of Saintogne and 140 militia on the terms of the cartel.... As only about 120 of the French soldiers survive, I consented that they should go on shore on parole given.'

His work being finished, on 16 Dec. Hawke requested to be relieved. He had, he wrote, been thirty-one weeks on board, without setting his foot on shore. It was not, however, till 17 Jan. 1760 that he was permitted to return to England. On the 21st the king received him at court in the most flattering manner. On the 28th he received the thanks of the House of Commons, conveyed by the speaker in a glowing eulogium. The government was less enthusiastic; and a pension of 1,500*l.*, afterwards increased to 2,000*l.* a year for two lives, was the sole official acknowledgment of the greatest victory at sea since the defeat of the Spanish Armada. Personal pique on the part of Pitt, and personal jealousy on the part of Anson, probably explain the government's niggardly recognition (cf. Burrows, p. 422). Their neglect has reacted on historians, who seem scarcely to have recognised the importance of the victory. So far as England was concerned, Quiberon Bay was the decisive action of the war; not only did it put an end to the long-cherished scheme of invasion, but for the time it completely destroyed the naval power of France. During the rest of the war no French squadron ventured to sea; the Bay of Biscay was an English sea; Quiberon Bay and Basque Roads were the anchorages of the English fleets, and their islets were cultivated as cabbage gardens for the refreshment of English seamen.

To Hawke's career, too, the battle was decisive. It left nothing further for him to do. His command in Quiberon Bay from August 1760 to March 1761, or at Spithead and in the Bay of Biscay from April to September 1762, was uneventful; though during these last months he was enriched by the capture of several valuable Spanish ships by his cruisers. He struck his flag for the last time on 3 Sept. 1762. On 21 Oct. he was promoted to be admiral of the white, and on 21 Dec. to be rear-admiral of Great Britain; on 21 Oct. 1765 to be vice-admiral of Great Britain, and on 15 Jan. 1768 to be admiral and commander-in-chief of the fleet.

In September 1766 Pitt, then Earl of Chatham, constant in his dislikes, passed over Hawke, and selected Sir Charles Saunders [q. v.] to be first lord of the admiralty. Hawke was nevertheless, it is said, one of the first to call on Saunders with his congratulations. Saunders, however, held the office for only a couple of months, and on his resignation Hawke was appointed, 28 Nov. 1766. Walpole, often merely the retailer of ignorant gossip (*Memoirs of the Reign of George III*, iv. 205, 257), Junius, who wrote what he thought might be pleasing to Chatham (5 March 1770, 17 Jan. 1771), and other scurrilous opponents of the government (*Gent. Mag.* 1770, p. 63), have represented Hawke as an incapable administrator, a charge entirely unsupported by any evidence. Proof positive of the efficiency of a naval administration in time of peace is difficult to obtain; but it was openly stated that his guiding maxim was 'that our fleet could only be termed considerable in the proportion it bore to that of the House of Bourbon,' and

that, while he broke up fourteen ships of the line during his term of office, he built or laid down twenty-eight (Burrows, p. 455). That in 1778 the English navy was found to be below the necessary strength cannot be attributed to Hawke's mismanagement; he retired from office seven years before, and on 25 June 1779 it was stated without contradiction in the House of Lords that 'Hawke left 139 sail of the line behind him, 81 of which were at that time ready for sea' (cf. *Parl. Hist.* xx. 976).

After his retirement from the admiralty in January 1771 Hawke resided mostly at Sunbury-on-Thames. On 20 May 1776 he was created a peer by the title of Baron Hawke of Towton; but he took little or no part in public affairs. His health was much broken during his later years, and he was much affected by the tragical death of Chaloner, his youngest son, on 17 Sept. 1777 (Collins, *Peerage*, 1779, viii. 334; Walpole, *Letters*, ed. Cunningham, vi. 483, 490). His second son, Edward, a lieutenant-colonel in the army, had also died on 2 April 1773. With the exception of his signing, in December 1778, the protest of the admirals against the court-martial ordered on Keppel [see Keppel, Augustus, Viscount Keppel], his name scarcely came before the public, though the scanty remains of his private correspondence show the interest he continued to take in naval matters [see Geary, Sir Francis]. In one of the latest of his letters, 26 Aug. 1780, he wrote to Geary on his return from his summer cruise: 'I wish the Admiralty would see what was done in former times; it would make them act with more propriety both for the good of officers and men. . . . For God's sake, if you should be so lucky as to get sight of the enemy, get as close to them as possible. Do not let them shuffle with you by engaging at a distance, but get within musket-shot if you can; that will be the way to gain great honour, and will be the means to make the action decisive.' He died at Sunbury on 17 Oct. 1781. 'Lord Hawke is dead,' wrote Walpole to Mann on the 18th, 'and does not seem to have bequeathed his mantle to anybody.' He was buried by the side of his wife in the church of North Stoneham in Hampshire, where a monumental inscription records, without exaggeration, that 'wherever he sailed victory attended him.' Besides a daughter, Catherine, who is described as 'the comfort of her father's life in his declining years,' he left one son, Martin Bladen, who succeeded to the title as second baron.

Hawke's actions have very commonly been spoken of as a series of happy chances, recognised as such by the government which dealt out its rewards with a sparing hand. A close study of his career proves that his successes were due rather to care and foresight. Alike as captain and admiral his anxiety for the health and comfort of his men was incessant. Far in advance of his age, he arrived, however imperfectly, at a solution of the difficult problem of how to keep a ship's company healthy; and his discipline appears to have been strict, but kindly. His reproof of impiety, his care for the happiness of his men, his manly decision and dignified deportment worked a rapid though silent reformation through the whole fleet (*Gent. Mag.* 1832, pt. i. p. 611). Whether he was a consummate tactician must be, to some extent, matter of opinion. Unlike Nelson, he left no theoretical exposition of his views; his teaching was purely practical, but his two great actions were fought—in defiance of the 'Fighting Instructions'—on the soundest tactical principles.

A full-length portrait of Hawke, by Francis Cotes, is in the Painted Hall at Greenwich, to which it was presented by the third Lord Hawke. Another similar picture, the property of Lord Hawke, is at Womersley Park, near Pontefract.

[The Life of Hawke was in 1883 written at full length, from official and family records, by Captain Montagu Burrows, R.N., Chichele professor of history at Oxford. To this further search in the admiralty records has enabled the present writer to add some few particulars of early service. All other memoirs have been written on very imperfect information, and teem with misstatements; the notices in Barrow's Life of Anson are more than usually inaccurate. M. de Conflans's despatches will be found in Troude's Batailles Navales de la France, i. 381.]

J. K. L.

HAWKER, EDWARD (1782–1860), admiral, son of Captain James Hawker [q. v.], had his name placed by Prince William Henry on the books of the Pegasus in 1786, but he first went to sea in 1793 on board the Pegasus frigate, and afterwards in the Swiftsure, with his brother-in-law, Captain Charles Boyles. In July 1796 he was promoted to be lieutenant of the Raisonnable, also with Captain Boyles; in 1799–1800 he was in the Spitfire sloop with his brother-in-law, Commander (afterwards Sir Michael) Seymour (1768–1834) [q. v.], and from 1801 to 1803 in the Thames frigate with Captain Aiskew Paffard Hollis [q. v.], at Gibraltar and on the coast of Egypt. He afterwards commanded the Swift cutter in the West Indies, and in August 1803 was promoted to the command of the Port Mahon brig. In June 1804 he was advanced to post rank, and in the following

month was appointed to the Theseus, bearing the flag of Rear-admiral Dacres, on the West Indian station. He afterwards commanded, on the same station, the Tartar and the Melampus till 1812, being continually engaged in active and successful cruising against the enemy's privateers. From 1813 to 1815, first in the Bellerophon and afterwards in the Salisbury, he was flag-captain to Sir Richard Goodwin Keats, commander-in-chief at Newfoundland, and from 1827 to 1830 was flag-captain to the Earl of Northesk at Plymouth. He had no further service afloat, but became in due course rear-admiral in 1837, vice-admiral in 1847, admiral in 1853, and died at Brighton 8 June 1860.

During his later years he was a frequent correspondent of the 'Times,' writing on naval subjects under the signature of 'A Flag Officer.' A letter to Wellington in 1840 was published separately. He was also well known in religious and philanthropic circles. He was married and left issue.

[O'Byrne's Nav. Biog. Dict.; Record, 18 June 1860; information from the family.] J. K. L.

HAWKER, JAMES (*d.* 1787), captain in the navy, entered the service in 1744 on board the Shrewsbury with Captain Gideon. He was afterwards with Captain Rodney in the Sheerness, with Lucius O'Bryen in the Colchester, and Molyneux Shuldham. His passing certificate is dated 4 June 1755. On 31 Dec. 1755 he was appointed lieutenant of the Colchester, which in 1759 was attached to the fleet off Brest under Hawke. On 6 Aug. 1761 he was promoted to the command of the Barbadoes, and in April 1763 was appointed to the Sardoine. He was posted on 26 May 1768, and in March 1770 commissioned the Aldborough. In July 1779 he commanded the Iris, a 32-gun frigate, on the coast of North America, and in her, on 6 June 1780, fought a well-conducted and equal action wth the French 36-gun frigate Hermione, commanded by M. La Touche Tréville, who died in 1804, vice-admiral in command of the Toulon fleet. After a severe combat the two ships separated, both disabled; the Iris returned to New York, and the Hermione made the best of her way to Boston. La Touche was greatly mortified, as his frigate was by far the more powerful, and he had previously boasted that he would clear the coast of British cruisers. Some angry correspondence ensued, with the object apparently of determining which of the two ran away from the other. This was published in the 'New York Gazette' (Beatson, v. 47), and created a very unfavourable impression of La Touche's conduct, to which Nelson angrily referred during the time of his Toulon command (*Nelson Despatches*, vi. 165). It is said that during the action a chain-shot did a good deal of damage to the Hermione, on which La Touche remarked, 'Voilà une liaison bien dangereuse!'—it is, however, very doubtful if the Iris fired any chain-shot. On 1 Aug. Hawker was moved into the Renown, which he took to England, and on 10 Nov. was appointed to the Hero, one of the squadron with Commodore George Johnstone [q. v.] in Porto Praya on 16 April 1781. He quitted the Hero shortly afterwards, and had no further service, dying in 1787. He left a family of three sons and five daughters, three of whom married naval officers, Admiral Charles Boyles, Admiral E. Oliver Osborne, and Admiral Sir Michael Seymour, bart.; another daughter married Sir William Knighton, private secretary and keeper of the privy purse to George IV. Of the sons two entered the army; the third, Edward [q. v.], died, an admiral, in 1860.

[Beatson's Nav. and Mil. Memoirs; commission and warrant books, and other documents in the Public Record Office; Memoir of Sir Michael Seymour, Bart. (privately printed 1878), p. 28.] J. K. L.

HAWKER, PETER (1786–1853), soldier and sporting writer, born 24 Dec. 1786, was son of Colonel Peter Ryves Hawker (*d.* 1790) of Longparish, Hampshire, by Mary Wilson Yonge, who was of an Irish family. Like his father and many of his ancestors Hawker entered the army, his commission as cornet in the 1st royal dragoons dating from 1801. In 1803 he joined the 14th light dragoons, in which regiment he became captain the year following, and served with it in the Peninsular war. Being badly wounded at Talavera, he retired from active service in 1813, but by the recommendation of the Duke of Clarence he was made major (1815), and then lieutenant-colonel (1821) of the North Hampshire Militia. Hawker, a man of very varied ability, was a good musician as well as a keen sportsman. He composed much music, and in 1820 patented an improvement in the construction of the pianoforte. At the Exhibition of 1851 some alterations in firearms which Hawker devised attracted attention, and he hoped in vain that they would be adopted by the war office. He died on 7 Aug. 1853. An engraving of a bust of Hawker is in his 'Instructions to Young Sportsmen' (11th ed.)

He was twice married, and by his first wife, Julia, daughter of Hooker Bartellot, whom he married in 1811, he had a son, Peter William Lanoe Hawker, sometime a

lieutenant in the 74th regiment, and two daughters.

Hawker's works comprise: 1. 'Journal of a Regimental Officer during the recent Campaign in Portugal and Spain,' London, 1810, 8vo. 2. 'Instructions to Young Sportsmen in all that relates to Guns and Shooting,' London, 1814, 8vo. This work, by which Hawker became widely known, passed through many editions, and was amended and added to from time to time; the eleventh edition is dated 1859. 3. 'Abridgment of the New Game Laws, with Observations and Suggestions for their Improvement. Being an Appendix to the sixth edition of "Instructions to Young Sportsmen,"' London, 1851, 8vo. 4. 'Instructions for best position on Pianoforte,' London, 4to.

[Gent. Mag. 1853, pt. ii. p. 313; Army Lists, 1802–14; Burke's Hist. of the Commoners, iii. 50; Woodcroft's Alphabetical List of Patentees; Brit. Mus. Cat.; London Cat.] W. A. J. A.

HAWKER, ROBERT, D.D. (1753–1827), Calvinistic divine, born at Exeter on 13 April 1753, was son of Jacob Hawker, a surgeon of that city. After passing through the Exeter grammar school he became a pupil of Mr. White, surgeon, of Plymouth, and in 1772 he married Anne, daughter of Lieutenant (afterwards Captain) Rains, R.N. After walking the London hospitals, he was for about three years assistant-surgeon in the royal marines. On 27 May 1778 he was matriculated in the university of Oxford as a member of Magdalen Hall. He took holy orders, and became curate of St. Martin, near Looe, Cornwall (20 Sept. 1778), and curate to the Rev. John Bedford, vicar of Charles, near Plymouth (December 1778), succeeding to the vicarage of Charles on Bedford's death in 1784. A volume of 'Sermons on the Divinity of Christ' procured for him the diploma of D.D. from the university of Edinburgh, 5 July 1792. He accepted the deputy-chaplaincy of the garrison at Plymouth in 1797. In 1802 he founded The Great Western Society for Dispersing Religious Tracts among the Poor in the Western District, and in 1813 he established the Corpus Christi Society in his parish. In doctrine he was a high Calvinist, and he was one of the most popular extemporaneous preachers in the kingdom. His voice was powerful, yet harmonious, and as a pulpit orator he was impressive and fascinating. For many years he paid an annual visit to London, and preached to crowded congregations in the principal churches. He died at Plymouth on 6 April 1827, and was buried in his church of Charles, where a tablet, surmounted by a marble bust, was erected to his memory.

By his wife Anne Rains (who died on 3 April 1817) he had eight children. One of his sons, the Rev. Jacob Hawker, was the father of Robert Stephen Hawker [q. v.]

His principal works are: 1. 'Sermons on the Divinity of Christ,' London, 1792, 8vo. 2. 'Sermons on the Divinity and Operations of the Holy Ghost,' Bath, 1794, 8vo. 3. 'An Appeal to the People of England on the . . . French Revolution,' 1794, 8vo. 4. 'Paraclesis, or Consolations for a Dying Hour, from a review of the evidences of the renewed life,' London [1797], 12mo. 5. 'Zion's Pilgrim,' Falmouth, 1801, 8vo; another edition, 'to which is now first added Zion's Pilgrim past seventy,' London, 1829, 12mo. 6. 'Zion's Warrior, or the Christian Soldier's Manual,' 1802. 7. 'The Sailor Pilgrim,' 2nd edition, London [1806?], 12mo. 8. 'Life and Writings of the Rev. Henry Tanner of Exeter,' London, 1807, 8vo. 9. 'The Poor Man's Morning Portion, being a selection of a verse of Scripture, with short observations, for every day in the year,' 2nd edition, London, 1809, 12mo. 10. 'The Poor Man's Evening Portion,' 4th ed. 1819. These last two works have been frequently reprinted, and were published together in 1842 and 1854. 11. 'The Poor Man's Commentary on the New Testament,' 4 vols., London, 1816, 12mo. 12. 'Visits to and from Jesus upon the most interesting occasions, and in the most hallowed moments of life,' London, 1816, 12mo. 13. 'Lectures on the Person, Godhead, and Ministry of the Holy Ghost,' Plymouth [1817], 12mo. 14. 'The Poor Man's Commentary on the Old Testament,' 6 vols., London, 1822, 12mo. 15. 'The Portrait of an English Bishop of the Sixteenth Century,' 2nd edition, London, 1829, 8vo. 16. 'Life of Dr. T. Goodwin,' 1838. 17. 'A Concordance and Dictionary to the Sacred Scriptures, both of the Old and New Testament,' new edition, London, 1846, 12mo. The list of Hawker's writings in the British Museum Catalogue of Printed Books occupies six columns.

His 'Works, with a Memoir of his Life and Writings, by John Williams, D.D., minister of Stroud, Gloucestershire,' appeared in 10 vols. London, 1831, 8vo. Prefixed to the first volume is a portrait of Hawker, engraved by R. Woodman from a painting by G. Patten.

[Life by Williams; Funeral Discourse, by Henry Dowling, 1827; Dixon's Autobiog. of a Minister of the Gospel; Darling's Cycl. Bibliographica; Lowndes's Bibl. Man. (Bohn), p. 1013; Gent. Mag. 1827, pt. ii. 87; Davidson's Bibl. Devoniensis, pp. 146, 167, 168, 200, Suppl. pp. 9, 33; Boase and Courtney's Bibl. Cornub. pp. 219, 497, 510, 515, 1116, 1316, 1417.] T. C.

**HAWKER**, ROBERT STEPHEN (1803–1875), poet and antiquary, born at Stoke Damerel, Devonshire, 3 Dec. 1803, and baptised in its parish church, was grandson of Robert Hawker [q. v.], and eldest son of Jacob Stephen Hawker, then a medical man practising in and around Plymouth, but afterwards curate and vicar of Stratton, Cornwall. His mother was Jane Elizabeth, second daughter of Stephen Drewitt of Winchester, and later of Plymouth. His early education was under the Rev. Athanasius Laffer, head-master of Liskeard grammar school, and he was then articled to a solicitor, William Jacobson (W. H. K. Wright, *Blue Friars*, pp. 10, 66, 73), at Plymouth, but the work soon became distasteful and he was sent to Cheltenham grammar school. He matriculated at Pembroke College, Oxford, on 28 April 1823, at the age of nineteen, and on 6 Nov. in the same year married, at Stratton, Charlotte Eliza Rawleigh, one of four daughters of Colonel Wrey l'Ans of Whitstone House, near that town (C. S. Gilbert, *Cornwall*, ii. 159–60). The bride was forty-one and Hawker was not yet twenty, but the marriage proved happy. On his return to Oxford he migrated to Magdalen Hall, where he graduated B.A. 14 May 1828, and M.A. 25 May 1836, and made the acquaintance of Bishop Jeune and Bishop Jacobson (Burgon, *Twelve Good Men*, ii. 261, 273). While at Oxford he won the Newdigate prize in 1827 by a poem on Pompeii, which subsequently came under the notice of Bishop Phillpotts and brought him preferment. Hawker was ordained deacon in 1829 and priest in 1831. His first curacy was at North Tamerton in Cornwall. Early in 1834 he was offered by Bishop Phillpotts the vicarage of Stratton, but declined it in favour of his father, then curate there. He was instituted to the vicarage of Morwenstow 31 Dec. of the same year. The parish is situate on the north-east corner of Cornwall, and its rocky coast is the scene of many a shipwreck. The mariners who escaped found in Hawker a warm friend, and the bodies of more than forty that perished were buried under his direction. The tithes are commuted at a pound a day, and there is a glebe of seventy-two acres. Hawker was, moreover, instituted in 1851, on the presentation of Lord Clinton, to the adjoining vicarage of Wellcombe. But he was imprudent in money matters, and for many years before his death suffered acutely from poverty. In ecclesiastical affairs he did not spare himself. The church was restored in 1849. A new parsonage-house was secured through his exertions, and a central school established by him in the parish was largely maintained through his contributions. To add to his expenditure he became involved in a lawsuit, which he ultimately won, with the first Lord Churston over the ancient glebe and the well of St. John. His theological views were mainly those of the tractarians. As rural dean he set on foot in 1844 ruridecanal synods, and vindicated their existence in a pamphlet; he introduced about the same time a weekly offertory, which he advocated in a printed letter to Mr. John Walter of the 'Times;' and he instituted harvest thanksgivings. His wife, an accomplished lady, who published two translations from the German, died 2 Feb. 1863, aged 81, and was buried outside the chancel of Morwenstow Church. On 21 Dec. 1864 Hawker married at Trinity Church, Paddington, Pauline Anne Kuczynski, whose acquaintance he had made when she was a governess with a family resident in his parish. Her father, Vincent Francis Kuczynski, a Polish exile, who held an appointment in the Public Record Office, had married Mary Newton, an Englishwoman. By this union Hawker had three daughters. His health began to fail in 1873. He died at 9 Lockyer Street, Plymouth, on 15 Aug. 1875, and was buried in the cemetery of that town on 18 Aug. In his last hours he was formally received into the Roman catholic faith. The question how long he had been in unison with that creed was fiercely debated for some weeks in the religious newspapers.

Hawker's chief poetical pieces were: 1. 'Tendrils by Reuben,' Cheltenham, 1821. 2. 'Pompeii,' a prize poem, 1827, and frequently republished; Sir Francis Doyle correctly points out (*Reminiscences*, p. 98) that he had made 'considerable use' of Macaulay's prize poem on the same subject. 3. 'Records of the Western Shore,' 1832 and 1836. 4. 'Ecclesia,' 1840 and 1841. 5. 'Reeds Shaken with the Wind,' 1843; second cluster, 1844; a volume of poems mostly religious. 6. 'Echoes from Old Cornwall,' 1846. 7. 'The Quest of the Sangraal. Chant the First,' Exeter, 1864. This was the best of his compositions. It was composed in 1863 in his hut, 'a rocky excavation overlooking the Severn Sea.' 8. 'Cornish Ballads and other Poems, including a second edition of the "Quest of the Sangraal,"' 1869, and again in 1884. He contributed many poems and essays in prose to periodicals; the titles of most of them are printed in the 'Bibliotheca Cornubiensis.' His poetical works, 'now first collected and arranged with a Prefatory Notice by J. G. Godwin,' appeared in 1879. Several of his prose articles on the legends of Cornwall and the traits of its inhabitants were

embodied in a volume entitled 'Footprints of Former Men in Far Cornwall,' 1870, but his smaller contributions remain uncollected. Hawker's ballads, direct and simple in style, were composed in the true spirit of antiquity. That on 'Trelawny,' the most famous of all his compositions, was, according to his own account, suggested by the chorus, which he professed to regard as genuinely old:

> And shall Trelawny die,
> Here's twenty thousand Cornish men
> Will see the reason why.

But further evidence of the antiquity of these lines is wanting. The ballad was composed in Sir Beville's Walk in Stowe Wood, Morwenstow, in 1825, and was printed anonymously in the 'Royal Devonport Telegraph and Plymouth Chronicle' on 2 Sept. 1826, p. iv. It attracted the notice of Davies Gilbert, who reprinted it at his private press at Eastbourne (Boase, *Collectanea Cornub.* p. 276) and procured its insertion in the 'Gentleman's Magazine,' 1827, pt. ii. p. 409. Sir Walter Scott and Charles Dickens (in *Household Words*, 30 Oct. 1852) were among those who were deceived into the belief that it was an ancient ballad, but Dickens at a later date (*ib.* 20 Nov. 1852) assigned the authorship to Hawker.

Shortly after Hawker's death the Rev. F. G. Lee, D.C.L., printed privately some commemorative verses, and in 1876 he issued a volume of 'Memorials of the late Rev. R. S. Hawker,' which was the expansion of an article from his pen that appeared in the 'Morning Post' 8 Sept. 1875. A second life, published in 1875 by the Rev. Sabine Baring-Gould, was subjected to very severe criticism in the 'Athenæum' of 26 March 1876. The result was the withdrawal from sale of all the volumes that had not been disposed of, and the appearance of a 'new and revised edition.' This in its turn was adversely criticised in the same review for 17 June 1876. These critical notices were struck off for private circulation in 1876, the impression being limited to thirty copies, and the notice being signed with the initials W. M., which stand for William Maskell, a friend and neighbour of Hawker. Subsequent editions of Baring-Gould's 'Memoir' came out in 1876 and 1886. Hawker's library and pictures were sold on 29 Sept. 1875. His character is delineated under the name of Canon Tremaine in Mortimer Collins's novel of 'Sweet and Twenty.'

[Boase and Courtney's Bibl. Cornub. i. 220–2, iii. 1222–3; Foster's Alumni Oxon. ii. 628; Lives by Lee and Baring-Gould and notice by J. G. Godwin; Western Antiquary, viii. 147–50, 199–200, ix. 41–4. Four interesting articles on his career by Mr. Harris of Hayne, Devon, were inserted in the John Bull on 18 Sept. 1875 and later numbers.] W. P. C.

HAWKER, THOMAS (*d.* 1723?), portrait-painter, according to Vertue, came to live in Sir Peter Lely's house after Lely's death, in the hope of benefiting by the famous associations of the house. This hope was not realised. He is known by a full-length portrait of the Duke of Grafton, engraved in mezzotint by Beckett, a portrait of Titus Oates, engraved in mezzotint and published by R. Tompson, and a head of Sir Dudley North. One Hawker (called by Vertue, perhaps in error, *Edward* Hawker) is stated to have been admitted a poor knight of Windsor, and to have been living in 1721, over eighty years of age.

[Vertue's manuscripts (Brit. Mus. Addit. MSS. 23068–70); Walpole's Anecdotes of Painting; Chaloner Smith's British Mezzotinto Portraits.] L. C.

HAWKESBURY, Lord. [See Jenkinson, Charles, Earl of Liverpool, 1727–1808.]

HAWKESWORTH, JOHN, LL.D. (1715?–1773), miscellaneous writer, was of humble origin. In his youth he was 'a hired clerk to one Harwood, an attorney in Grocers' Alley in the Poultry' (Hawkins, *Life of Johnson*, p. 221). He belonged to the congregation of Thomas Bradbury [q. v.], till expelled for some irregularities (*New Biog. Dict.* 1798, vii. 358). In 1744 he is said to have succeeded Johnson as compiler of the parliamentary debates in the 'Gentleman's Magazine,' and from 1746 to 1749 he contributed a number of poetical pieces to that magazine, several of which were signed 'Greville' and 'H. Greville' (see a list in Chalmers, *British Essayists*, vol. xix. p. xvi). The last number of Johnson's 'Rambler' appeared on 14 March 1752. Encouraged by its success, Hawkesworth, in company with Johnson, Bathurst, and Warton, started the 'Adventurer,' the first number of which was published on 7 Nov. 1752, and the last and 140th number on 9 March 1754. This series of essays was a great success, and has been frequently reprinted. Hawkesworth, who was the editor, and signed the last number with his full name, wrote some seventy or seventy-two of the papers. In 1755 he published the 'Works of Jonathan Swift . . . accurately revised, in twelve volumes, adorned with copper plates, with some account of the Author's Life, and Notes Historical and Explanatory, by John Hawkesworth,' London, 8vo, 1754–5. A quarto edition in six volumes was also published in 1755. To these editions

other volumes were afterwards added (see NICHOLS, *Lit. Anecdotes*, v. 391). In 1756, at Garrick's request, Hawkesworth altered Dryden's comedy of 'Amphitryon, or the Two Sosias,' London, 8vo, acted at Drury Lane, in five acts, prose and verse. A letter written by Hawkesworth on 8 Nov. 1756, in reference to an abstract of Voltaire's 'Philosophical Dictionary,' in the 'Gentleman's Magazine,' declares that the magazine was not solely under his direction; and adds that he disapproved of much in it, and had nothing to do with the political articles (CHALMERS, *Biog. Dict.* xvii. 238). Archbishop Herring, having conferred upon him, on 4 Dec. 1756, the Lambeth degree of LL.D. in consideration of his literary talents, Hawkesworth thought of practising in the ecclesiastical courts. He abandoned the profession, for which he was quite unqualified, soon afterwards, and devoted himself to the superintendence of a prosperous school kept by his wife at Bromley for the education of young ladies. In 1759 he adapted Southern's tragedy of 'Oroonoko,' which was produced at Drury Lane. In 1760 he wrote an oratorio called 'Zimri,' the music of which was composed by John Stanley. In January 1761 his 'Edgar and Emmeline, a Fairy Tale, in a Dramatic Entertainment of Two Acts' (London, 8vo), met with great success at Drury Lane, and in the same year he published 'Almoran and Hamet, an Oriental Tale,' London, 16mo, 2 vols. This story attained a considerable share of popularity, a second edition being published a few months after the first. It is stated in Baker's 'Biographia Dramatica' that it was originally written by Hawkesworth in 1756 as a drama in three acts, and that Garrick thought of producing it, but was deterred by the expense (i. 136). The story, however, was afterwards utilised by Samuel Jackson Pratt for his tragedy of the 'Fair Circassian,' London, 1781, 8vo, which was produced at Drury Lane (NICHOLS, *Lit. Anecd.* ix. 723). In April 1765 Hawkesworth was appointed the reviewer of the 'New Publications' in the 'Gentleman's Magazine,' an office originally held by Owen Ruffhead, the editor of the 'Statutes.' In 1766 he published 'Letters written by the late Jonathan Swift . . . 1703–1740 . . . with Notes Explanatory and Historical, by John Hawkesworth, LL.D.,' London, 8vo, 3 vols. These volumes were added to the octavo edition of Swift's 'Works' of 1755, and are numbered 17, 18, and 19. A seventh edition was published in 1768, London 12mo. In 1768 he produced his translation of the 'Adventures of Telemachus,' dedicated to Lord Shelburne, from Bromley, Kent, 12 April 1768. Upon Garrick's recommendation in 1771 Hawkesworth was appointed by Lord Sandwich, then first lord of the admiralty, to revise and publish an account of the late voyages to the South Seas. According to Malone he scarcely did anything to the manuscript, but sold it to Cadell and Strahan for 6,000*l.* (PRIOR, *Life of Malone*, p. 441; see also WALPOLE, *Letters*, Cunningham's edit., v. 463). The work appeared in 1773 under the title of 'An Account of the Voyages undertaken by order of his present Majesty for making Discoveries in the Southern Hemisphere . . . drawn up from the Journals which were kept by the several Commanders and from the Papers of Joseph Banks, Esq., by John Hawkesworth, LL.D.,' &c., London, 4to, 3 vols. The dedication to the king is dated Bromley, Kent, 1 May 1773, and the book was profusely illustrated with a number of maps and plans at the expense of the government. The first volume contains an account of the voyages of Byron, Wallis, and Carteret, the second and third the first voyage of Captain Cook. German and French translations appeared in the following year. The book met with much severe criticism (see letter from Mrs. Chapone in MRS. DELANY'S *Autobiography*, 1862, 2nd ser. i. 552). It was condemned both for inaccuracies and indecencies. Hawkesworth shocked many religious persons in his 'general introduction' by refusing to attribute any of the critical escapes from danger, which he had recorded, 'to the particular interposition of providence,' maintaining that, as he could not admit the agency of chance in the government of the world, he 'must necessarily refer every event to one cause . . . as well the sufferings as the enjoyments of life' (vol. i. pp. xix–xxi). Thurlow, in his speech on the copyright question on 24 March 1774, stated that Hawkesworth's book, 'which was a mere composition of trash,' sold for three guineas by the monopolising of the booksellers (*Parl. Hist.* xvii. 1086), while Johnson spoke of it contemptuously to Boswell (BOSWELL, *Life of Johnson*, ii. 247).

Hawkesworth was appointed a director of the East India Company in April 1773, but took no active part in their proceedings. The attacks made upon 'the Voyages' in the newspapers and the periodical press preyed greatly on his mind. He was seized with low fever, and died on 16 Nov. 1773 at the house of his friend Dr. Grant in Lime Street, aged 58, 'out of luck not to have died a twelvemonth ago' (WALPOLE, *Letters*, vi. 11). According to Malone he was 'supposed to have put an end to his life by intentionally taking an immoderate dose of opium' (PRIOR,

*Life of Malone*, p. 441). He was buried at Bromley in Kent, where a monument was erected in the church to his memory. Hawkesworth had little learning, but considerable literary talent. So successful was he in the imitation of Johnson's style that Catherine Talbot declared that she discerned Dr. Johnson 'through all the papers that are not marked A, as evidently as if I saw him through the keyhole with the pen in his hand' (*Carter and Talbot Correspondence*, 1809, ii. 109). At the beginning of his career he was an intimate friend of Johnson, and was a member of the Rambler Club, which met weekly at the King's Head in Ivy Lane. The success of the 'Adventurer,' according to Hawkins, 'elated him too much' (p. 312), and soon after attaining his Lambeth degree his intimacy with Johnson ceased. Malone also records that Sir Joshua Reynolds told him that Hawkesworth was latterly 'an affected insincere man and a great coxcomb in his dress' (Prior, *Life of Malone*, p. 442). Hawkesworth appears to have sat to Sir Joshua Reynolds four times, viz.: in September 1769, January 1770, October 1772, and July 1773 (Leslie and Taylor, *Life and Times of Sir Joshua Reynolds*, 1865, i. 500). The portrait painted in 1773, engraved by J. Watson in mezzotint the same year, was in the possession of Mr. Graves in 1878 (*Catalogue of the Winter Exhibition of Old Masters at the Royal Academy*, 1878, No. 354). A small portrait of Hawkesworth is prefixed to the nineteenth volume of Chalmers's 'British Essayists.' In addition to the works before mentioned, Hawkesworth was the author of 'The Fall of Egypt: an oratorio as it is performed at the Theatre Royal in Drury Lane. Written by the late John Hawkesworth, LL.D., and set to Musick by John Stanley, M.B.,' London, 1774, 4to. He also contributed two essays to the 'Spendthrift,' both of which are signed 'Z.,' the one on 'Taste' appearing in No. 8 (17 May 1766), and the other on 'Painting' in No. 13 (21 June 1766). Two letters written by Hawkesworth to Dodsley in reference to these essays are bound up in the copy of the 'Spendthrift' in the British Museum.

[Sir John Hawkins's Life of Samuel Johnson, 1787, pp. 132, 220–2, 252, 292–4, 310–12; Madame d'Arblay's Memoirs of Dr. Burney, 1832, i. 274–9; Nathan Drake's Essays, 1810, ii. 1–34; Chalmers's British Essayists, 1823, vol. xix. pp. xi–xlviii; Disraeli's Calamities and Quarrels of Authors, 1859, pp. 199–200; Sir James Prior's Life of Edmund Malone, 1860, pp. 441–2; Boswell's Life of Johnson (edit. G. B. Hill, 1887); Chalmers's Biog. Dict. 1814, xvii. 235–42; Baker's Biog. Dram. 1812, i. 316–17; Georgian Era, 1834, iii. 330–1; Gent. Mag. 1773 xliii. 582, 1781 li. 370, 1864 3rd ser. xvi. 637; Brit. Mus. Cat.] G. F. R. B.

HAWKESWORTH, WALTER (*d.* 1606), dramatist, was the second son of Walter Hawkesworth of Hawkesworth, Yorkshire, by his wife Isabel, daughter and coheiress of Thomas Colthurst of Edisforth in the same county. He was matriculated as a pensioner of Trinity College, Cambridge, on 30 March 1588, and elected a scholar in 1589. He proceeded B.A. in 1591–2, was admitted a minor fellow in October 1593, and a major fellow in April 1595, commencing M.A. the same year. As a writer and actor of comedies he gained considerable reputation. At the bachelors' commencement of 1602–3 the Latin comedy of 'Leander,' of which he was probably the author, was acted at Trinity College for the second time, and another comedy which he is known to have written, entitled 'Pedantius,' was produced for the first time. He represented the principal characters in both these dramas. At or shortly before Michaelmas 1605 he resigned his fellowship. About the same time he accompanied Sir Charles Cornwallis [q. v.] on his embassy to Spain, in the capacity of secretary. At the close of the year he was despatched to England on a special mission by Cornwallis, who, in a letter to the Earl of Salisbury, says that Hawkesworth left him 'with a body weak, and a mind not very strong.' In March 1605–6 the lords of the council gave him instructions to be communicated to the ambassador on his return to Spain. He died of the plague at Sir Charles Cornwallis's house in Madrid in October 1606. He was unmarried.

He is the author of: 1. 'Labyrinthus: Comœdia habita coram Sereniss. Rege Jacobo in Academia Cantabrigiensi,' 12mo, London, 1636. A manuscript copy is in the library of the university of Cambridge, MS. Ee. 5, 16 (3). The representation before the king is supposed to have taken place on his third visit to Cambridge in March 1622–3. 2. A letter to Sir Robert Cotton, in Cotton. MS. Julius, C. iii. 24. 3. Latin verses (signed G. H. C. T.) in the collection on the death of Sir Edward Lewkenor and Susan his wife, 1606.

[Cooper's Athenæ Cantabr. ii. 441–2; will, dated 5 Oct. 1606, proved on 30 Nov. 1606, P. C. C. 81, Stafforde.] G. G.

HAWKEY, JOHN (1703–1759), classical scholar, a native of Ireland, entered Trinity College, Dublin, in 1720, aged 17, became a scholar in 1722, and graduated in 1725. Hawkey published a translation of the 'Anabasis' of Xenophon; established a school in

1746 at Dublin, and issued there several editions of the classics. These have been much commended for their beauty and accuracy by the classical bibliographers, Edward Harwood and Thomas Frognall Dibdin. Hawkey projected an edition of Cicero in twenty volumes, which, however, was not printed. He published at Dublin handsome editions of 'Paradise Lost' in 1747, and 'Paradise Regained' in 1752. These editions, according to Milton's editor, the Rev. H. J. Todd, are valuable for their accuracy. Hawkey died at Dublin in 1759.

His editions of classical authors, all published in Dublin in 8vo, are: 1. 'Virgilius,' 1745. 2. 'Horatius,' 1745, dedicated to Primate John Hoadly. 3. 'Terentius,' 1745, dedicated to the Earl of Chesterfield. 4. 'Juvenal and Persius,' 1746, dedicated to Mordecai Cary, bishop of Killala. 5. 'Sallustius,' 1747.

[View of Editions of Classics, by E. Harwood, 1790; Introduction to Knowledge of Classics, by T. F. Dibdin, D.D., 1827; Poetical Works of Milton, by H. J. Todd, 1842; History of City of Dublin, vol. ii. 1859.] J. T. G.

**HAWKINS**, Sir CÆSAR (1711–1786), surgeon, son of Cæsar Hawkins, a country surgeon, and great-grandson of Colonel Cæsar Hawkins, who commanded a regiment of horse in the time of Charles I, was born 10 Jan. 1711, and studied with his father and with a Mr. Ranby for seven years. On 1 July 1735 he was admitted to the Company of Surgeons, and on 19 Aug. 1736 was made a member of the livery and chosen demonstrator of anatomy. This latter office he resigned in the next year on being appointed surgeon to the Prince of Wales and to one of the troops of guards. In 1735 he was elected surgeon to St. George's Hospital, and held this office till 1774. He was made sergeant-surgeon to George II on 7 Sept. 1747, and occupied the same post in the next reign. On 3 Sept. 1778 he was created a baronet, and died 13 Feb. 1786. He married Sarah, daughter of Mr. John Coxe, and left a family, one of whom, Charles, was also sergeant-surgeon, and another, the Rev. Edward Hawkins, was the father of Edward Hawkins, D.D. [q.v.], provost of Oriel, of Dr. Francis Hawkins [q.v.], and of Cæsar Henry Hawkins [q. v.] The same important post was also held by Pennell Hawkins, a brother of Sir Cæsar, and by George, son of Pennell, being thus occupied by four members of the same family in three generations.

Hawkins was considered a very dexterous operator, and by his professional ability secured a large practice at an early age. He is said to have made 1,000*l.* a year by phlebotomy alone. He was the inventor of an instrument called the cutting gorget, but left behind him no literary work. His portrait, by Hogarth, is at the Royal College of Surgeons.

[Foster's Baronetage, 1882; Sidney Young's Annals of the Barber-Surgeons of London, 1890, p. 571; St. George's Hospital Reports, i. 21.] J. F. P.

**HAWKINS, CÆSAR HENRY** (1798–1884), surgeon, born 19 Sept. 1798 at Bisley, Gloucestershire, was son of the Rev. Edward Hawkins, and grandson of Sir Cæsar Hawkins, bart. [q. v.] He received his early education at Christ's Hospital, and after serving as pupil to a Mr. Sheppard was admitted a student of St. George's Hospital under Sir Everard Home and Brodie in 1818. He became member of the Royal College of Surgeons in 1821, taught anatomy with Sir Charles Bell in the Hunterian School, Windmill Street, was appointed surgeon to St. George's Hospital in 1829, and held this office till 1861, when, on his resignation, he was appointed consulting surgeon. He was president of the Royal College of Surgeons in 1852 and again in 1861; was examiner for many years, and delivered the Hunterian oration before the college in 1849. In 1862 he was appointed sergeant-surgeon to the queen, having previously been one of her majesty's surgeons. He was elected a trustee of the Hunterian Museum in 1871, and was also a fellow of the Royal Society.

Hawkins was an eminent and successful surgeon, who throughout his long life won the respect of the whole profession by his attainments and character. His opinion was especially valued in difficult cases. While in comparative retirement as consulting surgeon he was often seen in the wards of St. George's Hospital, where he gave his colleagues the benefit of his long experience. He was noted as being for a long time the only surgeon who had performed the operation of ovariotomy with success in a London hospital, and he did much to popularise the operation of colotomy. But, though a successful operator, he always leaned to what is called conservative surgery, and it was said of him that 'he was always more anxious to teach his pupils how to save a limb than how to remove it.'

Hawkins contributed many memoirs and lectures to the medical journals, which were collected and printed for private circulation with the title 'The Hunterian Oration, Presidential Addresses, and Pathological and Surgical Writings,' 2 vols. 8vo, London, 1874. Among the more important are 'The Hunterian Oration for 1849;' 'On the relative Claims of Sir Charles Bell and Magendie to

the Discovery of the Functions of the Spinal Nerves;' 'Experiments on Hydrophobia and the Bites of Serpents;' 'On Excision of the Ovarium;' 'On Stricture of the Colon treated by Operation;' and valuable 'Lectures on Tumours.'

Hawkins died 20 July 1884. He was twice married: his first wife was a Miss Dolbel; his second wife, who survives him, was Miss Ellen Rouse. He left no issue.

[Times, 21 July 1884 (Memoir by Mr. Charles Hawkins); British Medical Journal, 16 Aug. 1884; Lancet, 26 July 1884; Dr. A. W. Barclay in Medico-Chirurgical Transactions, 1885, lxviii. 16.] J. F. P.

HAWKINS, EDWARD (1780-1867), numismatist and antiquary, born at Macclesfield on 5 May 1780, was the eldest son of Edward Hawkins of Macclesfield, banker, by his wife Ellen, daughter of Brian Hodgson of Ashbourne, Derbyshire. He was educated at the Macclesfield grammar school, and privately from 1797 to 1799 by Mr. Ormerod, vicar of Kensington, and father of the historian of Cheshire. About 1799 he returned to Macclesfield, and received a commission in a volunteer corps raised there. He was employed under his father in the Macclesfield bank until 1802, when the family left Macclesfield, and settled at Court Herbert in Glamorganshire. While there he was a partner with his father in a bank at Swansea, and they superintended the copper works at Neath Abbey. In 1807 he left Court Herbert, and lived successively at Glanburne, Drymon, and Dylais in North Wales. At this time he turned his attention to botany, and was elected a fellow of the Linnean Society in 1806. A service of Swansea china, hand-painted for him from the illustrations to Sowerby's 'Botany,' is in the possession of his son, the Rev. H. S. Hawkins. He also formed a very large collection of books and prints relating to Chester, and added a great number of engravings to his copy of Ormerod's 'Cheshire,' now in the possession of Mr. R. L. Kenyon. In 1816 his father died, leaving heavy debts, which Hawkins voluntarily charged on his own estates. In 1819 he took up his residence in Surrey, first at Nutfield, and then at East Hill, Oxted. In 1821 he was elected fellow of the Royal Society, of which he became vice-president.

In 1826 Hawkins was appointed keeper of antiquities (including at that time coins and medals and prints and drawings) at the British Museum, in succession to Taylor Combe (for whom he had been deputy since May 1825), and held the office till his resignation at the close of 1860 (*Statutes and Rules of the British Museum*, 1871). He edited and contributed to part v. and parts vii–x. of the 'Description of Ancient Marbles in the British Museum,' 1812, &c. fol., and completed and revised the 'Description of the Anglo-Gallic Coins in the British Museum,' 1826, 4to, begun by T. Combe. Hawkins published in 1841 (London, 8vo) 'The Silver Coins of England,' the standard work on the subject (2nd and 3rd editions by R. L. Kenyon, 1876, 8vo, 1887, 8vo). He also wrote a descriptive account of British medals, and an abridgment of part of this work (to the end of the reign of William III) was printed in 1852. The trustees of the British Museum declined to issue it, chiefly on account of several paragraphs in which Hawkins expressed his strong protestant and tory views (cf. *Hansard's Debates*, 13 July 1854, and *Med. Illustr.* i. p. vi). But when completed to the death of George II, and revised, with additions, by Mr. A. W. Franks and Mr. H. A. Grueber, it ultimately appeared as a British Museum publication in 1885, with the title 'Medallic Illustrations of the History of Great Britain and Ireland,' London, 2 vols. 8vo. It is the standard work on the subject. Hawkins had a minute knowledge of British medals, and had formed a magnificent collection of them, which was purchased from him by the British Museum in 1860. He also formed a large collection of English political caricatures, which was purchased by the British Museum in 1868. Hawkins edited for the Chetham Society Sir W. Brereton's 'Travels in Holland,' 1844, 4to, and 'The Holy Lyfe . . . of Saynt Werburge,' 1848, 4to. He was president of the Numismatic Society of London, and fellow (elected 1826) and vice-president (1856) of the Society of Antiquaries, to which he was much devoted. He contributed to the proceedings of both societies. In 1846 he was elected one of the treasurers of the Society for Promoting Christian Knowledge.

Hawkins died at his house, 6 Lower Berkeley Street, London, on 22 May 1867, in the eighty-eighth year of his age. He remembered Dr. Johnson, whom he had seen a few days before Johnson's death. Hawkins married, on 29 Sept. 1806, Eliza, daughter of Major Rohde, and had three sons and a daughter: Edward, *d.* 1867; Rev. Herbert Samuel, rector of Deyton, Suffolk; Major Rohde (see below); Mary Eliza, wife of John Robert Kenyon, Q.C. An excellent bust of Hawkins by Mr. Hamo Thornycroft, R.A., is now in the possession of the Rev. H. S. Hawkins.

HAWKINS, MAJOR ROHDE (1820–1884), the third son, born at Nutfield, Surrey, 4 Feb. 1820, studied architecture, and in 1841 was

appointed travelling architect to the expedition sent out under Sir Charles Fellows to Caria and Lycia. The Harpy Tomb at the British Museum, and other antiquities, were reconstructed from his drawings and measurements. He was afterwards appointed architect to the committee of council on education. He died at Redlands, near Dorking, 19 Oct. 1884.

[Proceedings of the Numismatic Society in vii. 11 of the Numismatic Chronicle, partly based on the Athenæum for 15 June 1867; Lord Stanhope's notice in Proceed. Soc. Antiq. for 23 April 1868; Pref. to Hawkins's Medallic Illustr.; Ward's Men of the Reign, 1885; information from Mr. Hawkins's family, kindly furnished by his grandson, Mr. R. L. Kenyon; private information.] W. W.

HAWKINS, EDWARD (1789–1882), provost of Oriel College, Oxford, was born at Bath 27 Feb. 1789. He was the eldest child of Edward Hawkins, successively vicar of Bisley in Gloucestershire and rector of Kelston in Somersetshire, who died in 1806. His family had possessed estates in Northamptonshire, Warwickshire, and Worcestershire, but suffered greatly during the civil war. Two of his brothers, Cæsar Henry and Francis, are separately noticed. After passing about four years at a school at Elmore in Gloucestershire, Edward was sent to Merchant Taylors' School in February 1801. While he was a schoolboy he was placed in a position of great responsibility by the death of his father, who left behind him a widow with ten children, and had appointed Edward one of his executors. In June 1807 he was elected to an Andrew exhibition at St. John's College, Oxford, and in 1811 graduated B.A. with a double first class (M.A. 1814, B.D. and D.D. 1828). In 1812 he became tutor of his college, and in 1813 he was elected fellow of Oriel.

With Copleston, John Davison, Whately, and Keble among its fellows, Oriel was at this time the most distinguished college in Oxford. There Hawkins lived, first as fellow and then as provost, for more than sixty years. Becoming tutor for a few months to Viscount Caulfeild, son of the second Earl of Charlemont, he was in Paris at the time of Napoleon's escape from Elba in 1815, and left that city on the morning of the day on which Napoleon entered it, 20 March. Devoting himself to divinity he was ordained, and in 1819 became tutor of his college. On 31 May 1818 he preached in the university pulpit perhaps the most remarkable of all his sermons. The substance of the sermon was published in 1819, and was reprinted by the Christian Knowledge Society in 1889, with the title, 'A Dissertation upon the Use and Importance of Unauthoritative Tradition.' Cardinal Newman, who as an undergraduate heard it preached, says of it in his 'Apologia' (p. 372): 'It made a most serious impression upon me. . . . He lays down a proposition, self-evident as soon as stated, to those who have at all examined the structure of Scripture, viz. that the sacred text was never intended to teach doctrine, but only to prove it; and that if we would learn doctrine we must have recourse to the formularies of the church; for instance, to the Catechism and to the Creeds.' Hawkins afterwards treated the same subject more fully in his Bampton lectures (1840) under the title, 'An Inquiry into the connected Uses of the principal means of attaining Christian Truth;' these being the scriptures and the church, human reason and illuminating grace. From 1823 to 1828 he was vicar of St. Mary's, Oxford, a college living. During his incumbency, and in a great measure owing to his energy, the present internal arrangement of the church was carried out; and he is believed to have introduced the Sunday parochial afternoon sermon, which afterwards became so famous under his successor, Cardinal Newman. He was select preacher to the university in 1820, 1825, 1829, and 1842, and Whitehall preacher in 1827 and 1828.

On 2 Feb. 1828 Hawkins was elected by the fellows provost of Oriel, in succession to Dr. Copleston [q. v.], appointed bishop of Llandaff. The choice lay between Hawkins and Keble, whose 'Christian Year' had just been published; and Hawkins's election was in a great measure due to Pusey and Newman (at that time fellows of the college). Newman had for some few years previous been thrown very much in Hawkins's way, and had become very intimate with him. He speaks of him with great affection in his 'Apologia,' and testifies to the advantage, both philosophical and theological, which, as his junior by about twelve years, he derived from his conversation. Annexed to the provostship were a canonry at Rochester and the living of Purleigh in Essex. From 1847 to 1861 Hawkins was the first Ireland professor of exegesis in the university.

Hawkins showed notable prescience by writing, when Thomas Arnold [q. v.], at one time a fellow of Oriel, was a candidate for the head-mastership at Rugby in 1828, that Arnold would, if elected, 'change the face of education all through the public schools of England.' But notwithstanding Hawkins's great qualities, both religious and intellectual, his headship was not entirely successful, and when Dean Burgon gives him the title of

'the great provost,' the epithet requires much qualification. He was not happy in manner with the undergraduates, though extremely kind and considerate, and really anxious for their welfare. In 1831 the three tutors, Newman, Richard Hurrell Froude [q. v.], and Robert Wilberforce, wished to make some changes in the tutorial system, especially to establish a more intimate connection with their pupils. The provost refused his assent, and the three tutors resigned. He made energetic efforts to supply their place by lecturing himself and getting Renn Dickson Hampden [q. v.] to assist him, but the college seems to have never quite recovered their loss. In his relations with the fellows Hawkins was very jealous of his authority.

As a member of the old 'hebdomadal board,' which expired in 1854, Hawkins exercised great influence. He was at first a liberal reformer, but afterwards stoutly resisted all change. He sided with Dr. Hampden at the time of his appointment to the regius professorship of divinity in 1836, and opposed the 'tractarian movement.' When, in February 1841, the heads of houses proposed a sentence of condemnation on the famous Tract 90, Hawkins was commissioned to draw up the document; and for several years his life was embittered by the struggle with the tractarians.

He was one of the heads of houses who supplied no official information to the university commissioners appointed in 1850; but when, in 1854, a new order of things was established both in the college and the university, he faithfully (however unwillingly) accepted it. In 1874 a vice-provost was on Hawkins's petition to the visitor (the crown) appointed at Oriel, and Hawkins, at the age of eighty-five, finally left Oxford. He retired to his house in the precincts at Rochester, where he had almost always been a reformer among his fellow-canons. He protested in vain in 1875 against the future severance of the canonry at Rochester from the provostship of Oriel, and in 1879 addressed a memorial to the Oxford University commissioners against the abolition at Oriel of the necessity for all the fellows, except three, to be in holy orders. He died, after a few days' illness, on 18 Nov. 1882, within three months of completing his ninety-fourth year, and was buried in the cathedral cemetery at Rochester.

Hawkins was of middle size, or rather under, slender, with pale, finely cut, and beautiful features. There is a lifelike portrait of him in the common-room at Oriel, by Sir Francis Grant, taken when he was in his sixty-sixth year. He married on 28 Dec. 1828 Miss Mary Ann Buckle, who, with a son and daughter, still survives him. Two daughters and his eldest son died before him; the latter, of whom he wrote a most touching account for private circulation, went out on the universities' mission to Central Africa, and died in 1862 at the age of twenty-nine.

Hawkins edited Milton's poetical works, with notes original and selected, and Newton's life of the poet, 8vo, 4 vols. Oxford, 1824. He also published numerous sermons, of which may be noticed those on 'The Duty of Private Judgment,' Oxford, 1838; 'The Province of Private Judgment and the Right Conduct of Religious Inquiry,' 1861; and 'The Liberty of Private Judgment within the Church of England,' 1863. Other of his works are: 1. 'Discourses upon some of the Principal Objects and Uses of the Historical Scriptures of the Old Testament,' Oxford, 1833, 8vo. 2. 'A Letter . . . upon the Oaths, Dispensations, and Subscription to the XXXIX Articles,' &c., 1835. 3. 'The Duty and the Means of Promoting Christian Knowledge without Impairing Christian Unity,' London, 1838. 4. 'The Apostolical Succession,' London, 1842. 5. 'The Nature and Obligation of Apostolic Order,' London, 1842. 6. 'Sermons on the Church,' London, 1847. 7. 'A Manual for Christians; designed for their Use at any time after Confirmation,' Oxford, 1826, the most popular of his writings, which went through at least seven editions before 1870. 8. 'Sermons on Scripture Types and Sacraments,' London, 1851. 9. 'The Duty of Moral Courage,' Oxford, 1852. 10. 'A Letter . . . upon the Future Representation of the University of Oxford,' Oxford, 1853. 11. 'A Letter . . . upon a Recent Statute . . . with Reference to Dissent and Occasional Conformity,' 1855. 12. 'Spiritual Destitution at Home,' Oxford, 1860. 13. 'Notes upon Subscription, Academical and Clerical,' Oxford, 1864. 14. 'Additional Notes on Subscription,' &c., Oxford, 1866. 15. 'The Pestilence in its Relation to Divine Providence and Prayer,' London, 1867.

[Cardinal Newman's Apologia pro Vita sua; Dean Burgon's Lives of Twelve Good Men, 'The Great Provost;' Guardian, 4 Nov. 1874 p. 1413, 22, 29 Nov. 1882 pp. 1640, 1675–6, 30 Jan. 1889 p. 169; Thomas Mozley's Reminiscences of Oriel, &c. vol. i.; personal knowledge and private inquiries.] W. A. G.

**HAWKINS, ERNEST** (1802–1868), canon of Westminster, sixth son of Henry Hawkins of Lawrence End, parish of Kimpton, Hertfordshire, major in the East India Company's service, by Anne, only child of John Gurney of Bedford, merchant, was born at Lawrence End on 25 Jan. 1802, and educated

at Bedford. He matriculated from Balliol College, Oxford, on 19 April 1820, and took his B.A. in 1824, M.A. in 1827, and his B.D. on 14 June 1839. On his ordination he became curate to the Rev. Joseph Gould of Burwash, Sussex, and subsequently travelled on the continent with a pupil. He returned to Oxford as a fellow of Exeter College on 26 Dec. 1831, when he acted as an under-librarian of the Bodleian Library, and served the curacy of St. Aldate in the city of Oxford. Leaving Oxford about 1835 he undertook the curacy of St. George's, Bloomsbury, London. In 1838 he was appointed an under-secretary of the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel, and succeeded to the secretaryship in 1843. In the following year he became assistant preacher at Lincoln's Inn, and a prebendary of St. Paul's Cathedral, and in 1850 minister of Curzon Chapel, Mayfair. While he was secretary of the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel, the income of the society rose from 16,000*l.* to 91,000*l.*, and there was an increase of the colonial episcopate from eight to forty-seven sees. This was largely due to his tact and freedom from party feeling. During 1859 he served as vice-president of the Bishop's College at Cape Town. He retired from his secretaryship in 1864, and was promoted by the crown on 7 Nov. to a canonry at Westminster, vacated expressly for him by the voluntary resignation of William Henry Edward Bentinck, archdeacon of Westminster. Among his most intimate friends were Dr. Francis Fulford, metropolitan bishop of Canada; Dr. John Medley, bishop of Fredericton; and Dr. Edward Feild, bishop of Newfoundland. Hawkins died at 20 Dean's Yard, Westminster, on 5 Oct. 1868, and was buried in the cloisters of the abbey on 12 Oct. He married, 20 July 1852, Sophia Anna, daughter of John Henry George Lefroy, rector of Ashe, Hampshire.

He was the writer or editor of: 1. 'Documents relative to the Erection and Endowment of Additional Bishoprics in the Colonies,' 1844. 2. 'Historical Notices of the Missions of the Church of England in the North American Colonies,' 1845. 3. 'Annals of the Diocese of Fredericton,' 1847. 4. 'Annals of the Diocese of Quebec,' 1849. 5. 'Verses for 1851 in commemoration of the Third Jubilee of the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel; ed. by E. Hawkins,' 1851–2. 6. 'Documents relating to the Erection of Bishoprics in the Colonies, 1841–1855, with an historical preface,' 1855; four editions. 7. 'Manual of Prayer for Working Men and their Families,' 1855; four editions. 8. 'Psalms, Lessons, and Prayers adapted to the use of a Household,' 1855. 9. 'The Book of Psalms, with explanatory notes,' 1857; three editions. 10. 'The Gospel according to St. John. By Five Clergymen. Ed. by E. Hawkins,' 1857. 11. 'Recent Expansion of the Church of England. The Ramsden Sermon at Oxford. With an appendix of dates and statistics,' 1864. 12. 'Sick-bed Services. With a selection of Hymns,' 1867; another edition, 1873. He also edited Nos. II and III of a work called 'The Church in the Colonies.' No. II, 'A Journal of Visitation to a part of the Diocese of Quebec in 1843,' and No. III, 'A Journal of Visitation in Nova Scotia, Cape Breton, and New Brunswick in 1843.'

[Men of the Time, 1868, p. 402; Boase's Exeter College, 1879, pp. 130, 216; Chester's Westminster Abbey, 1876, p. 518; Illustrated London News, 10 Oct. 1868, p. 363; Guardian, 14 Oct. 1868, p. 1146; Wordsworth's Sermon on Sunday after Funeral of the Rev. E. Hawkins, 1868.] G. C. B.

HAWKINS, FRANCIS (1628–1681), jesuit, born in London in 1628, was son of John Hawkins, M.D. [q. v.], by Frances, daughter of Francis Power, esq., of Bletchington, Oxfordshire. Before he was eight he translated 'Youth's Behaviour,' which at his father's request was first printed by the publisher, William Lee, about 1641 (cf. Address to Reader in 1663 ed.) The edition of 1654 contains an engraved portrait of the boy, inscribed 'François Hawkins tirant a l'aage d'huict ans,' with four lines of English verse on his precocity. In 1649 he entered the Society of Jesus abroad, and was professed of the four vows on 14 May 1662. In 1665 he was socius to the master of novices at Watten; in 1672 confessor at Ghent; and in 1675 professor of holy scripture at Liège College, where he died on 19 Feb. 1680–1.

He is the author of 'Youth's Behaviour, or Decency in Conversation amongst Men. Composed in French by grave persons, for the use and benefit of their youth. Now newly turned into English by Francis Hawkins,' 2nd edition, London, 1646, 8vo. In his address to the reader the publisher apologises for 'the Style . . . wrought by an uncouth and rough File of one in greene yeares.' The 4th edition appeared at London, 1650, 12mo; other editions followed in 1652, 1653, 1654, and 1663; 9th edition, London, 1668, 8vo. A second part, entitled 'Youth's Behaviour; or Decency in Conversation amongst Women,' London, 1664, 12mo, with a portrait of Lady Ferrers, was added by the puritan bookmaker, Robert Codrington [q. v.]

[Foley's Records, iii. 492, iv. 700, vii. 346; Gillow's Bibl. Dict.; Granger's Biog. Hist. of England, iii. 107; Hazlitt's Bibliographical Col-

lections and Notes, i. 204; Lowndes's Bibl. Man. ed. Bohn, p. 3023; Oliver's Jesuit Collections, p. 115.] T. C.

HAWKINS, FRANCIS (1794–1877), physician, born at Bisley, Gloucestershire, on 30 July 1794, was son of the Rev. Edward Hawkins and brother of Cæsar Henry Hawkins [q. v.] and of Edward Hawkins, D.D. [q. v.] He was educated at Merchant Taylors' School (1805–12) and St. John's College, Oxford, where he obtained a fellowship. He gained the Newdigate prize in 1813, and in 1816 took a double second class in classics and mathematics. He graduated B.A. 1816, B.C.L. 1819, M.B. 1820, and M.D. 16 April 1823. He was admitted inceptor candidate of the College of Physicians 16 April 1821, candidate 30 Sept. 1823, and fellow 30 Sept. 1824. He became physician to the Middlesex Hospital in 1824, and in 1831, on the foundation of the medical faculty of King's College, London, he was elected the first professor of medicine there. This chair he resigned in 1836, and in 1858 his hospital appointment. He was physician to the royal household in the reign of William IV, and also in the reign of Queen Victoria up to his death.

Hawkins was for many years connected with the College of Physicians, in which he held various offices, and gave the Gulstonian (1826), Croonian (1827–8–9), and Lumleian (1832–4–40–1) lectures, as well as the Harveian oration (1848). But his most important services to the college were rendered as registrar, which office he held for twenty-nine years from 30 Sept. 1829, only resigning it to become registrar of the General Medical Council on its foundation in 1858, in which capacity he remained till 1876. In each of these offices he was very highly esteemed as a good administrator and a courteous gentleman, and in each instance a special vote of thanks, accompanied by a liberal honorarium, was presented to him on resigning office. He died, 13 Dec. 1877, in London. His portrait is at the Middlesex Hospital.

Hawkins was twice married. By his first wife, a daughter of Sir John Vaughan, he left three sons and one daughter.

Hawkins was an accomplished physician, whose genial temperament made him very popular in professional circles, and as a good scholar he was a worthy representative of the old school of university physicians. His Harveian oration in 1848 was admired for its Latin style. He wrote also 'Lectures on Rheumatism and some Diseases of the Heart and other Internal Organs,' London, 1826, 8vo.

[Munk's Coll. of Phys. 1878, iii. 286; Lancet, 22 Dec. 1877.] J. F. P.

HAWKINS, GEORGE (1809–1852), lithographic artist, born in 1809, was the son of George Hawkins. He began as an architectural draughtsman, but subsequently turned his attention to lithography, in which he was very successful. His pencil was peculiarly correct and delicate, and his knowledge of effect enabled him to produce pictures out of the most unpromising materials. For a long period he worked chiefly for Messrs. Day, the lithographic printers. One of his most important undertakings was a series of the 'Monastic Ruins of Yorkshire,' from sketches made by W. Richardson, and with historical descriptions by E. Churton, 2 vols. fol. York, 1844–56. He was frequently employed by architects in colouring their designs for various edifices, many of which were exhibited in the architectural room of the Royal Academy. Hawkins died at Camden Road Villas, Camden Town, on 6 Nov. 1852.

[Gent. Mag. 1852, pt. ii. p. 655; Art Journal, 1852, p. 375.] G. G.

HAWKINS, HENRY (1571?–1646), jesuit, born in London in 1571 or 1575, was second son of Sir Thomas Hawkins, knt., of Nash Court, Kent, by Anne, daughter and heiress of Cyriac Pettit, of Boughton-under-the-Blean, Kent. John Hawkins [q. v.] and Sir Thomas Hawkins [q. v.] were his brothers. After studying classics in the college of the English jesuits at St. Omer, he entered the English College at Rome, under the assumed name of Brooke, on 19 March 1608–9. He received minor orders in 1613, was ordained priest about the same time, and, after spending two years in the study of scholastic theology, left for Belgium and entered the Society of Jesus about 1615. A manuscript 'status' of the English College at Rome for 1613 says that he was the 'son of a cavalier, lord of a castle, a man of mature age, intelligent in affairs of government, very learned in the English laws, and that he had left a wife, office, and many other commodities and expectations, to become a priest in the seminaries.' Hawkins on coming to England was captured and imprisoned. In 1618 he was sent into perpetual exile with eleven other jesuits, but, like most of his companions, soon returned to this country, where he laboured, principally in the London district, for twenty-five years. He is named among the 'veterani missionarii' in the list of jesuits found among the papers' seized in 1628 at the residence of the society in Clerkenwell. In his old age he withdrew to the house of the English tertian fathers at Ghent, where he died on 18 Aug. 1646.

His works are: 1. A translation into Eng-

lish of Father John Floyd's 'Synopsis Apostasiæ Marci Antonii de Dominis' [q. v.], St. Omer, 1617, 8vo [see FLOYD, JOHN]. 2. 'Certaine selected Epistles of St. Hierome, as also the Lives of St. Paul, the first Hermite; of Saint Hilarion, the first Monke of Syria; and of St. Malchus, by the same Saint, translated into English,' permissu superiorum, 1630, 4to. 3. 'Fuga Sæculi; or the Holy Hatred of the World. Conteyning the Lives of 17 Holy Confessours of Christ, selected out of sundry Authors. Translated by H. H.' (from the Italian of the jesuit father Giovanni Pietro Maffei), Paris, 1632, 4to. The preface and the arguments by the translator are in verse. 4. 'The History of St. Elizabeth, Daughter of the King of Hungary. Collected from various authors by N. A.,' *sine loco*, 1632, 12mo; dedicated to Lady Jerneghan. 5. 'Partheneia Sacra. Or the Mysteriovs and Deliciovs Garden of the Sacred Parthenes; Symbolically set forth and enriched with pious devises and emblemes of devovt sovles; Contriued al to the honovr of the Incomparable Virgin Marie, Mother of God; For the pleasure and deuotion of the Parthenian Sodalitie of her Immaculate Conception, by H. A.,' Paris (John Cousturier), 1633, 8vo, illustrated with fifty plates. Oliver mentions an edition, Rouen, 1632, 8vo. The plates are neat and the verses above mediocrity. 6. 'The Life of St. Aldegunda,' Paris, 1636, 12mo; translated, under the initials 'H. H.,' from the French of the jesuit father Binet.

[De Backer's Bibl. des Écrivains de la Compagnie de Jésus, ii. 64; Dodd's Church Hist. iii. 118; Foley's Records, iii. 491, iv. 592 *n.*, 700, vi. 253, 524, vii. 346; Gillow's Bibl. Dict.; Hazlitt's Bibliographical Collections and Notes, i. 205, ii. 272; Lowndes's Bibl. Man. ed. Bohn, pp. 1, 726, 1198, 1448; More's Hist. Missionis Anglicanæ Soc. Jesu, p. 378; Oliver's Jesuit Collections, p. 115; Southwell's Bibl. Scriptorum Soc. Jesu, p. 326.] T. C.

**HAWKINS, JAMES** (1662–1729), organist and composer, was a chorister of St. John's College, Cambridge, where he graduated Mus. Bac. in 1719. In the same year he dedicated his anthem, 'Behold, O God, our Defender' (a manuscript in the library of the Royal College of Music), 'to the Very Rev. Mr. Tomkinson, and the rest of the great, good, and just nonjurors of St. John's.' Hawkins succeeded John Ferrabosco [see under FERRABOSCO, ALFONSO, *d.* 1661] as organist of Ely Cathedral in 1682. He remained at Ely forty-six years. During that period he carefully arranged in volumes what fragments remained of the old manuscript choir books of the cathedral, many of which had been destroyed and many mutilated in the great rebellion. With these he bound up in manuscript seventeen services and seventy-five anthems of his own composition. Some doggerel lines by Hawkins in praise of Handel, inscribed on one of two copies of that master's 'Jubilate' (and quoted by Dickson), illustrate the 'cheerfulness' recorded in Hawkins's epitaph. He died on 18 Oct. 1729, in the sixty-seventh year of his age, and was buried 'among many of his relations' in the cathedral. Under the same black marble was laid (1732) Mary, his wife, 'the tender mother of ten children.'

Vol. vii. of the music manuscripts in the Ely Cathedral library is lettered 'Mr. Hawkins' Church Musick.' It contains 532 pages of his compositions. These pieces, with others bound up in various volumes in the same library, comprise: 'Services in A' (two: one in Tudway's Collection); A minor (full score); B minor; B minor (chanting); B flat; C; C minor (chanting, founded on a chant ascribed to Croft, and generally sung in B minor); D (chanting); E minor (two); E flat (two); G (part of it in Tudway's Collection); F minor; 'Burial Service;' 'Gloria in excelsis.' Of Hawkins's seventy-five anthems, sketches, and fragments, nine are in the collection of Tudway, who was in correspondence with Hawkins (*Harl. MSS.* 7341–2).

His son, JAMES HAWKINS the younger, was organist of Peterborough Cathedral from 1714 to 1750. Manuscript copies of an anthem by him, 'O praise the Lord,' are preserved both in Tudway's Collection and at Ely.

[Dickson's Cat. of Ancient Music in Ely Cathedral; Bentham's Hist. of Ely Cathedral, App. p. 50; Husk's Cat. of Music of the Sacred Harmonic Society; Grove's Dict. of Music, i. 699; Grad. Cant. p. 223.] L. M. M.

**HAWKINS** or **HAWKYNS, SIR JOHN** (1532–1595), naval commander, second son of William Hawkyns (*d.* 1553) [q. v.], and younger brother of William Hawkyns (*d.* 1589) [q. v.], was born at Plymouth in 1532, a date which seems established by the evidence of the legend on a contemporary portrait (HAWKINS, frontispiece), and of the inscription formerly on a tablet in the church of St. Dunstan's-in-the-East, in which his years, at his death in 1595, are said to have amounted to 'six times ten and three' (STOW, *Survey of London*, vol. i. lib. ii. p. 45). He was admitted a freeman of Plymouth in 1556 (WORTH, p. 251). He was bred to the sea, and while quite a young man made 'divers voyages to the isles of the Canaries,' where he learned 'that negroes were very good merchandise in Hispaniola, and that they might easily be had upon the coast of Guinea.' The last of

these voyages was probably in 1561. He had already, in or about 1559, married Katharine, daughter of Benjamin Gonson, treasurer of the navy, the son of William Gonson, treasurer of the navy before him and captain of the Mary Grace in 1513, when Hawkyns's father was presumably master of the Great Galley. With the assistance of his father-in-law and of other influential friends, including Wynter, another principal officer of the navy [see WYNTER, SIR WILLIAM], who became 'liberal contributors and adventurers,' he fitted out three good ships, and sailed from England in October 1562. After touching at Teneriffe, he passed on to Sierra Leone, and there obtained, 'partly by the sword and partly by other means,' which included the plundering of Portuguese vessels (Portuguese depositions in *State Papers*, For., July 1568), 'three hundred negroes at the least, besides other merchandises which that country yieldeth,' and 'with that prey he sailed over the Ocean sea unto the island of Hispaniola,' at the several ports of which, 'standing always upon his guard, and trusting the Spaniards no farther than that by his own strength he was able still to master them,' he sold his English wares, and all his negroes. 'He received, by way of exchange, hides, ginger, sugars, and some pearls,' with which he loaded his own three ships, besides freighting 'two other hulks with hides and other like commodities which he sent into Spain.' He arrived in England in September 1563 (HAKLUYT, *Principal Navigations*, iii. 500).

The Spanish laws against unlicensed trading to the Spanish colonies were very stringent, and the two ships which Hawkyns sent to Seville were seized as smugglers. Hampton, the companion of Hawkyns's voyage, who had taken charge of them, would have been thrown into prison had he not hastily fled the country. Hawkyns and his friends were anxious to recover the ships and their confiscated cargoes, and did not scruple to assert that they 'were driven to San Domingo by force of weather, where they had desired license of the judges of the island to sell certain slaves, to victual themselves, and to pay their men' (*Cal. State Papers*, For. 1563, No. 1465, 8 Dec.) All this, however, availed them nothing. Six months later the English ambassador at Madrid wrote to Hawkyns, advising him to come to terms with some favourite of the king, by the promise of four thousand or five thousand ducats (*ib.* 1564–5, No. 545, 5 July 1564); but nothing seems to have been recovered. Hawkyns estimated the loss at about 20,000*l.*; but the profits of the voyage were still very large.

A second expedition on a larger scale was speedily set on foot. Foremost among the adventurers were the Earl of Pembroke and Lord Robert Dudley, afterwards Earl of Leicester. The queen was induced to lend the Jesus, a ship of seven hundred tons, which had been bought from Lubeck in the reign of Henry VIII (DERRICK, *Memoirs of the Royal Navy*, pp. 9, 11), a loan which probably involved an interest in the expedition. In the Jesus, with his former ship the Solomon, and two smaller vessels, Hawkyns sailed from Plymouth on 18 Oct. 1564, and arrived at Teneriffe on 7 Nov. Here the Spaniards were no longer friendly, and it was with difficulty that the ships were permitted to refit. Coming on the coast of Africa, the natives were everywhere hostile. On 27 Dec. Hawkyns attacked a town, where he hoped to make many prisoners, but was repulsed with the loss of seven men slain and twenty-seven wounded, taking away only ten negroes. Other attempts were more fortunate, and on 29 Jan. 1564–5 the ships sailed from Sierra Leone, having on board a 'great company of negroes,' but ill provided with water. Calms and baffling winds made the voyage long. When at last, on 9 March, they came to Dominica and landed in search of water, they 'could find none but rain-water and such as fell from the hills and remained as a puddle in the dale, whereof they filled for the negroes.' At Burburata, on the coast of Venezuela, where they first attempted to trade, leave was refused, strict orders having been sent from Spain prohibiting all traffic with any foreign nation. Hawkyns wished to argue the point, but the orders were positive; so on 16 April he landed 'a hundred men well armed, ... with the which he marched to the town wards,' and so constrained the governor to come to terms; after which a satisfactory trade was opened, and a good many of the negroes were disposed of. At Rio de la Hacha they were met by the same prohibition. Hawkyns again attempted argument, not unmixed with falsehood; he said that 'he was in an armada of the queen's majesty's of England, and sent about other her affairs, but, driven besides his pretended voyage, was enforced by contrary winds to come into those parts.' As the Spaniards still refused, Hawkyns sent them word 'to determine either to give him license to trade, or else stand to their arms.' On 21 May he landed 'one hundred men in armour' with two small guns, the fire of which produced the desired effect, without any actual collision. After this the traffic proceeded quietly enough, and the whole cargo was disposed of within ten days. They then sailed northwards,

passed the west end of Cuba, through the Gulf of Florida, and so along the coast of the mainland, looking for some place to water.

In the river of May, now St. John's River (Winsor, *Hist. of America*, ii. 264–5), they found a French colony, commanded by M. Laudonnière, in a state of destitution. Hawkyns relieved their immediate wants, and offered to carry them to France; but Laudonnière declined, not knowing, he says, 'how the case stood between the French and the English,' and doubting also lest Hawkyns might 'attempt somewhat in Florida in the name of his mistress.' Finally, he agreed with Hawkyns for the purchase of one of his small vessels, with a quantity of provisions and stores, giving a bill for the price agreed on; for he was afraid, he says, to pay in silver, 'lest the queen of England, seeing the same, should be encouraged to set footing there.' At the same time he bears witness that Hawkyns 'won the reputation of a good and charitable man, deserving to be esteemed as much of us all, as if he had saved all our lives' (Markham, p. 69). By doing this, however, Hawkyns had incurred a serious risk; the homeward voyage was prolonged by contrary winds; they ran short of provisions, and were for a time in great danger, from which they were relieved by a large take of cod on the banks of Newfoundland, and afterwards by falling in with a couple of French ships, from whom they purchased sufficient for their needs. On 20 Sept. they arrived at Padstow, after a voyage described as 'profitable to the venturers, as also to the whole realm, in bringing home both gold, silver, pearls, and other jewels great store' (*ib.* p. 64). On 23 Oct. the Jesus was received again into the charge of the queen's officers, the Earls of Pembroke and Leicester paying 500*l.* for the expense of refitting her. No mention is made of the further profit which accrued to the queen.

The success of these two voyages brought repute to Hawkyns as a skilful and prudent commander, and won him favour in influential quarters. Arms were granted to him: sable, on a point wavy a lion passant or; in chief three bezants: and for a crest, a demi-Moor, proper, in chains. The enormous profits suggested new voyages. The Spaniards, keenly sensible of the danger which these expeditions caused to their monopoly, represented the matter so strongly to the queen, that she was compelled to put on the appearance, at least, of prohibiting them. Hawkyns had intended to sail again in the following year, but was prevented by the council, who bound him over not to go near the West Indies nor to break the laws of the king of Spain (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 13, 31 Oct. 1566). He accordingly gave up the intended voyage, though possibly his ships went under some other commander. De Silva, the Spanish ambassador, alleged that they did go; trafficked, smuggled, and plundered, and returned 'loaded with gold and silver' (Froude, viii. 67); but the statement was based on vague rumours, and seems extremely doubtful. In 1567 Hawkyns resolved upon another voyage, and this time met with no hindrance. The queen, indeed, seems to have been personally one of the adventurers, so far, at any rate, as lending the Jesus for the voyage; but this assuredly did not confer on Hawkyns any claim to be considered an officer in the queen's service.

While Hawkyns was at Plymouth preparing for his voyage, some Spanish ships from the Low Countries came into the Sound and stood on, apparently meaning to go into Catwater, where Hawkyns, with his ships, was lying. Hawkyns considered that in the small and already crowded harbour there was no room for them, and, not to lose time in expostulation, stopped their advance by firing at them. They immediately struck their flag and anchored outside, where the next day some private ship, Dutch or English, laying the admiral on board, rescued a number of prisoners who were being carried to Spain; but of this Hawkyns protested he had no knowledge till afterwards. The Spaniard wrote to his ambassador; the ambassador sent an angry representation to the queen; Hawkyns was called on to explain, and the affair was smoothed over diplomatically. But from first to last, no mention was made of the insult to the English flag, which, according to the incorrect story written many years afterwards by Hawkyns's son, was the immediate cause of the dispute (Markham, p. 119; cf. *State Papers*, For., De Silva to the Queen, 6 Oct. (? N.S.) 1567; 'De Wachene to — 23 Oct. (? Sept.) 1567; *State Papers*, Dom. xliv. 13; Hawkyns to Cecil, 28 Sept. 1567; Froude, viii. 68–9). Long before the question was settled, Hawkyns sailed from Plymouth on 2 Oct. in command of a squadron consisting of, besides the Jesus, the Minion, another queen's ship, and four smaller vessels; one of the latter was the Judith, commanded by Francis Drake [q. v.], a kinsman, possibly a nephew of Hawkyns, with whom he was now for the first time associated.

As in the previous voyages, Hawkyns went to Sierra Leone, took part in native wars, assaulted and set fire to a native town of eight thousand inhabitants, plundered Portuguese vessels to the amount, it was deposed, in wares and negroes, of more than

seventy thousand gold pieces (*State Papers*, For., December 1568, f. 90); and finally, having obtained some five hundred negroes, sailed for the West Indies. Again he had a tedious voyage to Dominica; again he forced his trade on the Spaniards at Rio de la Hacha, where he sold two hundred of the negroes. Without any further resort to arms he and his companions disposed of their wares along the Spanish main. At Cartagena the governor proved more strict, and as their 'trade was so near finished,' and the hurricane season coming on, they left the coast on 24 July (Markham, p. 73), intending, it is implied, to pass up the coast of Florida, as in the former voyage, and so home. But early in August, off the west end of Cuba, according to Hawkyns's own story, a storm lasting four days 'so beat the Jesus that we . . . were rather upon the point to leave her than to keep her any longer; yet, hoping to bring all to good pass, sought the coast of Florida, where we found no place nor haven for our ships because of the shallowness of the coast.' 'A new storm, which continued other three days,' finally drove them into 'the port which serveth the city of Mexico, called San Juan de Lua' (*ib.*)

The truth of Hawkyns's explanation of his going to San Juan de Lua is extremely doubtful. Several times before he had attributed his presence in a Spanish port to 'force of weather,' as soon as it appeared likely that he might be called to account for being there. It is far from improbable that he again did so on this occasion, when it was more than ever necessary for him to make out a plausible case. For so far from 'their trade being near finished' when they reached Cartagena, we know that they had on board at San Juan de Lua fifty-seven negroes 'optimi generis,' each valued at 160*l.*, or a total of 9,120*l.* (Schedule of property lost, *State Papers*, Dom. Elizabeth, liii.), and that they had previously made inquiries as to the price of slaves at Vera Cruz. The inference is that Hawkyns had predetermined to sell the negroes there, and that the storm—if there was one—merely gave colour to his usual pretext.

On 16 Sept. he anchored his squadron in the narrow harbour, now more familiarly known as Vera Cruz, which is formed by the low-lying little island of San Juan, opposite to the town, and backed by wide-extending shoals (cf. Dampier, *Voyages*, vol. ii. pt. ii. p. 125). The next day the fleet of Spain, consisting of thirteen great ships, appeared outside, and Hawkyns sent word to the general that he would not suffer him to enter the port without a pledge for the maintenance of peace. He was, he says, quite able to have kept him out, but did not venture to do so, 'fearing the Queen's Majesty's indignation in so weighty a matter.' The Spanish fleet represented a value of nearly two million sterling, and there was no other port on the coast in which it could shelter in the stormy season. After three days' negotiation and the interchange of pledges of peace and amity, the Spanish fleet entered the port on the 20th (Markham, p. 76; Hawkyns's Deposition, *State Papers*, Dom. Eliz. liii.) Unfortunately we have only Hawkyns's own account of this negotiation, as well as of what followed. According to him the English scrupulously observed the conditions, while the Spaniards' hearts were filled with treachery from the first. He admits, indeed, that he thoroughly mistrusted the Spaniards; and it is certain that the Spaniards looked on Hawkyns and his men as dangerous smugglers and pirates. It is thus impossible to say exactly how the quarrel broke out; but on the morning of the 24th a fierce encounter began. Hawkyns, caught in the crowded harbour at a terrible disadvantage, defended himself most stubbornly, but the odds against him were too great. The Spaniards landed large numbers of men on the island, made themselves masters of the battery which Hawkyns had constructed there, and turned its fire against the English ships. One of the smaller vessels was sunk, two others were captured, the Jesus was dismasted and helpless; Hawkyns's one hope was to defend her till nightfall, and then in the dark to get her treasure and provisions on board the Minion and put to sea. The Spaniards anticipated him; they sent down two fireships, which threatened both the Jesus and Minion with instant destruction. The Minion, which was at the time alongside the Jesus, made sail without waiting for orders. Hawkyns and some of his shipmates sprang and got on board her; others apparently managed to reach her in a boat; the rest, remaining on board the Jesus, were made prisoners when the Spaniards took possession of the ship and all the treasure on board, amounting to about 100,000*l.*, the result of the previous traffic. The Minion and Judith alone succeeded in getting to sea. Their rigging was shattered, they had lost their anchors, and they were short of provisions. The two ships parted company in the dark, each apparently having as much as she could do to look out for herself. The Minion had about two hundred men crowded together on board, with insufficient provisions, clothes, and bedding; and, after enduring extreme privations for about three weeks, finding no relief nor possibility of obtaining supplies, 'our people, being

forced with hunger, desired to be set a land; whereunto,' says Hawkyns, 'I concluded' (Markham, p. 79). A hundred of them were therefore landed in the bottom of the Gulf of Mexico; and having taken on board some water, the Minion with the others and 'the little remains of victuals' put to sea on 16 Oct. As she ran into colder weather 'our men, being oppressed with famine, died continually; and they that were left grew into such weakness that we were scantly able to manœuvre our ship; and the wind being always ill for us to recover England, determined to go with Galicia in Spain' (*ib.* p. 80). On the last day of December they arrived at Ponte Vedra, near Vigo. There the men 'with excess of fresh meat . . . died, a great part of them;' but Hawkyns, getting the Minion round to Vigo, was assisted by some English ships lying there, entered some fresh hands, and sailed on 20 Jan. 1568–9. On the 25th he anchored in Mount's Bay; Drake, in the Judith, had arrived with the news five days earlier.

Hawkyns's first idea was to fit out another expedition to the Spanish main, to release his comrades left behind at San Juan de Lua and in the Gulf of Mexico, and to avenge his own losses. But his reputation was under a cloud; the adventurers had lost their money; the queen had lost her ship; and neither were prepared to send him out again, at any rate until his conduct had been strictly inquired into. Cecil, too, looked with no friendly eye on the trade in negroes, or the semi-piratical adventure of which Hawkyns was accused; and Elizabeth realised that Spain would not always be tolerant of her connivance at this illegal traffic. Hawkyns was forbidden to go on his proposed voyage or to attempt the release of his friends by force. He was compelled, therefore, to search for other means.

The Spaniards, enraged at the stoppage of the Genoese ducats on their way to the Duke of Alva, were at this time meditating an invasion of England; they believed that a great many English were disaffected to the queen's government, and were anxious to find out what support they might expect from the malcontents. At least as early as August 1570, and probably some months earlier, Hawkyns made overtures to Don Gueran de Espes, the Spanish ambassador, spoke bitterly of the ingratitude of the government, and asked Gueran to interest himself in obtaining the release of the prisoners. Gueran suggested to the Spanish government that it might be worth their while to win this man to their side by acceding to his request. The suggestion met with no response; but Hawkyns, still hoping to gain his end, led Don Gueran to believe that he was willing to enter the Spanish service, and to carry over with him the best of the queen's ships and of the English sailors. Finding that his negotiations did not advance, he despatched George Fitzwilliam, who had been with him in his second voyage (*ib.* p. 64), into Spain, to communicate directly with the king. Fitzwilliam was authorised to say that Hawkyns was a faithful son of the church, that he was looking forward to the time when the queen should be overthrown, that he was ready to pass over to the king's service, bringing with him the English fleet; the men would follow where he led; the king need only pay their usual wages, and advance the money necessary for the equipment of the ships; for himself he desired nothing beyond the release of a few prisoners at Seville who were not worth the cost of keeping (Froude, ix. 510–11). Philip, at first incredulous, began at last to entertain Hawkyns's offers. He desired Fitzwilliam, as a proof of his sincerity, to bring him a letter from the Queen of Scots, explaining what she wanted done. With the connivance of Burghley, with whom Hawkyns was in communication all along, Fitzwilliam had an interview with Mary, and received the requisite papers, which enabled Burghley to track out the Ridolfi plot. Philip's suspicion was disarmed. He liberated the prisoners at Seville, and gave them ten dollars each that they might not arrive in England penniless; he sent Hawkyns 40,000*l.* for the equipment of the promised ships, together with a patent constituting him a grandee of Spain. The whole intrigue was dirty enough; and though Hawkyns entered into it primarily to recover the liberty of his imprisoned shipmates, and secondarily, to further Burghley's political ends, he was also keenly sensible of the value of the 40,000*l.*, which he regarded as part compensation for his losses (*ib.* ix. 509–520). While this negotiation was going on, Hawkyns seems to have been engaged in another with an exactly opposite purpose. On 25 May 1571 Walsyngham, then ambassador at Paris, wrote to Burghley that he was desired by Count Louis of Nassau to move the queen 'to license Hawkyns underhand to serve him with certain ships,' and this was repeated in almost the same terms on 12 Aug. (*Cal. State Papers*, For. Ser. 1569–71, Nos. 1729, 1920; Digges, *Compleat Ambassador*, pp. 103, 126). There can be little doubt that Count Louis had a previous understanding with Hawkyns; but it does not appear that the queen gave the requisite license, or that Hawkyns engaged in this service.

It was about this time that Hawkyns received an augmentation to the arms already granted in 1565—on a canton or, an escallop

between two palmer's staves sable. He was also member for Plymouth in the parliament of 1572. On 11 Oct. 1573 he had a narrow escape of his life, being stabbed, as he was riding along the Strand in company with Sir William Wynter, by one Peter Burchett, a gentleman of the Middle Temple, who, in a fit of fanatical fury, mistook him, as he said, for Sir Christopher Hatton [q. v.] Hawkyns was dangerously wounded. The queen sent her own surgeon to attend him, and was desirous of having Burchett hanged forthwith by martial law; but that, she was persuaded, was illegal. On 12 Nov., however, he was hanged on a gibbet erected on the spot where he had stabbed Hawkyns, his right hand being previously cut off and nailed overhead (Stow, *Annals*, ed. Howe, p. 677; Strype, *Annals*, Oxford edit. vol. ii. pt. i. p. 427; Strype, *Life of Parker*, Oxford ed. ii. 327; Wright, *Queen Elizabeth and her Times*, i. 492; Soames, *Elizabethan Religious History*, p. 197).

Shortly before this Hawkyns had succeeded to the office of treasurer of the navy, previously held by his father-in-law, Benjamin Gonson, the reversion of which had been secured to him some years before. To this were presently added the duties of comptroller of the navy; and these important functions he exercised during the remainder of his life. His experience as a seaman and shipowner enabled him to appreciate and adopt many improvements in the building and rig of the ships of the navy. He made them more weatherly, by lowering the huge castles at the bow and stern, and faster, by increasing their length, and so giving them finer lines. He also introduced chain pumps, boarding nettings, a new sheathing, the use of the bowline, and the method of striking topmasts. Of some of these improvements he was possibly the inventor. Others were probably due to, among others, Richard Chapman, a private shipbuilder at Deptford, whose yard was in close proximity to that of the navy, and with whom Hawkyns was for many years more or less directly in partnership. This partnership, and the almost uncontrolled power then exercised by the treasurer of the navy, gave rise to a suspicion that, with two yards so conveniently situated, Hawkyns worked them both to his pecuniary advantage. It was alleged that ships in Chapman's yard were built of government timber, and fitted out with government stores; that Hawkyns bought timber at a low rate, and sold it to the queen at a considerable advance; that he passed off inferior hemp and other articles as the best, and entered them as such in his accounts; that when at the point of death, after he had been stabbed by Burchett, he had made his will, and at that time had not above 500*l.* to dispose of, and that since then he 'was greatly enriched by his underhand management,' and had accumulated a considerable fortune by his 'unjust and deceitful dealings' (*State Papers*, Dom. Eliz. cciv. 16, 17, 18, 21; *Lansdowne MS.* vol. lii. cap. 43). It is not correct to say that these charges were put aside as idle calumnies (Markham, p. xiii). They were not, indeed, formally inquired into; but Burghley quietly satisfied himself that they were not unfounded, and drew up a set of stringent regulations, intended to prevent such abuses in future, noting on the rough draft in his own hand, 'Remembrances of abuses past: John Hawkyns was half in the bargain with Peter Pett and Matthew Baker,' the masters hipwright and storekeeper respectively in Deptford dockyard (*Cotton MS.* Otho E. viii. 147; cf. *State Papers*, Dom. Eliz. cciv. 18; D'Ewes, *Compleat Journal . . . throughout the Reign of Queen Elizabeth*, p. 519 *a*). It seems very probable, however, that these charges, irresponsibly made, were much exaggerated. Monson, who knew a great deal of what was going on, refers to Hawkyns as 'perfect and honest in his place,' in comparison with the reformed administrations of the succeeding reign (Churchill, iii. 332); and in 1588 the ships fitted out by Hawkyns were equal to the very severe service they were called on to perform. On 21 Feb. of that year Lord Howard wrote to Burghley that, as Hawkyns was ordered to the court 'to answer in the matter of his bargain for the navy, he could testify that the ships were in excellent condition' (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom.); and in the August following, the thorough efficiency of the ships afforded undoubted proof that they were not, as had been alleged, caulked with rotten oakum, or rigged with twice-laid rope.

When the fleet was mustered for the defence of the country against the Spanish Armada, Hawkyns was captain of the Victory, one of the new ships which had been built at Deptford under his own supervision. While at Plymouth he commanded in the third post under the lord admiral and Drake, and was a member of the council of war which the admiral consulted 'on every question of moment' (*State Papers*, Dom. Elizabeth, ccxi. 37, Howard to Walsyngham, 19 June). When the fleet was extended from Scilly to Ushant in three divisions, Hawkyns had command of the inshore squadron towards Scilly (*ib.* ccxii. 18, Howard to Walsyngham, 6 July). As rear-admiral he took an active part in the several engagements with the Spanish fleet in the Channel, beginning 21 July; and especially in that off the Isle

of Wight on the 25th, on the evening of which day, in acknowledgment of his gallant conduct, he, together with Frobisher (or Frobiser) and Lord Thomas Howard, was knighted by the lord admiral on the deck of the Ark. When on the next day the fleet was joined by the squadron of the Narrow Seas under Lord Henry Seymour [q.v.], Hawkyns, falling into the fourth place, became vice-admiral of Howard's division, and in the early part of the decisive action off Gravelines on the 29th would appear to have had the actual command of the centre during Howard's temporary absence [see HOWARD, CHARLES, EARL OF NOTTINGHAM]; beyond all question the Victory fully shared in the glories of the day.

When the accounts for wages, provisions, and equipment had to be settled, Hawkyns obtained the assistance of his brother-in-law, Edward Fenton, who was appointed his deputy 'to enable him to draw up his accounts' (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 14 Dec. 1588). It is true enough that Hawkyns complained of the work as burdensome, and that Elizabeth and her ministers exercised a supervision which he thought offensive; but those who have condemned the queen's conduct in this matter have apparently not known that she had clear reasons for doubting Hawkyns's integrity. That the payments were made out of Hawkyns's own pocket is contrary to certain fact (*ib.* 16 Jan. 1589; *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 12th Rep. App. pt. i. p. 12, October 1588).

About this time Hawkyns, in conjunction with Drake, is commonly said to have instituted the fund long known as 'The Chest at Chatham.' As treasurer of the navy he would naturally be consulted in such a business, and Drake was the right hand of the lord admiral; but their share in the matter has been much exaggerated. Instituted the fund certainly was, and was continued as a distinct charity for the relief of maimed and wounded seamen, till the beginning of the present century; in 1814 its revenues were finally united with those of Greenwich Hospital. The chest, from which it derived its name, was moved to Greenwich in 1845, and is still preserved in the museum of the Royal Naval College. Early in 1590 Hawkyns was associated with Frobiser in the command of a squadron sent to the coast of Portugal 'to do all possible mischief' to the enemy, and especially to look out for the annual Plate fleet. This, however, having timely warning, did not appear; and the expedition returned to Plymouth without having accomplished anything, 'and thus,' wrote Hawkyns to Burghley on 31 Oct., 'God's infallible word is performed in that the Holy Ghost said, "Pawle dothe plant, Apollo dothe watter, but God gyvethe the increase"' (*State Papers*, Dom. Elizabeth, ccxxxiii. 118). It is said that the queen on reading the letter ejaculated, 'God's death! This fool went out a soldier and has come home a divine.'

Hawkyns passed the years immediately following on shore. In November 1591 he was one of the commissioners 'for taking account of the prizes taken at sea during the summer . . . and of the proper proportions to be assigned to her Majesty' (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom.); proof sufficient that he had not forfeited the queen's confidence. On 8 July 1592 he wrote to Burghley that he had his leg hurt at the launch of the Swiftsure (*ib.*) He was at this time also engaged in the building and organising the still existing 'Sir John Hawkyns's Hospital' at Chatham, which was built in 1592, though the charter was not granted till two years later. Towards the end of 1594 he was again called on to serve at sea, in an expedition ordered to the West Indies, under the command of Sir Francis Drake, and fitted out at the joint cost of the queen, Hawkyns, Drake, and possibly other minor adventurers. After many delays this fleet left Plymouth in August 1595, by which time the Spaniards were well informed of its destination and its force. It thus disappointed expectation; but Hawkyns did not witness the failure. He died at sea off Porto Rico on 12 Nov. 1595. His death was doubtless due to the effect of the West Indian climate on a man no longer young, and with a constitution already weakened by former hardships and by attacks of fever and ague, one of which in 1581 had brought him to death's door (HAWKINS, p. 43 *n.*) Four days before his death, feeling his strength failing, he added a last codicil to his will, in which, after directing restitution to be made to any man whom he had injured, he continued: 'For the faults or offences which I have or might have committed against her Majesty, I do give unto her 2,000*l.* (if she will take it), for that she hath in her possession of mine a far greater sum which I do release unto her. This I mean with God's grace to perform myself, if he of his mercy send me home.'

Hawkyns was buried at sea, but in accordance with his will a monument was erected to his memory in the church of St. Dunstan's-in-the-East, in which parish he had resided for thirty years, and to the poor of which, as well as of Plymouth and of Deptford, he bequeathed a sum of 50*l.* In addition to the Latin inscription on the monument, another in English was shown on a mural tablet. These with the church perished in the great fire; but the inscriptions have been preserved

by Stow (*Survey of London*, vol. i. lib. ii. p. 45). In the English verses there is an error, presumably of transcription, which makes them unintelligible. According to Stow—

Dame Katharine his first religious wife
Saw years thrice ten and two of mortal life,
Leaving the world the sixth, the seventh ascending.

*Married* should probably be read for *mortal* in the second line, the third line implying that at her death she was between 42—6 times 7—and 49—7 times 7. Sir Richard Hawkyns [q. v.], her son, was born in or about 1561 or 1562, and Dame Katharine died after a lingering illness in the first days of July 1591 (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 12th Rep. App. pt. i. pp. 14, 15). By the special permission of her husband she executed a will on 23 June 1591 (Drake, p. xi; Hawkins, p. 72). Hawkyns married secondly Margaret, daughter of Charles Vaughan of Hergest Court in Herefordshire, but had by her no issue. She died in 1619. Besides his son Richard, a 'base son' is spoken of as captain of the ship sent out to countermand Drake's orders in 1587 (*Lansdowne MS.* vol. lii. cap. 43). Neither the name of this ship nor of her captain can now be traced, nor yet any other mention of this 'base son;' and it has been suggested that the expression merely refers to Richard, the legitimate son, whose conduct may have been disapproved of by the writer of the manuscript, a man full of rancour towards Hawkyns and his family.

Hawkyns's reputation no doubt stands higher than it otherwise would have done by reason of his association with Drake, not only in the last voyage, which proved fatal to both, but in the defeat of the Armada and in their cruel experience at San Juan de Lua. But the characters of the two men were very different. While Drake was winning fame and fortune by unsurpassed feats of daring, Hawkyns was enriching himself as a merchant, shipowner, and admiralty official, whose integrity was suspected. 'He had,' says a writer who claims to have known him well, 'malice with dissimulation, rudeness in behaviour, and was covetous in the last degree' (R. M., probably Sir Robert Mansell, in *Purchas his Pilgrimes*, iv. 1185; Lediard, *Naval History*, p. 312). But, whatever his faults, history has condoned them, rightly considering him one of the great men who broke the power of Spain, and established England's maritime supremacy.

So-called portraits of Hawkyns are not uncommon, but few seem genuine. Of these one is in the Sir John Hawkyns's Hospital at Chatham, where it is said to have hung ever since the hospital was first built. Another now in the possession of Mr. C. Stuart Hawkins of Hayford Hall, Buckfastleigh, Plymouth, has not an unbroken tradition, but is believed to be genuine: it bears the arms of Sir John Hawkyns and the date 'Ætatis suæ 58; Anno Domini 1591.' It was exhibited in the Armada exhibition at Drury Lane Theatre in October 1888, and is reproduced as a frontispiece to Miss Hawkins's 'Plymouth Armada Heroes.' A group, said to be Drake, Hawkyns, and Cavendish, ascribed to Mytens, has been at Newbattle, the seat of the Marquis of Lothian, for at least 250 years. A copy, presented by the seventh Marquis of Lothian, is in the Painted Hall at Greenwich. Other portraits, such as the miniature ascribed to Peter Oliver, now belonging to the Countess of Rosebery, or the ivory bust belonging to the Rev. B. D. Hawkins (Hawkins, pp. 17, 76), both of which were lent to the Drury Lane exhibition of 1888, cannot be identified with Hawkyns, and are, more especially the miniature, utterly unlike the better authenticated portraits.

The name, though now commonly written Hawkins, was by Sir John himself, as well as by his brother William, his son Richard, and his nephew William, invariably written Hawkyns. The Spaniards, their contemporaries, preferred Aquinas or Achines, or occasionally Acle: in Portuguese Latin it appears as de Canes.

[The several lives of Hawkyns are meagre and unsatisfactory. They include Campbell's in Lives of the Admirals, i. 410; Southey's, in Lives of the British Admirals, vol. iii.; Worth's, in Transactions of the Devonshire Association for 1883, and Miss Hawkins's, in Plymouth Armada Heroes. This last, however, gives some interesting copies or abstracts of original papers, including the wills of Hawkyns and his two wives; but the author seems not to have known of Hawkyns's last codicil, dated 8 Nov. 1595. The will was proved twice; once in 1596, as he had left it in England, and a second time in 1599, with this later addition. Hakluyt's accounts of the three voyages to the coast of Africa and the West Indies are included in the Hawkins' Voyages, edited for the Hakluyt Society by C. R. Markham, under whose name they are here referred to; Froude's Hist. of England (cabinet edit.); Drake's Introduction to Hasted's Hist. of Kent; Western Antiquary (passim). The writer would also acknowledge some notes supplied by Dr. H. H. Drake.] J. K. L.

**HAWKINS, JOHN, M.D.** (*fl.* 1635), translator and grammarian, was younger brother of Sir Thomas Hawkins (*d.* 1640) [q. v.], and of Henry Hawkins the jesuit [q. v.] He probably took his degree of M.D. at Padua. He was a staunch catholic, and appears in Gee's list of 'Popish

Physicians in and about the City of London' in 1624 as residing in Charterhouse Court. He married Frances, daughter of Francis Power, esq., of Bletchington, Oxfordshire. Besides his son Francis [q. v.], the jesuit, he had probably another son, from whom descend the family of Hawkins of Tredunnock, Monmouthshire.

He published: 1. 'A briefe Introduction to Syntax, collected out of Nebrissa. . . . With the Concordance supplyed by J. H.,' London, 1631, 8vo. 2. 'Discursus de Melancholia Hypochondriaca,' Heidelberg, 1633, 4to. 3. 'The Ransome of Time being captive. Wherein is declared how precious a thing is Time,' London, 1634, 8vo, written in Spanish by Andreas de Soto, and translated by J. H. 4. 'Particulæ Latinæ Orationis, collectæ, dispositæ, et confabulationibus digestæ,' London, 1635, 8vo. 5. 'Paraphrase upon the seaven Penitential Psalms,' London, 1635, 8vo, translated from the Italian by J. H.

[Gillow's Bibl. Dict.; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss, iii. 523; Foley's Records, iv. 700.]

T. C.

**HAWKINS, Sir JOHN** (1719–1789), author, youngest son of a carpenter who rose to be a surveyor, and claimed descent from the famous seaman, by Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas Gwatkin, was born in London 30 March 1719. He learnt some Latin at school; and after studying under Hoppus for his father's business, changed his mind and was articled as clerk to John Scott, an attorney in Bishopsgate. By early rising he managed to find time for studying both law and literature. He wrote for the 'Gentleman's Magazine,' his earliest contribution being an 'Essay on Honesty,' in the number for March 1739, and published verses in this and other periodicals. About 1741 he became a member of the Madrigal Society, and soon afterwards of the Academy of Ancient Music. In 1742 he wrote the words for five cantatas, which (with another written by his friend Foster Webb) were set to music by John Stanley, and a few months later wrote six more. They became popular at Vauxhall and Ranelagh, and led to his making acquaintance with several musical amateurs; one of them introduced him to Peter Storer of Highgate. Hawkins's business as an attorney had increased, and about the winter of 1749 he ceased to live with his father and shared a house in Clement's Lane, Lombard Street, with Dr. Munckley, a physician. In the spring of 1753 he married Peter Storer's youngest daughter, Sidney, with a fortune of 10,000*l.*, and transferred his business to a house in Austin Friars. Upon the death of his wife's brother, Peter Storer, in 1759, she inherited a fortune, and he then parted with his business to Richard Clark (1739–1831) [q. v.], afterwards city chamberlain, and took a house at Twickenham and another in Hatton Street for a town residence. At Twickenham he made the acquaintance of Horace Walpole, Garrick, and other distinguished neighbours.

He was placed in 1761 in the commission of peace for Middlesex and was an active magistrate. He declined to accept fees until he found that his generosity encouraged litigation, when he took the money and gave it to the poor of the parish. In 1763 he published 'Observations on the State of the Highways and on the Laws for keeping them in repair,' recommending a new statute for the purpose, which was afterwards passed into law. He opposed successfully (1764) a bill for rebuilding Newgate by which an undue share of the expense would be thrown upon the county of Middlesex. His fellow-magistrates showed their gratitude by electing him chairman of quarter sessions on 19 Sept. 1765. He left Twickenham in 1771 upon the death of his father, who was fond of the house. His services in suppressing the election riots at Brentford in 1768 and the Moorfield riots in 1769 recommended him to the king, by whom he was knighted 23 Oct. 1772. In November 1777 he was frightened from Hatton Street by three successive attempts at burglary, and settled in Queen Square, Westminster. In 1785 he was forced to move by a fire which destroyed his valuable library and many prints and drawings. He settled in Broad Sanctuary, Westminster, where he lived until 1789, when he was attacked by paralysis, and died on 21 May. He was buried in the cloisters of Westminster Abbey under a stone engraved, by his direction, with nothing but his initials, the date of his death, and his age. The wits had composed an epitaph in ridicule of his drawl:

> Here lies Sir John Hawkins
> Without his shoes and 'stawkins.'

Hawkins was a keen fisherman, and in 1760 published an edition of Walton's 'Compleat Angler,' in competition with Moses Browne [q. v.], who had modernised the text. Hawkins prefixed a life of Walton, and Oldys contributed a life of Charles Cotton [q. v.] A fourth edition, revised by Hawkins, appeared in 1784, and a fifth, edited by his son, in 1792.

Hawkins then began his 'History of Music' at the instigation of Horace Walpole, who ordered Italian books for him through Sir Horace Mann (Walpole, *Letters*, Cunning-

ham, iii. 371). He had bought materials collected by Pepusch, which he presented to the British Museum in 1778. After leaving Twickenham he visited the Bodleian and other Oxford libraries in 1771, taking an engraver to copy portraits in the Music School. In 1772–3 he visited William Gostling [q. v.] at Canterbury, from whom he received much intelligence. The book was finally published in 1776 as 'The General History of the Science and Practice of Music.' The history of Charles Burney (1726–1814) [q. v.] appeared in the same year, which gave rise to unpleasant comparisons. Hawkins's book was savagely attacked by George Steevens in the 'St. James's Chronicle,' to the injury of the sale (Nichols, *Illustrations*, v. 428). Hawkins, though a worse writer than Burney, was a more painstaking antiquary, and his book has therefore a more permanent value for students of musical history.

Hawkins's early connection with Cave and the 'Gentleman's Magazine' had brought him the acquaintance of Johnson. He was one of the nine members of the club formed by Johnson in the winter of 1748–9 at the King's Head, Ivy Lane. He was also one of the original members of the famous club founded in 1763. The other members showed so much annoyance at his rudeness to Burke upon one occasion that he ceased to attend the meetings. Johnson called him a 'most unclubable man.' He stated his belief that Hawkins was 'an honest man at the bottom; but to be sure he is penurious and he is mean, and it must be owned he has a degree of brutality and a tendency to savageness that cannot easily be defended' (D'Arblay, *Diary*, i. 65). Hawkins persuaded Johnson to execute a will in 1784, and drew it up for him. Hawkins was one of the executors, and Johnson left him a copy of 'Baronius.' He afterwards undertook to write Johnson's life and to edit his works. The life and works appeared in 1787–9 in eleven volumes. The works were carelessly edited and the life soon extinguished by Boswell's. It was ridiculed by Porson in a 'panegyrical epistle' to Hawkins (*Gent. Mag.* 1787, ii. 652, 751, 847), and in the 'Critical Review,' vols. lxxvi. lxxvii. The rival biographers were comically jealous of each other. Hawkins's book preserves a few anecdotes which would otherwise have been lost, but is pompous and feeble. Hawkins was a man of coarse fibre, absurdly proud of 'my coach,' rough to inferiors, and humble to men like Walpole, but not without solid good qualities. A portrait (very bad according to his daughter) was painted for the Music School at Oxford. A silhouette profile is prefixed to her memoirs. He also published two charges to the grand jury of Middlesex (1770 and 1780), and a 'Dissertation on the Armorial Ensigns of the County of Middlesex and the Abbey and City of Westminster' (1780). Hawkins left a son, John Sidney Hawkins [q. v.], and a daughter, Letitia Matilda, who published a volume of anecdotes in 1822.

[Chalmers's Dictionary (information supplied by family); Miss Hawkins's Anecdotes, 1822, pp. 46, 118–44, &c.; Forster's Life of Goldsmith, i. 312–14, &c.; Grove's Dictionary of Music; Boswell's Johnson; Walpole's Letters, iii. 320, 371, vi. 313, 395–6, 428, 442, vii. 252, viii. 159, 163, 169, 170, 213, 557. Nichols's Illustrations (viii. 242–7) gives three letters to Bishop Percy; there are other references in the Anecdotes and Illustrations of little importance.] L. S.

**HAWKINS, JOHN** (1758?–1841), miscellaneous writer, born about 1758, was the youngest son of Thomas Hawkins of Trewinnard, S. Erth, Cornwall, and M.P. for Grampound, by Anne, daughter of James Heywood of London. Hawkins was a man of considerable means, and devoted his long life to the study of literature, science, and art. He travelled in Greece and the East, and wrote dissertations 'On the Syrinx of Strabo and the Passage of the Euripus,' 'On the site of Dodona,' &c., which are printed in Walpole's 'Memoirs of European and Asiatic Turkey' (1818), and Walpole's 'Travels in various Countries of the East.'

In 1806 Hawkins purchased Bignor Park, Sussex, the residence of the poetess Charlotte Smith. He rebuilt the house (1826–30), and collected a great number of valuable paintings, drawings, and antiquities.

Hawkins, who was a fellow of the Royal Society, wrote a number of papers on scientific subjects, most of them connected with the geology of Cornwall (a full list is given in Boase and Courtney's *Bibliotheca Cornubiensis*, i. 222, 223, iii. 1224). In 1826 he served the office of sheriff of Sussex. He died on 4 July 1841 at his seat, Trewithan, Cornwall. He married Hester, daughter of Humphrey Sibthorpe, M.P. for Lincoln, and had four sons and two daughters. The eldest, John Heywood, was M.P. for Newport, Isle of Wight, from 1833 to 1841.

[Boase and Courtney's Bibliotheca Cornubiensis; Gent. Mag. September 1841, pp. 322, 323; Davies Gilbert's Hist. of Cornwall, i. 358.] F. W–r.

**HAWKINS, JOHN SIDNEY** (1758–1842), antiquary, born in 1758, was the eldest son of Sir John Hawkins [q. v.], author of the 'History of Music.' While living in Westminster he often accompanied his father

to the abbey to hear the music and study the architecture. One of his earliest literary efforts were some essays on plates from subjects in Westminster Abbey, published in 1782–3 in Carter's 'Antient Sculpture and Painting.' The extent and value of his assistance was afterwards a matter of dispute between him and Carter (*Gent. Mag.* 1814, i. 133, 144, ii. 114). On the discovery of the paintings on the walls of the House of Commons in 1800, Hawkins undertook to write an account of them to accompany the drawings made by J. T. Smith. A misunderstanding arose, and Smith completed and published the work himself in 1807 as 'Antiquities of Westminster.' Hawkins published 'A Correct Statement' of his share of the work, London, 1807, 8vo, and Smith issued 'A Reply,' London, 1808, 8vo. During 1814 he engaged in a dispute with Isaac D'Israeli in vindication of his father, but seems to have got the worst of it (*Gent. Mag.* 1814, i. 551, ii. 12). Hawkins died on 12 Aug. 1842, in his eighty-fifth year, at Lower Grove, Brompton, where he had long resided. He was a fellow of the Society of Antiquaries. His library was sold in 1843. He is described (*Gent. Mag.*) as a learned antiquary, whose 'talents were overshadowed by a sour and jealous temper.'

Hawkins also published: 1. An edition of Ruggle's 'Ignoramus,' with notes, &c., London, 1787, 8vo, on which he had worked for nearly ten years (Nichols, *Literary Anecdotes*, ix. 35). 2. 'Walton's Complete Angler,' 1797, 12mo, 1808, 8vo (a reproduction of Sir J. Hawkins's edition). 3. 'L. Da Vinci's Treatise on Painting' (Rigaud's translation), with a life, 1802, 8vo. 4. 'A History of the Origin and Establishment of Gothic Architecture,' London, 1813, 8vo, which was severely handled by John Carter (1748–1817) [q. v.] in the 'Gentleman's Magazine' (for Carter's letters see *Gent. Mag.* 1813 ii. 321, 1814 i. 9, 114, 133, 329, ii. 313, 1815 ii. 305. Hawkins, who does not seem to have studied architecture thoroughly, replied in the same periodical (1814, i. 5, 242, 348, 456). 5. 'An Inquiry into . . . Greek and Latin Poetry' (especially dramatic), London, 1817, 8vo. 6. 'An Inquiry into the nature . . . of Thorough Bass on a new plan,' London [1817], 8vo.

[Gent. Mag. new ser. 1842, xviii. 662–4.]

W. W.

**HAWKINS, NICHOLAS, LL.D.** (*d.* 1534), bishop-designate of Ely, nephew and godson of Bishop West of Ely, was born at Putney, and was educated at Eton, whence he was elected scholar of King's College, Cambridge," in 1514. He became rector of Doddington in the Isle of Ely (19 Jan. 1518–1519), of East Dereham, Norfolk (1520), and Snailwell, Cambridgeshire (20 June 1526). He devoted himself to the study of civil and canon law, proceeded to the degree of LL.D., and was admitted an advocate 30 Nov. 1528. We learn from a letter of Chapuys that at one time he embraced the teaching of the reformers, and was thrown into prison for Lutheranism, but subsequently recanted and was compelled to 'carry a fagot' as a repentant heretic by his uncle the Bishop of Ely (*Letters and State Papers of Hen. VIII*, v. No. 1377). He was well rewarded for his compliance. He became a diplomatic servant of the crown, and it was when absent on a foreign mission that he was collated to the rich archdeaconry of Ely, to which he was admitted by proxy 9 Nov. 1527, resigning the rectory of Doddington. As archdeacon he attended the convocation of 1529. When Henry VIII was prosecuting his divorce with the pope and the emperor, Hawkins's reputation as an ecclesiastical lawyer and diplomatist led to his appointment in 1532 as resident ambassador at the imperial court in succession to Cranmer. He was sent with credentials to the Duke of Brunswick, the king of Hungary, and the Elector Palatine, October 1532, at a salary of 30*s.* a day, paid a year in advance (*ib.* v. 1372, 1380, 1388). Chapuys, writing to the emperor 1 Oct., gives a full account of his earlier life, and states that he had rendered eminent service to the king when he declared himself head of the church, and had written against the authority of the pope. Hawkins was instructed to procure opinions relative to the divorce, and was credited with possessing ample funds to prosecute his object (*ib.* 1377). A commission was also given him in common with Jerome (Ghinucci), bishop of Worcester, Dr. Cranmer, and others, to treat for a universal peace (*ib.* 1482). Hawkins landed at Calais 5 Oct., and reached Mantua 16 Nov., when he had an audience with Charles V, and his credentials were accepted. He employed himself in translating into Latin Henry's 'Glass of Truth' on the unlawfulness of marriage with a deceased brother's wife (*ib.* 1564). By Christmas eve he had reached Bologna, where Clement VII had come to confer with the emperor. Thence he wrote to the king that he had finished his translation, and requested him to send him his book 'De Potestate Papæ.' At the same time he complained to Cromwell that while the other ambassadors had silver plate he was compelled to eat off pewter. By 22 Feb. 1533 he had had an interview touching the divorce with the pope (*ib.*

vol. vi. No. 177), who, in pursuit of his policy of delay, demanded fuller and more accurate information (*ib.* vol. vi. Nos. 206, 226). Hawkins followed the emperor to Spain, and being a 'sorry seaman' begged Henry not to insist on his going by water. Writing to Cranmer from Barcelona, 11 June, he complained of the lowness of his funds—'he had only forty pieces left'—and craved for news of 'his country, his relations, and his friends.' Cranmer replied, 17 June, in the well-known letter, describing the promulgation of the sentence of divorce at Dunstable and Anne Boleyn's private marriage with Henry (Ellis, *Original Letters*, 1st ser. ii. 33; Cranmer, *Remains*, Parker Soc., ii. 244; Froude, *History*, i. 457). Cranmer also sent Hawkins a bill for four hundred ducats out of his 'alonely benevolence.' During the latter half of the year letters frequently passed between the king and Hawkins, who had removed from Barcelona to 'Almunia' in Arragon. Henry dictated what Hawkins was to say to the emperor in justification of the divorce, and instructed him to show the emperor an exemplified copy of the sentence. Hawkins was specially enjoined to contradict the report that his aunt Katherine and the Princess Mary were ill-treated (*ib.* Nos. 775, 838, 855, 903, 1053). In December Hawkins received his last letter from Cranmer, announcing the birth of Elizabeth (Cranmer, *Remains*, Parker Soc., ii. 272). Henry VIII designated Hawkins bishop of Ely late in 1533. But no formal election had taken place when the news arrived in England of Hawkins's death. He died of dysentery early in January 1533–4 'at a village named Balbase, in the realm of Arragon, two leagues from Mousa' (*Letters, &c., of Henry VIII*, vii. No. 115, 2). According to his will, dated 29 Dec. 1533, as quoted by Bentham, he died 'in civitate Barbatrensi,' where he desired to be buried. Other authorities wrongly make Barcelona the place of his death. The emperor sent him medicines in his last illness. According to Chapuys, Anne Boleyn showed more grief at his death than the king, and suggested that he had been poisoned (*ib.* No. 171). According to Fuller (*Hist. of Cambr.* p. 152), Hawkins was 'a person of such eminent charity that in a time of famine he sold all his plate and goods for the relief of the poor of Ely, being served in wooden dishes and earthen pots.'

[Bentham's Ely, pp. 189, 276; Blomefield's Norfolk, x. 209; Cal. State Papers, loc. cit.; Baker MSS. xxx. 116, 120; Cole MSS. i. 146, iv. 97, xiii. 160; Harl. MS. 7011, art. 35; Cranmer's Works (Parker Soc.), ii. 244, 272; Cooper's Athenæ Cantabr. i. 48.] E. V.

**HAWKINS** or **HAWKYNS**, Sir RICHARD (1562?–1622), naval commander, only son of Sir John Hawkyns (1532–1595) [q. v.], was brought up almost from infancy among ships and seamen, whether at Plymouth or Deptford. He probably made at an early age short voyages in coasting or cruising vessels, but went for the first time to the West Indies in 1582, under the command of his uncle, William Hawkyns (*d.* 1589) [q. v.] In 1585 he was captain of the Duck galliot in Drake's expedition to the West Indies, the Spanish main, and the coast of Florida; on the return voyage Hawkins was driven into Mount's Bay on 21 July 1586, and himself carried the news of Drake's success to Exeter in fourteen hours (*Cal. of MSS. at Hatfield*, iii. 152; *Hist. MSS. Comm.*) In 1588 he commanded the queen's ship Swallow against the 'Invincible' Armada, and in 1590 the Crane in his father's expedition to the coast of Portugal. Meantime he was meditating a voyage which, in his conception, was to surpass any yet made. This was not only a voyage round the world, arriving at 'the islands of Japan, of the Philippines, and Moluccas, the kingdoms of China and East Indies, by the way of the Straits of Magellan and the South Sea,' but he designed principally, he tells us, 'to make a perfect discovery of all those parts where he should arrive, as well known as unknown, with their longitudes and latitudes, the lying of their coasts, their head-lands, their ports and bays, their cities, towns and peoplings, their manner of government, with the commodities which the countries yielded, and of which they have want and are in necessity' (Markham, p. 89). This was a project quite beyond his predecessors, Drake or Cavendish, whose principal end was to prey on the Spaniards, and who had been driven to sail round the world mainly by force of circumstances. There is nothing in Hawkyns's actions to show that his object was different from theirs; though when he wrote, thirty years afterwards, he may have persuaded himself that his voyage was primarily intended as one of scientific discovery. The ship in which he determined to go was built for his father in 1588, and named, in the first instance, the Repentance; afterwards the queen, admiring her graceful form, had ordered her to be re-named the Dainty, and as such she had sailed in the expedition to the coast of Portugal in 1590, and again in the voyage to the Azores in 1592. Hawkyns now bought her from his father, fitted her out in the river, sailed from Blackwall on 8 April 1593; and finally, after many mishaps and delays, left Plymouth about the middle of June, having a pinnace

and a victualler in company, and a commission 'to attempt some enterprise against the king of Spain, his subjects and adherents, upon the coast of the West Indies, Brazil, Africa, America, or the South Seas, granting him and his patrons whatever he should take, reserving to the crown one-fifth part of all treasure, jewels, and pearls' (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1591–4, p. 376).

The account of the early part of the voyage, afterwards written by Hawkyns himself, is interesting from the intelligent descriptions of sea life and of the places at which the ships touched. They lost many men by scurvy; the Dainty was nearly burnt by accident; and about the end of October, having a very large number of sick, they put into Santos in Brazil. Here they were able to purchase oranges, lemons, and a few fowls; but the governor ordered them to depart within three days, nor would he permit them to trade or 'to take any refreshing upon the shore.' So they put to sea, though short of water, having, it appears, none except what they distilled; a process for which they had a proper apparatus (Markham, p. 164), though it afterwards went completely out of use, presumably on account of the difficulty of carrying sufficient fuel. On 5 Nov. they anchored between the Santa Anna Islands, to the north of Cape Frio. There they put the sick on shore, and refreshed them with sea-fowl and such fruits as the islands afforded (*ib.* p. 168 *n.*) Afterwards they watered at Isla Grande, to the west of Rio Janeiro; and on 18 Dec. shaped their course for the Straits of Magellan. At Santa Anna they had emptied out and burnt the victualler; off the mouth of the River Plate the pinnace deserted and made her way home again. The Dainty thus came alone to the Straits; passed through, not without danger; and on 19 April 1594 anchored at the island of Mocha, where fresh provisions were procured. 'I have not tasted better mutton anywhere,' Hawkyns noted. And so on to Valparaiso, where they plundered the town and ransomed the ships in the bay; thence going north, making a few prizes, they anchored on 18 June in the bay of San Mateo, where on the 19th they were found by two large Spanish ships, well armed and commanded by Don Beltran de Castro, brother-in-law of the viceroy, who had fitted them out expressly to look for and capture or destroy these English pirates.

The crew of the Dainty had been reduced by deaths to about seventy-five; the Spaniards are said to have numbered ten times as many (*ib.* p. 271), which is probable enough. Another estimate, making them 'thirteen hundred men and boyes' (*ib.* p. 278), may be pronounced a gross exaggeration (cf. Duro, *La Armada Invencible*, ii. 194). The Dainty was stoutly defended, and she might possibly have beaten off her assailants and made good her escape, but for the extreme carelessness with which she had been prepared for action. Hawkyns had left all the supervision as well as the preparation to the gunner, in whom he had perfect confidence, but who, in the hour of need, proved ignorant and incapable. There were no cartridges, much of the ammunition had been spoiled by damp, few of the guns were clear when they were wanted, and some of them had been loaded with the powder on top of the shot (Markham, p. 273). Hawkyns's own account of the action tells of such gross neglect and mismanagement, as to give rise to a suspicion that, whatever the gunner's faults, Hawkyns was not the 'complete seaman' and skilful commander that he would wish his readers to suppose. Of his stubborn courage, however, there is no doubt. The fight lasted through three days, till Hawkyns was carried below severely wounded. The ship was then almost knocked to pieces, with fourteen shot under water, seven or eight feet of water in the hold, and the pumps smashed; many of the men killed, many more wounded, and the rest mad drunk (*ib.* p. 302). Hawkyns therefore surrendered on capitulation, Don Beltran solemnly pledging himself 'that he would give us our lives with good entreaty, and send us as speedily as he could into our own country.' But at Lima the prisoners were claimed by the Inquisition; and, though the viceroy refused to give them up on the ground of having no instructions, they suffered much annoyance. In 1597 Hawkyns was sent to Spain in a galeon which was chased by the fleet under Essex into the roadstead of Terceira (*ib.* p. 304). She afterwards pursued her voyage and arrived at Seville. There, regardless of the capitulation, Hawkyns was thrown into prison. In September 1598 he escaped, but was recaptured and thrust into a dungeon. In 1599 he was removed to Madrid, and so kept, notwithstanding his own letters to the queen or the English ambassador at Paris, and the remonstrances of Don Beltran, who was indignant at the violation of his plighted faith. On 30 June 1602 Hawkyns wrote to Sir Robert Cecil, complaining that his 'mother-in-law, Lady Hawkyns,' would not pay the 3,000*l.* which had been allotted by his father's will for his ransom (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom.) Cecil probably interfered; at any rate, Hawkyns was released, though mainly, it was said, in consequence of the representations of the Count Miranda, the president of the council,

who urged that formal promises made by the king's officers must be kept (Camden, *Annales*, iii. 683).

Notwithstanding his sufferings and losses, Hawkyns on his return home seems to have been still a wealthy and energetic man. He was knighted on 23 July 1603; was member of parliament for Plymouth in 1604, and vice-admiral of Devon, a title which at that time was far from honorary. The coast was swarming with pirates, and the vice-admiral's duties were real and multifarious, and occasionally brought him into antagonism with his neighbours (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1603–10, pp. 207, 437, 457; *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 9th Rep. App. 269 *a*). In June 1604 he memorialised the commissioners for the peace, setting forth the losses which his father and he had sustained from the Spaniards, and begging that 'either a clause of satisfaction from the king of Spain unto me may be inserted in the articles of peace, or that I may not be concluded by them, but left free to seek my remedy according as the law of God and nations alloweth.' The claims were absurd, including one for 100,000*l.* taken by treachery in time of peace from his father at San Juan de Lua, of which only a small portion belonged to John Hawkyns, even if the claim for compensation had been otherwise admissible. In 1614, when the governors of the East India Company were considering a proposal, which proved abortive, to send a ship through the Straits of Magellan into the South Sea, Hawkyns was named as a suitable commander, and expressed his willingness to undertake the voyage, either as an officer of the company or as a joint adventurer (*Cal. State Papers*, East Indies, 1513–1616, Nos. 706, 711, 744). In 1617 he was again an unsuccessful candidate for the command of the company's fleet (*ib.* 1617–21, Nos. 143, 159, 205) [see Best, Thomas; and Dale, Sir Thomas]. In 1620–1 Hawkyns was vice-admiral, under Sir Robert Mansell [q.v.], of the fleet sent into the Mediterranean to reduce the Algerine corsairs, and must share the blame which attaches to the miserable failure (Monson, in *Churchill's Voyages*, iii. 227; Lediard, *Naval History*, p. 459; Gardiner, *Hist. of England*, iv. 224). The vexation may possibly have acted unfavourably on his health. In his will, executed on 16 April 1622, he describes himself as 'sick and weak in body but of perfect mind and memory.' The next day (17 April) he was seized with a fit while attending the privy council on business connected with his late command, and died, as we are led to suppose, actually in the council chamber (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 17 April). By his wife Judith, who survived till 1629, he had issue, besides four daughters, two sons, John and Richard, from both of whom Mr. C. Stuart Hawkins of Hayford Hall, near Plymouth, claims descent.

Hawkyns had perhaps a higher repute than his actual services warranted, not only as his father's son, but chiefly on account of his 'Observations in his Voiage into the South Sea, Anno Domini 1593' (8vo, 1622). This was in the press at the time of his death, and was published shortly afterwards. It is a work of great interest, describing what he saw and the details of nautical life. It is full, too, of historical instances; but on these, as well as on the details of his voyage, it would be unsafe to rely. He wrote from memory, after the lapse of thirty years, and makes extraordinary blunders. His account of his father firing on the Spanish admiral in Catwater in 1567 (Markham, p. 118) has passed into current history, but is altogether fictitious. Of like character is his account of the launch and the naming of the Dainty by his step-mother, or, as he calls her, his mother-in-law (*ib.* p. 90); whereas a comparison of the dates shows that the Dainty was launched and in active service, as the Dainty, more than two years before his own mother's death [see Hawkins, Sir John, 1532–1595]. Many similar instances of misstatement might be adduced.

No known portrait of Sir Richard Hawkyns is in existence. The picture of which a reproduction is given by Miss Hawkins in her 'Plymouth Armada Heroes' (p. 115) may possibly be one, but, on the evidence which she brings forward (p. 137; cf. Markham, p. xxi), cannot be accepted with certainty.

[Hawkyns's Observations, &c., contain most of the biographical information we have, down to 1594. The work, originally published in 1622, was included in an abridged form in Purchas, his Pilgrimes (iv. 1367), was edited for the Hakluyt Society in 1848 by Captain Drinkwater Bethune (cf. Froude's Short Studies, &c., i. 451), and again in 1878 (The Hawkins's Voyages) by C. R. Markham, whose biographical introduction leaves little to be gleaned elsewhere; Cal. State Papers, 1590–1622; Miss Hawkins's Plymouth Armada Heroes.] J. K. L.

**HAWKINS, SUSANNA** (1787–1868), Scottish poetess, daughter of a blacksmith near Ecclefechan, was born in 1787. Dedicating her poems to a lady of the house of Queensberry, she describes her birthplace as adjoining 'the famed camp of Burnswark, where the brave Caledonians fought against the Romans.' Receiving a meagre education, Susanna was in early life a herd and a domestic servant, but at length obtained some elementary knowledge, and became an author

in her middle age. The proprietor of the 'Dumfries Courier,' charmed with her as a character, gratuitously printed her poems in little volumes with paper covers, and for half a century she was known as a wandering minstrel of the borders. She sold her booklets from house to house, travelling far in search of natives of Dumfries. She penetrated into England; and a genial Manchester patron declared that there were two forces a Dumfriesian in England could not escape—death and Susy Hawkins. Sir F. W. Johnstone, bart., of Wester Hall, Dumfriesshire, granted her ground for a cottage at Relief, near her brother's residence in the neighbourhood of Ecclefechan, and here she died through an accident, 29 March 1868.

The little volumes are all more or less reprints of one another, and they are now rare. It seems that Susanna began to publish about 1826, but what appears to be a first edition of 'The Poems and Songs of Susanna Hawkins' is dated 1838. This contains sixty pages; subsequent volumes reach six pages more. Nine volumes in all are extant, the last being published in 1861, and it is surmised that there might be one or two more. The poems are largely of a local and occasional character, and though fairly well rhymed are generally more rhetorical than poetic. The lofty autobiographical dedication is more entertaining than the verses it precedes.

[Irving's Dictionary of Eminent Scotsmen; Dumfries Courier and Annan Observer; information from Mr. Cuthbertson of the Annan Observer, Mr. Anderson, publisher, Dumfries, and Mr. Fraser, publisher, Dalbeattie.] T. B.

**HAWKINS, THOMAS** (*d.* 1577), M.P. for Warwick. [See FISHER.]

**HAWKINS, SIR THOMAS** (*d.* 1640), poet and translator, was the eldest son of Sir Thomas Hawkins, knight-banneret, of Nash Court, Kent, by Anne, daughter and heiress of Cyriac Pettit, esq., of Boughton-under-the-Blean in the same county. John Hawkins, M.D. [q. v.], and Henry Hawkins, the jesuit [q. v.], were his brothers. He succeeded to the family estates on the death of his father, 10 April 1617, and was knighted by James I at Whitehall 4 May 1618 (METCALFE, *Book of Knights*, p. 173). Wood says he was an ingenious man, excellent in the faculty of music as well as in poetry. He was a friend and correspondent of James Howell, who mentions him in the 'Epistolæ Ho-elianæ,' and he was also acquainted with Edmund Bolton [q. v.], who selected him in 1624 to be one of the original eighty-four members of the projected Royal Academy, or College and Senate of Honour (*Archæologia*, xxxii. 144). Like all the members of his family, he was a staunch catholic and recusant. On 11 Dec. 1633 an attempt was made under a council-warrant to search the house of Sir Thomas Hawkins, 'a great papist and harbourer of priests,' for Father Symons, a Carmelite friar, and others. Lady Hawkins would not admit the officers without a special warrant, saying that her husband had the great seal of England in his trunk to protect her house, and the matter seems to have dropped there (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1633–1634, p. 319). Hawkins died at Nash Court, Kent, towards the close of 1640, and was buried near the graves of his father and mother.

He married Elizabeth, daughter of George Smith, esq., of Ashby Folville, Leicestershire, and had two sons, John and Thomas, both of whom died young and without issue.

His works are: 1. 'The Odes and Epodes of Horace in Latin and English Verse,' London, 1625, 4to. The title-page is very neatly engraved. The second edition is entitled 'Odes of Horace, the best of Lyrick Poets; contayning much morallity and sweetnesse. Selected, translated, and in this edition reviewed and enlarged with many more,' London, 1631, 8vo, and again 1635 and 1638, 12mo. This translation was plagiarised by Dr. Barten Holyday [q. v.] in 1652. 2. An English translation of 'The Holy Court, or the Christian Institution of Men of Quality. With Examples of those who in Court haue flourished in Sanctity. By Nicolas Caussin of the Society of Jesus,' 2 vols., Paris, 1626, 4to, the first volume being inscribed to Queen Henrietta Maria and the second to Edward Sackville, earl of Dorset. The third volume was not published in English till 1634, when vols. i. and ii. were reprinted at Rouen in fol.; a fourth volume followed in 1638, and contained 'The Command of Reason over the Passions.' Other editions, London, 1638, 1650, 1663, and 1678, fol. The later editions were probably prepared by Robert Codrington [q. v.], the puritan, who is said to have added some translations of his own. Hawkins was assisted by Sir Basil Brook. This work was for many years in great favour, especially among catholics. It contains lives, with portraits, of Mary Queen of Scots and Cardinal Pole. 3. An elegy on Sir John Beaumont, printed with that poet's 'Bosworth Field,' 1629. 4. 'Unhappy Prosperitie, expressed in the Histories of Ælius Sejanus and Philippa the Catanian, with observations on the fall of Sejanus,' translated from the French of Pierre Matthieu, London, 1632, 4to, and 1639, 12mo. Dedicated to William, earl of Salisbury.

5. 'The Christian Diurnal of F. N. Caussin, S.J., translated into English by T. H.,' Paris, 1632, 18mo; 3rd edition, 'reviewed and much augmented,' 1686; dedicated to Viscountess Savage. It differs slightly from 'The Christian Diary of F. N. Caussin, S.J., translated into English by T. H.' [Cambridge], 1648, 12mo, and 1649, 12mo, which was issued rather for protestant than catholic use. 6. 'The Lives and singular vertues of Saint Elzear, Count of Sabran, and of his Wife the blessed Countesse Delphina, both Virgins and Married,' translated from the French of the jesuit Etienne Binet, Paris, 1638, 8vo; dedicated to John, earl of Shrewsbury, and his countess. 7. A poem in 'Ionsonus Virbivs: or the Memorie of Ben. Johnson,' 1638.

[Addit. MS. 24488, p. 147; Brydges's Censura Literaria, 2nd ed. iii. 21; Brydges's Restituta, ii. 11; Foley's Records, iii. 491, iv. 700; Gillow's Bibl. Dict.; Griffith's Bibl. Anglo-Poetica, p. 166; Hasted's Kent, iii. 4; Lowndes's Bibl. Man. ed. Bohn, pp. 204, 394, 1015, 1115, 1515; Notes and Queries, 3rd ser. iv. 506, 507, 4th ser. ii. 55; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss, iii. 524.]

T. C.

**HAWKINS, THOMAS** (1810–1889), geologist, son of John and Edith Hawkins, was born at Glastonbury on 25 July 1810. He studied anatomy at Guy's Hospital under Sir Astley Cooper, but very soon became interested in geology. In 1831 he was made a fellow of the Geological Society. He became widely known as a collector of fossils. A collection which he had procured in the lias of Devon, Somerset, and Dorset was purchased by the government for 3,000*l.* and placed in the British Museum. A strong memorial was presented without success in March 1839 in favour of a public grant for the purchase of a second collection which Hawkins had formed. Hawkins generously presented a number of fine specimens of saurian fossils from the south of England lias to the geological museums of Cambridge (1856) and Oxford (1874). He died in the Isle of Wight in October 1889.

Hawkins wrote: 1. 'Memoirs of Ichthyosauri and Plesiosauri,' twenty-eight plates, imp. fol., London, 1834. 2. 'The Book of the Great Sea-Dragons,' with thirty plates, copied from the Hawkins collection in the British Museum, London, imp. fol., 1840. 3. 'The Lost Angel and the History of the Old Adamites, found written on the Pillars of Seth. A Poem,' 4to, London, 1840. 4. 'One Centenary of Sonnets, to her Most Gracious Majesty Queen Victoria,' royal 16mo, London, 1841. 5. 'The Wars of Jehovah in Heaven, Earth, and Hell,' with eleven engravings by John Martin, imp. 4to, London, 1844. 6. 'Victorian Verses,' imp. fol., 1848. 7. 'Prometheus: a Lyrical Drama,' 4to, London, 1850. 8. 'The Christian,' crown 8vo, London, 1853. 9. 'Cicero's (supposed lost) Book on Glory,' demy 4to. 10. 'Contra Judæos, Gentiles, et Hæreticos;' a tract (supposed) by St. Chrysostom, demy 4to. 11. 'My Life and Works' (only 1 vol. published), London, 1887, 8vo. Also various pamphlets between 1846 and 1850.

[Hawkins's Autobiography, in vol. i. of My Life and Works, 1887; catalogue of works in the same; Brit. Mus. Cat.; Times, 31 Oct. 1889.]

W. A. J. A.

**HAWKINS** or **HAWKYNS, WILLIAM** (*d.* 1554?), sea-captain and merchant, son of John Hawkyns of Tavistock (*d.* before 1490) and his wife Joan, daughter of William Amadas of Launceston, was probably born at Plymouth, where his father held land under the corporation. His alleged kinship with the family of Hawkins of Nash in Kent is entirely unsubstantiated. Neither his son, Sir John Hawkyns, nor Sir John's son, Sir Richard, used the arms of the Nash family—argent, on a saltire sable, five fleurs-de-lys or. All evidence points to the Hawkynses being a Devonshire family, settled for many generations at Tavistock.

Early in the sixteenth century William Hawkyns was a well-to-do freeman of Plymouth. He seems to have combined the businesses of shipowner, captain, and merchant, also serving occasionally as an officer of the king's ships. He may probably be identified with the Hawkyns who in 1513 was master of the Great Galley, a ship of 700 tons and four hundred men. The captain of the Great Galley at this time was one John Flemyng, and in the same fleet William Gonson was captain of the Mary Grace (*Letters and Papers of the Reign of Henry VIII*, i. 552). In the next generation the families of Flemyng and Hawkyns intermarried with that of Gonson. We may suppose that he was the William Hawkyns who in 1523, and again in 1524, was associated with John Amadas as a collector of the subsidy in Devonshire (*ib.* iii. 1362; iv. 233).

Hawkyns is described by Hakluyt as 'a man for his wisdom, valour, experience, and skill in sea causes, much esteemed and beloved of King Henry VIII, and one of the principal sea-captains in the west parts of England in his time.' Only three of his many voyages are specially mentioned. In or about 1528, in command of his own ship, the Pole, of 250 tons, he sailed for the Guinea coast, where he traded with the negroes for ivory

and other commodities; and afterwards, 'arriving on the coast of Brazil, used there such discretion and behaved himself so wisely with those savage people, that he grew into great familiarity and friendship with them.' In a second voyage (c. 1530) 'one of the savage kings of the country was contented to take ship with him and to be transported into England,' Hawkyns leaving behind in the country, as a pledge of his safety, 'one Martin Cockeram of Plymouth.' This Brazilian king was brought up to London and presented to Henry VIII at Whitehall, and a year later sailed with Hawkyns on the homeward voyage. Unfortunately he died on the passage out, and it was feared that Cockeram's life might be in danger. The savages were, however, 'persuaded of the honest dealing of our men;' the hostage was safely restored, and Hawkyns returned to England with his 'ship freighted and furnished with the commodities of the country.' Hakluyt, writing in 1589, adds, on the testimony of Sir John Hawkyns, that Cockeram 'was living in the town of Plymouth within these few years.'

In 1532-3, and again in 1538-9, Hawkyns was mayor of Plymouth, which he also represented in the parliaments of 1539, 1547, and 1553 (October to December). In February 1554-5 he is spoken of as 'recently deceased' (Hawkins, p. 6). He married Joan, daughter of William Trelawney, and left issue two sons, William (*d.* 1589) and John, both of whom are separately noticed. Sir Francis Drake is sometimes spoken of as the nephew of Sir John Hawkyns, and it has been supposed that his mother must have been a sister of Sir John, a daughter, that is, of William Hawkyns. But no exact evidence of this has been found; the degree of relationship between Drake and the Hawkynses is doubtful.

[Prince's Worthies of Devon, p. 389; Hakluyt's Principal Navigations, iii. 700. This account of Hakluyt's has been reprinted in The Hawkins's Voyages, edited for the Hakluyt Society by Clements R. Markham, whose biograghical introduction embodies most of the little that is known. Miss Mary W. S. Hawkins's Plymouth Armada Heroes contains some interesting notes extracted from the Plymouth records.] J. K. L.

**HAWKINS or HAWKYNS, WILLIAM** (*d.* 1589), sea-captain and merchant, was son of William Hawkins (*d.* 1553) [q. v.], and elder brother of Sir John Hawkins (1532-1595) [q. v.] In 1553-4 he was admitted to the freedom of Plymouth. He took a prominent part in local affairs, and was three times mayor: in 1567-8, in 1578-9, and again in 1587-8. It was during his first mayoralty that the earliest bylaws for the regulation of the shipping in Sutton Pool were issued. In the following year, 1568-9, he built, it is said, the new conduit associated with the Market Cross in the Old Town. It is, however, as a shipowner that his name enters more prominently into history. From the beginning of the disturbances in the Low Countries his vessels cruised in the Channel; nominally privateers, they bore a close resemblance to pirates. In 1568 he held the commission of the Prince de Condé to act against the ships of the League. In December 1568 he was associated with Sir Arthur Champernowne in seizing the Spanish treasure at Plymouth. On 20 Jan. 1568-9 he sent to Cecil the news of the disastrous defeat of his brother John at San Juan de Lua, and requested that a share of the Spanish goods detained in Plymouth might be allotted to him in compensation. On 27 Jan. 1568-9 he sent word to Cecil of his brother's return home. Complaints innumerable of the depredations committed by his cruisers were made by the king of France and the Spanish ambassador. These ships were apparently owned jointly with his brother John; it is impossible to distinguish between the two, the more so as neither of them seems to have taken any personal part in the acts complained of; but the name of Hawkyns, in its French form Haquin, or in Spanish Achines, became a sound of terror in the narrow seas. In 1582 he commanded an expedition to the West Indies, of which, however, nothing is known beyond the mention of it by his nephew, Sir Richard Hawkyns (*The Hawkins' Voyages*, Hakluyt Society, p. 212). During his third mayoralty he helped to fit out from Plymouth seven ships against the Armada, was active in collecting reinforcements for the fleet, and in April 1589 contributed 25*l.* to the loan raised to defray the expenses of defence. He died on 7 Oct. 1589, and was buried in the church of St. Nicholas, Deptford, where a monument to his memory was erected by his brother, but no trace of it now remains. His will was proved in London on 20 Oct. 1589. By a first wife Hawkyns was father of William Hawkins or Hawkyns (*fl.* 1595) [q. v.] and of three daughters. His second wife was Mary, daughter of John Halse, by whom he had four sons and three daughters. His widow afterwards married Sir Warwick Hele.

[Notes supplied by Miss Mary W. S. Hawkins; Cal. State Papers (1568-89); Froude's Hist. of England; Transactions of the Devonshire Association, 1883; Miss Hawkins's Plymouth Armada Heroes.]

**HAWKINS** or **HAWKYNS, WILLIAM** (*fl.* 1595), sea-captain and merchant, eldest son of William Hawkins or Hawkyns (*d.* 1589) [q. v.], and nephew of Sir John Hawkins (1532–1595) [q. v.], served in Sir Francis Drake's voyage to the South Sea in 1577, presumably in the Elizabeth with John Wynter, though possibly in the Golden Hind with Drake himself (*Western Antiquary*, viii. 139; *Cal. State Papers*, East Indies, 1513–1616, No. 217; *Notes and Queries*, 7th ser. iv. 186). In October 1581 he was nominated, apparently at the request of his uncle, then treasurer of the navy, as lieutenant to Edward Fenton [q. v.], appointed to command an expedition for the East Indies and China (*Cal. State Papers*, East Indies, 1513–1616, No. 163), which sailed from England in May 1582. Notwithstanding the connection between Fenton and John Hawkyns, who had married sisters, there was from the first a bad feeling between him and William Hawkyns, arising partly no doubt out of jealousy of the claims which had been put forward on behalf of young Hawkyns to command the expedition over Fenton's head; partly also, it may be, out of the insolent and insubordinate conduct of Hawkyns himself; the feeling was doubtless intensified by the formal instruction to Fenton not to remove him 'but upon just cause duly proved and by consent of your assistants' (Hakluyt, iii. 755). When the little fleet was sailing from Plymouth, Hawkyns was still on shore, and Fenton put to sea without him; he was brought out in the Francis, one of the squadron, and put on board his own ship, the Leicester. Throughout the voyage the captain and the lieutenant seem to have quarrelled and thwarted each other on every occasion (Hakluyt, *Principal Navigations*, ed. 1589, p. 654; Markham, p. 357), and the Leicester finally arrived in the Thames with Hawkyns in irons. It does not appear that John Hawkyns gave his nephew any support in this quarrel; for five years afterwards he was on terms of confidential friendship with Fenton (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 14 Dec. 1588).

Hawkyns may probably be identified with the William Hawkyns who, in 1587, commanded the Advice on the coast of Ireland (*ib.* Ireland, 30 Oct.); and again with the William Hawkyns who, in 1588, commanded the Griffin against the 'Invincible' Armada. It has, indeed, been suggested that the commander of the Griffin was his father, then mayor of Plymouth (Hawkins, p. 14); but this is impossible, for on 19 July the Griffin was at sea with Sir Francis Drake, and the mayor of Plymouth was on shore collecting reinforcements (*State Papers*, Dom. Elizabeth, ccxii. 68, 81). Hawkins was, however, not an uncommon Devonshire name, and it is quite possible that the commander of the Advice or Griffin belonged to some other family.

By his father's will in 1589 Hawkyns inherited an annuity of 40*l.* His uncle, Sir John Hawkyns, left him by will in 1595, besides a share of the prospective profits of the last fatal voyage to the West Indies, 10*l.* a year to be paid quarterly, 'on condition that he do not alienate nor sell the same annuity nor rent-charge, or any part thereof, for otherwise this gift shall be void.' He left also legacies of 100*l.* to each of Hawkyns's children, to be payable 'to every such child at the time of their marriage, or at the accomplishment of their several ages of eighteen years, which shall first happen.' From the wording of this clause it would seem probable that the children were girls; but we know nothing more of them.

Nor, indeed, do we certainly know anything more of Hawkyns himself, though he has been identified (Markham, p. xliv) with the man of the same name who in 1607 commanded the East India Company's ship Hector on a voyage to Surat [see Keeling, William], and was charged with 'his Majestys letters and presents to the princes and governors of Cambaya, on account of his experience and language' (*Cal. State Papers*, East Indies, 1513–1616, No. 361). This William Hawkyns, on arriving at Surat, proceeded accordingly to Agra and the court of the Great Mogul, which he reached in April 1609, and where he remained for nearly three years. According to the account given in his 'Journal' (Markham, p. 389) the emperor took much pleasure in his conversation, and detained him, assigning him a handsome maintenance, estimated at upwards of 3,000*l.* a year, his serious occupation being to combat the intrigues of the Portuguese and to endeavour to obtain a formal permission for the establishment of an English factory at Surat. His favour with the emperor enabled him to overcome all difficulties, and the required license was given; it was the first distinct recognition of English commerce in the East. The emperor was desirous of attaching him to the country and to his interests, and pressed him to marry a maid out of the palace. Hawkyns consented, conditionally on her not being a 'Moor,' and accordingly he took to wife the daughter of an Armenian Christian. Afterwards, having fallen into some disfavour with the emperor, he was allowed to depart, and in this the Portuguese readily assisted him. He left Agra in

November 1611, and three months later arrived at Surat, where he found Sir Henry Middleton [q. v.], with whom he went to the Red Sea, and afterwards to Java. At Bantam he went on board the Thomas [see SARIS, JOHN], and in her sailed for England. She touched at the Cape in April 1613, and on the passage home, probably near the end of it, Hawkyns died. His remains were brought to Ireland and there buried (*Cal. State Papers*, East Indies, 1513–1616, No. 810). By his native wife, who had accompanied him, and was with him on board the Thomas, he does not seem to have had issue. In the following year she married Captain Gabriel Towerson [q. v.], and with him returned to India.

This Hawkyns was certainly a man of superior ability, and rendered valuable service to English commerce in procuring its formal recognition at Surat. But his identification with the nephew of Sir John Hawkyns is very unsatisfactory. It is not based on any evidence; and, indeed, what little evidence there is seems to point the opposite way. Fenton's lieutenant, if only by reason of his name and family, was a man of some consequence, and it is difficult to conceive that he could have been to the West Indies (cf. MARKHAM, p. 401), or have gained experience in the East without any record remaining. Fenton's lieutenant had not a brother Charles (HAWKINS, p. 16), nor yet brothers Giles or Roger; the Mogul's friend seems to have had all three (MARKHAM, p. xlii *n.*; *Cal. State Papers*, East Indies, 1513–1616, Nos. 691, 862, 274). A good deal was said in 1614 about the inheritance of the widow of Captain Hawkyns who died, apparently intestate, on board the Thomas (*ib.* No. 693, and freq.), but nothing was claimed for any daughters by a former marriage. Another point is this: when, on the passage out in 1607, Captain Keeling called a council to consider the advisability of touching at Sierra Leone, it was resolved to do so, because 'Sir Francis Drake and Captain Cavendish had made a favourable report' of it (LANCASTER, *Voyages to the East Indies*, Hakluyt Soc., p. 113); but not a word was said about the much greater experience and knowledge of Sir John Hawkyns. All which tends to the conclusion that the Hawkyns of East Indian distinction was not the son and grandson of the mayors of Plymouth.

[The Journals of Fenton's expedition in 1582–1583, of the voyage of the Hector in 1607–8, and of Hawkyns's residence at Agra are printed in Markham's edition of The Hawkins's Voyages (Hakluyt Soc.); Cotton. MS. Otho E. viii. contains many papers relating to Fenton's expedition, several of them signed by Hawkyns.]

J. K. L.

HAWKINS, WILLIAM (*d.* 1637), poet, was probably born at Oakington, near Cambridge. He was educated at Christ's College, Cambridge, graduating B.A.1622–3, and M.A. 1626. In the interval he became master of the free grammar school at Hadleigh, Suffolk, but gave up the post to become curate to the rector of Hadleigh, Dr. Thomas Goad (1576–1638) [q. v.], who admired his Latin verses. He died in 1637 probably of the plague then raging, and was buried at Hadleigh on 29 June of that year.

Hawkins was author of: 1. A lyrical drama entitled 'Apollo Shroving' (London, 1627), which was acted by the boys of Hadleigh school on Shrove Tuesday, 6 Feb. 1626–7, Joseph Beaumont (1616–1699) [q. v.] taking a prominent part. Some lines in the siren's song (act iii. sc. 6, ll. 10–15) may have been remembered by Milton when describing Eve visiting her fruits and flowers (*Paradise Lost*, bk. viii. ll. 40–7). 2. A volume of Latin verse entitled 'Corolla varia . . . (Eclogæ tres Virgilianæ declinatæ . . . Nisus verberans et vapulans, decantatus per Musas virgiferas, juridicas),' 3 pts. 8vo, Cambridge, 1634. A full analysis of this curious and clever volume is given in Pigot's 'Hadleigh,' pp. 179–85. 3. Verses in the Cambridge collections called 'Rex redux,' on the king's return from Scotland in 1633; 'Carmen Natalitium,' on the birth of the Princess Elizabeth, 1635; and 'Συνῳδία sive Musarum Cantabrigiensium concentus,' &c., on the birth of the Princess Anne, 1637. 4. Latin elegies by him on Edward Gale, apothecary of Hadleigh, 1630, in Brit. Mus. Addit. MS. 15227, f. 63.

[Pigot's Hadleigh, 1860, pp. 176–86; Brydges's Restituta, iii. 236; Hunter's Chorus Vatum, vol. iv. (Addit. MS. 24490, f. 299).] G. G.

HAWKINS, WILLIAM (1673–1746), serjeant, a descendant of Sir John Hawkins or Hawkyns [q. v.], and second son of John Hawkins and Mary, daughter of Edward Dewe of Islip, Oxfordshire, was born in 1673. In 1689 he graduated B.A. at St. John's College, Cambridge, and M.A. in 1693. He was admitted a member of the Inner Temple 10 Feb. 1700 (or possibly 24 Nov. 1701, as two persons of his name appear in the books). He became a serjeant-at-law on 1 Feb. 1723. Though his name is not mentioned in the 'State Trials' (xvii. 367), he appeared with other counsel for the wardens of the Fleet, Huggins and Bambridge, on their trials respectively for the murders of

Arne and Castell, prisoners in the Fleet, who died of hardship and ill-usage there. His great work was his 'Treatise of the Pleas of the Crown,' of which there were folio editions in 1716, 1724, 1739, 1762, and 1771. He also published in 1711 an abridgment of the first part of 'Coke's Institutes,' which ran through many editions, and is praised by Blackstone (*Commentaries*, b. iii. c. xvii.); in 1728 an abridgment of his own 'Pleas,' and in 1735 a collection of statutes at large. He died in 1746. He married, firstly, Miss Jenyns, daughter of Sir Robert Jenyns of Cambridgeshire, and secondly, Miss Ram of Coleraine, co. Londonderry; a son, William Hawkins, by his first wife, is separately noticed.

[Woolrych's Eminent Serjeants; Graduati Cantabr.; Burke's Commoners, ii. 215; Polwhele's Devon, i. 302.] J. A. H.

HAWKINS, WILLIAM (1722–1801), theologian and poet, was eldest son of William Hawkins, serjeant-at-law [q. v.], by his first wife, a daughter of Sir Robert Jenyns and sister of Soame Jenyns. Through his grandmother he was descended from Thomas Tesdale, one of the founders of Pembroke College, Oxford, and, to avail himself of the advantages of founder's kin, he matriculated there on 12 Nov. 1737. He graduated B.A. on 26 Feb. 1741–2, and on 2 March following was admitted a fellow on the Tesdale foundation. Boswell mentions Hawkins as one of the distinguished *alumni* of Pembroke College, when commenting on Johnson's description of the college as 'a nest of singing-birds.' The serjeant lived in the city of Oxford, and for some years his son dwelt at the university, busying himself with the composition of sermons, poems, and tragedies. On 10 April 1744 he proceeded M.A., and, when Lowth vacated the professorship of poetry in 1751, Hawkins succeeded to the chair (6 June 1751 to 1756). He had been for some years ordained in the English church before he was instituted on 27 Aug. 1764 to the small rectory of Little Casterton, Rutlandshire. He removed at the close of 1764 to the valuable rectory of Whitchurch Canonicorum, Dorsetshire, which he retained until his death. He held the prebendal stall of Combe (seventh) in Wells Cathedral from his collation on 7 March 1767 to his decease in 1801. Throughout his life Hawkins was indefatigable in writing and preaching, and he was one of the earliest Bampton lecturers. He died in a fit at Oxford on 13 Oct. 1801.

Very early in life Hawkins contributed 'a few trifling pieces to the magazines,' and in 1743, when he was only twenty-one, he published his first work, 'The Thimble, an heroi-comical Poem in four cantos, by a Gentleman of Oxford,' which was reissued in the following year. This obvious imitation of Pope's 'Rape of the Lock' was dedicated to Miss Anna Maria Woodford, 'the compleatest housewife in Europe.' His next venture was in play-writing, and it remained his passion for nearly twenty-five years. 'Henry and Rosamond, a Tragedy,' was published in 1749, and was at once pirated by the Dublin printers. It was offered to the managers of Drury Lane Theatre and declined, but 'though never acted it is not a bad piece.' It is a laborious attempt in the manner of Shakespeare, whose play of 'Cymbeline,' with alterations by Hawkins, was acted at Covent Garden Theatre and condemned as being 'entirely ruined by his unpoetical additions and injudicious alterations.' The mangled play was printed in 1759. Of a third play, the 'Siege of Aleppo,' which was never acted, Hawkins alleged that it had met the approval of 'Judge Blackstone, Mr. Smart of Cambridge, Mr. Samuel Johnson, and Mr. Thomas Warton.' Garrick, to whom it was submitted, rejected the piece as 'wrong in the first concoction,' and an amusing account of his quarrel with its author appears in Boswell's 'Johnson' (Napier's ed. ii. 510–11). Hawkins had further correspondence with Garrick respecting three more plays, 'The Queen of Lombardy, or the Ambitious Lover,' 'Troilus and Cressida,' and 'Alfred.' The last had been altered to meet the manager's objections. The letters are printed in Forster's 'Goldsmith' (i. 187–8) and Garrick's 'Correspondence' (i. 440–1, 656–8, ii. 6–13). Hawkins accounted for the rejection of his pieces by alleging that he had given Garrick some offence in connection with the previous play of 'Henry and Rosamond.' A volume issued in 1754 under the pseudonym of Gyles Smith, containing 'Serious Reflections on the Dangerous Tendency of the Common Practice of Card-playing,' is attributed to Hawkins. In 1758 he collected and published in three volumes his separate publications. The first volume consisted of tracts on divinity; the second of dramatic and other poems, including the 'Thimble,' 'Henry and Rosamond,' and the 'Siege of Aleppo;' and the last of his lectures on poetry and his Creweian orations, delivered as professor of poetry at Oxford. Goldsmith wrote a review of these productions for the 'Critical Review,' which is included in Gibbs's edition of his 'Works' (iv. 392–9). On most of them he commented severely, but he singled out the play of 'Aleppo' as deserving applause. Hawkins replied in a maladroit defence, signed 'Veri-

dicus,' and styled 'A Review of the Works of the Rev. W. Hawkins and of the Remarks made on the same in the "Critical Review" for August and in the "Monthly Review" for September 1759.' Goldsmith rejoined in the 'Critical Review' (*Works*, ed. J. W. M. Gibbs, iv. 399–403). The translation by Hawkins of the first six books of the 'Æneid,' which appeared in 1764, is now a scarce volume. It was pointed out by Professor Conington that a copy of it could not be consulted either at the British Museum, the Bodleian Library, or at Pembroke College (Conington, *Miscellaneous Writings*, i. 160). Though the translation of the rest of the books was ready for the press, the reception given to the first portion did not warrant the printing of the remainder. Hawkins's failures did not restrain him from issuing in 1781 a collection of 'Poems on Various Subjects.' Hawkins was an indefatigable writer of sermons, and he printed: 1. 'A Sermon before the University of Oxford on 30 Jan.,' 1752. 2. 'The Nature, Extent, and Excellence of Christian Charity' (a Colston sermon), 1755. 3. 'The Reasonableness of our Belief in Christianity' (two sermons at St. Mary's, Oxford), 1756. 4. 'Pretences of Enthusiasts considered and confuted' (two sermons preached at St. Mary's, one on 26 June 1768 and the other on 6 Aug. 1769). The first was answered by 'The Oxford Confutation confuted, by Philologos,' Cambridge [1769]. 5. 'Discourses on Scripture Mysteries' (Bampton lectures, 1787, which led him into a controversy with Samuel Palmer on the proceedings of the dissenters). 6. 'Regal Rights consistent with National Liberties,' 1795.

[Gent. Mag. 1801, pt. ii. p. 966; Foster's Alumni Oxon. ii. 630; Woolrych's Serjeants, ii. 512–13; Blore's Rutland, p. 12; Hutchins's Dorset, 1864, ii. 273; Le Neve's Fasti, i. 207, iii. 529; Burke's Commoners, ii. 215; Biog. Dramatica, i. 319–20, ii. 149, 291, iii. 269; Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. xii. 163–4, 196, 217; Boswell's Johnson, ed. Hill, i. 75.] W. P. C.

**HAWKSHAW**, BENJAMIN (*d.* 1738), divine, was born in Dublin, and entered Trinity College in 1687. He left Ireland upon the revolution, and entered St. John's College, Cambridge; graduated B.A. there in 1691, and subsequently returned to Dublin, where he proceeded B.A. in 1693 and M.A. two years afterwards. He took orders, and was appointed to the parish of St. Nicholas-within-the-Walls at Dublin. He died in 1738. He was author of an octavo volume entitled 'Poems upon Several Occasions,' which was 'printed by J. Heptinstall for Henry Dickinson, Bookseller in Cambridge,' in 1693. In the dedicatory letter to 'the Learned and Ingeneous Dr. Willoughby,' prefixed to the volume, the poet describes his effusions as 'the essays but of a very young pen, a few by-thoughts in my vacancies from Irish studies.' He also published in 1709 'The Reasonableness of constant Communion with the Church of England represented to the Dissenters.'

[Ware's Writers of Ireland, p. 291; Cat. Huth Libr.; Cat. of Grad. Univ. Dubl.; Grad. Cantabr.] W. C. S.

**HAWKSMOOR**, NICHOLAS (1661–1736), architect, was born at East Drayton, or at Ragenhill, or Ragnall, in Nottinghamshire, in 1661, and became at the age of eighteen 'the scholar and domestic clerk' of Sir Christopher Wren. By him he was employed as 'superviser of the erection of the palace at Winchester (23 March 1683–February 1684–5), and as deputy-surveyor at Chelsea College or Hospital (12 March 1682–90), where he received 10*l.* 'for drawing designs for ye hospitall' (Hutt, *Papers*, p. 42). He was appointed in 1698 clerk of the works at Greenwich Hospital at a salary of 5*s.* per day, and became deputy-surveyor in 1705. He was largely responsible for the construction, from the designs of Jones, Wren, and Vanbrugh, of the north-west (or Charles) block; of the opposite (or Anne) block, 1698–1728; of the south-west (or William) block, 1698–1703; of the west front, 1716–26; and of the colonnades on both sides, 1699–1728. The south-east (or Mary) block was begun in 1735 under his direction, but was not completed till 1752 (drawings in Sir John Soane's Museum, with manuscript statement of accounts to September 1727; engraved 'Plan General of the Royal Hospital at Greenwich. N. Hawksmoor, Archt,' in R.I.B.A. Library).

Wren, as surveyor-general of the board of works, obtained for Hawksmoor the post of clerk of the works at Kensington Palace on 25 Feb. 1690–1, and this office Hawksmoor held till 4 May 1715. Under Wren's superintendence he added the portion of the south front containing the King's Gallery and the Duchess of Kent's apartments. On 4 May 1715 he succeeded to the office of clerk of the works at Whitehall, St. James's, and Westminster, at a salary of 90*l.* per annum. He resigned the post 24 Sept. 1718 to become secretary to the board at 100*l.* per annum. He was further appointed (1726) 'deputy comptroller' for a few months during the illness of Sir J. Vanbrugh, and while still secretary became deputy-surveyor (June 1735). He was 'draftsman' to the board of works at Windsor and Greenwich at the time of his death, and was succeeded by

Isaac Ware. He assisted Wren in the erection of St. Paul's Cathedral soon after its commencement (21 June 1675), and was connected with the work till its completion (1710). He finished (1713) the mansion of Easton Neston in Northamptonshire, probably under Wren, who, about 1680, erected the wings, which have since been pulled down (plan and elevation in Campbell, *Vitruvius Britannicus*, i. 98–100). He assisted Sir J. Vanbrugh (1702–14) at Castle Howard, Yorkshire, and was at the time of his death engaged in constructing the mausoleum there from his own designs. This was the 'earliest instance of sepulchral splendour' in England unconnected with an ecclesiastical building (Walpole, *Anecdotes*, ed. Wornum and Dallaway, p. 688; engraving by H. Moses, 1812). He was also assistant-surveyor under Sir John Vanbrugh at Blenheim Palace, Oxfordshire (6 June 1710–15). His salary was 200*l.* per annum, and 100*l.* for riding charges (*Addit. MS.* 19603, with statements of irregular payments, p. 116). In the British Museum (*ib.* 19607) is a series of letters between Hawksmoor and Henry Joynes, 'resident controller or clerk of the works' at Blenheim, interesting as one of the many examples of Hawksmoor's zealous attention to details (*ib.* 19607, pp. 18, 26; see abstract of the letters by Wyatt Papworth in *Roy. Inst. Brit. Architects' Journal*, 1889–90, vi. 12–14, 44–6, 60–3). Up to June 1710 Hawksmoor, who had been 'long out of money and at great expenses,' had received 800*l.* (manuscript *Account of the Money issued and expended*, 13 *Feb.* 1704–5–2 *June* 1710, p. 26, in Sir John Soane's Museum).

At Oxford Hawksmoor was busily employed from an early period. In 1692 he designed the library of Queen's College, Oxford (plan and elevation in *Nouveau Théâtre de la Grande Bretagne*, 1724, iii. 47), the fittings for it (put up 1700–14), and the first or south quadrangle with street façade (6 Feb. 1710–59). The work is sometimes ascribed to Wren, and sometimes to the provost, Dr. Lancaster, and is said to bear a faint resemblance to the Luxembourg (engravings by Burghers and by Vertue, 1727, Skelton, *Oxonia*, 2 vol. edit., pl. xl.; south front in *Oxford Almanack*, by E. and M. Rooker, 1775, Skelton, pl. xli., Williams, *Oxonia Depicta*, pl. xxii. xxiii.) At Queen's College is a portfolio containing many rough drawings of suggested designs for the buildings, some of which bear considerable resemblance to the work as executed. Fourteen views were engraved by Burghers and issued with an appeal for funds, entitled 'The present State of the new Buildings of Queen's College in Oxford,' December 1730. The pamphlet had previously appeared in February 1718 without illustrations. Hawksmoor was the architect of the north quadrangle (except the library) at All Souls' College, erected between 1720 and 1734. The two towers have been attributed, on account of their beauty, to Wren (cf. Fergusson, *Hist. of Architecture*, iv. 314), but Hawksmoor seems to have designed them, and they are among the earliest examples of modern Gothic work. The exterior of the towers was restored in 1838 (plate in *Oxford Almanack*, 1728, by Vertue, reproduced in Skelton, pl. xlix.; plan and elevation, signed 'N. H.,' 1721, of the 'Cloyster of All Souls next Radcliffe's Area in y^e^ North Court,' by Van der Gucht. Several copper-plates of Hawksmoor's designs by Van der Gucht, Hulsburgh, &c., apparently prepared for the 'Oxford Almanack,' some signed 'N. H.' 1717 and 1721, are in the muniment room of All Souls' College). Hawksmoor had been consulted as early as 1714 (see manuscript explanations of his designs at All Souls), when it had been the intention to pull down the whole of the old buildings. But he pleaded for the retention of all that was 'strong and durable . . . in respect to antiquity as well as our present advantage' (Letter attached to 'explanations,' 17 Feb. 1714–15). He also prepared for All Souls a design for a new front, next the High Street, in which were two gateways, but this was never executed (elevation in Williams, *Oxonia*, pl. xxxi.) About 1720 he made designs for the rebuilding of Brasenose College (plates in Williams, xxxviii.; *Oxford Almanack*, 1723, by Vertue and Burghers; Skelton, pl. lxv.) The drawings are still in the college, together with others for a partial rebuilding, apparently by the same hand, dated 1734. He prepared designs for the Radcliffe Library, but they were not executed, those of Gibbs being preferred. (About seventy of Hawksmoor's drawings are preserved in the Radcliffe Library Museum.) His part in the designing of the Old Clarendon Buildings (usually attributed to Vanbrugh) was no doubt considerable, and 100*l.* was granted by the university to 'gratify' Hawksmoor for the work.

In 1713 Hawksmoor surveyed and reported on Beverley Minster, then in a ruinous condition, and directed the repairs, including the screwing up of the north front of the north transept, which had inclined forward four feet beyond its base. The invention of the machinery used has sometimes been attributed to Hawksmoor (*Read's Weekly Journal, or British Gazetteer*, 27 March 1736; *Gent. Mag.* 1807, ii. 621). But it was really due to William Thornton, 'joiner and architect,' of York (engraving by Van der

Gucht, 1716, of the west front, and a plan drawn by Hawksmoor, 'View of North Front with the Machinery and Section of Trusses and Building,' engraved by Fourdrinier, published 17 May 1737; 'Section and Elevation with Machinery' in OLIVER, *Beverley*, p. 313).

Hawksmoor took a large part in carrying out the scheme of building fifty new churches in London at the close of Anne's reign. On the resignation of James Gibbs [q. v.] Hawksmoor, with John James [q. v.] of Greenwich, was appointed (6 Jan. 1716) surveyor of the fifty new churches. He kept the accounts of the expenditure from 1713 till 1734, and designed at least five or six of the new churches. When the roof of the old church of St. Alphage, Greenwich, fell in (28 Nov. 1710), it was decided that one of the 'new churches' should be built for that parish. It was erected from designs by Hawksmoor, 1711–18, and consecrated on 18 Sept. 1718 (engraving by J. Kip, 1714). The old steeple was rebuilt from designs by John James (1730). St. Anne's, Limehouse, also one of 'the fifty,' was built from Hawksmoor's designs (1712–24, consecrated 12 Sept. 1730), the turrets on the tower resembling those at All Souls' College. The appearance of the building from a distance has been commended (note by DALLAWAY, *Walpole*, p. 688), despite the strange combination of styles used, and Malcolm's quaint comparison of it to 'a very large ship . . . under an easy sail, with a flag flying at her maintop' (*Londinium*, ii. 83). The interior was destroyed by fire (29 March 1850), and restored by Philip Hardwick and John Morris between 1851 and 1854 (drawn plans, elevations, and sections in King's Library, British Museum; elevation and section by F. Whishaw, in *Gent. Mag.* 1828, pt. ii. p. 297; CLARKE, *Architectura Ecclesiastica*, pl. xvi.; MAITLAND, *London*, 1756, p. 1361). The church of St. George's-in-the-East, formerly called Wapping Stepney (1715–23, consecrated 19 July 1729), has been attributed to Hawksmoor and Gibbs (MALCOLM, iii. 479), but was more probably the sole work of Hawksmoor, and a specimen of his ponderous style (working drawings in King's Library, catalogued under 'St. John's, Wapping;' plan, elevation, section, and view of west front in BRITTON and PUGIN, *Public Buildings*, ii. 98, &c.; CLARKE, *Archit. Eccles.* pl. xlv.; MAITLAND, *London*, p. 1361; see *Grub Street Journal*, 11 July 1734, as to 'style or mode' in which these two churches are built). The church of St. Mary Woolnoth (1716–19) is generally considered Hawksmoor's best work, the interior being especially fine (working drawings in King's Library; plan, elevation, section, and view of interior in BRITTON and PUGIN, i. 94; CLARKE, pl. lxxxvii.) It was rearranged in 1875–6 by W. Butterfield. Hawksmoor's church of St. George's, Bloomsbury (1720–30, consecrated on 28 Jan. 1731), remarkable as one of the earliest of the churches with porticoes, afterwards so fashionable, has been the object of much criticism, both condemnatory (RALPH, *Critical Review*, pp. 161–2) and eulogistic (*Penny Cyclopædia*; *Builder*, 1846, p. 211). The steeple, intended to realise Pliny's description of the mausoleum at Halicarnassus, was described by Walpole (*Anecdotes*, p. 688) as 'a masterstroke of absurdity, consisting of an obelisk crowned with the statue of Geo. I, and hugged by the royal supporters' (plate in CLARKE, xlv.; MAITLAND, p. 1360; MALTON, *London and Westminster*, pl. lxxvi.) In the King's Library, British Museum, are a drawn plan and elevations of a totally different design. The church was altered in 1871 by G. E. Street, R.A., who removed the side galleries, the old pews, and the lion and unicorn at the base of the steps of the spire. Christ Church, Spitalfields (1723–1729, consecrated 5 July 1729), was probably the last of these 'fifty churches' built from Hawksmoor's designs (drawn plans and elevations in the King's Library; engraving of west elevation from drawing by Hawksmoor, published 1795; CLARKE, pl. xxxiii.; MAITLAND, p. 1351). The interior, having been injured by fire, was restored by Ewan Christian, and the church reopened on 1 Jan. 1867. He made plans of the old church, and new designs for building the church of St. Giles-in-the-Fields (1730), which are in the British Museum (*Addit. MS.* 15506). The designs by Henry Flitcroft [q.v.] were subsequently carried out.

On Wren's death in 1723, Hawksmoor was made surveyor-general of Westminster Abbey, and continued the works at the two western towers. His portion commenced about halfway up the towers, though the whole design probably originated with Wren (plate in *Gent. Mag.* 1751, p. 580).

He prepared plans for the rebuilding of King's College, Cambridge (1713), endeavouring to preserve the original plan of Henry VI, with its cloister and belfry. Models of the proposed work are now in the library of the college, and a rough sketch of the ground plan is in the King's Library, British Museum (see extracts from the journal and letters of the provost, Dr. Adams, in WILLIS and CLARK, *Archit. Hist. of Cambr.* i. 557–9). But Hawksmoor's designs were finally rejected in favour of those of Gibbs. Hawksmoor's 'Drawn Plans of y^e^ Town of Cambridge as it ought to be reformed,' and of a portion of St. John's

College, Cambridge, are also in the King's Library. Hawksmoor's designs for the town hall, gates, &c., of Chester were in Vertue's possession in 1742 (Gough, *Brit. Top.* i. 265*).

Many of Hawksmoor's drawings have been engraved. Wren's original design for the London Monument, as well as of that actually executed (1671–7), were engraved from Hawksmoor's drawing by Hulsbergh in 'Synopsis ædificiorum publicorum C. Wren,' plates iii. and iv. Hawksmoor's plan of the church of St. Albans was engraved by Harris, and elevation of north front by J. Kip, 1721 (both on a reduced scale in Stevens, *Monasticon*, i. 233–63). His elevation and plan of All Saints' Church, Oxford, with proposals for a tower, was engraved by J. Sturt, and was issued with an appeal for funds after the fall of the spire in 1699. Hawksmoor's plans, elevation, and profile of Bow Steeple, London, were engraved from drawings now in the King's Library, British Museum, by H. Hulsbergh, for 'The Architecture of Sir C. Wren,' 1726. Hulsbergh also engraved Hawksmoor's plan and view of Bow Church, with the arcade fronting Cheapside, as originally intended. Two indian-ink drawings by Hawksmoor of a 'Design for a Monument to (?) John, Duke of Marlborough,' and 'A Column with the Statue of Queen Anne, designed to be erected in the Strand, 1713,' are in the print room, British Museum.

After an illness of so serious a nature as to occasion a premature announcement of his death (*London Daily Post*, 24 March 1736), Hawksmoor died at his house in Millbank, Westminster, on 25 March 1736, and, in accordance with a wish expressed in his will, was buried at Shenley in Hertfordshire on 3 April (*Parish Register*, kindly copied by the Rev. H. J. Newcome). A large stone slab with a Latin inscription to his memory is still at the east end of the churchyard. It was found underground about 1830. Hawksmoor's only child was a daughter, Elizabeth, who married in her father's lifetime, first Nicholas Philpot, 'one of the late commissioners of the hackney coaches,' and afterwards (9 July 1735) Nathaniel Blackerby, treasurer to the commissioners for building the fifty new churches. In his will (made 14 Jan. 1729–30) Hawksmoor left all his property, consisting of houses and land at Westminster, Highgate, Shenley, and Great Drayton, to his wife Hester (sole executrix) and her heirs. The will was proved on 9 April 1736.

Hawksmoor was well known for his evenness of temper, which was undisturbed by even 'the most poignant pains of the gout.' He was unassuming in his professional relations. As an architect his excellence lay rather in his attention to details and thorough knowledge of constructive principles than in creative faculty. An application, made at Vanbrugh's suggestion, to the Duchess of Marlborough, 'in behalf of Mr. Hawksmoor . . . for some opportunity to do him good,' was supported, on the ground that he was the more worthy of consideration 'because he does not seem very solicitous to do it for himself' (*Private Correspondence of Duchess of Marlborough*, i. 266). The facsimile of a letter in his usual courteous and earnest style is in 'R.I.B.A. Journal,' 1889–90, vi. 160. Hawksmoor was 'perfectly skilled in the history of architecture,' a good mathematician, a scholar of languages, and an excellent draughtsman. His influence on the designs of the chief buildings of the period was very great, and the question has arisen whether the merit of many of Vanbrugh's designs does not lie with him. It is not known how Sir John obtained an architectural education, and it is certain that Wren, Vanbrugh, and Hawksmoor were all three on the board of works together.

He wrote 'Remarks on the Founding and Carrying on of the Buildings at Greenwich, for the perusal of Parliament, 1728' (abstract in Wren, *Parentalia*, p. 328), and published 'A Short Historical Account of London Bridge, with a Proposition for a New Stone Bridge at Westminster,' 1736; 2nd edit. 1739. The plates drawn by Hawksmoor and engraved by B. Cole and Toms include 'A Plan of the City of Westminster,' with suggestions as to suitable places for a bridge; 'Propositions for London Bridge to be altered for the Navigation under and the Safety of Passengers over it;' and 'Proposition for a New Bridge at Westminster.' Charles de Labelye made from Hawksmoor's draughts a calculation to estimate the fall of the water at the intended bridge at Westminster, and some conjectures as to the probable effect on the navigation (quoted in Hawksmoor, *London Bridge*, p. 18).

[Authorities quoted in the text; Dict. of Architecture; Wren's Parentalia, p. 315; Chalmers's Biog. Dict.; Gent. Mag. 1735 p. 333, 1736 p. 233, 1828 p. 298; Walpole's Anecdotes, ed. Wornum, pp. 687, 689; Cooke and Maule's Greenwich Hospital, pp. 33, 34, 82, 142; Burrows' Worthies of All Souls, p. 394; Ingram's Memorials of Oxford, vol. iii.; Skelton's Oxonia, pp. 28, 29, 35; Wood's Hist. and Antiq. of Colleges and Halls (Gutch), pp. 278, 282; Martin's Archives of All Souls, p. 417; Willis and Clark's Architectural Hist. of Cambridge, i. 560, ii. 274, iii. 447, 534; Notes and Queries, 4th ser., viii. pp. 127–8; Malcolm's Londinium Redivivum, ii. 81–2; Britton and Pugin's Public

Buildings, i. 90–4, ii. 95–8; Fergusson's Hist. of Architecture, 1873, iv. 315; Lysons's Environs, iv. 465–6; Chambers's Civil Architecture, 1862 (note by W. H. Leeds), p. 200; Historical Register, 1716 p. 111, 1718 p. 34, 1735 p. 25; Grub Street Journal, 6 March 1735, 10 July 1735; Oliver's Beverley, pp. 239, 241, 313; Allen's Lincoln, ii. 70; Proc. of Archit. Coll. of Freemasons of the Church, pt. ii. p. 60; memoir, supposed by Vertue to have been written by Nathaniel Blackerby, Hawksmoor's son-in-law, in Read's Weekly Journal, 27 March 1736; will in Somerset House; Cat. of Prints and Drawings in King's Library (Brit. Mus.); Print Room Cat. (Brit. Mus.); Watt's Bibl. Brit.; Gough's Brit. Topogr. i. 479, 480, 766*, ii. 95; Builder, 1843, pp. 226–7.] B. P.

**HAWKWOOD**, Sir JOHN de (*d.* 1394), general, second son of Gilbert de Hawkwood of Hedingham Sibil, Hinckford, Essex, a tanner, was born in that place early in the fourteenth century. Gilbert de Hawkwood was a man of substance and gentle blood, the family having held land at Hedingham Sibil since the reign of John. The tradition that Hawkwood began life as a tailor in London probably originated in Italy, and from a corruption of his name, which Matteo Villani spells Gianni della Guglia (John of the Needle). He is also said to have been impressed for the French wars, and to have served as an archer in the army of Edward III.

In 1359 Hawkwood was in Gascony in command of a troop of free-lances, who maintained themselves by pillage, and in the summer of that year took Pau by storm, robbing the clergy, and letting the laity alone. From Pau Hawkwood led his men towards Italy, hoping to escape the plague which was then desolating France, and in the autumn of 1360 joined his forces to those of another company of free-booters, which, under Bernard de la Salle, was advancing from the north with the same object. On 28 Dec. they took Pont l'Esprit, thirty miles north of Avignon, then the seat of the papacy, and after levying a substantial contribution from Pope Innocent VI (reckoned by Froissart at sixty thousand francs, of which Hawkwood received a sixth; and by Matteo Villani at one hundred thousand florins of gold), proceeded on their way to Italy, and entered the service of John Paleologus, marquis of Monferrato. Hawkwood tarried for a little in order to take part in the battle of Brignais, where the English defeated the French under Jacques de Bourbon on 6 April 1362, and then followed his comrades into Italy. The Marquis of Monferrato was at war with the Visconti of Milan, and employed his new auxiliaries, who numbered between five and six thousand, in ravaging Lombardy. They went by the name of the White Company, probably by reason of the splendour of their equipment.

The White Company soon numbered a thousand lances—they introduced into Italy the practice of counting cavalry by lances—and two thousand infantry. Each lance consisted of knight, squire, and page, the last mounted on a palfrey. Knight and squire rode powerful chargers, the one sheathed in iron and steel from head to foot, the other less heavily armed. Their principal weapon was a long and heavy lance, requiring two men to wield, but they also carried heavy swords and daggers, and bows slung across their backs. They fought both on horseback and on foot, but used their lances only on foot, waiting in square or circular formation to receive the enemy upon the points of their lances, or advancing slowly and with fierce shouts against them. The infantry were armed with long bows of yew, one end of which they stuck into the ground before drawing it. They also carried swords, daggers, and small and light ladders, by superposing which one upon another they were able to scale the highest towers in the country. Horse and foot alike were in the prime of life, inured to every kind of hardship in the French wars, and admirably disciplined. Five lances composed a company, five companies a troop, and every ten lances had usually a separate officer. For their raiding expeditions the White Company usually chose the night, when they would burst like a deluge upon a town, massacre the men, violate the women, carry off whatever was valuable and portable, and set fire to what they left behind. At other times they would content themselves with levying contributions.

Before advancing into the Milanese they made a raid into Piedmont, where they took seven castles, surprised the Count of Savoy and his principal barons, and held them to ransom for 180,000 florins. They then passed into Lombardy, and carried havoc on both sides of the Po, from Novara to Pavia and Tortona. On 22 April 1363 they signally defeated near Romagnano a company of Hungarians led by Count Conrad Landau of Suabia, on whom the Visconti mainly relied for the defence of their dominions. Landau died of his wounds, and the Visconti made peace (Higden, Rolls Ser., viii. 371; *Gent. Mag.* 1788, pt. ii. p. 1061; Matteo Villani, lib. ix. chap. xxxvii. lib. x. chaps. xxvii–xciv.; Froissart, *Suite du Livre Premier*, chaps. mlxv. mlxvi. livre second, chap. li.) In July the company passed into the service of the republic of Pisa, then at war with Florence, their pay being fixed at ten thousand florins of gold per month.

They took the field at once, and marched on Florence, but failing to entice the Florentines into the open, shot into the town some arrows bearing the words 'This Pisa sends you,' struck some coins bearing the arms of Pisa above those of Florence, and retreated to Pisa. Returning in the autumn they took Figline, defeated the Florentine general, Ranucio Farnese, at Incisa (13 Oct.), and advancing on Florence burned the suburb of San Niccolò (22 Oct.), after which they retreated to Figline. In December Hawkwood was appointed to the command in chief at Pisa; in the following month the pay of the company was raised to twenty-five thousand florins of gold per month. In March the republic of Pisa hired a German company of three thousand horse, led by one Hans von Bongard (Anichino di Bongarden), who was also placed under Hawkwood's orders.

Hawkwood marched with his full strength, on 13 April 1364, into the plain of Pistoia; thence by Prato to Fiesole, which he sacked, and occupied Montughi. On 1 May he advanced on Florence. After several engagements, in which the Pisan force lost more than two thousand in killed and wounded, Hawkwood failed to enter Florence and withdrew to Incisa, where he found himself deserted by Hans von Bongard and all but eight hundred of the White Company, seduced by Florentine gold. With the remnant he retreated to Pisa. A Florentine army, four thousand strong, under Galeotto Malatesta, now invaded Pisan territory, burned Livorno, and at Cascina, within six miles of Pisa, formed, on 28 July, a camp defended by strong palisades. With the small force at his disposal Hawkwood's only chance of saving Pisa lay in carrying this camp by a *coup de main*; but, although he effected a breach, he was overpowered by numbers, and was compelled to retire with heavy loss. This defeat was followed by a revolution in Pisa, Giovanni dell' Agnello, a wealthy merchant, contriving with the help of Hawkwood to get himself elected doge of the city (28 Aug.) His first act was to make peace, which he purchased at the price of an annual tribute of ten thousand florins of gold for ten years.

In the following November Hawkwood, resuming his old profession of free-lance, invaded the Perugino. Perugia engaged Hans von Bongard to defend it, but the two companies being equally matched swore eternal friendship to each other and to the commune of Perugia, and dined together at its expense. Hawkwood remained at Perugia until the end of the month, and then marched into Lombardy. He reappeared at Perugia in July 1365. Attacked by Hans von Bongard he fought a pitched battle with him, and was defeated with great loss on the 25th. He made good his retreat into the Sienese; thence into the Maremma, closely followed by the German commander, and eventually took refuge in Genoa. He subsequently joined his forces to those of the Italian company of St. George, commanded by Ambrogio, one of the illegitimate sons of Bernabò Visconti, and the German company of Count John of Hapsburg, in concert with whom he ravaged the country between Genoa and Siena during the autumn of 1365 and the spring of the next year, when he parted company with them, and advanced into the Perugino. There he remained supporting himself by pillage, and levying contributions until the spring of 1367, when he returned to Pisa. At this time Pope Urban V was expected to touch at Livorno on his way from Avignon to Viterbo, and Giovanni dell' Agnello came thither from Pisa, escorted by Hawkwood and a large bodyguard, to receive him. The pope was so impressed by the formidable appearance of the English knights that he would not land.

The approaching marriage of Lionel, duke of Clarence, with Violante, daughter of Galeazzo Visconti, drew Hawkwood to Milan in the summer of 1368. Shortly after the ceremony (5 June) he, with four thousand men, entered the service of Bernabò Visconti. In 1369 there was an outbreak of hostilities between Perugia and the pope. Perugia appealed to Bernabò Visconti, who placed Hawkwood and his lances at the disposal of the republic. While marching to Perugia in June, Hawkwood was surprised by the pope's German mercenaries near Arezzo, defeated, and taken prisoner. He was at once ransomed by the Pisan republic, and, collecting his scattered forces, marched to Montefiascone, where the pope then was. The pope fled to Viterbo. Hawkwood pursued, burned the vineyards in the neighbourhood of the town, and retreated into the Pisano. About the same time Bernabò Visconti induced San Miniato to revolt from Florence, and placed a garrison in the town. Florence sent an army of four thousand men under Giovanni Malatacca of Reggio to reduce the place. On his way Malatacca was defeated at Cascina on 1 Dec. by Hawkwood, who had with him two thousand horse, mostly German, but only five hundred men on whom he could absolutely rely. But Hawkwood was too weak to relieve San Miniato. In May 1370 he returned with reinforcements to the Pisano, accompanied by Giovanni dell' Agnello, who had been expelled from Pisa in 1368, and whom the Visconti were determined to restore. On 20 May Hawkwood failed

to carry Pisa by escalade, and after sacking Livorno, and ravaging the Maremma, retreated into the Parmigiano. Meanwhile both Bologna and Reggio had joined the enemies of the Visconti. The latter place Hawkwood invested towards the end of July; but the Florentines sent an army to its relief, which defeated Hawkwood (20 Aug.) The defeat was to some extent retrieved by the capture in September of the commander-in-chief of the Florentine army in ambuscade near Mirandola. Negotiations for peace, which were already pending, were thus accelerated, and a treaty was concluded on 16 Nov. 1370. On 2 June 1372 Hawkwood engaged, under the walls of the castle of Rubiera, Count Lucius Landau, who was coming to the aid of the Marquis of Monferrato, then at war with Galeazzo Visconti. Though outnumbered by nearly two to one, Hawkwood defeated and took the count prisoner. He then invaded the marquisate of Monferrato, and laid siege to Asti. The Count of Savoy came to the help of the marquis, and the operations before the town were indecisive, owing, as Hawkwood alleged, to his plans being secretly thwarted by a council of war, whom he scornfully described as 'escrivans.' Accordingly in the autumn he suddenly threw up his command.

At the time Pope Gregory XI had declared war on the Visconti, and Hawkwood passed direct from their service into his. In November a papal army of thirteen hundred lances (five hundred under the command of Hawkwood) invaded the Piacentino, and surprised the castle of Borgo Nuovo. The Visconti in the following January sought to create a diversion by threatening Bologna, and Hawkwood was detached with eight hundred lances to protect the city. The Milanese forces, though numerically superior, retreated before him towards Reggio. He pursued, and virtually annihilated them on the Panaro between Modena and Bologna. He then, in conjunction with the Sieur de Coucy, led a force into the Milanese, and up the Chiese towards Brescia, in order to effect a junction with the Count of Savoy, who had crossed the Ticino in February with a considerable force. But this movement was frustrated by the 'Count of Virtue,' Gian Galeazzo, son of Galeazzo Visconti, by whom Hawkwood was defeated on 8 May at Montechiaro. Hawkwood, however, rallied his men at Gavardo, and, turning upon the pursuing Milanese, routed them with great slaughter, most of the principal officers being made prisoners. Hawkwood then retreated to Bologna, and a year's truce was arranged with the Visconti on 6 June 1374. The pope had proved a bad paymaster, and Hawkwood, after sending one of his officers, John Brise of Essex, to Avignon to press for a settlement, and obtaining nothing but vague promises and permission to take the matter into his own hands, marched into Tuscany to levy contributions. Having obtained money he retired into the Piacentino, where his company, now largely reinforced and styled the 'holy company,' was employed in garrisoning various castles and towns held by the church. In June 1375 he again marched into Tuscany, and in the course of the summer levied contributions from Florence, Pisa, Siena, Lucca, and Arezzo to the amount of about 220,000 florins of gold, 130,000 of which were furnished by Florence alone, Hawkwood and his principal officers at the same time binding themselves and the company not to molest Florence or her allies for the next five years, except in obedience to superior orders. On 12 July the republic granted Hawkwood an annual pension of twelve hundred florins of gold for life.

Hawkwood fixed his headquarters at Perugia, which rose in revolt against the pope (7 Dec.) Instead of suppressing the revolt Hawkwood seized the governor as hostage for arrears of pay, and occupied the castle of Castrocaro, to which the church subsequently added Bagnacavallo, Cotignola, and Conselice, all in Romagna, by way of further security. Meanwhile the revolt spread throughout the Bolognese and Romagna. In Bologna were some of Hawkwood's principal officers and his two sons. He accordingly marched upon the city, devastating the country as he went. The Bolognese thereupon imprisoned all the English in the town, including Hawkwood's boys, but delivered them up to Hawkwood in return for a truce of sixteen months (25 May). Leaving Faenza, which he had previously reduced, in charge of Alberto d'Este, marquis of Ferrara, Hawkwood betook himself to Cotignola, and spent the rest of the year there in enlarging and strengthening the fortifications. The fosse and strong bastioned walls with which he surrounded the town remained almost intact until the middle of the last century. Now all that is left is a single round tower, built as a look-out. Early in February 1377 he was summoned to Cesena, where the populace had risen against a Breton garrison, placed there by Robert of Geneva, cardinal of the church of the Twelve Apostles, and legate of Romagna, afterwards the anti-pope Clement VII. The cardinal's instructions were 'Blood, blood, and justice.' Hawkwood at first demurred, but led his men into the town on the night of 3 Feb., indulged in a general massacre, and looted the town.

Disgusted with this butcher's work, Hawk-

wood in May 1377 went over to the anti-papal league, Bernabò Visconti giving him one of his illegitimate daughters, Donnina, in marriage. This, apparently, was Hawkwood's second marriage. It was celebrated at Milan with much pomp, feasting, and jousting. After spending the honeymoon at Cremona, Hawkwood returned to the Bolognese, where he passed the rest of the summer. Towards the end of August Hawkwood compelled Raimondo, a nephew of the pope, at the head of a force of Bretons, to raise the siege of Maremma and retreat into the Perugino, whence he drove him into the Sienese, and occupied San Quirico. There a deputation from Siena waited on him with rich gifts, and there he stayed for two months, receiving ambassadors, and attempting to mediate between the pope and the league. In December he marched to Florence, where he was received with distinction, although his peace proposals were not well entertained.

Early in March he escorted the papal ambassadors (the Cardinal of Amiens and the Archbishops of Pampeluna and Narbonne) to Sarzana, where Bernabò Visconti met them and opened the negotiations in form. They were interrupted by the death of Gregory XI (27 March), but the new pope, Urban VI, made peace on 24 July.

In April 1378 Bernabò Visconti sent Hawkwood and Count Lucius Landau with a force of English and Germans into the Veronese, to claim in right of his wife, Beatrice, the inheritance of her brother, Can Signore della Scala of Verona (*d.* 1371). They formed an intrenched camp under the walls of Verona, but were withdrawn on payment of four hundred thousand florins of gold, and promise of an annual tribute of forty thousand for six years.

At this time Francesco Carrara, marquis of Padua, was the head of a league which included the republic of Genoa and the king of Hungary, and was designed as a counterpoise to Venice. The Venetian senate accordingly made a handsome bid for Hawkwood's services, which he declined. Having collected reinforcements, Hawkwood and Landau re-entered the Veronese in August 1378, but encountering an Hungarian army under Stephen Laczsk, waiwode of Transylvania—a member of the anti-Venetian league—were driven back into the Bresciano, and so signally defeated that Bernabò Visconti concluded a truce of a month and a half. Hostilities were resumed in December. After a slow and difficult march, Hawkwood and Landau crossed the Adige, and advanced within six miles of Verona, but again recoiled before Laczsk, and only made good their retreat across the Adige with heavy loss. Bernabò Visconti thereupon stopped their pay. They indemnified themselves by pillaging the Bresciano and the Cremonese, and Bernabò put a price on their heads. They then crossed the Po, and marched into the Bolognese.

Meanwhile war was raging between Pope Urban and Robert of Geneva, who had been elected antipope as Clement VII in September 1378. Froissart's improbable statement that Hawkwood commanded for the pope at the defeat of the Breton forces of the antipope at Marino (28 April 1379) is uncorroborated.

Hawkwood separating from Landau retired to Bagnacavallo in July 1379. After he had rendered various services at a high price to Florence, which was menaced by Charles of Durazzo, nephew of Louis of Hungary, on his way to seize the crown of Naples, the Florentines in the spring of 1380 sent for him and five hundred lances, agreeing to pay them 130,000 florins of gold for six months' service, Hawkwood receiving an additional thousand florins as his personal salary. He zealously protected the city, and the engagement was thrice renewed for six months each time. In May 1382 he was appointed, jointly with Sir Nicholas Dagworth and Walter Skirlawe, dean of St. Martin's, English ambassador to the holy see. As he now contemplated a long term of service with the Florentine republic, he ceded in August his property of Bagnacavallo and Cotignola to the Marquis of Este for sixty thousand ducats of gold. In July 1382 the pope requested the Florentine government to place Hawkwood at the disposal of Charles of Durazzo, who was fighting against Louis of Anjou for the crown of Naples. This the government declined to do, but they allowed Hawkwood to go to Naples on his own account with two thousand horse (22 Oct.) The war languished, both armies suffering severely by the plague, and towards the end of 1383 Hawkwood returned to Tuscany. In June 1384 he occupied the castles of Montecchio, Migliari, and Badia al Pino in the Aretino. On 6 Feb. 1385 he was appointed, jointly with John Bacon, dean of St. Martin's, and Sir Nicholas Dagworth, English ambassador to the Neapolitan court, the republic of Florence, and other Italian states. In the following July he agreed to hold himself at the disposal of Gian Galeazzo Visconti, the 'Count of Virtue,' saving prior engagements, with thirty lances, for which he was to receive three hundred florins a month, and a premium of a thousand florins on entering the service of the count. He was at this time heavily

in debt, and appears to have been principally occupied in settling his private affairs.

In December 1386 Hawkwood entered the service of Francesco Carrara, marquis of Padua, then at war with Antonio della Scala of Verona. He brought with him only five hundred English horse and six hundred English archers, but was placed in command of the entire Paduan army. The enemy permitted him to cross the Adige at Castelbaldo in January 1387, and advance unopposed into the heart of the Veronese, but poisoned the wells, desolated the country, and intercepted his supplies as they retreated, so that the Paduan army was sorely distressed by hunger and thirst. At Castagnaro on 17 March he made a stand and defeated the enemy with great slaughter. Soon after this Hawkwood quitted the Paduan service, and re-entered that of Florence (September). In March 1388 he was commissioned by Richard II, who as Duke of Aquitaine was tempted to interfere in the affairs of Provence, to undertake the suppression of the Angevin faction in that country, but it does not appear that he took any steps in pursuance of the commission.

On 18 Dec. 1385 Hawkwood's father-in-law, Bernabò, was murdered by the 'Count of Virtue,' Gian Galeazzo Visconti, his nephew. In concert with Bernabò's son Carlo, Hawkwood assembled in August 1388 at Cortona a band of about four thousand adventurers, and sought permission from the Florentine government to lead them against the murderer. This being refused, Hawkwood and Carlo Visconti entered the service of Queen Margaret, widow of Charles of Durazzo, then at Gaeta. Naples, with the exception of the castle of Capuana, was in the hands of the Angevin faction, and Hawkwood's attempt to relieve the castle of Capuana failed (12 April 1389). Retreating into Tuscany, Hawkwood joined his forces to those of Count Conrad Landau, and spent the summer in ravaging the Sienese. In October he returned to Queen Margaret at Gaeta.

In March 1390 Hawkwood was recalled to Florence, where it had been at length decided to take energetic action against the 'Count of Virtue.' He arrived in Florence on 30 April, and was appointed commander-in-chief of the forces of the republic, with absolute discretion as to the measures to be adopted for the security of the city. He ordered a large ditch to be dug between Montopoli and the Arno for the defence of the lower Val d'Arno. He averted an attack on Bologna, threatened by the Milanese general Jacopo dal Verme, at the head of a large army (14 May), and finally drove him from the neighbourhood with considerable loss on 21 June. Hawkwood returned to Florence. Soon afterwards the Florentine government hired Jean, comte d'Armagnac, to invade the Milanese from the side of Provence. With the view of effecting a junction with him, Hawkwood crossed the Adige at Castelbaldo on 15 May, in command of 2,200 lances and a large body of infantry, including twelve hundred crossbowmen, and thence marched into the Bergamasco. There in the district between the Adda and the Oglio Hawkwood waited for tidings of D'Armagnac, entrenching himself about the middle of June in the neighbourhood of Pandino, ten miles to the south-east of Milan. Of D'Armagnac's movements he could learn nothing, but Jacopo dal Verme, with a Milanese army numerically superior, hovered about his camp, cut off his supplies, and harassed him by incessant attacks while avoiding a pitched battle. Towards the end of the month Hawkwood broke up his camp and began a retreat, which the Florentine historian, Poggio Bracciolini, compares to the most brilliant achievements of the ancient Romans, but of which contemporary authorities give no consistent account. It seems, however, that, retreating towards Cremona, Hawkwood halted at Paterno Fasolaro, where he lay for four days, permitting the enemy to come close up to his line. He thus succeeded in exciting in them so false a confidence that Dal Verme sent him a trap with a live fox in it, by way of signifying that he had him in the toils. Hawkwood, however, released the animal, and sent the empty trap back to Dal Verme, with the message that the fox had escaped. On the fifth day he made a sudden sortie, in which he placed 2,700 of the enemy *hors de combat* in killed, wounded, and prisoners. He thus cleared his way to the Oglio and Mincio, both of which, though harassed by the enemy, he crossed without mishap. The passage of the Adige presented greater difficulty. As Hawkwood approached Castagnaro he found that the dikes had been broken down, the country turned into a vast lake, and the enemy were pressing on his rear. Accordingly on the night of 11 July Hawkwood mounted as many of his infantry as possible behind his cavalry, and abandoning the rest to their fate took to the water, and guiding his men by devious tracks where it was shallowest, arrived at Castelbaldo in the morning with considerable loss, but with the bulk of the army intact. On 25 July Jacopo dal Verme signally defeated D'Armagnac under the walls of Alessandria; in the following month he invaded Tuscany. Hawkwood, however, was there before him; impeded his advance by

incessant attacks, and offered battle at Tizzana in September. Dal Verme retreated towards Lucca. Hawkwood pursued, and during the night of the 23rd cut off his rearguard. In the following month he drove him into Liguria. Florence was thus enabled to make peace early in 1392 on honourable terms.

During the rest of his life Hawkwood resided chiefly at Florence, where he had a house called Polverosa in the suburb San Donato di Torre. There he died after a short illness on the night of 16–17 March 1394. On the 20th the republic gave him a magnificent funeral in the Duomo. An elegy on the occasion by an anonymous poet, which minutely describes the obsequies, was long a favourite with the populace (see *Archivio Storico Italiano*, 4ta serie, xvii. 172–7). The tomb was on the north side of the choir. An elaborate marble monument had been designed while Hawkwood was alive, and the design was painted in fresco on the wall above the tomb by Taddeo Gaddi and Giuliano d'Arrigo. This design, which was never carried out, was in 1436 replaced by a fresco in *terra-verde* by Paolo Uccello, representing Hawkwood on an ambling charger in complete armour, except that for the helmet was substituted a light cap or berrettone, a short cloak depending from his shoulders, and the bâton of a general in his right hand. The painting was transferred to canvas about 1845, and placed at the west end of the church. The figure is that of a man above the middle height, broad-shouldered and deep-chested. The features are regular and handsome, and the mouth, chin, and cheeks clean-shaven. According to Paolo Giovio (*Elogia Virorum bellica virtute illustrium*), a doubtful authority, Hawkwood's complexion was ruddy, and his hair and eyes chestnut-coloured. These traits do not appear in the picture. The engraving published by Giovio, and reproduced in Wright's 'Bibliotheca Topographica Britannica,' vol. vi., is not authentic.

Hawkwood is mentioned by Stow (*Annals*, ed. 1615, p. 335) as one of the founders of the English Hospital at Rome in 1380. During his later life he was much troubled by pecuniary embarrassment. In April 1391, however, the Florentine government raised his pension to the sum of 3,200 florins of gold, settled a jointure on his wife of one thousand florins of gold per annum, voted a marriage portion of two thousand florins of gold for each of his three daughters by his second wife, and conferred on himself and his issue male the freedom of the city, saving only capacity to hold office. Some estates at Naples, Capua, and Aversa, which he had acquired while in the Neapolitan service, he parted with in 1387. Besides the house at San Donato di Torre, he had an estate called La Rochetta at Poggibonzi, with villas and grounds at San Lorenzo a Campi. These he appears to have sold before his death, with the intention of returning to England, reserving only the right of occupying the house in San Donato di Torre until his departure. He had also contracted to sell the castles which, as already mentioned, belonged to him in the Aretino to the Florentine republic for six thousand florins of gold, giving up at the same time his pension, his wife's jointure, and the marriage portion of his third daughter. The contract was carried out by his widow.

Neither the date nor the fact of Hawkwood's first marriage has been established. Before his marriage with Bernabò Visconti's natural daughter, Donnina, Hawkwood had, besides two sons, a daughter, Antiocha, or Mary, who resided in 1379 at Milan with her husband, Sir William de Coggeshall, afterwards of Codham Hall, Essex (for the descendants of this union see *Notes and Queries*, 7th ser. x. 101–2). Corio (*Storia di Milano*, ed. 1856, ii. 277) mentions another daughter, Fiorentina, married to a Milanese noble, Lancellotto del Mayno, and a third daughter, Beatrice, appears in Berry's 'County Genealogies, Sussex,' p. 62, as the wife of John Shelley, M.P. for Rye between 1415 and 1423, an ancestor of the poet Shelley. By Donnina Hawkwood had one son, John, and three daughters, viz. Janet, Catherine, and Anne. The first daughter married, on 7 Sept. 1392, Brezaglia, son of Count Lodovico di Porciglia, commander of the Bolognese forces, podestà of Ferrara, and for a brief period after Hawkwood's death commander of the Florentine forces. The second married, in January 1393, Conrad Prospergh, a German *condottiero*, who had served under Hawkwood. The third married after her father's death Ambrogiuolo di Piero della Torre of Milan. In 1395 the republic, at the special request of Richard II, granted Lady Hawkwood the right of transferring her husband's body to England. Whether she did so, or what was her subsequent history, is not clear; but her son John came home, was naturalised in 1407, and settled on the ancestral estate of Hedingham Sibil, in the church of which parish a cenotaph, a fragment of which still exists, had already been placed to Hawkwood's memory, and a chantry founded by some friends, and where in all likelihood his bones were laid to rest (Morant, *Essex*, ii. 262, 287, 291, 373; *Visitation of Essex*, Harl. Soc. i. 38; Wotton, *Baronetage*, vol. iii. pt. ii. p. 511; Weever, *Ancient Funerall Monuments*, p. 623).

Hawkwood was, in Hallam's words (*Middle Ages*, i. 501), 'the first real general of modern times.' The genius for organisation which enabled him to convert a band of freebooters into something like a regular army, his rude but effective strategy, his energy and resource distinguish him from all his mediæval predecessors. He was recognised by his contemporaries as not only the ablest and most intrepid, but also the most trustworthy of *condottieri*. His fidelity, however, was by no means above suspicion, but to the Florentine government he was uniformly faithful. That he was not without humour is shown by an anecdote narrated by Sacchetti (*Novelle*, clxxxi.) Two mendicant friars presented themselves at Montecchio, and greeted Hawkwood with the customary 'God give you peace,' to which he curtly replied, 'God take from you your alms.' The friars disclaimed all offence; Hawkwood rejoined, 'How, when you come to me and pray that God would make me die of hunger? Do you not know that I live by war and that peace would undo me?'

Hawkwood's name figures in Froissart as Haccoude, in the Italian chronicles usually as Acuto, Aguto, or Aucud, with other variations too numerous to instance. In official documents he is commonly addressed as 'Magnificus et Potens Miles' or 'Dominus Johannes Haucud.' He himself spelt his name indifferently Haucud, Haucwod, Haukcwod, and Haukutd. That he held the rank of knight there is no doubt, but it is uncertain when or where he won his spurs.

[The principal authorities are the contemporary, or nearly contemporary, chronicles in Muratori's Rerum Italicarum Scriptores, with the supplement by Tartinius and Manni, cited as R. I. S. and R. I. S. Suppl.; the Archivio Storico Italiano, cited as A. S. I., vol. vi. pt. ii. and vol. xvi. pt. i.; the Chronicles of Marchionne di Coppo Stefani in the Delizie degli Eruditi Toscani, Donato Velluti, Goro Dati, San Antonino and Leonardo Bruno, commonly called Leonardo Aretino; the Documenti Diplomatici Milanesi, edited by Osio; the Calendar of Venetian State Papers, edited by Rawdon Brown, vol. i.; the Letters of St. Catherine of Siena, Salutato and Vergerio (R. I. S. vol. xvi.), and a variety of original documents, chiefly from the archives of Italian cities, printed for the first time in Temple-Leader and Marcotti's Giovanni Acuto, Florence, 1889 (English translation by Leader Scott, London, 1889). Secondary authorities are the histories of Florence by Buoninsegni, Ammirato, and Poggio Bracciolini (R. I. S. vo.. xx.); of Milan by Corio; of Pisa by Roncioni (A. S. I. vol. vi. pt. i.); of Perugia by Pellini; of Bologna by Ghirardacci, and the Annales Ecclesiastici of Raynaldus. Ricotti's Storia delle Compagnie di Ventura in Italia, Gregorovius' Rom im Mittelalter, and Sismondi's Histoire des Républiques Italiennes du Moyen Age, illustrate the part played by Hawkwood in the military and political history of Italy. Of Lives the most important are the following: (1) that by Manni in R. I. S. Suppl. ii.; (2) a somewhat fuller but very inaccurate account contributed by Gough to the Bibliotheca Topographica Britannica, vol. vi.; (3) a clear and good sketch by J. G. Alger in the Register and Magazine of Biography, vol. i.; and (4) the elaborate work by Temple-Leader and Marcotti above mentioned, which, though marred by diffuseness of style and strange inaccuracy in the citation of authorities, is the only approximately complete account of the great *condottiero* that has yet appeared. See also Black's Catalogue of Ashmolean MSS. No. 823; Addit. MS. 6395; and Hist. MSS. Comm. 5th Rep. App. 322 *b*, and 7th Rep. App. 247.] J. M. R.

HAWLES, Sir JOHN (1645–1716), lawyer, second son of Thomas Hawles of Moanton in Wiltshire, by Elizabeth Antrobus of Hampshire, was born in the Close at Salisbury in 1645. His father, whose name is sometimes spelled Hollis, belonged to the family of Hawles of Upwimborne, Dorsetshire, and was probably the second son of Edmond Hawles of that place. During the civil war he was leader of the band known as the 'club men' in Salisbury, who took the side of the parliament. John Hawles was educated at Winchester, and in 1662 entered at Queen's College, Oxford, but left the university without taking a degree. He entered at Lincoln's Inn, was called to the bar, and soon rose to great eminence in his profession. 'Upon the turn of affairs made by the Prince of Orange,' says Wood, 'he became a great Williamite.' On 25 March 1689 he was returned to the House of Commons as M.P. for Old Sarum. But in 1691 he was not able to secure the recordership of London in competition with Sir Bartholomew Showers [q. v.] On 1 July 1695 Hawles was appointed solicitor-general in succession to Sir Thomas Trevor. In October of the same year he was returned for the borough of Wilton in Wiltshire, and in 1695 was knighted. When a fresh parliament was summoned in 1698, Hawles sat for St. Michael in Cornwall, and was also returned for Beeralston in Devonshire. In the parliament of 1700–1 he represented Truro, and for the short session of 1702 was member for St. Ives in Cornwall. In 1702 he ceased to be solicitor-general, but continued to sit in parliament for Wilton until 1705, and from that year until 1710 for Stockbridge in Hampshire. As a prominent whig lawyer he was appointed one of the managers of the impeachment of Sacheverell in 1710. He resided for some years on the family estate at Upwimborne, and died on 2 Aug. 1716.

Hawles wrote: 1. 'Remarks upon the Tryals of E. Fitzharris, S. College, Count Koningsmark, the Lord Russel, . . . &c.,' London, 1689, fol. 2. 'A Reply to a Sheet of Paper entitled The Magistracy and Government of England vindicated: or a justification of the English Method of proceedings against Criminals, by way of Answer to the Defence of the late Lord Russel's innocence,' &c., London, 1689, fol. 3. 'The Englishman's Right; a Dialogue between a Barrister-at-Law and a Juryman; plainly setting forth, I. The Antiquity; II. The excellent designed use; III. The Office and just privileges of Juries . . .' &c., London, 1763, 8vo. Other editions 1764, 1771, 1793, Philadelphia, 1798, and later both in England and America.

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon., ed. Bliss, iv. 528; Visitation of Dorset (Harl. Soc. Publ.), viii. 53; Hutchins's Dorset, iii. 389; Le Neve's Pedigree of Knights, p. 450; Hoare's Modern Wiltshire, vi. 402; Return of Members of Parliament, passim; Cooper's Biog. Dict.; Watt's Bibl. Brit.]

W. A. J. A.

HAWLEY, FREDERICK (1827–1889), Shakespearean scholar, son of Benjamin Buck Hawley, who served through the Peninsular war, was aide-de-camp to Lord Hill in the battle of Waterloo, became a captain of the 51st King's own on 7 April 1825, sold out 3 April 1835, and died in London on 15 July 1838. Frederick was born at Portsea on 10 Jan. 1827, was brought up to the law and was admitted a solicitor in 1852, at that time being secretary to the Great Eastern Steamship Company. He became an actor under the name of Frederick Haywell, and made his first appearance at the Marylebone Theatre on 5 March 1855, as Florizel in 'A Winter's Tale.' Shortly afterwards he accompanied J. W. Wallack's company to the Théâtre Impérial des Italiens in Paris. For five seasons he was a member of Phelps's company at Sadler's Wells, playing Sebastian, Prince Escalus, and other parts. As Prince Escalus he appeared, under Phelps's management, before her majesty at Windsor Castle in November 1859. He then played the leading business at Dublin, Brighton, Manchester, Bristol, Bath, Nottingham, and Birmingham. He took part in Charles Calvert's Shakespearean revivals at the Prince's Theatre, Manchester, and was stage manager at the Theatre Royal, Manchester. In London Hawley was at the Olympic for a season in 1875–6, appeared at the Princess's as Lord Dalgarno in the 'King o' Scots,' as Master Ford at the Gaiety, Iago at the Opéra Comique, Mercutio at the Olympic, and as Asa Trenchard at the Haymarket. Two of his plays were produced at the Gaiety, London: 'Agnes of Bavaria,' in blank verse, the dedication of which was accepted by Louis, king of Bavaria, and 'Found,' a society drama. On 17 May 1886 he was appointed librarian of the Shakespeare Memorial Library at Stratford-on-Avon. His courtesy and learning fitted him for the post, and under his management valuable additions were made to the library. Early in 1889 Hawley completed a manuscript catalogue of all the known editions of Shakespeare's plays in every language. It is the most complete catalogue in existence. He died at Stratford-on-Avon, 13 March 1889, and was buried in Highgate cemetery, London, on 18 March. He was the author of 'The Royal Family of England. Remarks on the Royal Succession, with a Genealogical Account of the Royal Family,' 1851.

[Pascoe's Dramatic List, 1880, p. 170; Stratford-on-Avon Herald, 15 March 1889, and 26 April, p. 3; Times, 18 March 1889, p. 10; Era, 23 March 1889; information from Richard Savage, secretary to the trustees of Shakespeare's birthplace.]

G. C. B.

HAWLEY, HENRY or HENRY C. (1679 ?–1759), lieutenant-general, is stated to have been a grandson of the first Lord Hawley, temp. Charles II (Burke, *Landed Gentry*, 1868 ed.; *Notes and Queries*, 4th ser. xi. 389–90). Cannon, the war office compiler, identifies him with the Henry Hawley who on 10 Jan. 1694 was appointed ensign in Colonel Erle's regiment (19th foot), of which a Henry Hawley had been appointed lieutenant-colonel three years previously (*Home Office Mil. Entry Book*, iii. 151, 64). By his own account he 'began the world with nothing' (see will), and in 1706–10 he was a captain in the regiment once known as the Princess Anne of Denmark's Dragoons, and now the 4th queen's hussars. Hawley embarked with Lord Rivers's expedition in command of one of the troops, which afterwards served in Spain. He returned to England after the battle of Almanza in April 1707 (*Brit. Mus. Add. MS.* 19023, f. 16), becoming major in the regiment, then in garrison at Ostend, 27 Jan. 1711, lieutenant-colonel 4 April following, and brevet-colonel 16 Oct. 1712 (*Home Office Mil. Entry Book*, viii. 39, 81, 256). He was wounded at the head of the regiment at Dunblane in 1715. In 1717 he was promoted from lieutenant-colonel of the 4th dragoons to colonel of the 33rd foot, and in 1730 was transferred to the 13th dragoons. His death was announced in the papers by mistake in 1732. He became a brigadier-general in 1735, and major-general in 1739. Much of his service was at this time in Ireland. He became colonel of the 1st royal dragoons

on 10 May 1740. He was one of the generals sent to Holland with Lord Stair in 1742. His autograph, a very tall and peculiar 'H. C. Hawley,' is appended to a minute dated 23 April 1743, drawn up by a council of war summoned by Lord Stair at Aix-la-Chapelle, recording the unanimous opinion of the English general officers consulted that the advance into Germany 'is absolutely necessary' (*Add. MS.* 22537, f. 240). Under Cope, who was his senior as a general, Hawley was second in command of the second line of horse at the battle of Dettingen. He afterwards was in command at Ghent, where, according to Horace Walpole, he frightened the magistrates out of their wits by kicking downstairs a messenger sent to him with a money-offering on his marching into the town (*Letters*, ii. 1, 2). He became lieutenant-general on 30 March 1744, was second in command of the cavalry at the battle of Fontenoy, 1 May 1745, and succeeded to the command when Sir James Campbell [see Campbell, Sir James, 1667–1745] was killed. Returning to England later in the year, he was employed under the Duke of Cumberland in the north of England, and on 20 Dec. 1745 was appointed commander-in-chief in Scotland (*Home Office Mil. Entry Book*, xix. 223), where his harshness made him unpopular. On 16 Jan. 1746 Hawley was defeated by the clans under Prince Charles Stuart on Falkirk Muir, a blundering affair, of which a good account is given by R. Chambers (*Hist. of the Rebellion*, 1745, ch. xix.) Wolfe, who was Hawley's brigade-major, speaks very lightly of it (Wright, *Life of Wolfe*, p. 75). Cope and his friends were not indisposed to magnify the disaster as a set-off against the rout at Prestonpans (Maclachlan, *Duke of Cumberland Orders*). On the arrival of the Duke of Cumberland as captain-general, Hawley was placed at the head of the cavalry of the army, together with the Argyleshire militia and some volunteers. In this capacity he was present at Culloden and in the camp at Inverness. Hawley left Scotland with the Duke of Cumberland in July 1746 (*ib.* p. 333), and the year after accompanied the duke to Flanders, where on 11 April 1747 he was appointed to the command of the cavalry (*ib.* pp. 347–8), which he held until after the battle of Val or Laffeldt, when he returned home. He was one of the major-generals serving on the staff in Ireland from 1748 to 1752 (*Quarters of the Army in Ireland*, under date). While in Flanders Hawley had been appointed governor of Inverness and Fort Augustus. On 8 July 1752 he was appointed governor of Portsmouth. A letter from Portsmouth in July 1755 says that Hawley was as 'vivacious as ever' when receiving the Duke of Cumberland. In November the same year Wolfe, referring to the rumour that Hawley was to be sent into Kent, from Portsmouth, to prepare for an expected invasion, wrote: 'They could not make choice of a more unsuitable person, for the troops dread his severity, hate the man, and hold his military knowledge in contempt' (Wright, *Life of Wolfe*, p. 329). Hawley died at his seat near Portsmouth on 24 March 1759 at the age (it is said) of eighty.

He appears to have been an indifferent officer but a very harsh disciplinarian. His men called him the 'chief justice,' in allusion to his frequent recourse to capital punishment. He affected a cynical disregard for public opinion, which was repaid with interest in the shape of tales more or less apocryphal, which have been repeated again and again without attempt at investigation; but he was always treated with marked consideration by George II and the Duke of Cumberland.

Hawley left considerable property and an eccentric will, executed at Southsea in 1749. 'As I began the world with nothing,' he says, 'and all I have is my own acquiring, I can dispose of it as I please, and I direct and order . . . that my carcass be put anywhere; 'tis equal to me, but I will have no expense or ridiculous show any more than if a poor soldier (who is as good a man) were to be buried from the hospital. The priest, I conclude, will have his due; let the puppy have it. Pay the carpenter for the box. I give to my sister 5,000*l.* Any other relations I have are not in want, and as I never married I have no heirs. I have therefore long since taken it into my head to adopt a son after the manner of the Romans, who I hereafter name. . . .' He names Captain William Toovey of the royal dragoons, whose mother has been his companion, nurse, and faithful steward, and for whom he is bound in honour to provide. He leaves to her the remainder of his personal and all his real estate, and appoints the adopted son his sole executor, concluding, 'I have written this with my own hand, because I hate priests of all professions, and have the worst opinion of all members of the law.' The will was proved in London in 1759 by Captain William Toovey, who took the name of Hawley, and was father of Lieutenant-colonel Henry William Toovey Hawley, 1st king's dragoon guards, the father of William Henry Toovey Hawley of West Green House, Huntingdonshire (Burke, *Landed Gentry*, 1868).

[Sir Walter Scott (Tales of a Grandfather, ch. xxxi.) refers to a coarse Jacobite ballad in

which Hawley is described as a natural son of George II, a belief current in the north, but impossible. Burke's Landed Gentry, 1868 ed., gives a genealogy of Hawley, in some particulars at variance with Hawley's testamentary account of himself; the latter is evidently authentic. Some writers identify the general with Henry Hawley, page of honour to Prince George of Denmark in 1704, and afterwards equerry, and pensioned in the latter capacity at the prince's death. This is uncertain. For Hawley's later career may be consulted, besides those cited above: Cannon's Hist. Rec. 4th Light Dragoons (now Hussars); De Ainslie's Hist. Rec. 1st Royal Dragoons, London, 1888; A. N. C. Maclachlan's Order Book of William, Duke of Cumberland, London, 1876; Robert Chambers's Hist. of the Rebellion in Scotland in 1745, new ed. 1869; Culloden Papers; Relazione della Vittoria . . . &c. (1748, 8vo), an Italian account of the affair at Falkirk Muir, indexed in Brit. Mus. Cat. of Printed Books under 'Sheridan, Sir T.;' Hist. MSS. Comm. 10th Rep. i. 440–4; R. Wright's Life of Wolfe, London, 1864, pp. 74–6, 78, 91, 318, 329; H. Walpole's Letters, i. 409, 414, ii. 1, 2, 3, 4, 15, 25; Notes and Queries, 4th ser. xi. 389–90; Gent. Mag. vol. xxix., for announcement of death, and p. 157 for copy of will, the text of which is given in full.] H. M. C.

HAWLEY, Sir JOSEPH HENRY (1813–1875), patron of the turf, eldest son of Sir Henry Hawley, the second baronet, who died 29 March 1831, by Catherine Elizabeth, daughter of Sir John Gregory Shaw, bart., was born in Harley Street, London, 27 Oct. 1813. On 31 Aug. 1832 he became a cornet in the 9th lancers, and on 28 June in the following year a lieutenant. He left the service on 11 April 1834, and devoted himself to yachting. In his schooner the Mischief he visited Greece, Sicily, Morocco, and then took up his abode in Italy. While at Florence he imported some horses from England, and in conjunction with J. M. Stanley ran them at most of the meetings in Italy with varied success, his chief opponent being Prince Poniatowski. On his return to England the confederacy was renewed, and in 1844 his famous 'cherry and black cap' was registered in the 'Calendar.' In the same year he served as sheriff for the county of Kent. Little success attended his turf career until in 1847 Sim Templeman won the Oaks for him on Miami. At this time he purchased Mendicant for three thousand guineas from John Gully, and in 1858 won 100,000*l.* when her son Beadsman gained the Derby Stakes. The Derby of 1851 was won by Teddington running in Hawley's name, although really the property of his friend Stanley. Hawley was already known as the 'lucky baronet,' but failed to win the St. Leger in 1851, although his filly Aphrodite, winner of the One Thousand Guineas, was the favourite. In 1858 he won the Two Thousand with FitzRoland as well as the Derby with Beadsman. In 1859 Hawley again won the Derby, with Musjid, and again in 1868 with Bluegown, when some of his opponents were almost ruined by their losses. In March 1870 he sold Bluegown for 5,000*l.*, and the horse died on his passage to America. The entire stakes, about 6,000*l.*, won in the Derby of 1868 were presented to Wells the jockey, who had already won the same race on Beadsman. In 1869 Hawley won the St. Leger with Pero Gomez. At this period he won an action for libel against Joseph H. Shorthouse, M.D., of Carshalton, the founder of the 'Sporting Times.' Hawley was rather a fortunate than a scientific breeder, but like Lord Falmouth (1819–1889) he spared no pains in the selection of his stud, and did much to improve the breed of horses throughout the country. In 1870 he made proposals for turf reform, advocating the abolition of two-year-old races, and denouncing heavy betting. On 19 July 1873, on retiring from the turf, he sold his racing stud for 23,575 guineas.

Although ardently devoted to the turf, Hawley was a great bookworm, and the library he collected at Leybourne Grange, near Maidstone, was probably the most valuable in Kent. He died at 34 Eaton Place, London, on 20 April 1875. His wife, whom he married on 18 June 1839, was Sarah Diana, third daughter of General Sir John Crosbie, G.C.H., of Watergate, Sussex; she died 9 March 1881. He left two daughters.

[Sporting Review, 1858 xl. 111–14, 1868 lx. 15–18; Baily's Mag. 1861, iii. 1–5, with portrait; Illustrated London News, 1875, lxvi. 387, 427, 618; Illustrated Sporting and Dramatic News, 1875, iii. 93, 95, 112, with portrait; Rice's History of the Turf, 1879, ii. 232–41; Thormanby's Famous Racing Men, 1882, pp. 95–100, with portrait; Taunton's Race Horses, 1888, iv. 192 et seq.] G. C. B.

HAWLEY, THOMAS (*d.* 1557), Clarenceux king-of-arms, was nominated Roseblanche pursuivant in the reign of Henry VII, and in him this title expired. He was messenger of the chamber to Henry VIII, who appointed him Rougecroix pursuivant on 20 Aug. 1509. In the latter capacity he accompanied the English army sent in 1511, under the command of the Earl of Surrey, against James IV of Scotland. The earl employed him in the protracted negotiations with the Scottish king previous to the battle of Flodden. Hawley's discretion is noticed in contemporary chronicles, and in the ballad of 'The Battle of Flodden.' In 1513 he

brought the news of the defeat of the Scots and of James's death to Queen Catherine of Arragon, who sent him to communicate the intelligence to Henry VIII at Tournay. On 1 Nov. 1514 he was created Carlisle herald, and on 30 Jan. 1514–15 the king granted him an annuity of twenty marks for his services at Flodden. In 1520 he accompanied Henry to Ardres, near Calais, and was present at the 'Field of the Cloth of Gold.'

On 19 Sept. 1524 he was despatched from Newcastle by the Duke of Norfolk with the king's letters to the Queen of Scots and the Earl of Arran. He was constantly engaged in diplomatic negotiations in Scotland in 1531 and 1532. By patent dated 15 June 1534 he was made king-of-arms and principal herald in the northern parts of the kingdom, with the title of Norroy, and 20*l.* a year. In the same year he went to Scotland in the suite of Lord William Howard, ambassador to the Scottish court. By patent dated 18 April 1536 he was appointed king-of-arms and principal herald of the southern, eastern, and western parts of the kingdom, with the title of Clarenceux. He was actively employed by the Duke of Norfolk in treating with the northern rebels at the time of the Pilgrimage of Grace. In December 1536 he proclaimed the king's pardon at Wakefield, Halifax, and in other towns in the north, and he was present at the execution of Robert Aske and other leaders of the insurrection in 1537. In 1539 he was engaged in a dispute with Sir Christopher Barker [q. v.], Garter king-of-arms, with reference to their respective privileges (*Addit. MS.* 6297, pp. 124 seq.) In 1552 he visited the counties of Essex, Surrey, and Hants. After the death of Edward VI he went with the Duke of Northumberland to Cambridge, but he opportunely left before the cause of his daughter, Lady Jane Grey, collapsed. Queen Mary treated him as a disaffected person, but did not deprive him of his office. He regained some portion of the royal favour by his conduct during the rebellion of Sir Thomas Wyatt, whom he induced to submit to the queen without sacrificing more of the lives of his deluded followers. In 1555 he held an heraldic visitation in the county of Kent. He died at his residence in Barbican, London, on 22 Aug. 1557, and was buried on the 24th with elaborate ceremony in the church of St. Giles without Cripplegate (*Harleian MS.* 897, f. 17; Machyn, *Diary*, p. 149). By his will, dated 21 Aug. 1557, and proved on the 25th, he appointed William Harvey (*d.* 1567) [q. v.], Norroy king-of-arms, his executor, and gave him all his books.

His heraldic visitation of Essex, Surrey, and Hampshire is preserved in the Addit. MS. 7098 in the British Museum. 'The Visitation of Essex' was printed by the Harleian Society (vol. xiii. London, 1878, 8vo), edited by Walter C. Metcalfe, F.S.A.

A portrait engraved from an illuminated initial in a grant of arms is in Dallaway's 'Science of Heraldry,' plate 12.

[Addit. MSS. 16399 f. 76 *b*, 24965 f. 166 *b*; Anstis's Order of the Garter, ii. pref. pp. 24, xxxviii, xxxix; Brewer's Letters and Papers of Henry VIII, i. 64, ii. pt. ii. 1647, iv. pt. i. 869; Dallaway's Science of Heraldry; Gairdner's Letters and Papers of Henry VIII, v. 842, vi. 450, vii. 698, x. 418, 472; Machyn's Diary, pp. 121, 358; Noble's College of Arms, pp. 119, 122, 128, 130, 143, 151; Rymer's Fœdera (Hague edit.), vol. vi. pt. iii. p. 172, pt. iv. pp. 35, 39; State Papers of Henry VIII, i. 497, 560, v. 139, xi. 570; Calendars of State Papers, Dom. (1547–80), pp. 4, 92; Addenda, 1547–65, pp. 412, 427, 438; Strype's Memorials, vol. ii. pt. ii. p. 208, 8vo.]

T. C.

HAWORTH, ADRIAN HARDY (1767–1833), entomologist and botanist, a member of an old mercantile family, was born at Hull in 1767. He was articled to a solicitor, but renounced the legal profession on completion of his articles and settled at Cottingham, near Hull, where he began the study of entomology, ornithology, and botany. He moved to Little Chelsea between 1793 and 1797, where he resided until 1812, returned to Cottingham in the latter year, and once more moved to Chelsea in 1817. He became a fellow of the Linnean Society in 1798, founded the Aurelian Society, which never reached twenty members, about 1802, and on its dissolution in 1806 took the lead in establishing the Entomological Society of London, which was afterwards merged in the Zoological Club of the Linnean Society. Besides forming a collection of eleven hundred species and three hundred varieties of lepidopterous insects at Chelsea, he cultivated a great variety of succulent plants, which he obtained from Kew, and during his second residence at Cottingham he helped to form and to arrange the Hull botanical garden. He died suddenly of cholera at Salamanca Place, Queen's Elm, Chelsea, 24 Aug. 1833. He was three times married, and he had children by each marriage. His third wife survived him. His collections were sold by auction, the insects, numbering forty thousand, being catalogued by J. O. Westwood, now professor of zoology at Oxford. The type specimens of insects described by him are now in the British Museum, and his herbarium, which comprised twenty thousand specimens, is incorporated with that of H. B. Fielding at

Oxford. There is a lithographic portrait of Haworth by Weld Taylor, and the genus *Haworthia*, a subdivision of *Aloë*, has been dedicated to him by Duval.

Haworth's works are: 1. 'Botanical History of Rhus Toxicodendron' (anon.), in the medical essay on that plant (1793), by his fellow-townsman, Dr. Alderson. 2. 'Observations on the genus Mesembryanthemum,' 1794. 3. 'Prodromus Lepidopterorum Britannicorum: a concise Catalogue . . . with times and places of appearance, by a Fellow of the Linnean Society,' 1802, enumerating 793 species. 4. The sixth volume of Andrews's 'Botanist's Repository,' which was the work of Haworth (1803). 5. 'Lepidoptera Britannica,' 8vo, pt. i. 1803; pt. ii. 1810 (?); and pt. iii. 1812. In 1829 a so-called appendix of 204 pages was published, containing six 'Dissertationes variæ' or 'Miscellanea naturalia,' all of which are botanical, referring mostly to succulent plants. 6. 'Synopsis Plantarum Succulentarum,' London, 1812, 8vo; Haworth's chief botanical work, arranged on the Linnæan system and giving in Latin the description, habitat, date of introduction, and month of flowering of each species; a supplement was issued in 1819, accompanied by 'Narcissorum Revisio.' 7. 'Saxifragearum Enumeratio,' 1821 (?), 8vo (the preface is dated 1817); to this is appended 'Revisiones Plantarum Succulentarum,' pp. 207.

The 'Transactions of the Entomological Society' begin in 1807 with a 'Review of the Rise and Progress of . . . Entomology in Great Britain' by him, and the two other parts, viz. those of 1809 and 1812, contain many of his descriptive papers. Between 1823 and 1828 twenty-five papers by Haworth appeared in the 'Philosophical Magazine,' and he also contributed to the 'Transactions' of the Linnean and Horticultural societies. Between 1812 and 1819 Haworth wrote a poem in twenty-four cantos, entitled 'Cottingham,' part only of which was published in a local newspaper, and that part not evincing much poetic power. Though he never travelled beyond his own country, Haworth was a sound naturalist on all subjects, and his contributions to science are of lasting value.

[Faulkner's Chelsea, ii. 11; Gent. Mag. 1833, ii. 377; Cottage Gardener, vi. 157; Britten and Boulger's Index of Botanists, Journal of Botany, 1889, p. 81.] G. S. B.

**HAWORTH**, SAMUEL (*fl.* 1683), empiric, was a native of Hertfordshire, and probably the son of William Haworth, who wrote against the Hertford quakers (1676). In 1679 he was a 'student of physic' living next door to the Dolphin in Sighs Lane, and dealing in quack tablets and a tincture. He was patronised by the Duke of York (James II), and admitted an extra-licentiate of the College of Physicians on 12 Oct. 1680. His new way of curing consumption was brought to the notice of Charles II, who ordered him to test it on a case (Kennedy O'Brien of the guards), the result being satisfactory. In 1682 he was practising at Brompton, and in request as far off as Paris. In 1683 he informed the College of Physicians that he had obtained the M.D. degree at Paris, and that he was previously a graduate of Cambridge (his name is not in the list of alumni). His 'True Method of Curing Consumptions, &c.,' London, 1682, 12mo, is fulsomely dedicated to Charles II, and gives cases of the effects of his grand elixir, pills, powders, &c. His other works are an 'Ανθροπωλογια' (*sic*), London, 1680, 8vo, and a 'Description of the Duke's Bagnio and of the Mineral Bath, &c.,' London, 1683, 8vo, a Turkish bath in Long Acre, where rubbing was practised, and artificial mineral water made to pass into the ground and issue forth again.

[Munk's Coll. of Phys. i. 416; Notes and Queries, 3rd ser. x. 372; Haworth's writings.] C. C.

**HAWTREY**, EDWARD CRAVEN, D.D. (1789–1862), head-master, and afterwards provost, of Eton College, born at Burnham, four miles from Eton, on 7 May 1789, was the only son of Edward Hawtrey, scholar of King's College, Cambridge, 1760, fellow of Eton 1792, and vicar of Burnham. His mother was a sister of Dr. Foster, head-master of Eton (1765–73). His father's family had been connected with Eton College for nearly three hundred years. Hawtrey entered the school in 1799. Among his contemporaries in the sixth form, under Joseph Goodall [q.v.], the head-master, were Canning, afterwards Viscount Stratford de Redcliffe, and Lonsdale, afterwards bishop of Lichfield, and a little junior to him were Sir John Patteson, Sir John Taylor Coleridge, Lord Ellenborough, and Dean Milman. Hawtrey always ascribed the best part of his intellectual training to his rivalry with such competitors.

In 1807 he was admitted scholar, and three years later fellow, of King's College, Cambridge. At that date the degree of B.A. was conferred on King's men without any university examination. Hawtrey, however, was selected for honourable mention in the examination for the university scholarship, with Patteson, Empson, and Sumner. The provost of King's in 1811 wished to obtain for him the mastership of the Corporation School

at Bristol, but the scheme came to nothing. For a time he was private tutor to three sons of the Earl of Shrewsbury, but in 1814 Dr. Keate, the head-master, appointed him to an assistant-mastership at Eton.

In the summer of 1815 he visited Paris, and described in letters to his mother the traces of the revolution. Both at school and at Cambridge he had devoted much time to the study of modern languages, and the peculiarities of the Picardy dialect now attracted his attention. During the twenty years of his assistant-mastership Hawtrey, so far as his duties permitted, learnt so many languages that he was known in London as 'the English Mezzofanti.' Ancient and modern literature became alike familiar to him, and his translations into German and Italian were admirable. It was under his care that the 'Eton Atlas of Comparative Geography' was published.

As assistant-master Hawtrey infused new life into the school-work. With Praed he helped to found the school library, and gave to it many valuable duplicates from his own library. He encouraged Praed to start first the manuscript magazine, the 'Apis Matina,' and afterwards the larger enterprise of 'The Etonian,' 1820–1. Among his pupils were Arthur Henry Hallam [see under Hallam, Henry] (from 1822 to 1827), who owed much of his wide culture to Hawtrey's encouragement; George Cornewall Lewis, who became a lifelong friend, and who dedicated to Hawtrey his 'Enquiry into the Credibility of the Early Roman History;' Gerald Wellesley, afterwards dean of Windsor; J. C. Ryle, now bishop of Liverpool; and Dr. Charles Badham (1813–1884) [q. v.] The standard of scholarship reached by Hawtrey's pupils was very high. Mr. Gladstone, who went to Eton in 1821, though not a pupil of Hawtrey, was 'sent up for good' for the first time by Hawtrey. 'It was,' he writes, 'an event in my life. He and it together then for the first time inspired me with a desire to learn and to do.'

In 1834, on Dr. Keate's resignation, Hawtrey, then senior assistant, became head-master. Great hopes were entertained of him in his new office, although the collegiate body was opposed to any innovation. He at once rendered the school divisions much more manageable, confining himself to the sixth form, with the addition of the six next collegers and oppidans, and subdividing the fifth form. The conservative provost Goodall hampered Hawtrey's efforts at reform, and it was only on Goodall's death, and the succession of Hodgson as provost in 1840, that Hawtrey was free to act with any vigour. During the early years of Hawtrey's rule he showed perhaps less tact and moderation than were habitual to him. But his strength was soon recognised by parents and pupils. In his second year the number of names on the school list was only 444, but in 1846 he had raised it gradually to 777. In the same year (1846) the new buildings, with the spacious room set apart for the school library, were opened for the foundation boys, and a great revolution was effected in their status and mode of life. The Old Christopher Inn was closed, a reform that excited strong resistance. The sanatorium, by which Eton was shown to be far in advance of other schools, was opened. The restoration of the college chapel was carried out under Hawtrey between 1847 and 1852.

Among moral and intellectual improvements introduced by Hawtrey, the germ of the now elaborate system of school trials is to be traced to him. The principle of competition was admitted, and king's scholars were no longer nominated. The training of the collegers engaged Hawtrey's special attention. He aimed at raising them (for they were then far below it) to a level with the oppidans. Hawtrey first placed the teaching of mathematics on something like an effective footing. In 1847 he wisely suppressed 'Montem,' the custom of collecting money in a public thoroughfare for the support of the captain of the school at the university. This step was taken in defiance of the majority of old Etonians, and the abolition of the old custom caused a temporary falling off in the numbers. With characteristic generosity Hawtrey presented 300*l.* to the father of the boy who was deprived by the reform of an anticipated source of income. Cricket-fagging he put down, and bullying of all kinds met with his sternest disapproval. Mental culture he fostered in all directions, welcoming, if he did not suggest, the prince consort's modern language prizes. The English essay prize he himself founded. With his assistant-masters Hawtrey was sympathetic and liberal. 'The popular supposition is' (Mr. Gladstone, 3 Jan. 1890, writes) 'that Eton (from 1830 onwards) was swept along by a tide of renovation due to the fame and contagious example of Dr. Arnold. But this in my opinion is an error. Eton was in a singularly small degree open to influence from other public schools. There were three persons to whom Eton was more indebted than any others for the new life poured into her arteries: Dr. Hawtrey, the contemporary Duke of Newcastle, and Bishop Selwyn.' 'Hawtrey may be said,' writes Mr. Maxwell Lyte, 'to have done by encouraging what Keate tried to do by threatening.'

Hawtrey became provost after Hodgson's

death in December 1852. He welcomed most of the improvements of the new head-master, Charles Old Goodford [q. v.]; but he was inclined in later life to think his own reforms were final, and to discountenance further radical changes. From 1854 till his death he was vicar of Mapledurham. His courtesy and generosity endeared him to the villagers, and two windows in the church were filled in commemoration of him with stained glass.

Hawtrey was a thorough master of the art of conversation. His breakfast parties were famous for anecdotes and criticisms. Literary friends were always welcome at the provost's lodge, and among his guests were Hallam, Whately, Milman, Senior, Alderson, Henry Taylor, and John and Sarah Austin. He was also intimate with Guizot, Barthélemy St. Hilaire, and other foreigners of note. Hawtrey gave largely to the new buildings and other school funds, and his private munificence was very lavish. As a book-collector he showed consummate taste. He is said to have spent 40,000*l.* on his library, which included alike Aldines and rare editions of the classics, besides recent issues from continental presses. Comparative philology, then in its infancy, was well represented. Volumes illustrated with valuable engravings were numerous. Many books were very expensively bound, and the library included specimens of celebrated bookbinders, e.g. Padeloup and Derome. Hawtrey died unmarried on 27 Jan. 1862, and was the last person buried within Eton college chapel. A monument, designed by Woodyer, with a recumbent figure by Nicholls, was erected in the chapel in 1878. A portrait of him, painted by Hélène Feillet in 1853, hangs in the provost's lodge. Part of Hawtrey's library was sold far below its worth in 1853, and the rest dispersed in 1862.

Hawtrey printed privately: 1. 'Il Trifoglio ovvero Scherzi Metrici d' un' Inglese,' 8vo, London, 1839. Translations into Italian, German, and Greek verse, a small volume, full of genuine poetical feeling. 2. 'Two Translations from Homer in English Hexameters, and the War-song of Callinus in Elegiacs,' 4to, 1843. 3. 'Chapel Lectures,' 1848–9. He also joined some friends in a volume of translations (London, 1847), to which he contributed English hexametral translations from Schiller and Goethe, the renderings of Homer and Callinus, already privately printed, and Meleager's 'Heliodora.' Hawtrey's hexameters were praised by Matthew Arnold, who singled him out, with Professors Thompson and Jowett, as one of the natural judges of Homeric translation. Six pieces by him appeared in the 'Arundines Cami,' 1841 (1st ed.) He prepared an edition of Goethe 'Lyrische Gedichten' (Eton, 1833 and 1834), for presentation only, and edited for the Roxburghe Club 'The Private Diary of William, first Earl Cowper' (Eton, 1833).

[A History of Eton College by Maxwell Lyte, C.B., new edit. 1889; The Registrum Regale; autograph letters of E. C. Hawtrey to his mother, 1807–15; manuscript communications from Bishops Durnford, Ryle, Abraham, Mr. W. E. Gladstone, Sir George Young, and others; personal knowledge.] F. St.–J. T.

HAXEY, THOMAS (*d.* 1425), treasurer of York minster, was probably a native of Haxey, in the isle of Axholme in Lincolnshire, to which village he left benefactions in his will. In 1384 he became rector of Pulham in Norfolk, which he exchanged in the same year for the living of St. Nicholas Cole-Abbey in the city of London. Early in 1386 he was presented by the king to the rectory of Toppesfield in Essex, but resigned it after half a year on becoming rector of Crawley in Buckinghamshire. In 1387 he went back into Essex as rector of Dengie, but resigned this benefice early in the following year. In 1390 he was inducted to the church of St. Andrew at Histon, in the diocese of Ely, and from 1393 to the beginning of 1408 he held the living of Laxton, Nottinghamshire, in the diocese of York. He was also rector of Brington in Northamptonshire.

Haxey's prebendal appointments, if less numerous, were hardly less varied than his parochial ones. At the beginning of 1390 he was collated to the prebend of Tarvin in Lichfield Cathedral, in 1391 to that of Beaminster Secunda at Salisbury, and in 1395 to that of Scamlesby at Lincoln, which he quitted in 1402 for the stall of Farrendon-cum-Balderton. Early in 1405 he was made prebendary of Barnby in York Cathedral, and became canon residentiary, and before the year was over he received, at the king's presentation, the prebend of Rampton in the collegiate church of Southwell, of which he is named as canon in 1395. He was also prebendary of Howden in the East Riding (then in the diocese of Durham). In 1418 he was made treasurer of the church of York, and gave up his prebends both in that cathedral and at Southwell. In 1419 he exchanged his prebend at Salisbury for that of Monkton at Ripon, and this again in 1423 for that of St. Catharine at Beverley. Lastly, he was master of Lasenby Hospital, near Northallerton, an office which he held, together with his prebends (at least) at Lichfield and Lincoln, at the time of his death.

In October 1396 'Sir' Thomas Haxey and Sir William Bagot were appointed attorneys for the Earl of Nottingham, then captain of

Calais (Rymer, *Fœdera*, vii. 844), and possibly, through this connection requiring his attendance at London, Haxey was chosen to attend the parliament summoned for 22 Jan. 1396–7. That he was (as Hallam maintains) a member of the house is altogether unlikely. It must rather be supposed, with Bishop Stubbs, that, as his name is absent from the returns of elections to this parliament, he was 'a proctor of the clergy in attendance under the *præmunientes* clause.' Haxey here made himself conspicuous by bringing forward an article in a bill of complaints reflecting upon the extravagance of the king's household; and on 2 Feb. Richard II, when he learned the purport of the bill, called upon the speaker to give up the name of the member responsible for the obnoxious article. When the bill was produced, Haxey's specific attack was found to be directed against the residence of the bishops at court away from their dioceses, and against a particular tax levied on the clergy; but the commons were frightened, and offered a humble apology. Haxey was made the scapegoat for a bill which they had accepted. He was tried in the White Chamber before the king, the lords temporal, and the commons on 7 Feb., and was condemned to death as a traitor. Archbishop Arundel, however, with the other bishops, succeeded in claiming him as a clergyman, and he was afterwards (27 May) pardoned. In the first parliament of Henry IV the judgment was reversed.

During his residence at York Haxey was active in watching over the repair and enlargement of the fabric of the minster. His work there is attested by the presence of his coat of arms (or, three buckets in fess, sable) on the windows of the library and elsewhere. He also presented some plate to the cathedral. During the vacancy of the see, in 1423–4, he was twice appointed by the dean and chapter to be keeper of the spiritualities. He died probably on 8 Jan. 1424–5, and was buried in York Minster.

[An exhaustive memoir by the Rev. J. Raine, canon of York, appears in the Fabric Rolls of York Minster (Surtees Soc.), 1859, pp. 203–6. Where the two differ, Mr. Raine's statements have usually been accepted in preference to those in Le Neve's Fasti Eccl. Anglic. ed. Hardy. See also W. H. Jones's Fasti Eccl. Sarisb. 1879, p. 359. The proceedings relative to Haxey's parliamentary action are in Rot. Parl. iii. 338 f., 341; they are recited with additional details in the king's pardon, ib. 407 f. The commons' petition for the reversal of the judgment is printed, ib. 434. The case is discussed by Hallam, Middle Ages, ed. 1872, iii. 75 ff., and Stubbs, Const. Hist. of Engl., library edit. 1880, ii. 535 ff.] R. L. P.

HAY, ALEXANDER, Lord Easter Kennet (*d.* 1594), Scottish judge, belonged to the family of Hay of Park, Wigtonshire, and in March 1564 was nominated by Maitland of Lethington clerk to the privy council, with a salary of 150*l.* Scots. In 1568 he accompanied Murray and Lethington to York. In 1577 he became director of the chancery, and in October 1579, upon the death of M'Gill of Rankeillour, he was appointed clerk register, and on 20 Oct. of that year was admitted an ordinary senator of the College of Justice, with the title of Lord Easter Kennet. In the same year he became a member of the commission anent the jurisdiction of the kirk, and in 1581 a member of the commission for the visitation and reformation of hospitals, and also acted as arbitrator in the feud between the families of Gordon and Forbes. In November 1581, after the raid of Ruthven, he was employed to carry to Lennox the king's commands that he should quit the kingdom, and during the absence of Secretary Maitland with King James in Norway he acted as interim secretary for the Scottish language in October 1589. In 1592 he received grants of numerous charters for his good service, and on 19 Sept. 1594 he died.

A younger son, Alexander Hay, Lord Newton (*d.* 1616), was clerk of session till 1608, when he became secretary. On 3 Feb. 1610 he was admitted an ordinary lord; acted as royal commissioner at the Glasgow Assembly in 1610; and became clerk-register 30 July 1612. He was the author of 'Manuscript Notes of Transactions of King James VI, written for the use of King Charles' (*Cat. David Laing's MSS.* Univ. Libr. Edinb. p. 17). There are letters of Lord Easter Kennet in the same collection, p. 57, and in Thorpe's 'Cal. State Papers,' Scottish series, between 1573 and 1584.

[Brunton and Haig's Senators of the Royal College of Justice; Anderson's Scottish Nation; Acts Scots Parl. iii. 138, 219, 231, 626; Books of Sederunt; Keith's App. 174; Melville Mem. p. 205; Spotiswood, p. 379; Moyse, pp. 71, 72; Monteith's Theatre of Morality, p. 54.] J. A. H.

HAY, ALEXANDER (*d.* 1807?), topographer, was a master of arts of probably a Scottish university, who took orders in the English church. He settled at Chichester, Sussex, where he taught at a school; became chaplain of St. Mary's Chapel in that city, and by December 1798 was vicar of Wisborough Green, Sussex. He never resided at Wisborough. About 1784 he wrote a small pamphlet entitled 'The Chichester

Guide,' which passed through several editions. Twenty years afterwards, at the age of nearly seventy, he reissued it in an enlarged form as 'The History of Chichester, interspersed with various Notes and Observations on the early and present State of the City, . . . its vicinity and the County of Sussex in general: with an Appendix containing the Charters of the City,' &c., 8vo, Chichester, 1804. Lower, who states that Hay was vicar of Wisborough Green 'between 1781 and 1807,' failed to recover any information respecting his birth, education, and death (*Worthies of Sussex*, p. 337); his daughter, Lucy Hay, died at North Pallant, Chichester, on 9 Jan. 1861, at the age of seventy (*Gent. Mag.* 3rd ser. x. 233).

[Hay's Preface to the History of Chichester; information from the Vicar of Wisborough.]

G. G.

HAY, ANDREW (1762–1814), major-general, lieutenant-colonel 1st or royal regiment of foot, son of George Hay of Mount Blairey and Carnousie House, Forglen, Banffshire, was born in 1762, and on 6 Dec. 1779 appointed ensign in the 1st or royal foot, in which he served some years, obtaining a company in the old 88th in 1783, and afterwards returning to the 1st royals. He subsequently retired on half-pay 72nd foot. In September 1794 he was appointed major, and was placed on half-pay of the late 93rd foot, when that regiment was broken up in Demerara in 1796. While on half-pay he raised the Banffshire or Duke of York's own fencible infantry, and commanded it in Guernsey, Gibraltar, &c., in 1798–1802. In 1803 he was appointed lieutenant-colonel of the 16th battalion of the army of reserve, and afterwards of a second battalion of the 72nd, formed out of men enrolled in the army of reserve in Scotland, which he commanded until 1807, when he was transferred to the late 3rd battalion 1st royals, which he commanded as part of Baird's reinforcements at Corunna. He commanded a brigade at Walcheren. Returning with his battalion to Spain, he commanded a brigade of the fifth division in the Peninsula from 1 June 1810 (*Wellington Suppl. Desp.* vii. 112) to the end of the war, including the battles of Busaco, Salamanca, Vittoria, the assault on St. Sebastian, where his brigade took a leading part, the passage of the Bidassoa, and the succeeding operations on the Adour, during which he was in temporary charge of the fifth division, the battles on the Nive, and the investment of Bayonne. He attained the rank of major-general 4 June 1811. He was mortally wounded, when general officer of the day, commanding the outposts, on the occasion of the French sortie from Bayonne on 14 April 1814.

The officers of the 3rd battalion 1st royals erected a monument to General Hay at St. Etienne, Bayonne, which has lately been restored, and, according to precedent in the case of general officers falling in action, a public monument was voted to him—a huge and tasteless composition by Humphrey Hopper—which was placed in St. Paul's Cathedral, on the west side of the north door.

Hay married, 2 April 1784, Elizabeth Robinson of Banff, who, with six children, survived him. An elder son, Captain George Hay, 1st royals, was mortally wounded at the battle of Vittoria in 1813, when serving as his father's aide-de-camp.

[Army Lists; Cannon's Hist. Rec. 1st or Royal Regiment of Foot; Gurwood's Well. Desp. vii. 454, 490; Wellington Suppl. Desp. vols. vii. and viii. and index in vol. xv. In these will be found details of the composition of Hay's brigade at various periods. Interesting reports by Hay of the operations on the Bidassoa are given ib. viii. 303, 309, and of the precautions taken for the protection of the inhabitants of St. Sebastian after the capture, ib. viii. 421–3. Notices of the Hays of Blairey occur in Scots Mag. xlvi. 223, lvi. 62; Gent. Mag. 1814, pt. i. 517, 624.]

H. M. C.

HAY, Sir ANDREW LEITH (1785–1862), writer on architecture, was born at Aberdeen on 17 Feb. 1785. His father, Alexander Leith Hay (1758–1838), formerly Alexander Leith, was appointed a lieutenant in the 7th dragoons immediately on his birth, captain 1768, and colonel in the army 1794. Upon the death of Andrew Hay in 1789 he inherited the estate of Rannes, Aberdeenshire, and assumed the additional surname of Hay, being descended from that family through his paternal grandmother. On 1 Oct. in the same year he was gazetted colonel of a regiment raised by himself and called by his name. He was promoted to be major-general 1796, lieutenant-general 1803, full general 1813, and died in August 1838 (*Gent. Mag.* 1838, ii. 321). He married in 1784 Mary, daughter of Charles Forbes of Ballogie; she died in 1824.

The eldest son, Andrew Leith, entered the army as an ensign in the 72nd foot on 8 Jan. 1806, went to the Peninsula in 1808 as aide-de-camp to his uncle, General Sir James Leith, and served through the war until 1814. He was much employed in gaining intelligence, and was present at many of the actions from Corunna to the storming of San Sebastian. Wherever he went he made sketches, and in 1831 worked

up these materials into two volumes, entitled 'A Narrative of the Peninsula War.' On General Leith being appointed to the governorship of Barbadoes in 1816, his nephew accompanied him, and discharged the duties of military secretary and also those of assistant quartermaster-general and adjutant-general. As captain in the 2nd foot he served from 21 Nov. 1817 to 30 Sept. 1819, when he was placed on half-pay. He had previously been named a knight commander of the order of Charles III of Spain, and a member of the Legion of Honour.

Having retired from the army he turned his attention to politics, took part in the agitation preceding the passing of the Reform Bill, and became member for the Elgin Burghs on 29 Dec. 1832. Shortly after entering parliament his readiness as a speaker and his acquaintance with military affairs attracted the notice of Lord Melbourne, who conferred on him the lucrative appointment of clerk of the ordnance on 19 June 1834, and also made him a knight of Hanover. On 6 Feb. 1838, on being appointed to the governorship of Bermuda, he resigned his seat in parliament. Circumstances, however, arose which prevented him from going to Bermuda, and on 7 July 1841 he was again elected for the Elgin burghs, and continued to sit till 23 July 1847. At the election in the following month he was displaced, nor was he successful when he contested the city of Aberdeen on 10 July 1852. To county matters he paid much attention, more especially to the affairs of the county of Aberdeen. His most interesting and useful book, entitled 'The Castellated Architecture of Aberdeenshire,' appeared in 1849. The work consists of lithographs of the principal baronial residences in the county, all from sketches by himself; the letterpress, which contains a great amount of information, being also from his pen. He died at Leith Hall, Aberdeenshire, on 13 Oct. 1862. His wife, whom he married in 1816, was Mary Margaret, daughter of William Clark of Buckland House, Devonshire; she died on 28 May 1859. His eldest son, Colonel Leith Hay, C.B., is well known by his service in the Crimea and India.

[Times, 17 Oct. 1862, p. 7; Gent. Mag. 1863, i. 112–13; Men of the Time, 1862, p. 371.]

G. C. B.

HAY, ARCHIBALD (*fl.* 1543), writer, was a Scottish monk, domiciled at the 'Mons Acutus,' Paris. A cousin and dependent of Cardinal Beaton, he published 'Ad . . . Cardinalem D. Betoun . . ., de fœlici accessione dignitatis Cardinalitiæ, gratulatorius panegyricus A. Hayi,' 4to, Paris, 1540. He wrote also a Latin translation of the 'Hecuba' of Euripides, 4to, Paris, 1543.

[Tanner's Bibl. Brit. p. 387; British Museum Catalogue.]

G. G.

HAY, ARTHUR, ninth Marquis of Tweeddale (1824–1878), soldier, traveller, and naturalist, born at Yester, 9 Nov. 1824, son of George, eighth marquis [q. v.], studied at Leipzig, and afterwards at Geneva under D'Aubigné, the historian. He became ensign and lieutenant in the Grenadier guards in 1841, and four years later took part in the arduous campaign of the Sutlej as aide-de-camp to the governor-general [see Hardinge, Henry, Lord]. In 1846 he made a tour in the further Himalayas, and soon after returned to his regiment in England, having been promoted to a company. In 1851 he travelled in Germany and Austria, and finally reached Constantinople. In December 1854 he returned to the East as captain and lieutenant-colonel, and served during the rest of the Crimean war, never having been absent from duty for a day, except when attacked by cholera. He returned to England in 1856 by way of Greece, Italy, and Switzerland, and did not again go on active service. The remainder of his life was devoted to ornithology, a science in which he had already made his first steps in 1845, when he contributed to a Madras journal some descriptions of rare birds from the Straits archipelago. In 1860 he obtained his colonelcy, and retired from half-pay six years later. By the death of his brother George in December 1862 he became heir to the title and estates, but did not assume the courtesy earldom, being known as 'Viscount Walden.' He settled at Chislehurst, where he built a house, grew roses, and was made successively fellow of the Royal Society and of the Linnean Society, and president of the Zoological Society of London. In 1876 he succeeded to the marquisate. At Yester he was a source of much good to the tenantry and neighbourhood, providing them with a medical officer at a fixed salary, and founding a library and reading-room, besides giving aid to the schools. In December 1878 he died at Chislehurst, after five days' illness. He married first, in 1857, Hélène, daughter of Count Kilmansegge, Hanoverian minister in London; she died on 30 Sept. 1871; and secondly, in 1873, Julia, daughter of William Stewart Mackenzie of Seaforth.

Tweeddale's fine character was generally recognised. His letters to his family during the Crimean war show the cheerful stoicism of a gentleman, and intelligent interest in his profession. Some letters from him to George Robert Gray [q. v.], the zoologist, in 1869 are

in the British Museum (Eg. MS. 2348, ff. 229, 231). Dr. Thomson, his first tutor, says of his earlier years that 'he was remarkable for shrewdness of observation, diligence in study, and amiable disposition. . . . Though somewhat shy and retiring to strangers, he was very unselfish and considerate.'

The evidence on military matters which he gave before a committee of the commons in 1869 contains bold and clear statements, and suggests reforms of which several have been since adopted.

Hay's ornithological works, which had appeared between 1844 and 1879 as contributions to the 'Madras Journal of Literature and Science,' the 'Proceedings of the Zoological Society,' the 'Ibis,' the 'Annual and Magazine of Natural History,' and the 'Journal of the Asiatic Society of Bengal,' were collected after his death and published privately in 1 vol. London, 1881, 4to, the editor being his nephew, Captain R. E. Wardlaw Ramsay. A memoir of the author by Dr. W. H. Russell was prefixed.

[The memoir above mentioned.] H. G. K.

**HAY**, Lord CHARLES (*d.* 1760), soldier, was third son of Charles Hay, third marquis of Tweeddale, and brother of John Hay, fourth marquis [q. v.] He is sometimes described as Lord Charles Hay of Linplum, because, on the death of his kinsman, Sir Robert Hay, in 1751, he succeeded to that gentleman's estate and territorial designation of Linplum. In 1722 he was gazetted ensign, and in 1729 was preferred to a troop in the 9th regiment of dragoons. He seems to have been present at the siege of Gibraltar in 1727, and to have served as a volunteer under Prince Eugene during the prince's campaign in 1734 on the Rhine, in the war of the Polish succession. In 1741 Hay was elected knight of the shire for Haddington, and two years later was given command of a company in the 3rd foot guards. As virtual, if not actual, lieutenant-colonel of the 1st foot guards he gained conspicuous distinction at Fontenoy. On 11 May 1745 he unexpectedly found himself, on reaching the crest of a low hill, face to face with the French guards, who, though anticipating an engagement as little as Hay, showed no sign of flinching or even of disorder. According to the French accounts, of which Voltaire's is the best known, Lord Charles stepped from the ranks and, in response to a similar movement promptly made by the French commander, politely called to him to order his people to fire, but in reply was assured, with equal politeness, that the French guards never fired first. According to the story which he himself sent in a letter to his brother three weeks later, his men came within twenty or thirty paces of the enemy, whereupon he advanced in front of the regiment, drank to the health of the French, bantered them with more spirit than pungency on their defeat at Dettingen, and then turned and called on his own men to huzzah, which they did. Whichever be the correct version of the occurrence, Hay unquestionably showed extraordinary coolness. In the fighting that followed he was severely wounded; the first published accounts of the battle placed his name in the list of the killed. In 1749 he was appointed one of the king's aides-de-camp, in 1752 colonel of the 33rd regiment, and in 1757 (the first year of the seven years' war) major-general.

Hay subsequently received a high command in the force that was sent to Halifax in Nova Scotia under General Hopson, to join the expedition which was gathering there, under the Earl of Loudoun, to attack the French. Loudoun's dilatoriness provoked Hay into exclaiming—such, at any rate, was the charge against him—that 'the general was keeping the courage of his majesty's troops at bay, and expending the nation's wealth in making sham sieges and planting cabbages when he ought to have been fighting.' Thereupon a council of war ordered him under arrest, and sent him back to England. After considerable delay he was tried before a court-martial, which sat from 12 Feb. to 4 March 1760. Dr. Johnson, who, at Hay's instance, had been introduced to him at this time, saw him often, was 'mightily' pleased with his conversation, and pronounced the defence he had prepared 'a very good soldierly defence.' The decision was not made public, the case being referred to the king; and Hay died (1 May 1760) before George II could make up his mind what course to take.

[Gent. Mag. 1745 pp. 247, 251, 276, 1760 p. 100; Douglas's Peerage of Scotland; Anderson's Scottish Nation, iii. 586; Carlyle's Frederick, vi. 63, vii. 204; Boswell's Johnson, ed. Dr. Birkbeck Hill, iii. 8, iv. 23; Walpole's George II, iii. 269; Parkman's Wolfe and Montcalm, i. 471, 6th ed.] J. R.

**HAY**, DAVID RAMSAY (1798–1866), decorative artist and writer on art, was born in Edinburgh in March 1798. His mother, Rebecca Carmichael, a cultivated woman who in 1790 published a volume of 'Poems' in Edinburgh, was left entirely destitute on the early death of her husband. David Ramsay, a banker in Edinburgh, and proprietor of the 'Edinburgh Evening Courant,' after whom the boy had been named, saw that he received some education, and placed him in a printing-office as a 'reading-boy.' The occupation proved uncongenial, and Hay showed

an aptitude for drawing, which led to his apprenticeship in his fourteenth year to Gavin Beugo, a heraldic and decorative painter in Edinburgh. A fellow-apprentice, who became a lifelong friend, was David Roberts, afterwards R.A. Hay devoted his spare time to the higher branches of art, and especially to animal painting. Some examples of his work of this class, and some oil copies after Watteau, are still in the possession of his family. He now attracted the attention of Scott, for whom he painted a portrait of a favourite cat, and who recommended him to adopt such a branch of decorative art as house-painting—'a department of obvious and direct utility, in which the mass of the people are concerned'—rather than the higher walks of the profession. Scott employed him in the decoration of Abbotsford, along with George Nicholson, a partner whom Hay had joined. They were aided, we are informed, by his partner's brother, William Nicholson, afterwards the portrait-painter and R.S.A. About 1828 Hay started in business on his own account, first at 89 and afterwards at 90 George Street, Edinburgh, where he continued for the rest of his life to practise as a most successful house-decorator. Among his more important public works was the decoration of the hall of the Society of Arts, London, executed about 1846. Several of the leading house-decorators in Edinburgh and Glasgow were his pupils, and they founded in memory of their master 'The Ninety Club,' named from the number of his place of business in George Street, a society which still holds an annual dinner. He published many elaborate works on the theory and practice of the fine arts, most of them illustrated by his own designs; moved in the most cultivated Edinburgh society of his day; and accumulated a fine collection of pictures and other art objects. He was a member of the Royal Society of Edinburgh, before whom he read a paper 'On an Application of the Laws of Numerical Harmonic Ratio to Forms generally, and particularly to that of the Human Figure;' and Professor Kelland contributed to the same society an 'Exposition of the Views of D. R. Hay, Esq., on Symmetric Proportion,' for both of which see 'Proceedings,' vol. ii. He was also a founder of the Æsthetic Society, established in Edinburgh in 1851, of which Professors Kelland, Goodsir, and J. Y. Simpson, Dr. John Brown, E. S. Dallas, and Sheriff Gordon were members. Goodsir read before the society two papers 'On the Natural Principles of Beauty,' founded on Hay's 'Geometric Beauty of the Human Figure,' a work in which the author had been considerably aided by the professor's anatomical knowledge. In 1846 Hay received from the Royal Scottish Society of Arts a silver medal 'for his machine for drawing the perfect egg-oval or composite ellipses.' He died in Edinburgh on 10 Sept. 1866. His portrait, a small cabinet work by Sir George Harvey, P.R.S.A., is in the possession of the Royal Scottish Academy, and in 1867 a large series of his 'educational diagrams, illustrative of his theory of the beautiful and its application to architecture, sculpture, and art production in general,' was presented to the Board of Manufactures, Edinburgh, by his family and trustees.

His works are: 1. 'The Laws of Harmonious Colouring adapted to House Painting,' 1828 (six editions, the latest of which, 1847, is practically a new work). 2. 'The Natural Principles and Analogy of the Harmony of Form,' 1842. 3. 'Proportion, or the Geometric Principle of Beauty analysed,' 1843. 4. 'Original Geometrical Diaper Designs, accompanied by an attempt to develop the true Principles of Ornamental Design as applied to the Decorative Arts,' 1844. 5. 'A Nomenclature of Colours, Hues, Tints, and Shades applicable to the Arts and Natural Sciences,' 1845 (2nd edition, 1846). 6. 'The Principles of Beauty in Colour systematized,' 1845. 7. 'First Principles of Symmetrical Beauty,' 1846. 8. 'On the Science of those Proportions by which the Human Head and Countenance as represented in works of ancient Greek Art are distinguished from those of ordinary Nature,' 1849. 9. 'The Geometric Beauty of the Human Figure defined; to which is prefixed a System of Æsthetic Proportion applicable to Architecture and the other formative Arts,' 1851. 10. 'A Letter to Patric Park, Esq., R.S.A., in reply to his Observations upon D. R. Hay's Theory of Proportion. With an Appendix,' 1851. 11. 'A Letter to the Council of the Society of Arts on Elementary Education in the Art of Design,' 1852. 12. 'The Natural Principles of Beauty as developed in the Human Figure,' 1852. 13. 'The Orthographic Beauty of the Parthenon referred to a Law of Nature. To which is prefixed a few Observations on the importance of Æsthetic Science as an Element in Architectural Education,' 1853. 14. 'The Harmonic Law of Nature applied to Architectural Design,' 1855. 15. 'The Science of Beauty, as developed in Nature and applied in Art,' 1856.

[Knight's English Encyclopædia, Biography, vol. iii. 1856; Lockhart's Life of Scott, vol. v. ch. xii. 1837; Proceedings of the Royal Society of Edinburgh, vol. ii.; Turner and Lonsdale's Anatomical Memoirs of John Goodsir, 1868; Minute Book of the Board of Manufactures,

Edinburgh; Art Property in possession of Royal Scottish Academy, 1883 (privately printed); Cat. of Advocates' Library, Edinburgh; Ballantine's Life of David Roberts, R.A., 1866; information from family and pupils.] J. M. G.

HAY, EDMUND (*d.* 1591), Scottish jesuit, of the family of the Earl of Errol, studied theology at Rome, and took the degree of bachelor in that faculty. He volunteered to accompany to Scotland Nicholas de Gouda, who was engaged as nuncio from Pius IV in a secret embassy to Mary Queen of Scots in 1562. On his return to Rome he joined the Society of Jesus, and at the close of his noviceship was appointed rector of Clermont College in Paris. While holding that office he was ordered by Pope Pius V in 1566 or 1567 to go to Scotland with the nuncio on another special mission to the Queen of Scots. The nuncio proceeded no further than Paris, where, at Mary's urgent request, he remained till the times should become more tranquil; but Hay penetrated into Scotland, and during his brief stay there reconciled several persons, including Francis Hay, earl of Errol, to the catholic church. Subsequently he was appointed the first rector of the academy at Pont-à-Mousson in Lorraine. He was chosen by the French province of the Society of Jesus to attend the first meeting of delegates held at Rome in 1568. Afterwards he governed that province. Finally he was nominated assistant for both Germany and France to Claudius Aquaviva, the general of the jesuits, and he held that post till his death at Rome on 4 Nov. 1591. He is said to have left a work entitled 'Contrarietates Calvini.'

[Burton's Register of the Privy Council of Scotland, ii. 334; Catholic Miscellany, ix. 35; Dodd's Church Hist. ii. 134; Foley's Records, vii. 347; Leith's Narratives of Scottish Catholics, pp. 64, 65, 66, 69, 72, 78, 115, 198, 206; Sacchini's Historiæ Soc. Jesu, iii. 127; Southwell's Bibl. Scriptorum Soc. Jesu, p. 184; Stothert's Catholic Mission in Scotland, p. 564; Tanner's Bibl. Brit. p. 387.] T. C.

HAY, EDWARD (1761?–1826), historiographer, member of a respectable catholic family of Wexford, was born at Ballinkeele in that county about 1761. He studied in France and Germany, and returning to Ireland took part in the public movements for effecting a relaxation of the penal laws against catholics. In 1791 he was appointed by the Wexford catholics to act as a member of the committee whose exertions led to the Catholic Relief Bill. Hay endeavoured at this period to suppress the disturbances in Wexford and to restore peace in the county, and was one of the delegates who, on behalf of the Irish catholics, presented an address to Lord Fitzwilliam, and laid a petition before George III at London in 1795. Edmund Burke in a letter in that year referred to him as a 'zealous, spirited, and active young man.' Hay also devised a project for obtaining a statistical enumeration of the population of Ireland. His plan received the commendation of Lord Fitzwilliam and Burke, as well as of Bishop Milner, but was not carried out. During the commotions in Wexford in 1798 Hay exerted himself in the cause of humanity. He was, however, arraigned on a charge of treason, and, although acquitted, suffered protracted imprisonment till he obtained his liberation through the interference of Lord Cornwallis. In 1803 he published at Dublin 'History of the Insurrection of the County of Wexford, A.D. 1798, including an Account of Transactions preceding that event, with an Appendix,' 8vo; reprinted at Dublin in 1842. To it he appended statements in contravention of allegations made against him by Sir Richard Musgrave in his book on Ireland. Hay subsequently acted as secretary to various associations for the emancipation of the Irish catholics. He was somewhat unjustly superseded as secretary to the catholic board in 1819, nominally for having without authority opened communication with a cabinet minister. In his latter years he was reduced to penury, suffered imprisonment for debt, and died in very necessitous circumstances at Dublin in 1826. An engraved portrait of Hay was twice published at Dublin.

[Transactions of the Royal Irish Academy, Dublin, 1790; Milner's Inquiry into Certain Vulgar Opinions, 1808; Correspondence of Edmund Burke, 1844; Madden's United Irishmen, 1860; Correspondence of Daniel O'Connell, London, 1888.] J. T. G.

HAY, FRANCIS, ninth EARL OF ERROL (*d.* 1631), was second son of Andrew, eighth earl, by his wife Lady Jean Hay, only surviving child of William, sixth earl. He was thus, after the death of his brother, the nearest heir, both in the male and female line. He succeeded to the earldom in 1585. Having been converted to catholicism by Father Edmund Hay [q. v.], he became the chief associate of Huntly [see GORDON, GEORGE, 1562–1636] in his endeavours to re-establish the old religion. After the defeat of the Spanish Armada he seconded Huntly in his attempts to induce the Spanish king to undertake a second expedition. A letter from Errol to the Duke of Parma asserting his loyalty to the Spanish king was inter-

cepted in England, and sent by Elizabeth to James on 17 Feb. 1588–9 (printed in Calderwood, v. 18). On the 29th he was summoned to appear before the council within eight days, under pain of rebellion, to answer against the 'allegit practice tending to the subversion of the trew religion' (*Reg. P. C. Scotl.* iv. 361). On 14 March the king went out hunting with Huntly, and they met Errol in the fields. Huntly urged the king to go with him and Errol. The king refused, and warned them against entering into futile conspiracies (Calderwood, v. 37). As Errol failed to appear before the council to answer the charge against him, the lords on 21 March denounced him as a rebel (*Reg. P. C. Scotl.* iv. 367). On the 22nd, probably before news had reached him of the proclamation, he wrote a letter to Robert Bruce, one of the ministers of Edinburgh, asserting that he had been maliciously accused by the chancellor, Maitland, and denied that he had ever neglected his duty to the kirk or 'travelled anie wise against the religion' (Calderwood, v. 54).

Notwithstanding these professions Errol was busy concerting with Huntly and David Lindsay, earl of Crawford, a rising in the north of Scotland. On 7 April 1589 his officers of arms and the keepers of the castles of Slains and Logiealmond were ordered to deliver them up within six hours under pain of treason (*Reg. P. C. Scotl.* iv. 372). Errol himself had gone to join Huntly and Crawford in the north, and on the 9th the king went to Linlithgow to await the muster of the forces ordered for the suppression of the rebellion. When the king had arrived at Cowie, near Aberdeen, the rebel lords marched out of the city to the Bridge of Dee, accompanied by three thousand men. The lords had given out that their aim was to set at liberty the king, who was 'held captive and forced against his mind;' but the presence of the king against them gave the lie to this statement, and although the royal forces numbered only one thousand the rebels' followers were afraid to attack. In such circumstances Huntly could not risk a battle, although Errol 'would have foughten' (Calderwood, v. 55). They therefore dispersed their forces, many of whom had already deserted. Huntly surrendered while the king was still in the north, and Crawford gave himself up at Edinburgh on 20 May. Errol remained at large until the king's second visit to the north in July; but when the king was on the point of returning south, he and other rebels came in to the king, and were 'received in favour upon composition' (*ib.* p. 59). By an act of council, dated Aberdeen, 4 Aug., liberty was granted him to 'mell and intromett' with such of his goods as were extant (*Reg. P. C. Scotl.* iv. 406). On 17 Sept. 1589 he and Huntly made a bond to keep sure and infallible affection, goodwill, and friendship to each other, and to assist and defend one another against all other persons, the king only excepted ('Errol Papers' in *Spalding Club Miscellany*, ii. 279).

Errol still remained in partial disgrace, for when the king in 1590 learned that a marriage treaty was in contemplation between him and a daughter of William Douglas, earl of Morton, he inhibited it on the ground of his rebellion and the fact that he was not reconciled to the church. The marriage was nevertheless celebrated, and the Earl of Morton had to answer to the council for his 'contemptuous proceeding' (*Reg. P. C. Scotl.* iv. 506). On 22 June 1591 Errol, Morton, and other nobles dined at Leith with Bothwell [see Hepburn, Francis Stewart, fifth earl] in celebration of the latter's escape from Edinburgh Castle (Moysie, p. 86). Errol was present with the king in Falkland Palace on 27 June when Bothwell made his attempt to capture it, and being suspected of complicity was committed to the castle of Edinburgh (*Hist. of James the Sext*, p. 250; Calderwood, v. 168). He soon obtained his release, but in December 1592 again fell under suspicion through the subscription of his name to two of the famous 'Spanish Blanks' which were supposed to be a portion of the instruments of conspiracy in connection with a contemplated second Spanish expedition for the restoration of the catholic faith (see Calderwood, v. 222–31). He was ordered into ward, but retired to his estates, and on 5 Feb. 1592–3 was denounced a rebel (*Reg. P. C. Scotl.* v. 42). On 9 March the Earl Marischal was appointed his majesty's commissioner to apprehend him (*ib.* p. 49). The king advanced to Aberdeen in person, but Errol retired to the far north, and the expedition was without result. The king was evidently loth to proceed to extremities. After his return Errol and his fellow-rebels were, on 16 March 1592–1593, relaxed from the horn (*ib.* v. 53) and summoned to appear before parliament on 2 June 1593. When the parliament met they were not forfaulted, offers having been made in their name to satisfy the king and kirk. The leniency was displeasing to the kirk, and by an act passed by the provincial synod of Fife on 25 Sept. they were excommunicated (Calderwood, v. 263). On 12 Oct. the king, while on his way from Edinburgh to the borders to repress irregularities, was intercepted at Fala by the rebel lords, who suddenly appeared and craved his pardon (*Hist. of James the Sext*, p. 283; Calderwood, v. 270). He

advised them to clear themselves at a trial. They went to Dalkeith, and sent word that they were ready to be tried at Perth on 24 Oct. The clergy in Edinburgh and their supporters sent a deputation to the king at Jedburgh to crave that the trial should be strictly legal, and that meanwhile the earls should be committed to prison (Petition, printed in *Hist. of James the Sext*, pp. 284–6). The king by way of compromise entrusted the trial to a convention of estates to be held at Linlithgow after his return from the borders. The clergy resolved to summon an armed gathering to see justice enforced, but were prohibited by a proclamation of the council. The convention was held on 27 Oct. 1593, but the king, deeming the arrangement inconvenient, named, with consent of the estates, special commissioners for the trial to meet at Edinburgh on 12 Nov. (*Reg. P. C. Scotl.* v. 104). Those summoned failed, however, to appear, and at a convention held on the 19th others were chosen, who on the 26th passed an 'Act of Abolition,' granting full pardon to the accused on condition that they did not repeat their offences. They were to have the option of remaining in this country as true protestants or going into exile; the earls were also required to give security in 400*l.* each; and Errol was ordered to remove from the realm the jesuit William Ogilvy (*ib.* v. 108). Their choice between exile and protestantism was to be made by 1 Jan. 1593-4. They failed to arrive at a decision within the specified time, and an act was passed on 18 Jan. declaring that they had 'tint all benefit and favour granted to them by the Act of Abolition' (*Acta Parl. Scot.* iv. 52–3). On the 31st Errol was ordered to enter into ward in the castle of Edinburgh within ten days (*Reg. P. C. C. Scotl.* v. 130), and failing to do so he was declared to be a traitor, sentence of forfeiture being also passed upon him by the subsequent parliament.

Errol now joined Huntly in Aberdeenshire with a formidable force. The authorities of Aberdeen on 16 July 1594 seized the crew of a Spanish ship, from which James Gordon, an uncle of Huntly, and some other jesuits had disembarked. Huntly and Errol threatened to burn the town unless the prisoners were released. The request was complied with (Moysie, p. 118). The king sent a force against them under the command of the young Earl of Argyll, but on 4 Oct. it was, after a severe struggle, completely defeated by Huntly and Errol. The loss on both sides was heavy, and Errol himself was wounded by an arrow in the leg, and was otherwise severely injured (*ib.* p. 120; Calderwood, v. 348–53). On the arrival of the king in the north Huntly and Errol kept themselves quiet, 'and no intelligence was to be had of them.' Slains Castle, the seat of Errol, was demolished in the presence of the king, but no special effort was made to pursue him. The king returned south on 9 Nov., leaving the Duke of Lennox as his lieutenant to keep the catholic earls in check. On Lennox's persuasion Huntly and Errol left the country, their lands being given to the duke 'by way of factorie,' but their wives being made 'intrometters therewith' (*ib.* v. 357). In the following January Scot of Balwearie revealed the signature in the previous August of a bond between the northern earls for the imprisonment of the king and the coronation of the young prince. The revelation did not injuriously affect Errol's relations with the king. On 26 March 1594–5 a proclamation was issued to mariners and skippers against bringing the earls or any of their adherents back (*Reg. P. C. Scotl.* v. 217). Rumours of his conspiracies abroad caused Errol to be arrested by the States of Zealand, and detained a captive in Middelburg (*Cal. State Papers relating to Scotland*, p. 713). Subsequently he was surrendered to Robert Danielstoun, the Scottish king's conservator in the Low Countries, who permitted his escape (*Reg. P. C. Scotl.* v. 315). He returned home secretly in September 1596, and on 22 Nov. a declaration was issued by the council to the effect that he and others had returned without the king's leave, and warning them that unless they satisfied the kirk the king intended to take the field against them in person (*ib.* pp. 329–31). On the 30th David Black, minister of St. Andrews, was summoned for asserting that they had returned with the king's consent. The king was clearly anxious to be on good terms with the earls, and was specially desirous to bring about a reconciliation between them and the kirk. On the king's representations the assembly ultimately agreed to release Errol and other earls from excommunication, on condition of their abjuring popery and subscribing the confession of faith. With these conditions Errol (see his answers to the articles in Calderwood, v. 635) complied, and absolution was granted him on 26 June 1597. In the beginning of August he and his friends were also relaxed from the horn at the cross of Edinburgh, and at the parliament held in the following December they were formally restored to their estates and dignities.

Errol enjoyed for some years afterwards much of the king's confidence. On 30 Oct. 1601 a commission of justiciary was given him against Gordon of Gicht and the rebels who had adhered to him (*Reg. P. C. Scotl.*

vi. 298). Nevertheless he and others formerly known as popish earls were still held in strong suspicion by the kirk. In May of this year deputies were appointed by the assembly to wait upon them for half a year to confirm them in the truth. The deputies who waited on Errol reported satisfactorily (Calderwood, vi. 162), but it was deemed best to continue them in attendance on him (*ib.* p. 166). At the parliament which met at Perth on 3 July 1602 he was appointed a commissioner to treat of the union with England. A few years afterwards he began to manifest lukewarmness in his relations with the kirk, and the absence of the king in England allowed the kirk party to exercise a great influence on the council. In February 1608 a summons was issued against him for having absented himself from the communion, thereby incurring a penalty of 1,000*l.* (*Reg. P. C. Scotl.* viii. 63). On 21 May he was ordered to be confined within the city of Perth 'for the better resolution' of his doubts (*ib.* p. 94). At the assembly of the kirk held at Linlithgow in July he was ranked among the 'professed' catholics, and as one of the 'head of the party' (Calderwood, vi. 752). Shortly afterwards the 'brethren of the Presbytery of Perth' appointed to confer with him reported him to be a 'more obstinate and obdured' papist than he was before his so-called conversion. It was therefore ordained that he should be excommunicated before 18 Sept. unless he recanted. On 20 Aug. he was, on his own petition, transferred from Perth, on account of a visitation of the plague, to Errol (*Reg. P. C. Scotl.* viii. 159). On sentence of excommunication being passed against him he was removed to permanent imprisonment in the castle of Dumbarton (*ib.* p. 176). On 11 March 1609 a decree was issued ordaining him to lose his life-rent and to be put to the horn (*ib.* p. 262). In 1610 Huntly and Errol made overtures to have their cases reconsidered. A meeting to consider Errol's case was held within the castle of Edinburgh, at which he again professed conformity to protestantism, but, according to Spotiswood, he the same night 'fell in such a trouble of mind as he went near to have killed himself.' On withdrawing his recantation he was detained in the castle of Edinburgh till the end of May of the following year, when, although still under the ban of excommunication, he was set at liberty (Calderwood, vii. 159). In 1617 he was absolved from excommunication 'upon some offers given in of him to some bishops convened at Perth' (*ib.* p. 244).

Errol died on 16 July 1631 at his house of Bownes, which he had erected on the destruction of the ancient castle of Slains. He was buried without ceremony within the church of Slains by torchlight, and left instructions that the money which might have otherwise been expended on his funeral should be given to the poor. Spalding describes him as 'ane trewlie noble man of ane gryt and couragious spirit, who had gryt trubles in his tyme, whiche he stoutly and honorably still careit, and now deit in peace and favour with God and man' (*Memorialls of the Trubles*, i. 25). In his lifetime a dispute arose between him and the Earl Marischal regarding the privileges of the high constable, an hereditary office in the Errol and Marischal families. Though the dispute began as early as 1606, the commissioners appointed to consider the matter did not report till 27 July 1631, ten days after the death of the ninth earl. Discussion as to the privileges of the high constable continued for another century (see documents on the constabulary in 'Errol Papers,' *Miscellany of Spalding Club*, ii. 211–250). Errol was three times married. By his first two wives, daughters respectively of the Earl of Atholl and the regent Murray, he had no issue; but by his third wife, Lady Elizabeth Douglas, daughter of the Earl of Morton, he had three sons and eight daughters. He was succeeded in the earldom by his eldest son William.

[Errol Papers in Spalding Club Miscellany, vol. ii.; Hist. of James the Sext (Bannatyne Club); Moysie's Memoirs (Bannatyne Club); Sir James Melville's Memoirs (Bannatyne Club); Calderwood's Hist. of Kirk of Scotl.; Spalding's Memorialls (Spalding Club); Register of the Privy Council of Scotl., especially vols. v–viii.; Cal. State Papers, Scot. Ser.; Cal. State Papers, Dom. Ser., Reign of James; Douglas's Scottish Peerage (Wood), i. 549–55.] T. F. H.

**HAY, GEORGE** (*d.* 1588), Scottish controversialist, second son of Dugald Hay of Linplum, was parson both of Eddlestone and of Rathven (sometimes confounded with Ruthven), Aberdeenshire, holding the two benefices by dispensation from the pope. He conformed at the Reformation, but continued to hold both charges. As commissioner for the diocese of Aberdeen and Banff, he along with other ministers, at the meeting held in the house of James M'Gill in 1561, supported the proposal to deprive the queen of the mass (Knox, ii. 291). In 1562 he was appointed by the assembly to preach in the unplanted kirks of Carrick and Cunningham, Knox preaching in the adjoining district of Kyle and parts of Galloway, the result of their joint labours being the subscription on 4 Sept. by many of the principal gentry and burgesses of the districts to a band at Ayr to uphold the Reformation (*ib.* p. 348). Knox states that

when shortly afterwards the Abbot of Crossraguel presented himself in Maybole to dispute about the mass, the 'voice of Maister George Hay so effrayed him that efter ones he wearyed of that exercise' (*ib.* p. 352). Hay published the substance of his discourses as 'The Confutation of the Abbote of Crossraguell's Masse set forth by Maister George Hay, 1563.' He seems for some time to have held some official position resembling that of chaplain in connection with government ceremonials. In a minute of the general assembly, 30 Dec. 1563, he is styled 'Minister to the Privy Council' (*Buik of the Universal Kirk*, i. 42), and by the 'courtier' party 'George Hay, then called the minister of the court,' was sent to the assembly of 1564 to require 'the superintendents and sum of the learned ministers to confer with them' (Knox, ii. 423). The Earl of Morton requested him at the conference to reason against Knox in regard to the obedience due to magistrates. Maitland of Lethington, the secretary, remarked, upon his declining to do so, 'Marye, ye ar the weall worst of the twa; for I remember weill your ressonyng whan the Quene wes in Caryke' (*ib.* ii. 435). Hay took a prominent part in the discussions of succeeding assemblies, and was a member of the principal committees and commissions. In 1567 he obtained the third of the stipend of both parsonages on condition that he caused his charge where he did not reside to be sufficiently served and charged no further stipend. In 1568, on complaint that he neither preached nor administered the sacraments in the parish of Eddlestone, he was sharply rebuked. Though not always approved by the church courts, he was on 5 March 1570–1 elected moderator of the assembly. In 1576 he published a book against Tyrie the jesuit, which a committee of the assembly was directed to revise (Calderwood, iii. 363). In the following year he was appointed one of the deputies to the general council at Magdeburg for establishing the Augsburg confession. On 25 Jan. 1578 he was appointed one of the visitors of the college of Aberdeen. He died in 1588. He had a brother, William Hay of Eddilstoun, from whom the family of Leith Hay of Rannes is descended.

[Knox's Works; Calderwood's Hist. of the Kirk of Scotland; Melville's Autobiography; Wodrow's Miscellanies; Hew Scott's Fasti Eccles. Scot. i. 239-40, iii. 677–8.] T. F. H.

**HAY, Sir GEORGE, first Earl of Kinnoull** (1572–1634), lord chancellor of Scotland, descended from a younger branch of the family of William de Haya, ancestor of the Earls of Errol, fourth son of Sir Peter Hay of Megginch (*d.* 1596), was born in 1572. About 1590 he was sent to the Scots College at Douay, where he studied under his uncle Edmund Hay [q. v.] 'the jesuit.' Not long after his return to Scotland in 1596, he was appointed a gentleman of the bedchamber. On 18 Feb. 1598 he received the *commendam* of the Charterhouse of Perth with a seat in parliament, and also the ecclesiastical lands of Errol. On the ground, however, that the rents of these lands were too small to support the dignity of a lord of parliament, he resigned his seat. On the death of the Earl of Gowrie at Perth, 5 Aug. 1600, he received the lands of Nethercliff out of his forfeited estates. In July 1605 he was appointed along with three other commissioners to repress outrages in Lewis (*Reg. P. C. Scotl.* vii. 86), caused by jealousy of traders from the lowlands. Proceeding there in August, they succeeded in compelling the unruly persons 'to remove furth of the isle, and give security not to return,' but the effect of the visit was only temporary, for the old settlers soon returned, and compelled the new settlers to resign their claims for small sums of money. Some time in 1609 Hay received the honour of knighthood, his name appearing as Sir George Hay in an action against Patrick Douglas of Kilspindie on 3 Aug. of that year (*ib.* viii. 339). On 24 Dec. of the following year he received from the king a patent for the manufacture of iron and glass in Scotland. A proclamation was made on 19 May 1613 against any of his majesty's lieges transporting out of the kingdom any iron ore in prejudice of Sir George Hay's works (Balfour, *Annals*, ii. 42). On 26 March 1616 he was made clerk-register and an ordinary lord of session. Hay is mentioned by Calderwood as one of three who, on the occasion of the meeting of parliament in May 1617, received the communion in the chapel of Holyrood after the English form, 'not regarding either Christs institution or the ordour of our kirk' (*Hist.* vii. 247), and he was also one of those who voted for the five articles of Perth establishing a modified ceremonial (*ib.* p. 499). In July 1622 he was made lord high chancellor of Scotland. When Charles I, in June 1626, sent down twelve articles to the lords of session to regulate their duties, Hay and others so firmly opposed them that they became entirely inoperative (Balfour, *Annals*, ii. 138). Hay also steadfastly resisted the command of the king, made on 12 July of this year, that the Archbishop of St. Andrews should have precedency of the lord chancellor. On 4 May 1627 he was created Viscount of Dupplin and Lord Hay of Kinfauns, and on the occasion of the king's coronation in Scotland he was, on 25 May 1633, created Earl of Kinnoull by patent to him

and his heirs male. Sir James Balfour relates that when on the day of his coronation the king sent the Archbishop of St. Andrews as Lyon king-at-arms to Kinnoull to intimate his pleasure that for that day only he should give place to the archbishop, of whom he claimed precedency as chancellor, Kinnoull vehemently declined to obey. The king did not press his point. 'I will not meddle further,' he added, 'with that ald cankered gootishe man, at whose hand there is nothing to be gained but sour words' (Balfour, ii. 142). Kinnoull died in London of apoplexy on 16 Dec. of the following year. His body was embalmed and brought to Kinnoull, where, on 19 Aug. 1635, it was interred in the nave of St. Constantine's Church. Here a life-size statue has been erected to his memory, representing him in his robes as lord chancellor of Scotland. He is commemorated in a Latin epitaph by Arthur Johnston. By his wife Margaret, daughter of Sir James Halyburton of Pitcur, he had two sons, Sir Peter Hay, who predeceased him, and George, second earl of Kinnoull.

[Register Privy Council Scotland; Calderwood's Hist. Church of Scotland; Sir James Balfour's Annals; Douglas's Scottish Peerage, ed. Wood, ii. 46–7.] T. F. H.

HAY, GEORGE, seventh Earl of Kinnoull (*d.* 1758), was eldest son of Thomas Hay, sixth earl of Kinnoull. While Lord Dupplin he was elected M.P. for Fowey, Cornwall, in 1710, and was in the following year appointed one of the tellers of the exchequer. On 31 Dec. 1711 he was created a peer of Great Britain, with the title of Baron Hay of Pedwardine, Herefordshire, being one of twelve peers specially created by the tory administration of Harley and St. John to secure a majority in the House of Lords on the question of the Utrecht treaty. On 21 Sept. 1715, when the Jacobite rebellion broke out in Scotland, he was suspected of favouring the Pretender, and was placed under arrest in London, with the Earl of Jersey and Lord Lansdowne, but on 24 Jan. following was liberated on bail. He succeeded his father as seventh Earl of Kinnoull in 1719. In 1722 witnesses declared that Kinnoull was privy to the conspiracy of Richard Layer [q. v.], but a motion to examine the witnesses in the House of Lords was negatived. Kinnoull voted in favour of the motion. On 27 Feb. 1724 he was served heir to his father in the lands and barony of Keillor, including Eastern and Western Keillars, Strathevan, and Tulchan in Perthshire. On 24 Nov. 1729 he was served heir to his cousin James, viscount Strathallan, as heir of line special in the barony of Cardeny, chiefly in Perthshire, Balfron, Stirlingshire, and Kirklands of Kilmorith, Argyleshire.

In 1729 he was appointed British ambassador to Constantinople, where he remained till 1737. Two years after his return home he entered on a controversy with the Scottish ecclesiastical courts regarding the presentation of a minister to the parish of Madderty, Perthshire. The earl presented George Blaikie, who was so unacceptable to the parishioners that the presbytery refused to induct. The case was carried by appeal before the commission of the general assembly in Edinburgh, where the objecting parishioners were ably represented by Robert Hawley, weaver, and John Gray, mason. The commission asked Kinnoull to waive *hac vice* his right of presentation, but this he refused to do (August 1740), from fear of 'weakening . . . the rights of patronages, and of all those to whom they do by law belong.' The court instructed the presbytery to induct Blaikie, but while the difficulty was still unsolved Blaikie accepted a call from a congregation in America.

Kinnoull died on 28 July 1758. He married Lady Abigail, daughter of Robert Harley, first earl of Oxford [q. v.] She died 15 July 1750. By her he had four sons and six daughters. His eldest son, Thomas, is separately noticed.

[Scots Magazine; Caledonian Mercury (1740); Records of the Church of Scotland; Register of Sasines in General Register House, Edinburgh; Douglas's Peerage of Scotland, ed. Wood, ii. 48–49.] J. T.

HAY, Sir GEORGE (1715–1778), lawyer and politician, son of John Hay, rector of St. Stephen's, Coleman Street, London, was born on 25 Jan. 1714–15, and admitted into Merchant Taylors' School in 1724. He was elected to St. John's College, Oxford, in 1731, matriculating on 30 June, and took the degrees of B.C.L. on 29 April 1737 and D.C.L. on 23 Feb. 1742. On 23 Oct. 1742 he was admitted a member of the College of Advocates, and rapidly rose in his profession. His first piece of preferment was the chancellorship of Worcester diocese, which he held from 1751 to 16 July 1764. At the general election in 1754 he was returned for the borough of Stockbridge in Hampshire, and in 1755 he became vicar-general to the Archbishop of Canterbury and king's advocate. Horace Walpole's first impression of Hay's oratory was that his reputation was greater than his merits deserved, but in the course of a month this opinion changed. Hay, as one of Pitt's followers, was appointed a lord of the admiralty in November 1756. Henry Fox caused his re-election at

Stockbridge to be opposed, and, although the Duke of Bedford refused to join in the opposition, Hay was defeated. With the exception of the brief interval from April to July 1757, he held a seat at the admiralty board from November 1756 to August 1765. He was a member of that body when Byng was executed (14 March 1757), and, as George II thought that the board had transferred to him the odium of the execution, Hay, with the rest of his colleagues, fell under the royal displeasure, and a seat for a treasury borough was refused him. Ultimately he was elected for Calne (July 1757), and represented it till the dissolution in 1761. In the next parliament (1761–8) he represented Sandwich, and from November 1768 until his death he sat for Newcastle-under-Lyme. Horace Walpole's reluctant praise of Hay's speeches is echoed in the good opinion of others. Alexander Carlyle, when in London in 1758, heard him speak in a debate in the commons on the remodelling of the Habeas Corpus Act 'with a clearness, a force, and brevity' which delighted him. In the debates in 1762 on the questions connected with Wilkes he interfered, says Walpole, with 'much and able subtlety,' but was attacked by the whigs for his assertion that the law of government was superior to the law of the land. Many years later, on the motion for the repeal of the Stamp Act, he was subjected in the same way to much censure for his 'arbitrary notions from the civil law.'

Hay resigned his posts of chancellor of Worcester diocese, vicar-general, and king's advocate in 1764, on becoming dean of the arches, judge of the prerogative court of Canterbury, and chancellor of the diocese of London. These offices he retained until his death, and from November 1773, in which month he was knighted, he held with them the judgeship of the high court of admiralty. It was hoped in March 1778 that he would be one of the commissioners to treat with the American colonies, but he 'positively refused' the offer. Hay loved company and was lax in application to the duties of his profession. Hogarth, his intimate friend, dedicated to him the fourth print of 'The Election' (1 Jan. 1758), and painted his portrait. Hay possessed several of Hogarth's pictures. Garrick admitted that he had passed in Hay's company 'some of the happiest hours of his life.' When Hay intervened in the debates on Wilkes, he was taunted with his former intimacy with the agitator, and acknowledged the 'pleasure and instruction' which he had received in Wilkes's society. With his irregularities in private life and disregard of his profession his affairs became embarrassed, and under their pressure he put an end to his life on 6 Oct. 1778. Hay was an eloquent speaker and an ingenious advocate. Thurlow, when attorney-general and engaged on the trial of the Duchess of Kingston [see CHUDLEIGH, ELIZABETH], called him an 'able and excellent judge.' There was printed at Boston, U.S., in 1853 a volume of 'Decisions in the High Court of Admiralty during the time of Sir George Hay and Sir James Marriott. Edited by George Minot. Vol. i. Michaelmas Term 1776 to Hilary Term 1779.' Some of his speeches are condensed in Cavendish's 'Debates,' i. 401, 503.

[Gent. Mag. 1778, p. 495; J. N[ichols]'s Biog. Anecdotes of Hogarth, pp. 98, 334; Bedford Corresp. iii. 337; Green's Worcestershire, vol. ii. p. cxl; Walpole's George III, i. 112, 368–72, ii. 53, 60, 63, 303, 422; Walpole's Journals, 1771–83, ii. 220, 267; Walpole's Letters, ii. 483–484. 493, iii. 46–7, 68, iv. 208; Garrick's Corresp. ii. 157–8; Grenville Papers, i. 167, 187, ii. 263; Carlyle's Autobiog. p. 336; Coote's English Civilians, pp. 118–19; Bedford Corresp. ii. 220–2, 241; Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Robinson's Reg. Merchant Taylors' School, ii. 64.] W. P. C.

HAY, GEORGE, D.D. (1729–1811), catholic bishop of Daulis, and vicar-apostolic of the lowland district of Scotland, born at Edinburgh on 24 Aug. 1729, was the only son of James Hay, a 'writer in Dalrymple's Office,' who as a nonjuror and a Jacobite was put in irons and banished in 1715. His mother was Mary Morrison. The father, grandson of Andrew Hay of Inch-noch, was directly descended from Dugald Hay of Linplum, father of George Hay (*d.* 1588) [q. v.], and his son was the last in the male line of his branch of the house. George Hay attended school in Edinburgh, and at the age of sixteen was bound apprentice to George Lauder, a surgeon there. He was pursuing his medical studies when the highland army under Prince Charles arrived at Edinburgh in September 1745. After the victory at Prestonpans (21 Sept.) his master, Lauder, an ardent Jacobite, became military surgeon to the rebel army, and proceeded to the scene of action with several of his pupils. The house of Colonel Gardiner, near Tranent, was used as a hospital, and Hay tended the wounded there. For the next four months he followed the prince's army, accompanying the highlanders in their march southwards, and in their retreat as far as Ardoch. A severe attack of ague compelled him to return to Edinburgh, where he was detained in the castle. After about three months he was transferred to London, and remained a

year there in easy confinement. Among his visitors while a prisoner in London was Meighan, a catholic publisher. From him Hay heard for the first time arguments in support of the doctrines of the Roman church.

After the passing of the Act of Indemnity in June 1747 he was set at liberty and returned to Edinburgh, but to avoid being called as a witness against his late associates he withdrew to Kirktown House, near Kilbride, the seat of his relative, Sir Walter Montgomery. The casual discovery in the library there of Goter's 'Papist Misrepresented and Represented' deepened the impression made by Meighan's arguments. On returning to Edinburgh he attended the fencing school of John Gordon of Braes, who introduced him to John Seton the jesuit. Seton, after giving him a regular course of instruction, received him into the catholic church, 21 Dec. 1748. He now resumed his medical studies under Dr. John Rutherford, who had commenced a course of clinical lectures in the Royal Infirmary. On 14 Oct. 1749 he was elected an ordinary member of the Royal Medical Society, and on 2 Dec. following an 'honorary member by succession'—a class of members which has since fallen into abeyance. Being debarred by the penal laws from graduating and obtaining a diploma, he kept a chemist's shop in Edinburgh for a year. Afterwards he became surgeon on board a ship fitted out by a company of Leith merchants for the Mediterranean trade, but his engagement terminated on his arrival at Marseilles. Before his departure he had been introduced in London to Dr. Richard Challoner [q. v.], vicar-apostolic of the London district, who had persuaded him to embrace the ecclesiastical state, and had written to Bishop Smith at Edinburgh to secure a place for him in the Scots College at Rome. From Marseilles he therefore went to the Scots College at Rome, which he entered 10 Sept. 1751. He was ordained priest by Cardinal Spinelli, 2 April 1758. On 20 April 1759 he left the college for the Scotch mission, in company with the Rev. John Geddes [q. v.] and the Rev. William Guthrie. They reached Edinburgh on 15 Aug.

In November 1759 Hay took up his residence with Bishop James Grant (1706–1778) [q. v.] at Preshome in the Enzie of Banff, where he laboured as a missionary priest till August 1767. He afterwards spent two years in Edinburgh, settling the affairs of Bishop Smith. He was consecrated bishop of Daulis *in partibus*, and coadjutor *cum jure successionis* to Bishop Grant at Scalan, 21 May 1769, and continued his services at Edinburgh as procurator for the clergy and pastor of the secular mission there.

On the death of Bishop Grant, 3 Dec. 1778, he became vicar-apostolic of the lowland district of Scotland. In the following year intense excitement prevailed among the protestant population in consequence of the proposal of the government to relax in a slight degree the penal laws against the catholics. The new chapel-house in Chalmers' Close, near Leith Wynd, Edinburgh, was burnt down by the infuriated mob, 2 Feb. 1779, and next day the rabble plundered the chapel-house in Blackfriars Wynd. During these riots the bishop incurred great personal danger. His papers were saved from the fire, but his furniture and a valuable library, formed by three of his predecessors, were partly burnt and partly distributed by public auction among the populace. He came to London to obtain from the government protection for the suffering catholics. Burke interested himself in the matter, and in a letter to Patrick Bowie spoke highly of Hay. The government, after protracted negotiations, refused protection, but compensation was granted for all losses in consequence of the riots, half the amount being paid by the government and half by the city of Edinburgh. Hay returned to Scotland at the end of June, but it was thought prudent for him to avoid Edinburgh. He had petitioned the holy see for a coadjutor, and John Geddes [q. v.] was nominated on 30 Sept. 1779.

In 1781 he went to Rome to lay before the pope a plan for reorganising the Scots College there. The suppression of the jesuits had done the college serious injury. Hay's chief object was to get Scottish superiors appointed; but although he was well received in Rome, where he remained six months, some years elapsed before the whole of his plan was carried out.

In 1788 he took charge of the ecclesiastical seminary at Scalan in the Braes of Glenlivat, but he was recalled in 1793 to resume his former functions, in consequence of Bishop Geddes's failing health. The loss of all the continental establishments belonging to the mission in the French revolutionary war was a severe trial. With very slender means he began and completed a new seminary at Aquhorties, near Inverury, Aberdeenshire, to which the students removed from Scalan, 24 July 1799. Dr. Alexander Cameron [q. v.], principal of the Scots College in Spain, was appointed his coadjutor in Geddes's place, but did not arrive in Scotland till 20 Aug. 1802. Hay's request for permission to resign his episcopal charge entirely was refused by the pope. He accordingly retired to Aquhorties,

and devoted all his time to pious reading and prayer, but his mental and bodily infirmities rapidly increased, and his resignation was at length accepted by the holy see. During the last two years of his life his reason failed. He died at Aquhorties on 15 Oct. 1811, and was buried within the walls of a decayed catholic chapel on the banks of the Don, not far from the house of Fetternear. A new chapel has since been erected there, and the grave is now enclosed in the south transept of the building.

Hay was the chief instrument in keeping the catholic religion alive in Scotland during a dismal period of persecution. His piety and virtues gained for him the veneration of his coreligionists, and the respect of the most enlightened of his protestant contemporaries. The popularity of his principal works, notwithstanding their ponderous style, is attested by the numerous editions through which they have passed, and by their translation into several languages. Dr. (afterwards Cardinal) Newman, on joining the Roman church, was recommended by Cardinal Wiseman to study theology in Hay's writings.

His works are: 1. 'A Detection of the Dangerous Tendency, both for Christianity and Protestancy, of a Sermon said to be preached before an Assembly of Divines by G. C., D.D. . . . By a Member of the Aletheian Club,' London, 1771, 8vo; written in reply to a sermon, 'The Spirit of the Gospel, neither a Spirit of Superstition nor of Enthusiasm,' by George Campbell (1719–1796) [q. v.] Hay's 'Detection' occasioned a lively centroversy, in which Dr. William Abernethy Drummond [q. v.] took part. 2. A series of letters on usury, contributed, under the pseudonym of 'John Simple,' to the 'Weekly Magazine, or Edinburgh Amusement,' in 1772–3. They were reprinted in 'Letters on Usury and Interest; showing the advantage of Loans for the support of Trade and Commerce,' London, 1774, 12mo. 3. 'The Scripture Doctrine of Miracles Displayed, in which their Nature, their Different Kinds, their Possibility, their Ends, Instruments, Authority, Criterion, and Continuation are impartially examined and explained, according to the Light of Revelation and the Principles of Sound Reason,' 2 vols., Edinburgh, 1775, 12mo. This is his best work. An appendix contained a dialogue on transubstantiation, which elicited a reply from Dr. William Abernethy Drummond. A rejoinder by Hay appeared under the title of 4. 'Explanatory Remarks on the Dialogue between Philalethes and Benevolus against the Appendix to the Scripture Doctrine of Miracles, in which the strength of the reasoning made use of in that Dialogue against the Appendix is examined and unfolded, and some of its defects pointed out. By a Lover of Truth and Merit,' Edinburgh, 1776, 12mo. 5. 'An Answer to Mr. W. A. D.'s Letter to G. H.; in which . . . the Roman Catholics [are] fully vindicated from the slanderous accusation of thinking it lawful to break faith with Heretics,' Edinburgh, 1778, 8vo. In answer to a pamphlet written by Drummond, who issued a rejoinder to Hay's answer. 6. A long pastoral letter on the 'Duties of the Clergy,' 1780, 12mo, 96 pp. 7. 'The Sincere Christian instructed in the Faith of Christ from the Written Word,' 2 vols., Edinburgh, 1781, 2nd edit., 1793; 20th edit., 2 vols., Dublin, 1822, 8vo. 8. 'The Devout Christian instructed in the Law of Christ,' Edinburgh, 1783. 9. 'The Pious Christian instructed in the nature and practice of those exercises of Piety which are used in the Catholic Church,' Edinburgh, 1786. 10. Manuscript written in shorthand, preserved at Blairs College, and containing, *inter alia*, a collection of 'Controversial Songs' for popular Scottish airs. Whether Hay composed them does not, however, appear. They are all found in 'A Collection of Spiritual Songs,' Aberdeen, 1802. 11. 'An Inquiry whether Salvation can be had without true Faith, and out of the communion of that one only Church established by Christ,' London and Derby, 1856, 18mo. A reprint of the appendix to the second volume of the 'Sincere Christian.'

An edition of his 'Works,' prepared under the supervision of Bishop Strain, appeared in 5 vols., Edinburgh, 1871. Vols. i. and ii. contain 'The Sincere Christian;' vols. iii. and iv. 'The Devout Christian;' and vol. v. contains 'The Pious Christian.' Two volumes containing 'The Scripture Doctrine of Miracles,' were added to this edition in 1873.

A portrait of him by George Watson, P.R.S.A., has been engraved by G. A. Periam. The original is at Blairs College. Another original portrait of him hangs in the rector's room in the Scots College at Rome.

[Life by J. A. Stothert in his Catholic Mission in Scotland, pp. 15–453; Dick's Reasons for Embracing the Catholic Faith, 1848, p. 184; Catholic Magazine and Review, pp. 276–82; Catholic Directory, 1842 (with portrait); London and Dublin Weekly Orthodox Journal, 1837, iv. 84; Brady's Episcopal Succession, iii. 461, 462.] T. C.

**HAY, GEORGE,** eighth MARQUIS OF TWEEDDALE (1787–1876), was born at Yester in Haddingtonshire on 1 Feb. 1787. He acceded to the title and estates on the death of his father (George, seventh marquis) in

August 1804, having entered the army as an ensign in the previous June. In 1806 he went to Sicily, on the staff of the English general commanding there. Soon after obtaining his company, in May 1807, he joined Wellington's army in the Peninsula. He was made aide-de-camp, and was wounded at the battle of Busaco, 27 Sept. 1810. He subsequently became quartermaster-general, received his majority 14 May 1812, and was again wounded at Vittoria, 21 June 1813. He was at once promoted to be lieutenant-colonel, and went home invalided. As soon as his health was sufficiently restored he joined his regiment, then engaged in the American war. He was once more wounded in the action at Niagara in 1813, when, on refusing to surrender, he was with great difficulty taken alive by his humane enemies. After his return in 1814 the marquis saw no further active service, though he continued on the employed list, and rose through all the grades of the army, his later commissions being dated: colonel 27 May 1825, major-general 10 Jan. 1837, lieutenant-general 9 Nov. 1846, general 20 June 1854, and field-marshal 29 May 1875. He settled on his paternal estates in Haddingtonshire, and in 1824 was appointed lord-lieutenant of the county, where he spent the next eighteen years in the improvement of his estates and the discharge of his duties as a landed proprietor and county magnate. In 1842 he was made governor of Madras, and also, by special arrangement of the Duke of Wellington, commander-in-chief of the local army, then in need of reorganisation and discipline. After a useful tenure of office Tweeddale retired in 1848, when he returned to Yester, and resumed his agricultural pursuits. He led the way in tile-draining, in deep ploughing, and in many bold experiments, in the course of which he incurred considerable expense. He also showed an intelligent interest in the then infant science of meteorology and in mechanics, where his knowledge enabled him to invent machinery which has been found useful by farmers. His services were acknowledged in Scotland by election to the presidentship of the Agricultural and Highland Society.

Tweeddale was made a C.B. in 1815, a K.T. in 1820, K.C.B. in 1862, and G.C.B. in 1867. He was also gold-stick in waiting, and was successively colonel of the following regiments: 30th foot 1846, 42nd foot 1862, 2nd lifeguards 1863. He was likewise during many years a representative peer for Scotland. He was a man of conspicuous physique, and celebrated in the army as a horseman and *sabreur*. He was also an accomplished coachman, and is said to have once driven the mail from London to Haddington without a halt or relief. He died from an accident 10 Oct. 1876, aged 89, having married, 28 March 1816, Lady Susan Montagu, third daughter of the fifth Duke of Manchester; she died 5 March 1870. Tweeddale had by her seven sons and six daughters; his eldest son, George, earl of Gifford, died in 1862; his second, Arthur, succeeded him, and is noticed separately.

[The Great Historical Families of Scotland, by James Taylor, M.A., London, 1887; Times, 11 Oct. 1876.] H. G. K.

HAY, Sir GILBERT (*fl.* 1456), Scottish poet and translator, was in all likelihood of the noted family of Hays of Errol, hereditary constables of Scotland. He was probably the son of Sir William Hay of Locharret, and he may be the Gylbertus Hay mentioned among the Determinants or Bachelors of Arts in 1418 and the Masters of Arts in 1419 of St. Andrews University. Following a custom of the cadets in his time, Hay soon after this date went to France, where the influence of the Dauphiness Margaret, daughter of James I of Scotland, may have helped him to the position of chamberlain to Charles VII. He returned to Scotland soon after Margaret's death in 1445. It is not certain when he became a knight, but in introducing in 1456 his version of Bonnet's 'Buke of Battailes,' he calls himself 'Gilbert of the Haye Knycht, Maister in Arte, and Bachilere in Decreis, Chaumerlayn vmquhile to the maist worthy King Charles of Fraunce.'

After his return to Scotland, Hay resided with the Earl of Caithness, at whose suggestion he translated from French the prose works that bear his name. He may have been related to the Caithness family by marriage. He was a witness to the testament of Alexander de Sutherland of Durnbethe, 'made at Roslin, 14 Nov. 1456.' The testator leaves Sir Gilbert the Haye his 'sylar colar,' with the injunction to say ten Psalters for his soul. (*Genealogie of the Sainteclaires of Rosslyn*, pp. 91–8).

Hay's prose works were found in manuscript in the library of Sir Walter Scott after his death, and were edited by David Laing for the Abbotsford Club (1847). There are three treatises in all: 1. The monk Bonnet's 'Buke of Battailes.' 2. The anonymous 'Le Livre de l'Ordre de Chevalerie,' which Caxton also translated. Hay entitles his version 'The Buke of the Order of Knyghthood.' 3. 'The Buke of the Governaunce of Princes,' a translation of the spurious Aristotelian 'Secretum Secretorum.' These were all translated into expressive characteristic Scotch,

and Laing prints the second in full, with illustrative specimens of the others. Hay's poetic work is a translation from the French into upwards of twenty thousand Scottish verses of 'The Buke of the Conqueror Alexaunder the Great.' The work is only extant in a manuscript at Taymouth Castle, which seems to have been written in 1493, after the translator's death. It has never been printed in full, but copious extracts were printed for the Bannatyne Club in 1834.

Hay's vigorous command of his native tongue insured him a measure of literary importance, and his 'Buke of King Alexaunder' has sufficiently distinctive merits to warrant allusion to the writer by Dunbar in his 'Lament for the Makaris' (before 1508) and by Sir David Lyndsay in the prologue to his 'Papyngo.'

[Mackenzie's Lives and Characters of the most Eminent Writers of the Scots Nation, vol. iii.; Abbotsford Club and Bannatyne Club books, as above; Michel's Les Écossais en France, vol. i.]

T. B.

HAY, JAMES, first Earl of Carlisle (*d.* 1636), son of Sir James Hay of Kingask (*d.* 1610), by Margaret Murray, and grandson of Sir Peter Hay of Megginch, was born at Pitscorthy in Fifeshire (Douglas, *Peerage*, ed. Wood, ii. 44). James I taking a fancy to him, as 'a person well qualified by his breeding in France and by study in human learning' (Clarendon, i. 133), knighted him and brought him with him to England. (According to Weldon, *Secret Hist. of the Court of King James*, i. 330, he came from France to meet James on his arrival in England, and was introduced by him to the French ambassador. As, however, his name does not appear in the list of knights made in England, it would seem that, if the story is true, he must have met James to the north of the border.) He soon became a gentleman of the bedchamber. James not only overwhelmed him with a succession of grants, but provided for him a marriage with Honora Denny, the heiress of Sir Edward Denny. So far as can be conjectured from documents which have reached us, there seems to have been some difficulty in gaining the assent either of the lady or of her father. On 17 Sept. 1604 the king granted Strixton Manor and other lands to Sir James Hay and Honora Denny and their lawful issue (*Pat.* 2 Jac. I, part 29; Mrs. Everett Green, in her description of the docquet 15 Sept. in the 'Calendar of Domestic State Papers,' erroneously describes the lady as Sir James's wife), and on 27 Oct. Denny was created a baron. As, however, the farmer of the manor of Strixton under the crown retained his hold on it till 1606 (*Ministers' Accounts*, P. R. O., Northampton Roll, 2 and 3 Jac. I, No. 24, 3 and 4 Jac. I, No. 22), it looks as if James kept back the patent, taking this curious way of holding out a temptation to the new peer to part with his daughter. On 21 June 1606 Hay himself was created a baron for life, though without a seat in the House of Lords (*Pat.* 4 Jac. I, part 1), and the marriage took place on 6 Jan. 1607 (Camden, *Annals of James I*). Both in the sermon, 'The Royal Merchant,' preached by Robert Wilkinson, and in Campion's 'Masque' (Nichols, *Progresses*, ii. 105; Campion, *Works*, ed. Bullen, pp. 145 sq.), James is lauded as the founder of a marriage in which not only two persons, but two kingdoms, were united. James gave the couple a further start in life by paying off the debts of the bridegroom (*State Papers*, Dom. xxvi. 45). On 4 June 1610 Hay was made a knight of the Bath at the creation of the king's eldest son Henry as prince of Wales, and in 1613 he became master of the wardrobe (*Grant Book, State Papers*, Dom. p. 93). On 29 June 1615 (*Pat.* 13 Jac. I, part 16) he was created Lord Hay of Sawley, this time without any unusual restrictions.

Hay's character as a spendthrift was already established. Satirists, perhaps with some exaggeration, delighted to tell of his unbounded extravagance. One particular freak, that of the double suppers, was remembered against him. The invited guests would, it is said, find themselves in the presence of a cold supper composed of the greatest rarities. Before they had time to help themselves it was snatched away and replaced by a hot supper of equal costliness (Osborne, 'Traditional Memoirs' in the *Secret Hist. of the Court of James I*, i. 270). Hay in fact took life easily. With a master ready to supply his requirements there was no need to stint himself. This facility of temper carried him through the slippery career of a courtier without making a single enemy. He never presumed on his position, never lost his temper, and was no man's rival, because he was never jealous of any one. Hay's good nature was based upon a wide foundation of common sense. He did not indeed rise to the rank of a statesman, and he was apt to think in political affairs much as people with whom he was in daily converse were thinking. But within these limitations he had usually good advice to give. The evidence of the better side of his character is to be found in the very numerous despatches which he wrote in the course of his career, most of which are still in manuscript in the Record Office. In these he shows himself shrewd, observant, and sensible.

Hay's first diplomatic mission was to France in 1616. He was sent to demand on certain conditions the hand of the Princess Christina for Prince Charles. He acquitted himself, as might have been expected, with great magnificence. He was quite aware beforehand that the conditions which he was instructed to make would lead to the rejection of the proposed marriage, and there was therefore nothing to discredit him in the failure which ensued.

Hay was now a widower, and in 1617 he courted Lucy Percy [see HAY, LUCY, COUNTESS OF CARLISLE], a daughter of the Earl of Northumberland, who was a prisoner in the Tower. The earl objected strongly to the marriage, saying that he was not fond of Scotch jigs (Chamberlain to Carleton, 22 Feb., 8 March 1617; *State Papers*, Dom. xc. 79, 105). Hay celebrated his courtship by extravagant festivities, and on 6 Nov. he was married to the bright beauty who enchanted two generations of statesmen and courtiers.

In 1618 James, anxious to retrench, and finding that Hay was not likely to help him in that direction, persuaded him to resign the mastership of the wardrobe upon a compensation of 20,000*l.*, in addition, it is said, to a sum of 10,000*l.* given him by his successor ('List of Payments,' *State Papers*, Dom. cxvi. 122; *Salvetti's News-Letter*, 27 Aug.–6 Sept. 1618). On 5 July of the same year he was created Viscount Doncaster (*Pat.* 16 Jac. I, part 11).

In February 1619 Doncaster was selected for the important mission to Germany by which James hoped to avert the spread of the Bohemian troubles. He started on 12 May, and visited Brussels on his way to Heidelberg. He was there high in favour with the Elector Frederick, and still more with the Electress Elizabeth, who used jestingly to speak of him as 'camel-face.' His instincts as a Scotchman would have led him to a French alliance, and as no such alliance was to be had they continued to exist in the form of opposition to Spain and Austria. In writing home he supported the elector's proposal that James should back him in opposition to the house of Austria in Bohemia. If Doncaster had no broad views of policy, he was at least shrewd enough to discover that the antagonism of the German states to one another would only end in war, and that his master's idea of smoothing them away by means of honest diplomacy was doomed to failure. When he met Ferdinand at Salzburg on his way to the imperial election at Frankfort, he could draw no satisfactory answer from him, and, after his own return to Frankfort, was equally unsuccessful with Oñate, the Spanish ambassador. An attempt to induce the Bohemians to accept James's mediation also failed. Doncaster was obliged to retire to Spa to await fresh orders. Before they were sent it was known in England that Ferdinand had been chosen emperor and Frederick king of Bohemia, and Doncaster was ordered to congratulate Ferdinand on his election, and to assure him that James had no part in the ambitious schemes of his son-in-law. In January 1620, on his return to England, he urged his master to embark in war on behalf of the new king of Bohemia.

With these opinions Doncaster was not likely to be again employed in Germany by James. In 1621 he was sent to France to urge Louis XIII to make peace with his Huguenot subjects, and in 1622 he was sent back on a similar mission. On both occasions his pleadings were rejected, courteously but decidedly. After his return on 30 Sept. 1622 he was created Earl of Carlisle (*Pat.* 20 Jac. I, part 14).

In February 1623 the new earl was sent to Paris to avert any ill consequences to Charles from his journey through France on his way to Madrid. In January 1624 he was one of the three commissioners for Spanish affairs who voted for war with Spain. On 17 May he was sent as an ambassador to France to join Henry Rich (Lord Kensington, who is better known as Earl of Holland, the title which he received in the course of the year) in negotiating a marriage between Charles and Henrietta Maria. As long as he carried on negotiations with La Vieuville he had reason to believe that the marriage might be concluded on satisfactory terms. When La Vieuville was succeeded by Richelieu, and the new minister gave it plainly to be understood that there could be no marriage without an engagement that the English penal laws against the catholics should be set aside, Carlisle strongly though vainly advised James and Charles, both of whom had promised parliament that he would do nothing of the kind, to show a bold front to Richelieu. In April 1625, after Charles's accession, he again showed his wisdom in warning the young king not to expect too much from the French alliance. The rejection of Carlisle's advice had much to do with the disastrous failure of the foreign policy of the new reign.

In April 1628, after the failure of Buckingham's expedition to Rhé, Carlisle was despatched to Lorraine and Piedmont to stir up antagonism against Richelieu, and in November he wrote urging Charles to come to terms with Spain, and to continue the war with France as long as France continued hostile to the Huguenots. On his return to England he found the tide at court in favour

of peace with France too strong to be resisted. From this time Carlisle took no open part in politics. He was not the man to be well pleased with the situation created by the dissolution of 1629, and during the remainder of his life he distinguished himself only by the splendour of his hospitality. He made himself as welcome to Charles as he had been to his father. In July 1635 he told the papal agent, Panzani, probably ironically, that he was ready to accept all the teaching of Rome except the pope's claim to depose kings. He died in March 1636. 'His debts,' wrote one of Strafford's correspondents, 'are great, above 80,000*l.* He hath left his lady wellnigh 5,000*l.* a year, the impost of wines in Ireland, for which, they say, she may have 20,000*l.* ready money . . . little or nothing comes to the son' (*Strafford Letters*, ii. 525). 'He left behind him,' wrote Clarendon, 'the reputation of a very fine gentleman and a most accomplished courtier, and after having spent, in a very jovial life, above 400,000*l.*, which, upon a strict computation, he received from the court, he left not a house or acre of land to be remembered by' (Clarendon, i. 136). His only surviving son, James (*d.* 1660), succeeded him as second Earl of Carlisle, and on his death without issue the title became extinct.

[See, in addition to the references given above, Gardiner's Hist. of England, vols. ii–viii. passim. Carlisle's mental characteristics are only to be learnt by a study of his despatches, now in the Record Office. See also a character of him in Lloyd's State Worthies, p. 774, where he is connected with James's escape from the Gowrie plot through a confusion with Sir James Ramsay.]

S. R. G.

**HAY, JOHN** (1546–1607), Scottish jesuit, born in 1546, was a member of the family of Hay of Dalgety, Fifeshire. He entered the Society of Jesus at Rome on 25 Jan. 1565-6, and was fellow-novice with St. Stanislaus Kostka from 28 Oct. 1567 until 25 Jan. 1567–8 (Boero, *Storia della Vita di S. Stanislao Kostka*, p. 281). In 1576 he visited Strasburg for the benefit of his health, and while there took part in a famous disputation held in the protestant academy on the doctrine of transubstantiation (Sacchini, *Historia Soc. Jesu*, pt. iv. *n.* 131). Afterwards he succeeded in penetrating into Scotland, where his presence caused great commotion among the presbyterian ministers. Embarking at Bordeaux on 23 Dec. 1578, he landed at Dundee on 20 Jan. 1578–9, and stayed in the house of his brother Edmund, an advocate, who was one of the counsel for James Hepburn, earl of Bothwell, at his trial for the murder of Darnley, and in the process of his divorce. The Earl of Errol, constable of the kingdom, and the head of the family of the Hays, offered to conduct him to the king, and promised that he should be unmolested. Royal letters were issued, however, commanding him to quit the country. Another brother, William, gave a caution in 1,000*l.* that Hay should go abroad, 'wind and wedder servand,' before 1 Oct. 1579, and that he would do nothing meanwhile 'offensive to the trew and Christiane religioun established.' Hay described his proceedings in a letter addressed from Paris on 9 Nov. 1579 to Edward Mercurian, the general of the jesuits (Leith, *Narratives of Scottish Catholics*, pp. 141–65).

In or about 1581 he was appointed ordinary professor of theology in the university of Tournon in France, where he was also dean of arts. The publication of his 'Demandes concerning the Christian Religion' in 1580 greatly irritated the Calvinists, and led to a long and embittered controversy between the protestant professors at Nismes and the jesuits at Tournon. In his latter days Hay was appointed rector of the college at Pont-à-Mousson in Lorraine, where he died on 21 May 1607. Oliver says he was a man of commanding abilities, primitive fervour, and infantine docility.

His works are: 1. 'Certaine Demandes concerning the Christian Religion and Discipline, proposed to the Ministers of the new pretended Kirk of Scotlande,' Paris, 1580, 16mo, pp. 104. It was reprinted and translated into French by Father M. Coyssard under the title of 'Demandes faictes aux Ministres d'Escosse, . . .' Lyons, 1583, 16mo. A German translation by Sebastian Werro, Pfarrherr zu Freyburg in Uehtland, appeared under the title of 'Fragstuck des Christlichen Glaubens an die neuwe Sectische Predigkanten . . .,' Freiburg, 1585, 4to; this is the first book printed at Freiburg. Another edition was printed there in 1586. Replies to Hay's work were published by Jaques Pineton de Chambrune and Jean de Serres. There was also published anonymously 'Response aux cinq premieres et principales Demandes de Fr. Jean Hay,' Geneva, 1586, 8vo. 2. 'Disputationum libri duo, in quibus calumniæ et captiones Ministri Anonymi Nemausensis contra Assertiones Theologicas et Philosophicas . . . anno 1581 propositas discutiuntur,' Lyons, 1584, 4to. To this De Serres replied in 'Pro vera Ecclesiæ Catholicæ autoritate Defensio adversus Joh. Hayi Jesuitæ Disputationes,' Geneva, 1594. 3. 'La Défense des Demandes proposées aux Ministres de Calvin, touchant les blasphèmes, etc., contre le libelle de

Jaques Pineton de Chambrun, prédicant à Nismes,' Lyons, 1586, 8vo. 4. 'L'Antimoine aux Responses que Th. de Beze faict à trente sept Demandes de deux cents et six, proposées aux Ministres d'Escosse,' Tournon, 1588. Hay entitled his work 'Antimoine' because Beza had insultingly called him a monk. Hay edited the 'Bibliotheca Sancta' of Sisto da Siena, Lyons, 1591, fol.; several times reprinted, and translated into Latin from Italian, 'Litteræ R. P. Alexandri Valignano Visitatoris Societatis Jesu in Japponia et China, scriptæ 10 Octobris 1599, ad R. P. Claudium Aquaviva ejusdem Societatis Præpositum Generalem . . .,' Antwerp, 1603, 12mo; 'Japponiensis imperii admirabilis commutatio exposita litteris ad Reverendum admodum P. Claudium Aquavivam' [by Valentino Carvaglio, and dated from Nangasachi, 25 Feb. 1601], Antwerp, 1604, 8vo; 'De Rebus Peruanis Reverendi P. Dieghi de Torres, Societatis Jesu Presbyteri Commentarius . . .,' Antwerp, 1604, 8vo. These three translations were reissued with other pieces in 'De Rebus Japonicis, Indicis, et Peruvianis Epistolæ recentiores . . .,' Antwerp, 1605, 8vo. A manuscript by Hay, 'Helleborum Joanni Serrano [de Serres] Calviniano,' was among the archives of the jesuits at Rome in 1676. 'Scholia Brevia in Bibl. Sixti,' Lyons, is also ascribed to him, together with 'Universitatum totius orbis et collegiorum omnium Societatis libellus,' Tournon, 1586, 8vo, published with the name of Franciscus Catinius on the title-page.

[Cat. of Advocates' Library, Edinburgh, iii. 687; De Backer's Bibl. de la Compagnie de Jésus, ii. 64; Dempster's Hist. Eccl. Gentis Scotorum (1627), p. 361; Dodd's Church Hist. ii. 136; Foley's Records, vii. 347; Southwell's Bibl. Scriptorum Soc. Jesu, p. 459; Stothert's Catholic Mission in Scotland, p. 364; Tanner's Bibl. Brit. p. 369.] T. C.

**HAY**, Sir JOHN (*d.* 1654), of Lands and Barra, Scottish judge, son of William Hay, portioner of Barra and commissary of Glasgow (*d.* 1608), by Margaret, daughter of Hay of Monton, was employed while a very young man by the town of Edinburgh to prepare a Latin oration of welcome in honour of King James VI (see *Muses' Welcome*). He became town-clerk of Edinburgh. At the beginning of 1633 he succeeded Sir John Hamilton of Magdalen as lord clerk register, and also as extraordinary lord on 8 Jan. He had been a staunch supporter of prelacy, and this promotion was probably obtained for him by the archbishop of St. Andrews. On 7 Jan. 1634 he succeeded Sir Robert Spotiswood as an ordinary lord. In September 1637 he was made provost of Edinburgh against the wish of the townsmen, in order that he might support the new service book. In this capacity he endeavoured to prevent the town from petitioning against the prayer-book, and a series of riots ensued with which Hay was quite unable to cope. Shortly afterwards Hay, who had also supported the claims of the bishops to seats in the privy council, fled to England from the popular indignation and resigned all his offices (Guthrie, *Memoirs*, p. 27; Omond, *Lord Advocates of Scotland*, i. 118). Five thousand pounds was granted him by way of compensation for this loss, with 400*l.* a year until the principal sum should be paid. In 1641 he returned with the king to Scotland, was charged with treason in promoting dissension between the king and his subjects, and was imprisoned in Edinburgh Castle from 20 Aug. to 16 Nov., when he was released on finding security for his good behaviour. In January and February 1642, he, with Sir Robert Spotiswood, lord president, and others, was tried by a parliamentary committee, but nothing being proved against him he was liberated, although he and the lord president lost their offices. After the trial the Scots parliament referred the matter to the king, who in a letter from Winchester, 24 Sept. 1642, pronounced Hay innocent. He joined Montrose and was taken prisoner at Philiphaugh. His life was saved (13 Sept. 1645) by the intervention of the Earl of Lanark, to whom he had granted his rents during his lifetime. He then retired to Duddingstone, near Edinburgh, where he died 20 Nov. 1654. He left a large family. A grandson, Richard Augustine Hay, is separately noticed.

[Brunton and Haig's Senators of the College of Justice; MS. Memoirs of Father Hay, Advocates' Library, Edinburgh, pp. 105, 107; Books of Sederunt; Acts Scots Parl. v. 365, 455, 494; Sir James Balfour's Annals, ii. 193; Gardiner's Hist. of England, viii. 320–4.] J. A. H.

**HAY**, JOHN, second Earl and first Marquis of Tweeddale (1626–1697), eldest son of John, first earl of Tweeddale, by his first wife, Lady Jane Seton, daughter of Alexander, first earl of Dunfermline, was born in 1626. On the outbreak of the civil war in England he joined the standard of Charles I at Nottingham (1642). Dissatisfied, however, with Charles's attitude towards the covenanters, he accepted the command of a regiment in the army raised by the Scots to resist the advance of Charles northwards. With this regiment he fought against the king at Marston Moor (1644). After the surrender of Charles to the Scots, Hay joined the party for upholding the 'engagement,' and commanded the East Lothian regiment at the battle of Preston in the army raised on behalf

of the king (1648). He was present at the coronation of Charles II at Scone in 1651. Succeeding his father in 1654, he was in the following year chosen member for East Lothian. He formed one of the committee chosen to receive the answer of Cromwell to the petition that he should assume the kingship. In the parliament which met in London 27 Jan. 1659 he sat as one of the commissioners from Scotland. At the Restoration he was sworn a privy councillor, but having opposed the proposal to pass sentence against James Guthrie [q. v.], minister of Stirling, he was by the king's order committed on 17 Sept. to the castle of Edinburgh (Wodrow, *Sufferings of the Church of Scotland*, i. 219). He wrote to Lauderdale that he was struck as with thunder by the order for committal (*Lauderdale Papers*, i. 99–100), and after apologising to the king and petitioning the council, he on 4 Oct. received his liberty on a bond of 1,000*l.*, but was ordered to confine himself to his own house under a penalty (Wodrow, i. 221; Nicholl, *Diary*, p. 344). The misunderstanding between him and the king was soon removed. About May the confinement was remitted, and in June 1663 he was chosen president of the council. In January of the following year he was appointed one of a high commission 'for the execution of the laws in church affairs,' and on 2 June of the same year he was made an extraordinary lord of session. Notwithstanding the sufferings which his avowed sympathy with Guthrie had occasioned him, Tweeddale still sought to mitigate the severity of the government towards the covenanters. He chiefly aimed at effecting a compromise, and it was in a great degree due to him that the first indulgence was granted in June 1669, of which the more moderate of the ejected ministers took advantage. Ultimately he came into sharp conflict with the Duke of Lauderdale. On 20 Nov. 1673 Lauderdale wrote to Charles that Tweeddale, 'at first an underhand contriver and counsellor' against the policy of the government, had 'now shown himself openly' (*Lauderdale Papers*, iii. 17). Early in 1674 he was dismissed from his offices and deprived of his seat in the privy council. After the downfall of Lauderdale in 1680 he was restored to his office of commissioner of the treasury. In June of this year he was brought before the council because conventicles had been held in the town barn of Inverkeithing, of which he was proprietor, but on his showing that the 'barn held burgage of the town' he was assoilzied, and the process continued against the magistrates (Wodrow, iii. 196). On 11 May 1682 he, with the Duke of Hamilton, was readmitted to the privy council (Fountainhall, *Historical Notices*, p. 354), and the same month was named commissioner for trying the state of the coinage and mint (*ib.* p. 355).

Chiefly on account of having become security in large sums for the Earl of Dunfermline, Tweeddale in 1686 found it necessary to part with his ancestral estates in the county of Peebles. He remained in office under James II, but disliked his Scottish policy. He took his stand from the beginning with the revolutionary party, and supported William of Orange. His moderation gained the adherence of many waverers. In March 1689 he and the Earl of Leven were deputed by the estates to present to the Duke of Gordon the order for the deliverance of Holyrood Castle within twenty-four hours. The duke promised that the castle should be surrendered by ten o'clock on the following morning; and but for the arrival of Claverhouse on the scene the promise would have been fulfilled. On 18 May 1689 Tweeddale was sworn a privy councillor under the new régime. On 7 Dec. following he was appointed a lord of the treasury, and on 5 Jan. 1692 was constituted high chancellor of Scotland. He was created marquis by patent 17 Dec. 1694. He was appointed lord high commissioner to the parliament which met at Edinburgh in May of the following year, when he anticipated the action which it was proposed to take in reference to the massacre of Glencoe, by announcing the appointment of a special commission to inquire into the matter. Tweeddale was one of the members of that commission, and had the difficult task of indirectly influencing the deliberations of parliament when the report came to be considered. It is supposed to have been partly to divert the mind of the nation from the Glencoe blunder that Tweeddale lent a willing ear to the Darien schemes of Paterson, the royal assent to the Colonisation Act being given by him on 20 June. The king, absent on the continent, was ignorant of what had been done in his name. When a violent clamour against the scheme arose in England, he expressed dissatisfaction with Tweeddale's conduct and dismissed him in 1696 from the office of chancellor. Tweeddale died on 11 Aug. of the following year.

By his wife Lady Jean Scott, daughter of Walter, first earl of Buccleuch, he had seven sons and two daughters, viz. John, second marquis of Tweeddale [q. v.]; Francis, who died young; Lord David Hay of Belton; Charles Hay, who died young; Lord Alexander Hay of Spott, Haddingtonshire; Lord Gilbert; Lord William; Lady Margaret, married to Robert, third earl of Roxburghe; and Lady Jean married to William, first earl of

March. If not one of the ablest, Tweeddale was one of the most honourable and straightforward statesmen of his time. He had not always the courage of his opinions, but his opinions were patriotic and enlightened, and he usually gave good advice.

[Wodrow's Sufferings of Church of Scotland; Lauderdale Papers (Camden Soc.); Balcarres Memoirs and Leven and Melville Papers (both Bannatyne Club); Fountainhall's Hist. Notices; Burnet's Own Time; Douglas's Scottish Peerage, ed. Wood, ii. 608–10; Crawfurd's Officers of State, pp. 235–9; Haig and Brunton's Senators of the College of Justice, pp. 384–6.] T. F. H.

HAY, Lord JOHN (*d.* 1706), brigadier-general, colonel royal Scots dragoons, now royal Scots greys, second son of John Hay, second marquis of Tweeddale [q.v.], by his wife Lady Anne Maitland, only child of the Duke of Lauderdale, entered the army in the Scots dragoons, since famous as the Scots greys; became lieutenant-colonel of the regiment; and commanded it in the campaigns under Marlborough in 1702–3. He became colonel of the regiment by purchase in 1704, and was made a brigadier-general. Under his command the greys, the royal Scottish dragoons, or Scots regiment of white horses, as they were sometimes called, greatly distinguished themselves in the succeeding campaigns, particularly at Schellenberg, where they were dismounted, and helped to storm the heights on foot, and at Ramillies, where they took prisoners the famous French régiment du Roi, and, according to tradition, won the distinction of wearing grenadiers' caps since enjoyed by the regiment. Hay married, first, Lady Mary Dalzell, only daughter of James, fourth earl of Carnwath, by Lady Mary Seton (Anderson, iii. 586); secondly, Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Charles Orreby or Orby, bart., of Crowland, Lincolnshire; she survived him, and remarried Major-general Robert Hunter [q. v.] Hay died of a lingering fever at Courtrai, 15 Aug. 1706, 'to the regret of the whole army.'

[Anderson's Scottish Nation, under 'Tweeddale,' iii. 586; Cannon's Hist. Royal North Brit. Dragoons or Scots Greys; Marlb. Desp. iii. 105, 177.] H. M. C.

HAY, JOHN, second Marquis of Tweeddale (1645–1713), eldest son of John, first marquis [q. v.], by his wife Lady Jean Scott, daughter of Walter, first earl of Buccleuch, was born in 1645. On Argyll's invasion of Scotland in 1685, he was appointed colonel of the newly raised East Lothian regiment. Adhering with his father to the revolution in 1689, he was chosen a privy councillor of William and Mary, and appointed sheriff of Haddington. He succeeded his father in 1697, and was continued a privy councillor under Queen Anne. For a time he joined the Duke of Hamilton as joint leader of the national party, but, after some private negotiations with the English government, was appointed high commissioner to the Scottish parliament which met in August 1704. The compromise resulted in the passing by the parliament of the Act of Security. It was supposed that Tweeddale and others were influenced to some extent in their policy by personal considerations, but Lockhart gives Tweeddale the credit of being the 'least ill-meaning man of his party either through inclination or capacity' (*Papers*, i. 97). On the 18th of the following October Tweeddale was made lord high chancellor in room of the Earl of Seafield, who was, however, reinstated in office on the 9th of March following. On his removal from office Tweeddale became the head of the party known as the *squadrone volante*, from the independent attitude they assumed. Until almost the last moment this party remained silent as to their attitude towards the union, but after voting in favour of it on the first division, they were its constant and zealous advocates until the measure was successfully carried through. On 13 Feb. 1707 Tweeddale was chosen one of the sixteen Scottish representative peers. He died on 20 April 1713. Macky, who describes him as a 'short brown man,' states that he was 'a great encourager and promoter of trade and of the welfare of his country.' He also refers to him as both sensible and modest, and, though hot when much piqued, a man of honour. By his wife Lady Anne Maitland, only child of the Duke of Lauderdale, he had three sons and two daughters; Charles, third marquis, father of John, fourth marquis [q. v.], and of Lord Charles Hay [q. v.]; Lord John (*d.* 1706) [q. v.]; Lord William Hay of Newhall; Lady Anne, third wife of William, eleventh lord Ross; and Lady Jean, married to John, eighth earl of Rothes.

[Lockhart Papers; Burnet's Own Time; Jerviswood Correspondence (Bannatyne Club); Caldwell Papers (Maitland Club); Marchmont Papers, ed. Rose; Macky's Secret Memoirs; Douglas's Scottish Peerage (Wood), ii. 610; Crawfurd's Officers of State, pp. 245–6; Haig and Brunton's Senators of the College of Justice, pp. 477–8.] T. F. H.

HAY, JOHN, titular Earl of Inverness (1691–1740), Jacobite colonel, born in 1691, was third son of Thomas, sixth earl of Kinnoull, by his wife Elizabeth, only daughter of William, first viscount Strathallan. George Hay, seventh earl of Kinnoull [q. v.], was his eldest brother. Shortly before the death of Queen Anne he bought a company in the foot-

guards (SINCLAIR, *Memoirs*, p. 45). He was privy to the political schemes of his brother-in-law the Earl of Mar [see ERSKINE, JOHN, sixth or eleventh EARL OF MAR, 1675–1732], and accompanied him when he set out in disguise in the coal ship from Gravesend to Elie, Fifeshire, in 1715 to head the insurrection in behalf of the Chevalier in Scotland. For a time he acted as Mar's right-hand man. He was sent by him to offer Atholl in the Chevalier's name the command of the army under the Duke of Berwick, but Atholl, having a special distaste of the messenger, 'who had been Mar's tool during the tory ministry in making an interest against him in the election to the shire of Perth' (*ib.* p. 35), declined the offered bait. On 14 Sept. Hay, with a detachment of two hundred men, took possession of Perth, and four days later was appointed by Mar governor of the city. Hay's selection for this difficult post caused much misgiving among the Chevalier's supporters, for he was totally destitute of military experience. His capacity was not, however, put to the test. Perth shortly afterwards became the headquarters of the rebels, and Hay was despatched by Mar to France, to report as to the progress of the cause, to solicit assistance, and to advise the immediate departure of the Chevalier for Scotland. On his return he was made brigadier-general and master of horse to the Chevalier. After the collapse of the rebellion Hay suffered forfeiture by act of parliament, and joined the exiled court at St. Germains. Even before the close of the expedition he had shown distrust of Mar, and his secret revelations in regard to Mar's subsequent perfidy were doubtless chiefly responsible for Mar's loss of the Chevalier's confidence. In 1723 Hay was despatched on a mission to Brussels, where he had a special interview with Bishop Atterbury [q. v.] Next year Hay succeeded Mar as secretary, but, according to Atterbury, he consented with the utmost reluctance to be officially appointed to the office, or to discharge the duties permanently. He was, however, publicly declared secretary 5 March 1725, and created Earl of Inverness (*Lockhart Papers*, ii. 149). The appointment was displeasing to the Chevalier's wife, who complained of the treatment accorded her by 'Mr. Hay and his lady' (*ib.* p. 265); and in November she threatened to retire to a convent unless Hay was dismissed. It was generally supposed that she was secretly instigated by Mar, but it was also rumoured that she was jealous of Hay's wife. This lady, Marjory, third daughter of David, fifth viscount of Stormont, is described by Lockhart as 'a mere coquet, tolerably handsome, but withal prodigiously vain and arrogant.' Lockhart, however, affirms that there was no real ground for jealousy. Ultimately Hay was removed from office in April 1727, and although Sir John Graham, a creature of his own, was appointed in his stead, he ceased to influence the prince's affairs. There is no reason to suspect him of any duplicity parallel to that of Mar, and there is inherent improbability in the story which credits him with revealing to the English government some ciphered correspondence. But he possessed few qualifications for the office to which he had been promoted, and probably unwittingly did as much to damage the Jacobite cause as Mar did. He is described by Lockhart as 'a cunning, false, avaricious creature, of very ordinary parts, cultivated by no sort of literature, altogether void of experience in business' (*ib.* p. 340). He died without issue in 1740.

[Sinclair's Memoirs (Abbotsford Club); Stuart Papers; Lockhart Papers; Bishop Atterbury's Correspondence; Pedigree of the Family of Hay, 1841; Douglas's Scottish Peerage (Wood), ii. 48.] T. F. H.

HAY, JOHN, fourth MARQUIS OF TWEEDDALE (*d.* 1762), was eldest son of Charles, third marquis, studied law in Edinburgh, succeeded as fourth marquis in 1715, and was on 7 March 1721 appointed an extraordinary lord of session. In 1722 he was chosen one of the sixteen representative peers for Scotland, and was re-elected in 1727. He attached himself to Lord Carteret, and was not re-elected either in 1737 or 1741, but was returned in 1742, and again in 1747, 1752, and 1761. On the resignation of Sir Robert Walpole in February 1742 he joined Lord Wilmington's administration as principal secretary of state for Scotland. He resigned the office in January 1746, when it was abolished. With his death the office of extraordinary lord of session also came to an end. He was for some time principal keeper of his majesty's signet. In 1761 he was appointed lord justice-general, and was in the same year made a governor of the Bank of Scotland. He died in London on 9 Sept. 1762, and in accordance with directions given in his will was privately buried at Yester in East Lothian. By him the estate of Yester was greatly improved, particularly in the way of enclosing fields and planting trees, and towards the close of the eighteenth century the estate contained some of the finest timber in Scotland. He married, 24 May 1748, Lady Frances, daughter of John Carteret, earl Granville, and they had a family of two sons and four daughters.

[Scots Magazine; First Statistical Account of Scotland, 1715; Register of Sasines in General Register House, Edinburgh.] J. T.

HAY, Lord JOHN (1793–1851), rear-admiral, third son of George, seventh marquis of Tweeddale, was born on 1 April 1793. In December 1804 he was nominally entered on board the Monarch, Lord Keith's flagship in the Downs. He is described as belonging in succession to several other ships on the home station; but it seems probable that he did not personally enter the service till December 1806, when he joined the Sea-horse of 42 guns, going to the Mediterranean. In her he continued till June 1811, and saw much active service, losing his left arm in a cutting-out expedition in Hyères Roads in 1807, and sharing in the capture of a Turkish ship of 52 guns on 5 July 1808. On 1 April 1812 he was made lieutenant, and in June was appointed to the Pique, in which he went to the West Indies; on 31 May 1814 he was transferred to the Venerable, carrying the flag of Sir Philip Durham, and from her was promoted on 15 June to the rank of commander. In November he was appointed to the Bustard at Lisbon, and in the following year commissioned the Opossum of 10 guns, which he commanded in the Channel and on the Halifax station till August 1818. On 7 Dec. he was promoted to be captain; he was member of parliament for Haddington 1826–30, but had no employment afloat till September 1832, when he was appointed to the Castor frigate. In November 1836 he was transferred to the Phœnix, and in March 1837 to the North Star, which he paid off in 1840. For a great part of this time he was employed as commander of a small squadron on the north coast of Spain during the civil war, and was frequently landed in command of a naval and marine brigade. In acknowledgment of his services, especially at the siege of Bilbao, he received the C.B., 17 Feb. 1837, and the grand cross of Charles III. From August 1841 to October 1843 Hay commanded the Warspite of 50 guns on the North American and West Indian station; in 1846 he was for a few months acting as superintendent of Woolwich dockyard; in 1847 he was returned to parliament as member for Windsor, and from 1847 to 1850 was one of the lords of the admiralty. On 9 Feb. 1850 he was appointed commodore-superintendent of Devonport dockyard, where he still was at the time of his death on 9 Sept. 1851, two days after he had hoisted his flag as rear-admiral on board the St. George. He married in 1846 Mary Anne, eldest daughter of Donald Cameron of Lochiel, but left no issue.

[Marshall's Roy. Nav. Biog. viii. (Suppl. pt. iv.) 202; O'Byrne's Nav. Biog. Dict.; United Service Mag. 1851, pt. iii. p. 319; Foster's Peerage.] J. K. L.

HAY, LUCY, Countess of Carlisle (1599–1660), was the second daughter of Henry Percy, ninth earl of Northumberland, by Dorothy, widow of Sir Thomas Perrot, and daughter of Walter Devereux, earl of Essex (Collins, *Peerage*, ed. Brydges, ii. 342). She was born in 1599, and married on 6 Nov. 1617 James Hay [q. v.], then Lord Hay of Sawley, afterwards Earl of Carlisle (*ib.*) The match was extremely distasteful to the Earl of Northumberland; he was a Percy, he said, 'and could not endure that his daughter should dance any Scotch jigs.' He kept her for some time with him in the Tower, where he was then a prisoner, but failed to conquer her affection for Hay (*Court and Times of James I*, i. 459, ii. 20, 27, 50). Hay is said to have procured Northumberland's release from the Tower, in order to gain his approval of the marriage, but that release did not take place till 1621 (Arthur Wilson, *History of Great Britaine*, p. 130). The beauty and wit of Lady Carlisle gave her a brilliant position in the court of Charles I. All the poets of the period sang her praises. Cartwright's poems open with 'A Panegyric to the Most Noble Lucy, Countess of Carlisle' (ed. 1651, p. 183); Carew addresses her under the name of Lucinda (*Poems*, ed. Hazlitt, pp. 41, 117); Herrick celebrates in his 'Hesperides' 'a black twist rounding the arm of the Countess of Carlisle,' and she is the subject of a by no means platonic dialogue between Carew and Suckling (Suckling, *Poems*, ed. Hazlitt, p. 29). Both D'Avenant and Waller addressed consolatory verses to her upon the death of her husband in 1636. Sir Toby Matthew in his prose character of the countess wrote: 'Her wit being most eminent among the rest of her great abilities, she affects the conversation of the persons who are most famed for it.' A mention of Matthew's character in Strafford's 'Letters' (ii. 146, 149) shows that it was circulated in manuscript in 1637. Allusion is also made to it in Suckling's 'Session of the Poets,' stanzas 15, 16. It was first printed in 1660 in 'A Collection of Letters made by Sir Toby Matthew,' published after his death by Dr. John Donne, and dedicated to Lady Carlisle.

To the admiration of wits and courtiers Lady Carlisle added the confidence of the queen. Early in the reign she had gained the queen's heart more than any other of the ladies around her, and it was reported that she had taught her to paint (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1628–9, p. 81). In 1628 an attack of small-pox endangered her life and plunged the court in gloom; but though she was for some little time afterwards compelled to wear a mask it does not appear to have seriously

impaired her beauty (*ib.* p. 343; *Court and Times of Charles I*, i. 388). Her popularity in the court and her power over the queen assured Lady Carlisle a large amount of political influence. Her famous friendship with Strafford was partly based on Strafford's need of an ally near the queen. 'I judge her ladyship very considerable,' wrote Strafford to Laud in 1637; 'she is often in place and extremely well skilled how to speak with advantage and spirit for those friends she professeth unto, which will not be many. There is this further in her disposition, she will not seem to be the person she is not, an ingenuity I have always observed and honoured her for' (Strafford, *Letters*, ii. 120). On the eve of his impeachment he wrote to Radcliffe: 'For love of Christ take order that all the money due to my Lady Carlisle be paid before Christmas, for a nobler nor more intelligent friendship did I never meet with in my life' (Whitaker, *Life of Sir G. Radcliffe*, p. 221). After Strafford's death Lady Carlisle allied herself for a time with the leaders of the opposition. 'She changed her gallant from Strafford to Pym, and was become such a she-saint that she frequented their sermons and took notes' (*Memoirs of Sir Philip Warwick*, p. 204). Clarendon connects this defection with that of the Earl of Holland, and fixes it in the autumn of 1641. 'Whether he seduced or was seduced, the Lady Carlisle, with whom he always held a strict friendship, withdrew herself from her attendance upon the queen, communicated all she knew, and more, of the natures and dispositions of the king and queen; and after she had a short time murmured for the death of the Earl of Strafford, renounced all future devotion for those who would, but could not protect him' (Clarendon, *Rebellion*, ed. Macray, iv. 78 *n.*) Her conduct is certainly not free from the stain of treachery. At one time she communicated to the queen a paper which she had received from Lord Mandeville, at another she reported to Holland some unguarded words used by the queen (Letter of Sir E. Nicholas, Evelyn, *Diary*, ed. Wheatley, iv. 92; Clarendon, *Rebellion*, iv. 14). Her most eminent service to the popular party consisted in the warning she gave of the king's intended arrest of the five members. 'I shall never forget,' said Hesilrige, 'the kindness of that great lady, the Lady Carlisle, that gave timely notice' (Burton, *Diary*, iii. 93).

During the latter part of the civil war she was deep in the councils of the little party of aristocratic presbyterians, who, though they had taken up arms against the king, were above all things anxious to preserve the monarchy and eager to come to terms with Charles. When the army impeached eleven leading presbyterians in July 1647, one of the charges against them was the contrivance of secret cabals at the house of the Countess of Carlisle (*Old Parliamentary History*, xvi. 74, 121). In the preparation of the second civil war the Countess of Carlisle was again active. She had the confidence of the presbyterian leaders, and was once more trusted by the queen. When Prince Charles blockaded the Thames she sent him secret messages by Mr. Low, who was employed by the city to negotiate for the restoration of the ships taken by the prince. She pawned her pearl necklace for 1,500*l.*, in order to raise money for the equipment of the Earl of Holland's forces (Clarendon, *Rebellion*, xi. 65, 137). She corresponded with Lauderdale, and acted as intermediary between Hamilton and Lauderdale in Scotland and Holland, and his party in England (*Hamilton Papers*, Camden Society, pp. 202, 205; see also the letters deciphered by Dr. John Wallis, and presented by him to the Bodleian Library). In consequence of these intrigues, which seem to have been brought to light during Hamilton's trial, Lady Carlisle was arrested by Colonel Harrison on 15 March 1649, and committed by the council of state to the Tower, where she remained for about eighteen months (*Sydney Papers*, ed. Blencowe, p. 71). 'The Countess of Carlisle,' says a royalist news-letter of May 1649, 'hath been again shown the rack; but she desires them not to hurt her, for she is a woman and cannot endure pain, but she will confess whatsoever they will have her' (Carte, *Original Letters*, i. 286). On 25 Sept. 1650 the council of state ordered her release for two months on bail, and on 3 March 1651–2 her bonds were ordered to be cancelled, and she was restored to full liberty (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1650 p. 356, 1651–1652 p. 167). This experience did not altogether cure Lady Carlisle of her taste for political intrigues, but her influence among the royalists seems to have been diminished, especially after Hyde became the chief adviser of Charles II. Nicholas, writing to Hyde in 1654, opposed the employment of Lord Percy largely, on the ground of his sister's untrustworthiness. 'He will discover all things that are communicated to him to his dear and virtuous sister Carlisle, who has been, through the whole story of his late majesty's misfortunes, a very pernicious instrument, and she will assuredly discover all things to her gang of presbyterians, who have ever betrayed all they know to the ruling rebels' (*Cal. Clarendon Papers*, ii. 334). She was very busy in February 1660.

Hartgill Baron, in a letter to Hyde, complains of her intrigues, concluding: 'Whatever Lady Carlisle hears she immediately tells her nephews, Lord Lisle and Algernon Sidney, and is still Sempronia' (*Clarendon Papers*, iii. 681). Lady Carlisle was in truth very like Sempronia, 'the great stateswoman' of Jonson's 'Catiline.' 'She felt a woman's pride in attracting to her the strong heads by which the world was ruled,' and sought to inspire statesmen and guide events (GARDINER, *History*, ix. 86). Scandalmongers have hinted that she was the mistress of Strafford and Pym, but with little probability. 'She cannot love in earnest,' says Toby Matthew, 'so contenting herself to play with Love as with a child. Naturally she hath no passion at all.'

The countess died suddenly on 5 Nov. 1660 of apoplexy, and was buried at Petworth (BLENCOWE, *Sydney Papers*, p. 161). Vandyck painted several portraits of her; one is at Windsor, another at Petworth, a third, representing also her sister Dorothy, countess of Leicester, was in the possession of Lord Waldegrave. Engravings of these appear in Lodge's 'Portraits,' and in Lombart's series of engravings from Vandyck. A list is given in the catalogue of the Sutherland collection in the Bodleian Library, i. 126.

[Authorities quoted; Lodge's Portraits; Lady Carlisle's Letters in Collins's Sydney Papers and among the Domestic State Papers.] C. H. F.

HAY, MARY CECIL (1840?–1886), novelist, born in 1840 or 1841, was the daughter of Thomas William Hay, watch and clock maker, of Market Square, Shrewsbury, and Cecilia his wife. Many years after her father's death she removed, with her mother and two sisters, to Chiswick, Middlesex, but settled ultimately at East Preston, near Worthing, Sussex, where she died on 24 July 1886, aged 45. She was buried on the 29th in Highgate cemetery. Her novels were nearly all brought out serially in the first instance, and, though successful here, were far more popular in America and Australia. Her best-known novel, 'Old Myddelton's Money,' 3 vols., appeared in 1874 (1 vol. 1875). Her other books are: 1. 'Kate's Engagement,' 1873 ('Belgravia,' 2nd ser. x. 373–392). 2. 'Hidden Perils,' 3 vols. 1873 (1 vol. 1875). 3. 'Victor and Vanquished,' 3 vols. 1874 (1 vol. 1875), appeared originally as 'Rendered a Recompense.' 4. 'The Squire's Legacy,' 3 vols. 1875 (1 vol. 1876). 5. 'Brenda Yorke [previously entitled 'Known by its Fruit'], and other Tales,' 3 vols. 1875. 6. 'Nora's Love Test,' 3 vols. 1876 (1 vol. 1878). 7. 'The Arundel Motto,' 1877. 8. 'Under the Will, and other Tales,' 3 vols. 1878. 9. 'For her dear Sake,' 3 vols. 1880. 10. 'Missing! and other Tales,' 3 vols. 1881. 11. 'Dorothy's Venture,' 3 vols. 1882. 12. 'Bid me Discourse, and other Tales,' 3 vols. 1883. 13. 'Lester's Secret,' 3 vols. 1885. Though prostrated by a torturing malady for the last sixteen months of her life, Miss Hay was able to correct the proofs of another collection of fiction published posthumously as 'A Wicked Girl, and other Tales,' 3 vols. 1886.

[Somerset House Register of Deaths, September 1886, vol. 2*b*, p. 223; Kelly's Post Office Directory for Shropshire, 1856, 1863; Boase and Courtney's Bibl. Cornub. iii. 1225; Athenæum, 7 Aug. 1886, p. 176.] G. G.

HAY, RICHARD AUGUSTINE (1661–1736?), Scottish priest and antiquary, born at Edinburgh on 16 Aug. 1661, was second son of Captain George Hay (ninth son of Sir John Hay [q. v.] of Barra, lord clerk register of Scotland), by his wife Jean, daughter of Sir Henry Spotiswood, high sheriff of Dublin, and gentleman of the green cloth. He was baptised in the Tron Church by William Annan, D.D., afterwards dean of Edinburgh; was brought up at Innerleithen, Dysart, and Foord with his cousins, and was afterwards sent to schools at Edinburgh, Dalkeith, and Traquire. His father died when he was about five years old, and his mother soon afterwards married James Sinclair of Rosslyn, 'from which time he was toss'd up and down till at last he was sent to France about 1673 or 1674, and there thrust into the Scots Colledge.' He pursued his grammatical course in the college of Navarre at Paris. After four years he withdrew to Chartres, and settled as a pensioner in St. Chéron's abbey of canons regular near that city, where he completed his education in rhetoric. He took the habit of a canon regular at Sainte-Geneviève's at Paris on 25 Aug. 1678, and made his vows on 3 Sept. 1679. He was immediately sent to Saint-Jacques de Provins, where he resided two years, receiving the tonsure and the four minor orders in October 1680. Next he proceeded to Brittany, and studied philosophy and divinity in the abbey of Saint-Pierre de Rillé, near Fougères, where he was ordained subdeacon and deacon in September 1683. He then returned to Chartres to teach the third school, and there he was ordained priest on 22 Sept. 1685. The abbot of Sainte-Geneviève granted him a commission on 7 Sept. 1686 for establishing the canons regular in England and Scotland. He left Paris next day, 'loanging to sie the smoak of his own countrey.' Having kissed James II's

hands at Windsor, he proceeded to Leith. His efforts to establish his order in Scotland were frustrated by the revolution. He was ordered to leave the kingdom, and the council of state made him give a bond in a thousand marks Scots that he would not go to England or Ireland, nor return to Scotland. He landed at Dunkirk on 5 June (N.S.) 1689, and proceeded to Paris. On 9 Nov. the same year he was made sub-prior of Hérivaux, on 11 Aug. 1692 sub-prior of Essomes, on 1 Aug. 1694 prior of Bernicourt in Champagne, and on 21 Jan. 1694–5 prior of St.-Pierremont-en-Argonne.

At a later date he returned to Scotland, and in 1719, while residing in Edinburgh, issued proposals for printing the 'Scotichronicon' of John de Fordun [q. v.] His latter days were embittered by poverty, and he died in the Cowgate, Edinburgh, in 1735 or 1736.

His works are: 1. 'Descriptio Scotiæ Historico-Geographica,' 1696, manuscript. 2. A letter in French to the Duke of Perth, dated 4 Sept. 1715, appended to a 'Reponse de Mathieu Kennedy,' Paris, 1715, 8vo. 3. 'Proposals for printing the Chronicle of John Fordun, with the additions and continuation of Walter Bowmaker,' Edinburgh, 1719. 4. 'Origine of the Royal Family of the Stewarts; in answer to Dr. Kennedy's . . . Dissertation,' &c., with an appendix of charters, Edinburgh, 1722 and 1793, 4to. 5. 'Vindication of Elizabeth More from being a concubine, and her children from the tache of bastardy, confuting the critical observations of the publisher of the Carta Authentica, and of some other late writers,' Edinburgh, 1723, 4to; dedicated to President Dalrymple; reprinted in Robert Buchanan's 'Scotia Rediviva,' Edinburgh, 1826, 8vo, art. i. 6. 'Account of the Templars' [Edinburgh, 1830 ?], 4to, from the original manuscript in the Advocates' Library. 7. 'Genealogie of the Hayes of Tweeddale, including Memoirs of his own Times,' Edinburgh, 1835, 4to. Only 108 small-paper and twelve large-paper copies privately printed. 8. 'Genealogie of the Sainteclaires of Rosslyn, including the Chartulary of Rosslyn,' Edinburgh (privately printed), 1835, 4to.

Most of his manuscripts were purchased by the Faculty of Advocates at Edinburgh, and are now preserved in their library. A list of them is given in the 'Genealogie of the Hayes of Tweeddale.' They include 'Hay's Memoirs, or a Collection of several things relating to the historical account of the most famed families of Scotland,' 3 vols.; and 'Diplomatum veterum collectio,' 3 vols., documents relating to the history of Scotland.

[Michel's Les Écossais en France, ii. 302 *n.*, 303, 359; Cat. of the Advocates' Library, iii. 688; Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. iii. 302, 303; Lowndes's Bibl. Man. (Bohn), p. 1016; Nicolson's Scotish Historical Library, 1776, p. 27; Gough's British Topography, ii. 611, 681.] T. C.

**HAY, ROBERT** (1799–1863), Egyptian traveller and archæologist, born 6 Jan. 1799, was fourth son of Robert Hay of Drumelzier and Whittinghame in Scotland (a great-grandson of John Hay, first earl of Tweeddale) and Janet, daughter of James Erskine of Cardross. Hay, who inherited the estate of Linplum from his brother James, was a pioneer of Egyptian exploration. He was in Egypt as one of the leading members of an archæological expedition between 1826 and 1838. Among his companions were the artists Arundale, Catherwood, J. Bonomi the younger, and E. W. Lane. Besides Egyptian antiquities presented to the British Museum, there are in the department of manuscripts there forty-nine large volumes of archæological and other drawings made during this expedition (Add. MSS. 29812–60), and also part of Hay's own diary (Add. MS. 31054). In 1840 Hay published a folio volume of 'Illustrations of Cairo,' lithographed by J. C. Bourne from drawings by O. B. Carter [q. v.] and others. Some of the original drawings for this work are in the print room at the British Museum. Hay married, in 1828, Kalitza, daughter of Alexandros Psarakè, chief magistrate of Apodhulo in Crete, by whom he left two sons. He died at Amisfield, East Lothian, on 4 Nov. 1863.

[Cat. of Addit. MSS., Brit. Mus.; Burke's Landed Gentry.] L. C.

**HAY, THOMAS**, eighth Earl of Kinnoull (1710–1787), eldest son of George Hay, seventh earl [q. v.], was carefully educated, and attained some reputation as a classical scholar. In 1736, when Lord Dupplin, he was elected member of parliament for Scarborough, but was unseated on petition. At the general election in 1741 he was returned for the borough of Cambridge, of which he was recorder, and was re-elected in 1747 and 1754. In the last two parliaments he was chairman of the committee of privileges and elections. In 1741 he was appointed one of the commissioners of the revenue in Ireland, and in 1746 was made a lord of trade and plantations. As a member of parliament he gradually rose to a position of influence. In 1751 he was described by Horace Walpole as 'fond of forms and trifles,' but 'not absolutely a bad speaker.' He took a prominent part in the efforts to improve the condition of Nova Scotia, and in April 1754

the Duke of Newcastle made him a lord of the treasury. He often negotiated money affairs for the government in the city, and in the House of Commons defended the ministry in regard to many money transactions. In 1755 Dupplin was made joint paymaster with Lord Darlington. According to Horace Walpole, Dupplin was then reckoned among the thirty ablest men in the House of Commons, and it was said of him that he 'aimed at nothing but understanding business and explaining it.' He was well known in general political and literary society, and his friends included Lord-chancellor Hardwicke, Lord Mansfield, and Archbishop Secker. He knew Gay, and was acquainted with Pope. He is the prating 'Balbus' of Pope's 'Epistle to Dr. Arbuthnot.'

When, in 1756, it was suggested to Newcastle that he should strengthen his position by securing the co-operation of Fox, Dupplin strongly opposed the step. In 1757 he declined an offer of the chancellorship of the exchequer in the Duke of Newcastle's second administration, but later in the year there was much talk of his replacing Lord Halifax as first lord of trade. In 1758 he entered Newcastle's second ministry as chancellor of the duchy of Lancaster and a privy councillor, and succeeded his father in the same year as Earl of Kinnoull. Next year he was sent as ambassador extraordinary and minister plenipotentiary to Portugal with a view to make satisfaction to the court of Lisbon for the violation of Portuguese neutrality by Admiral Boscawen, who had taken and burned French ships off Lagos.

Kinnoull, whose health suffered from his official work, retired into private life in 1762, when the Duke of Newcastle ceased to be premier. He thenceforth resided on his estates in Perthshire, encouraging his tenants to improve the land by granting them leases at moderate rents and erecting new houses and farm-buildings. Owing to his efforts, a bridge (completed in 1771 after Smeaton's designs) was built at Perth over the Tay.

In 1765 Kinnoull was elected chancellor of the university of St. Andrews, an office which he held during the remainder of his life. He was likewise president of the Society for Propagating Christian Knowledge in Scotland. He died at Dupplin Castle, Perthshire, on 27 Dec. 1787. Some of his correspondence with the Duke and Duchess of Newcastle, T. Hurdis, and others is preserved among the Addit. MSS. at the British Museum.

On 12 June 1741 he married Constantia, only daughter and heiress of John Kyrle Crule of Whithaven in Wiltshire, by whom he had an only son (*b.* 12 Aug. 1742), who died in infancy. His nephew, Robert Auriol Hay, succeeded as ninth earl.

[Douglas's Peerage of Scotland, Wood's ed. vol. ii.; Horace Walpole's Memoirs; Scots Mag.; First Statistical Hist. of Scotland, 1795; Smiles's Lives of the Engineers, vol. ii.; Walpole's Letters, ed. Cunningham, ii. 376, 378–9, 492, iii. 68, 84, 269, 286; Pope's Works, ed. Elwin and Courthope, iii. 262, viii. 247, 300, 304, 309.] J. T.

**HAY, WILLIAM,** fifth Lord Yester (*d.* 1576), supporter of Mary Queen of Scots, was the eldest son of John, fourth lord Yester, by his wife Margaret, eldest daughter of the fourth Earl of Livingstone. His father, who was taken prisoner at the battle of Pinkie in 1547, and was for some time in confinement, died in 1557. The son was served heir in 1559. He had been living in France, and on 20 June of this year received a passport from Elizabeth into Scotland (*Cal. State Papers*, For. Ser. 1558–9, entry 863). Writing to Sir William Cecil on 20 June, Throckmorton states that he is mistrusted and a great papist (*ib.* p. 870). Nevertheless he was one of the noblemen who subscribed the 'Book of Discipline' in the Tolbooth on 27 Jan. 1560–1 (Knox, *Works*, ii. 129). He also signed the treaty of Berwick. On 14 Feb. 1561–2 the queen confirmed a charter to him and his wife Margaret Ker of the lands of Belton, with manor, turret, and fortalice, in the county of Haddington (*Reg. Mag. Sig.* ii. entry 1410). He was present as one of the extraordinary lords of the privy council at the meeting at Edinburgh, 1 Aug. 1565, when the Earl of Moray was charged to appear before the king and queen (*Reg. P. C. Scotl.* i. 347), and in the 'roundabout raid' against Moray was one of those who commanded the van which was nominally led by Darnley (*ib.* p. 379). From this time he was among the steadiest supporters of the queen. He was one of the first to join her and Bothwell after their flight from Borthwick Castle to Dunbar, and marched with his dependents to her support at Carberry Hill. When it was determined to convey her to Lochleven, Hay and other nobles gathered to attempt her relief, but circumstances proved unfavourable (Keith, *Hist.* ii. 647). He also signed the band for the deliverance of the queen from Loch Leven, and fought for her at Langside. In March 1570 he subscribed the letter to the queen of England advising her to unite the Scottish factions 'as one flock under the obedience of one head by entering into conditions with the queen of Scotland' (printed in Calderwood, ii. 547–50). He abandoned his endeavours when Queen Mary's cause became hopeless. His name appears as a member of the privy coun-

cil held at Leith on 6 Feb. 1571–2, and from this time he may be reckoned among the 'king's party.' He died in August 1576. By his wife Margaret, daughter of John Ker of Ferniehirst, he had two sons, William, sixth lord Hay, and John, seventh lord Hay, from whom the present Marquis of Tweeddale is descended, and four daughters, Margaret, married first to James, seventh lord Borthwick, and secondly to Sir Robert Lauder; Catharine, married to Robert Swinton of Swinton; Jean, to Sir James Hay of Barra; and Elizabeth, to William Ker of Broomland.

[Knox's Works; Calderwood's Hist. of the Church of Scotland; Register of the Privy Council of Scotland, vols. i. ii.; Illustrations of the Reign of Mary (Bannatyne Club); Cal. State Papers, For. Ser., Reign of Elizabeth; Cal. State Papers, Scott. Ser.; Douglas's Scottish Peerage (Wood), ii. 606.] T. F. H.

HAY, WILLIAM (1695–1755), author, second son of William Hay of Glyndebourne, Sussex, M.P. for Seaford, by his wife, Barbara, youngest daughter of Sir John Stapley, bart., of Patcham, Sussex, was born at Glyndebourne on 21 Aug. 1695. Both his parents died while he was quite a child. In 1705 he was sent to school at Newick, near Lewes, whence he was removed in 1710 to the grammar school at Lewes. He matriculated at Christ Church, Oxford, on 20 March 1712. Leaving the university without a degree, he was admitted in 1715 to the Middle Temple, where he appears to have been called to the bar in Michaelmas term 1723. While pursuing his legal studies he was attacked with small-pox, which severely injured his eyesight. In 1718 he travelled through many parts of England and Scotland. The manuscript notes which he made during this tour of more than a thousand miles are said to be preserved at Glyndebourne. In 1720 he made a tour through France, Germany, and Holland. On his return he settled down in the country, and became an active county magistrate, and in 1733 was appointed chairman of quarter sessions for the eastern division of Sussex. At a by-election in January 1734 he was returned to the House of Commons for Seaford, and continued to represent that constituency until his death. Hay was a whig, and a general supporter of the policy of Sir Robert Walpole. In March 1736 and again in February 1737 he brought in a bill for the better relief and employment of the poor, but failed to carry it through the house (*Journals of the House of Commons*, xxii. 607, 746). In February 1738 he took part in the debate on the reduction of the army (*Parl. Hist.* x. 376–9), and in May following was appointed a commissioner for victualling the navy. During the discussion of the navy estimates in February 1740 he defended himself from a personal attack, and challenged 'the most rigorous scrutiny' into his conduct at the victualling office (*ib.* xi. 414). In December 1747 he brought in a bill for the better relief of the poor by voluntary charities (*Journals of the House of Commons*, xxv. 464), which passed through the commons without any opposition, but was dropped in the House of Lords. He was appointed keeper of the records in the Tower in 1753, and died of apoplexy at Glyndebourne on 22 June 1755, in the sixtieth year of his age. He was buried in Glynde churchyard. Hay was deformed, and scarcely five feet high. Arduous in his parliamentary duties, it was said of him that he was 'the first in and the last out of the commons.'

In 1731 he married Elizabeth, the second daughter of Thomas Pelham of Catsfield Place, Sussex, by whom he had three sons and two daughters. His eldest son, Thomas, lieutenant-colonel in the Queen's dragoons, represented Lewes from March 1768 to September 1780, and died on 9 Feb. 1786. His second son, William, a member of the supreme council at Calcutta, was murdered while a hostage at Patna on 5 Oct. 1763. His youngest son, Henry, died on 24 Oct. 1754, aged 18. On the death of Frances, the younger of his two daughters, Glyndebourne passed to his nephew, the Rev. Francis Tutté, and is now in the possession of Mr. William Langham Christie. Portraits of Hay and of his eldest and youngest sons are prefixed to his collected works, which were published at the expense of his two daughters, under the editorship of their cousin, the Rev. Francis Tutté, in 1794, London, 4to, 2 vols. He was the author of the following works: 1. 'An Essay on Civil Government, treating summarily of its necessity, original, dissolution, forms, and properties (anonymously), London, 1728, 8vo. 2. 'Mount Caburn. A Poem humbly inscribed to her Grace the Dutchess of Newcastle,' London, 1730, fol. 3. 'Remarks on the Laws relating to the Poor; with Proposals for their better Relief and Employment. By a Member of Parliament. First published in 1735 . . . with an Appendix containing the Resolutions of the House of Commons on the same subject in 1735,' &c., London, 1751, 8vo. 4. 'Religio Philosophi, or the Principles of Morality and Christianity, illustrated from a View of the Universe and of Man's Situation in it,' London, 1753, 8vo; 2nd edit., London, 1754, 8vo; 3rd edit., London, 1760, 8vo; new edit., 1831, 8vo. 5. 'Deformity; an Essay,' London, 1754, 8vo; 2nd edit., London, 1754,

8vo. Reprinted in vol. i. of Dodsley's 'Fugitive Pieces on Various Subjects by Several Authors' in 1761, 1762, 1765, and 1771. 6. 'The Immortality of the Soul. A Poem translated from the Latin of Isaac Hawkins Browne, Esq.,' London, 1754, 4to. 7. 'Martialis Epigrammata Selecta. Anglicè reddidit Gulielmus Hay, appendicem sibi vendicant Couleius et alii' [Latin and English], London, 1755, 12mo; also in 8vo, with the English only.

[Preface to the Works of William Hay, 1794; Horsfield's Hist. of Lewes, 1824–7, i. 324–6, ii. 121–4; Lower's Sussex Worthies, pp. 235–40; Lower's Hist. of Sussex, i. 197; Gent. Mag. 1755, p. 284; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. ii. 377, vi. 346–358, 643, viii. 520, 695, ix. 151; Official Return of Lists of Members of Parliament, pt. ii. pp. 69, 81, 94, 106, 119, 144, 156; Watt's Bibl. Brit.; Brit. Mus. Cat.] G. F. R. B.

**HAYA,** Sir GILBERT de (*d.* 1330), lord high constable of Scotland, descended from William de Haya, who was king's butler to William the Lion, and obtained from him the lands of Errol in Perthshire. His grandfather, Gilbert de Haya, was chosen one of the king's councillors by Alexander III in 1255, with the approval of Henry III of England, and was sheriff of Perthshire at the time of his death in 1266. His father, Nicolas de Haya, was lord of Errol in 1293 (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 5th Rep. 624), but seems to have died about that date, as Sir Gilbert de Haya was in possession of that property when he swore fealty to Edward I in 1296, being then described as 'a tenant of the King at Perth.' During the troubled state of Scotland in the early years of the fourteenth century Sir Gilbert remained faithful to Edward I, and suffered severely at the hands of his countrymen. In 1304–5 he presented a petition to the king praying grace for the relief of his lands in Scotland, 'which are so destroyed by the Scottish wars that he will be quite ruined if he pays the extent, along with that of the lady his mother's dower, and also the extent of his freeholders, from whom he has taken nothing, and will be obliged to sell his lands.' The king granted a partial cancellation of the claim, and stipulated that the balance might be paid by annual instalments, 'if he conducts himself in a good manner at the king's will' (*Cal. of Documents relating to Scotland*, ii. 469). Shortly after this date (in March 1306) Haya joined the party of Robert Bruce. In April of that year Aymer de Valence, earl of Pembroke, applied to the king for a gift of Haya's lands to Sir Walter de Beauchamp, but the king refused the request until he should come personally to Scotland. In June 1306, however, Edward gave orders to the Earl of Pembroke to burn, destroy, and strip the lands and gardens of Sir Gilbert, 'to whom the King did great courtesy when he was last in London, but now finds he is a traitor.' This severity confirmed Haya in his adherence to Bruce, and he became one of the leaders in the Scottish war of independence. In recognition of his services Robert I granted the lands of Slains in Aberdeenshire to him, *circa* 1309 (Robertson, *Index of Charters*, p. 2), and he obtained the hereditary office of lord high constable of Scotland in 1308–9. Scot of Scotstarvet (*Staggering State of Scots Statesmen*) asserts that he was appointed constable in 1321 as successor to the forfeited Earl of Wintoun. Douglas in his 'Peerage' (*sub voce* 'Errol') refers to a charter granting the office heritably dated 12 Nov. 1314. There is ample evidence that he held the office in 1308–9, as on 16 March he concurred with the nobles and inhabitants of Scotland in the letter sent to King Philip of France from St. Andrews, designating himself therein as 'constable of Scotland' (*Acta Parl. Scot.* i. 459 *a*). A charter of inspexisse, by 'Gilbert Hay, constable of Scotland,' dated 1309, is now in the possession of Lieutenant-general Rattray of Craighall, Perthshire; and, under the same designation, he witnesses a charter dated 1 May 1319, which is now in the muniment room of the Earl of Southesk (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 4th Rep. 536, 7th Rep. 718). In 1324 he gave a donation of 20*s.* to the Blackfriars monastery at Perth to provide two lights, and he refers in this document, which is preserved among the papers of the Earl of Errol, to his brother John, rector of Errol, and to his son Nicolas. Sir Gilbert died in 1330, and was buried at the abbey of Cupar in Angus, where an inscribed tablet bearing his name and a mutilated stone figure of a mail-clad knight were discovered about thirty years ago. The present Earl of Errol is the lineal descendant of Sir Gilbert de Haya, and retains the office of hereditary constable of Scotland.

[Authorities quoted.] A. H. M.

**HAYDAY,** JAMES (1796–1872), bookbinder, born in London in 1796, served his time with Charles Marchant, vellum-binder, 12 Gloucester Street, Queen Square, and then for some time worked as a journeyman. In 1825 he became one of the auditors of the Journeymen Bookbinders' Trade Society. He commenced business in a very humble way. In 1833 he rented premises at 31 Little Queen Street, Lincoln's Inn Fields, where he continued until his retirement in 1861. Hayday had long seen that it was

desirable to make printed books open freely and lie flat; his attention is believed to have been drawn to this matter by seeing Bagster's polyglot bibles, which were bound by Joseph Welsh of 10 Queen Street, Golden Square, in what was known as 'Bagster's Renowned Binding.' These books were made flexible, and covered with purple pin-headed sealskin with a blind tool ornament. In his own binding he sewed the books all along every sheet, and to remedy the extra thickness that would be caused by sewing with thread, used silk, and to equalise the thickness rounded the fore edges more than was customary. To make the back tight he dispensed with the ordinary backing of paper, and fastened the leather cover down to the back. Still the constant opening of the book disfigured the grain of the leather, and to obviate this he introduced the cross or pin-headed grain, or what is now termed Turkey morocco. Works bound by Hayday became famous, and his name attached to a book raised its value twenty-five per cent. Edward Gardner of the Oxford Warehouse, 7 Paternoster Row, secured Hayday's services for the Oxford books exclusively. William Pickering, bookseller, of 57 Chancery Lane, gave him the benefit of his long experience, and introduced him to many wealthy patrons. After entering into a brief partnership with Mr. Boyce, 'a finisher,' he again started on his own account at 31 Little Queen Street. Unable to compete with other and cheaper binders, he was adjudicated a bankrupt on 10 June 1861.

He sold the use of his name to William Mansell, who succeeded to the bookbinding establishment. Retiring to St. Leonard's-on-Sea, Hayday died there on 19 March 1872, aged 76.

[The Bookseller, 2 April 1872, p. 284.] G. C. B.

**HAYDEN**, GEORGE (*fl.* 1723), composer, was organist at the church of St. Mary Magdalen, Bermondsey. On 6 Jan. 1746 he was elected a member of the Madrigal Society. Hayden's music is distinguished by much dramatic feeling. His best known compositions are: 1. 'As I saw Fair Clora,' a two-part song, the words by Waller [1710?]. 2. 'Mad Tom,' sung in character by Platt at Sadler's Wells. 3. Three cantatas: 'A Cypress Grove,' 'Thyrsis,' and 'Neptune and Amymome,' London, 1723. 4. 'Welcome, Damon,' with a symphony of two oboes and two violins [1720?].

[Dict. of Musicians, 1827; Grove's Dict. of Music, i. 700; Hawkins's Hist. of Music, iii. 825; Burney's Hist. of Music, iv. 650; Hayden's compositions.] L. M. M.

**HAYDN**, JOSEPH (*d.* 1856), compiler of dictionaries, is well known as the author of the 'Dictionary of Dates,' 1841 (19th edition, 1889), and of the 'Book of Dignities,' 1851 (12th revised edition, 1890). The 'Book of Dignities' was a modernised form of Beatson's 'Political Index,' but omits the lists of holders of many important offices. He also edited Lewis's 'Topographical Dictionaries.' His name is used in the 'Haydn Series' of dictionaries, which are on the same lines as those compiled by him. He does not, however, appear to have taken any part in their actual compilation. They are the 'Universal Index of Biography,' edited by J. B. Payne, 1870; 'Bible Dictionary,' edited by C. Boutell, 1871 (2nd edition, 1878); 'Dictionary of Popular Medicine and Hygiene,' edited by Dr. E. Lankester, 1874 (2nd edition, 1878). For a short time before his death, on 18 Jan. 1856, Haydn had been in receipt of a small pension of 25*l.* granted by the government. It was continued to his widow.

[Annual Register, 1856, p. 232; Times, 19 Jan. 1856; Gent. Mag. 1856, i. 542.] J. W-s.

**HAYDOCK**, GEORGE LEO (1774–1849), biblical scholar, born on 11 April 1774, was youngest son of George Haydock of the Tagg, Cottam, near Wood Plumpton, Lancashire, by his second wife, Anne, daughter of William Cottam, gentleman, of Bilsborrow. He received his early education in a school kept by the Rev. Robert Banister at Mowbreck Hall, near Kirkham, and in 1785 was sent to the English College of Douay. At the beginning of the French revolution he effected his escape from Douay in August 1793, in company with his brother, Thomas Haydock [q. v.], and the Rev. William Davis, one of the minor professors. After a brief sojourn at Old Hall Green, near Ware, Hertfordshire, he went home on 3 Nov. 1794, remaining at the Tagg till January 1796, when he rejoined many of his old Douay companions in the college at Crook Hall, Durham. He was ordained priest on 22 Sept. 1798, and appointed general prefect and master of all the schools under poetry. These offices he held till 26 Jan. 1803, receiving only 5*l.* for his five years' work. On leaving the college he took charge of the poor mission of Ugthorpe, Yorkshire. In 1808 he began to write the notes for the new edition of the Douay Bible and Rheims Testament which was projected by his brother Thomas, and was completed in 1814. In July 1816 he was officially appointed to the mission of Whitby, but was still under the obligation of attending Ugthorpe. Quarrels with his superiors led to his removal on 22 Sept. 1830 to the

mission at Westby Hall, Lancashire, where he remained eleven months. As soon as Bishop Smith died, his successor in the northern vicariate, Bishop Penswick, without previous admonition, interdicted Haydock from saying mass in his district, by letter dated 19 Aug. 1831. Thereupon he quietly retired to his estate, the Tagg, where for over eight years he devoted himself to study, with books all around him lining the walls, and piled in heaps on the floors. He appealed to Propaganda twice in 1832 against Bishop Penswick's interdict, but his letters were intercepted and sent to the bishop against whom he appealed. In 1838 he appealed to Propaganda for the third time, and this resulted in his faculties being restored by Bishop Briggs's vicar-general on 18 Nov. 1839, without any explanation offered, or any retractation required. He was then appointed to the poor mission at Penrith, Cumberland, where he arrived four days later. He died at Penrith on 29 Nov. 1849. His library was sold by auction at Preston in 1851.

In the opinion of Archdeacon Cotton, Haydock did not possess 'high scholarship, but was a pious and warm-hearted man, a most industrious reader, and liberal annotator,' often covering his books with manuscript notes (*Rhemes and Doway*, p. 85).

Haydock's chief publication was 'The Holy Bible, translated from the Latin Vulgate; diligently compared with the Hebrew, Greek, and other editions in divers languages. The Old Testament, first published by the English College at Douay A.D. 1609, and the New Testament, first published by the English College at Rheims A.D. 1582. With Notes selected from the most eminent commentators, and the most able and judicious critics,' 2 vols. Manchester, 1812–14, fol.; 2nd edit., Dublin, 1812–13, fol. This work, in which he received assistance from other divines, was published in shilling numbers. It was mainly based on the text of Bishop Challoner, published in 1750, but in the New Testament the text of Dr. Troy's edition of 1794 is largely followed. All Challoner's notes are inserted with his signature attached. Other notes are adapted from Bristow, Calmet, Du Hamel, Estius, Menochius, Pastorini (i.e. Bishop Charles Walmesley), Tirinus, Worthington, and Witham. The editor's original observations are marked with the letter H. Archdeacon Cotton credits him with unwearied diligence, but with an occasional want of judgment in the selection of his notes, due to the rapidity with which the work was prepared for press. The notes to the New Testament were compiled by the Rev. Benedict Rayment, Thomas Gregory Robinson, O.S.B., and some of the monks of Ampleforth; those written by Rayment being designated by the letter A. Haydock's Bible was republished at Edinburgh and Dublin in 1845-8. Dr. Husenbeth prepared a new edition in 2 vols. 1850–3, 4to. A New York edition appeared in 1852–6. Of Haydock's other works the principal are: 1. 'Douay Dictates,' manuscript, 5 vols., 1796–8, in the possession of Mr. Joseph Gillow. 2. 'The Psalms and Canticles in the Roman Office, paraphrased and illustrated, with some choice Observations of F. de Carrieres, Calmet, Rondet, &c.,' manuscript, 4 vols., 1805–6; formerly in the possession of Archdeacon Cotton. 3. 'The Tree of Life; or the one Church of God from Adam until the 19th or 58th Century,' Manchester, 1809. A chart presenting at one view an epitome of church history chronologically arranged. It is a version of the 'Tree of Life' published by Thomas Ward. 4. 'Biblical Disquisitions,' manuscript, intended as a supplement to the Bible. 5. 'A Key to the Roman Catholic Office,' Whitby, 1823, 12mo. 6. 'A Collection of Catholic Hymns,' York, 1823, 12mo. Portraits of him in oil and in silhouette are in the possession of Mr. Joseph Gillow.

[Memoirs in Gillow's Dict. of English Catholics, and in Gillow's Haydock Papers; Cotton's Rhemes and Doway, p. 406; Whittle's Preston, ii. 336; Hardwick's Preston, p. 656; Sutton's Lancashire Authors, p. 51.] T. C.

**HAYDOCK** or **HADDOCK, RICHARD, D.D.** (1552?–1605), Roman catholic divine, born about 1552, was the second son of Vivian Haydock, esq., of Cottam Hall, near Preston, Lancashire. His mother, Ellen, daughter of William Westby, esq., of Westby, Yorkshire, and Mowbreck Hall, Lancashire, had a sister married to George Allen, brother of William Allen the cardinal. His father, nearly twenty years after the death of his wife, went in 1573 to the English College, Douay. Richard accompanied him, and in 1577 was ordained priest. In the following year he accompanied the professors and students when the college was transferred to Rheims. He was one of the first selected by Dr. Allen to help in founding the English College at Rome, and took the college oath at its formal opening on 23 April 1579. He was sent to England in 1580 with twenty-eight other priests, six of whom, including his younger brother George, were executed. After labouring on the mission for nearly ten years he was invited to Rome by Cardinal Allen, who made him his *maestro di camera*. He now resumed his studies, and was created D.D. After the cardinal's death in 1594 he

remained in Italy some years in close friendship with Father Robert Parsons. In 1602 he left Rome for Douay College, and thence proceeded to Lancashire, and perhaps afterwards to Ireland, as it appears that he held the dignity of dean of Dublin (Knox, *Letters and Memorials of Card. Allen*, p. 375). He returned to Douay in June 1603. He died at Rome in 1605.

His works are: 1. 'An Account of the Revolution in the English College at Rome; wherein he was a person chiefly employed by the malcontents,' dated 9 March 1578–9. Printed in Tierney's edit. of Dodd's 'Church History,' vol. ii. pp. cccl–lxxi. In the disputes concerning the administration of the English secular college of Rome Haydock supported the jesuits, and the students demanded his expulsion from the college. 2. 'An Ample Declaration of the Christian Doctrine,' translated 'by R. H., Doctor of Divinitie,' from the Italian of Cardinal Bellarmin, Douay, 1604, 4to; St. Omer, 1624, 48mo.

[Bridgewater's Concertatio Ecclesiæ Catholicæ, f. 133; Dodd's Church Hist., ii. 69; Douay Diaries; Foley's Records, ii. 141, 225, iii. 42, 44, 515, vi. 28, 42, 68, 130, 221, 518, 739; Gillow's Bibl. Dict.; Gillow's Haydock Papers, pp. 21, 25, 32, 35–9; Knox's Letters and Memorials of Card. Allen, p. 467.] T. C.

**HAYDOCK, RICHARD** (*fl.* 1605), physician, was born at Grewel in Hampshire. He was educated at Winchester College, and on 12 July 1588 matriculated at New College, Oxford, of which he was elected a fellow in 1590; he graduated B.A. 16 Jan. 1592, proceeded M.A. 31 Oct. 1595, and M.B. 14 June 1601 (*Oxford Univ. Reg.* vol. ii. pt. ii. p. 165, pt. iii. p. 169, Oxford Hist. Soc.) He travelled for some time on the continent, whence he returned to Oxford to study physic. In 1605 he left the university and settled in Salisbury, where he practised as a physician for many years. Arthur Wilson (*Hist. of Great Britain*, ed. 1653, p. 111) says that Haydock used to see visions in the night; that he would select a text in his sleep, and discourse on it in spite of pinchings, generally denouncing the pope and high church practices. He was summoned to court to exhibit his powers before the king, when he acknowledged himself an impostor, and, after a public recantation, was pardoned by the king, who offered him preferment in the church. Haydock did not, however, take orders, 'but lived always a physician of good repute at Salisbury, and, retiring for a time to London, died, and was buried there, a little before the grand rebellion broke out' (Wood).

Haydock's only publication is 'A Tracte containing the Artes of curious Paintinge, Carvinge, and Buildinge, written first in Italian by Jo. Paul Lomatius, painter of Milan, and Englished by R. H., student in Physik,' Oxford, 1598, fol. It is dedicated to Thomas Bodley, esq., the founder of Oxford's 'Pambiblion, or Temple to all the Muses.'

[Wood's Athenæ, i. 678–9; Arthur Wilson's History, as above; Stow's Annals of England, ed. Howes, pp. 863–4.] T. E. J.

**HAYDOCK, ROGER** (1644–1696), quaker, the second son of respectable parents, inclined to presbyterianism, was born at Coppull, near Wigan, Lancashire, in May 1644. His parents were well off, and after receiving some education, he appears to have been employed as steward to his elder brother, John Haydock. About 1666 John Haydock became a quaker, and his first convert was his brother Roger, who was 'convinced' in 1666 (Sewel, *Hist.* ed. 1834, ii. 164) or in 1667 (Haydock, *Christian Writings*). A few weeks later he was arrested at a meeting at Bury, Lancashire. On refusing to give bond for good behaviour, he was committed to Lancaster gaol for some days, but released without fine or payment of fees. He was again apprehended in January 1668–9 for being at three meetings at Bury, and was fined 15*l.* by the Manchester quarter sessions. In 1670 his father died, and about this time he appears to have been recognised as a quaker preacher. He laboured at first in the north of England. Early in 1674 he was fined 20*l.* for preaching at Freckleton-in-the-Fields, Lancashire. A few weeks later he was prosecuted in the ecclesiastical court at Chester for tithes of about 30*s.* value, and 'something for smoke-penny,' and in May was committed to Lancaster gaol for not appearing before the court. In November he was released, pending an appeal, on the ground that he was only his brother's servant, and therefore not liable. In August he was fined 20*l.* for 'being' (? speaking) at a meeting at Bolton, Lancashire. At the instance of Ralph Brideoake [q. v.], bishop of Chichester and rector of Standish, near Wigan, Lancashire, he was again prosecuted for non-payment of fines, and he was imprisoned at intervals until Brideoake's death, 5 Oct. 1678. He was closely confined for a time, but on the intercession of friends in 1676 was allowed more liberty. In January 1676–7 he was permitted to hold a dispute at Arley Hall, Cheshire, with John Cheyney [q. v.] In 1680 he visited Ireland, and in 1681 passed some months in Holland, where he suffered eleven days' imprisonment on some unascertained charge.

In May 1682 he married Eleanor Lowe, a quakeress, and afterwards engaged in agriculture at Warrington. He was imprisoned nine months in Lancaster gaol for attending a meeting in August 1683, and again till March 1686, when he was released 'by the king's pardon.' He obtained the protection of the Earl of Derby for the persecuted Friends in the Isle of Man, and afterwards visited Holland and Scotland. In 1687 he removed to Brick Hall, near Penketh, Lancashire, and for several years his life is a record of patiently borne sickness, during which he 'suffered much for tithes.' In March 1693 he held a dispute with John Hales, 'a priest of Cheshire,' and subsequently visited meetings in England and Holland. He attended the marriage of William Penn to Hannah Callowhill in 1695. On 8 May 1696 he was seized with fever, from which he died three days later. He was buried in the Friends' burial-ground at Grayston, near Penketh. Haydock is described in many 'testimonies' as a man of deep piety and an indefatigable worker. It is computed that he travelled more than thirty-two thousand miles and ministered at 2,609 meetings while he was a quaker preacher, and he is stated to have been 'moderate and civil in disputes.'

His writings are: 1. 'The Skirmisher Confounded; being a Collection of several passages taken forth of some books of John Cheyney's [q. v.], &c.,' 1676. 2. 'A Hypocrite unveiled, and a Blasphemer made manifest, being an examination of John Cheyney's false relation of his Dispute with the Quakers at Arley Hall in Cheshire, the 23rd of the 11th month, called January 1676, published in his book, entituled "A Warning to Souls,"' &c., 1677. The foregoing, with a number of testimonies and epistles, were published as: 3. 'A Collection of the Christian Writings, Labours, Travels, and Sufferings of that Faithful and approved Minister of Jesus Christ, Roger Haydock,' London, 1700, 8vo, edited by John Field.

[John Haydock's Brief Account of the Life, &c., of Roger Haydock; Besse's Sufferings of the Quakers, i. 319, 320; Sewel's History of the Rise, &c., of the Society of Friends, ed. 1834, ii. 164, 407–8; Rutty's Hist. of the Rise, &c., of the Friends in Ireland; Smith's Cat. of Friends' Books.] A. C. B.

**HAYDOCK, THOMAS** (1772–1859), printer and publisher, second son of George Haydock of the Tagg, Cottam, Lancashire, by his second wife, Anne Cottam, was born on 21 Feb. 1772. He studied for the priesthood in the English Colleges of Douay and Lisbon, and afterwards at Crook Hall, Durham; but his superiors considered that he had no true vocation for the ecclesiastical state. On leaving Crook Hall he opened a school at Manchester, which he eventually gave up in order to start in business as a printer and publisher in the same town. He brought out a large number of catholic works, some of which he himself edited and translated. Many of the productions of his press were excellent specimens of typography. The most important was the handsome edition of the Douay Bible, prepared by his brother, George Leo Haydock [q. v.] He was, however, unfortunate in business, was arrested for debt, and suffered four months' imprisonment. After his release he struggled on in business for many years at Lower Ormond Quay, Dublin, and subsequently kept a school in that city. He removed about 1840 to Liverpool and afterwards to Preston. He died at Preston on 25 Aug. 1859.

[Gillow's Dict. of English Catholics; Cotton's Rhemes and Doway, pp. 83–90.] T. C.

**HAYDOCK, WILLIAM** (*d.* 1537), a monk of the Cistercian abbey of Whalley in Lancashire, was a younger son of William Haydock of Cottam Hall, near Preston, Lancashire, by Joan, daughter of William Heton of Heton. He was concerned, together with his abbot, John Pasleu, and a fellow-monk, John Eastgate, in the insurrection in the north of England of 1536, commonly known as the Pilgrimage of Grace. They were tried for this offence at the assizes at Lancaster in the following spring, and were, after conviction, sent back to Whalley for execution. The abbot and Eastgate were hanged on 10 March 1537. Haydock underwent the same penalty two days later, in a field called, according to a nearly contemporary manuscript concerning Whalley, 'Little Imps' or 'The Impe yard,' that is, a plot of ground for rearing young trees, or a nursery garden. Stow says the execution took place on 13 March 'at Whalley in the field called Pedeamguies,' a place doubtfully identified by Dr. Whitaker with either Padiham Green or Padiham Eases, both of which are some five miles from Whalley (not at Whalley, as Stow says). Haydock's body was not quartered and set up in divers places, as those of the abbot and Eastgate were; but, after hanging some time, it was clandestinely removed by his nephew, also William Haydock, and secreted at Cottam Hall, the seat of the family, where it was discovered when the house was pulled down in the early part of this century.

[Stow's Annales, p. 573; Speed's Chronicles, p. 21; Whitaker's Hist. of Whalley, 4th ed. i. 109; Gasquet's Henry VIII and the English

Monasteries, ii. 169; Gillow's Haydock Papers, p. 4, and Bibl. Dict. English Catholics, iii. 230–1; Coucher Book of Whalley Abbey, iv. 1176, 1210; Cott. MS. Vespas. D. xvii. f. 16.]

C. T. M.

HAYDON. [See also HEYDON.]

HAYDON, BENJAMIN ROBERT (1786–1846), historical painter, born in Wimpole Street, Plymouth, on 26 Jan. 1786, was son of a printer and publisher, who came of an old Devonshire family. His mother, Sarah Cobley, was the daughter of the Rev. B. Cobley, curate of Shillingford, and afterwards rector of Dodbrooke. Both his father and grandfather were fond of painting. When six years old Benjamin was sent to the grammar school at Plymouth under Dr. Bidlake, who encouraged him to sketch from nature; and a Neapolitan named Fenzi, employed by his father as a bookbinder, excited his imagination by describing the works of Raphael and Michel Angelo, and urged him to draw the figure. At an early age he showed great independence and determination of mind, combined with a desire for distinction. He gave dramatic entertainments to his schoolfellows in the drawing-room, and shut himself up in the attic to paint and lecture to himself. He was allowed to read the books in his father's shop, and showed a preference for the lives of ambitious men. His father, seeing the need for severer discipline, sent him in 1798 to the grammar school at Plympton, where he remained under the Rev. W. Haynes till 1801. He rose to be head boy, and acquired a fair knowledge of Latin, Greek, and French. While there he indulged his love of art by copying caricatures and adorning the hall with a spirited hunting scene drawn with burnt sticks. He also taught his schoolfellows drawing, and tried his hand at etching. After six months with an accountant at Exeter, he was bound apprentice to his father, but his ambition to be a painter was not to be conquered. An attack of inflammation of the eyes, which left a permanent dimness of sight, did not discourage him, and after three years of rebellion, during which he studied anatomy from Albinus, and insulted his father's customers, he started on 13 May 1804, with 20*l.* in his pocket, for 'London, Sir Joshua, drawing, dissection, and high art.'

He determined to devote himself to study for two years before he began to paint. He took lodgings at 3 Broad Street, Carnaby Market, and next day visited the exhibition of the Royal Academy at Somerset House. Satisfied that he need fear no rival in historical painting, he straightway bought some plaster casts, and began drawing from the round. He did not deliver his cards of introduction, but remained for several months before he knew any one in London except Prince Hoare, who introduced him to Fuseli and Northcote. From these as well as from Opie and Smirke he sought advice, but he determined to do without a master, and went on attending the Academy schools and Charles Bell's lectures on anatomy, working sometimes twelve or fourteen hours a day till more than the two years were over. He attained a certain predominance among the students of the Academy, and made friends with Wilkie and Jackson.

On 1 Oct. 1806 he began his first picture, 'Joseph and Mary resting on the Road to Egypt.' This was one of the least ambitious in a list of thirty-eight subjects which he had drawn up before or very shortly after he came to London. He chose a canvas six feet by four, and finished the picture in six months. During its progress Sir George and Lady Beaumont called upon him, and he was introduced to Lord Mulgrave, who gave him a commission for a picture of 'Dentatus.' The 'Joseph and Mary' was hung on the line at the Academy, and bought by Thomas Hope of Deepdene for a hundred guineas. Success also attended him at Plymouth, where he went to see his father, who was ill, and to paint portraits, for practice as a preparation for 'Dentatus,' at fifteen guineas apiece. Before he returned to town his mother died. He found it difficult to realise his heroic ideal of 'Dentatus' until Wilkie took him to see the Elgin marbles, then recently arrived at Lord Elgin's house in Park Lane. There seems to be no doubt that he was the first to see their extraordinary merit, and on returning home he 'dashed out the abominable mass' of his 'Dentatus,' and 'breathed as if relieved from a nuisance.' He obtained permission to draw from the marbles, and for three months worked at them ten, fourteen, and sometimes fifteen hours at a time. 'Dentatus' was painted in and out many times before it was completed in March 1809. During its progress his painting-room was crowded with admirers, among whom was Charles (afterwards Sir Charles) Eastlake [q. v.], his first pupil, and he was introduced by Lord Mulgrave into the most distinguished society, where he was flattered and hailed as the reviver of art.

The picture was hung in the octagon room at the Academy, an act which was regarded by Haydon as an insult. Lord Mulgrave, to console him, sent him a cheque for fifty or sixty guineas, in addition to its price of one hundred, but his fair-weather friends deserted

his painting-room, and though he tried to divert his mind from his disappointment by vigorous reading, his health gave way, and he went home for five weeks. Wilkie went with him, and they paid a visit to Sir George Beaumont at Coleorton, where Sir George gave him a commission for a picture of 'Macbeth.'

Commenced in 1809, 'Macbeth' was not finished till 1 Jan. 1812, and during a great part of this time Haydon lived entirely upon credit, his father's supplies having failed altogether before the end of 1810. He had scarcely begun the picture before he had a dispute with Sir George about the size. Sir George agreed to take the picture if he liked it when it was finished, and if not, to give him a commission for a smaller one. Sir George did not like it when it was finished, and Haydon refused the smaller commission, and also the cheque for a hundred guineas which he was offered as compensation. Sir George, whose kindness and patience in the matter were extraordinary, ultimately bought the picture for two hundred guineas. During these years Haydon's name was up for election at the Royal Academy, but he did not receive a vote, and even C. R. Leslie [q. v.], who generally takes the part of the Academy against Haydon, allows that the election of George Dawe [q. v.] in 1809, in preference to the painter of 'Dentatus,' was disgraceful. In 1810 this 'Dentatus' gained the premium of a hundred guineas offered by the directors of the British Gallery for the best historical picture, although the prize was competed for by Howard the academician, but this triumph brought Haydon little pecuniary relief, and embittered his relations with the Academy. He sent a picture of 'Romeo and Juliet' to the Academy this year, but withdrew it on hearing it was to be hung in the octagon room. Altogether the years devoted to painting 'Macbeth' were almost devoid of encouragement, but Haydon's strength of will never allowed him to swerve from his purpose. 'Nothing,' he writes, 'could exceed my enthusiasm, my devotion, my fury of work—solitary, high-minded, trusting in God, glorying in my country's honour.'

All his life Haydon kept a journal, evidently intended to be published, or at least to form the basis of an autobiography which he commenced, but did not live to complete. In it he entered every event of importance, chronicling day by day his thoughts and feelings, and the progress of his pictures, illustrated by vigorous sketches. It is contained in twenty-six volumes, 'bulky, parchment-bound, ledger-like folios,' and is one of the most tragical records extant. Heavily in debt, having quarrelled with the Academy and alienated his most powerful friends, Haydon ill-advisedly published three letters in the 'Examiner' (26 Jan. and 2 and 9 Feb. 1812), on the eve of the appearance of his 'Macbeth.' In them he ridiculed Payne Knight for his opinions upon Barry and high art, and attacked the Academy with much violence. The letters, written with great vigour, contained too much truth to pass without a storm; they increased the animosity of the Academy, and alienated the directors of the British Gallery, of whom Payne Knight was one of the most influential. 'Macbeth' was sent to the Gallery to compete for the prize of three hundred guineas. The directors would not give it to Haydon, and there was none else who deserved it if he did not. They determined not to give any prizes, but with the money purchased a picture by Henry J. Richter of 'Christ Healing the Blind.' Haydon returned indignantly 30*l.* sent by the directors to pay for his frame, which had cost 60*l.* He was probably right in regarding the action of the directors as a breach of faith.

He had already begun a fresh picture, 'The Judgment of Solomon,' on a canvas 12 feet 10 inches by 10 feet 10 inches, which was not finished till 1814, by which time he was 1,100*l.* in debt. He got credit from his tradespeople, and borrowed from his friends Wilkie, Hilton, the Hunts (Leigh and John), Benjamin West, and others. But nothing damped his ardour, which he describes as 'enthusiasm stimulated by despair almost to delirium.' Once he painted for fifteen hours at a stretch, lived for a fortnight on potatoes, and when he received the news of his father's death he went on painting. His health broke down just as he completed the picture, which was sent to the exhibition of the Water-colour Society in Spring Gardens, and created a sensation. The directors of the British Gallery wanted to buy it, but it was already sold to Sir William Elford and Mr. Tingecombe, bankers of Plymouth, for six hundred guineas. Lord Mulgrave and Sir George Beaumont were warm in congratulations. Academicians praised it, and again his table was covered with cards of the nobility and distinguished persons. The money did not pay half his debts, but it restored his credit, and having ordered another enormous canvas, he rubbed in his 'Christ's Entry into Jerusalem,' and went over with Wilkie to Paris, then in the occupation of the allied armies. Haydon enjoyed and studied the masterpieces collected in the Louvre, and the soldiers of all nations crowding the streets. In his absence the British Institution had voted him a hundred guineas for his 'Solomon,' and the freedom

of Plymouth was conferred upon him. Yet the triumph of 'Solomon' brought him no commissions, and the exhibition of it in Plymouth, Liverpool, and Birmingham was a failure. He now set to work with renewed energy on his 'Christ's Entry into Jerusalem,' which took him six years to complete. He writes on 29 April 1815: 'Never have I had such irresistible and perpetual urgings of future greatness. I have been like a man with air-balloons under his armpits and ether in his soul.' But the progress of his picture was much interrupted from weakness of his eyes and a controversy about the Elgin marbles. Canova arrived in England in 1815, and confirmed Haydon's views as to their supreme merit. A committee of the House of Commons was appointed to consider the question of purchase for the nation. Out of consideration to Payne Knight, Haydon's evidence was not called for, but he wrote an article 'On the Judgment of Connoisseurs being preferred to that of Professional Men,' which mercilessly exposed the ignorance of Payne Knight, and demonstrated with great vigour and knowledge the merits of the marbles. It appeared in both the 'Examiner' and the 'Champion,' and, as Sir Thomas Lawrence said, saved the marbles. Lawrence added that it would ruin Haydon, but Haydon was well on the road to ruin already. He was penniless, but would not paint marketable pictures. Sir George Beaumont gave him a commission, but he did not execute it; Mr. (afterwards Sir) George Phillips gave him another for a picture of 'Christ's Agony in the Garden,' but he spent an advance of 200*l.*, and was in no hurry to finish the picture. It is now at the South Kensington Museum. With reckless extravagance he had casts taken of the Elgin marbles, and made presents of them to Canova and others. He took pupils for nothing, and set up a school to rival the Academy. He got into the hands of the money-lenders. He spent much time in writing essays on art and attacks on the Academy for Elmes's 'Annals of Art,' and if it had not been for the generous assistance of friends and patrons he would probably have never finished his 'Christ's Entry into Jerusalem.' When it was finished at last, Haydon, without a penny in his pocket, engaged the great room at the Egyptian Hall for a year at 300*l.*, and opened the exhibition on 27 March 1820. Its success was great; the net profits of the exhibition in London amounted to nearly 1,300*l.*, and it was afterwards exhibited successfully at Edinburgh and Glasgow, but he was still deeply in debt when in December he commenced his 'Lazarus' (now in the National Gallery) on a canvas 19 feet long by 15 feet high. It was not finished till December 1822.

In October 1821 Haydon married Mary Hymans, a beautiful widow, with whom he had been in love for some years, and about this time his creditors began to take active steps against him. A few months before and again shortly after his marriage he was arrested for debt, and in November 1822 he had an execution in the house. His eldest son, Frank, was born in December. 'Lazarus' was exhibited at the Egyptian Hall in the March following. The exhibition was very successful, but the picture was seized by creditors almost immediately with the rest of his property, including a new huge canvas on which he had already commenced a picture of 'The Crucifixion.' He was imprisoned in the King's Bench till 25 July. 'Lazarus' was sold to his upholsterer for 30*l.*, and 'The Entry of Christ into Jerusalem' (now at Philadelphia) for 240*l.*

Henceforth, though full of activity in various directions, his career as a painter was maimed. Hitherto this career had been chequered, but on the whole brilliant. His aims were high, and if he formed an exaggerated notion of his own genius and the importance of his mission as an artist, he was encouraged in his delusions by some of the most cultivated and gifted men of the day. Among his admirers were Sir Walter Scott, Keats, Charles Lamb, Wordsworth, Southey, Hazlitt, Miss Foote, Miss Joanna Baillie, Miss Mitford, and Mrs. Siddons. Wordsworth addressed him the fine sonnet commencing 'High is our calling, friend! creative art;' Keats evidently referred to him in his sonnet beginning 'Great Spirits now on earth are sojourning;' Miss Mitford and Charles Lamb joined the chorus. Distinguished foreigners, like Canova and Cuvier, Horace Vernet and the Grand Duke Michael of Russia, had come to see the great picture of 'Jerusalem' in progress. He had an enthusiastic following of pupils, including Charles and Thomas Landseer, William Harvey, George Lance, William Bewick, and others. He firmly believed, too, that God was on his side. His journals are interwoven with prayers. The year before his death he wrote: 'The moment I touch a great canvas I think I see my Creator smiling on all my efforts—the moment I do mean things for subsistence, I feel as if he had turned his back, and what's more I believe it.'

From prison Haydon petitioned parliament to grant money for the decoration of churches and other public buildings with paintings, and on his release his first intention was to return to his stripped home and paint his 'Crucifixion.' But to this his wife

objected, and they took lodgings for a while at Paddington Green, afterwards removing to Lisson Grove. He now began to paint portraits and small pictures for a livelihood, but his small pictures, partly on account of his eyesight perhaps, were never successful, and portrait-painting was not his vocation. He could catch a strong likeness, and when he had a fine subject like Wordsworth he became interested in his work, but he generally looked upon portrait-painting as 'a maudlin substitute for a poetic life.' Until 1837 he struggled on pitiably; he was thrice imprisoned, his wife lost her little fortune, and five of his children died. His pictures of the period include 'Pharaoh dismissing Moses,' 'Venus and Anchises' (for Sir John Leycester), 'Alexander and Bucephalus' (bought by Lord Egremont), 'Napoleon' (for Sir Robert Peel), 'The Reform Banquet' (for Earl Grey), 'Cassandra' (for the Duke of Sutherland) 'Xenophon' (raffled for, now in the Russell Institution), 'The Death of Eueles' (raffled for), a humorous picture, and 'Punch' (now in the National Gallery). Two others were suggested by his experience during his second imprisonment, when he witnessed the burlesque election of two members for the King's Bench. 'The Mock Election,' the first of these, was admired by Wilkie, and purchased by George IV for five hundred guineas, and for 'Chairing the Member' he obtained half that price. In 1826 he sought reconciliation with the academicians, but though they received his overtures in a friendly way, they would not vote for him either in 1826 or 1827. In these years and in 1828 he exhibited at the Royal Academy, but not again till 1842. Even his commissions were a source of trouble. That for 'Alexander and Bucephalus' was withdrawn, but Lord Egremont came to his rescue and purchased it. The 'Reform Banquet' (well known from its engraving) was exhibited at a heavy loss, and the corporation of London withdrew their commission for a copy of it. The price of 'Napoleon' was the subject of a misunderstanding with Sir Robert Peel, which bitterly incensed Haydon.

Haydon's courage and energy never failed, and he was constantly occupied with schemes for the promotion of art in England, especially the decoration of public buildings and the establishment of schools of design. He petitioned parliament, wrote letters to ministers, and used the opportunity of the sittings given him for the reform picture to press his projects on Lord Grey, Lord Althorp, and other powerful men. In 1834 his petition for spaces to be left for pictures on the walls of the new houses of parliament was approved, and his scheme for schools of design was accepted by Ewart's committee in 1835. He had also the satisfaction of seeing the privileges of his old enemy the Royal Academy invaded by this committee. He meddled also in politics, and was for a while energetic on the subject of reform. He wrote three letters to the 'Times,' and was invited by the Birmingham radicals to come out as a political speaker. They also commissioned him to paint a picture of the New Hall Hill meeting, but this they withdrew. It was also during this period that he commenced his career as a lecturer. On 8 Sept. 1835 he delivered the first of a successful series of lectures at the London Mechanics' Institution on painting and design. His wife's companionship and his perfect physical health helped to sustain his energy during these years (1823–37).

There followed a season of comparative rest and freedom from pecuniary embarrassments and domestic calamities. Discontented with the government school of design at Somerset House, where drawing from the figure was not taught, he assisted Ewart, Wyse, and others in establishing an opposition school (with a model) at Savile House, which was dropped in 1839, after it had forced the Somerset House school to introduce drawing from the living figure. His lectures now became an important source of income. They were delivered in Liverpool, Manchester, and in the chief manufacturing towns of the north, and led to many commissions for pictures, including 'Christ Blessing Little Children,' for the church of the Blind Asylum at Liverpool, and the well-known picture of the Duke of Wellington musing on the field of Waterloo, a commission from a committee of Liverpool gentlemen. In 1840 he commenced the picture of a meeting of the Anti-Slavery Society at Freemasons' Hall, with Clarkson speaking, now in the National Portrait Gallery. In the same year he lectured at Oxford, and was proud of his reception by the university.

He afterwards painted the 'Maid of Saragossa,' 'Mettus Curtius,' 'Uriel and Satan,' and 'Edward the Black Prince,' some of which were exhibited at the Royal Academy (1842–5), but the principal interest of these later years was the decoration of the houses of parliament. The scheme had been broached by him in 1812, and had since been pressed by him on parliament and the government in season and out of season, but when the scheme was carried out he was overlooked. Before the fine arts committee of 1841 he was not even examined; and when Prince Albert's fine art commission was appointed,

with Haydon's old pupil Eastlake as secretary, his suggestions and offers of assistance met with a cold reception. He ruined his chances of favour in high quarters by an intemperate letter to the 'Times' against what he called 'the German nuisance,' after the visit of the German artist Cornelius to this country had roused a suspicion that German artists were to be employed. He competed without success at the cartoon exhibition in 1843; and in 1845, with the courage of despair, he determined to paint and exhibit to the public his projected series of six pictures to 'illustrate the best government to regulate without cramping the liberties of mankind.' Of these he finished two only, the 'Banishment of Aristides' and 'Nero playing the lyre during the burning of Rome,' which were exhibited at the Egyptian Hall in 1846. To his intense irritation, Tom Thumb, the celebrated dwarf, was drawing crowds to another room of the same building at the same time. He closed his exhibition with a loss of 111*l.* 8*s.* 10*d.*, and bravely set to work at the third of the series, 'King Alfred,' but the strain was too great. He committed suicide on 22 June 1846.

The coroner's jury brought in a verdict of insanity. Haydon employed his last hours in writing a will, in which he reviewed his life, and expressed his last wishes in a manner unusually calm and clear. But he had lived for a great part of his life on the borders of suicide, if not of insanity. He started with a few ideas so firmly set that nothing would alter their direction until the inevitable catastrophe. He was pure in thought and act, generous, lofty in aim, a good husband, father, and friend. His mind was wide in its grasp and well cultivated, his judgment sound in matters unconnected with himself and his art. His life, like his art, was heroic at least in scale and intention. If his vanity and his unscrupulousness in money matters transcended all ordinary standards, so also did his energy and his power of endurance. Unfortunately his dreams for the glory of art and the glory of his country were so bound up with the glory of Haydon as to taint his whole career with egotism. As Mr. G. F. Watts, R.A., wrote, 'his pictures are himself, and fail as he failed.' They had the same fault of self-assertion and violence. With an occasional approach to the sublime, as in his head of Lazarus, they are seldom without some exaggeration which repels. His drawing, remarkable for its knowledge of anatomy, was without elegance and defective in proportion. His colour, rich at times, was very unequal, and seldom harmonious as a whole. Vigorous in their conception, his pictures are without refinement or pathos; they may impress, but they seldom or never please. As a lecturer and writer on art his success was more assured. In spite of their attacks on the Academy, and other outbursts of personal feeling, his writings are full of sound teaching, expressed in a clear, picturesque, and vigorous style.

Besides many 'Descriptions' of his pictures, copies of some of which in the British Museum have manuscript notes by the author, Haydon published (all in 8vo): 1. 'The Judgment of Connoisseurs upon Works of Art compared with that of Professional Men, in reference more particularly to the Elgin Marbles,' London, 1816. 2. 'New Churches considered with respect to the opportunities they afford for the Encouragement of Painting,' London, 1818. 3. 'Comparaison entre la tête d'un des Chevaux de Verise, qui étaient sur l'arc triomphale des Thuilleries, et qu'on dit être de Lysippe, et la Tête de Cheval d'Elgin du Parthenon,' London, 1818. 4. 'Descriptions of Drawings from the Cartoons and Elgin Marbles by Mr. Haydon's Pupils' [signed 'B. R. H.'], London, 1819. 5. 'Some Enquiry into the Causes which have obstructed the Course of Historical Painting for the last seventy years in England,' 1829. 6. 'On Academies of Art (more particularly the Royal Academy) and their pernicious effect on the Genius of Europe. Lecture xiii.,' London, 1839. 7. 'Thoughts on the relative value of Fresco and Oil Painting as applied to the Architectural Decorations of the Houses of Parliament,' London, 1842. 8. 'Lectures on Painting and Design,' 2 vols., London, 1844–6. There are some manuscript notes by Haydon in the British Museum copy of Williams's Life of Sir T. Lawrence.

Haydon's eldest son, Frank Scott Haydon (1822–1887), was engaged in the Public Record Office, and besides 'Calendars of Documents' included in the deputy-keeper's reports, edited the 'Eulogium Historiarum' for the Rolls Series in 1868. He committed suicide, 29 Oct. 1887. His second son, Frederick Wordsworth Haydon (1827–1886), was for a time in the navy, and was afterwards inspector of factories. He was dismissed from the service in 1867, when he published a letter addressed to the Right Hon. W. E. Gladstone, and entitled 'Our Officials at the Home Office.' He published his father's 'Correspondence and Table-Talk' with a memoir in 1876. He died at Bethlehem Hospital on 12 Nov. 1886, aged 59.

[Tom Taylor's Life of Haydon; F. W. Haydon's Benjamin Robert Haydon, his Correspondence and Table Talk; Cunningham's Lives (Heaton); Masterpieces of English Art (art. on

Haydon by Austin Dobson); Annals of the Fine Arts (containing many articles by Haydon, and his life down to 1819 by Elmes, the editor); Redgrave's Century of Painters.] C. M.

HAYES, Mrs. CATHARINE (1690–1726), murderess, whose maiden name was Hall, was born near Birmingham in 1690. At the age of sixteen she gave up a disreputable life to marry John Hayes, a carpenter. The husband's trade not prospering they went to London, set up a small shop in Tyburn, afterwards Oxford Road, and let lodgings. Towards the close of 1725 there came as lodgers two men named Wood and Billings. Although the mother of twelve children she was criminally intimate with these persons, and the three determined to remove Hayes. On 1 March 1726 they killed him, after making him insensible with drink. The body was cut up and flung in a box into a pond at Marylebone. The head was cast into the Thames; when found on the following day it was publicly exposed in the churchyard of St. Margaret's, Westminster, for several days, and the murdered man was thus identified. On 24 March the trunk and limbs were discovered. Catharine Hayes and Billings had meanwhile been arrested on a warrant; Wood was captured shortly afterwards, and confessed the whole affair. Billings then admitted his complicity, but Hayes denied all knowledge of the murder. At the trial Hayes pleaded 'not guilty,' but was convicted of petty treason, and sentenced to be burnt alive. Wood and Billings were sentenced to be hanged. The case excited much popular attention, and the trial was attended by many noblemen and gentlemen (*London Journal*, 30 April 1726). Before 9 May, the day fixed for the execution, Wood died in Newgate, but an attempt by Hayes to poison herself failed. On 9 May she was tied to the stake at Tyburn with a halter round her neck. The executioner was foiled in an endeavour to strangle her by the burning of the rope, and the woman was finally killed by a piece of wood which was thrown at her head and dashed out her brains. Billings was hanged in chains in Marylebone Fields. At the time Hayes's crime was enshrined in ballads, and a correspondent of the 'London Journal' drew a voluminous parallel between the murders of John Hayes and Arden of Feversham. Thackeray based his story of 'Catherine,' which first appeared in 'Fraser's Magazine,' 1839-40, on the career of Catharine Hayes.

[Life of Catharine Hayes, 1726; New Newgate Calendar, 1818, ii. 99–127; Daily Journal and Daily Post, March–May 1726; Notes and Queries, 1st ser. ii. 50.] A. V.

HAYES, CATHERINE, afterwards Catherine Bushnell (1825–1861), vocalist, was born of humble parentage at 4 Patrick Street, Limerick, on 29 Oct. 1825. At an early age her vocal talents attracted the notice of Bishop Knox of Limerick, and through his exertions funds were procured to enable her to study in Dublin under Antonio Sapio, from 1 April 1839 until August 1842. Her first appearance took place on 3 May 1839 at Sapio's annual concert in the Rotunda, Dublin. Early next year she sang in her native city, and then frequently in Dublin, and soon raised her terms to ten guineas a concert. After hearing Grisi and Mario in 'Norma' on 13 Sept. 1841, she decided to come out on the lyric stage, and, going to Paris on 12 Oct. 1842, studied under Manuel Garcia, who after a tuition of a year and a half advised her to proceed to Italy. At Milan she became the pupil of Felice Ronconi, and through the intervention of Madame Grassini was engaged for the Italian Opera House, Marseilles, where on 10 May 1845 she made her first appearance on the stage as Elvira in 'I Puritani,' and was enthusiastically applauded. After her return to Milan she continued her studies under Ronconi, until Morelli, the director of La Scala at Milan, offered her an engagement. Here her first character was Linda, and she was recalled twelve times by the audience. Her voice had now become a soprano of the sweetest quality, and of good compass, ascending with ease to D in alt. The upper notes were limpid, and like a well-tuned silver bell up to A. Her lower tones were the most beautiful ever heard in a real soprano, and her trill was remarkably good. She was a touching actress in all her standard parts. She was tall, with a fine figure, and graceful in her movements. She remained at Milan during the autumn of 1845 and the carnival of 1846, and took the characters of Lucia, Zora in 'Mosè in Egitto,' Desdemona, and Amina. Later on in 1846 she sang in Vienna, and on the first night of the carnival of 1847 appeared in Venice in a poor opera composed for her by Malespino, a nobleman, entitled 'Albergo di Romano.' Returning to Vienna, she took part in 'Estrella,' expressly written for her by Ricci. After a tour of the Italian cities, she returned to England in 1849, when Delafield engaged her for the season at a salary of 1,300*l*. On Tuesday, 10 April, she made her *début* at Covent Garden in 'Linda di Chamouni,' and was received with much warmth. At the close of the season she sang before the queen at Buckingham Palace. On 5 Nov. 1849 she appeared at a concert given by the Dublin Philharmonic Society, and afterwards

at the Theatre Royal, Dublin, in Lucia, when the Edgardo was so badly played that an uproar ensued, and Sims Reeves, one of the audience, took his place on the stage. Under Lumley's management Miss Hayes played Lucia at Her Majesty's Theatre, London, on 2 April 1850, but owing to ill-health and other causes she was seldom seen during the remainder of the season. At the carnival in Rome in 1851 she was engaged at the Teatro d'Apollone, and performed in 'Maria de Rohan' for twelve nights, and received the diploma of the Academia di Santa Cecilia. From Rome she returned to London, where during the season of 1851 she was the star of the concert-room and of the performances of the Sacred Harmonic Society, singing in the oratorios of Handel, Haydn, and Mendelssohn. Leaving England in September 1851, and first singing in New York on the 23rd of that month, she there, by the advice of William Avery Bushnell of Connecticut, an electioneering agent, forfeited 3,000*l.*, and gave him the management of her tour. During 1853 she was in California, where fabulous sums were paid for the choice of seats, one ticket selling for 1,150 dollars. She then departed for South America, and after visiting the principal cities embarked for Australia. She gave concerts in the Sandwich Islands, and arrived at Sydney in January 1854. After singing in that city, Melbourne, and Adelaide, she went to India and Batavia; revisited Australia, and returned to England in August 1856, after an absence of five years. In 1856 she lost twenty-seven thousand dollars by the failure of Saunders & Brennon of San Francisco. On 8 Oct. 1857, at St. George's, Hanover Square, she married William Avery Bushnell. He soon fell into ill-health, and died at Biarritz, France, on 2 July 1858, aged 35. She appeared at Jullien's promenade concerts at Her Majesty's Theatre in 1857, when her ballad singing, the branch of art in which lay her greatest power, was much applauded. After her husband's death she took part in concerts in London and the country towns. She died in the house of a friend, Henry Lee, at Roccles, Upper Sydenham, Kent, on 11 Aug. 1861, and was buried in Kensal Green cemetery on 17 Aug. Her will was proved on 26 Aug., the personalty being sworn under 16,000*l.*

[Times, 13 Aug. 1861, p. 7; Illustrated London News, 6 Sept. 1851, pp. 285–6, with portrait; Era, 18 Aug. 1861, p. 10; Gent. Mag. 1861, ii. 331–2; Clayton's Queens of Song, 1863, ii. 274–96; Dublin Univ. Mag. November 1850, pp. 584–95, with portrait; Chorley's Thirty Years' Recollections, 1862, i. 250–2; Tallis's Drawing-room Table-book, 1851, pp. 33–5, with portrait; You have heard of them. By Q., 1854, pp. 129–37; Lumley's Reminiscences of the Opera, 1864, p. 273; T. Allston Brown's American Stage, 1870, p. 167; Memoirs of Miss Catherine Hayes, the Swan of Erin, with portrait.] G. C. B.

**HAYES, CHARLES** (1678–1760), mathematician, born in 1678, was a member of Gray's Inn. In 1704 appeared his 'Treatise on Fluxions, or an Introduction to Mathematical Philosophy,' London, fol., the first English work explaining Newton's method of infinitesimals. After an introduction setting forth most of the chief properties of the conic sections with concise proofs, Hayes applies Newton's method clearly and systematically, first to obtain the tangents of curves, then their areas, and lastly to problems of maxima and minima. His preface shows a good acquaintance with the existing literature of the higher mathematics. In 1710 he printed a pamphlet, 'New and Easy Method to find out the Longitude,' and in 1723 'The Moon, a Philosophical Dialogue,' proving that she is not opaque, but has some light of her own. Having made a voyage to Africa and spent some time there, he had considerable repute as a geographer, and was chosen annually to be sub-governor or deputy-governor of the Royal African Company. After applying himself for some years to the study of Hebrew, Hayes in 1736 published his 'Vindication of the History of the Septuagint,' and in 1738 'Critical Examination of the Holy Gospels according to St. Matthew and St. Luke,' with regard to the history of Christ's birth and infancy. His studies were afterwards mainly directed to chronology, excepting occasional tracts written to defend the policy of the Royal African Company. In 1747 appeared his 'Series of Kings of Argos and of Emperors of China from Fohi to Jesus Christ,' to prove that their dates and order of succession agreed with the Septuagint, and in 1751 a 'Dissertation on the Chronology of the Septuagint,' a defence of the Chaldean and Egyptian chronology and history.

When the Royal African Company was dissolved in 1752, Hayes settled at Down, Kent, and became absorbed in his great work, 'Chronographia Asiatica & Ægyptiaca,' which he did not live to complete. Two parts of it only were published, and that during the last two years of his life, when he had chambers in Gray's Inn: first, 'Chronographiæ Asiaticæ & Ægyptiacæ Specimen,' and the second, subdivided into (1) 'Origo Chronologiæ LXX interpretum investigatur,' and (2) 'Conspectus totius Operis exhibetur.' Part of his argument is that the Seventy and Josephus made use of writings preserved in

the library of the Temple of Jerusalem which had been omitted in making up the Old Testament canon. Nichols remarks that Hayes spent much time in philosophical experiments. Hayes found favour with his contemporaries from his 'sedate temper' and clear method of exposition; and Hutton, who was twenty-three years old at Hayes's death, remarks that he had 'great erudition concealed by modesty.' Hayes died at his chambers in Gray's Inn on 18 Dec. 1760.

[Gent. Mag. 1761, pp. 543–6; Nichols's Lit. Anecdotes, ii. 322–6.] R. E. A.

HAYES, EDMUND (1804–1867), Irish judge, eldest son of William Hayes of Millmount, near Dublin, was born in 1804. He was educated at the Belfast Academical Institution, and in 1820 entered at Trinity College, Dublin, where he proceeded B.A. in 1825, and LL.B. and LL.D. in 1832 (Todd, *Cat. Grad. Dublin*, p. 263). In 1827 he was called to the Irish bar, and joined the north-eastern circuit, but subsequently transferred himself to the home circuit. He was appointed by the benchers of the King's Inns lecturer in constitutional and criminal law, wrote a treatise on Irish criminal law (Dublin, 1843, 8vo, 2nd edition), and in 1837 published reports of cases in the Irish exchequer, 1830 to 1832, and in 1843, with Thomas Jones, a continuation from 1832 to 1834. He was appointed a Q.C. in 1852, and was law adviser to the crown under Lord Derby's first administration, and again in 1858, and was subsequently promoted to be Irish solicitor-general. In 1859 he succeeded Mr. Justice Crampton in the court of queen's bench, but was compelled in 1866 to absent himself owing to ill-health, and finally resigned in Michaelmas term of that year, dying at his house at Bray, near Dublin, 29 April 1867. He married, first, Grace Mary Anne, daughter of John Shaw of Donlagh, county Dublin, in 1835, by whom he had nine children; and secondly, Mary Harriett Tranchell, widow of Lieutenant James Shaw, by whom he had one son.

[Law Times, 1 June 1867; Gent. Mag. 1867, i. 826; Times, 1 May 1867.] J. A. H.

HAYES, Sir GEORGE (1805–1869), justice of the queen's bench, second son of Sheedy Hayes, a West Indian proprietor, by Catherine, daughter of John Westgate, was born in Judd Place, Somers Town, London, on 19 June 1805, and educated at Highgate school and at St. Edmund's Roman catholic college, near Ware. At an early age he renounced the Roman catholic religion, and became a member of the church of England. He was articled to William Francis Patterson, a solicitor at Leamington, and after completing his articles, in November 1824 entered the Middle Temple as a student, and in due course commenced practice as a special pleader. On 29 Jan. 1830 he was called to the bar, joined the midland circuit, and regularly attended the Warwickshire sessions, soon rising into extensive practice as a junior both at sessions and on the circuit. In sessions' appeal cases, a very lucrative part of practice, he was peculiarly successful and very largely employed. In 1856 he was made serjeant-at-law, and on 22 Feb. 1861 obtained a patent of precedence to rank next after Archibald John Stephens, Q.C. In the following December he was appointed recorder of Leicester, and on the promotion to the bench of Mr. Justice Mellor, Hayes henceforth divided the lead of the midland circuit with Kenneth Macaulay, Q.C. For cases before a common jury Hayes was not well adapted, as his reasoning was too subtle and his wit too refined. Before special juries he was much more successful; every word and gesture usually had their effect, and in the famous Matlock will case, where he was the leader, the decision was greatly due to his extensive knowledge of the law and his masterly dissection of the evidence. His knowledge of the English classics was extensive and accurate, and he was well read in Latin, Greek, French, and Italian.

On 9 Aug. 1868, under an act passed for the appointment of additional judges, he was named a justice of the court of queen's bench, sworn in on 24 Aug., and knighted by the queen at Windsor Castle on 9 Dec. On 19 Nov. 1869, after sitting all day in the bail court at Westminster, he was seized with paralysis, and being removed to the Westminster Palace Hotel, died there on 24 Nov. He married, on 3 Sept. 1839, Sophia Anne, eldest daughter of John Hall (or Hill), M.D., of Leicester, by whom he left four sons and four daughters.

He was the author in 1854 of an elegy in which he humorously lamented the extinction of John Doe and Richard Roe from the pleadings in ejectment. His song on the celebrated case of the 'Dog and the Cock' was set to music, and occasionally sung by himself.

[Law Mag. and Law Review, 1870, xxix. 114–125; Reg. and Mag. of Biog. December 1869, pp. 304–5; Law Times, 27 Nov. 1869, p. 61; Times, 25 Nov. 1869, p. 9, and 26 Nov. p. 8; Foss's Judges, 1870, p. 333; Illustrated London News, 4 Dec. 1869, p. 578; Ann. Reg. 1869, p. 168.] G. C. B.

HAYES, JOHN (1775–1838), rear-admiral, grand-nephew of Adam Hayes, mastershipwright of Deptford dockyard, nominally

entered the navy at the age of seven, but really not till 1787, when he was embarked on board the Orion of 74 guns, under the command of Sir Hyde Parker. In 1790 he was serving in the Pearl frigate under Captain G. W. A. Courtenay, whom in the spring of 1793 he followed to the Boston, and on 31 July took part in the action with the French frigate Ambuscade. Courtenay was killed, and the Boston overpowered and compelled to haul off, the Ambuscade not being able to pursue her (James, *Naval History*, 1860, i. 110). On returning to England he was made lieutenant (7 Oct. 1793), and appointed to the Dido with Sir Charles Hamilton [q. v.], whom he followed to the San Fiorenzo, in the Mediterranean. After serving in the Channel and West Indies he was promoted, 1 March 1799, by Sir Hyde Parker, then commander-in-chief at Jamaica, to be commander, and, continuing on the Jamaica station, was advanced to post rank 29 April 1802. In January 1809 he commanded the Alfred on the coast of Spain, and in charge of the embarkation of the troops after the battle of Corunna; afterwards was moved into the Achille for the Walcheren expedition, and at the close of the year was appointed to the Freya frigate, in which he served under the command of Sir Alexander Cochrane at the reduction of Guadeloupe in January 1810. He returned to England in the following autumn, and in September 1812 was appointed to the temporary command of the Magnificent of 74 guns, employed in the Bay of Biscay. On the evening of 16 Dec. she anchored in the entrance to Basque Roads, and during the night was driven from her anchors by a violent gale towards a dangerous reef. She was saved from what appeared certain destruction by the excellent discipline of the crew and the seamanship of the captain, which, even in that age of brilliant seamanship, was considered remarkable, and won for him the title of 'Magnificent Hayes.' Very full technical details of the affair were published at the time (*Naval Chronicle*, xxix. 21), and have been copied by James (*Naval History*, 1860, v. 332) and Marshall (*Roy. Nav. Biog.* iv. 677). The facts are totally different from those of the club-hauling of H.M.S. Diomede in 'Peter Simple,' often said to be founded on the escape of the Magnificent. In January 1813 Hayes was appointed to the Majestic, a 74-gun ship, which had been cut down, on a plan suggested by him, into the semblance of a frigate, to meet the novel exigencies of the war with the United States. She carried an armament of twenty-eight 32-pounders and twenty-eight 42-pounder carronades, and was sent over to look out for the heavy American frigates. She did not fall in with one, but on 15 Jan. 1815 was, with the frigates Tenedos and Pomona, in company with the Endymion when the United States frigate President was captured [see Hope, Sir Henry]. On the remodelling of the order of the Bath in 1815 Hayes was made a C.B., and in 1819 superintendent of the ordinary at Devonport. In 1829–30 he commanded the Ganges at Portsmouth; and from 1830 to 1832 was commodore on the west coast of Africa, with a broad pennant on board the Dryad of 42 guns. By the very large promotion which took place on 10 Jan. 1837 he became rear-admiral of the white. He died the following year, 7 April 1838, at Southsea. Through his whole service he had paid unusual attention to the details of naval construction, a subject to which his mind appears to have had an hereditary bent, and on which he published one or two pamphlets, which were favourably received at the time, though now forgotten. Hayes was married and left issue, among others the present Admiral Courtenay Osborn Hayes, and Vice-admiral John Montagu Hayes, C.B., who died in 1882.

[Marshall's Roy. Nav. Biog. iv. (vol. ii. pt. ii.) 673; O'Byrne's Nav. Biog. Dict. s.n. 'Courtenay Osborn Hayes;' Gent. Mag. 1838, vol. cxii. pt. ii. p. 324.] J. K. L.

**HAYES**, JOHN (1786?–1866), portrait-painter, born about 1786, first appears as an exhibitor in the Royal Academy in 1814. He continued to exhibit up to 1851; his contributions were chiefly portraits, though he occasionally sent a subject-picture. Hayes had considerable practice as a portrait-painter, and died in 1866, aged 80. In the National Portrait Gallery there is a portrait by Hayes of Miss Agnes Strickland, painted in 1846, and engraved by F. C. Lewis, as frontispiece to her 'Lives of the Queens of England' (1851).

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Graves's Dict. of Artists, 1760–1880; Royal Acad. Catalogues.] L. C.

**HAYES**, Sir JOHN MACNAMARA, M.D. (1750?–1809), physician, born in Limerick about 1750, was the son of John Hayes and Margaret, daughter and coheiress of Sheedy Macnamara of Ballyally, co. Clare (Foster, *Baronetage*, ed. 1882, p. 302). He served with distinction as an army surgeon in North America and the West Indies, and was promoted to be one of the physicians to the forces. On 20 March 1784 he took the degree of M.D. at Rheims, and was admitted a licentiate of the Royal College of Physicians on 26 June 1786. He was appointed physician extraordinary to the Prince of Wales in 1791, and was elected physician to

the Westminster Hospital in 1792, an office which he resigned in 1794. He was created a baronet on 6 Feb. 1797, and became inspector-general of the military department at Woolwich. Hayes died on 19 July 1809, aged 59, and was buried at St. James's, Piccadilly. He married, on 1 May 1787, Anne, eldest daughter of Henry White White, one of the council of New York. She died on 18 Jan. 1848, having had two sons and two daughters. Hayes's portrait by Medley was engraved by N. Branwhite.

[Munk's Coll. of Phys. 1878, ii. 364.] G. G.

HAYES, MICHAEL ANGELO (1820–1877), painter, born in 1820 at Waterford, was son of Edward Hayes, a clever painter of portraits and miniatures, who also possessed some skill as a landscape-painter. Hayes first exhibited at the Royal Hibernian Academy's exhibition in Dublin in 1840, sending 'The Deserter.' He quickly gained a reputation for military subjects and others, in which horses took a prominent part, such as 'The Race for the Corinthian Cup at Punchestown,' and 'Charge of the 3rd Light Dragoons at Moodkee.' Large ceremonial subjects, like 'The Installation of the Prince of Wales as a Knight of St. Patrick in St. Patrick's Cathedral, Dublin,' also occupied him. He obtained a prize from the Irish Art Union for a set of drawings illustrating the ballad of 'Savourneen Deelish.' Hayes was in 1854 elected a member of the Royal Hibernian Academy, and in March 1856 was appointed secretary. In spite of an unfortunate schism in the Academy, Hayes retained the secretaryship, and published a pamphlet (Dublin, 1857) defending his position. Hayes was elected an associate member of the New Society of Water-colours in London, and was a regular contributor to their exhibitions. He was much respected in Dublin, and served the office of marshal of the city. On 31 Dec. 1877 he was accidentally drowned by falling into a tank on the top of his house at 4 Salem Place, Dublin. A picture by him of 'Sackville Street, Dublin, Twenty-five Years Ago' was at the Irish Exhibition in London, 1888. Another picture, 'Wayside Country,' was engraved by the National Art Union.

[Art Journal, 1878; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Freeman's Journal, 1 Jan. 1878; Hayes's Royal Hibernian Acad., a Glance, &c.] L. C.

HAYES, PHILIP (1738–1797), professor of music at Oxford, second son of Dr. William Hayes [q. v.], was born in April 1738. His natural taste for music was directed by his father, and he became a chorister at the Chapel Royal under Bernard Gates. He afterwards matriculated, on 3 May 1763, at Magdalen College, Oxford, where he took the degree of Mus.Bac. on 18 May of the same year. After acting for a short time (till 1765) as organist to Christ Church Cathedral, he became, on 30 Nov. 1767, gentleman of the Chapel Royal, and on 1 Jan. 1769 a member of the Royal Society of Musicians. Seven years later he succeeded Richard Church as organist of New College, Oxford; and in the next year, 1777, on his father's death, succeeded him as organist of Magdalen College, and professor of music to the university. On 6 Nov. of the same year he was created Mus.Doc. In 1790 he succeeded Thomas Norris, in whose favour he had been displaced at Christ Church in 1765, as organist to St. John's College. He died suddenly, on 19 March 1797, in London, whither he had come to preside at a festival performance in aid of the newly instituted Musical Fund, and was buried in St. Paul's. He enjoyed the reputation of possessing the largest person and the most unsociable temper in England. His portrait hangs in the Music School at Oxford.

His compositions include: 'Six Concertos, with Accompaniments for Organ, Harpsichord, or Pianoforte, to which is added a Harpsichord Sonata,' London, 1769; 'Eight Anthems,' Oxford, 1780; 'Prophecy, an Oratorio,' performed at a concert at Oxford commemoration in 1781; 'Catches, Glees, and Canons for three, four, five, and six Voices,' London, 1785; 'An Ode performed in the Music School, Michaelmas Term, Cambridge, 1785, 4to;' 'Catches and Glees, the Muse's Tribute to Beauty,' 1789; 'Ode for St. Cecilia's Day;' 'Ode, Begin the Song!' the words of which, by John Oldham, had been previously set by Dr. Blow in 1684; 'Telemachus, a masque;' accompaniments to 'Fairest Isle,' from Purcell's 'King Arthur, and a number of separate anthems, songs, catches, and glees, including a setting of Shakespeare's 'What shall he have that killed the deer,' 1780.

He was the editor of 'Harmonia Wiccamica,' London, 1780—a collection of music sung at meetings of Wykehamists in London; of his father's 'Cathedral Music in Score,' Oxford, 1795; and of 'Memoirs of Prince William Henry, Duke of Gloucester, from his birth, July 24th, 1689, to October 1697, from an original Tract, written by Jenkin Lewis, . . . and continued to the time of the Duke's Death, July 29th, 1700, from unquestionable authority, by the Editor,' London, 1789 (*Magdalen College Library*).

Hayes presented a number of portraits and busts to the Oxford Music School.

[Grove's Dict. of Music, i. 722; Gent. Mag. lxvii. 354; Appendix to Bemrose's Choir Chant

Book, p. xviii; Bloxam's Magdalen Coll. Reg. ii. 218; Records of Royal Soc. of Musicians; Cat. of Music in British Museum.] R. F. S.

HAYES, WILLIAM (1706–1777), professor of music at Oxford, was born at Hanbury in Worcestershire, late in 1706 (not at Hexham in 1707, as stated in the Appendix to Grove's 'Dictionary'). While he was singing as chorister in Gloucester Cathedral, the beauty of his voice attracted the attention of Mrs. Viney, an enthusiastic patroness of music, who interested herself in him, taught him the harpsichord, and articled him, when his voice broke, to William Hine, organist of the cathedral. He was appointed organist to St. Mary's, Shrewsbury, on the expiration of his articles in 1729. In 1731 he became organist to the cathedral at Worcester, and in 1734 organist and master of the children at Magdalen College, Oxford. In the latter year he acted as steward at the meeting of the Three Choirs at Worcester.

At Oxford he took the degree of Mus.Bac., *pro forma*, on 8 July 1735, and not long afterwards was admitted a member of the Royal Society of Musicians. On 14 Jan. 1742 he was elected professor of music of the university, in succession to Richard Goodson the younger [q. v.]; and on the occasion of a performance, which he directed, at the opening of the Radcliffe Library, on 14 April 1749, he was created Mus.Doc. Some years later he became a member of the Catch Club, and in 1763 won three of the prizes then offered for the first time by the club with his canons 'Alleluja!' and 'Miserere Nobis,' and a glee, 'Melting airs soft joys inspire.' In 1754 he acted as deputy steward, and in 1763 as conductor, at the meeting of the Three Choirs at Gloucester.

He died at Oxford on 27 July 1777, and was buried in the churchyard of St. Peter-in-the-East. His portrait, by John Cornish, hangs in the Music School at Oxford. His widow, Anne Hayes, died 14 Jan. 1786. His second son Philip is separately noticed.

Hayes's compositions include a set of 'English Ballads,' published while he was at Shrewsbury; 'Twelve Arietts or Ballads, and two Cantatas,' Oxford, 1735; 'Vocal and Instrumental Music, containing (1) The Overture and Songs in the Masque of Circe; (2) a Sonata or Trio, and Ballads, Airs and Cantatas; (3) an Ode, being part of an Exercise performed for a Batchelor's Degree in Music,' London, 1742; 'Catches, Glees, and Canons,' London, 1757; a second set of 'Catches, &c.,' London, 1765; 'Instrumental Accompaniments to the Old Hundredth Psalm for the Sons of the Clergy,' London, 1770; 'Sixteen Psalms from Merrick's Version,' London, 1775; 'Cathedral Music in Score,' published by his son Philip, Oxford, 1795; 'Six Cantatas,' London [1740?]; 'Collins's Ode on the Passions' [1775?]

Hayes was especially successful in part-writing for the voice. His glee, 'Melting Airs,' and a round, 'Wind, gentle Evergreen,' were great favourites in their day, and Burney states that he considered his canon 'Let's drink and let's sing together' to be the 'most pleasant' composition he knew in that form.

Hayes was also the author of 'Remarks on Mr. Avison's Essay on Musical Expression,' published anonymously in London in 1753, and now rare. He considered Avison's essay to be an attack upon Handel, for whom he entertained a great admiration, and his 'Remarks' display a passionate anxiety to do justice to the great composer.

HAYES, WILLIAM, the younger (1742–1790), his third son, born in 1742, was a chorister of Magdalen College, Oxford, for two years from 27 June 1749; matriculated at Magdalen Hall on 16 July 1757; graduated B.A. on 7 April 1761, and M.A. (from New College) on 15 Jan. 1764; and was successively appointed minor canon of Worcester Cathedral in 1765, minor canon of St. Paul's 14 Jan. 1766, and vicar of Tillingham, Essex, in 1783. The latter appointment he held till his death on 22 Oct. 1790. He published several sermons, and contributed a paper to the 'Gentleman's Magazine' in May 1765 on 'Rules necessary to be observed by all Cathedral Singers in this Kingdom.'

[Grove's Dict. of Music, i. 722, 723; Fétis's Biog. Univ. des Musiciens, iii. 271; Gent. Mag. xlvii. 404, lx. 961; App. to Bemrose's Choir Chant Book, p. xix; Harmonicon for 1833; biography of the elder Hayes prefixed by Philip Hayes to 'Cathedral Music in Score;' Lysons's Hist. of the Three Choirs, pp. 168, 190, 194; baptismal register of the elder Hayes at Hanbury; Cat. of Music in British Museum; information regarding the younger Hayes from the Rev. W. C. Miller, vicar of Tillingham; Bloxam's Magdalen Coll. Reg. i. 164.] R. F. S.

HAYES, WILLIAM (*fl.* 1794), artist and ornithologist, published: 1. 'A Natural History of British Birds, &c., with their Portraits accurately drawn and beautifully coloured,' fol. 1775. Only a few birds are treated, and chiefly those of bright plumage. Three plates of rare Eastern pheasants are introduced, evidently owing to their glow of colour, and a few ducks, of which he probably obtained specimens from some pond where they were domesticated. Short Latin and longer English descriptions are appended. 2. 'Portraits of Rare and Curious Birds, with their Descriptions, from the Menagery of

Osterly Park,' 2 vols. 4to, 1794. Vol. i. is dedicated to Pennant, and vol. ii. to the Rev. G. H. Glasse. The colouring of these plates is usually better than the forms of the birds, but it is frequently too bright and crude. The book is of no scientific value, and contains forty-two plates, mostly of rare exotic species, which offer scope for brilliancy of treatment. There is a curious notice in it of bustards being 'found frequently,' even in 1794, on Salisbury Plain, sometimes in troops of fifty or more. The British Museum possesses a folio volume of twenty-nine plates of birds by Hayes, and others, published in 1773. It has neither title-page nor descriptions, and seems to have belonged to Sir J. Banks. It consists of different plates by Hayes bound together. The birds are of unequal merit, and are first etched, then hand-coloured.

Hayes was living in 1794 at Southall, Middlesex, and in 1799 the Rev. G. H. Glasse published 'An Appeal to the Public' on behalf of this 'ingenious artist.' He states that for some time Hayes had been in great distress, as his income scarcely ever exceeded 90*l.* per annum. This had proved altogether unequal to support twenty-one children, ten of whom were still living, and, with the exception of the eldest daughter, unable to support themselves, while the eldest son had been a cripple from infancy. Hayes himself was sorely afflicted by illness. The Literary Fund and the dean and chapter of Canterbury sent liberal subscriptions in response to the appeal. Some of Hayes's children helped him in his illustrations.

[Hayes's Works; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. 1815, ix. 228–30; Brit. Mus. Cat.] M. G. W.

**HAYGARTH, JOHN** (1740–1827), physician, born at Garsdale, Yorkshire, in 1740, was educated at Sedbergh School and at St. John's College, Cambridge, where he graduated M.B. in 1766. He practised as a physician at Chester, and was physician to the Chester Infirmary from 1767 to 1798. He then removed to Bath, where he practised for many years, and died on 10 June 1827. He was a fellow of the Royal Societies of London and Edinburgh. A portrait is in the 'Gentleman's Magazine' for June 1827.

Haygarth first conceived and carried out the plan now universally adopted of treating fever patients in separate wards or hospitals. He long studied the laws of febrile contagion. In 1774 a census of Chester was carried out under his direction, in which he propounded seven questions about the onset and spread of two fevers which had prevailed that year. In a paper entitled 'Observations on the Population and Diseases of Chester in 1774,' printed in the 'Philosophical Transactions' for 1778, Haygarth suggested the removal of poor persons seized with fever to separate fever wards, spacious and airy. In subsequent years he obtained much accurate information about the spread of small-pox, and in 1784 published 'An Inquiry how to prevent the Small-pox,' and in 1793 'A Sketch of a Plan to Exterminate the Casual Small-pox, and to introduce General Inoculation,' in two volumes. Except in their notices of methods applicable to all fevers, these books were superseded in a few years by Jenner's discovery of vaccination. In 1783 Haygarth's plan of separate fever wards was adopted during an epidemic in Chester, whose progress was thus checked, and he was instrumental in introducing his system into other towns. His 'Letter to Dr. Percival on the Prevention of Infectious Fevers,' read to the Bath Literary and Philosophical Society, and published at Bath in 1801, is a model scientific treatise, and embodies those principles of isolation, ventilation, and cleanliness which can never go out of date. He was one of the first to distinguish the different kinds of fevers by their periods of incubation. He was the first to insist on isolated school-hospitals; his rules for fever wards and for preventing the spread of infection in private houses were most valuable. His merits were fully recognised by Dr. Lettsom [q. v.] in his 'Hints designed to promote Beneficence, Temperance, and Medical Science.' In 1800 he published a tract 'On the Imagination as a Cause and as a Cure of Disorders of the Body' (Bath, 8vo), in which he detailed experiments showing that wooden imitations of Perkins's metallic tractors had worked more miracles than those vaunted appliances, and discussed epidemic convulsive disorders. He also wrote two valuable memoirs entitled 'A Clinical History of Diseases, Part i. of the Acute Rheumatism, and of the Nodosity of the Joints (Rheumatoid Arthritis),' 1805–12, and 'Synopsis Pharmacopœiæ Londinensis,' 1810, besides several papers in the 'Philosophical Transactions' and other scientific journals. His 'Two Letters to John Howard on Lazarettos' are published in Howard's works, vol. i. 1792. In a 'Letter to Bishop Porteus,' 1812, he described the state of the free schools in the north of England; and his plan of self-supporting savings banks, which was adopted in Bath in 1813, is the subject of his 'Explanation of the Principles and Proceedings of the Provident Institution at Bath for Savings,' Bath, 1816.

[Gent. Mag. 1827, vol. xcvii. pt. ii. pp. 305–6; Georgian Era, ii. 411, 412; Haygarth's Works, especially his letter to Dr. Percival.] G. T. B.

HAYLEY, ROBERT (*d.* 1770?), painter, born in Ireland, studied at Dublin under Robert West. He is chiefly noted for a peculiar method of drawing in black and white chalk, successfully imitating mezzotint. Many of his drawings were in the collections of the Earls of Moira and Mornington. Hayley died in Dublin about 1770.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Pasquin's Artists of Ireland.] L. C.

HAYLEY, THOMAS ALPHONSO (1780–1800), sculptor, natural son of William Hayley the poet [q. v.], was born 5 Oct. 1780, and showed in 1794 signs of a love for sculpture. He was encouraged to learn drawing by Joseph Wright of Derby, and having attracted the attention of Romney the painter, and of Flaxman [q. v.], was in 1795 articled to the latter as a resident pupil for three years. He was treated with the greatest affection by both artists, and appears to have shown much promise, even experimenting in oil-painting. In 1798, however, he showed symptoms of ill-health, arising from curvature of the spine, and was compelled to return to his father's cottage at Felpham in Sussex, where, after two years of suffering, he died on 2 May 1800. Hayley modelled busts of Flaxman, Lord Thurlow, and James Stanier Clarke. A medallion by him of Romney was engraved by Caroline Watson for his father's 'Life of Romney.' In his father's 'Essays on Sculpture' (1800), there are a portrait of young Hayley from a medallion by Flaxman, and a drawing by him of the 'Death of Demosthenes,' both engraved by William Blake (1757–1827) [q. v.] His father wrote many sonnets to his memory.

[Hayley's Life of Romney; Gilchrist's Life of Blake.] L. C.

HAYLEY, WILLIAM (1745–1820), poet, second son of Thomas Hayley and Mary Yates, was born at Chichester on 29 Oct. 1745, and was sent to Eton in 1757. In 1763 he entered Trinity Hall, Cambridge, where he composed an 'Ode on the Birth of the Prince of Wales,' published in the Cambridge Collection, and reprinted in the 'Gentleman's Magazine' for January 1763, p. 39. At Cambridge he studied Spanish under Isola, and composed several poems, many of which are printed in his memoirs. In 1766 he was admitted to the Middle Temple, but did not leave Cambridge until the following year, when he left without taking a degree, and resided with his mother in London. A tour in Scotland which he made in 1767 produced several poems, some of them addressed to Frances Page, with whom he had fallen in love in 1763. The engagement was afterwards broken off, and Hayley married Eliza, daughter of Dean Ball, who was one of his guardians, in 1769. Soon after his marriage Hayley composed a tragedy, 'The Afflicted Father,' which was rejected by Garrick, and in 1771 he translated Corneille's 'Rodogune,' which he re-named 'The Syrian Queen,' and which was similarly rejected by Colman. During a visit to Bristol and the west of England he met William Pitt, the future statesman, at Lyme Regis, and in 1774 settled at Eartham, Sussex. In 1775 he addressed a 'Poetical Epistle on Marriage' to his friend Thornton, and an 'Ode to Cheerfulness' to Mrs. Clyfford, and in 1777 a long poetical epistle to Dr. Long. In 1777 also commenced his friendship with Romney, to whom he addressed his 'Epistle on Painting.' He addressed an 'Epistle on History' to Gibbon (1780), a long 'Poetical Epistle' to Admiral Keppel (1779), an ode to Howard the philanthropist (1780), and an 'Elegy on the Ancient Greek Model' to the Bishop of London (1779). Hayley's married life had not been fortunate, but his illegitimate child, Thomas Alphonso Hayley [q. v.], who was born on 5 Oct. 1780, was adopted by his wife, and treated as her own son. In 1781 Hayley published his most successful poem, 'The Triumphs of Temper' (London, 4to), which ran through twelve or fourteen editions, and, together with his 'Triumphs of Music' (Chichester, 1804), was ridiculed by Byron in 'English Bards and Scotch Reviewers.' In 1782 he published 'Poetical Epistles on Epic Poetry' addressed to Mason, and in 1785 the 'Essay on Old Maids' (London, 3 vols.), one of his few still readable works. In 1786 his wife's mind became affected, and a separation was arranged in 1789. Next year Hayley visited Paris, and wrote a French comedy, 'Les préjugés abolis,' which was never acted. In 1792 his employment on the 'Life of Milton' brought him into contact with Cowper, and a warm friendship sprang up between them, and soon afterwards he was introduced to William Blake by Flaxman, under whom his son was studying. The 'Life of Milton' was published in 1794, prefixed to Boydell and Nicols's edition of Milton's works, and a separate and enlarged edition in 1796. About this time Hayley assisted in procuring from Pitt a pension for his friend Cowper. In 1805 he published 'Ballads founded on Anecdotes of Animals' (Chichester, 12mo), interesting on account of the illustrations by Blake, for whose benefit the work was produced. Hayley was now engaged on a 'Life of Cowper,' who died in 1800, within a week of his son, and published it in 1803 [see under COWPER, WILLIAM, 1731–1800.]

Hayley's wife had died in 1800, and in

1809 he married Mary Welford, from whom he separated three years later. His 'Life of Romney' was published at Chichester in 1809, but was coldly received, and severely attacked by John Romney in his 'Memoirs of Romney,' 1830. During his later years he withdrew to Felpham, near Eartham, where he lived in great seclusion, though he was visited by many distinguished friends. From 1812 till his death he was paid an annuity as the price of his memoirs, which he undertook to leave in a condition fit to be printed at his death. He died at Felpham on 12 Nov. 1820. Dr. J. Johnson, editor of the 'Memoirs' (1823), describes Hayley as cheerful and sympathetic, and possessed of great conversational ability. His friend Southey wrote: 'Everything about that man is good except his poetry.' But his verse was popularly successful, and on the death of Warton he was offered and declined the laureateship. Gifford long delayed inserting in the 'Quarterly' an article by Southey on Hayley, on the ground that he (Gifford) 'could not bear to see Hayley spoken of with decent respect.'

His other works are: 1. 'Epistle to a Friend on the Death of John Thornton,' 1780. 2. 'Plays of three Acts and in Verse, written for a Private Theatre,' London, 1784. 3. 'Poetical Works of W. Hayley,' Dublin, 3 vols. 1785. 4. 'The Happy Prescription, or the Lady relieved from her Lovers,' 1785. 5. 'The Two Connoisseurs: a Comedy,' 1785, 8vo. 6. 'Occasional Stanzas, written at the request of the Revolution Society,' &c., 1788. 7. 'The Young Widow, or a History of Cornelia Sudley,' 1789. 8. 'An Elegy on the Death of Sir W. Jones,' 1795. 9. 'An Essay on Sculpture, in a series of Poetical Epistles to John Flaxman,' 1800. 10. 'Three Plays with a Preface,' Chichester, 1811, 8vo. Hayley wrote also much verse and prose for various collections; some unpublished pieces are given in his 'Memoirs,' and others remained in manuscript.

[Memoirs of Hayley, ed. J. Johnson, LL.D., 1823; Quarterly Review, xxxi. 263–311 (article by Southey); Gilchrist's Life of Blake, pp. 75, 142–3, 156–7, 165, 167–9, 170, 174–5, 193, 196, 203; Swinburne's Life of Blake, 1865, p. 28; Gibbon, by John, Lord Sheffield, 1796, i. 138, 173, 556–8.] N. D. F. P.

**HAYLS** or **HALES, JOHN** (*d.* 1679), portrait-painter, was a contemporary and rival in portrait-painting of Sir Peter Lely and in miniature-painting of S. Cooper [q. v.] Vertue (*Brit. Mus. Addit. MS.* 23069) records that 'Samuel Cooper, limner, tryd at oylpainting; Mr. Hayles seeing that, turned to limning, and told Cooper that if he quitted limning, he would imploy himself that way; for which reason Cooper kept to limning.' Hayls had considerable merit as a portrait-painter. Pepys records in his diary for 15 Feb. 1665–6: 'Mr. Hales begun my wife's portrait in the posture we saw one of my Lady Peters, like a St. Katharine.' Pepys was so pleased with this picture, for which he paid 14*l.*, that he sat to Hayls himself, and also induced his father, Thomas Pepys, to sit. Pepys's own portrait, in an Indian gown with a scroll of music, is now in the National Portrait Gallery. Pepys also says that Hayls painted the actor Joseph Harris as Henry V. At Woburn Abbey there are portraits of Colonel John Russell and of Lady Diana Russell by Hayls. His portrait of Thomas Flatman the poet has been engraved. He is stated to have been a skilful copyist of Vandyck. Hayls lived for some years in Southampton Street, Bloomsbury, but subsequently moved to a house in Long Acre, where he died suddenly in 1679. A limning of Hayls by J. Hoskins was in Colonel Seymour's collection, a drawing from which by Vertue is now in the print room at the British Museum.

[Walpole's Anecdotes of Painting; Vertue's manuscripts, Brit. Mus. Addit. MSS. 23068–70; Buckeridge's Supplement to De Piles's Lives of the Painters; Pepys's Diary.] L. C.

**HAYMAN, FRANCIS** (1708–1776), painter, born at Exeter in 1708 of a respectable family, received his first education in art under Robert Brown, a portrait-painter of Exeter. Coming to London when young, he worked with success as scene-painter for Fleetwood, the proprietor of Drury Lane Theatre, and gained a general acquaintance with the theatrical world. He also obtained reputation as a designer by his illustrations to Sir Thomas Hanmer's edition of Shakespeare's plays, published in 1744–6. These were engraved by Gravelot [q. v.], between whose style and Hayman's there was some resemblance. Hayman also designed illustrations for Congreve's poems; for Smollett's edition of 'Don Quixote' (the original drawings for which are in the print room at the British Museum); for Bishop Newton's edition of Milton's poems, published in 1749–52; for E. Moore's 'Fables for the Female Sex,' 1744; and for the 'Spectator,' 1747. In 1751–1752 Hayman was employed, with N. Blakey [q. v.], by Messrs. Knapton & Dodsley to execute the first series of historical prints designed by Englishmen. Hayman's works were 'Caractacus,' 'The Conversion of the Britons to Christianity,' and 'The Battle of Hastings;' they were engraved by C. Grignion [q. v.], S. F. Ravenet, and others, and a set of smaller engravings was inserted in Smollett's 'History of England.' Hayman is best known for the series of pictures which

he painted for Jonathan Tyers to ornament the alcoves at Vauxhall. They depict scenes from contemporary life and fashion, and the numerous engravings from them form a valuable record of the habits and costumes of the time. Hogarth shared in this work, and Hayman's paintings seem to have been frequently mistaken for Hogarth's, which they approach in excellence (for a list of the pictures at Vauxhall see Taylor, *Life and Time of Sir Joshua Reynolds*, i. 327–31). Good instances of Hayman's work in this line are the two well-known pictures of the game of cricket in the possession of the Marylebone Cricket Club. Hayman was regarded as the first historical painter of the time, but was also well known as a painter of portraits, frequently in groups and conversation pieces, or introduced into landscapes and interiors with pleasing effects. A good example is the picture of himself in his studio painting a portrait of Sir Robert Walpole, which is now in the National Portrait Gallery. Some of his portraits have been engraved, including John, lord Perceval, by J. Faber, jun., and Dr. Barrowby, by J. S. Müller. Hayman, noted for his straightforwardness, rough manners, and convivial disposition, was the boon companion of Hogarth, Garrick (with whom he often corresponded), Quin, Woodward, and others. He was a member of Slaughter's, the Beefsteak, and other clubs, and painted many portraits of his friends. When Gainsborough left Gravelot's studio, he studied for some time under Hayman, who is accused of leading him into convivial habits rather than teaching him art; Hayman, however, was too thorough an artist for Gainsborough not to have acquired some permanent benefit from his instruction.

In the history of English art Hayman occupies an important place as one of the founders of the Royal Academy. In 1745 Hayman, following an example set by Hogarth, presented to the Foundling Hospital 'Moses striking the Rock.' On 31 Dec. 1746 he and the other artists who had made similar gifts were elected governors of the hospital, and instituted an annual dinner on the anniversary of the landing of William III to celebrate the union of liberty and the arts. These meetings drew public attention to this first collection of British works of art. Under the chairmanship of Hayman a committee carried out a design for a public exhibition of the works of living British artists, which took place in 1760 in the great room of the Society of Arts in the Strand. To this exhibition Hayman contributed a picture of Garrick in the character of Richard III. In 1761 the artists split into two bodies. Hayman seceded with the best-known artists, who formed the Society of Artists of Great Britain, holding an exhibition in Spring Gardens, to which Hayman sent a picture of 'Sir John Falstaff raising Recruits.' That society was in 1765 incorporated by charter, with G. Lambert [q. v.] as president and Hayman as vice-president. In 1766 Hayman succeeded Lambert as president. In 1768 further dissensions arose, and Hayman was replaced as president by Kirby. A fresh secession on the part of Hayman and his friends took place, which resulted in the constitution by royal charter on 10 Dec. 1768 of the Royal Academy of Arts of London. Hayman was one of the original forty academicians, and contributed two scenes from 'Don Quixote' to their first exhibition in 1769. He was elected one of the visitors, and from 1771 till his death held the office of librarian. He exhibited for the last time in 1772. Hayman suffered greatly from the gout, and died at his residence in Dean Street, Soho, on 2 Feb. 1776. He married the widow of his old friend and patron, Fleetwood, and left one daughter. Besides the picture in the National Portrait Gallery, Hayman's portrait was drawn by P. Falconet [q. v.] and engraved by B. Reading. Another drawing of himself was engraved by C. Grignion, and he is prominent in the well-known picture of the royal academicians by Zoffany. He etched a few plates. Among other works of his were 'The Five Senses,' a set of ladies' portraits, engraved by Houston, and two pictures of 'The Bad Man' and 'The Good Man at the Hour of Death,' engraved by T. Chambars.

[Edwards's Anecdotes of Painters; Sandby's Hist. of the Royal Academy; Leslie and Taylor's Life and Times of Sir Joshua Reynolds; Seguier's Dict. of Painters; Pye's Patronage of British Art; J. T. Smith's Nollekens and his Times; E. Hardcastle's Somerset House Gazette, i. 77.]

L. C.

**HAYMAN**, ROBERT (*d.* 1631?), epigrammatist, was a native of Devonshire. On 15 Oct. 1590 he matriculated at Exeter College, Oxford, but left the university before taking his degree to study municipal law at Lincoln's Inn; he proceeded B.A. 8 July 1596, when, he says, he was going abroad (*Oxf. Univ. Reg.* vol. ii. pt. ii. p. 178, iii. 198, Oxf. Hist. Soc.) His poetical talents brought him some reputation and encouragement. Some time between 1620 and 1627 he was appointed 'governor of the plantation of Harbor-Grace in Bristol-hope in Britaniola, anciently called Newfoundland.' On 17 Nov. 1628 he made his will in England, and gave directions to have his body buried in the

country where he should die. He was then setting out to settle a plantation in Guiana. On 24 Jan. 1632 there was issued out of the Prerogative Court of Canterbury to one of Hayman's creditors a commission 'to administer the goods, debts, chattels, &c. of the said Robert Hayman lately deceased. So I suppose he died beyond the seas that year, aged 49 or thereabouts' (Wood, *Athenæ*, ii. 545–6). His works are: 1. 'Quodlibets lately come over from New Britaniola, anciently called Newfoundland, Epigrams, and other small parcels, both moral and divine,' in four books. 2. 'Several sententious Epigrams and witty Sayings out of sundry Authors both Ancient and Modern (especially many of the Epigrams of John Owen).' 3. 'The Two railing Epistles of the witty Doctor Francis Rablais,' translated from the French. These three works were published in one volume, London, 1628, 8vo.

[Wood's Athenæ, ii. 545–6.] T. E. J.

**HAYMAN, SAMUEL** (1818–1886), antiquarian writer, eldest son of Matthew Hayman of South Abbey, Youghal, co. Cork, by Helen, third daughter of Arundel Hill of Doneraile in the same county, was born at Youghal on 27 July 1818. Having there received his early education from the Rev. Thomas Nolan, and subsequently at Clonmel from the Rev. Robert Bell, D.D., he entered Trinity College, Dublin, on 18 Oct. 1835, and graduated B.A. in 1839. From 1841 to 1847 he was curate of Glanworth, from 1847 to 1849 of Glanmire, and from 1849 to 1863 of Youghal, his native parish. He was collated in 1863 to the rectory of Ardnageehy, and in 1867 to that of Doneraile, where he remained until 1872, when, under the new arrangements of the church of Ireland, he was elected to the rectory of Carrigaline, with the chapelry of Douglas annexed. In 1875 Douglas was constituted a separate benefice, and he took charge of it. During his incumbency he effected great improvements in the parish, including the restoration of the dilapidated church. Hayman was also a canon of Cork. On 26 Sept. 1854 he married, at St. Anne's, Belfast, Emily, daughter of the Rev. Mark Cassidy, chancellor of Kilfenora, co. Clare, and perpetual curate of Newtownards, co. Down, by whom he had an only child. He died at Douglas rectory on 15 Dec. 1886, and was buried in the adjacent churchyard.

Hayman contributed articles, in prose and verse, to the 'Dublin University Magazine,' the 'Christian Examiner,' the 'Church of England Magazine,' the 'Gentleman's Magazine,' the 'Journal of the Royal Historical and Archæological Association of Ireland,' the 'Topographer and Genealogist,' and the 'Patrician,' the fifth volume of this last-named publication being inscribed by its editor, Sir Bernard Burke, 'to the Rev. Samuel Hayman, one of the ablest contributors, and a constant coadjutor in the author's genealogical works.' Besides several separate sermons and lectures, he was author of the following: 1. 'Annals of Youghal,' 1848. 2. 'Account of the Present State of Youghal Church, including Memorials of the Boyles, the College, and Sir Walter Raleigh's House,' &c., 1850. 3. 'Annals of Youghal,' 2nd ser. 1851. 4. 'Handbook for Youghal, with Annals of the Town,' 3rd ser. 1852. 5. 'Notes and Records of the Ancient Religious Foundations at Youghal and its Vicinity,' 1854; new editions 1855 and 1859. 6. 'New Handbook for Youghal, with Annals of the Town,' 4th ser. 1858. 7. 'Guide to Youghal, Ardmore, and the Blackwater, with Map and Illustrations,' 1860. 8. 'Sketch of the Blackwater from Youghal to Fermoy,' 1860. 9. 'Illustrated Guide to St. Mary's Collegiate Church and the other Ancient Religious Foundations at Youghal,' 1861. 10. 'Illustrated Guide to the Blackwater and Ardmore,' 1861. 11. 'Memorials of the Ancient Religious Foundations at Youghal and its Vicinity,' 1863. 12. 'Guide to St. Mary's Collegiate Church, Youghal,' 1865; new edit. 1869. 13. 'About Footsteps, in twelve chapters,' 1869. 14 'Looking Upward, a Country Pastor's Reveries,' 1871. 15. 'Papers from a Parsonage,' 1872. 16. 'Passages from a Commonplace Book,' 1873. 17. 'Criteria; or the Divine Examen,' 1873. 18. 'Ministrations; or Feeding the Flock of God,' 1875. He likewise edited 'Unpublished Geraldine Documents' (which he contributed to the 'Journal of the Royal Historical and Archæological Association of Ireland'), four parts, 1870–81.

[Burke's Landed Gentry, 1849, i. 555; Todd's Cat. of Dublin Graduates, p. 263; Journal of the Royal Historical and Archæological Association of Ireland, 4th ser. viii. 165–70; Brady's Records of Cork, Cloyne, and Ross, i. 10; Irish Ecclesiastical Gazette, 1 Jan. 1887, xxix. 13; Brit. Mus. Cat. of Printed Books.] B. H. B.

**HAYMO** or **HAIMO** (*d.* 1054), archdeacon of Canterbury, is alleged to have left England during the invasion by the Danes, and, going to France, to have become a monk at St. Denys, and eventually doctor of divinity and professor at Paris. The latter statement is without foundation. He afterwards returned to England, became archdeacon of Canterbury, and died 2 Oct. 1054. Haymo of Canterbury is frequently confused with his namesake the bishop of Halberstadt. Tanner

distinguishes between them, but even in the list of works which he assigns to the archdeacon of Canterbury, there are several which undoubtedly belong to the bishop; it cannot be regarded as certain that any of them belong to the archdeacon. Boston of Bury mentions that he had seen several of Haymo's works in libraries, but in some cases where his references can be traced the works alluded to are evidently copies of works by Haymo of Halberstadt. Haymo's supposed writings consist of commentaries on portions of the Bible and some other theological treatises; a list of them will be found in Tanner's 'Bibliotheca Britannico-Hibernica.' A list of the commentaries by one of the Haymos which were formerly in the library at Christ Church, Canterbury, will be found in Edwards's 'Memoirs of Libraries,' i. 140.

[Bale, ii. 49; Pits, p. 186; Tanner's Bibl. Brit.-Hib. p. 386; Du Boulay's Hist. Univ. Paris, i. 598; Fabricius, Bibl. Lat. Med. Æv. iii. 180, ed. 1754; Wright's Biog. Brit. Lit., Anglo-Saxon Period, p. 510.] C. L. K.

**HAYMO** OF FAVERSHAM (*d.* 1244), Franciscan and fourth general of the order, was born at Faversham, Kent. After studying in England he went to Paris, where, according to Leland, he was reputed the most Aristotelian of Aristotelians. He was already a priest and famous preacher when he was received into the Franciscan order at St. Denys by Gregory of Naples on the Thursday before Good Friday, in what year is unknown. Haymo preached a sermon on the occasion, taking for his text Psalm cxxv. 1 (Vulgate). Shortly afterwards he appears to have returned home, being one of the first Franciscans to come to England; his virtues and eloquence gave him great influence in promoting the extension of his order. Later on he went back to Paris, and was sent as a lecturer to Tours, Bologna, and Padua. In 1233 he was chosen by Gregory IX to go as one of his envoys to endeavour to bring about a union with the Greek church. Haymo and his companions first held a discussion at Nicæa and thence went to Constantinople, and finally attended a synod at Nymphæa in Bithynia; the mission, however, proved abortive (see full account of its proceedings in LABBE, *Concilia*, xxii. 277–320; and WADDING, *Ann. Ord. Min.* ii. 319–49). Haymo played a great part in some of the early troubles of the order. By his influence Gregory of Naples, 'minister Franciæ,' was removed from his office, and those whom he had imprisoned were released. In 1238 he was instrumental in obtaining the deposition of Elias, the second general of the order, and made a journey to Rome for this purpose. In the chapter held on this occasion Haymo was appointed 'minister Angliæ,' but held the office only one year, during which time he received into the order Ralph de Maidstone, bishop of Hereford, and allowed the friars to enlarge their buildings. In 1240 he was made fourth general of the order. His rule was marked by the first and last general chapter of the 'diffiniti.' Haymo died at Anagnia in Italy in 1244; his tomb bore the inscription:

Hic jacet Anglorum summum decus Haymo minorum,
Vivendo frater, hosque regendo pater,
Eximius lector, generalis in ordine rector.

He must have been an old man, for in 1238 he is spoken of as 'iste senex vir bonus et breviloquus.' His virtues earned him the title of 'Speculum honestatis.' He was employed by Gregory IX (Trithemius wrongly says by Alexander IV) to correct and edit the 'Breviarium Romanum,' and is said to have added the rubrics. Haymo also wrote: 1. 'De Missæ Caerimoniis,' printed in the 'Monumenta Ordinis Minorum' (ii. 287), Salamanca, 1511, and in the 'Liber familiaris Clericorum,' Venice, 1561. 2. 'Super magistrum sententiarum' (Leland says that he had seen this work). 3. 'Sermones per annum.'

[Eccleston's De Adventu Fratrum Minorum, in Monumenta Franciscana, i. 34, 45–51, 59, ii. 23–5; Leland, De Scriptoribus, pp. 280–1; Bale, iv. 27; Pits, p. 340; Tanner's Bibl. Brit.-Hib. pp. 386–7; Wadding's Script. Ord. Min. ed. 1806, p. 111; Sbaralea's Suppl. in Script Ord. S. Francisci, ed. 1806, pp. 333, 728; Fabricius, Bibl. Lat. Med. Æv. iii. 180, ed. 1754; Du Boulay's Hist. Univ. Paris, iii. 687.] C. L. K.

**HAYNE**, THOMAS (1582–1645), schoolmaster, son of Robert Hayne of Thrussington, Leicestershire, born in 1582, matriculated from Lincoln College, Oxford, on 19 Oct. 1599. Lameness incapacitated him for recreation, and he devoted himself exclusively to study. He was admitted B.A. on 23 Jan. 1604–5, was appointed second under-master of Merchant Taylors' School, London, in the same year, became usher at Christ's Hospital in 1608, and commenced M.A. in 1612. He died on 27 July 1645, and was buried in Christ Church, London, where a monument, destroyed in the fire of London, was erected to his memory. By will dated 20 Sept. 1640 he bequeathed his books to the library at Leicester, with the exception of a few which he left to the library at Westminster. He also gave 400*l.* to be bestowed in buying lands or houses of the annual value of 24*l.* for the maintenance of a schoolmaster at

Thrussington to teach ten poor children, and bequeathed 12*l.* yearly for the maintenance of two scholars in Lincoln College, Oxford. Several other charitable bequests are included in his will. Wood describes him as 'a noted critic, an excellent linguist, and a solid divine, beloved of learned men, and particularly respected by Selden' (*Athenæ Oxon.* ed. Bliss, iii. 173). An unengraved portrait of him hangs in the town library at Leicester.

His works are: 1. 'Linguarum cognatio, seu de Linguis in genere et de Variarum Linguarum Harmoniâ Dissertatio,' London, 1639, 8vo. Reprinted in Crenius's 'Analecta Philologico-Critico-Historica,' Amsterdam, 1699. 2. 'Grammatices Latinæ Compendium,' London, 1640, 8vo. 3. 'The equal wayes of God: for rectifying the unequal wayes of man. Briefly and clearly drawn from the sacred Scriptures. . . . Second edition, revised and . . . inlarged,' London, 1640, fol. 4. 'The Life and Death of Dr. Martin Luther, presented in an English dresse, out of the learned and laborious work of Melchior Adam,' London, 1641, 4to. 5. 'Of the Article of our Creed: Christ descended to Hades, or ad Inferos' (anon.), London, 1642, 4to. 6. 'Christs Kingdome on Earth, opened according to the Scriptures. Herein is examined what Mr. Th. Brightman, Dr. J. Alstede, Mr. I. Mede, Mr. H. Archer, The Glympse of Sions Glory, and such as concurre in opinion with them, hold concerning the thousand years of the Saints Reign with Christ, and of Satans binding,' London, 1645, 4to. Hayne also published a 'General View of the Holy Scriptures; or the Times, Places, and Persons of Holy Scripture,' 2nd edit., much enlarged, London, 1640, fol. The first edition of this anonymous book was called 'Times, Places, & Persons of the holie Scriptures. Otherwise entituled, The General View of the Holy Scriptures,' London, 1607, 4to.

[Lowndes's Bibl. Man. (Bohn), 1017; Nichols's Leicestershire, iii. pt. i. p. 459; Oxford University Register (Clark), ii. pt. ii. p. 236, pt. iii. p. 252; Watt's Bibl. Brit.; Wilson's Merchant Taylors' School, ii. 1182; Wood's Colleges and Halls (Gutch), p. 240; Wood's Hist. et Antiq. Univ. Oxon. ii. 166.] T. C.

**HAYNE** or **HAYNES, WILLIAM** (*d.* 1631 ?), head-master of the Merchant Taylors' School, is stated in the records of the Merchant Taylors' Company to have been admitted into their school on 28 April 1564 as 'son of . . . Haynes of Bristol, yeoman' (*Court Minutes*). Seven years afterwards he was elected scholar of Christ's College, Cambridge, where he graduated M.A., and about 1585 became, he tells us, 'a teacher in grammar learning' (*Bill of Complaint*). Partly through the influence of Watson, bishop of Chichester, and of Goodman, dean of Westminster, he was chosen in 1599 head-master of Merchant Taylors' School. For twenty-five years he continued in this post, among his more distinguished pupils being Bishops Wren, Dee, and Wilde; Shirley, the dramatist; Bulstrode Whitelocke; and Edmund Calamy the elder. He stood in high repute as a grammarian, and the school flourished under his care, the numbers exceeding the regulations; but his relations with the teaching staff and the governors (the Merchant Taylors' Company) were not always satisfactory. In 1624 he was dismissed from office upon various charges which could not be legally sustained. He appealed to the lord keeper, and obtained compensation from the company upon the ground that the infirmities of age rather than 'insufficiency' had caused the alleged misconduct. He is said to have died in 1631 at an advanced age. He had a son, John Hayne, of St. John's College, Oxford, who from 1616 to 1618 was first undermaster at Merchant Taylors'; but Thomas Hayne [q. v.], also a master of the school and a grammarian, does not seem to have been related to him.

Hayne published: 1. 'Certaine Epistles of Tully verbally Translated. Together with a Short Treatise, containing an order of instructing Youth in Grammar, and with all the use and benefite of verball translations,' &c., printed at London, 1611, small 8vo (a copy in the Bodleian Library). This book has a Latin dedication to the Merchant Taylors' Company, and at the end a list of some other books, sixty-six in number, which 'I have this twenty years used, and may, as occasion is offered hereafter, publish.' 2. 'Lillie's Rules for the Genders of Nouns,' undated. 3. 'Henry's Phrases, a very useful book to enable young Scholars to make and speak eloquent Latine' (reprinted, with an addition of about a thousand phrases, 1653). 4. 'Lillie's Rules Construed, whereunto is added Tho. Robinson's Heteroclites, the Latin Syntaxis, and Qui Mihi; also There is added the Rules for the Genders of Nouns and preter perfect Tenses and Supines of Verbs in English alone with the terminations of the Decklensions and Verbs. Never printed before,' London, 1653. This book was largely used and frequently re-edited; a late edition by John Ward, 1760, is best known.

[Wilson's Hist. of Merchant Taylors' School, p. 220, &c.; Robinson's Register of Merchant Taylors' School; Brit. Mus. Cat.; Bodl. Libr. Cat.] C. J. R.

**HAYNES.** [See also Haines.]

**HAYNES, HOPTON** (1672?–1749), theological writer, was born about 1672. He entered the service of the mint as weigher and teller in 1696 or early in 1697, and was promoted to be assay-master in 1723. In April 1737, having been above forty years in the mint, Haynes was allowed to appoint a deputy; he retired on full pension, 8 Feb. 1749, retaining the auditorship of the tally office in the exchequer.

Haynes's entrance into the mint was nearly synchronous with Sir Isaac Newton's appointment as warden (19 March 1696), and it is not improbable that he was a protégé of Newton, with whom he was very intimate till Newton's death (20 March 1727). He translated into Latin (after 1708) Newton's two letters on the textual criticism of 1 John v. 7, 8, and 1 Tim. iii. 16. Through him Whiston, in 1712, communicated with Newton on the subject of baptism. Richard Baron [q. v.] describes Haynes as 'the most zealous unitarian' he ever knew. He attended the services of the established church, sitting down at certain parts 'to show his dislike,' till Samuel Say (*d.* 1743), presbyterian minister at Princes Street, Westminster, told him his practice was inconsistent, and he never again attended any place of worship. He died at Queen Square, Westminster, on 19 Nov. 1749, aged 77 (*Gent. Mag.*; Lindsey, on the authority of a funeral ring, gives the date 18 Nov.) He was twice married, and had several children by his first wife, of whom Samuel Haynes, D.D. [q. v.], was the eldest. His second wife was Mary Jocelyn (*d.* 22 Sept. 1750, aged 65), a member of Say's congregation. His portrait, by Highmore, is in Dr. Williams's Library, Gordon Square, London, W.C.; it has been engraved by Nugent.

He published: 1. 'A Brief Enquiry relative to the Right of His Majesty's Royal Chapel . . . within the Tower,' &c., 1728, fol. 2. 'Causa Dei contra Novatores; or the Religion of the Bible and . . . the Pulpit compared. In a Letter to the Revd. Mr. Wilson,' &c., 1747, 8vo (anon.; at p. 60 is the signature 'A. B.') Posthumous was 3. 'The Scripture Account of . . . God; and . . . Christ,' &c., 1750, 8vo (edited by John Blackburn, presbyterian minister of King John's Court, Bermondsey, afterwards of Newbury, Berkshire, died January 1762); 2nd edition 1790, 8vo (edited by Theophilus Lindsey [q. v.]); 3rd edition, 1797, 8vo; 4th edition, Hackney, 1815, 8vo, with memoir by Robert Aspland [q. v.] According to Nichols, he also wrote a tract, 'The Ten Commandments better than the Apostles' Creed.'

[Gent. Mag. 1750, pp. 93, 524; Wetstein's N. T. Græce, prolegomena, 1751, p. 185; Whiston's Memoirs, 1753, p. 178; Gordon's Cordial for Low Spirits (Baron), 1763, i. xviii; Monthly Repository, 1810 p. 325, 1816 p. 336; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. 1812, ii. 150 sq.; Wallace's Antitrin. Biog. 1850, iii. 435 sq., 455 sq.; Money's Hist. Newbury Presbyterians, in Newbury Weekly News, 29 March 1888.] A. G.

**HAYNES, JOHN** (*d.* 1654), the third governor of Massachusetts Bay, and first governor of Connecticut, New England, was born in Essex, and was the son of John Haynes (*d.* 3 Nov. 1605) of Old Holt, in the same county, by Mary Michell, his wife. Some time before 1624 Haynes purchased the manor of Copford Hall, Essex (P. Morant, *Hist. of Essex*, 1768, ii. 195), and is said to have been worth 1,000*l.* a year. He attached himself to the puritans, and upon the invitation of Governor Winthrop and others sailed for New England in 1633 in the Griffin, arriving at Boston on 4 Sept., after a voyage of a couple of months, during which time the two hundred passengers had sermons three times a day. Cotton and two other fathers of the puritan church went over in the same ship. Haynes took his freedom on 14 May 1634, and at the next election was chosen one of the assistants of the colony. He was also placed on the extraordinary commission of seven persons who had charge of 'all military affairs whatsoever,' with power to levy war, imprison, or put to death. In 1635 he succeeded Thomas Dudley as governor, elected 'partly because the people would exercise their absolute power, and partly upon some speeches of the deputy,' Roger Ludlow, who aspired to the post (J. Winthrop, *Hist. of New England*, Boston, 1853, i. 188). Haynes was somewhat unwilling to assume the office, and in his first address declined the usual allowance for the year, seeing 'how much the people had been pressed lately with public charges' (*ib.* i. 190). He had to check the colonising activity of the Dutch under Van Twiller, immortalised by Dietrich Knickerbocker. In 1636 he was superseded by Henry Vane, 'fortunate,' says Savage, 'in being governour of Massachusetts, and more fortunate in removing after his first year in office, thereby avoiding our bitter contentions, to become the father of the new colony of Connecticut' (*ib.* i. 130 *n.*) As early as 1634 Haynes and others had endeavoured to form a new settlement on the Connecticut river, and in October of the following year sixty persons emigrated thither, but the winter was so severe that they had to return. A more vigorous effort was made in the spring of 1636, and about a hundred persons marched through the 'wilderness,' the journey occupying a

fortnight. Twelve months later Haynes removed his family to Hartford. Much fighting took place with the Pequots, the most warlike of the New England Indians, before they were vanquished. In 1639 the colonists adopted a constitution (reprinted in B. Trumbull's 'Hist. of Connecticut,' 1818, i. 498–502), said to be 'the first example in history of a written constitution' (J. G. Palfrey, *Hist. of New England*, 1866, i. 232), and in April Haynes was chosen the first governor of Connecticut. One of his earliest acts was to urge the necessity of compiling a code of laws. As under the new constitution no person could be governor more than twice in two years, Edward Hopkins was chosen in 1640, Haynes being re-elected in 1641. The next year George Wyllys was appointed. In 1643 Haynes, once more in office, took an active part in the confederation of four New England colonies for protection. In 1646 he was in great danger during a tempest (letter of Winthrop, 16 Nov. ap. *Hist.* ii. 430), and escaped murder by an Indian (B. Trumbull, *Hist.* i. 158–9). While in Massachusetts he held strong opinions on the necessity of strict rule, and considered Winthrop to have 'dealt too remissly in point of justice' (Winthrop, i. 212), but became more liberal in his views. 'That heavenly man, Mr. Hains,' says Roger Williams, 'though he pronounced the sentence of my long banishment against me at Cambridge, then Newtown,' was very friendly at Hartford (letter to Major Mason, 22 June 1670, in *Mass. Hist. Soc. Coll.* i. 280).

Haynes died on 1 March 1654 at Hartford, Connecticut. He was twice married. By his first wife, Mary, daughter of Robert Thornton of Nottingham, he had Robert (*d.* 1657), Hezekiah, Roger, and Mary. The first son fought in England as a royalist, and the second as a parliamentarian. Hezekiah lived at Copford Hall till the father's death, and left the estate to his heirs. The second wife of Haynes was Mabel Harlakenden, by whom he had John, Joseph (1638–1679), a clergyman, Ruth, and Mabel.

'He was not considered in any respect inferior to Governor Winthrop,' says Trumbull (*Hist.* i. 216), and Bancroft describes him as 'of a very large estate and larger affections; of a heavenly mind and a spotless life; of rare sagacity and accurate but unassuming judgment; by nature tolerant, ever a friend to freedom' (*Hist. of the United States*, 1862, i. 364).

[Biography in J. B. Moore's Memoirs of American Governors, New York, 1846, i. 297–312; J. Winthrop's Hist. of New England, by J. Savage, Boston, 1853, 2 vols.; J. Savage's Genealog. Dictionary, 1860, ii. 389; F. M. Caulkins's Hist. of New London, Conn., New London, 1852; Hutchinson's Hist. of the Colony of Mass. Bay, 1765, vol. i.; W. Hubbard's Hist. of Indian Wars, by S. G. Drake, Roxbury, 1865, 2 vols.; J. Winsor's Hist. of America, 1886, iii. 330–1; Memorial Hist. of Boston, 1882, i. 121, 124, 300.] H. R. T.

HAYNES, JOHN (*fl.* 1730–1750), draughtsman and engraver, apparently a native of York, drew and engraved some views of York and Scarborough for T. Gent's 'History of Kingston-on-Hull.' He also drew many of the architectural plates for Drake's 'Eboracum,' published in 1736. In 1740 he published an etching from his own drawing of 'The Dropping Well at Knaresborough as it appeared in the Great Frost, January 1739.' A view of the Duke of Cumberland's 'Mandarine Yacht' at Windsor was engraved by Haynes in 1753, and a large plan of the city of York in 1748.

[Dodd's manuscript Hist. of English Engravers (Brit. Mus. Add. MS. 33401); Upcott's English Topogr.; Gough's Brit. Topogr.] L. C.

HAYNES, JOSEPH (*d.* 1701), actor. [See Haines.]

HAYNES, JOSEPH (1760–1829), painter and etcher, born in 1760 at Shrewsbury, came to London early in life. He studied under John Hamilton Mortimer, A.R.A. [q. v.], and on the death of that artist in 1779 was for some time engaged in etching from his works. These etchings include 'Paul preaching to the Britons' and 'Robbers and Banditti.' Subsequently he etched for Samuel Ireland [q. v.] two subjects from pictures by Hogarth, 'Debates on Palmistry' and a portrait of 'The Right Hon. James Caulfeild, Earl of Charlemount.' At a later date he copied some of Sir Joshua Reynolds's pictures. He made a journey to Jamaica, which proved fruitless, and on his return went back to Shrewsbury. He eventually settled as a drawing-master at Chester, where he died on 14 Dec. 1829. He is also stated to have worked in mezzotint. His paintings are few, and are seldom met with, but his etchings and engravings, which have considerable merit, are numerous.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Nagler's Künstler-Lexikon; Nichols's Anecd. of Hogarth; E. G. Salisbury's Border Worthies; Bryan's Dict. of Painters, ed. Graves and Armstrong, 1866, i. 635.] L. C.

HAYNES, SAMUEL (*d.* 1752), historical writer, was the son of Hopton Haynes [q. v.] He was educated at King's College, Cambridge, and graduated B.A. in 1723. He proceeded M.A. in 1727 and D.D. in 1748.

For some time he travelled as tutor to James Cecil, sixth earl of Salisbury, who in 1737 presented him to the valuable rectory of Hatfield. In 1743 he became canon of Windsor, and in 1747 rector of Clothall, Hertfordshire, holding both livings until his death, which took place on 9 June 1752. Haynes was for some years engaged in preparing an edition of the valuable State Papers (preserved at Hatfield) which dealt with the career of William Cecil, lord Burghley. Oldys wrote in his 'Diary' on 5 Feb. 1737–8 that Haynes was then engaged on the work, 'that he had two or three transcribers at work,' and 'intended to publish a volume at a time.' On 26 March following Oldys discussed the work at Ames's house, and was invited to assist in the undertaking, but declined on the ground that many papers were to be 'stifled' because they dealt too freely with Elizabeth's 'girlish frolics' (Oldys, *Diary*, pp. 19, 26). The original design seems to have been to bring the work down to 1612. But Haynes completed only one volume, which was published, by subscription, under the title, 'Collection of State Papers relating to Affairs in the Reigns of Henry VIII, Edward VI, Mary, and Elizabeth, from 1542 to 1570. Transcribed from the Original Letters and other Authentick Memorials left by W. Cecill, Lord Burghley, and now remaining at Hatfield House,' London, 1740, fol. An edition by William Murdin, in 2 vols. fol., which brought the date of the published papers down to 1596, appeared in 1759.

[Clutterbuck's Hertfordshire, ii. 364, iii. 505; Le Neve's Fasti Angl. iii. 408; Cooper's Mem. of Cambr. i. 228; Chalmers's Biog. Dict. xvii. 269; Grad. Cantabr. p. 225; Watt's Bibl. Brit. i. 478; Nichols's Lit. Aneed. ii. 140; Gent. Mag. 1752, p. 289; Hist. MSS. Comm. Cal. of the MSS. at Hatfield House, pt. i. introd. p. vii.]

W. A. J. A.

HAYNESWORTH, WILLIAM (*fl.* 1659), engraver, one of the earliest English engravers, is known by a fairly good engraved portrait of Richard Cromwell as lord protector. There are copies of this extremely scarce print in the print room at the British Museum and in the Sutherland Collection in the Bodleian Library at Oxford. Haynesworth also engraved a print of Geffroy de Lusignan, a copy from a similar engraving by Jerome David.

[Strutt's Dict. of Engravers; Dodd's manuscript Hist. of English Engravers (Brit. Mus. Add. MS. 33401).]

L. C.

HAYTER, CHARLES (1761–1835), miniature-painter, born on 24 Feb. 1761, was a son of Charles Hayter, an architect and builder in Hampshire. He was brought up to his father's profession, but, developing a talent for drawing small pencil portraits, devoted himself to miniature-painting, which he practised first in his native county, and afterwards in London. He earned a considerable reputation by his portraits in water-colours on ivory and in crayons on vellum, and was a constant exhibitor at the Royal Academy between 1786 and 1832. He gave lessons in perspective to the Princess Charlotte of Wales, and dedicated to her a useful work, published in 1813, 'An Introduction to Perspective, adapted to the capacities of Youth, in a series of pleasing and familiar Dialogues,' &c., which went through six editions, the last issued in 1845. In accepting the dedication, the princess authorised Hayter to style himself professor of perspective and drawing to her royal highness. He was also author of 'A New Practical Treatise on the three Primitive Colours, assumed as a perfect System of Rudimental Information,' &c., with coloured diagrams, London, 1826, 8vo. Hayter died in London on 1 Dec. 1835. He married in 1788 Martha Stevenson of Charing Cross, and was the father of Sir George Hayter [q. v.] and of John Hayter, at one time a fashionable portrait draughtsman in crayons, who was born in 1800, and still survives.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Graves's Dict. of Artists, 1760–1880; Universal Cat. of Books on Art; information from Angelo C. Hayter, esq.]

F. M. O'D.

HAYTER, Sir GEORGE (1792–1871), portrait and historical painter, son of Charles Hayter [q. v.], miniature-painter, was born in St. James's Street, London, on 17 Dec. 1792. While very young he was admitted into the schools of the Royal Academy, and gained two medals for drawing from the antique. He was at sea in 1808, and rated as a midshipman in the royal navy, but he could not have remained very long in the service, for between 1809 and 1815 he exhibited at the Royal Academy several miniatures and portraits in chalk and crayons. In 1815 he was appointed 'painter of miniatures and portraits to the Princess Charlotte and Prince Leopold of Saxe-Coburg,' and received from the directors of the British Institution a premium of two hundred guineas for his picture of 'The Prophet Ezra.' In 1816 he went to Rome, where he studied for nearly three years, and was made a member of the Academy of St. Luke. On his return to London he commenced practice as a portrait-painter, and soon obtained a good position. In 1821 his works at the Royal Academy included 'The

Duke of Wellington standing by his horse Copenhagen,' and 'Venus, supported by Iris, complaining to Mars, after having been wounded by Diomedes.' These were followed in 1823 by 'The Trial of Queen Caroline in the House of Lords,' and in 1825 by 'The Trial of Lord William Russell at the Old Bailey in 1683,' a large picture painted for the Duke of Bedford, and now at Woburn Abbey. It was engraved in mezzotint by John C. Bromley. He again visited Italy in 1826, when he was elected a member of the academies of Parma, Florence, Bologna, and Venice. On his way home he stayed until 1831 in Paris, where he painted some portraits of French celebrities. In 1833 he was commissioned by King Leopold to paint a portrait of the Princess Victoria, on whose accession to the throne he was appointed 'portrait and historical painter to the queen.' In 1838 he sent to the Royal Academy 'The Queen, seated on the throne in the House of Lords,' painted for the city of London, and now in the council chamber in the Guildhall, and also a portrait of Viscount Melbourne. These were the last works he exhibited at the Royal Academy, but he afterwards painted a large picture of 'The Coronation of Queen Victoria,' which was engraved by Henry T. Ryall, as well as 'The Marriage of Queen Victoria,' engraved by Charles E. Wagstaff, and now in the royal collection at Windsor Castle. In 1841, on the death of Sir David Wilkie, he was appointed 'principal painter in ordinary to the queen,' and in 1842 he was knighted. He had previously received the Persian order of the Lion and Sun.

He continued to exhibit at the British Institution, sending in 1848 'The Moving of the Address to the Crown on the Meeting of the first Reformed Parliament in the old House of Commons on the 5th of February, 1833,' now in the National Portrait Gallery; in 1854 'The Queen taking the Coronation Oath,' engraved by Thomas L. Atkinson, and 'The Arrest of Cardinal Wolsey for High Treason;' in 1856 'The Martyrdom of Ridley and Latimer;' and in 1859 'The Christening of the Prince of Wales,' which was engraved by William Greatbach, and is now in the possession of the queen at Windsor Castle. He painted likewise 'Latimer preaching at Paul's Cross,' engraved by W. H. Egleton, and some scriptural subjects, such as 'Joseph interpreting the Dream of the chief Baker,' exhibited in 1848; 'The Angels ministering to Christ,' painted in 1849, and now in the South Kensington Museum; 'Our Saviour after the Temptation,' exhibited in 1850; and 'The Glorious Company of the Apostles praise Thee,' exhibited in 1854, and engraved by W. H. Egleton. Among the numerous portraits of distinguished persons which he painted were those of Queen Victoria for Goldsmiths' Hall; the Earl of Surrey, in his robes as first page to George IV at his coronation; Dr. Edward Harcourt, archbishop of York; Lord Lynedoch, and Lord John Russell. Though all are carefully executed, they do not possess the highest artistic merit. Some were engraved in Saunders's 'Portraits and Memoirs of Eminent Living Political Reformers,' 1840. Hayter was also the author of an essay on the classification of colours, with a diagram containing 132 tints, which forms an appendix to the 'Hortus Ericæus Woburnensis,' privately printed by the Duke of Bedford in 1825.

Hayter died at 238 Marylebone Road, London, on 18 Jan. 1871, and was buried in the St. Marylebone cemetery at Finchley.

[Art Journal, 1871, p. 79; Times, 23 Jan. 1871; Athenæum, 1871, i. 119; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists of the English School, 1878; Bryan's Dict. of Painters and Engravers, ed. Graves, 1886–9, i. 635; Royal Acad. Exhibition Catalogues, 1809–38; Brit. Inst. Exhibition Catalogues (Living Artists), 1815–59.] R. E. G.

HAYTER, JOHN (1756–1818), antiquary, born in 1756, was educated at Eton and at King's College, Cambridge, of which he became a fellow (Cooper, *Memorials of Cambridge*, i. 232). He gained the Browne gold medal for a Greek ode in 1776, and graduated B.A. 1778, M.A. 1788, M.A. Oxford, *ad eundem*, 19 Feb. 1812. He was presented by his college to the rectory of Hepworth in Suffolk, and was chaplain in ordinary to the Prince of Wales (afterwards George IV). In 1800 the Prince of Wales undertook to continue at his own expense the unrolling and deciphering of the papyri found at Herculaneum in 1752. Hayter was given a salary by the prince and sent to Naples to take charge of the 'Officina' and direct the work. After obtaining with some difficulty access to the papyri, which had been taken by the Neapolitan court to Palermo, Hayter began operations in 1802 at Portici, near Naples. He had charge of the papyri from 1802 to 1806. The task of unrolling and deciphering was accomplished well and rapidly, but (according to the editor of the Oxford 'Fragmenta Herculanensia') Hayter was not a good scholar, and his restorations of the text are of little value. In four years about two hundred rolls were opened, and nearly one hundred copied in lead-pencil facsimiles under Hayter's superintendence. The copies vary in accuracy, but on the whole are fairly correct. On the

French invasion of Naples in 1806 Hayter retired to Palermo. The original papyri were detained by the Neapolitan government, and fell into the hands of the French. The lead-pencil facsimiles also passed out of Hayter's hands, but were at last recovered from the Neapolitan authorities through the influence of Sir W. Drummond, the British minister. At Palermo Hayter occupied himself in superintending the engraving of the 'Carmen Latinum,' the 'Περὶ Θανάτου,' and some specimen alphabets. In 1809 he was recalled to England by the Prince of Wales. Hayter's lead-pencil facsimiles and the engravings made at Palermo were presented by the prince in 1810 to the university of Oxford. In 1811 a university committee arranged for an edition by Hayter of the 'Carmen Latinum' and the 'Περὶ Θανάτου,' but nothing was done and Hayter went abroad. The appendix to W. Scott's 'Fragmenta Herculanensia' contains reproductions of the copper-plates engraved from Hayter's lead-pencil facsimiles for Hayter's intended edition. Hayter died at Paris from apoplexy on 29 Nov. 1818, in his sixty-third year. The 'Extraordinary Red Book' (*Gent. Mag.* 1819, pt. i. p. 179) has an entry under 7 Nov. 1797 of a contingent pension to 'Elizabeth and Sophia Hayter, to commence on the death of the Rev. John Hayter.' Hayter published: 1. 'The Herculanean and Pompeian Manuscripts' [London ?], 1800, 8vo. 2. 'The Herculanean Manuscripts,' 2nd edit. London, 1810. 3. 'Observations upon a Review of the "Herculanensia" in the "Quarterly Review,"' London, 1810, 4to. 4. 'A Report upon the Herculanean Manuscripts,' London, 1811, 4to (Nos. 1, 2, 3 are published as 'Letters' to the Prince of Wales). Some of Hayter's papers, labelled 'Herculaneum papers relating to my employment,' are bound in a volume in the Bodleian Library.

[Gent. Mag. 1818 pt. ii. p. 631, 1819 pt. i. p. 179; Hayter's publications; W. Scott's Fragmenta Herculanensia, 1885, p. 2 ff.; Quarterly Review, February 1810, p. 1 ff.] W. W.

**HAYTER, RICHARD** (1611?–1684), theological writer, born about 1611, was the son of William Hayter, fishmonger, of Salisbury, Wiltshire. In 1628 he entered Magdalen Hall, Oxford, as a commoner, and graduated B.A. 26 April 1632, and M.A. 29 Jan. 1634 (Wood, *Fasti Oxon.* ed. Bliss, i. 464, 474). He returned to Salisbury, lived there as a layman, and wrote 'The Meaning of Revelation: or, a Paraphrase with Questions on the Revelation of St. John, in which the Synchronisms of Mr. Joseph Mede, and the Expositions of other Interpreters, are called into question,' 4to, London, 1675 (another edition, 8vo, London, 1676). In April 1683 he had ready for the press 'Errata Mori. The Errors of Henry More contained in his Epilogue annex'd to his Exposition of the Revelation of St. John,' &c., together with another book; but neither appears to have been printed (Wood, *Athenæ Oxon.* ed. Bliss, iv. 138). Hayter died on 30 June 1684, and was buried in the church of St. Thomas, Salisbury.

[Hatcher's Salisbury (in Hoare's Wiltshire), p. 628.] G. G.

**HAYTER, THOMAS** (1702–1762), bishop successively of Norwich and London, baptised at Chagford, Devonshire, 17 Nov. 1702, was eldest son (of ten children) of George Hayter, rector of Chagford, who was buried there on 9 Oct. 1728, by his wife Grace, who died on 22 March 1760. The Hayter family purchased the advowson of Chagford in 1637, and the living has been held by descendants in unbroken succession for more than two centuries. Thomas was educated at Blundell's school, Tiverton. With the aid of a temporary exhibition, awarded to him by the feoffees in 1720, he matriculated at Balliol College, Oxford, on 30 May 1720, and graduated B.A. on 21 Jan. 1724. He subsequently became a member of Emmanuel College, Cambridge, where he took the degrees of M.A. (1727) and D.D. (1744). Some time in 1724 he quitted Oxford to become private chaplain to Archbishop Lancelot Blackburne [q.v.] of York. His friend John Burton (1696–1771) [q.v.] sent him a long valedictory epistle in Latin (Burton, *Opuscula Miscell.* 1771, pp. 309–12). The archbishop secured for Hayter much preferment. He held the prebendal stall of Riccall in York Cathedral from 31 Dec. 1728 to 1736, when he was advanced to the stall of Strensall. In the same year (1728) he was appointed to the prebend of North Muskham in Southwell minster, became subdean of York on 26 Nov. 1730, and was installed prebendary of Westminster on 12 Feb. 1739. The last four preferments he retained until his elevation to the episcopal bench. He was archdeacon of York or West Riding from 26 Nov. 1730 to 1751. When the archbishop died in 1743 Hayter was one of his executors and one of the three residuary legatees to the estate. Scandal asserted that Hayter was Blackburne's natural son, and as late as 1780 Walpole spoke of their physical resemblance, but there is no truth in the assertion. Hayter was nominated to the see of Norwich on 13 Oct. 1749 and consecrated on 3 Dec. On the rearrangement after his death of the household of Frederick, prince of Wales (1751), the post

of preceptor to the young princes was conferred on the Bishop of Norwich, 'a sensible, well-bred man,' who was held to be attached to the Duke of Newcastle. All authorities agree in praising his earnestness in the discharge of his duty, but Coxe reports that he disgusted the young princes by his dry and pedantic manners, and offended the princess by persevering in a system of discipline which she did not approve; while even the king thought his behaviour indiscreet. Walpole remarks that the bishop resented the tendency of the princess to treat her children with excessive indulgence to the injury of their studies. The household was divided into two parties, of which one was suspected of leaning towards Jacobitism; the other consisted of the bishop and Lord Harcourt, the governor, who were both zealous whigs. Hayter's distrust of his opponents was increased when he found that one of them had induced the young Prince of Wales to read the 'Révolutions d'Angleterre,' a book written to justify the measures of James II. Open war ensued, and the bishop and his ally tendered their resignations. The court was willing for Hayter to retire, but desired Harcourt to remain. In the end both resigned. The bishop's resignation was accepted through the archbishop, an audience of the king being denied him. Prince George (afterwards George III), however, sufficiently appreciated Hayter's tuition to present him with his portrait wrought in ivory. Some lines for Hayter's picture in praise of his conduct in resigning are printed in the 'Gentleman's Magazine,' 1752, p. 577. Hayter supported the Jews' Naturalisation Bill (1753), and was on that account grossly insulted when making a visitation of his diocese in the ensuing summer. The bishop's general health was not good, and he walked with difficulty. In the summer of 1755 a fever seized him, and in 1761 he was at Malvern taking the waters. By the influence of Lord Talbot he was translated to the bishopric of London on 5 Oct. 1761, and was confirmed at Bow Church on 24 Oct. As bishop of London he held the subsidiary post of dean of the Chapel Royal, and on 7 Nov. 1761 he was created a privy councillor. He died of dropsy a few months later, on 9 Jan. 1762, and was buried on 16 Jan. in Fulham churchyard, near the east end of the chancel and under an altar-tomb of stone covered with a white marble slab, the epitaph on which was written by his first cousin, Dr. Thomas Sandford, rector of Hatherop, Gloucestershire. Dr. Moss, in a charge to the clergy of Colchester archdeaconry, praised his scholarly accomplishments, his business talents, and his hospitality (*London Mag.* August 1764, pp. 424–5). Hayter left his fortune of 25,000*l.* between his four surviving sisters and his two brothers, George, a banker resident at Highgate, who died in 1804, and Joshua, a clergyman of the English church. This money ultimately passed to his niece Grace, daughter of George Hayter. She married John Hames of Croydon, and from her is descended the present family of Hayter-Hames of Chagford.

Hayter was the author of two anonymous tracts: 1. 'Examination of a Book printed by the Quakers, entitled "An Account of the Prosecutions of the People called Quakers in the Exchequer, Ecclesiastical, and other Courts," in Defence of the Clergy of the Diocese of York,' 1741. 2. 'An Essay on the Liberty of the Press, chiefly as it respects Personal Slander,' n. d.; second edition 1755. He also published separately several sermons, preached on state occasions or for charitable purposes. One, delivered before the House of Lords on King Charles's day 1750, was reprinted, with two sermons by Dr. Taylor and one by Bishop Lowth, by John Nichols in 1822. It dealt with the rights and duties of sovereigns and subjects, and justified the preacher's reputation as a whig. The substance of his charge delivered to the clergy of his archdeaconry in 1732 was published in the same year under the title of 'A Short View of some of the General Arts of Controversy made use of by the Advocates for Infidelity.' The epitaph in Bristol Cathedral on Dr. Nathaniel Forster was written by Hayter; it is reprinted in the 'Vicars of Rochdale' (Chetham Soc. pt. i. p. 176), with the remark of T. D. Whitaker that it savoured 'too much of Plato and too little of Christ.' Two letters by him to Dr. Birch (in *Sloane MS.* No. 4309, British Museum) are printed in Nichols's 'Literary Illustrations' (i. 823–4). A plan of instruction drawn by the bishop for the royal princes and approved by George II on 25 Sept. 1751 is in Harding's 'Tiverton' (vol. ii. bk. iv. pp. 114–15). The sermon preached by Philip Barton, canon of Christ Church, at his consecration in Lambeth Chapel was printed in 1750, and a funeral sermon, addressed to the congregation of St. Clement Danes, London, on 17 Jan. 1762, by the Rev. Richard Stainsby, appeared in the same year. There is in the possession of H. A. Pottinger, librarian of Worcester College, Oxford, a volume of Jortin's 'Lusus Poetici,' 1748, in which are inserted four leaves of Latin verses from Jortin to Hayter while at Norwich. He was a good judge of Latin poetry. He is frequently mentioned in the 'Newcastle Correspondence' at the British Museum. His library was sold in 1762. There

are portraits of him at Fulham and Lambeth Palaces. A brass to his memory was recently placed in the chancel of Chagford Church.

[Nichols's Lit. Anecd. iii. 617, viii. 227, ix. 295, 300–1, 505–6; Walpole's George II, i. 74, 247–8, 253, 284; Walpole's George III, i. 73–4; Walpole's Letters, ii. 250, 293, 316–17, vii. 472; Coxe's Pelham, ii. 167, 236–9, 290, 440; Harris's Life of Lord Hardwicke, iii. 484; Quarterly Review, 1822, xxvii. 187; Burke's Landed Gentry, ed. 1886, i. 819; Le Neve's Fasti, ii. 305, 474, iii. 130, 135, 210, 216, 431; [Incledon's] Donations of P. Blundell, App. p. 52; Halkett and Laing's Anon. Literature, i. 807, 844; Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Faulkner's Fulham, p. 106; Lysons's Environs, ii. 390.] W. P. C.

**HAYTER**, Sir WILLIAM GOODENOUGH (1792–1878), parliamentary secretary of the treasury, youngest son of John Hayter, by Grace, daughter of Stephen Goodenough of Codford, Wiltshire, was born at Winterbourne Stoke, Wiltshire, on 28 Jan. 1792, and entered at Winchester School in 1804. He matriculated from Trinity College, Oxford, on 24 Oct. 1810, and took his B.A. in 1814. On being called to the bar at Lincoln's Inn on 23 Nov. 1819, he became an equity draftsman and conveyancer, and attended the Wiltshire sessions, but retired from practice on being made a Q.C. on 21 Feb. 1839; he was, however, bencher of his inn on 15 April 1839, and treasurer in 1853.

On 24 July 1837 he was returned in the liberal interest to the House of Commons as one of the members for Wells, and sat for that constituency till 6 July 1865. From 30 Dec. 1847 to 30 May 1849 he was judge-advocate-general. At the latter date he became financial secretary to the treasury, and in July 1850 was appointed parliamentary and patronage secretary, a post which he held until March 1852, and again from December 1852 to March 1858. Hayter was an admirable 'whip.' When Lord Derby came into power in 1852, Hayter marshalled the disorderly ranks of the liberal party with great success, and in the following governments of Lord Aberdeen and Lord Palmerston his powers developed, and his reputation steadily increased. On 11 Feb. 1848 he was gazetted a privy councillor. After his retirement, on 19 April 1858, he was created a baronet, and three years later, 27 Feb. 1861, in remembrance of the courtesy, fairness, and efficiency with which he had discharged his duties for many years as liberal 'whip,' he was presented by Lord Palmerston and 365 members of the House of Commons with a service of plate at a banquet in Willis's Rooms (*Illustrated London News*, 9 March 1861, with view of the testimonial). As a practical farmer he was very successful; his farm, Lindsay, near Leighton, Buckinghamshire, was kept in the highest state of cultivation, and was a model of economy and profitable management. He was one of the council of the Agricultural Society from its commencement in 1838. He voted with Mr. Villiers in 1839 for the repeal of the corn laws, and was present at all the divisions in favour of free trade. He was not a frequent speaker, but took part in debates on matters within his knowledge. In Lord Denman's inquiry into the management of the woods and forests he was a member of the committee, and was chairman of the committee on Feargus O'Connor's land scheme. During 1878 he fell into a depressed state of mind, and on 26 Dec. was found drowned in a small lake in the grounds of his residence, South Hill Park, Easthampstead, Berkshire. He was buried at Easthampstead on 2 Jan. 1879. His wife, whom he had married on 18 Aug. 1832, was Anne, eldest daughter of William Pulsford of Linslade, Buckinghamshire. She died in London on 2 June 1889, aged 82. He was succeeded by his only son, the present Sir Arthur Hayter.

[Times, 28 Dec. 1878, pp. 7, 8, 30 Dec. p. 6, and 3 Jan. 1879, p. 3; Illustrated London News, 20 July 1850, p. 64, with portrait, and 13 April 1861, p. 339, with portrait; Men of the Time, 1879, p. 503.] G. C. B.

**HAYTHORNE**, Sir EDMUND (1818–1888), general, son of John Haythorne of Hill House, Gloucester, was born in 1818. He was educated at the Royal Military College, Sandhurst, and in 1837 received an ensigncy in the 98th foot, in which he got his company in 1844. Under the command of Colin Campbell, afterwards lord Clyde [q. v.], Haythorne went with the 98th to China in 1841, and was present with it in the expedition to the northward in 1842, including the operations on the Yang-tse-kiang, the attack and capture of Ching-keang-foo, and the operations before Nanking. He was Colin Campbell's brigade-major at Chusan from July 1843 until the island was given up to the Chinese authorities, and afterwards his aide-de-camp in the second Sikh war, when he commanded the third division of Gough's army, at the passage of the Chenab, the battles of Sadoolapore, Chillianwalla, and Goojerat, and the pursuit of the Afghan contingent to the mouth of the Khyber Pass (medal and clasps). As a brevet-major he commanded the flank companies of the 98th at the forcing of the Kohat Pass, under Sir Charles Napier, in 1850, during which service he commanded a detached column which destroyed two villages

and forts. In 1851 he was again aide-de-camp to Colin Campbell in the operations against the Momund tribe, on the north-west frontier (medal). He became major 98th foot in 1853, and lieutenant-colonel in 1854. In June 1855 he exchanged to the 1st royals, went out to the Crimea with drafts, and assumed command of the first battalion of the regiment, with which he was present at the siege and fall of Sebastopol (medal and clasp). Afterwards he was brigade-major of the highland brigade under Colin Campbell at Balaclava. On the evacuation of the Crimea Haythorne returned home, and subsequently proceeded to Hongkong, in command of the second battalion of his regiment. In 1859 he was nominated chief of the staff of the army forming there for service in the north of China, and had the sole responsibility of the organisation of the force until the arrival of Sir James Hope Grant [q.v.] in March 1860. Haythorne's services were several times mentioned in despatches, and were especially recognised by Lord Herbert, the secretary of state for war, when proposing a vote of thanks to the China troops (*Parl. Debates*, 3rd ser. clxi. 366–75). Haythorne was adjutant-general in Bengal from 1860 to 1865, when he went on half-pay. His old chief Clyde spoke with affection of him on his deathbed: 'Remember me to Sutherland—and to Haythorne. Good Haythorne, brave Haythorne, as modest as he is brave' (SHADWELL, ii. 470).

Haythorne became a major-general in 1868, and K.C.B. in 1873. In 1879 he was made a full general, and was appointed colonel 1st battalion Hampshire regiment (late 67th foot). He married, in 1862, Eliza, fourth daughter of the late J. Thomas of Bletsoe Castle, Bedfordshire. He died at Silchester House, Reading, on 18 Oct. 1888.

[Dod's Knightage; Army Lists and London Gazettes, under dates; L. Shadwell's Life of Lord Clyde, London, 1881.] H. M. C.

**HAYTLEY**, EDWARD (*d.* 1762 ?), painter, presented in 1746 to the new western wing of the Foundling Hospital two views by himself of Chelsea and Bethlehem Hospitals. With the other artists who presented works of their own at the same time, Haytley was elected a governor of the hospital. From their annual meetings arose the first public exhibition of the works of English artists in 1760, to which Haytley sent 'A Boy giving a Bunch of Grapes to his Brother' and a lady's portrait. He sent three portraits to the exhibition in 1761, but, as his name does not occur again, he probably died about that time. He painted a well-known full-length portrait of Mrs. Woffington, which was engraved in mezzotint by J. Faber, junior, in 1731, and the head separately in similar style by C. Spooner.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Brownlow's Hist. of the Foundling Hospital; Chaloner Smith's British Mezzotinto Portraits.] L. C.

**HAYWARD**, ABRAHAM (1801–1884), essayist, was descended from an old Wiltshire family. His grandfather owned a small property at Hillcott, North Newton. His father, Joseph (*d.* 24 Dec. 1844)—writer of 'The Science of Horticulture' (1818) and 'The Science of Agriculture' (1825)—sold the property and went to live at Wilton, near Salisbury, where in 1799 he married Mary, daughter of Richard Abraham of White Lackington in Somerset. There Abraham, their eldest son, was born on 22 Nov. 1801. From about 1807 to February 1811 Hayward was at Bath as private pupil to Francis Twiss, whose wife was a sister of Mrs. Siddons. From 1811 till January 1817 he was at Blundell's school at Tiverton, where he learned to swim and to fish, took a moderate place in the school, and suffered from the severe discipline and spare diet. After a couple of years spent at home under a private tutor, he was articled in September 1818 to George Tuson, solicitor, of Northover, afterwards of Ilchester in Somerset, a bookish man, in whose library Hayward read widely. On the expiration of his articles he abandoned the profession of solicitor, and entered himself as student of the Inner Temple in October 1824. He was then almost without friends in London. As a law student he joined the London Debating Society, where he came into contact with many young men who afterwards attained distinction. 'In the session following, 1826–1827,' J. S. Mill writes of the society, 'things began to mend. We had acquired two excellent tory speakers, Hayward and Shee' (*Autobiography*, 1873, p. 128). In June 1828 the first number of the 'Law Magazine, or Quarterly Review of Jurisprudence' appeared under the joint editorship of W. F. Cornish and Hayward, the latter of whom became sole editor after the fourth number, retaining the position until June 1844. Under his guidance the magazine attained much reputation, and in the course of his editorial duties Hayward gained the acquaintance of many foreign jurists. He paid his first visit to Germany in the autumn of 1831, and was handsomely received at Göttingen, at that time a great centre of legal studies. On his return from his continental tour he printed privately a translation of Goethe's 'Faust' into English prose, and published the book through Edward Moxon in February 1833. By this time

he had been called to the bar, and chose the western circuit. Lord Lyndhurst acknowledged his obligation to an article by Hayward (see *Law Magazine*, ix. 392–413) in successfully opposing Brougham's local courts bill in the House of Lords in 1833 (Sir T. Martin, *Life of Lyndhurst*, 1884, p. 313). In the autumn of the same year he revisited Germany, and obtained suggestions for a second and enlarged edition of 'Faust,' published in January 1834. The book was reviewed in Germany by F. C. Horn, and was the subject of a pamphlet by D. Boileau (1834). Hallam, Southey, Rogers, Allan Cunningham, and many others wrote to congratulate the author, and the work has retained its reputation as a straightforward rendering in prose of the original. Carlyle considered it the best English version.

The success of 'Faust' gave Hayward an assured position in society, and he became a frequent contributor to the leading reviews. In August 1834 he made a journey across the Alps into Italy, described in a long and interesting letter addressed to one of his sisters (privately printed at the time, and reproduced in 'Correspondence,' i. 22–50). The letter ends with the characteristic remark, 'I had my usual luck in getting acquainted with interesting people on my way back.' On 17 Feb. 1835 he was specially elected by the committee a member of the Athenæum. An article in the 'Quarterly Review' on Walker's 'Original' (February 1836) attracted attention; with another on gastronomy and gastronomers the two were afterwards published under the title of 'The Art of Dining.' These essays made Hayward's reputation as an authority on the subject, although he remarked of the first article, 'I got it up just as I would get up a speech from a brief' (*ib.* i. 54). His dinners in his chambers in the Temple were famous for choiceness of fare and distinction of company. Lockhart, Macaulay, Sydney Smith, Lord Lansdowne, Henry Bulwer, George Smythe, Lyndhurst, Hooke, Mrs. Norton, were constant guests.

Between 1838 and 1840 Hayward saw much of Prince Louis Bonaparte, and gave him literary assistance. In 1844 he began to contribute to the 'Edinburgh Review' under Macvey Napier. A visit to Paris brought him the acquaintance of Thiers, afterwards a frequent correspondent. Although Hayward had only a moderate professional practice, he was made Q.C. by Lyndhurst early in 1845, but was not elected a bencher of his inn owing to the opposition vote of Roebuck. Hayward bitterly resented the exclusion, and attacked the benchers with his usual energy. He brought the question before the judges, and wrote several pamphlets (1845–1848), which produced others by Neate and T. Falconer. In 1847 he circulated a few copies of extremely commonplace 'Verses of other Days.'

Hayward began life as a tory, but on the split in the party in 1846 developed into a Peelite and free trader. He first gave expression to his dislike of Disraeli in an article in the 'Edinburgh Review' in April 1853. Thinking his political services to the party gave him some claim, he applied for a commissionership under the new Charitable Trusts Act, stating to Sir G. C. Lewis that he had lost a considerable part of his small income on the death of his brother (*ib.* i. 186). He did not obtain the office, but he was nominated in 1854 by Lord Aberdeen to the post of secretary to the poor law board; the appointment fell through, however, owing to the refusal of Lord Courtenay, who already held the office, to exchange it for a commissionership of woods and forests. He supported the government in the 'Morning Chronicle' against the 'Times' charges of neglect in the Crimea, and wrote an article on De Bazancourt's 'Expédition de Crimée,' which was translated into French, and was circulated on the continent at the special request of Lord Palmerston, to counteract the bad impression raised by De Bazancourt's semi-official publication.

Hayward wrote constantly in the quarterlies, 'Fraser,' and other periodicals; one of his best essays being 'Pearls and Mock Pearls of History,' in the 'Quarterly Review' of April 1861. He endeavoured in a series of trenchant articles in 'Fraser's Magazine' to avert the split in Lord Russell's government on the reform question in 1866, and at the commencement of 1868 was engaged on his 'More about Junius,' a subject which, like whist, dining, and political memoirs, he considered peculiarly his own. The claims of Francis were stoutly denied, and he told Sir W. Stirling Maxwell 'that five out of six of the best intellects of my acquaintance think the Franciscan theory rudely shaken if not demolished' (*ib.* ii. 176). In 1869 he became a regular contributor to the 'Quarterly Review,' after a long retirement, and down to October 1883 wrote an article in each number. 'The Second Armada, a chapter in future History,' suggested by the 'Battle of Dorking,' was written for the 'Times' in 1871. In the same journal, 10 May 1873, appeared a biographical sketch by him of J. S. Mill, including some passages which gave deep offence to Mill's friends. The Rev. Stopford Brooke protested against the statements in a sermon,

G. J. Holyoake issued a pamphlet, 'J. S. Mill as some of the working classes knew him,' and W. D. Christie published 'J. S. Mill and Mr. Abraham Hayward,' containing an acrimonious correspondence.

On his return from a visit to Paris in the autumn of 1883, Hayward finished his October 'Quarterly' article on Marshal Bugeaud, the last to which he put his pen. He died in his rooms in St. James's Street, 2 Feb. 1884, in his eighty-third year.

Hayward was entirely a self-made man. Disappointed in hopes of legal success and of employment in the public service, he devoted his later life to letters and society. He made many enemies and many sincere friends. With a hasty temper and a shrewdly biting tongue, he was generous at heart. He was not a great or even a good talker, but he was unsurpassed as a teller of anecdotes. His reading, especially in the departments of history and memoirs, was extensive, and his 'Quarterly' essays, which seem to be written with a flowing pen, were put together with elaborate care and preparation, and with incessant striving after accuracy in details. He was fond of wire-pulling, but it is doubtful whether the political leaders who corresponded with him took his pretensions quite seriously. His physical aspect at the age of seventy-two, allowing for a touch of caricature, is shown in a cartoon by Pellegrini (*Vanity Fair*, 27 Nov. 1875). For many years he was a conspicuous figure at the Athenæum Club.

Besides numerous contributions to periodical literature he wrote: 1. 'Of the Vocation of our age for Legislation and Jurisprudence, translated from the German of F. C. von Savigny,' London, 1831, 8vo (not for sale). 2. 'The Statutes founded on the Common Law Reports, with Introductory Observations and Notes,' London, 1832, sm. 8vo. 3. 'Faust, a Dramatic Poem, by Goethe, translated into English Prose, with Remarks on former Translations and Notes,' London, 1833, 8vo (for private distribution); also published in 1833; 'second edition, to which is appended an abstract of the continuation, with an account of the story of Faust, and the various productions in literature and art founded on it,' London, 1834, 8vo; various editions down to 1889. 4. 'Some Account of a Journey across the Alps, in a Letter to a Friend,' London, 1834, 12mo (for private circulation). 5. 'Summary of Objections to the Doctrine that a Marriage with the Sister of a Deceased Wife is contrary to Law, Religion, or Morality,' London, 1839, 8vo (privately printed, afterwards issued in the 'Law Magazine'). 6. 'Remarks on the Law regarding Marriage with the Sister of a Deceased Wife,' London, 1845, 8vo. 7. 'Verses of other Days,' London, 1847, sm. 8vo (printed for friends; anonymous; again with additions in 1878). 8. 'The Ballot for Benchers; by a Templar,' London, 1848, 8vo (anonymous, privately printed). 9. 'On the Origin and History of the Benchers of the Inns of Court,' London, 1848, 8vo. 10. 'Report of the Proceedings before the Judges as Visitors of the Inns of Court on the Appeal of A. Hayward,' London, 1848, 8vo. 11. 'The Art of Dining; or Gastronomy and Gastronomers,' London, 1852, sm. 8vo (based on articles in 'Quarterly Review' for July 1835 and February 1836, with additions). 12. 'Lord Chesterfield: his Character, Life, and Opinions; and George Selwyn, his Life and Times,' London, 1854, sm. 8vo (reprinted with a few corrections from 'Edinburgh Review,' No. 161, 1844, and No. 166, 1845; in Longman's 'Traveller's Library'). 13. 'The Secretaryship of the Poor Law Board: Facts and Proofs against Calumnies and Conjectures,' London, 1854, 8vo. 14. 'Juridical Tracts, pt. i., containing Historical Sketch of the Law of Real Property in England; Principles and Practice of Pleading; Historical Sketch of Reform in the Criminal Law,' London, 1856, 8vo (all published; a second part was advertised, and a third part was announced to consist of a new edition of the translation of Savigny's tract, see No. 1). 15. 'Specimens of an Authorised Translation from the French,' London, 1856, 8vo (privately printed; criticism on an incorrect version of De Montalembert's 'De l'Avenir Politique de l'Angleterre'). 16. 'Expédition de Crimée: quelques éclaircissements relatifs à l'armée Anglaise,' Bruxelles, 1857, 8vo (translated from the 'North British Review;' it also appeared in German). 17. 'Biographical and Critical Essays, reprinted from Reviews, with Additions and Corrections,' London, 1858, 2 vols. 8vo; a new series, 1873, 2 vols. 8vo; 3rd series, 1874, 8vo (the last with much additional matter; five volumes in all, the 'Sketches' (see No. 27) are supplementary). 18. 'Autobiography, Letters, and Literary Remains of Mrs. Piozzi (Thrale), edited with Notes and an Introductory Account of her Life and Writings,' London, 1861, 2 vols. cr. 8vo (two editions, the second greatly improved). 19. 'Mr. Kinglake and the Quarterlys, by an Old Reviewer,' London 1863, 8vo (anonymous; also issued 'not for sale'). 20. 'Diaries of a Lady of Quality [Miss F. W. Wynn] from 1797 to 1844, edited with Notes,' London, 1864, cr. 8vo (two editions). 21. 'More about Junius; the Franciscan Theory Unsound; reprinted

from "Fraser's Magazine," with Additions,' London, 1868, 8vo. 22. 'The Second Armada: a Chapter of Future History,' London, 1871, sm. 8vo. 23. 'John Stuart Mill, reprinted from the "Times" of 10 May 1873,' 8vo (privately printed; Hayward also circulated a letter to the Rev. Stopford Brooke on the subject). 24. 'The Handwriting of Junius,' reproduced from the 'Times' in a pamphlet by H. A. W. 'The Evidence of Handwriting,' Cambridge [U. S.], 1874, 8vo. 25. 'Goethe,' London, 1878, sm. 8vo (in Mrs. Oliphant's 'Foreign Classics for English Readers'). 26. 'Selected Essays,' London, 1878, 2 vols. sm. 8vo (chosen from the three series No. 17). 27. 'Sketches of Eminent Statesmen and Writers, with other Essays reprinted from the "Quarterly Review," with Additions and Corrections,' London, 1880, 2 vols. 8vo (supplementary to No. 17). 28. 'A Selection from the Correspondence of Abraham Hayward, Q.C., from 1834 to 1884, with an Account of his Early Life, edited by H. E. Carlisle,' London, 1886, 2 vols. 8vo.

[The best authority for the early life of Hayward is the Selections from his Correspondence, edited by Mr. H. E. Carlisle, 1886, 2 vols. 8vo; see also some interesting papers in the Fortnightly Review, March and April 1884; the Times, 4 and 7 Feb. 1884; Athenæum, 9 Feb. 1884; Academy, 9 Feb. 1884; Saturday Review, 9 Feb. 1884; some good stories about Hayward are told in E. Yates's Recollections, 1884, ii. 133, 157–61, and in G. W. Smalley's London Letters, 1890, i. 315–25, ii. 63, 64, 104. His journalistic career is described in H. R. Fox Bourne's English Newspapers, vol. ii. passim. See also E. H. Dering's Memoirs of Georgina, Lady Chatterton, 1878, pp. 92–4; Letters of the Right Hon. Sir G. C. Lewis, 1870, 8vo; P. W. Clayden's Early Life of S. Rogers, 1887, and Rogers and his Contemporaries, 1889, 2 vols.; Selections from the Correspondence of the late M. Napier, 1887, 8vo.] H. R. T.

**HAYWARD**, Sir JOHN (1564?–1627), historian, was born about 1564 at or near Felixstowe, Suffolk, where he was educated. A portrait engraved by W. Hole, and published with Hayward's 'Sanctuarie' in 1616, bears above it the figures '52,' apparently a reference to his age. He graduated B.A. 1580–1 and M.A. 1584 from Pembroke College, Cambridge, and afterwards proceeded LL.D. Early in 1599 he published an elaborate account of the first year of Henry IV's reign, including a description of the deposition of Richard II. It is entered on the 'Stationers' Registers' (ed. Arber, iii. 134), 9 Jan. 1598–9, and was dedicated (in Latin), in terms of extravagant laudation, to Essex, just before his appointment as lord deputy of Ireland. It was afterwards said that the manuscript had been in Essex's hand a fortnight before publication. The story of Richard II's deposition long exercised a mysterious fascination over Essex, and Essex's enemies at court easily excited the suspicion in the queen's mind that Hayward, under the guise of an historical treatise, was criticising her own policy and hinting at what might possibly befall her in the future. The suspicion was hardly justified. Hayward does not vindicate Henry IV, but fairly lays before his readers the arguments for and against his accession; and when dedicating to James I at a later date a treatise on the royal succession, he asserted that in his earlier work he had argued against the right of the people to depose their sovereign. It is certainly difficult now to detect any veiled reference to Elizabethan politics in the volume. Chamberlain, writing of its publication (1 March 1598–9), describes it as 'reasonably well-written,' and the author as 'a young man of Cambridge toward the civil law;' but he adds: 'Here [i.e. in London] hath been much descanting about it, why such a story should come at this time, and many exceptions taken, especially to the Epistle [to Essex].' Finally, Chamberlain says, directions were given for the removal of the dedication, in which he admits he failed to find anything objectionable (Chamberlain, *Letters*, Camd. Soc., pp. 47–8). Bacon declared that Essex wrote a formal letter to the Archbishop of Canterbury, desiring him to call in the book after it had been published a week. The queen, however, was not easily satisfied, and suggested to Bacon that there might be 'places in it that might be drawn within case of treason.' Bacon answered that Hayward had borrowed so many passages from Tacitus that there might be ground for prosecuting him for felony, but he could find no treasonable language (Bacon, *Apophthegms*, 58). Nevertheless Hayward was brought before the Star-chamber and imprisoned. The queen, obstinately adhering to her first impression, even argued that Hayward was pretending to be the author in order to shield 'some more mischievous' person, and that he should be racked so that he might disclose the truth. Bacon deprecated this procedure, but he appeared as counsel for the crown against Essex at York House (5 June 1600), and, to curry favour with the queen, urged that the earl had aggravated his offences by accepting Hayward's dedication. Reference was made to Essex's connection with the volume in the official 'directions' expounding Essex's crimes issued by the government to preachers during his imprisonment.

Hayward does not seem to have been released from prison till after Essex's execution (25 Feb. 1600–1). On James I's accession he sought royal favour by publishing treatises justifying James's succession and the divine right of kings, and arguing for the union of England and Scotland. Prince Henry patronised him, and he completed, at the prince's suggestion, a work on the lives of William I, William II, and Henry I. Meanwhile he secured a large practice in the court of arches, and in 1610, when James I founded Chelsea College, Hayward was appointed one of the two historiographers, Camden being the other. On 5 Aug. 1616 he was admitted a member of the College of Advocates, and on 9 Nov. 1619 was knighted. In 1617 he had applied unsuccessfully to be incorporated LL.D. at Oxford, and in the same year was suggested as a member of the projected academy of literature. He published many pious manuals, but his leisure was chiefly spent in historical work. He died at his house in Great St. Bartholomew's, near Smithfield, London, on 27 June 1627, and was buried in the church of Great St. Bartholomew's on 28 June. He married Jane, daughter of Andrew Pascall of Springfield, Essex, by whom he had an only child, Mary. She married Sir Nicholas Rowe of Highgate, and died in her father's lifetime. In his will (dated 30 March 1626) he leaves to his wife, who lived till 1642, besides three beds, an interest in his lands at Felixstowe and Tottenham, which (he adds) 'in regard to the small portion she brought me, and regard of her unquiet life and small respect towards me, [is] a great deal too much.' The bulk of his property is left to his granddaughter, Mary Rowe, and it includes houses and lands in Kentish Town, which he had obtained from the printer, John Bill. He specially warns his executor, Edward Hanchet, against allowing his body to be 'mangled after death for experience to others.'

Hayward wrote: 1. 'The First Part of the Life and Raigne of Henrie the IIII, extending to the end of the first yeare of his raigne. Written by I. H.,' London [by Iohn Wolfe], 4to. The dedication to Essex is followed by an address of 'A. P. to the Reader.' A large-paper copy, believed to be unique, is in the Grenville Library at the British Museum. Reprinted with Sir Robert Cotton's 'Short View of the Reigne of Henry III' in 1642, 8vo. 2. 'An Answer to the First Part of a Certaine Conference concerning Succession, published not long since under the name of R. Dolman,' London (for Simon Waterson and Cuthbert Burbie), 1603, 4to; dedicated to James I. This is a reply to Parsons's 'Conference about the Next Succession to the Crowne of Ingland,' London, 1594, 8vo, and argues in favour of the divine right of kings. As 'The Right of Succession asserted' it was reprinted 'for the satisfaction of the zealous promoters of the Bill of Exclusion' in 1683 by the friends of the Duke of York. 3. 'A Treatise of Vnion of the two Realmes of England and Scotland. By I. H.,' London (by F. K. for C[uthbert] B[urbie]), 1604, 4to. 4. 'The Lives of the III Normans, Kings of England. William the first, William the second, Henrie the first. Written by I. H.,' London (by R. B.), 1613, 4to. Dedicated to Charles, prince of Wales; a readable compilation, but without any references to authorities; reprinted in 'Harleian Miscellany.' 5. 'The Sanctuarie of a Troubled Soule,' London (by George Purslow), 1616, 12mo: a collection of prayers and pious meditations. The title-page, by W. Hole, is finely engraved. It is dedicated to Archbishop Abbot, and a second part contains a new title-page. Other editions are dated 1618, 1620, 1623, 1631, 1632, 1649, and 1650. In a preface to the 1620 edition Hayward writes that after twenty years' growth the book has reached its full stature. It would therefore have been begun in 1600, but no copy of the first part is known earlier than 1616. There is, however, in the British Museum 'The Second Part of the Sanctuary of a Troubled Soul. Newly enlarged, by Io. Hayward,' London (by I. W. for Cuthbert Burbie), 1607, 12mo (cf. *Notes and Queries*, 6th ser. vii. 266, 432). 6. 'David's Teares,' London (by John Bill), 1621, 1622, 1623: a long commentary on Psalms vi. xxxii. and cxxx., with engraved title-page. 7. 'Christ's Prayer upon the Crosse for his Enemies,' London (by John Bill), 1623, 8vo; 'Newly reviewed and enlarged,' 1624. Dedicated to Anne, wife of Sir Julius Cæsar. 8. 'Of Supremacie in affaires of Religion,' London (by John Bill), 1624 and 1625, 4to: an argument in favour of the royal supremacy, suggested by a conversation in which Hayward took part in 1605 at a dinner at the house of Tobias Matthew, then bishop of Durham. An edition of 1600, with the title 'Report of a Discourse concerning Supreme Power in Affaires of Religion,' is mentioned by Lowndes, but no such edition seems now accessible. 9. (Posthumously published) 'The Life and Raigne of King Edward the Sixt,' London (for John Partridge), 1630, 4to, with title-page engraved by Robert Vaughan. Manuscripts of Hayward's biography of Edward VI are in Harl. MS. 6021, art. i., and among Gale's MSS. in Trinity College, Cambridge, and it is reprinted in Kennett's 'Complete History.' A 12mo edition appeared in 1636, with an appendix, some-

times met with as a separate volume, entitled (10) 'The Beginning of the Reign of Queen Elizabeth.' This is a fragment of a larger work found in Harl. MS. 6021, art. iii., which gives annals of Elizabeth's reign as far as the close of 1562. The whole was printed for the first time by the Camden Society in 1840, and was edited by John Bruce. Hayward also edited with a preface Sir Roger Williams's 'Actions of the Lowe Countries,' London, 1618, 4to.

Portraits of Hayward, engraved by W. Hole, Payne, and T. Cecill, appear respectively in the 1616, 1623, and 1632 editions of his 'Sanctuarie.' An engraving by William Pass is on the back of the last page of the preface of 'Edward VI.'

[Bruce's Introduction (where Hayward's will is printed) to his edition of Hayward's Annals of Queen Elizabeth (Camd. Soc.), 1840; Camden's Annals, sub ann. 1601; Bacon's Life and Works, ed. Spedding, vii. 133; Edwards's Life and Letters of Ralegh, i. 294, ii. 164 sq.; Wood's Fasti Oxon. ed. Bliss, i. 363; Hayward's Works in British Museum.] S. L. L.

**HAYWARD, THOMAS** (*d.* 1779 ?), editor of the 'British Muse,' was an attorney-at-law of Hungerford, Berkshire. In 1738 he published, in three 12mo volumes, 'The British Muse, or a Collection of Thoughts, Moral, Natural, and Sublime, of our English Poets who flourished in the Sixteenth and Seventeenth Centuries.' His friend Oldys was much interested in the work, and wrote the preface and the dedication to Lady Mary Wortley Montagu. Oldys complained, however, that the publisher employed Dr. John Campbell to cut out one-third of his preface before sending it to press. Hayward's anthology, described by Warton as the best he knew, consists of extracts of varying lengths, arranged alphabetically according to their subject. To each extract the author's name is appended, and a list of 'the author's poems and plays cited' is prefixed to vol. ii. A few of the works quoted by Hayward are now lost, and only survive in his quotations. A new edition, entitled 'The Quintessence of English Poetry,' appeared in 1740, 3 vols. Hayward also compiled, in thirty-four manuscript quarto volumes, with seven volumes of index, a collection of epitaphs from printed books and his own notes. Thirty-two of these volumes (vols. xxviii. and xxix. are missing) and six volumes of the index (vol. i. is missing) were presented to the British Museum in 1842, and are numbered Addit. MSS. 13916–53. Hayward was elected F.S.A. 24 June 1756, but disappears from the list of fellows, probably through death, in 1779.

Two contemporaries belonging to the Gloucestershire family of Hayward bore the same christian name. Thomas Hayward (1702–1781), a barrister of Lincoln's Inn, was M.P. for Ludgershall, Wiltshire, 1741–7 and 1754–61; and died at Quedgeley, Gloucestershire, 14 March 1781 (Foster, *Alumni Oxon.*; *Gent. Mag.* 1781, p. 148). Sir Thomas Hayward (1743–1799), clerk of the cheque to the corps of gentlemen pensioners, was knighted on retiring from that office in May 1799; succeeded to the estate of Carswell, Berkshire, on the death of his maternal uncle, Henry Southby, in 1797, and died there 7 Oct. 1799 (*Gent. Mag.* 1799, ii. 908).

[Oldys's Diary, ed. Yeowell; Phillipps's Theatrum Poeticum, ed. Brydges, 1800; Cat. of Fellows of Soc. of Antiquaries; Cat. of Addit. MSS. in Brit. Mus.; Warton's Hist. of English Poetry.] S. L. L.

**HAYWOOD,** Mrs. **ELIZA** (1693 ?–1756), authoress, daughter of a London tradesman named Fowler, is said to have contracted at an early age a marriage, which proved unhappy, with a man named Haywood. Literary enemies represented that her character was bad, and that she had two illegitimate children, one by a peer, and the other by a bookseller (Curll, *Key to the Dunciad*, p. 12). Her friends asserted, on the other hand, that her husband, Haywood, was the father of her two children, and that, when he abandoned her and them, she was driven to the stage, and ultimately to literature, in order to support them. She seems to admit 'little inadvertencies' in her own life (cf. *Female Dunciad*, p. 18), but her novels hardly suggest that their author was personally immoral. She owed her evil reputation to the freedom with which she followed the example of Mrs. Manley in introducing into her romances scandals about the leaders of contemporary society, whose names she very thinly veiled.

Mrs. Haywood first appeared in public as an actress at Dublin in 1715 or earlier, but soon came to London. Steele, to whom she dedicated a collection of her novels in 1725, described, in the 'Tatler' for 23 April 1709, a visit which he paid to 'Sappho, a fine lady who writes, sings, dances, and can say and do whatever she pleases without the imputation of anything that can injure her character.' Again, in the 'Tatler' for 12 July 1709, Steele refers to his intimacy with Sappho, and writes more respectfully of her. The editors of the 'Tatler' identify Steele's Sappho with Mrs. Haywood, but the dates scarcely admit of the identification (cf. *Tatler*, ed. Nichols, 1786, i. 54, ii. 50; *ib.* ed. Chalmers, 1806, i. 54, 427). On settling in London Mrs. Haywood was employed in 1721 by

the theatrical manager Rich to rewrite a manuscript tragedy, in blank verse, entitled 'The Fair Captive,' by a Captain Hurst. Her version was acted without success at Lincoln's Inn Fields Theatre on 4 March 1721, with Quin in the chief part (Mustapha), and it was published in the same year with a dedication to Lord Gage (cf. Genest, iii. 59–60). Two years later she wrote a comedy, 'A Wife to be Lett.' This was acted at Drury Lane, 12 Aug. 1723, and in the absence (it was stated), through indisposition, of the actress to whom the heroine's part (Mrs. Graspall) was assigned, Mrs. Haywood herself undertook that rôle, and also spoke the epilogue (*ib.* iii. 113–14). The piece was published in 1724. Once again she tempted fortune with a tragedy, 'Frederick, Duke of Brunswick-Lunenburgh,' which was acted at Lincoln's Inn Fields, 4 March 1729 (*ib.* iii. 241–2), and published immediately afterwards, with a dedication to Frederick, prince of Wales, and a disclaimer of any intention of reflecting on current politics. Her only other association with the theatre was as collaborator with William Hatchett in the libretto of 'Opera of Operas, or Tom Thumb the Great . . . set to music . . . by Mr. Lampe,' an adaptation of Fielding's 'Tragedy of Tragedies,' which was successfully performed at the Haymarket and Drury Lane theatres in 1733 (*ib.* iii. 408).

Meanwhile Mrs. Haywood had become known as a voluminous writer of fiction. Her earliest novels dealt conventionally, if at times somewhat licentiously, with the trials and temptations of virtuous ladies. She wrote clearly and brightly, and her books sold rapidly. 'Love in Excess, or the Fatal Enquiry' reached a fifth edition in 1724. In the same year appeared 'A Spy on the Conjurer, or a Collection of . . . Stories with . . . Letters' relating to Duncan Campbell [q. v.], 'revised by Mrs. Eliz. Haywood.' This work has been wrongly claimed for Defoe. It was doubtless concocted wholly by Mrs. Haywood (cf. W. Lee, *Life of Defoe*, i. 327). In 1725 appeared her 'Tea Table, or a Conversation between some polite Persons of both Sexes at a Lady's Visiting Day,' and there, as in her novel of the 'Injur'd Husband, or Mistaken Resentment' (Dublin, 1724), she warned her readers in an advertisement that she had 'no particular persons or families in view.' But in her 'Memoirs of a certain Island adjacent to Utopia, written by a celebrated author of that country. Now translated into English' (London, 1725, 2 vols. 8vo), she introduced many scandalous episodes, and appended a 'key' in which the fictitious names in her narrative were identified with well-known living persons (through their initials). The success of 'Utopia' led Mrs. Haywood to produce in 1727 a similar work, 'The Secret History of the Present Intrigues of the Court of Caramania,' also with a 'key.' These two 'most scandalous' works excited the wrath of Pope, and some of the bitterest and coarsest lines in the 'Dunciad' (1728) ridicule Mrs. Haywood (bk. ii. ll. 157 sq.) In the early editions Pope represents her as one of the prizes for which Curll and Chapman, the publisher of her 'Utopia,' race against each other. In the final edition Osborne's name was substituted for Chapman's, but in all Mrs. Haywood is won by Curll. In a note on the passage, Pope describes her as one of those 'shameless scribblers . . . who, in libellous memoirs and novels, reveal the faults or misfortunes of both sexes, to the ruin of public fame or disturbance of private happiness.' Mrs. Haywood seems to have mildly retaliated by contributing a few pages to the 'Female Dunciad,' 1729 (a collection of scurrilous attacks on Pope made by Curll). Mrs. Haywood there speaks well of Curll, but despite Pope's assumption that Curll and Mrs. Haywood were closely associated in business, their only connection seems to have sprung from a desire to avenge themselves on Pope. Pope's attack was repeated by his friends. Swift wrote of her (26 Oct. 1731) to the Countess of Suffolk, who seems to have feared her pen, as a 'stupid, infamous, scribbling woman' (Swift, *Works*, ed. Scott, xvii. 430). Lord Peterborough, in a letter to Lady Mary Wortley Montagu in 1735, denied that Pope referred to Lady Mary in a well-known passage in his first satire. He represented that Pope had assured him that such women as Mrs. Centlivre, Mrs. Haywood, Mrs. Manley, and Mrs. Behn were alone the objects of his satire (Pope, *Works*, ed. Elwin and Courthope, iii. 279). Horace Walpole wrote contemptuously of her as the counterpart of Mrs. Behn on 10 June 1743 (*Letters*, ed. Cunningham, i. 251). Mrs. Haywood's later works of fiction were for the most part inoffensive, although she has been credited with one later effort in slanderous literature, viz. 'The Fortunate Foundlings, being the Genuine History of Colonel M—rs and his sister Madame de P—y, the issue of the Hon. Ch—s. M—rs, son of the late Duke of R—l—d,' 1744, 12mo (Halkett and Laing).

In an advertisement appended to vol. i. of 'The Virtuous Villager, or Virgin's Victory, being the Memoirs of a Great Lady at the Court of France, written by herself' (London, 1742, 2 vols. 8vo: a translation by Mrs.

Haywood from the Chevalier Mouhi's 'Le Paysan Parvenu'), 'Eliza Haywood' is described as a publisher at the sign of 'Fame' in Covent Garden. Only two books appear on her list of publications, and her career in the profession was probably brief. Between 1744 and 1746, in association with some friends, she issued in twenty-four monthly parts 'The Female Spectator,' a collection of moral tales and reflections. It was reissued in 4 vols. with a frontispiece, showing four ladies seated at a table (1745–6), and the volumes were dedicated respectively to the duchesses of Leeds, Bedford, and Queensberry, and the Duchess-dowager of Manchester. There followed a like venture, 'The Parrot, with a Compendium of the Times,' nine numbers of a periodical issued weekly between 2 Aug. and 4 Oct. 1746. To one of Mrs. Haywood's later novels—'The History of Jemmy and Jenny Jessamy' (1753, 12mo, 3 vols.; another edit. 1785, 8vo)—Sir Walter Scott refers at the close of his 'Old Mortality,' and makes an old lady praise it as being 'indeed pathos itself.' Mrs. Haywood's latest works were 'The Wife, by Mira, one of the authors of the "Female Spectator,"' London, 1756, 12mo, and 'The Husband in Answer to the Wife,' London, 1756, 12mo. Mrs. Haywood died, after an illness of three months, apparently in London, on 25 Feb. 1756.

A collected edition of the novels, plays, and poems which Mrs. Haywood had written at the time appeared in 1724 in four volumes. To it was prefixed her portrait by Kirkall, to which Pope makes contemptuous allusion in the 'Dunciad.' Another portrait by Parmentier was engraved by Vertue. In 1725 appeared her 'Secret Histories, Novels, and Poems,' a shorter collection (2 vols.), dedicated to Steele.

Besides the works already mentioned Mrs. Haywood published (all in London): 1. 'The British Recluse, or the Secret History of Cleomira, suppos'd dead,' 1722, 8vo; 3rd edit., Dublin, 1724. 2. 'Idalia, or the Unfortunate Mistress,' 1723. 3. 'Lassellia, or the Self-Abandon'd,' 1724. 4. 'The Rash Resolve, or the Untimely Resolve,' 1724. 5. 'Letters of a Lady of Quality to a Chevalier,' 1724. 6. 'Poems on several occasions,' 1724. 7. 'The Surprise,' 1725. 8. 'The Fatal Secret,' 1725. 9. 'Fantomima, or Love in a Maze,' 1725. 10. 'Mary Stuart, Queen of Scots, being the Secret History of her Life. Translated from the French,' London, 1725, 8vo. 11. 'The Disguis'd Prince, or the Beautiful Parisian,' 1728 (from the French). 12. 'The Fair Hebrew,' anon., 1729. 13. 'Persecuted Virtue, or the Cruel Lover,' anon., 1729. (This and the former book are ascribed to Mrs. Haywood in an advertisement-sheet in her tragedy of 'Frederick, Duke of Brunswick-Lunenburgh.') 14. 'Love Letters on all occasions. Lately passed between persons of Distinction,' 1730, 8vo. 15. 'La Belle Assemblée, a curious collection of some very remarkable incidents which happened to Persons of Quality; translated from the French of Mdme. de Gomez,' 1732 (?), 4th edit. 4 vols. 12mo. 16. 'L'Entretien des Beaux Esprits,' a sequel to 'La Belle Assemblée,' containing twelve novels, 1734, 2 vols., dedicated to Charles Seymour, duke of Somerset. 17. 'The Unfortunate Princess [of Ijaveo], interspersed with several curious and entertaining Novels,' London, 1741, dedicated to the Duchess-dowager of Marlborough. 18. 'A Present for a Servant Maid, or the sure means of gaining Love and Esteem,' 1743, 8vo. 19. 'The Fruitless Enquiry. Being a Collection of several entertaining Histories and Occurrences which fell under the Observation of a Lady in her search after Happiness,' 1747, 12mo, dedicated to Lady Elizabeth Germain. 20. 'The History of Miss Betsy Thoughtless,' 1751, 12mo, 4 vols.; another edit. 1783, 8vo. 21. 'Invisible Spy' (Watt). 22. 'Adventures of Nature' (*ib.*) 23. 'Epistles for the Ladies,' 2 vols. (*ib.*) 24. 'History of Leonora Meadowson,' 1788, 12mo, 2 vols.

[Authorities cited; Chalmers's Biog. Dict.; Baker's Biog. Dram.; Pope's Works, ed. Elwin and Courthope, iv. 141, 330; Halkett and Laing's Dict. of Anonymous Lit.; Watt's Bibl. Brit.; Brit. Mus. Cat., where far fewer works than those noticed here are assigned to Mrs. Haywood. The initials of the living persons mentioned in the keys to Mrs. Haywood's 'Utopia' and 'Caramania' are expanded in a contemporary hand in the British Museum copies.] S. L. L.

**HAYWOOD, WILLIAM** (1600?–1663), royalist divine, born about 1600 in Ballance Street, Bristol, was the son of a cooper. He matriculated at Oxford as a scholar of St. John's College on 15 Nov. 1616, and proceeded B.A. on 11 May 1620, and M.A. on 16 April 1624, commencing B.D. on 12 May 1630 (Wood, *Fasti Oxon.* ed. Bliss, i. 392, 415, 456). He became a fellow of his college; was created D.D. in 1636 (*ib.* i. 495), and attracted the favour of Laud. He became one of Laud's domestic chaplains, and chaplain in ordinary to Charles I. 'I preferred him not to his majesty,' Laud wrote, 'till he had preached divers times in court with great approbation' (Laud, *Works*, iv. 295). Haywood was afterwards prebendary of St. Paul's on 21 Nov. 1631 (Le Neve, *Fasti*, ed. Hardy, ii. 376); rector of Laindon, Essex, on 8 Dec.

in the same year (Newcourt, *Repertorium*, ii. 357); rector of St. Giles-in-the-Fields, Middlesex, about 1636 (*ib.* i. 613; cf. *Strafford Letters*, ii. 157); and was installed prebendary of Westminster on 28 Sept. 1638 (Le Neve, iii. 358). Upon the petition of his parishioners, who exhibited a long series of articles against him, he was ejected from his vicarage in 1641, and was imprisoned. Haywood, as Laud's chaplain, had licensed for the press several books suspected of a Roman catholic tendency, and resigned the chaplaincy in consequence. Laud was charged at his trial with responsibility for all Haywood's actions. At Laud's request he was brought from prison in 1643 to give evidence on the archbishop's behalf. Laud desired that Haywood should attend him at his execution, but parliament refused permission. Reduced to poverty on being released from prison, he kept for some time a private school in Wiltshire, in the name of his son, but recovered all his preferments after the Restoration. Haywood was buried in Westminster Abbey on 17 July 1663. By his wife Alice (*d.* 1675) he left an only son, John, who died in 1664 (Chester, *Westminster Abbey Registers*, pp. 158, 160, 187). He published several sermons.

[Authorities in the text; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss, iii. 634–7; Laud's Works, iii. 213, iv. 97, 210, 281 sq.] G. G.

**HAZELDINE, WILLIAM** (1763–1840), ironfounder, was born at Shawbury, Shropshire, in 1763. His parents removed while he was very young to Sowbatch, near a forge at Moreton-Corbet, now Moreton Mill, about seven miles from Shrewsbury. In his early years he worked as an operative millwright. He was chiefly brought up by his uncle, an able millwright and engineer, who recommended Hazeldine about 1780 to superintend the erection of machinery at Upton forge, the property of the Sundorne family. Hazeldine afterwards became the tenant of this forge and of the adjoining farm. He subsequently removed to Shrewsbury, and entered into partnership with a clockmaker and mechanician named Webster. Their first foundry was in Cole-hall, or Knucking Street, in Shrewsbury. The business prospered, but Webster not caring to speculate to the necessary extent, a dissolution of partnership followed. Hazeldine then built a foundry at Coleham, Shropshire. He afterwards occupied a foundry near Ruabon, Denbighshire, ironworks at Calcott, in Bicton, Shropshire, and limeworks at Llanymynech in the same county. In 1788 he became acquainted with Thomas Telford. When Telford was engaged in constructing the Ellesmere and Chester canal, Hazeldine became the contractor for the Chirk (1796–1801) and Pont-Cysylltau (1795–1803) aqueducts. The erection of the locks on the Caledonian canal (1804–12) was entrusted to him. In 1820 he engaged to furnish the whole of the ironwork for the Menai Bridge (1819–25); he also supplied the ironwork for the Conway Bridge (1822–1826); and made the iron arch for Tewkesbury Bridge (1823–6). A list of his more important undertakings is given in the 'Gentleman's Magazine,' for 1841, pt. i. pp. 100–2. In 1832, when the Princess Victoria and the Duchess of Kent visited the Earl of Liverpool at Pitchford Park, near Shrewsbury, Hazeldine was deputed to explain to them the principles and construction of the Menai Bridge. He died at Dogpole House, near Shrewsbury, on 26 Oct. 1840, and was buried in St. Chad's churchyard. His monument in the church is surmounted by a bust by Chantrey. He married Miss Brayne of Ternhill, who, with one of his daughters, died before him.

[Gent. Mag. 1841, pt. i. pp. 100–2; Telford's Autobiography, ed. J. Rickman, pp. 222, 233, 257.] G. G.

**HAZLEHURST, THOMAS** (*fl.* 1760–1818), miniature-painter, was a pupil of Sir Joshua Reynolds. He practised his art in Liverpool from 1760 to 1818. His work is highly finished and of great excellence. 'Scribbleriana, by Thomas Hazlehurst, Miniature Painter, with a number of clever sketches interspersed,' figured in the catalogue (No. 153) of the collection of Mr. Joseph Meyer, sold in Liverpool, 15 Dec. 1887.

[Meyer's Early Art in Liverpool; Bryan's Dict. of Painters (Graves), i. 635.] A. N.

**HAZLEWOOD, COLIN HENRY** (1823–1875), dramatic author, was born in 1823, and became a low comedian on the Lincoln, York, and western circuits. In 1850 he wrote and produced at the City of London Theatre a farce entitled 'Who's the Victim?' which was received with favour, and he commenced writing stories for the penny weekly publications. In 1851 he was engaged at the Surrey Theatre, appearing as Bob Blackberry in the 'Rover's Bride,' and was next engaged by Nelson Lee and Johnson for the City of London Theatre as low comedian. Here he remained ten years, producing numerous dramas, farces, and burlesques, among his successes being 'The Bonnet Builders' Tea Party' at the Strand Theatre; 'Jenny Foster, the Sailor's Child,' and 'Jessie Vere, or the Return of the Wanderer,' two dramas each in two acts, produced in 1855

and 1856 at the Britannia Saloon, where they had long runs; and 'Waiting for the Verdict,' first given at the City of London Theatre. Hazlewood wrote mainly for the Britannia and Pavilion Theatres, and is said to have been paid at the rate of about fifty shillings an act, with something extra for a very successful piece. He died at 44 Huntingdon Street, Haggerston, London, on 31 May 1875, aged 52, leaving two children, a son, Henry Colin Hazlewood (lessee and manager of the Star Theatre, Wolverhampton), and a daughter.

The following pieces by Hazlewood were printed in T. H. Lacy's 'Acting Edition of Plays:' No. 161, 'Going to Chobham. A Farce,' City of London Theatre, 1853; No. 371, 'Jessie Vere,' 1856; No. 467, 'Jenny Foster,' 1855; No. 479, 'The Marble Bride,' magical drama, Britannia Saloon; No. 620, 'The Chevalier of the Maison Rouge,' drama, 1859; No. 744, 'The House on the Bridge of Notre Dame,' drama, Marylebone Theatre, 1861; No. 822, 'The Harvest Storm,' drama, Britannia Theatre, 1862; No. 850, 'The Heart of Midlothian,' drama, adjusted by C. Hazlewood, 1863; No. 856, 'Aurora Floyd,' drama, Britannia Theatre, 1863; No. 954, 'The Mother's Dying Child,' drama, Britannia Theatre, 1863; No. 1039, 'Clock on the Stairs,' drama, Britannia Theatre, 1862; No. 1047, 'Capitola, or the Masked Mother and the Hidden Hand,' drama, City of London Theatre, 1860; No. 1145, 'Poul a Dhoil, or the Fairy Man,' drama, Britannia Theatre, 1865; No. 1268, 'Hop Pickers and Gipsies,' drama, Britannia Theatre, 1869; No. 1300, 'Lizzie Lyle, or the Flower Makers of Finsbury,' drama, Grecian Theatre, 1869; No. 1381, 'The Lost Wife, or a Husband's Confession,' drama, Britannia Theatre, 1871; No. 1437, 'Leave it to Me,' a farce, with Arthur Williams, Surrey Theatre, 1870; No. 1473, 'Waiting for the Verdict, or Falsely Accused,' drama, City of London Theatre, 1859; No. 1543, 'Mary Edmondstone,' drama, Britannia Theatre, 1862; No. 1557, 'The Staff of Diamonds,' drama, Surrey Theatre, 1861; No. 1575, 'The Stolen Jewess,' drama, Britannia Theatre, 1872; No. 1583, 'Ashore and Afloat,' drama, Surrey Theatre, 1864; No. 1588, 'Taking the Veil, or the Harsh Stepfather,' drama, Britannia Theatre, 1870; No. 1591, 'The Bridal Wreath,' drama, City of London Theatre, 1861; No. 1601, 'The Bitter Reckoning,' drama, Britannia Theatre, 1871; No. 1603, 'The Headless Horseman,' drama, Britannia Theatre, 1865; No. 1611, 'For Honour's Sake,' drama, Britannia Theatre, 1873; No. 1633, 'Jessamy's Courtship,' a farce, Philharmonic Theatre, 1875; Supplement No. 3, 'Lady Audley's Secret,' drama, Victoria Theatre, 1863; Supplement No. 16, 'Never too Late to Mend,' drama, Marylebone Theatre, 1859.

Other of his pieces had considerable popularity, viz.: 'Mary Price,' 'Phillis Thorpe,' 'Jerry Abershaw,' 'Lilla, the Lost One,' 'Our Tea Party,' 'The Black Gondola,' 'Trials of Poverty,' 'Blanche and Perrinette,' 'The Eagle's Nest,' 'Lost Evidence,' 'The Jewess of the Temple,' 'The Traitor's Track,' 'Life for a Life,' 'The Forlorn Hope,' 'Happiness at Home,' 'Cast Aside,' 'Aileen Asthore,' 'The Lightning Flash,' 'A French Girl's Love,' and 'Inez Danton.'

[Era Almanack, 1869, pp. 18, 45.] G. C. B.

HAZLITT, WILLIAM (1778–1830), essayist, born on 10 April 1778, was the son of William Hazlitt (1737–1820) and grandson of John Hazlitt, an Irish protestant, originally of Antrim, settled at Shrone Hill, near Tipperary. William Hazlitt, the father, studied at Glasgow for five years, where he was a contemporary of Adam Smith, joined the presbyterian ministry, and ultimately became a unitarian. He was chosen minister at Wisbeach in 1764; at Marshfield, Gloucestershire, in 1766; at Maidstone in 1770–1, where he frequently met Dr. Franklin; and at Bandon, co. Cork, in 1780. In 1783 he sailed to America, and was for fifteen months at Philadelphia, where, in addition to preaching, he delivered a course of lectures in the college on the evidences of Christianity. He is said to have founded the first unitarian church in Boston, Massachusetts. In 1786–7 he returned, and settled at Wem in Shropshire, and while there published three volumes of sermons. In 1766 he married Grace Loftus, daughter of a farmer near Wisbeach. Their first child, John, was born at Marshfield in 1767; their daughter, Peggy, at the same place; and William in Mitre Lane, Maidstone. The elder Hazlitt retired from the ministry, moved to Addlestone, Surrey, in 1813, afterwards to Bath, and finally to Crediton, where he died on 16 July 1820 (cf. Murch, *Hist. of Presbyterian and General Baptist Church in West of England*, p. 45).

William went with his parents to America, and was educated chiefly in his father's house at Wem. Early letters to his family indicate a very precocious intellect. In 1791 the 'Shrewsbury Chronicle' inserted a letter from him upon the persecution of Priestley at Birmingham. At the age of fifteen he was sent to the unitarian college at Hackney to prepare for the ministry. He had already written (in 1792) 'A Project for a New Theory of Criminal and Civil Legislation,' suggested by a dispute about the Test Acts;

and his tutor, who had found him backward in some of his studies, encouraged him to elaborate this essay (published in his 'Literary Remains'). For some reason, not stated, he gave up all thoughts of the ministry about 1797. In January 1798 Coleridge, then on the point of leaving the unitarians, visited the elder Hazlitt at Wem, and there preached his last sermon. Young Hazlitt was profoundly impressed, and attracted the kindly notice of the preacher. The lad tried to explain a metaphysical discovery which he supposed himself to have made. Coleridge encouraged his disciple to pursue the inquiry (which ultimately resulted in Hazlitt's 'Principles of Human Action'), and invited a visit. Hazlitt, accordingly, in the following spring went to see Coleridge at Stowey, passed three weeks there, made an excursion with Coleridge to Lynton and met Wordsworth. A pamphlet published in 1806 was the result of Hazlitt's study of Coleridge's articles (of 1800) in the 'Morning Post.'

Hazlitt now lived chiefly at his father's, and acquired most of the knowledge which was afterwards to be turned to account. He read few books, but studied those few thoroughly, enjoyed them keenly, and delighted in solitary thought. He studied the chief English philosophical writers from the time of Hobbes, but read neither Greek nor German. Burke, Junius, and Rousseau were among his chief favourites, Rousseau chiefly for the 'Confessions' and the 'Nouvelle Héloïse,' which he knew almost by heart. Cooke's 'British Novelists' introduced him to Fielding, Smollett, and Richardson; he had much of Shakespeare at his fingers' ends, and was fond of Boccaccio. His reading was necessarily fragmentary in youth, and he confessed frankly to the many blanks which he never filled. His love of reading afterwards diminished, and it is said that he never read a book through after he was thirty (*Plain Speaker*, 'On Reading Old Books,' W. C. Hazlitt, i. 80, 185, 191).

His brother John had studied under Reynolds, exhibited in the Academy from 1788, and was getting into fair practice as a miniature-painter. William, who had also shown early artistic tastes, resolved to follow his brother's profession. He learnt the elements of the art, probably under his brother, and spent four months at Paris in the winter of 1802–3, making copies of pictures at the Louvre, for which he had several commissions from his friends. After his return he made a tour in the north and painted some portraits, including those of Hartley Coleridge and Wordsworth. Wordsworth's portrait was destroyed as unsatisfactory. Although Hazlitt acquired, and always preserved, a strong love of the art, he gradually became convinced that he could not succeed so far as to satisfy his own ambition. A list of his known paintings is given in Mr. W. C. Hazlitt's biography (i. xvi). The most interesting was the portrait of Lamb as a Venetian senator, executed probably in 1805 (now in the National Portrait Gallery). This was, it seems, his last attempt. He was dividing his time between Wem and London. His brother John was known to the Lambs. His own acquaintance with Coleridge, the unitarian preacher Joseph Fawcett [q. v.], and Wordsworth procured him easy admission to the circles of which Lamb and Godwin were the centres. He began to turn his early studies to account. He published in 1806 his 'Principles of Human Action.' He took Godwin's part in the controversy with Malthus in 1807, and in the same year published an abridgment of Tucker's 'Light of Nature' and a volume of selections from parliamentary speeches. In 1808 he prepared a grammar, embodying the 'discoveries of Mr. Horne Tooke,' which, however, did not appear till 1810. His ethical treatise was scrupulously dry, though showing great acuteness. His other works, though honest task-work, were not calculated to win popularity.

Meanwhile he had been falling in love at short intervals, and with a want of success which left some permanent pangs. During his northern tour he had become attached to a Miss Railton, daughter of some family friends at Liverpool. Her relations thought his prospects too doubtful, and the affair was broken off. In the Lakes the deceitful daughter of a farmer led him into a flirtation which seems to have ended in his being ducked in the village brook (W. C. Hazlitt, i. 105; *Lamb's Letters*, ed. Ainger, i. 279; Patmore, iii. 141). De Quincey declares that he made an offer to Miss Wordsworth (*Works*, ii. 201), and other passing attachments are mentioned. At some time, probably after June 1806 (see W. C. Hazlitt, i. 137, where the letter from Mary Lamb seems to be inconsistent with Mr. Hazlitt's theory of a previous lovemaking), he became acquainted with Miss Sarah Stoddart, daughter of a retired naval officer, and sister of Dr. Stoddart, afterwards editor of the 'Times.' The Stoddarts were friends of John Hazlitt, and through him of the Lambs. In 1807 Hazlitt was engaged to Miss Stoddart. There were some difficulties as to ways and means. Miss Stoddart had inherited from her father a small property at Winterslow, some six miles from Salisbury, producing about 120*l.* a year. This was settled upon her, 'at her brother's insti-

gation,' much to the annoyance of Hazlitt, who had become partly estranged from the doctor on political grounds. At last, however, the marriage took place on 1 May 1808 at St. Andrew's, Holborn, in presence of the Stoddarts and the Lambs.

Upon his marriage Hazlitt settled at Winterslow in one of the cottages belonging to his wife. Hazlitt's attachment to Winterslow is commemorated in several passages of his works, and he specially delighted in strolls through the neighbouring woods of Norman Court. In the autumn of 1809 the Lambs paid them a visit, and Lamb visited Oxford with Hazlitt. At Winterslow Hazlitt wrote his grammar and prepared the memoir of Holcroft (*d.* 23 March 1809) from papers entrusted to him. A son, born in January 1809, died in the following July, and another, William, the only child who survived, was born on 26 Sept. 1811. An increased income became highly desirable. The Hazlitts moved in 1812 to London, in order to be within reach of literary employment, and settled at 19 York Street, Westminster, a house belonging to Jeremy Bentham, said to have been formerly Milton's, and occupied for a few months in 1810 by James Mill. Hazlitt delivered a course of ten lectures at the Russell Institution upon 'The Rise and Progress of Modern Philosophy.' His works had clearly gained him some reputation in 'modern philosophy,' which, as the syllabus shows, meant Hobbes, Locke, and Locke's followers. He took special interest in the materialism and necessitarianism of Hartley and Helvetius. He followed Horne Tooke in the theory of language. The fragments given in the 'Literary Remains' show that the lectures were in part a reproduction of the 'principles of human action.' H. C. Robinson (*Diary*, i. 368–71) attended his lectures, was much interested, and speaks of his rapid improvement in delivery. Hazlitt now finally left speculation for literature and journalism. He became a parliamentary reporter for the 'Morning Chronicle,' making notes in longhand. His health suffered from the work and from habits of intemperance, then common in the gallery. He broke off this habit about 1815 under medical advice, and thenceforward abstained from all fermented liquors. Haydon asserts (*Autobiography*, i. 279) that his reformation was the result of a long drinking bout intended to drown the memory of Napoleon's defeat at Waterloo. His enemies continued to taunt him as a drunkard, and called him 'Pimpled Hazlitt.' He afterwards drank strong black tea in Johnsonian quantities. On leaving the gallery he became theatrical critic to the 'Morning Chronicle' in 1814, and wrote some political articles, among which his replies to 'Vetus' (the elder Sterling) appear to have been most noticed. A quarrel with the proprietors led to his leaving the 'Chronicle;' and he also wrote in the 'Champion,' edited by John Scott (afterwards editor of the 'London Magazine'), and in the 'Times.' A more important connection was that with the 'Examiner,' then belonging to John and Leigh Hunt. John Hunt was one of the few persons for whom Hazlitt's regard never seems to have cooled. Leigh Hunt proposed to join Hazlitt in a series of papers in the old 'Spectator' manner, to be called 'The Round Table.' These papers first showed Hazlitt's characteristic vein. He had been forced to take up his pen by want of money, and always required a certain effort at starting (Patmore, iii. 1–6). But he soon became a ready writer, and acquired the animated style necessary to command public attention. A review of Wordsworth's 'Excursion' in the 'Examiner' led incidentally to an estrangement from Lamb and a quarrel with Robinson (*ib.* ii. 39). Hazlitt had borrowed without leave a copy of the book, which had been sent to Lamb for review in the 'Quarterly.' Lamb was delayed by the detention, and Hazlitt, as he says, gave him a 'blowing up' for being angry. The coolness probably grew when Hazlitt attacked Lamb's friends in the 'Chronicle.' They always retained, however, a kindly feeling at bottom. Hazlitt dedicated his 'Shakespeare Characters' to Lamb, and often wrote appreciatively of his essays. When Lamb wrote his letter to Southey in 1825, he took occasion to eulogise Hazlitt's finer qualities, while lamenting that his gloomy distrust of friends had caused a partial separation. Hazlitt was much gratified, and in his last illness was affectionately attended by Lamb (see 'Conversation of Authors' and the 'Pleasure of Hating' in the *Plain Speaker*). Some articles in the 'Champion' were read by Lady Mackintosh, who spoke of them to Jeffrey, and led to an invitation to contribute to the 'Edinburgh Review' (Robinson, i. 461). His first article (on Dunlop's 'History of Fiction') appeared in November 1814, and he contributed at intervals till his death (to the list given by Mr. W. C. Hazlitt five are added by Mr. Ireland in *Notes and Queries*, 5th ser. xi. 165). He was never in the inner circle of the 'Review.' Its politics were uncongenial, and he was confined to literary topics. His articles are not in his best manner, probably because he felt the constraint of Jeffrey's editing, and could not indulge the strong personal vein conspicuous in his other writing. In 1817 Hazlitt published his 'Characters of Shakespeare.' He re-

ceived 100*l.* for it. The first edition went off in six weeks; the sale of the second was spoilt, as he thought, by an attack in the 'Quarterly Review.' For this and a later assault Hazlitt revenged himself by a vigorous 'Letter to William Gifford,' exposing some misrepresentations, and accusing his most hated enemy of deliberate falsehood. Gifford's brutality was such as to justify the retaliation. The second book reviewed by Gifford was the 'English Poets,' the republication of a series of lectures given at the Surrey Institution in 1818. Two other courses, on the 'Comic Writers' and the 'Age of Elizabeth,' were given at the same place in 1819–20. He had known little of the dramatists, and borrowed a dozen volumes from Procter (*Autobiog.* p. 173), which he got up during six weeks at Winterslow. Patmore, who as secretary to the institution now first made his acquaintance, and Talfourd, who heard him, speak of his success as a lecturer. His manner impressed his hearers, in spite of some shocks to the prejudices of a middle-class audience. His general reputation was rising, though hardly in proportion to his merits. His services were in request by editors. He contributed in 1818 to the 'Yellow Dwarf,' started by John Hunt. He was one of the contributors to the 'London Magazine,' in which appeared part of his 'Table Talk' in 1819, and was even supposed—though erroneously—to have been the editor (W. C. Hazlitt, ii. 9). In 1821 he had a sharp quarrel with Leigh Hunt who resented some attacks made by Hazlitt upon Shelley in the 'Table Talk.' Hazlitt repeated the offence afterwards, to the renewed anger of Hunt. Hunt, however, upon Shelley's death, obtained his help in the 'Liberal,' started by Byron [see under Byron, George Gordon], in which Hazlitt wrote five papers. Byron's association with mere literary hacks such as Hunt and Hazlitt was much resented by T. Moore, upon whom Hazlitt afterwards made some sharp attacks. Hazlitt never wrote, according to Patmore, till he was in actual want of money, although he then wrote very rapidly and discharged his engagements punctually. He was driven to isolation by his wayward temper and obstinate adherence to his peculiar political creed. He despised the whigs, loathed the tories, and vehemently attacked the radicals of Bentham's school. He liked to be in a minority of one, and tried to punish the apostasy (as he thought it) of his old friends Coleridge, Wordsworth, and Southey by inexcusably bitter attacks in the 'Chronicle' (see *Political Essays*).

Meanwhile his domestic life had become intolerable to him. Mrs. Hazlitt was a woman of considerable reading and vigorous understanding. She was, however, an utterly incompetent housewife, despised the ordinary proprieties, and had a love of incongruous finery. She visited some friends, drenched to the skin, after attending a walking-match in the rain. She had no sentiment, was slow to sympathise, and her estimate of Hazlitt's writings was considerably lower than his own. She was not jealous, nor does it appear that Hazlitt gave her cause for jealousy, beyond passing fits of admiration for other women (W. C. Hazlitt, i. 214, ii. 12, 269). It was not surprising, however, that such a woman should fail to agree with a man singularly fastidious, exacting in all his relations, and constantly taking umbrage at trifles. Their one bond seems to have been their common affection for their only child. From the autumn of 1819 (*ib.* ii. 26) Hazlitt lived chiefly apart from his wife, staying frequently at 'The Hut' (also called the Pheasant Inn), a coaching inn near Winterslow, on the road from Salisbury to London, described by Mr. Ireland (*Hazlitt*, p. xxxi). In 1820 he took lodgings at 9 Southampton Buildings, Chancery Lane. His landlord, a Mr. Walker, had two daughters, for one of whom, Sarah, he conceived a strong passion. She confessed to a previous attachment, but, if his account be accurate, coquetted very freely with him. In 1820 or 1821 he proposed a divorce from his wife, intending when free to marry Sarah Walker. Miss Walker is described by Procter (*Autobiog.* p. 180), who says that Hazlitt's passion was unaccountable, and almost verged upon madness. In January 1822 he started for Scotland. He wrote an account of his conversations with Miss Walker at Stamford on 19 Jan. 1822. He reached Edinburgh soon afterwards, where Mrs. Hazlitt arrived on 21 April. Her diary (partly published by Mr. W. C. Hazlitt) gives a business-like account of the various stages of the proceedings by which a divorce was ultimately obtained. During some of the delays Hazlitt made a trip to the highlands, and afterwards wrote part of his 'Table Talk' at Renton Inn, Berwickshire. He wrote impassioned letters to Patmore about Miss Walker. He had some conversations with his wife, and when all was settled told her that he had hopes of marrying 'some woman with a good fortune,' which would enable him to give up writing and do something for his brother and his son (W. C. Hazlitt, ii. 63). Both husband and wife clearly believed in the legal validity of the proceedings. It had been held that forty days' residence brought the

parties under Scottish jurisdiction. Several persons had taken advantage of this doctrine. One Lolley had, however, been sentenced to transportation for bigamy in 1812 after obtaining a divorce from his first wife on Hazlitt's method. The point of law was then argued before all the English judges, and the sentence confirmed (article by Mr. R. Campbell in *Journal of Jurisprudence*, 1869, xiii. 481, &c.)

Hazlitt, on returning to London, satisfied himself (as it seems) that Miss Walker had been all along deceiving him, and preferred a younger lover. He put together the strange book called 'Liber Amoris,' consisting of the conversations above mentioned, with letters to Patmore and J. S. Knowles. The mask of anonymity was transparent to all the persons concerned, especially as he poured out his grievances to any one who would listen (Procter). De Quincey charitably calls the book an 'explosion of frenzy,' necessary to 'empty his overburdened spirit.' The necessity, created by his morbid egotism, was probably not obvious to Miss Walker, who was soon afterwards married, and about whose conduct he made statements unmanly, even if true. He was sane enough to get 100*l.* from a publisher for showing his skill in rivalling Rousseau's 'Confessions.' The passion was apparently soon forgotten.

He now lodged in Down Street, Piccadilly, and contributed to the 'Liberal,' the 'London Magazine,' and the 'New Monthly,' and published his 'Characteristics,' in imitation of Rochefoucauld. In the first half of 1824 he reverted to the intention announced to Mrs. Hazlitt at Edinburgh by marrying a Mrs. Bridgewater. Her maiden name is unknown. She was of Scottish birth, had gone out to Granada, married a Colonel Bridgewater, and upon his death soon afterwards returned to Scotland. She had a small property, stated at 300*l.* a year. She is said to have been charming; but little is known about her. Upon his marriage Hazlitt carried out a plan, projected a year or two previously, for a tour through France and Italy, visiting picture galleries, and describing his impressions in letters to the 'Morning Chronicle.' He sailed on 1 Sept. 1824, travelled to Paris, where he met the first Mrs. Hazlitt, talked to her civilly, and supplied her with money. He crossed the Mont Cenis to Turin, visited Florence, where he saw W. S. Landor, went to Rome, and thence to Venice, returning by Milan and the Simplon to Switzerland, and spending the summer of 1825 at Vevey. Here he met Medwin, who described their conversations in 'Fraser's Magazine' for March 1839. He reached England, by way of the Rhine and Holland, on 16 Oct. 1825. He wrote to his wife from England a fortnight after his return to ask when he should fetch her home. She replied that they had parted for ever. Hazlitt's son had been with them, and seems to have made some pointed remarks to his stepmother which precipitated this catastrophe.

Hazlitt after this event lived a solitary life, moving to furnished lodgings in Half Moon Street, Bouverie Street, and Frith Street, Soho. He published two collections of essays containing some of his best work, the 'Spirit of the Age' (1825) and the 'Plain Speaker' (1826). One of his most remarkable performances was his report of conversations with Northcote, which appeared as 'Boswell Redivivus' in 'Colburn's New Monthly Magazine' in 1826 and 1827. Patmore says (ii. 337) that Hazlitt was strictly accurate in reporting Northcote's anecdotes, though working in his own reflections. Northcote affected to be furious when some of them gave offence to persons whom he had mentioned. They were, however, continued as before with his perfect acquiescence (see Cunningham, *Lives of the Painters*, vii. 107–116). Besides other occasional writings, Hazlitt devoted himself to a 'Life of Napoleon,' which he began at Winterslow Hut in 1827. His labour caused a breakdown of health. He had cherished an idolatry for his hero, singular in one who boasted of an uncompromising love of political liberty; but he regarded Napoleon as representing antagonism to the doctrine of the divine right of kings. The task was infelicitous. As opposed to the prejudices of most English readers who had sympathised with Scott's life of the emperor (1827), it had little chance of popularity. But Hazlitt was also deviating from his proper career. He had no historical knowledge and made no pretence of research, reading chiefly the authors on his own side of the question. Neither serious nor superficial readers could be satisfied with the book, though some passages have been much admired. The failure of his publishers involved the loss of the 500*l.* upon which he had counted. His health had declined since his illness of 1827. Harassed by such troubles he broke down under an attack due to his old digestive weakness. Lamb came to him, and Jeffrey, to whom he had appealed for help, according to Talfourd, in a too peremptory letter, at once sent him 50*l.*, which arrived too late to be recognised. He died 18 Sept. 1830 at his lodgings in Frith Street. His last words were 'Well, I've had a happy life.'

His first wife died in 1842–3; his brother John died at Stockport on 16 May 1837, and his sister Peggy in 1844.

A miniature portrait was taken of Hazlitt when a child in America. His brother took a miniature portrait of him in 1791, oil portraits at the ages of nineteen and thirty, and a miniature on ivory about 1808. Bewick made a chalk drawing of him in Scotland in 1822; and late in life he made a portrait of himself. A cast was taken after death, from which and some portraits Joseph Durham [q. v.] made a bust (W. C. Hazlitt, i. xvii). He appears as an 'investigator' in Haydon's picture of 'Christ's Entry into Jerusalem.' His face was eminently intellectual, with a very fine brow and a sensitive and expressive mouth. His appearance was injured by his slovenly dress. Though fragile in appearance he was a good fives-player, and could walk forty or fifty miles a day (Patmore, iii. 65).

Hazlitt's habits are fully described, perhaps with some over-colouring, by Patmore. A morbid self-consciousness, or, as Patmore calls it, an 'ingrained selfishness' (i. 272), clouded his life. He suffered from an exaggerated shyness; his domestic troubles deprived him of a home, and his easiness in taking offence made him solitary. 'I have quarrelled,' he says, 'with almost all my old friends' ('Pleasures of Hating' in the *Plain Speaker*). In his last years he visited no one except the Basil Montagus, Northcote, Leigh Hunt, and Patmore. He fancied that footmen thought him unfit to appear in a drawing-room, and that if his servants neglected him they must have read the attacks in 'Blackwood' (Patmore, ii. 352). He had many passing adorations for women, and yet was ill at ease with them, and even resented their intended favours as affronts (*ib.* ii. 301). He was inclined to suspect his friends of abusing him behind his back. He often retorted supposed offences by allusions in his essays, which if not clear enough he took care to explain. Patmore dwells upon the diabolical scowl which resented abuse of Napoleon or any insult to his pet sensibilities. His excessive touchiness was stimulated by the brutal abuse of political antagonists. When at his ease he could talk admirably and with genuine frankness. He was welcome at Lamb's Wednesday evenings, till their intimacy declined, and at the Southampton Coffee-house, where he generally dined or supped, and held forth to a less distinguished audience. Lamb called him, 'in his natural and healthy state, one of the finest and wisest spirits breathing' (Letter to Southey), and his later friends, Patmore, Procter, J. S. Knowles, and W. Hone, recognised his finer qualities under his strange infirmities of temper.

Hazlitt possessed a keen intellect and an intense sensibility to all æsthetic impressions. An artist by nature, he was brought up as a strict dissenter. The tastes and opinions imbibed in his youth became stereotyped. His early dogmas were sacred to him; he boasted of never changing an opinion after he was sixteen. His 'love of truth' or of his early opinions, right or wrong, was equally proof against interest and against experience. His opponents were wicked by nature, and conversion or even development the mark of a turncoat. His literary and artistic appreciations were equally dominated by the youthful impressions, endeared by early associations. He defended them with the psychological acuteness shown in his first book upon abstract questions, and afterwards applied to the analysis of character. Practice improved his facility in uttering judgments which had already been cast into clear-cut moulds in personal discussions, and in the solitary reveries to which he recurs so fondly. In later life he trusted too much to impressions no longer as vivid or as thoroughly absorbed as those of his youth, and permitted himself to be biassed by personal antipathy. Yet he never descends to mere verbiage, and his general appreciation of literary excellence often struggled successfully (as in the case of the Waverley novels) against his hatred of an author's politics. His criticisms are hardly equal, however, to the directly personal confessions which, if not always edifying, bear the impress of a keen mind and a singularly sensitive nature, stimulated by a lively interest on the subject. The wayward ill-temper which alienated his contemporaries has also limited the circle of his posthumous friends. Yet few men have written so much at so high a level, and no contemporary surpassed him in terseness and vivacity of style.

His works are as follows (the later editions were edited by his son, and the collections of essays had appeared in various periodicals, especially the 'London Magazine' and 'Colburn's New Monthly;' many of them were differently arranged in various editions, for notices of which, with a collection of criticisms, see Mr. A. Ireland's 'List of the Writings of William Hazlitt and Leigh Hunt,' 1868): 1. 'Essay on the Principles of Human Action; being an Argument in favour of the natural disinterestedness of the Human Mind. To which are added some Remarks on the Systems of Hartley and Helvetius,' 1805. 2. 'Free Thoughts on Public Affairs,' 1806. 3. Abridgment of Abraham Tucker's 'Light of Nature,' 1807. 4. 'Eloquence of the British Senate' (selection of speeches in parliament, with notes), 1807. 5. 'Reply to

Malthus . . .,' 1807. 6. 'A New and Improved Grammar of the English Tongue . . . in which the discoveries of Mr. Horne Tooke . . . are for the first time incorporated. To which is added a New Guide to the English Tongue . . . by Edward Baldwin' (i.e. William Godwin), 1810. 7. 'Memoir of Thos. Holcroft, written by himself and . . .' continued by Hazlitt, 1816. 8. 'The Round Table,' first published in forty-eight numbers in the 'Examiner,' January 1815 to January 1817. Leigh Hunt wrote twelve of these, and an anonymous writer one; the collected edition omitted some, and in the third edition (1841) by his son three were added from the 'Liberal,' and others transferred to new editions of other works. 9. 'Characters of Shakespeare's Plays,' 1817, 1818, 1838, 1848, 1858; reproduced at Boston, Mass., in 1838. 10. 'A Review of the English Stage; or a Series of Dramatic Criticisms,' 1818, 1821, 1851 (with new matter and omissions, reprinted from various papers, 1814–17). 11. 'Lectures on the English Poets,' 1818, 1819, and 1841 (with an essay from the 'Round Table' on 'Love of the Country,' and an appendix of additional papers). 12. 'Lectures on the English Comic Writers,' 1819 and 1841. 13. 'Letter to William Gifford, Esq.,' 1819. 14. 'Political Essays, with Sketches of Public Characters,' 1819; 2nd edition 1822. 15. 'Lectures on the Dramatic Literature of the Reign of Queen Elizabeth,' 1821 (two editions) and 1840. 16. 'Table Talk; or Original Essays on Men and Manners,' 1821–2, 1824, 1845–6, and (with two additional essays) 1857. 17. 'Liber Amoris, or the New Pygmalion,' 1823. 18. 'Sketches of the principal Picture Galleries in England, with a criticism on "Marriage à la Mode"' (partly from 'London Magazine'), 1824, and, with additional papers, in 1843–4 as 'Criticisms on Art.' 19. 'Characteristics, in the manner of Rochefoucauld's Maxims,' 1823, 1827. 20. 'The Spirit of the Age; or Contemporary Portraits,' 1825, 1835, 1858. 21. 'The Plain Speaker; or Opinions on Books, Men, and Things,' 1826 and 1851. 22. 'Notes of a Journey through France and Italy . . .,' 1826 (from the 'Morning Chronicle'). 23. 'The Life of Napoleon Buonaparte,' vols. i. and ii. 1828, vols. iii. and iv. 1830, and 4 vols. 1852. 24. 'Conversations of James Northcote, Esq., R.A.,' 1830. Posthumous collections by his son were: 1. 'Painting and the Fine Arts . . .,' from 7th edition of the 'Encyclopædia Britannica.' 2. 'Winterslow; Essays and Characters written there,' 1839. 3. 'Sketches and Essays now first Collected,' 1839; reprinted in 1852 with the title 'Men and Manners; Sketches and Essays by William Hazlitt' (Nos. 2 and 3 include some of his best essays). 4. 'Literary Remains of the late William Hazlitt; with a Notice of his Life by his Son, and Thoughts on his Genius and Writings by E. L. Bulwer and Serjeant Talfourd,' 2 vols., 1836.

A selection of speeches at county meetings in 1821 and 1822 has been ascribed to Hazlitt, but, according to Mr. W. C. Hazlitt, erroneously. He had a share with Lamb and Procter in the 'Selections from the English Poets' (1824), which was withdrawn in consequence of copyright difficulties, and reissued, with omissions, with Hazlitt's name on the title-page, in 1825. He had also some part in putting together the confused 'Life of Titian . . . by James Northcote,' 1830. An excellent selection from his writings was published in 1889 as 'William Hazlitt, Essayist and Critic,' by Mr. Alexander Ireland.

[Memoirs of William Hazlitt by [his grandson] W. Carew Hazlitt, 2 vols., 1867; Memoir by Ireland prefixed to 'William Hazlitt' (see above); Talfourd's Final Memorials of Lamb, chap. ix.; Lamb's Letters (Ainger), i. 215, 242–245, 236, &c.; Cyrus Redding's Past Celebrities, i. 75–101; Haydon's Autobiography, 1853, i. 209–11, 224, 279, 342, 346; H. C. Robinson's Diaries, i. 63, 68, 300, 368–71, 380, 461, ii. 36, 39, 258; Patmore's My Friends and Acquaintances, vols. ii. and iii.; Essays by Bulwer and Talfourd, prefixed to Literary Remains, 1836; Procter's Autobiographical Fragments, 1873, pp. 167–82; De Quincey's Works, 1862, xi. 297–312; Macvey Napier's Correspondence, pp. 21, 70, 199, 256.] L. S.

**HEAD, Sir EDMUND WALKER** (1805–1868), baronet, colonial governor, only son of the Rev. Sir John Head, bart., M.A., of Boughton, perpetual curate of Egerton, Kent, and rector of Rayleigh, Essex, by Jane, only child and heiress of Thomas Walker of London, was born in 1805. He was educated at Winchester, and matriculated at Oriel College, Oxford, 11 June 1823. He took a first class in classics, and graduated B.A. in 1827, and M.A. in 1830. He was elected to a fellowship at Merton College in 1830, which he retained till 1837, and at the same time was appointed principal of the postmasters and tutor, and in 1839 was a university examiner. In 1835 he entered at Lincoln's Inn, but was never called to the bar. In 1831 he formed a close friendship with George Cornewall Lewis, through Edward Villiers, Lewis's brother-in-law, which lasted till Lewis's death. They travelled together in Germany in 1835, maintained a constant and close correspondence, and after Lewis's death Head in 1864 edited his 'Essays on

the Administrations of Great Britain.' In 1836 he was appointed an assistant poor-law commissioner; Lord Normanby was urged to promote him to be a full commissioner, but shrank from doing so for party reasons. At length, in November 1841, Sir James Graham, having satisfied himself of Head's fitness, disregarded party considerations and gave him the appointment (*Greville Memoirs*, 2nd ser. ii. 60). An article of his on 'The Law of Settlement' was printed in the 'Edinburgh Review,' lxxxvii. 451, and when the law of assessment was amended in 1865 was reprinted and circulated by the government. In October 1847 Lord Grey offered him the governorship of New Brunswick, worth 3,000*l.* a year, which Head accepted, and, having filled the post with much success, was appointed, in September 1854, to the highest office in the colonial service, the governor-generalship of Canada. He visited England in 1857, and was sworn in a privy councillor on 28 Aug., returning to Canada at the end of the year. In 1861 he retired, returned home in November, and in the following year was appointed a civil service commissioner. He died suddenly of heart disease at his house in Eaton Square on 28 Jan. 1868. The baronetcy became extinct at his death. Ticknor says of him: 'He was one of the most accurate and accomplished scholars I have ever known. . . . He had been a good deal in Spain and could repeat more poetry, Greek, Latin, German, and Spanish than any person I ever knew.' He was a K.C.B. and a F.R.S., and was made a D.C.L. of Oxford 2 July 1862. He succeeded his father as eighth baronet 4 Jan. 1838, and married, in November of the same year, Anna Maria, daughter of the Rev. John Yorke, by whom he had one son (1842–1859) and two daughters.

Head edited a translation of Kugler's 'Handbook of Painting of the German, Dutch, Spanish, and French Schools,' and thinking the work meagrely done, he wrote a separate handbook of those schools, published in London, 1848, 12mo, and subsequently republished as an additional volume to Kugler's handbook. He published in 1856 a grammatical essay called 'Shall and Will,' and annexed to the second edition in 1858 two additional essays from the 'Philological Museum,' 1833, and the 'Classical Museum,' 1840. He was the author of the review of Cornewall Lewis's 'Dialogue on the best form of Government' in the 'Edinburgh Review,' No. 241, of 'The Story of Viga Glum,' translated from the Icelandic, 1866, 8vo, and of a volume of ballads and poems collected from 'Fraser's Magazine,' and published in 1868 after his death.

[Ann. Reg. 1868; Cornewall Lewis's Letters, preface; Ticknor's Life and Letters; Foster's Alumni Oxonienses; Notes and Queries, 4th ser. i. 121, 180.] J. A. H.

**HEAD, Sir FRANCIS BOND** (1793–1875), colonial governor and author, was son of James Roper Head of the Hermitage, Higham, Kent, by his wife, the daughter of George Burgess, and was younger brother of Sir George Head [q. v.] The family originally were Portuguese Jews named Mendez, one of whom, Dr. Ferdinando Mendez, came to England as physician to Catherine of Braganza. His grandson, Moses Mendez, took the surname of Head on marrying the co-heiress of the Rev. Sir Francis Head, bart., of the Hermitage, Higham, and was grandfather of Francis Bond Head and George Head [q.v.] Francis was born at the Hermitage in 1793, educated at Rochester grammar school and the Royal Military Academy, Woolwich, and appointed second lieutenant, royal engineers, on 1 May and first lieutenant on 13 May 1811. He served in the Mediterranean, during which time he appears to have been quartered in Malta, made a survey of the island of Lanzerote, suffered shipwreck off Tripoli, and visited Athens and Rome. He was in Belgium and France in 1815; was employed in surveying the ground about Charleroi during the French advance on the evening of 15 June (*Quart. Rev.* lxxii. 291 et seq.); was present at Waterloo; and commanded a division of the pontoon-train in the march to Paris. He was afterwards stationed in Edinburgh, and was engaged in hauling down the dangerous ruins, some of the walls 130 feet high, left in Parliament Square after the great fires of 1824 (*Papers connected with Roy. Engineers*, new ser. iv. 58). In 1825 he retired on half-pay to accept the post of manager of the Rio Plata Mining Association, formed in London in December 1824 to work the gold and silver mines of that region on the faith of a supposed concession from the government of the United Provinces of La Plata. Head, who was to have 1,200*l.* a year for four years certain, arrived with a staff of Cornish miners and others, crossed the pampas, and visited the gold mines of St. Luis and the silver mines of Uspallata, a thousand miles from Buenos Ayres, to find that they had been disposed of to rival companies, and that the government and the provincial authorities were powerless to enforce the original concession. Leaving his people at Mendoza, he returned to Buenos Ayres, where he received instructions from home to proceed to Chili. Rejoining his party at Mendoza, he crossed the Andes with them to Santiago, and traversed about twelve hundred miles in dif-

ferent directions, prospecting mines and drawing up a full report on each. Finding that none would repay working with European labour, he recrossed the Cordillera, again traversed the pampas, and, arriving at Buenos Ayres, paid off his German miners and returned with the Cornishmen to England. His directors, who by this time had spent 60,000*l.* of the shareholders' money, were furious, and blamed Head, whose salary they attempted to withhold, unsuccessfully. After some loud talk, the luckless enterprise died a natural death. Head published his version under the title of 'Reports of the La Plata Mining Association' (London, 1827). The account of his journeys in South America, which were made on horseback with a rapidity that gained him the name of 'Galloping Head,' are described in his 'Rough Notes of Journeys in the Pampas and Andes,' which has passed through several editions. For his exertions in attempting to get the lasso introduced in the British cavalry, for purposes of auxiliary draught, he was promoted in 1828 from half-pay of the engineers to a majority in the royal wagon train, whence he was transferred to the unattached list. A paper on the condition of South America, sent by Head to the Duke of Wellington, is inserted in 'Wellington Despatches, Correspondence, &c.' (vi. 427–32). In 1830 Head wrote a 'Life of Bruce,' the African traveller, forming one of the volumes of the 'Family Library,' and in 1834 appeared his best work, 'Bubbles from the Brunnens of Nassau, by an Old Man.' In 1834 he was appointed an assistant poor-law commissioner in Kent, and in November 1835 was offered by Lord Glenelg the post of lieutenant-governor of Upper Canada, in succession to Sir John Colborne, afterwards Lord Seaton [q. v.], with the promise of a baronetcy. Head had no colonial experience, and was opposed to the government in politics. He accepted the post, and administered the affairs of Upper Canada with marked ability at a time of great difficulty, arising out of the bitter jealousies between the provinces. With the loyal militia he quelled an insurrection which broke out in 1837, and taught a sharp lesson to some American 'sympathisers,' whose vessel, the Caroline, was fired and sent adrift over the Falls (see *Annual Registers*, 1837–8, under 'Canada'). A dispute with the home government as to the restitution of a suspended official led to his sending in his resignation on 10 Sept. 1837. He was relieved in the following January by Sir George Arthur [q. v.] Learning from Sir John Colborne that an attempt would be made on his life if he proceeded by the Halifax route, he travelled direct through the States to New York, where he embarked unmolested and arrived in England 22 April 1838. Head's narrative of affairs in Canada will be found noticed in detail in the 'Quarterly Review' (vols. lxiii. lxiv.), and differs entirely from Lord Durham's account in the papers on Canada laid before parliament. Thenceforward Head was chiefly known as a 'Quarterly' reviewer, and a clever and versatile, though sometimes inaccurate, writer on general subjects.

Head was made a K.C.H. in 1835, and created a baronet from 19 July 1836. He had the Waterloo medal and the Prussian order of Military Merit. In 1867 he was made a member of the privy council. He married, in 1816, his cousin, Julia Valenza, daughter of the Hon. Hugh Somerville, and sister of Kenelm, seventeenth lord Somerville, by whom he had a daughter and three sons, the eldest of whom, Francis Somerville, became second baronet. Head, an active, well-preserved man, who rode straight to hounds up to seventy-five, died at his residence, Duppas Hall, Croydon, on 20 July 1875, aged 82. His widow died on 23 March 1879.

Besides minor works and two volumes of essays on the most varied topics, reprinted from the 'Quarterly Review,' he wrote: 1. 'The Emigrant,' 1846 (which, in the chapter headed 'The Hunted Hare,' describes his return from Canada). 2. 'Highways and Dryways, the Britannia and Conway Tubular Bridges,' 1849 (some of the statements in which, relating to the Britannia and Conway bridges, were contradicted by the engineer, Thomas Fairbairn, immediately afterwards). 3. 'Stokers and Pokers,' 1849 (a clear and effective sketch of the difficulties attending the construction, maintenance, and working of a great railway (the North-Western). 4. 'The Defenceless State of Great Britain,' 1850 (an alarmist essay suggested by the elevation of Prince Louis Napoleon to the post of president of the French republic). 5. 'A Faggot of French Sticks,' 1852. 6. 'A Fortnight in Ireland,' 1852. 7. 'The Horse and his Rider,' 1860. 8. 'Comments on Kinglake's "History of the Crimean War,"' 1863. 9. 'The Royal Engineer,' 1869. 10. 'Sketch of the Life of Sir J. M. Burgoyne,' 1872.

[Burke's Baronetage, 1870; Quarterly Rev. lxiii. 457–505, lxiv. 476–502, lxxii. 291 et seq., lxxxviii. 510–53; Greville Memoirs, 2nd ser. i. 166–74; Times, 23 July 1875. Some of the details given above are from incidental references in Head's writings. A list of his works is given in the Brit. Mus. Cat. of Printed Books, and some letters on hunting matters are published in the Hist. of the Pytchley Hunt.] H. M. C.

**HEAD, Sir GEORGE** (1782–1855), deputy knight-marshal, elder brother of Sir Francis Bond Head [q. v.], was born at the Hermitage in the parish of Higham, Kent, in 1782, but there is no entry of his baptism in Higham parish register. He was educated at the Charterhouse. In 1808 he became a captain in the West Kent militia, then at Woodbridge, Suffolk, but in the following year joined the British army at Lisbon as a clerk in the commissariat. He served during the remainder of the Peninsular war, following the army to the fields of Vittoria, Nivelle, and Toulouse, and to the actions in the Pyrenees. He was promoted to be deputy-assistant commissary-general in 1811, and assistant commissary-general on 25 Dec. 1814. From May 1813 he was in charge of the commissariat of the 3rd division of the Spanish army under Sir Thomas Picton, concerning whom he has recorded many interesting particulars in the 'Memoirs of an Assistant Commissary-General.' Returning to England in August 1814, he was on the following 28 Oct. ordered to proceed to Halifax, Nova Scotia; thence he went to Quebec, and was afterwards employed on Lake Huron. In ten months he came back to England, and after a year's holiday returned to Halifax, where he remained five years on the peace establishment. Subsequently he served in Ireland, and in 1823 was placed on half-pay. In 1829 he published his Canadian reminiscences under the title of 'Forest Scenery and Incidents in the Wilds of North America.' At the coronation of William IV he acted as deputy knight-marshal, and for his services on that occasion was knighted on 12 Oct. 1831. At a later period he became deputy knight-marshal to Queen Victoria. He gained considerable repute for two works entitled 'A Home Tour through the Manufacturing Districts of England in the Summer of 1835,' and 'A Home Tour through various parts of the United Kingdom in 1837, with an Appendix, being Memoirs of an Assistant Commissary-General,' both works being reprinted in one volume in 1840. In 1849 he published in three volumes 'Rome, a Tour of Many Days,' and he afterwards translated 'The Metamorphoses of Apuleius,' 1851, and 'Historical Memoirs of Cardinal B. Pacca,' 1850, in two volumes. To the 'Quarterly Review' he was a frequent contributor. He was a popular author, and had much of the graphic power of description possessed by his brother. He died in Cockspur Street, Charing Cross, London, on 2 May 1855, unmarried.

[Gent. Mag. 1855, ii. 97–8; Annual Register, 1855, pp. 271–2; Hardwicke's Annual Biography, 1856, p. 87.] G. C. B.

**HEAD, GUY** (*d.* 1800), painter, was son of a house-painter at Carlisle, learnt drawing under Captain John Bernard Gilpin, and eventually entered as a student at the Royal Academy. His work was noticed by Sir Joshua Reynolds. In 1779 he exhibited a portrait of a gentleman at the Royal Academy, and another in 1780. In the latter year he also sent to the exhibition of the Society of Artists at Spring Gardens a painting of 'The Fire at London Bridge Waterworks' and two portraits. In 1781 he sent to the Royal Academy a landscape with the story of 'Europa,' and a portrait of Henderson the actor as 'Richard III.' With the help of a friend and introductions from Reynolds, Head went to Italy, and resided for some years at Rome. He was a skilful copyist, and his copies of the works of Correggio, Titian, and others were much commended. Some large copies of Rubens's pictures at Antwerp are in the Royal Academy. He also painted, besides portraits, classical subjects of a decorative nature. At the revolutionary outbreak in 1798 he returned to England, with a large collection of drawings, copies, &c., which he intended to exhibit, but died suddenly in London on 16 Dec. 1800. His works were sold by auction in 1805, but his reputation did not survive his death. Two pictures of 'Echo' and 'Iris' were engraved after him by J. Folo in 1814, and a horse's head by C. Turner.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Seguier's Dict. of Painters; Notes and Queries, 5th ser. xi. 328, 437; Catalogues of the Royal Academy, &c.] L. C.

**HEAD, RICHARD** (1637 ?–1686 ?), author, was born in Ireland about 1637. The opening chapters of his 'English Rogue' are proved by comparison with his friend Winstanley's account of his early life to be based on his own career. We thus learn that his father, a graduate of Oxford (perhaps John Head, B.A. New Inn Hall, 1628), after making a runaway match, became a nobleman's chaplain; travelled with his patron to Ireland; settled at Knockfergus (i.e. Carrickfergus), and was murdered by the Irish rebels in 1641. Head, then aged four, escaped with his mother, after fearful sufferings, to Belfast; was carried to Plymouth; attended the grammar school of Bridport, Dorsetshire; and was admitted at Oxford to the same college as that whence his father graduated. But he soon left the university to become apprentice to a Latin bookseller in London. He wrote a poem called 'Venus' Cabinet Unlock'd' (not known to be extant, although Lowndes describes it as 'Lond. n.d. 12mo'), married, and opened a bookshop on his own

account in Little Britain, but took to gambling, and in straitened circumstances retired to Dublin. There he wrote a comedy, 'Hic et Ubique, or the Humours of Dublin,' which was 'acted privately with great applause.' On Head's return to London in 1663, he printed it (4to), with a dedication to Charles, duke of Monmouth. Taking a house in Queen's Head Alley, near Paternoster Row, he again attempted business as a bookseller, but was once more ruined by losses at play, and from 1664 onwards made what livelihood he could by 'scribbling' for the booksellers 'at 20*s.* per sheet.' His indelicacy pleased the public, but he led a wild and dissipated life, and suffered 'many crosses and afflictions.' He was drowned, according to Winstanley, about 1686, while crossing to the Isle of Wight. Aubrey dates his death with less probability ten years earlier, and says he was drowned 'going to Plymouth by long sea.' Aubrey adds that he 'had been among the gipsies,' 'looked like a knave with his goggling eyes,' and 'could transform himself into any shape.'

Head is chiefly known as the author of a pretended autobiography of a professional thief, entitled 'The English Rogue, described in the life of Meriton Latroon, a witty extravagant, being a compleat history of the most Eminent Cheats of both Sexes.' The book is full of indecent episodes, but many of the hero's adventures are racily told. It appears that when the manuscript was first presented to the censors of the press, license was refused on the ground of its indecency, and that it was first distributed secretly and sold largely as a forbidden book (cf. KIRKMAN, Pref. to *Rogue*, pt. ii.) Winstanley states that afterwards the author 'was fain to refine it, and then it passed stamp.' If, as seems probable, the extant editions, with their coarse language and episode, present the expurgated version, Head's original draft must have been singularly disreputable. The original work was published by Henry Marsh in an octavo volume in 1665, with a portrait of the author, and in the following year was reissued by Francis Kirkman the bookseller [q.v.] Wood's story that Head was for a time in partnership with Kirkman is disproved by the latter's statement that he was only acquainted with him as the author of the 'Rogue' (*ib.*) In spite of its popularity, Kirkman applied in vain to Head to write a second part. His rogue's adventures, he complained, were regarded as episodes in his own life. Another writer, said to be Gerard Langbaine, promised to take up the work, but he, too, ultimately declined to risk his reputation. Kirkman himself thereupon wrote a second part, which was licensed for the press on 22 Feb. 1668, but no earlier edition than that of 1671 has been met with. In 1671, also, third and fourth parts were issued, with a promise of a fifth part. The four parts were republished uniformly in 1680. An abridgment of the first part, prepared by Head, appeared in 1679 (12mo), and was reissued in 1688. A 'fifth part' is appended to an abridgment of the whole, issued at Gosport in 1689. This part only consists of a few pages, and is not known in an extended form. The early editions are all scarce. A reprint of the original four parts was issued in 1874 in 4 vols. 8vo. Kirkman asserted that for the third and fourth parts Head and himself were equally responsible, and the preface to the fourth part is signed by both of them. But Head expressly denies in his 'Proteus Redivivus, or the Art of Wheedling or Insinuation' (London, 1675, 8vo; with additions, 1684, 12mo), that he was concerned in any part but the first. He says that he intended to complete the 'Rogue,' but 'seeing the continuator hath already added three parts to the former, and never, as far as I can see, will make an end of pestering the world with more volumes and large editions, I diverted my attention to the subject of the art of wheedling.' Head describes himself on the title-page of his 'Proteus,' as well as on that of a similar compilation, 'The Miss Display'd, with all her Wheedling Arts and Circumventions' (Lond. 1675, 8vo, Bodl., see No. 7 below), merely as 'author of the First Part of the English Rogue.' He returned to the subject of thieves' practices in his 'Canting Academy, or the Devil's Cabinet opened. Wherein is shewn the mysterious and villanous Practices of that wicked crew commonly known by the name of Hectors, Trapanners, Gilts, etc., to which is added a compleat Canting Dictionary . . . with several new Catches, Songs, etc.' (Lond. 1673, 12mo; and reissued as 'The Canting Academy, or Villanies Discovered' (1674, 12mo). The 'Canting Dictionary' is borrowed from earlier works [see HARMAN, THOMAS], and much of it had already appeared in 'The English Rogue,' pt. i. chap. v.

Head's other works are: 1. 'The Red Sea, a Description of the Sea-fight between the English and Dutch, with an Elegy on Sir C. Minnes,' London, 1666, fol. (BLISS, *Cat.*) 2. 'Al-man-sir, or Rhodomontados of the most Horrible, Terrible, and Invincible Captain, Sir Frederic Fightall,' London, 1672, 8vo, with frontispiece (LOWNDES). 3. 'The Floating Island, or a New Discovery, relating the strange Adventure on a late Voyage from Lambethana to Villa Franca, alias Ramallia to the eastward of Terra del Tem-

plo . . . by Francis Careless, one of the Discoverers,' London, 1673, 4to (Bodl.) 4. 'News from the Stars by Meriton Latroon,' 1673, 12mo' (Lowndes). 5. 'Western Wonder, or O, Brazile, an Inchanted Island discovered, with a Description of a place called Montecapernia,' London, 1674, 4to. Lowndes mentions an edition of 1675 entitled, 'O Brazil, or the Inchanted Island.' 6. 'Jackson's Recantation, or the Life and Death of the notorious Highwayman now hanging in chains at Hampstead,' London, 1674 (Bodleian). 7. 'Life and Death of Mother Shipton,' London, 1677, 4to (Brit. Mus.), 1684, 1687, and often reprinted. 8. 'Madam Wheedle, or the Fashionable Miss Discovered,' London, 1678, 8vo (Lowndes), possibly a later edition of 'The Miss Display'd' mentioned above. 9. 'Nugæ Venales, or a Complaisant Companion, being new Jests, domestick and foreign, Bulls, Rhodomontados, pleasant Novels, and Miscellanies,' the third edition corrected, London, 1686, 12mo (Brit. Mus.) No earlier edition seems known. It is an amusing but coarse collection of stories, for the most part old. Winstanley and Wood also ascribe to Head a pamphlet (not otherwise known) said to be entitled 'Moonshine,' London, 1672, written in reply to Robert Wild's 'Letter to Mr. J. J. upon His Majesty's Declaration for Liberty of Conscience' (1672).

[Winstanley's Lives of the most famous English Poets, 1689, pp. 207–10; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. iii. 1196 (inaccurate); Aubrey's Lives in Letters from Eminent Persons, 1813, ii. 439; Hazlitt's Handbook and Bibliographical Collections; Halkett and Laing's Dict. of Pseudonymous and Anonymous Lit.; Brit. Mus. Cat., which enumerates very few of Head's books.]

S. L. L.

**HEADDA**, Saint. [See Heddi.]

**HEADLAM**, THOMAS EMERSON (1813–1875), judge advocate-general, eldest son of John Headlam, archdeacon of Richmond and rector of Wycliffe, Yorkshire, who was buried there on 9 May 1853, aged 85, by Maria, daughter of the Rev. Thomas W. Morley of Clapham, was born at Wycliffe rectory, and baptised on 25 June 1813. He was educated at Shrewsbury school and at Trinity College, Cambridge, where he became sixteenth wrangler and B.A. 1836, and M.A. 1839. He was called to the bar at the Inner Temple on 3 May 1839, and practised as an equity draughtsman and conveyancer, going the northern circuit and attending the North Riding sessions. After a contest he was elected a member of parliament in the liberal interest for Newcastle-upon-Tyne on 30 July 1847, and sat for that town until the dissolution in 1874. During his political career he carried through the House of Commons the Trustee Act, 5 Aug. 1850. In 1851 he was appointed a Q.C., in the same year a bencher of his inn, in 1866 reader, and in 1867 treasurer. He was a magistrate and deputy-lieutenant for the North Riding of Yorkshire and for Northumberland, and in 1854 became chancellor of the dioceses of Ripon and of Durham. He was judge advocate-general from June 1859 till July 1866, and on 18 June in the former year was gazetted a privy councillor. After his retirement from parliamentary life his health gradually failed, and on his way to winter in a southerly climate, he died at Calais on 3 Dec. 1875. He married at Richmond, Yorkshire, on 1 Aug. 1854, Ellen Percival, eldest daughter of Thomas Van Straubenzee, major in the royal artillery.

Headlam was the author or editor of: 1. 'The Practice of the High Court of Chancery, by E. R. Daniell,' 2nd edition with additions, 1845; 3rd edition, 1857. 2. 'A Speech on Limited Liability in Joint-Stock Banks,' 1849. 3. 'The Trustee Act, 13 and 14 Vict. c. 60,' 1850; 2nd edition, 1852; 3rd edition, 1855. 4. 'Pleadings and Practice of the High Court of Chancery, by E. R. Daniell,' 2nd edition, 1851. 5. 'A Supplement to Daniell's Chancery Practice,' 1851. 6. 'The New Chancery Acts, 15 and 16 Vict. c. 80, 86, and 87,' 1853.

[Times, 9 Dec. 1875, p. 9; Law Times, 11 Dec. 1875, p. 114; Illustrated London News, 11 Dec. 1875, p. 590, and 25 Dec. p. 629, with portrait.]

G. C. B.

**HEADLEY**, HENRY (1765–1788), poet and critic, baptised at Irstead, Norfolk, 27 April 1765, was only son of Henry Headley, rector of that parish to 1768, and then vicar of North Walsham to his death on 6 Oct. 1785, at the age of fifty-seven. His mother, Mary Anne Barchard, married (on 21 Sept. 1789), after her first husband's death, Anthony Taylor of Gorleston, Great Yarmouth, and died 13 Oct. 1818, in her eighty-sixth year. Headley was one of Dr. Parr's pupils at Colchester school, and went with him to Norwich. At the former school he was idle, and at Norwich Parr was at first inclined to dismiss him on that ground, but through his father's persuasion was induced to give him another trial, and the experiment 'succeeded speedily and amply. He displayed taste, he acquired learning, he composed well.' On 14 Jan. 1782 he was admitted a commoner of Trinity College, Oxford, under the tuition of the Rev. Charles Jesse, and on the following 27 May (Trinity Monday) was elected scholar. Bowles, the poet, and William Benwell [q. v.], a man of literary taste,

were also scholars, and became his friends. Thomas Warton was then a fellow of this college, and Headley, who was 'poetical from top to toe,' at once fell under Warton's influence. During his vacation visits from Oxford to his friends in Norfolk he fell in love with a beautiful woman, referred to in his poems as Myra, but their common friends thought the attachment indiscreet, and she was prevailed upon to marry a rival. The death of his father freed him from all restraint. He quitted Oxford in 1785, it is said in an agony of disappointment, and without any communication with his friends. He was then, it appears, privately married to another lady, and withdrew to Matlock. He returned to the university to take his degree of B.A., 16 May 1786, and introduced to his friends, says Beloe, 'his wife, but such a wife! Who she was, where he found her, why he married her, are matters which, if known at all, can only be so to a very few.' His next residence was at Norwich, where he occupied himself with the study of the old English poets, but he had been delicate from his youth, and fell a victim to consumption. He went alone to Lisbon in May 1788 in the hope of improving his health. Through a letter of recommendation from Windham he was admitted into the house of M. de Visme at Cintra, but his strength declined. In August he determined upon returning to Norwich, and after two months of much suffering died on 15 Nov. 1788, being buried at North Walsham on 20 Nov. near his parents and two sisters. An elegant inscription, composed, at the widow's request, by Benwell, for a monument to his memory, was first made public by Kett in 1790. His widow married again; according to Beloe, not without shame, and soon died.

Headley published anonymously in 1785 a volume of 'Fugitive Pieces,' all of which were written at the age of nineteen, and most of which had previously appeared in print. They were reissued with additions in 1786 as 'Poems and other Pieces by Henry Headley,' and the book was inscribed to Dr. P—r [Parr]. These poems were subsequently included in Davenport's 'British Poets,' vol. lxxiii., and in Park's 'Poets,' vol. xli. They were marked by taste and feeling, and, considering their date, by an unusual appreciation of nature. The work, which preserves his name, is entitled 'Select Beauties of Ancient English Poetry. With Remarks,' 1787, 2 vols., a second edition of which, with a biographical sketch by his friend the Rev. Henry Kett, of his own college, appeared in 1810. It was dedicated to his friend Windham, at once became popular, and, until the reprint, was 'exceedingly scarce.' It was Headley's intention to have published two more volumes of selections, and to have edited the more valuable poems of Robert Southwell, but death prevented the fulfilment of these designs. 'The Critical Remarks of the late Henry Headley,' which were added to an edition of Phineas Fletcher's 'Purple Island' in 1816, were mere extracts from the 'Select Beauties.' Headley's selections and notes show a refined taste and much knowledge of English poetry, but the information in the 'Memoirs' is rather meagre. A writer in 'Blackwood's Magazine,' xxxviii. 677 (1835), draws attention to the wholesale plagiarisms from his notes and criticisms in Anderson's 'Collection of the Poets.' To the 'Olla Podrida' of Monro, an intimate friend at school and college, Headley contributed the sixteenth number on the unrelieved horrors depicted by the authors of modern tragedies, and he is said to have been one of the writers in 'The Lounger's Miscellany, or the Lucubrations of Abel Slug, Esq.,' which ran to twenty numbers in 1788 and 1789. Under the disguise of 'C. T. O.' he furnished the following articles in the 'Gentleman's Magazine,' viz. 'Poetical Imitations in Milton,' 1786, pt. i. pp. 134–6; 'Pope, Crashaw,' pp. 310–13; 'Observations on Milton and others,' pp. 486–8; 'Poetry of Quarles,' pt. ii. pp. 666–7, 926–8; 'Parallel Passages,' pp. 732–733; 'Pennant's Zoology Considered,' pp. 838–40; 'Bon-mot of Dr. Bentley,' 1787, pt. i. p. 125; 'Remarks on Milton, Drayton, &c.,' pt. ii. pp. 1080–2. Beloe prints (*Sexagenarian*, i. 179, ii. 335–45) a song not included in Headley's works and an essay on the character of Timon of Athens. The authenticity of some lines said to have been written by him in his illness (*Gent. Mag.* 1789, pt. ii. p. 649) was denied by his friend Benwell (*ib.* p. 679). A few letters from him to John Nichols are printed in the 'Illustrations of Literature,' iv. 745–6. A poem to his memory by Bowles, and an inscription for his tombstone by another correspondent, were inserted in the 'Gentleman's Magazine,' 1788, pt. ii. p. 1104, and some lines by Kett appeared in the same periodical for 1789, pt. i. p. 75. The former was included in Bowles's 'Sonnets and other Poems,' was reproduced in the 'Gentleman's Magazine,' 1794, pt. ii. p. 645, and was prefixed, with the lines by Kett, to the reissue of Headley's 'Select Beauties.' His friends dwelt on the charm of his society and his cheerfulness during his declining days. Beloe, who had known him 'in boyish days, and witnessed the earliest dawning of his genius,' pays a tribute of unusual warmth to his memory.

[Gent. Mag. 1788 pt. ii. p. 1033, 1789 pt. ii. p. 953; Nichols's Illustr. of Lit. v. 210; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. viii. 157–8, ix. 28, 40; Johnstone's Parr, i. 163–4; Field's Parr, ii. 413–15; Phillips's Theatrum Poetarum, ed. Brydges (1800), pp. lxx–i; British Critic, xxxv. 481–5 (1810); Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Beloe's Sexagenarian, i. 172–9; Kett's Memoir of Headley; Palmer's Perlustration of Great Yarmouth, ii. 80, iii. 58.]

W. P. C.

**HEALD, JAMES** (1796–1873), philanthropist, second son of James Heald of Brinnington and Disley, Cheshire, merchant, was born on 1 March 1796 at Portwood, near Stockport, was educated at Rochdale, and entered his father's business. His parents belonged to the Wesleyan body, but he contemplated taking orders in the church of England, and relinquished his work in order to study for that purpose. By the influence of an uncle, however, he rejoined the Wesleyans, and continued for a time a partner with his father. He became very wealthy, and in 1825 he removed to Parr's Wood, near Manchester, where he resided until his death. In the latter part of his life he was not actively engaged in business, but greatly assisted in the reconstruction of the Manchester and Liverpool District Bank, and was a shareholder in many Manchester companies. At the general election of 1847 he was returned in the conservative interest for Stockport, his colleague being Richard Cobden. After declaring himself in favour of free trade, he was unseated in 1852. Heald was extremely charitable. He contributed largely towards various Wesleyan institutions, he was treasurer of the Wesleyan Missionary Society, and the most prominent layman in the connexion. He frequently preached. In Stockport the infirmary, of which he was treasurer at the time of his death, was founded and largely maintained by him.

Heald died unmarried at Parr's Wood on 26 Oct. 1873, and was buried in the churchyard at Chapel-en-le-Frith in Derbyshire. Sir Joseph Napier, the lawyer, described his character as a rare combination of evangelical earnestness and wise moderation.

[Methodist Recorder, 14 Nov. 1873; Manchester Examiner, 29 Oct. 1873; Walford's County Families.]

W. A. J. A.

**HEALD, WILLIAM MARGETSON** (1767–1837), divine, born at Dewsbury Moor, Yorkshire, in 1767, was educated at Batley grammar school; attended medical lectures in Edinburgh and in London; joined the class of John Hunter during the last course of lectures given by him; commenced practice as a surgeon and apothecary at Wakefield, but soon abandoned the profession. He was admitted a sizar of Catharine Hall, Cambridge, on 2 July 1790, and became pensioner on 5 Nov. 1791 (*College Admission Register*). He graduated B.A. in 1794 and M.A. in 1798. After taking holy orders he was curate successively at Balsham, Cambridgeshire, where he took pupils, and about 1798 at Birstal, near Leeds. From 1801 to 1836 he was vicar of Birstal, and on his resignation (June 1836) the Archbishop of York presented the benefice to his son, William Margetson Heald. He died in January 1837 (*Gent. Mag.* new ser. vii. 435).

While he was studying medicine at Edinburgh, Heald published a mock heroic poem, in six cantos, called 'The Brunoniad,' 4to, London (cf. *Critical Rev.* February 1790, lxix. 161–3). It gives a humorous account of the medical contests which the eccentricities of Dr. John Brown (1735–1788) [q. v.] occasioned. At the time Heald was evidently a friend of the Brunonian system.

[R. V. Taylor's Biographia Leodiensis, pp. 366–7.]

G. G.

**HEALDE, THOMAS,** M.D. (1724?–1789), physician, born about 1724 at Ashbourne, Derbyshire, was the son of Robert Healde of Norwich. On 19 June 1742 he was admitted a sub-sizar of Trinity College, Cambridge, and proceeded M.B. in 1749 and M.D. in 1754 (*College Admission Book*). He commenced practice at Witham, Essex, was admitted a candidate of the Royal College of Physicians on 22 Dec. 1759, and a fellow on 22 Dec. 1760. In 1763 he delivered the Gulstonian lectures, and in 1765 the Harveian oration, which was printed during the same year. He removed to London in 1767, was censor in 1769 and 1771, Croonian lecturer in 1770, 1784, 1785, and 1786, and was Lumleian lecturer from 22 Dec. 1786 until his death. He was elected physician to the London Hospital on 20 June 1770, F.R.S. the next day (Thomson, *Hist. of Royal Soc.* Ap. iv. p. liii), and in 1771 Gresham professor of physic (*Royal Kalendars*). Healde died on 26 March 1789, leaving his widow and family destitute. The college voted 100*l.* for their relief at the *comitia majora* of 25 June following. Mrs. Healde for many years acted as a midwife. Healde was the author of: 1. 'The Use of Oleum Asphalti,' 8vo, London, 1769. 2. 'The New Pharmacopœia of the Royal College of Physicians, translated with Notes,' 8vo, London, 1788 (another edition, 1793).

[Munk's Coll. of Phys. 1878, ii. 231–2.]

G. G.

**HEALE, WILLIAM** (1581?–1627), divine, was a native of South Heal in the county of Devon, where he was born about 1581. On 14 March 1600 he was admitted as a commoner at Exeter College, Oxford, and thence graduated B.A. 1603, and M.A. (Broadgates Hall) 1606. Subsequently he entered into holy orders, and was appointed chaplain-fellow of Exeter College 22 Aug. 1608, but was expelled 7 May 1610 for absence. He then became vicar of Bishop's Teignton 1 Dec. 1610, and died early in 1627 (Oliver, *Eccl. Antiq. Devon.* i. 121). He published 'An Apologie for Women, or An Opposition to Mr. Doctor G[ager] his assertion, who held in the Act at Oxforde Anno 1608 that it was lawfull for husbands to beat their wives,' printed by Joseph Barnes at Oxford in 1609 [see Gager, William]. Wood says of Heale that 'he was always esteemed an ingenious man, but weak as being too much devoted to the female sex.'

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss), ii. 89; Brit. Mus. Cat.; Boase's Register of Exeter College, pp. 56–7; Reg. Univ. Oxf. (Clark) (Oxf. Hist. Soc. 1888).] W. C. S.

**HEALEY, JOHN** (*d.* 1610), translator, was ill, according to a statement of his friend and printer, Thomas Thorpe, in 1609, and was dead in the following year. To three of his translations (cf. 2, 3, and 4 below) Thomas Thorpe, the printer of Shakespeare's sonnets, prefixed dedications. His works are: 1. 'Philip Mornay, Lord of Plessis, his Teares. For the death of his Sonne. Unto his Wife, Charlotte Baliste Englished by John Healey. London (G. Eld),' 1609, 8vo. Healey dedicates this tract to 'my most honoured and constant friend, Maister John Coventry,' with whom he has 'thus long sayled in a deepe darke sea of misfortune.' 2. 'The Discovery of a Newe World, or a Discripcon of the South Indyes hitherto unknowne. By John Healey. London, for Ed. Blount,' n.d. 8vo (*Cat. of the Douce Library, Bibl. Bodl.*) This is entered to Thomas Thorpe in the 'Stationers' Register' on 18 Jan. 1609, with the addition 'by an English Mercurye' (Arber, *Stationers' Registers*, iii. 400). In the Bodleian Library is a copy with the title, 'The Discovery of a New World, Tenterbelly, Sheelandt, and Fooliana,' London, n.d. 8vo. It is a humorous version in English of Bishop Hall's satire 'Mundus alter et idem' [see Hall, Joseph]. 3. 'Epictetus his Manuall And Cebes his Table. Out of the Greeke Originall by Jo. Healey. Printed for Th. Thorpe,' 1610, 24mo. This contains a dedication by 'Th. Th.' (Thomas Thorpe) to John Florio [q. v.], who is said to have 'procured an impregnable protection' for Healey's 'apprentises essay.' A second edition appeared in 1616, 12mo (printed by George Purslowe for Edward Blount), to which a version of Theophrastus's 'Characters,' separately paged, was added. A dedication by Thorpe to the Earl of Pembroke takes the place of the dedication to Florio. 4. 'St. Augustine of the Citie of God: with the learned Commentarie of Jo. Lod. Vives. Englished by J. H.,' London (George Eld), 1610, folio. The dedication by Thorpe to William, earl of Pembroke, speaks of Healey as dead, and apologises for consequent imperfections in the translation. A second edition, revised, was issued in 1620, with a new dedication by William Crashaw [q. v.] (the father of the poet) to Pembroke and his brother Philip. Healey followed the elaborate edition of Vives, translating his commentary, and turning into English verse the numerous quotations by St. Augustine and by Vives from Greek and Latin poets. It was the only English translation of the 'City of God' till the appearance in 1871 and following years of a translation of all Augustine's works under the editorship of Dr. Marcus Dods. Dr. Dods, in his preface to the 'De Civitate Dei,' uncritically speaks of Healey's translation as 'exceptionally bad.' The 'Epictetus' is terse and clear, and the cumbrous periods of the 'City of God' have most of the merits and defects of Elizabethan prose; the verse translations are frequently very happy. A reprint of the 1610 edition of the 'City of God,' without the commentary of Vives, has been published in the 'Ancient and Modern Library of Theological Literature' (2 vols. 1890).

[Healey's works; Warton's Hist. Engl. Poetry, 1871, iv. 397; Arber's Stationers' Registers, iii. 291, 386; Cat. of Huth Library, ii. 646; Lowndes's Bibl. Manual, ed. Bohn.] R. B.

**HEAPHY, CHARLES** (1821?–1881), colonial official, was son of Thomas Heaphy, founder of the old Water-colour Society [see Heaphy, Thomas, 1775–1835, and Heaphy, Thomas, 1813–1873]. He appears to have exhibited a picture on an historical subject at the British Institution in 1835 (Graves, *Dict. Brit. Artists*). In May 1839 he was appointed draughtsman by the New Zealand Company in London, and sent to New Zealand in the ship Tory. He was employed on arrival in preliminary explorations for the company's settlements. In 1840–1 he assisted in the purchase of the Chatham Islands, where he was wounded with a spear by a native, and in 1842 explored the Nelson country for the company's settlement. The same year he was sent to England in a small schooner with despatches, and while at home

published a little book entitled 'Residence in Various Parts of New Zealand,' London, 1842, 12mo. Returning to the colony he was employed for some years in exploring and road-making in the mountain ranges, services described by Sir William Fox, at one time premier of New Zealand, as works of great labour, exposure, and hardship, involving risk of life, and performed in a spirit of enterprise and self-denial. In 1847 Heaphy was employed in watching the New Zealand Company's interests in the marking out of native reserves at Massacre Bay (now Golden Bay), and in August 1848 was appointed draughtsman to the general government. In November 1852 he was appointed commissioner of the Coromandel gold-field, with instructions to secure from the natives the right of extending the gold-field. In 1854 he became a surveyor in the service of the New Zealand government, and in 1858 provincial land surveyor for the province of Auckland. In January 1864 he was appointed chief surveyor to the New Zealand government. Heaphy was appointed lieutenant in the Auckland rifle volunteers on 29 June 1863, and became captain on 18 Aug. the same year. He acted as guide to the imperial troops in the Waikato during the third Maori war, and much distinguished himself on the occasion of an attack made by the natives on a bathing party of troops at the Mangapiko River on 11 Feb. 1864. Although severely wounded, he continued on active service throughout the day. Lieutenant-colonel Sir Henry Havelock (now Lieutenant-general Sir H. Havelock-Allan, V.C.), who was in command, highly commended him in a despatch (*London Gazette*, Suppl. 14 May 1864). For this service Heaphy was promoted to major in the New Zealand militia (11 Feb. 1864), and was recommended by Lieutenant-general Sir D. A. Cameron, commanding the troops, for the Victoria Cross, an honour conferred upon him in 1867 (*ib.* 8 Feb. 1867). In 1866 Heaphy was appointed provincial surveyor and deputy waste-lands commissioner. In June 1867 he was elected a member of the New Zealand House of Representatives, and retained his seat until May 1870. In 1869 he was appointed commissioner of native reserves, and in 1878 commissioner of government insurance, judge of the native land court, and commissioner of land claims. Failing health, caused by early hardships and privations and wounds received in the native war, led to his retirement on a pension in June 1881, but he died at Brisbane, before drawing any part of the pension, on 3 Aug. 1881. His wife survived him.

[For particulars of the New Zealand Company and the settlement of New Zealand see Heaton's Handbook of Australian Biog. and Heaphy's Residence . . . in New Zealand (London, 1842). There is a brief obituary notice in Ann. Reg. 1881, p. 139. The other details have been supplied by the courtesy of the Agent-General for New Zealand, after revision by Major Heaphy's relatives.] H. M. C.

HEAPHY, THOMAS, the elder (1775–1835), water-colour painter, was born in London on 29 Dec. 1775. His father, John Gerrard Heaphy, had a somewhat romantic history, having been born on a battle-field where his father was killed; the latter was the eldest son of a nobleman, and had contracted a runaway match with a daughter of an Irish clergyman named Heaphy, but the legality of the marriage being subsequently contested, the matter was compromised by a provision being made for the widow and for the education of the child, who was required to take his mother's name. John Gerrard Heaphy married a French lady, and engaged in mercantile pursuits. His son Thomas, evincing a great love for drawing, was articled at an early age to R. M. Meadows, the engraver, but his inclination was rather to painting than engraving; to this he devoted all his spare time, and attended a drawing-school conducted by John Boyne near Queen Square, Bloomsbury. He exhibited for the first time at the Royal Academy in 1797, and until 1804 his contributions were exclusively portraits, but in that year he sent a subject picture, 'The Portland Fish Girl.' Subsequently he turned his attention to water-colour painting, to which he from that time confined himself, and became a large contributor to the exhibitions of the newly formed Water-colour Society, then held in Spring Gardens, where his representations of fish markets and other scenes of working-class life were extremely popular. In 1807 he became an associate of the society, and in the same year a full member; his 'Hastings Fish Market,' exhibited in 1809, sold for five hundred guineas. He now returned to portraiture, which he practised with great success, and was for some years more largely employed than perhaps any other artist except Sir Thomas Lawrence; he was appointed portrait-painter to the Princess of Wales; Princess Charlotte, Prince Leopold, and other distinguished persons sat to him. In 1812, giving up his membership of the Water-colour Society, he betook himself, at the invitation of the Duke of Wellington, to the British camp in the Peninsula, where he remained until the end of the war, painting the portraits of the English officers,

and on his return executed his most important work, a representation of the Duke of Wellington giving his orders previous to a general action, which comprised portraits of about fifty general officers. An engraving from this, commenced by Anker Smith and finished by Heaphy himself, was published by him in 1822. Though the picture was a direct commission from the king, it appears to have remained on the artist's hands, as it figured in the sale of his effects.

Heaphy devoted much of his fortune to utilising the land in the neighbourhood of the present Regent's Park for building purposes, and thus a portion of St. John's Wood owes its origin to him. This took him temporarily away from his profession, on resuming which he projected and established the Society of British Artists, of which he was elected the first president, and to its first exhibition, in 1824, contributed nine works, but he resigned his membership the following year. In 1831 he went to Italy, where he remained until the middle of the following year, and during his residence there made some admirable copies of famous pictures by the old masters. After his return to England he painted little. He died at 8 St. John's Wood Road, 23 Oct. 1835, and was buried in Bunhill Fields. His first wife, Mary Stevenson, to whom he was married in 1800, died some time after 1820; his second, Harriet Jane Mason, survived him.

Heaphy's subject pictures were realistic representations of nature. His miniatures and other portraits, which were usually on a small scale, were characterised by truthfulness, delicacy of colour, and beauty of finish. He was a man of versatile genius, and devoted much attention to mechanical inventions. Though it is stated that he was always opposed to the Royal Academy, the catalogues show that he contributed to its exhibitions up to the end of his life. The South Kensington Museum possesses two of his water-colours, 'The Sore Leg' and 'Coast Scene with Figures,' and in the National Portrait Gallery is a youthful portrait of Lord Palmerston; his portraits of the Duke and Duchess of Buccleuch have been engraved.

Heaphy had by his first wife two sons, Thomas [q. v.] and Charles [q. v.], and three daughters, two of whom, Mary Ann (Mrs. Musgrave) and Elizabeth (Mrs. Murray), practised miniature-painting.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Athenæum, No. 418, 31 Oct. 1835; Magazine of the Fine Arts, iii. 223; Gent. Mag. 1835, pt. ii. p. 661; Graves's Dict. of Artists; Royal Academy Catalogues; information from the family.] F. M. O'D.

**HEAPHY, THOMAS**, the younger (1813–1873), portrait and subject painter, eldest son of Thomas Heaphy the elder [q. v.], by his first wife, Mary Stevenson, was born at St. John's Wood, London, 2 April 1813. In 1831, when a lad of seventeen, Heaphy accompanied his father on a visit to Italy, where he acquired a knowledge of the language and cultivated a taste for religious art, for which he always retained a strong predilection. Adopting his father's profession, he commenced life as a portrait-painter, and for many years enjoyed an extensive patronage. He exhibited for the first time at the Royal Academy in 1831, and in 1850 sent his first subject picture, 'The Infant Pan educated by the Wood Nymphs.' Among his most successful works which followed were 'Catherine and Bianca' (1853), a series of peasant girls of various countries (1859–62), 'Kepler mistaken for an Astrologer' (1863), 'Palissy the Potter taken for a Coiner' (1864), 'Lord Burleigh showing his Peasant Bride her new Home' (1865), and 'Lizzie Farren, afterwards Countess of Derby, waiting at the Prison Bars with her Father's Breakfast' (1872). In 1867 he sent to the exhibition of the Society of British Artists 'General Fairfax and his Daughter pursued by the Royal Troops,' and in that year was elected a member of the society. In 1844 he was commissioned to paint an altar-piece for the protestant church at Malta, erected at the expense of Queen Adelaide, and he also executed one for a church at Toronto, Canada. He devoted much time to investigating the origin of the traditional likeness of Christ; in the pursuit of this inquiry he travelled widely. At Rome he made careful drawings of everything illustrating the subject to which he could obtain access in the Catacombs and Vatican Library. He has given an interesting account of his difficulties in procuring the necessary permissions for this purpose. His last journey to Rome was made in 1860, and in the following year he published the result of his labours in a series of eight articles in the 'Art Journal.' The papers with the necessary illustrations were not reissued till 1880, seven years after his death, when they were brought out in a folio volume under the editorship of his friend Mr. Wyke Bayliss, F.S.A., with the title 'The Likeness of Christ; an Enquiry into the verisimilitude of the received Likeness of our Blessed Lord.' A cheap reprint has since been issued by the Society for Promoting Christian Knowledge. The original drawings are now in the print room of the British Museum. Heaphy possessed considerable literary ability, and contributed articles on various subjects to the periodical

press; among them 'A Night in the Catacombs' ('St. James's Magazine,' 1861), 'The Beggar Saint' ('Once a Week,' 1862), and 'Mr. H——'s Own Narrative' ('All the Year Round,' 1861); the last tale attracted great attention, and was subsequently republished in a separate form under the title 'A Wonderful Ghost Story,' with letters from Charles Dickens to the author on the subject. During the last four years of his life, when ill-health kept him much indoors, he painted a series of types of foreign beauty, and wrote accounts of them in various publications. At an early period Heaphy assumed the additional christian name 'Frank,' with the view of thereby distinguishing his works from those of his father, but dropped it before 1850. He died in South Belgravia, 7 Aug. 1873. In 1842 he married Eliza Bradstreet, daughter of Joseph Bradstreet, of the family of Little Wenham, Suffolk, by whom he had many children.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Athenæum, No. 2390, 16 Aug. 1873; Art Journal, 1873, p. 308; information from the family.] F. M. O'D.

HEARD, Sir ISAAC (1730–1822), Garter king-of-arms, born at Ottery St. Mary, Devonshire, on 10 Dec. (O.S.) 1730, was son of John Heard, gentleman, sometime of Bridgwater, and afterwards of London, by Elizabeth, daughter of Benjamin Mitchell of Branscombe and Salcombe Regis. He was educated at Honiton grammar school. At the age of fifteen he entered the navy as a volunteer, and served as a midshipman on board H.M.S. Lynn, and afterwards in the Blandford till 1751, when he settled at Bilbao in Spain. There he engaged in mercantile pursuits, but his speculations were frustrated by the outbreak of war between that country and England in 1757. He was afterwards employed by a London merchant, and was introduced to Thomas Howard, earl of Effingham, then exercising the office of earl marshal, who, noticing his liking for antiquarian research, appointed him Blue-mantle pursuivant-of-arms 5 Dec. 1759. He became Lancaster herald on 3 July 1761, Norroy king-of-arms on 18 Oct. 1774, gentleman usher of the scarlet rod of the order of the Bath, and Brunswick herald; Clarenceux king-of-arms 16 May 1780, and on the death of Ralph Bigland [q. v.], by patent dated 1 May 1784, Garter principal king-of-arms, receiving the honour of knighthood in the following month. He died in the College of Arms, London, on 29 April 1822, and was buried in St. George's Chapel, Windsor. He was twice married, but left no issue. A portrait of him was painted in 1817 by Arthur W. Devis.

[Noble's College of Arms, pp. 418, 422, 439, 441, 448; Gent. Mag. 1822, pt. i. pp. 466, 625; Nichols's Illustr. of Lit. v. 225; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. vii. 589; Evans's Cat. of Engraved Portraits, No. 5120; Townsend's Calendar of Knights, p. 31.] T. C.

HEARD, WILLIAM (*fl.* 1778), poet and dramatist, was the son of a bookseller of Piccadilly, and was educated for the medical profession. Unfortunately he betook himself to play-writing, and brought out two feeble dramas: 1. 'The Snuff Box; or, A Trip to Bath,' a comedy in two acts, performed at the Haymarket in 1775. 2. 'Valentine's Day,' a musical drama in two acts, performed for only one night at Drury Lane on 22 March 1776 at Mr. Reddish's benefit, and printed anonymously (cf. Genest, v. 493). Still more deplorable is a volume of poems entitled 'A Sentimental Journey to Bath, Bristol, and their Environs; a descriptive Poem. To which are added Miscellaneous Pieces,' 4to, London, 1778. Heard died on the coast of Africa at the age of thirty-four. His wife and daughter were both actresses.

[Baker's Biographia Dramatica, ed. 1812, i. 322, iii. 284, 375; Brit. Mus. Cat.] G. G.

HEARDER, JONATHAN (1810–1876), electrician, born at Plymouth in 1810, was well known as a popular lecturer throughout the west of England. Though nearly blind, owing to an accident when experimenting in his youth with a fulminating compound, he acquired a thorough knowledge of practical chemistry and electricity, and was for many years intimately associated with Sir William Snow Harris [q. v.] in his researches. Hearder devised several improvements in connection with the induction coil and the application of electricity to medical purposes. He also invented and patented a sub-oceanic cable, which proved to be almost identical with that subsequently chosen for transatlantic telegraphy. Another invention was a thermometer for lead soundings at sea which should indicate the depth of water by its pressure. Hearder's attainments, however, were not exclusively scientific, and his success as a lecturer was due not only to his knowledge of facts, but to his skill as an experimenter and his genial manner. He took a special interest in the Plymouth Institution, and had an excellent knowledge of local antiquities and history. He acted for many years as electrician to the South Devon Hospital. Hearder died in Plymouth of a paralytic attack on 16 July 1876.

[Ann. Reg. for 1876; Athenæum, July 1876; Plymouth Gazette, 19 July 1878.] R. E. A.

HEARN, WILLIAM EDWARD, LL.D. (1826–1888), legal and economical writer, born, 22 April 1826, at Belturbet, co. Cavan, was son of the vicar of Killague in the same county. He was educated at the royal school at Enniskillen and Trinity College, Dublin, where he was first senior moderator in classics and first junior moderator in logic and ethics. After being professor of Greek in Queen's College, Galway, from 1849 to 1854, he was in the latter year nominated as the first professor of modern history, modern literature, logic, and political economy in the new university of Melbourne. He was called to the Irish bar in 1853, and to the bar of Victoria in 1860. On the reorganisation of the school of law in 1873 he resigned his professorship and became dean of the faculty of law, and from May to October 1886 was chancellor of the university. In 1878 he was elected to represent the central province of Victoria in the legislative council. While in parliament his energies were mainly devoted to codification of the law. In 1879 he introduced the Duties of the People Bill, a code of criminal law; in 1881 the Law of Obligations Bill, a code of duties and rights as between subject and subject; in 1884 the Substantive General Law Consolidation Bill. All these bills were in 1887 referred to a joint select committee of both houses for report, and their adoption was recommended, but owing to Hearn's ill-health they were dropped for the time. Hearn was a member of the church of England, and as a layman took a prominent part in the working of the diocese of Melbourne. In 1886 he was appointed Q.C. He died 23 April 1888.

Hearn wrote: 1. 'The Cassell Prize Essay on the Condition of Ireland,' London, 1851. 2. 'Plutology, or the Theory of the Efforts to satisfy Human Wants,' 1864. 3. 'The Government of England, its Structure and its Development,' 1867; 2nd edit. 1887; an important and valuable work, which is referred to by Mr. Herbert Spencer as one of those which have helped to graft the theory of evolution on history. 4. 'The Aryan Household, its Structure and its Development; an Introduction to Comparative Jurisprudence,' 1879; his most important work, which, in the author's words, was intended 'to describe the rise and the progress of the principal institutions that are common to the nations of the Aryan stock.' 5. 'Payment by Results in Primary Education,' 1872. 6. 'The Theory of Legal Rights and Duties; an Introduction to Analytical Jurisprudence,' 1885. Hearn also made some brilliant contributions to the local press.

[A very full obituary notice is contained in the Australasian of 28 April 1888; Athenæum, 28 April 1888; Brit. Mus. Cat.] J. W–s.

HEARNE, SAMUEL (1745–1792), traveller, born in London in 1745, served as midshipman in the royal navy 1756–63, some of the time under Captain Samuel (afterwards Viscount) Hood [q. v.] He then entered the service of the Hudson's Bay Company, and in 1768–70 made three voyages of exploration for them in the north-west. On 15 July 1771 he began a survey of the Coppermine River, which he reached after a journey of thirteen hundred miles on foot, proceeded as far as the Great Slave Lake, and after the sorest privations made his way back to Prince of Wales's Fort 30 June 1772. He supposed that in this journey he had reached the northern coast of North America, and stood on the shores of the 'Hyperborean Sea.' He received the thanks of the Hudson's Bay Company and a handsome gratuity. In 1774 he established Fort Cumberland in the interior; in 1775 he was appointed governor of the company's station known as Prince of Wales's Fort, and was made prisoner at its capture by the French naval commander, La Perouse, in 1782 (see *Gent. Mag.* 1782, pp. 501, 546). He returned to England in 1787, and died in 1792. He is described as a man of enlightened and benevolent character, as well as of great courage and perseverance, and a close observer. After his death his 'Account of a Journey from Prince of Wales's Fort in Hudson's Bay to the North-West, undertaken . . . for the discovery of Copper Mines, a North-West Passage, &c.,' was published in London in 1795, and another edition in Dublin in 1796. A German version is given in Sprengel's 'Nachrichten.'

[Rose's New Biog. Dict. vol. xii.; Drake's American Biog. Dict.; Hearne's Journey, &c., London, 1795, 4to, which contains a refutation of Alex. Dalrymple's charges of inaccuracy in Hearne's latitudes; Brit. Mus. Cat. of Printed Books.] H. M. C.

HEARNE, THOMAS (1678–1735), historical antiquary, the son of George Hearne, parish clerk from 1670 of White Waltham in Berkshire, and Edith, his wife, daughter of Thomas Wise of Shottesbrooke in the same county, was born at Littlefield Green, in the parish of White Waltham, in July 1678. His father gave him what instruction was in his own power, but his poor circumstances compelled him to send the boy to day labour. He had, however, given such proofs of ability and skill in reading and writing, that Francis Cherry [q. v.] of Shottesbrooke undertook to provide for his education, and sent him to the school of Bray. His progress here was such

that, by the advice of Dodwell, who then lived at Shottesbrooke, Cherry took him into his own house, and treated him as a son. From Cherry and Dodwell Hearne acquired his nonjuring principles. In 1695 Hearne was sent by Cherry to Oxford, where he was entered of Edmund Hall, under White Kennett, vice-principal of the hall and rector of Shottesbrooke. He began residence there at Easter 1696, and took the degrees of B.A. in 1699, and M.A. in 1703. While he was still an undergraduate his studious habits and literary tastes became known in the university, and he was employed by Mill (then at work on the Appendix to his Greek Testament), Grabe, and others in various ways. Soon after taking his degree he was given the opportunity of going to Maryland as a missionary (*Letters from the Bodleian*, i. 117); but this he refused, after making it the subject of special prayer for guidance (*ib.*) and taking the advice of his friends. Much of his time was now spent in the Bodleian Library, and there his tastes and powers of mind attracted the notice of the librarian, John Hudson [q. v.], through whose influence he was made assistant-keeper or janitor. Here he spent many years, working at the catalogue of books, and completing that of the coins, and thus obtaining the knowledge and interest which he preserved through life for this branch of antiquities, and amassing the minute knowledge he ultimately possessed of books of all kinds, and especially of all relating to the history of England. He was afterwards offered chaplaincies at Corpus Christi and All Souls' colleges; but as the librarian decided that these were not tenable with a post in the library, he declined them, and in 1712 became second keeper of the Bodleian Library. The following year he was offered the librarianship of the Royal Society, but he would not leave Oxford. In 1715 he was elected archi-typographus and esquire bedell in civil law, two offices which had been always combined, but which, by a high-handed proceeding of the vice-chancellor (Dr. Gardiner) and others, acting, according to Hearne, against the statute, were now to be separated. Hearne declared that he would not hold the one without the other. He was at the same time resolved to remain in the library, but the librarian wished to get rid of him, and induced the visitors to decide, as soon as Hearne assumed the office of bedell, that the offices of under-librarian and of bedell were inconsistent. Hearne at once resigned the bedellship, though, according to his own account, his resignation was not formally complete, when W. Mussendine was elected bedell in his place. Hearne continued to execute the office of librarian as long as he could obtain access to the library; but on 23 Jan. 1716, the last day fixed by the new act for taking the oaths to the Hanoverian dynasty, he was actually prevented from entering the library, and was soon after formally deprived of his office on the ground of 'neglect of duty.'

He remained from that time to the end of his life living quietly in Edmund Hall, carrying on his literary and historical works. In later life he might have had several honourable posts in the university—the Camden professorship of history in 1720 and again in 1727, that of keeper of the archives in 1726, and the head-librarianship of the Bodleian Library in 1719 and in 1729; but all these, according to his own account, he refused rather than take the oaths to what he regarded as a usurping dynasty, preferring, in his own words, 'a good conscience before all manner of preferment and worldly honour.' On Wanley's death he was offered in vain the post of librarian to the Earl of Oxford. He died on 10 June 1735, in consequence of a fever following a severe cold, and was buried in the east side of the churchyard of St. Peter's-in-the-East at Oxford on the 14th, with the words 'who studied and preserved antiquities' inscribed after his name on the tomb, by his own wish, an inscription that has been more than once renewed. His library was sold by T. Osborne on 16 Feb. 1736 and following days (see printed catalogue).

As a young man he chiefly devoted himself to classical literature, and published editions of Pliny's 'Letters and Panegyrick,' Eutropius, Justin, and Livy, and made large collections for an edition of Cicero, which were utilised in the Oxford edition of 1783 (10 vols. 4to). But as he grew older his attention was chiefly confined to English history and antiquities, and after publishing the 'Itinerary' and 'Collectanea' of John Leland he began his well-known series of editions of the English chroniclers; they were all published by subscription, very few copies of each being printed. Their importance to historical students can scarcely be exaggerated, many of them being the only editions that existed till the recent publication of the Rolls Series of historical works, and some being still the only editions in print. Hearne accomplished all this with little help from others, with only the income he derived from his subscribers, and with the chief authorities of the university looking askance at him. It is satisfactory to know that he lived to see what he had published for 2*l.* 2*s.* sold for 12*l.* 12*s.*, and that at his death over 1,000*l.* was found in his possession. He does not

show any grasp of history, and for the most part he contented himself with seeing his manuscripts carefully through the press; but his accuracy is generally to be depended on, though his explanations of words are not always satisfactory. His prefaces do not give the information which would be expected of the contents of the volumes or even of the history and condition of the manuscripts from which he printed. His appendices contain all kinds of extraneous matter, having in most cases no connection with the author they follow. He was certainly wanting in power to distinguish the relative value of what fell in his way; it seemed to him enough that a document was old to induce him to publish it. Just before his death he had issued proposals for an edition of the chronicle known by the name of John Bevere (really a copy of the 'Flores Historiarum') [see JOHN OF LONDON], from the Harl. MS. 641, and a few subscribers' names had been received.

But what he issued to the world was only a part of Hearne's literary work. He was in constant correspondence with very many of the antiquaries and literary men of his day, and their replies fill the greater part of 'Rawl. Lett.' vols. i–xxxvii., preserved in the Bodleian Library. Beginning from 1705 to within a few days of his death, he also kept an elaborate diary, giving lengthy extracts from the books he read or which came under his notice, remarks on his friends and enemies, upon public matters, university gossip and history, and indeed anything that interested him at the moment. This is contained in 145 volumes, left by him, with his other manuscripts and his collection of medals, to his friend W. Bedford, who sold them to Dr. Rawlinson, by whom they were bequeathed to the Bodleian Library. Some extracts from them were printed in 1817 by Dr. Bliss, but not published till 1857, in two octavo vols.; a second edition was issued with considerable additions in three vols. in London, 1869. But the whole diary, or at least all that is valuable in it, is now in course of publication, under the auspices of the Oxford Historical Society, edited by Mr. C. E. Doble; three vols., containing the 'Collections' from 1705 to 1712, have already appeared (1885–9). The diary gives Hearne's sentiments on things and persons in a very outspoken way; he has no tenderness for the Hanoverians or his personal opponents, and only commends the *honest* men, i.e. nonjurors and adherents of the exiled royal family. Thus he speaks of Bishop Trelawny (DOBLE, i. 315) as 'an illiterate, mean, silly, trifling, and impertinent fellow;' 'Dr. Kennett and some others of the trimming, diabolical principles' (ii. 336); Mr. Trapp (poetry professor), 'a most silly, rash, hott-headed fellow' (iii. 56); Whalley, 'a vain, proud, empty fellow' (iii. 121); Charlett, 'of a strange, unaccountable vanity' (iii. 132); while Lancaster, provost of Queen's, he calls 'old smooth boots,' 'the northern bear' (iii. 28, 119, 121, 290, 349), 'the worst vice-chancellor that ever was in Oxon.,' who 'raised to himself a pillar of infamy' (iii. 60). Nor does he spare the wives of those he looked upon as enemies. Tanner's wife (ii. 9) is 'remarkable for drinking of brandy;' Kennett's wife 'wears the breeches, and manages him as his haughty, insolent temper deserves' (*ib.*) No doubt Hearne felt deeply the injustice with which he had been treated, and he was evidently at one time continually in fear of proceedings being taken against him. Thus he is afraid to write to his father openly, and conceals his name even in his diary (iii. 284, 361, 486). Had his diaries been examined, he would scarcely have been left undisturbed. And it must be allowed that he sometimes went out of his way to attack those in power, as may be seen in his remarks relating to the heads of colleges in his preface to Camden's 'Elizabeth,' i. xlvi (see them in *Letters from the Bodleian*, ii. 45).

The following is a list of his works, chiefly taken from his own manuscript copy, as given in Huddesford's 'Life,' i. 37–116, not including indexes to other works which he made, or separate letters on antiquities contained in his various volumes: 1. 'Reliquiæ Bodleianæ,' 1703. 2. 'Plinii Epistolæ et Panegyricus,' 1703. 3. 'Eutropius, Messala Corvinus, Julius Obsequens,' 1703. 4. 'Ductor Historicus,' 1704 (reprinted 1705, 1714, 1724). 5. 'Justin,' 1705. 6. 'Livy,' 1708. 7. Spelman's 'Life of Alfred,' 1709. 8. Leland's 'Itinerary,' 1710–12 (reprinted 1744–5, and again 1768–1770). 9. Dodwell's 'De parma equestri Woodwardiana dissertatio,' 1713. Some expressions in this offended the heads of houses in Oxford, and it was suppressed. See Hearne's 'Catalogus Operum,' p. 52. To this is added Thomas Neale's 'Dialogue on the Buildings of the University of Oxford, with Views of the Colleges and the Schools.' 10. Leland's 'Collectanea,' 1715 (reprinted 1774). 11. 'Acta Apostolorum Græco-Latine, e codice Laudiano,' 1715. 12. 'Joannis Rossi Historia regum Angliæ,' 1716. 13. 'Titi Livii Foro-Juliensis Historia Henrici Quinti,' 1716. 14. 'Aluredi Beverlacensis Annales,' 1716. 15. 'W. Roperi Vita D. Thomæ Mori,' 1716. 16. Camden's 'Annales rerum Anglicarum et Hibernicarum regnante Elizabetha, 1717. 17. 'W. Neubrigensis Historia,' 1719. 18. 'Thomæ Sprotti Chronica,' 1719. This

contains, besides other tracts, the 'Fragment of an old English Chronicle of the affairs of K. Edward IV.' 19. 'A Collection of curious Discourses written by eminent Antiquaries,' 1720 (reprinted, with additions, 1774). 20. 'Textus Roffensis,' 1720. 21. 'Roberti de Avesbury Historia de mirabilibus gestis Edwardi III,' 1720. 22. 'Joannis de Fordun Scotichronicon,' 1722. 23. [Eyston's] 'History and Antiquities of Glastonbury,' 1722. 24. 'Hemingi Cartularium Ecclesiæ Wigorniensis,' 1723. 25. 'Robert of Gloucester's Chronicle,' 1724 (reprinted 1810). 26. 'Peter Langtoft's Chronicle,' 1725 (reprinted 1810). 27. 'Joannis Glastoniensis Chronica,' 1726. 28. 'Adami de Domerham Historia de rebus gestis Glastoniensibus,' 1727. 29. 'Thomæ de Elmham Vita et gesta Henrici V,' 1727. 30. 'Liber Niger Scaccarii,' 1728 (reprinted 1774). 31. 'Historia Ricardi II a monacho de Evesham.' 32. 'Johannis de Trokelowe Annales Edwardi II, Henrici de Blaneforde Chronica, Monachi cujusdem Malmesburiensis Vita Edwardi II.' 33. 'Thomæ Caii Vindiciæ Antiquitatis Acad. Oxon.,' 1730. 34. 'Walteri Hemingford [Hemingburgh] Historia de rebus gestis Edwardi I, II, III,' 1731. This also contains the 'Anonymi Historia Edwardi III' from the Harleian MS. 1729, really a compilation from Murimuth and Higden, and some extracts from Gascoigne's 'Theological Dictionary.' 35. 'Thomas Otterbourne' and 'Johannes Wethamstede,' 1732. 36. 'Chronicon sive Annales Prioratus de Dunstaple,' 1733. 37. 'Benedictus abbas de vita et gestis Hen. II et Ric. I,' 1735. All these volumes contain appendices full of matter of historical and antiquarian interest, quite independent of their chief contents. A complete list is given in the 'Catalogus Operum' in Huddesford's 'Life.'

In 1731 was published, much to Hearne's disgust, 'A Vindication of those who take the Oath of Allegiance.' This was a youthful essay by Hearne, found among Mr. Cherry's papers, and published with the object of making Hearne ridiculous, as at one time entertaining different principles from those for which he had contended so strongly all his life (cf. *Life*, pp. 29–32).

In spite of his retiring character and simple habits of life, and of the extraordinary diligence and pains of which the above list is ample proof, he has not escaped the sneers of authors who ought to have known better. Thus Gibbon (*Posthumous Works*, ii. 711) has attacked him, and Pope's foolish lines on him in the 'Dunciad,' iii. 185 (where he styles him Wormius), are well known (cf. Tanner, *Bibliotheca Britannico-Hibernica*, pref. pp. xliii–xlvii).

There is a full-length portrait of Hearne, engraved by Burghers, in the Bodleian Library. Two others, engraved by Vertue after Tillemans, are prefixed to the 'Vindication of the Oath of Allegiance,' Bliss's 'Extracts from the Diaries,' the 'Ectypa Varia,' 1737, and are occasionally inserted in copies of Hearne's historical works. A complete account of the portraits is given by Bliss (Appendix I. pp. 886–8). A caricature of him will be found in Warton's 'Companion to the Oxford Guide.'

[Impartial Memorials of the Life and Writings of Thomas Hearne, M.A., by several hands, Lond. 1736, with Bliss's manuscript notes in the Brit. Mus. copy of this work; Lives of Leland, Hearne, and Wood, edited by Warton and Huddesford, Oxford, 1772 (this gives his autobiography); Letters of Eminent Persons from the Bodleian, London, 1813; Extracts from the Diaries of Thomas Hearne, edited by Bliss, Oxford, 1857, London, 1869; Remarks and Collections of Thomas Hearne, vols. i–iii., Oxford, 1885–9, edited by C. E. Doble for the Oxford Historical Society; Dibdin's Bibliomania, pp. 327–36, ed. 1842, and Library Companion, pp. 224–41; Hardy's Appendix to his Cat. of Materials for the Hist. of Great Britain and Ireland, i. 807–10; Lowndes's Bibl. Man. pp. 1021–9; Macray's Annals of the Bodleian Library, 2nd ed., 1890; Catalogues of the Tanner and Rawlinson MSS.; Nichols's Literary Anecdotes and Illustrations; Rawlinson MS. J. fol. 17, and 4to 2, 145 sqq.; Ballard's manuscript letters; Thoresby's Diary and Correspondence; Hist. MSS. Comm. App. to 3rd Rep. p. 260; Oxoniana, vol. iii.; Letters of Eminent Literary Men (Camden Soc.), pp. 355 sqq.; Ouvry's Letters addressed to Thomas Hearne, M.A., privately printed, London, 1874.]

H. R. L.

**HEARNE, THOMAS** (1744–1817), water-colour painter, was born at Brinkworth, near Malmesbury, in 1744. He came in early youth to London, where in 1763 he was awarded a premium by the Society of Arts. In 1765 he was apprenticed to William Woollett, the engraver, with whom he stayed for six years. In 1771 he accompanied to the Leeward Islands Sir Ralph Payne, lord Lavington, the newly appointed governor, and remained there three years and a half, making drawings of the characteristic features of the islands. This work employed him for two years after his return, and turned the direction of his art from engraving to drawing in water-colours. In 1777, in conjunction with William Byrne [q. v.], he commenced the most important undertaking of his life, 'The Antiquities of Great Britain.' This work occupied him till 1781. For it he executed all the drawings, fifty-two in number, and they were exhibited at the gal-

lery in Spring Gardens. During the extensive tours throughout Great Britain which the work necessitated, Hearne studied nature with care, investing his topographical drawings with effects of light and atmosphere seldom attempted by previous draughtsmen in water-colour. He may thus be said to have done much to revive attention to Gothic architecture, and to have been one of the founders of the English school of water-colours. His art had much influence on Girtin and Turner, both of whom copied his drawings at the houses of Dr. Thomas Monro [q. v.] and John Henderson, senior, the well-known connoisseurs and patrons of young artists. From 1781 to 1802 he exhibited drawings of landscape and antiquarian remains at the Royal Academy. He was a fellow of the Society of Antiquaries. He died in Macclesfield Street, Soho, on 13 April 1817, and was buried at Bushey.

There is a fine collection of his drawings in the British Museum, and there are others at South Kensington.

[Redgrave's Dict.; Bryan's Dict., ed. Graves; Graves's Dict.; Monkhouse's Earlier English Water-colour Painters.] C. M.

**HEATH, BENJAMIN** (1704–1766), critic and book-collector, born at Exeter on 20 April 1704, was eldest son of Benjamin Heath, fuller and merchant of Exeter (born at Exeter about 1672, and died 28 May 1728), who married Elizabeth Kelland (buried at St. Leonard's, Exeter, in October 1723). His parents were probably nonconformists, as he was not baptised in St. Leonard's Church until 11 Oct. 1729, when both of them had died. He was educated at the Exeter grammar school, and is said to have been admitted as a student of the Middle Temple in 1721, and again in 1729. The family records assert that he completed his education at the university of Oxford, but his name does not appear in the printed matriculation lists. On his father's death he inherited the handsome fortune of 30,000*l.*, and about 1730 set out on the 'grand tour.' His travels took him to Geneva, where he married Rose Marie, daughter of Jean Michelet, a Genevese merchant, on 12 Aug. 1732, less than two months after she had passed the age of fourteen. In 1725 he had been sworn as a freeman of the Weavers' Company at Exeter, but his taste was not for business or a profession, and when he returned to England he abandoned his intention of being called to the bar, and settled in Exeter, where his chief pleasures lay in literature and book-collecting. Dibdin prints in the 'Bibliomania' (pp. 554–62) a long letter written by Heath from that city in 1738, with a lengthy list of books that he wished to buy. In 1740 he made his first appearance as an author with 'An Essay towards a Demonstrative Proof of the Divine Existence, Unity, and Attributes,' dedicated to William Oliver, a physician at Bath. It is said to have followed the lines laid down in the 'Living Temple' of John Howe, the puritan divine. He was elected on 23 March 1752 to the post of town clerk of Exeter, and held it until his death. All his life he studied the classical writers, and the fruit of his labours was shown in the volume of 'Notæ, sive Lectiones ad Æschyli, Sophoclis, Euripidis quæ supersunt dramata deperditorumque relliquias,' which was published at Oxford in 1762. On 31 March in the same year the university of Oxford conferred on him the degree of D.C.L. Parr, in a letter to Gilbert Wakefield (Wakefield, *Memoirs*, ii. 439), speaks with indignation of the 'arrogant and contemptuous' terms applied to Heath by the German scholar Hermann in his 'Observationes Criticæ' (p. 59), and his note on verse 1002 of the 'Hecuba.' Heath's object was to restore the metre of the Greek tragedies. At home his observations were highly valued, and he was asked to furnish the notes for the Greek tragedies in use at Eton.

The cider-producing districts were much agitated at the imposition of an excise duty on the producer of 4*s.* a hogshead by the ministry of Lord Bute in 1763. Popular meetings were held throughout Devonshire, Herefordshire, and Worcestershire, and violent attacks were made on the ministry. Heath took a prominent part in the controversy, and was the author of 'The Case of the County of Devon with respect to the consequences of the new Excise Duty on Cyder and Perry' (1763), to which many have ascribed the repeal of the act in 1766. The freeholders of Devonshire presented him with 'a very large waiter and two pair of candlesticks' in 1764 to mark their appreciation of his exertions. For some time he retained his interest in politics, and contemplated contesting the city of Exeter, but though he spent 1,000*l.* in preliminary expenses, he did not proceed to the poll. Heath issued anonymously in 1765 'A Revisal of Shakespear's Text, wherein the alterations introduced into it by the more modern Editors and Critics are particularly considered.' He praises Theobald, and severely censures Warburton's conjectural emendations. His stock of critical appliances was scanty. He did not possess a copy of either of the folio editions of Shakespeare, nor had he seen Sir Thomas Hanmer's edition, but his natural acuteness 'produced a number of very sensible

annotations.' His name appeared on the title-pages of two volumes of 'Annotations illustrative of the Plays of Shakespeare, by Johnson, Steevens, Malone, Heath' (1819), but very few of his critical observations are incorporated. Heath was 'always a martyr to bad health, and led the life of a valetudinarian.' He died at Exeter on 13 Sept. 1766, and was buried at St. Leonard's, Exeter, on 21 Sept. On the day after the funeral the mayor and chamber of the city passed a resolution that a copy of his full-length portrait by Robert Edge Pine should be made by that artist and deposited in the Guildhall, where it still hangs. A mezzotint engraving of it was executed by J. Dixon, and has been introduced in 'Heathiana' (p. 8), and on p. 566 of Dibdin's 'Bibliomania.' His wife, born 5 July 1718, survived until 19 Nov. 1808. Their family was seven sons and six daughters, of whom five sons and three daughters lived to middle age. His son Benjamin was head-master of Eton. A family group of Mrs. Heath and seven of her children was painted by R. E. Pine, and an autotype print, from a reduced facsimile in water-colours by G. P. Harding, faces p. 12 of 'Heathiana.' Mrs. Heath was naturalised by a special act of parliament about 1760.

His great-grandson, Baron Robert Amadeus Heath, preserved the following manuscripts by him: 1. 'Spicilegium Virgilianum, seu notæ ad Virgilii editiones Burmannianam et Martynianam.' 2. 'Euripides recensitus castigatus et illustratus ad supplementum editionum Kingianæ et Barnesianæ.' 3. 'Lectionum antiquarum pars prima, sive Lectiones Catullianæ ad editionem Cantabrigiensem.' 4. 'Lectiones Tibullianæ.' 5. Supplement to new edition [by Seward] of Beaumont and Fletcher's works. John Forster, in a letter printed in 'Heathiana' (p. 11), says that Dyce had seen the last manuscript, and had adopted some, but not enough, of its suggested readings. In 1882 it was presented by Baron Heath to the British Museum and is now Addit. MS. 31910. In addition to these works Heath left behind him most of the materials for a new edition of Hesiod. He was a collector of rare books from the age of thirteen, and in his lifetime distributed his library between two of his sons, but still left a large collection. There was printed in 1810 a 'Catalogue of Books containing all the rare, useful, and valuable Publications to the present time to be Sold in April and May by Mr. Jeffery, No. 11 Pall Mall,' and the catalogue was reissued later in the year with the prices and names of the purchasers. Heath was the principal collector of this library, but it was augmented by his son, the Rev. Benjamin Heath.

[Heathiana [by Sir W. R. Drake], privately printed, 1881 fol. and 1882 fol.; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. ii. 276–7, iv. 285; Halkett and Laing's Anonymous Lit. i. 319, iii. 2204; Dibdin's Bibl. Decameron, iii. 368; Oliver's Exeter, p. 216; Davidson's Bibl. Devon. p. 109; Watson's Warburton, pp. 337–8; Gent. Mag. 1764, p. 246.]

W. P. C.

**HEATH, CHARLES** (1761–1831), topographer, was a native of Hurcott, near Kidderminster, Worcestershire, where his father owned extensive paper mills. About 1791 he set up as a printer at Monmouth, and prepared a number of topographical works on the neighbourhood. These he printed at his own press, and all ran through many editions. Heath was twice mayor of Monmouth. After his death (7 Jan. 1831) his fellow-townsmen erected a monument above his grave in St. Mary's churchyard, Monmouth, and the inscription stated that his books 'first brought into the notice of tourists' the many picturesque points of interest in the neighbourhood. His works included historical and descriptive accounts of the town of Monmouth (1804), of the Kymin Pavilion and Beaulieu Grove (1807, 1809), of Tintern Abbey (1793, 1806), of the town and castle of Chepstow (1793, 1805, and 1808), and of Raglan Castle (1797; 11th edition, 1829). He also wrote 'An Excursion down the Wye from Ross to Monmouth.'

[Gent. Mag. 1831, pt. i. p. 92; J. P. Anderson's Book of British Topography; information kindly communicated by H. A. Evans, esq., of Tutshill Lodge, Chepstow.]

**HEATH, CHARLES** (1785–1848), engraver, born in 1785, was illegitimate son of James Heath [q. v.], the engraver. He received instruction in engraving from his father, and an etched head done by him at the age of six is in the print room at the British Museum. He proved an apt pupil, helping to carry to perfection the style of small plates for book illustration initiated by his father. He was early in life a fellow of the Society of British Artists, and contributed for some years to their exhibitions, but subsequently left the society. His small plates for the numerous popular editions of English classics are executed with great taste and delicacy, and in some of his portraits, such as that of 'Lady Peel' after Sir Thomas Lawrence, he attained great excellence. In his larger plates he was less uniformly successful; among these were 'Puck' and 'The Infant Hercules' after Reynolds, 'Sunday Morning' after M. W. Sharp, 'The Girl at the Well' after R. Wes-

tall, 'The Bride' after C. R. Leslie, 'A Gentleman of the time of Charles I' after Vandyck, 'Ecce Homo' after C. Dolce, 'Europa' after W. Hilton, and 'Christ Healing the Sick in the Temple' after B. West, a large engraving which took him some years to complete. In May 1826 his collection of engravings was dispersed by auction, apparently from pecuniary difficulties. Heath, though not the originator, was the chief promoter of the well-known illustrated 'Annuals,' and kept a large school of assistants working under his superintendence. The later years of his life were almost entirely occupied in the production of the 'Keepsake,' the 'Picturesque Annual,' the 'Literary Souvenir,' the 'Book of Beauty,' the 'Amulet,' and publications on a similar scale, such as Turner's 'England and Wales.' The engravings in these works are executed with marvellous technical skill and fidelity, but being somewhat cold and mechanical in appearance failed to maintain their hold on public taste. Heath engraved but little with his own hand in them. Among his pupils were the well-known engravers Doo and Watt. Heath died on 18 Nov. 1848, in his sixty-fourth year, leaving a family, of whom one son became an engineer and another was brought up to his father's profession. In April 1840 a second sale was held of his stock engravings executed since 1825.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Dodd's manuscript Hist. of Engravers (Brit. Mus. Addit. MS. 33401); Gent. Mag. 1849, new ser. xxxi. 100; Art Journal, 1848; Brit. Mus. Cat.; private information.]

L. C.

**HEATH, CHRISTOPHER** (1802–1876), minister of the catholic apostolic church, Gordon Square, London, was born in London on 26 March 1802. His grandfather, Benjamin Heath, was a velvet manufacturer at Birmingham. His father, John Heath, was a surgeon in the navy, who, after being present in Lord Howe's action of 1 June 1794, left the sea service and practised at 69 Hatton Garden as a surgeon dentist. The son, Christopher, entered St. Paul's School, London, 1 Nov. 1813; in 1817 became a pupil under his father, and eventually succeeded to his profession. He was brought up in the church of England, but being attracted by the preaching of Edward Irving at the Caledonian Chapel, Cross Street, Hatton Garden, became a member of his congregation there in May 1832. He removed with Irving when he took his congregation to Newman Street Hall on 24 Oct. 1832, and was called to be an elder of the church. Some time after Irving's death (3 June 1835) Heath was appointed to succeed him as angel or minister of the congregation, being ordained by John Bate Cardale [q. v.], the apostle. Upon this he gave up his profession, and moved to 14 Newman Street, adjoining the church. In course of time, finding that the Newman Street Hall was small and inconvenient, in conjunction with his deacons he obtained plans from Raphael Brandon for an early English building in Gordon Square. Of this he laid the first stone in 1851, and it was opened on Christmas-eve 1853, being at that time probably the most beautiful ecclesiastical building erected in England since the Reformation. The west end of the church was, however, never finished, owing to want of funds. Here he and his congregation continued to be the central point in London of the catholic apostolic church (commonly called the Irvingite church). He paid official visits to the branch churches in France, Belgium, Switzerland, Germany, and Denmark. But his main work was in London, where, besides the care of his large flock, he had much responsibility as a trustee and administrator of church funds. He was a man of great energy and industry, and much trusted for his firmness, tact, and patience. He died of congestion of the lungs at 28 Gordon Square on 1 Nov. 1876. On 20 Nov. 1827 he married Eliza, daughter of James Barclay; she died at 40 Gordon Square, on 3 July 1884, aged 78; by her he was father of a large family. Of his sons, Christopher Heath is a well-known surgeon in London.

[Gardiner's St. Paul's School, 1884, p. 247; Miller's Irvingism, 1878, i. 152, 268, 318; A Narrative of the Proceedings of Mr. C. Heath *v.* Joseph Amesbury, 1849; information from James Heath, esq., Birmingham.]

G. C. B.

**HEATH, DUNBAR ISIDORE** (1816–1888), heterodox divine, born in 1816, was educated at Trinity College, Cambridge, where he graduated B.A. as fifth wrangler in 1838, and commenced M.A. in 1841 (*Graduati Cantabr.* ed. 1884, p. 245). He was elected a fellow of his college, and was presented to the college living of Brading in the Isle of Wight. There he preached in 1859, and published in 1860, a series of 'Sermons on Important Subjects,' which were alleged to be derogatory to the Thirty-nine Articles. Heath maintained, contrary to the articles, first, that justification by faith is the putting every one in his right place by our Saviour's trust in the future, and that the faith by which man is justified is not his faith in Christ, but the faith of Christ himself; secondly, that Christ's blood was not poured out to propitiate his Father; thirdly, that forgiveness of sins has nothing at all to do with the gospel; and fourthly, that the ideas and phrases 'guilt of

sin,' 'satisfaction,' 'merit,' 'necessary to salvation,' 'have been foisted into modern theology without sanction from Scripture.' Accordingly, in 1860, a suit was instituted against him in the court of arches by direction of his diocesan, Charles Richard Sumner, bishop of Winchester. Judgment was delivered in the case of Burder *v.* Heath on 2 Nov. 1861, when the defendant was declared to have forfeited his living under the statute of 13 Eliz. c. 12. An appeal was made to the judicial committee of the privy council, and the judgment, delivered on 6 June 1862, confirmed the decision of the lower court, and Heath was deprived of the vicarage of Brading. After his deprivation Heath lived in retirement, and died at Esher, Surrey, on 27 May 1888.

Besides editing for some time the 'Journal of Anthropology,' Heath wrote: 1. 'A brief Account of the Scottish and Italian Missions to the Anglo-Saxons. Collected from Bede and the best historians, and thrown into the form of a Chronicle,' London, 1845, 8vo. 2. 'The Future Human Kingdom of Christ; or Man's Heaven to be this earth,' 2 vols. London, 1852–3, 8vo. 3. 'Our Future Life,' London, 1853, 8vo. 4. 'The Exodus Papyri. With an historical and chronological introduction by Miss Corbaux,' London, 1855, 8vo. 5. 'A Record of the Patriarchal Age; or the Proverbs of Aphobis, B.C. 1900, now first translated from the Egyptian,' Ryde [1858], 12mo. 6. 'Sermons on Important Subjects,' Ryde [1860], 12mo. 7. 'A Defence of my Professional Character,' London [1862], 8vo. 8. 'Phœnician Inscriptions,' part i. London, 1873, 8vo.

[Athenæum, 9 June 1888, p. 728; Cambridge Chronicle, 15 June 1888, p. 7; Crockford's Clerical Directory, 1882, p. 497; Guardian, 6 June 1888, p. 825; Irving's Annals of our Time, p. 627; Isle of Wight Observer, 9 June 1888, p. 5, 16 June p. 6; Men of the Time, 1884; Times, 18 June 1861 p. 11, col. 4, 19 June p. 11, col. 5, 2 Aug. p. 9, col. 6, 4 Nov. p. 9, col. 1, 18 Nov. p. 9, col. 3, 9 June 1862 p. 9, col. 1, p. 11, col. 2.] T. C.

**HEATH, HENRY** (1599–1643), Franciscan, son of John Heath, was baptised at St. John's Church, Peterborough, on 16 Dec. 1599 (*Tablet*, 22 Jan. 1887, p. 152). His parents were protestants, who sent him in 1617 to Corpus Christi College, Cambridge, where he graduated B.A. in 1621 (Masters, *List of Members of C. C. C. C.* p. 26). He resided in the university for about five years, and was appointed librarian of his college. The perusal of controversial works inclined him to Roman catholicism, and coming to London he obtained an introduction to George Muscott, a priest, who received him into the Roman communion. Muscott sent him to the English College at Douay, where Dr. Kellison, the president, admitted him as a convictor. Afterwards entering the Franciscan convent of St. Bonaventure at Douay, he received the habit of St. Francis in 1623, when he assumed the name of Paul of St. Magdalen, and at the end of that year he became a professed member of the order. He was an inmate of the convent for nearly nineteen years, leading a life of exceptional austerity. He was appointed vicar or vice-president of his house in December 1630; its guardian in October 1632, and again on 15 June 1634 for three years longer; custos custodum, with the office of commissary of his English brethren and sisters in Belgium in 1637, and on 19 April 1640, guardian and also lector of scholastic theology (Oliver, *Catholic Religion in Cornwall*, p. 554). He next obtained leave to come on the English mission, and after landing at Dover proceeded to London on foot. Being penniless he lay down to rest at the door of a citizen, who suspected that he was a shoplifter, and handed him over to the custody of a constable. The discovery of some catholic writings concealed in his cap revealed his character. He was convicted under the statute of 27 Eliz. as a returned priest, and was executed at Tyburn on 17 April 1643.

He was the author of: 1. 'Soliloquia seu Documenta Christianæ Perfectionis,' Douay, 1651, 12mo; translated into English 'out of the sixth and last Latin edition,' Douay, 1674, 24mo, reprinted, London, 1844, 12mo. 2. Thirty treatises on various religious subjects, said to have been preserved in 1743 in St. Bonaventure's convent at Douay.

An engraved portrait of him in Mason's 'Certamen Seraphicum Provinciæ Angliæ' is reproduced in the English translations of his 'Soliloquies.'

His father, when a widower and nearly eighty years old, went to Douay, was reconciled to the catholic church in St. Bonaventure's convent, and became a lay brother in the community. He died on 29 Dec. 1652.

[Addit. MS. 5871, f. 173; Challoner's Missionary Priests, 1743, ii. 243; Dodd's Church Hist. iii. 118; Gillow's Bibl. Dict.; Granger's Biog. Hist. of England, 5th ed. ii. 385; Harl. MS. 7035, p. 190; Hope's Franciscan Martyrs in England; Lamp, 1858, i. 201; Marsys, Hist. de la Persécution des Catholiques, iii. 117; Mason's Certamen Seraphicum, p. 63; Rambler, August 1857, pp. 119, 120; Stanton's Menology, p. 163; Stevens's Hist. of Abbeys, i. 106–8.] T. C.

**HEATH, JAMES** (1629–1664), historian, son of Robert Heath, the king's cutler, who lived in the Strand, was born in London in 1629, and educated in Westminster School. He entered Christ Church, Oxford, in 1646, and was deprived of his studentship in 1648 by the parliamentarian visitors. In March 1649 he was at the Hague at the court of Charles II (*Chronicle*, ed. 1663, p. 420). Living afterwards on his patrimony, he adhered to Charles II in his exile until it was almost spent, and then married. He was therefore unable to claim his student's place in 1660. To support his family he wrote and corrected for the press. Heath died on 16 Aug. 1664, at Well Close, near the Lame Hospital in St. Bartholomew's parish, and was buried near the screen of the church of that parish, leaving several children and some unpublished manuscripts. 'He was a good school scholar, and had command of an English and Latin pen, but wanted a head for a chronologer, and was esteemed by some a tolerable poet' (Wood).

Heath's chief work is 'A Brief Chronicle of the late Intestine War in the three Kingdoms of England, Scotland, and Ireland,' 1661, afterwards enlarged and completed from 1637–1663, in 4 parts, 1663. Another edition is continued by J. Philipps, Milton's nephew, to 1675 (published London, 1676), and another to 1691. 'Some copies have in them the pictures of the most eminent soldiers in the said war, which makes the book valued the more by some novices. But this chronicle being mostly compiled from lying pamphlets and all sorts of news-books, there are innumerable errors therein, especially as to name and time, things chiefly required in history' (*ib.*) Heath is extremely biassed, and states hardly any facts on his own authority. Nevertheless the details he collects from the newspapers of the period give his chronicle a certain usefulness, especially for the period of the republic.

His other works are: 1. 'Elegy on Dr. Thomas Fuller' [q. v.], 1661. 2. 'An Essay to the Celebration of the Anniversary Day of his Majestie's Birth and Restitution,' London, 1662; in verse. 3. 'An Elegy upon the most lamented Death of the late Dr. J. Gauden' [q. v.], London 1662; a single folio sheet. 4. 'The Glories and Magnificent Triumphs of the Blessed Restitution of King Charles II, from his Arrival in Holland till this present,' 1662. 5. 'Flagellum; or the Life and Death, Birth and Burial of Oliver Cromwell, the late Usurper' (Carlyle calls him 'Carrion Heath,' and adds that he is a 'dreadfully dull individual,' *Life of Cromwell*, chap. ii.), 1663; 3rd edit. 1665; 4th, with print of Cromwell, 1669; other editions, 1672, 1679. 6. 'Elegy (with Epitaph) on the much lamented Death of Dr. Sanderson, late Lord Bishop of Lincoln,' 1663. 7. 'A new Book of Loyal English Martyrs and Confessors,' 1663. 8. 'Brief but exact Survey of the Affairs of the United Netherlands,' no date. 9. 'England's Chronicle of Lives and Reigns of the Kings and Queens, from Julius Cæsar to William and Mary,' 1689; 2nd edit. 1691. He was perhaps the author of verses prefixed to 'The Art of Longevity,' by Edmund Gayton [q. v.] (see Wood, *Athenæ Oxon.* iii. 757).

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss, 1813, iii. 663, iv. 765; List of the Queen's Scholars of Westminster, pp. 125, 127; Walker's Sufferings, ii. 109; Watt's Bibl. Brit. 1824, p. 479; Hazlitt's Collections, 2nd ser. 1882 p. 274, 3rd ser. 1887 p. 107; Lowndes's Bibliog. Manual, 1859, ii. 1029.] N. D. F. P.

**HEATH, JAMES** (1757–1834), engraver, born 19 April 1757, was eldest son of George Heath, a yeoman farmer at Horton in Staffordshire, by his wife, a Miss Hunball. He was first articled as a pupil to the engraver, Joseph Collyer the younger [q. v.] Collyer was an exacting master, and by steady application Heath acquired his great mechanical skill. His earliest engravings were some of the portraits in the collected edition of Horace Walpole's works. He was subsequently employed to engrave Stothard's designs for Harrison's 'Novelists' Magazine' and Bell's 'Poets,' and the taste and dexterity with which he rendered these small illustrations brought this style of illustration into great popularity. His engravings after Stothard, Smirke, and others, are very numerous, and are to be found in Sharpe's 'British Classics,' the 'Lady's Poetical Magazine,' Forster's 'Arabian Nights,' Glover's 'Leonidas,' and many similar editions of popular works. He engraved some of the plates for Boydell's 'Shakespeare,' and also in 1802 published a series of illustrations of Shakespeare on his own account. In 1780 he exhibited three engravings at the exhibition of the Society of Artists. In 1791 he was elected an associate engraver of the Royal Academy, and in 1794 was appointed historical engraver to George III, continuing in that post under successive sovereigns until his death. He engraved some large plates, notably 'The Dead Soldier' after J. Wright, 'The Death of Nelson' after B. West, 'The Riots in Broad Street, 1780,' after F. Wheatley, 'The Death of Major Pierson' after the picture by J. S. Copley in the National Gallery, 'Titian's Daughter' after Titian, 'The Holy Family' and 'The Good Shepherd' after Murillo, 'The Holy Family (Orléans)' after Raphael, &c.

He worked first in stipple and afterwards in line, sometimes in conjunction with others, keeping a large number of pupils working under his direction. He re-engraved the existing set of Hogarth's plates, and completed the engraving of Stothard's 'Canterbury Pilgrims,' left unfinished by Schiavonetti at his death. He also engraved numerous portraits. Heath amassed a considerable fortune, but lost much property by a fire in 1789. About 1822 he retired from his profession, and his stock of proofs and other engravings was dispersed by auction in that year. He married about 1777 Elizabeth, daughter of the Rev. Dr. Thomas, a Welsh clergyman, by whom he had one son, George Heath, afterwards serjeant-at-law. Charles Heath (1785–1848) [q. v.] was an illegitimate son. Heath died in Great Coram Street, London, on 15 Nov. 1834. A portrait of Heath by Sir Joshua Reynolds is in the collection of Mr. Samuel Parr at Nottingham; another by J. Lonsdale is in the National Portrait Gallery; others, by W. Behnes, L. F. Abbott, and T. George, have been engraved, and a small oval portrait was engraved for the 'Monthly Mirror' of 1796. He exhibited in 1834 at the Royal Academy 'Children playing with a Donkey,' but it is not stated to have been an engraving.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Dodd's manuscript Hist. of English Engravers (Brit. Mus. Addit. MS. 33401); Memoirs of Abraham Raimbach; Sandby's Hist. of the Royal Academy; Pye's Patronage of British Art; Catalogues of the Royal Academy, &c.; private information.] L. C.

**HEATH**, JOHN (*fl.* 1615), epigrammatist, was born at Stalls, Somersetshire, and entered at Winchester School in 1600 at the age of thirteen (KIRBY, *Winchester Scholars*, p. 159). He matriculated at New College, Oxford, on 11 Oct. 1605, when his age is given as twenty, was admitted perpetual fellow in 1609, and proceeded B.A. 2 May 1609, and M.A. 16 Jan. 1613 (*Reg. Univ. Oxon.* ii. pt. i. 271, iii. 286, Oxf. Hist. Soc.) He resigned his fellowship in 1616. In 1610 he published 'Two Centuries of Epigrammes,' inscribed to Thomas Bilson, the bishop of Winchester's son, and claims that his work is free from 'filthy and obscene jests.' Many epigrams are addressed to well-known literary men of the day. He contributed verses to the volume issued on the death of Sir T. Bodley, and to other collections of the kind. He translated Peter du Moulin's 'Accomplishment of the Prophecies of Daniel and the Revelation,' in defence of King James against Bellarmine, 1613, and Wood says he translated some works out of Spanish. He was possibly the author of 'The House of Correction, or certayne Satyrical Epigrams written by J. H., Gent.,' London, 1619, which was republished with a different title-page in 1621, but it is very doubtful whether he is the 'I. H.' who wrote 'The Divell of the Vault or the Unmasking of Murther' (1606). John Davies of Hereford has an epigram to Heath in the 'Scourge of Folly,' p. 252, and Ben Jonson in his 'Discoveries' (lxx) says contemptuously, 'Heath's epigrams and the skuller's (i.e. John Taylor's) poems have their applause.'

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss, ii. 168; Lowndes's Bibl. Man. 1859, ii. 1029; Brit. Mus. Cat. of Books before 1640; Hazlitt's Collections, 2nd ser. 1882, p. 274; notes supplied by Mr. A. H. Bullen.] N. D. F. P.

**HEATH**, JOHN (1736–1816), judge, was son of Thomas Heath, alderman of Exeter, author of an 'Essay on Job' (NICHOLS, *Lit. Anecd.* ii. 276), and nephew of Benjamin Heath [q.v.] He was educated at Westminster School, and in 1754, at the age of eighteen, he matriculated at Christ Church, and took the degrees of B.A. in 1758 and M.A. in 1762. For a time he filled the office of town-clerk of Exeter. He was admitted a member of the Inner Temple in May 1759, and was called to the bar in June 1762. In 1775 he became a serjeant-at-law and recorder of Exeter; and, being an intimate friend of Thurlow, he was appointed, though he had no great practice at the bar, to succeed Sir William Blackstone in the court of common pleas, 19 July 1780. Here he sat for thirty-six years. He refused to be knighted on his elevation, saying that he preferred to remain 'plain John Heath,' but, although chargeable with great judicial severity (see CAMPBELL, *Lives of the Chancellors*, iv. 33 *n.*, vi. 154), his learning, which was much esteemed by Lord Eldon, and his fairness made him a good judge. He tried the Bishop of Bangor and others for riot, when Erskine procured their acquittal in spite of an adverse summing-up. After being long infirm, on 16 Jan. 1816 he died of an apoplexy, but whether at Hayes or at 36 Bedford Square is uncertain (see 'Reminiscences' by R. W. Blencowe in *Notes and Queries*, 3rd ser. i. 276). He was buried at Hayes in Middlesex, where he had a farm and country house. His tombstone there states his age as eighty-five, but the parish register, with probably greater authority, gives it as eighty. He was not married.

[Foss's Lives of the Judges; State Trials, xxvi. 523; Gent. Mag. 1816, p. 186; Polson's Law and Lawyers, ii. 214; Notes and Queries, 3rd ser. ii. 11; Woolrych's Eminent Serjeants, p. 691; Foster's Alumni Oxon.] J. A. H.

**HEATH**, NICHOLAS (1501?–1579), archbishop of York and lord chancellor, descended from the Heaths of Apsley, Tamworth, was born in London (Baker), about 1501. He received his early instruction in St. Anthony's School, London, and is also said to have been 'educated for a time' at Corpus Christi College, Oxford, founded in 1516. Wood affirms that Heath was nominated to Cardinal Wolsey's College, Oxford, before graduating B.A. in 1519; but the cardinal had not begun to select students for his society at so early a period. Heath afterwards migrated to Christ's College, Cambridge, where he proceeded B.A. in 1519–20, was elected fellow in 1521, commenced M.A. in 1522, and was elected fellow of Clare Hall on 9 April 1524. On 17 Feb. 1531–2 he became vicar of Hever in the deanery of Shoreham. In 1534 Heath was appointed archdeacon of Stafford, and in 1535 took the degree of D.D. at Cambridge. In the last year he was sent, together with Edward Fox, to negotiate with the princes who formed the Smalcaldic League in Germany as to the king of England's joining the league, and accepting the Confession of Augsburg. In this negotiation Heath is said by Burnet to have won the good opinion of Philip Melanchthon. On his return Heath was appointed almoner to the king, and on 6 Sept. 1537 was instituted to the rectory of Bishopsbourne and the deanery of South Malling. In 1539 he was elected bishop of Rochester. An edition of the English translation of the bible, known as 'the Great Bible,' which was published by both E. Whitchurch and Richard Grafton [q. v.] in November 1541, is described on the title-page as 'overseen and perused' at Henry VIII's command by Heath and Cuthbert Tunstall, bishop of Durham. On 22 Dec. 1543 Heath was elected to the see of Worcester, then vacant by the resignation of Hugh Latimer. Burnet says that Heath's fear that Latimer should be reinstated under Edward VI induced him outwardly to acquiesce in the reformed movement, though, from papers discovered later, it appears that he was at the time in constant communication with Reginald Pole and the Princess Mary as to schemes for bringing back the Romish influence. Heath's real views were brought to a test by his being appointed in 1550 as one of the bishops to prepare a form for ordination, which had not been provided in the first prayer-book. A form already arranged by Cranmer was accepted by the other commissioners, but Heath refused to sign it, though acknowledging that it was 'good and godly' and professing himself ready to use it. For this opposition Heath was brought before the council, and, 'refusing obstinately' to yield, was committed to the Fleet on 4 March 1551. In September 1551 he was again before the council. In spite of much pressure he still refused to yield, and informed the council that he would never consent to take down altars and to set up tables in churches. Heath was thereupon deprived of his see by a mixed commission of divines and laymen, but was allowed to live in the house of Ridley, bishop of London, whom he always called 'the best learned of the party.'

Immediately on the accession of Mary, Heath was restored to his see of Worcester, which had been held in the meantime by Hooper (August 1553). On 19 Feb. 1555 *congé d'élire* was issued to the chapter of York to elect Heath as their archbishop in succession to Holgate, deprived. The election was made and confirmed by bull of Pope Paul IV on 21 June 1555, and by the grant of the pall on 3 Oct. The archbishop had previously been appointed president of Wales. He used his influence with Queen Mary to procure considerable benefactions for the see of York. His predecessor had denuded the see of many manors. Of these Heath procured the restitution of Ripon and seven other manors in Yorkshire, and the church of Southwell and five other manors in Nottinghamshire. It is said that the see of York owes Queen Mary and Heath more than a third of its possessions (Willis). These changes were no doubt facilitated by Heath's legal position, as, at the beginning of 1556, he received the great seal in succession to Sir Nicholas Hare, and the temporalities of the see were not restored to him till 26 May 1556. Heath's occupancy of the see of York was also marked by the building of York House in the Strand, he having for this purpose sold Suffolk Place, which had been given to him by the queen. At the death of Queen Mary the archbishop and chancellor rendered a most valuable service to Elizabeth by proclaiming her accession at once in the House of Lords on the announcement of Queen Mary's death. This, he said, 'would have been a much more sorrowful loss to them, if they had not had such a successor, that was the next and undisputed heir to the crown, of whose right and title none could question' (Burnet). Queen Elizabeth never forgot this service. The archbishop continued to hold the office of chancellor for a short time after Elizabeth's accession, and on being deprived of the seal was continued in the council. Heath rendered another service to the new government in the disputation between the reformed and unreformed divines at Westminster in the first year of Elizabeth. The preliminaries for the discussion were all arranged by Heath

in concert with Sir Nicholas Bacon, and when, in the disputation that ensued, the Romish divines refused to abide by the preliminaries that had been agreed upon, Heath refused to uphold them in their objections, and condemned their disorderly conduct. In the debate in the House of Lords on the bill for establishing the queen's supremacy Heath made a long speech, dwelling especially on the danger of forsaking the see of Rome and on the nature of the supremacy claimed, which he held to be against the word of God. The speech attributed to him by Burnet against the Uniformity Act was made by Abbat Feckenham [q. v.] When the bishops were called upon to take the oath enjoined by the Supremacy Act, and were summoned before the queen, Heath naturally became the leader and spokesman for the party. He showed great boldness on the occasion, calling upon Elizabeth to fulfil Mary's covenant with the holy see for the suppression of heresy (Strype). The archbishop suffered no ill-consequences from his bold words. Upon his ultimate refusal to take the oath, Heath, together with the other bishops, was deprived of his see. It is said that the bishops were completely taken by surprise at the deprivation being enforced, as there were no others to supply their places. Heath's deprivation took place on 5 July 1559 at the lord treasurer's house in Broad Street. On his deprivation he was committed to the Tower, together with some of the other recusants. They were treated mildly and allowed to dine together. In a short time Heath was set at liberty and allowed to retire to his estate at Cobham in Surrey, on giving an undertaking 'not to interrupt the laws of church and state or to meddle with affairs of the realm.' This undertaking he appears to have religiously observed, as the queen more than once paid him a visit at his house at Cobham and was loyally welcomed. He was allowed to dispose of his property as he pleased, and died of old age, much respected by all, in the beginning of 1579. He was buried in the chancel of Cobham Church, a plain black stone marking his grave. His moderate tone was of much service to Elizabeth. As the leading surviving prelate of the Marian days he had much influence in determining the attitude of the Romanists towards her.

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss, ii. 817; Burnet's Hist. Reformation, London, 1841; Strype's Annals of Reformation, vol. i., Oxford, 1824; Willis's Cathedrals of England, vols. i. and ii.; Archæologia, vol. xviii.; Baker's Chronicle, London, 1733; The True Story of the Catholic Hierarchy, by Bridgett and Knox, 1889.] G. G. P.

HEATH, RICHARD (*d.* 1702), judge, son of Roger Heath, was admitted as a member of the Inner Temple in July 1652, and called to the bar in November 1659. He may be the Mr. Heath mentioned by Pepys (*Diary*, i. 350) as attorney to the duchy of Lancaster in 1662. He became a bencher of his inn in October 1677, a serjeant-at-law in 1683, and when Sir Edward Atkyns became chief baron, he succeeded to the vacancy in the court of exchequer, 21 April 1686. He concurred with his colleagues in expressing an opinion in favour of the king's dispensing power, but did not altogether approve of the royal policy, as appears from Sancroft's statement on 6 Nov. 1688, that Heath alleged himself to have had instructions from the court to pronounce the bishop's petition a factious libel. James II superseded him in December, but he was excepted out of the Bill of Indemnity after the revolution, went into retirement, and died in July 1702. He married Katherine, daughter of Henry Weston of Ockham and Sende, sheriff of Surrey and Sussex.

[Foss's Lives of the Judges; 2 Shower's Reports, p. 459; State Trials, xii. 503; Statutes of the Realm, vi. 178; Parl. Hist. v. 334; Luttrell's Diary, i. 482, v. 198; Burke's Landed Gentry, 1501.] J. A. H.

HEATH, Sir ROBERT (1575–1649), judge, son of Robert Heath of Brasted, Kent, a member of the Inner Temple, by Anne, daughter of Nicholas Posyer, was born at Brasted on 20 May 1575, and educated at Tunbridge grammar school and St. John's College, Cambridge, which he entered on 26 June 1589, and where he spent three years, but took no degree. In 1591 he entered Clifford's Inn, and on 23 May 1593 the Inner Temple, where he was called to the bar in 1603. He was reader at Clifford's Inn for two years (1607–9), was appointed clerk of the pleas in the king's bench for life in 1607, and on 7 July 1612 had a grant in trust for Robert Car, viscount Rochester, afterwards Earl of Somerset, of a moiety of the office of chief clerk of the inrolments in the king's bench, with a twelfth of the emoluments in reversion expectant on the death of the then holder, Sir John Roper. When Roper was raised to the peerage as Lord Teynham (19 Nov. 1616), Heath was appointed trustee of the same moiety for George viscount Villiers during Teynham's life. He was elected a bencher of the Inner Temple in 1617, and by recommendation of the king recorder of London on 10 Nov. 1618, was autumn reader at the Inner Temple in 1619, was returned to parliament for the city of London on 20 Nov. 1620, and

appointed solicitor-general on 22 Jan. 1620–1, when he resigned the recordership. He was knighted at Whitehall on 28 Jan., and soon afterwards obtained a grant of the reversion of the mastership of the rolls, expectant on the death of Sir Julius Cæsar. He sat in parliament for East Grinstead, Sussex, in 1623–4 and 1625, taking a prominent position in the house as one of the staunchest supporters of the royal prerogative. He was elected treasurer of the Inner Temple in 1625, and on 31 Oct. of that year was appointed attorney-general. His accession to office was marked by a more stringent enforcement of the laws against recusants. In May 1626 he opened the case against John Digby, earl of Bristol [q. v.], on his impeachment. The proceedings terminated on the dissolution of parliament on 15 June. In November 1627 he argued the case for the crown on the habeas corpus sued out by Sir Thomas Darnell [q. v.] and the other knights imprisoned with him for refusing to contribute to the forced loan, and obtained a remand. In April and May following he argued, with much ingenuity and learning, in support of the royal prerogative before the committees of both houses appointed to consider its limits in regard to the liberty of the subject, and on 1 June laid before the council an elaborate answer to the Petition of Right. On 15 March 1627–8 he ordered, under a privy council warrant, the arrest of the jesuits discovered at Clerkenwell. In the autumn he was busy with the case of Felton, the murderer of the Duke of Buckingham. In December Heath consented to the release on bail of some of the jesuits arrested in March, for which he was severely censured in the ensuing parliament, but pleaded the command of the king. An account of this affair, written by Heath himself, is printed in 'Camden Miscellany,' vol. ii. (see also *Parl. Hist.* ii. 473; *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1628–9, pp. 53, 472). After the dissolution of 10 March 1628–9, and the subsequent committal of Holles, Eliot, Selden, and other members, Heath obtained the opinion of the judges that privilege of parliament did not protect a member from prosecution after the close of the session for offences committed during it. He then instituted proceedings against the imprisoned members, and obtained judgment against them of imprisonment during the king's pleasure, Eliot being also fined 2,000*l.* and the others in lesser amounts (Hasted, *Kent*, i. 379; Chester, *London Marriage Licenses*, p. 662; Heath, Autobiography in *Philobiblon Soc. Misc.* vol. i.; *Add. MS.* 6118, p. 712; Wood, *Fasti*, ed. Bliss, ii. 45; *Inner Temple Books*; *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1603–10 p. 362, 1611–18 pp. 410, 433, 595, 1619–23 pp. 215, 298, 1628–9; Dugdale, *Orig.* 167, 171; *Chron. Ser.* 103, 105; *Notes and Queries*, 3rd ser. i. 168; Whitelocke, *Lib. Fam.*, Camd. Soc., pp. 46, 57, 75, 101; Spedding, *Letters and Life of Bacon*, v. 227; *Commons' Debates* in 1625, Camd. Soc.; Gardiner, *Hist. of England*, 1603–16, ii. 286; *Remembrancia*, p. 50 *n.*; *Parl. Hist.* ii. 79–194, 292 et seq.; Cobbett, *State Trials*, iii. 3–59, 135 et seq., 235–335; Sir John Bramston, *Autobiography*, Camd. Soc., 49).

Heath also conducted the principal Star-chamber prosecutions of the period, viz. of Richard Chambers [q. v.], a London merchant, in May 1629, of Dr. Alexander Leighton [q. v.] in 1630, and of the Earls of Bedford, Clare, and Somerset, Sir Robert Cotton, Selden, and Oliver St. John, charged in 1630 with writing and circulating Sir Robert Dudley's pamphlet on the 'Impertinence of Parliament' [see Dudley, Sir Robert, and Cotton, Sir Robert Bruce] (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1629–1631, pp. 55–6, 95; Heath, Speech on the Case of Alexander Leighton, in *Camd. Misc.* vol. vii.; Cobbett, *State Trials*, iii. 374–99; *Add. MS.* 23967, ff. 24–33). In Easter term 1631 Heath appeared for the plaintiff in the case of Lord Falkland, the late lord deputy of Ireland, against Francis Annesley, Lord Mountnorris [q. v.], and others, who had charged Falkland with perverting justice as lord deputy. The case broke down against Lord Mountnorris, but was sustained against the other defendants (*Cases in the Star-chamber and High Commission*, Camd. Soc., 1 et seq.)

On 24 Oct. 1631 Heath was called to the degree of serjeant-at-law; on the 26th he was raised to the bench as lord chief justice of the common pleas (Croke, *Rep. Car. I*, p. 225; *Diary of John Rous*, Camd. Soc., 63; *Court and Times of Charles I*, ii. 137; Rymer, *Fœdera*, ed. Sanderson, xix. 346). One of the first cases that came before him was the Star-chamber prosecution of Henry Sherfield, a bencher of Lincoln's Inn and recorder of Salisbury, against whom Heath had himself, while attorney-general, issued an information for defacing a stained-glass window in St. Edmund's Church, Salisbury. Heath took a lenient view of the case, and thought a fine of five hundred marks sufficient; but the judgment of the majority of the court was for a fine of 500*l.* and a public confession of error in the presence of the Bishop of Salisbury. Heath concurred in the savage sentence passed on Prynne for the publication of 'Histrio-Mastix' on 17 Feb. 1633–4 (Cobbett, *State Trials*, iii. 519–62; *Documents relating to the Proceedings against William Prynne*, Camd. Soc., p. 17). Never-

theless Heath was suspected of a secret sympathy with puritanism and the popular party, and was removed from office without cause assigned on 14 Sept., and replaced by Sir John Finch (1584–1660) [q. v.] He obtained leave from the king to practise as a serjeant in all courts except the Star-chamber, and on 12 Oct. 1636 was appointed king's serjeant. In this capacity he appeared to prosecute Thomas Harrison, a clergyman, indicted in Trinity term 1638 for publicly charging Sir Richard Hutton [q. v.], justice of the common pleas, while sitting in court at Westminster, with high treason. Harrison was convicted. In May 1640 Heath examined the ringleaders in some anti-papistical riotous assemblies held in Lambeth and Southwark.

On 23 Jan. 1640–1 Heath was appointed to a puisne judgeship in the king's bench, and on 13 May following to a mastership in the court of wards and liveries. The latter appointment was cancelled a few days later. He attended the king to York in May 1642, and was 'sent for by parliament' as a delinquent, but took refuge in Lord Strange's house in Lancashire. He rejoined the king at Oxford in the autumn, and in October was appointed chief justice of the king's bench in succession to Sir John Bramston, though, according to Dugdale, his patent was not issued until 31 Oct. 1643. In this capacity he tried, at the Oxford Guildhall on 6 Dec. 1642, four prisoners of war, viz. Captain John Lilburne [q. v.] and three other officers of the parliamentary army, on a charge of high treason, in that they had borne arms against the king. The parliament threatened retaliatory measures, and the proceedings were abandoned. On 4 July 1643 he received a commission of oyer and terminer to go circuit in Oxfordshire and the neighbouring counties, with liberty to avoid disturbed districts. He held an assize at Salisbury in the autumn, accompanied by Sir John Bankes [q. v.] and Sir Robert Foster [q. v.], at which the Earls of Northumberland, Pembroke, and Salisbury were indicted for high treason. The grand jury, notwithstanding the utmost pressure from the judges, threw out the bill, no offence being shown but that of assisting the parliament. Heath also tried about the same time Captain Turpin, a parliamentary sea-officer taken by the royalists in their recent attempt to relieve Exeter, and sentenced him to death as a traitor. Though reprieved, Turpin was kept close prisoner by Sir John Berkeley (*d.* 1678) [q. v.], the governor of Exeter, who in July hanged him by way of retaliation for the execution of Captain Howard, a deserter from the parliamentary army. The House of Commons thereupon impeached Heath and his colleagues of high treason (22 July). In October 1644 he was placed on the list of those to be condemned before the passing of the Act of Oblivion, and in the following December was excepted from pardon. His place was declared vacant, as if he were dead, by ordinance of 22 Nov. 1645, and his estates were subsequently sequestered. He fled to France in 1646, and died at Calais on 30 Aug. 1649. He was buried in Brasted Church, beneath a stately monument.

During his residence in France Heath wrote the brief autobiography published in the 'Philobiblon Society Miscellany,' vol. i.; probably also a curious catena of the virtues of a judge twenty-four in number, to correspond with the links of his collar of SS, and each, from studiousness to sanctity, denoted by a term beginning with the letter *s*, discovered among his autograph papers in the possession of his descendant, Lord Willoughby de Broke, by E. Shirley, esq., and by him communicated to 'Notes and Queries' in 1854 (1st ser. x. 357). Heath is the author of a formal treatise on pleading, published under the title of 'Maxims and Rules of Pleading in Actions Real Personal and Mixt Popular and Penal,' &c., London, 1694, 8vo. As a constitutional lawyer he was distinguished by learning and ability. He exhibited rare constancy to his principles, and seems to have been sincerely religious and benevolent to the clergy (*Proceedings in Kent in* 1640, Camd. Soc., 126, 129). He was a friend of learning, and in 1630 showed his attachment to his college by presenting some books to the library (Baker, *Hist. of St. John's College, Cambridge*, 340, 498). His portrait in ruff and robes, by an unknown hand, is in St. John's College; an engraving of the same by Hollar, done in 1664, adorns the 1680 edition of Dugdale's 'Origines Juridiciales' (*Chron. Ser.* 110); an etching from the engraving by Richard Sawyer (1820) is in the British Museum (Add. MS. 32351). The features are regular, the brow broad and massive, the eyes dark and penetrating.

Heath married, on 10 Dec. 1600, Margaret, daughter of John Miller, by whom he had five sons and one daughter, who survived him. Mary, the daughter, married Sir William Morley of Halnaker, Sussex. The eldest son, Edward, was created a knight of the Bath at the Restoration, recovered his father's estates, and also the fees which he ought to have received as chief justice of the king's bench, but which had been appropriated by the prothonotary of that court. He married a daughter of Ambrose, brother of Sir George Croke [q. v.], through whom he acquired the manor of Cottesmore in Rutlandshire. The

second son, John, was called to the bar at the Inner Temple in 1634, and became attorney-general of the duchy of Lancaster on the Restoration, was knighted at Whitehall 27 May 1664, and sat in parliament for Clitheroe from 1661 to 1679. He married Margaret, daughter of Sir John Mennes, by whom he had an only daughter, Margaret, who married in 1712 George, fourth lord Willoughby de Broke.

[Besides the authorities cited in the text, see Campbell's Lives of the Chief Justices; Foss's Lives of the Judges; Hacket's Scrinia Reserata, ii. 116; Rushworth's Hist. Coll. ii. 253, v. 685; Diary of John Rous, Camd. Soc., 77; Croke's Rep. Car. I, p. 375; Dugdale's Chron. Ser. 106, 109, 110; Cal. State Papers, Dom. 1634–5 p. 209, 1640 pp. 171, 192, 335, 1644 p. 351; Speciall Passages, 13–20 Sept. 1642; A Continuation, &c., 22–30 Dec. 1642; Cobbett's State Trials, iii. 1370; Rymer's Fœdera, ed. Sanderson, xx. 448, 517; Lords' Journals, v. 113, 123–124, vi. 643, vii. 287, x. 559; Sir John Bramston's Autobiography, Camd. Soc., 87; Notes and Queries, 1st ser. xii. 259; Gardiner's Hist.; Perfect Passages, 23–9 Oct. 1644; Mercur. Brit. 9–16 Dec. 1644; Thurloe State Papers, i. 80; Wood's Annals of Oxford, ed. Gutch, ii. 45; Clarendon's Rebellion, ed. 1849, bk. xiv. § 50; Commons' Journals, iii. 567, iv. 350; Hasted's Kent, i. 379; Nicolas's Hist. of British Knighthood, vol. iii. Chron. List, xvii.; W. Nelson's Rep. 75; Cal. State Papers, Dom. 1661–2, p. 342; Le Neve's Pedigrees of Knights, Harl. Soc.; Wright's Rutland, p. 40; Evelyn's Diary, 14 Aug. 1654; Collins's Peerage, ed. Brydges, vi. 701; Douglas's Peerage of Scotland, i. 323.] J. M. R.

**HEATH**, ROBERT (*fl.* 1650), poet, was not improbably the Robert Heath (born in London) who entered Corpus Christi College, Cambridge, in 1634, and has Latin verses before Gabriel Dugres's 'Grammaticæ Gallicæ Compendium,' 1636. He may also be the 'R. H.' who published in 1659 'Paradoxical Assertions and Philosophical Problems.' His chief work, 'Clarastella; together with Poems occasionall, Elegies, Epigrams, Satyrs,' 8vo, was issued by Humphrey Moseley in 1650. From Moseley's address to the reader it appears that the book was published without Heath's knowledge. The first part consists of a series of love-poems to 'Clarastella;' among the 'occasional poems' are some verses headed 'To a friend wishing peace,' describing the inconveniences of civil war, and earnestly pleading for the establishment of peace; the third part includes elegies on Sir Bevil Grenvil, William Lawes, the musician, and other friends who had fallen in the wars; the fourth part is a collection of epigrams; and the volume concludes with a batch of satires. Some of the poems addressed to 'Clarastella' are hardly inferior to Carew's best love-verses.

[Cole's Athenæ; Retrospective Review, ii. 227.] A. H. B.

**HEATH**, ROBERT (*d.* 1779), mathematician, was a captain in the army, and is described late in life as a 'half-pay captain of invalids' (Leybourn). For a time he served with his regiment in the Scilly Isles, and while there wrote 'A History of the Islands of Scilly, with a Tradition of the Land called Lioness, and a General Account of Cornwall.' The book, published in London in 1750, and dedicated to the Duke of Cumberland, included a new map of the isles, drawn by himself from an actual survey made in 1744; it was reprinted in 1808 in Pinkerton's 'Voyages and Travels,' ii. 729–784. Heath is best known as a frequent contributor to the 'Ladies' Diary.' His earliest contribution to that periodical is dated in 1737. He rapidly secured a high position on the staff, and proposed the prize essays for 1739, 1740, 1742, 1746, and 1748. When Henry Beighton [q. v.], the editor, died in October 1743, the proprietors, the Stationers' Company, allowed Beighton's widow to conduct the 'Diary,' with the aid of Heath as her deputy. In that capacity Heath exercised full editorial control from 1744 to 1753, and continued to write largely for the work, contributing under his own and assumed names. But Heath's violent temper and loose notions of honesty brought him into endless difficulties. A personal quarrel with Thomas Simpson [q. v.] led Heath to abuse virulently in print Simpson's 'Doctrine of Ultimators' (1750) and 'Doctrine of Fluxions' (1751), while he praised inferior works on the same subject by William Emerson [q. v.] John Taylor, who like Emerson was a contributor to the 'Diary,' inserted in his 'Mathematical Exercises' (1750–3) an able defence of Simpson signed 'Honestus' against Heath's assertions. In 1753 the proprietors, the Stationers' Company, dismissed Heath and installed his rival Simpson in the editorial chair.

One of the chief charges proved against Heath was that while editor of the 'Ladies' Diary' he started in 1749 a journal on similar lines on his own account, and appropriated for his own periodical, which he called 'The Palladium,' the best contributions sent to him as editor of the 'Diary.' On his dismissal from the latter office he concentrated all his energies on this venture of his own, and made it the vehicle of much intemperate abuse directed against Simpson, the Stationers' Company, and the 'Ladies' Diary.' The title of his journal was often changed. It was

renamed 'The Gentleman and Lady's Palladium,' 1750, 'The Gentleman's and Lady's Palladium and Chronologer,' 1754, 'The Gentleman's and Lady's Military Palladium,' 1759, 'The Palladium Extraordinary,' 1763, 'The Palladium Enlarged,' 1764, 'The Palladium of Fame,' 1765, and 'The British Palladium,' 1768. Heath conducted his own paper with greater care than that he had expended on the 'Diary,' and suggested some useful schemes, which through lack of subscribers were never carried out. He proposed to reprint the original 'Ladies' Diaries,' a project fulfilled subsequently by both Charles Hutton (1775) and Thomas Leybourn (1817). He absurdly tried to establish a Palladium Society, having for its mark a 'Palladium button,' to be obtained from him. His journal ceased in 1778. He died in 1779.

According to De Morgan, 'Heath was a person who made noise in his day, and in so doing established a claim to be considered a worthless vagabond.' But as editor of mathematical periodicals he did something to popularise the study of mathematics in England. His works include, besides those already mentioned: 1. 'The Practical Arithmetician,' 1750. 2. 'The Ladies' Chronologer,' No. I. 1754 (amalgamated with the 'Palladium' of 1755). 3. 'The Ladies' Philosopher,' No. I. 1752, II. 1753, III. 1754. 4. 'Astronomia Accurata; or the Royal Astronomer and Navigator,' 1760. 5. 'General and Particular Account of the Annular Eclipse of the Sun which happened on Sunday, April 1, 1764.'

[T. Leybourn's Ladies' Diary, 1817; A. De Morgan's Arithmetical Books, 1847; C. Hutton's Diarian Miscellany, 1775; Watt's Bibl. Brit.; Letters of Eminent Literary Men (Camd. Soc.), p. 304; Boase and Courtney's Bibl. Cornub.; works mentioned above.] G. J. G.

HEATH, THOMAS (*fl.* 1583), mathematician, born in London, was admitted probationer fellow of All Souls, Oxford, in 1567, and proceeded B.A. 1569, and M.A. 1573 (*Oxf. Univ. Reg.*, Oxf. Hist. Soc., i. 270). Wood dates his master's degree in 1579 (*Fasti*, i. 213). Heath won considerable repute for his knowledge of astronomy and physics, and denounced the astrological predictions of Richard Harvey [q. v.] in his 'Manifest and Apparent Confutation of an Astrological Discourse lately published to the discomfort (without cause) of the weak and simple sort.' With that 'Confutation' was bound up his 'Brief Prognostication or Astronomical Prediction of the Conjunction of the two superiour Planets Saturn and Jupiter, which shall be in 1583, April 29,' London, 1583. Both parts were dedicated to Sir George Carey, 'knight marshal of the queen's household.' Heath was a friend of John Dee [q. v.] and Thomas Allen (1542–1632) [q. v.]

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss), i. 498; Tanner, p. 409.] R. E. A.

HEATHCOAT, JOHN (1783–1861), inventor, son of Francis Heathcote, a farmer of Long Whatton, Leicestershire, by Elizabeth Burton, was born at Duffield, near Derby, on 7 Aug. 1783. After a moderate education he was apprenticed to a hosiery manufacturer named Swift, but the situation not being found suitable his indentures were cancelled, and he was then apprenticed to William Shepherd, a maker of Derby-ribbed stockings and a frame-smith, at Long Whatton. As a journeyman he afterwards worked with Leonard Elliott, frame-smith and setter-up of machinery at Nottingham; soon purchased the goodwill of the business, and carried it on upon his own account. His attention was early turned to the construction of a lace-making machine. About 1803 he removed to Hathern with the object of constructing a machine which would do the work of the pillow, the multitude of pins, the thread and bobbins, and the fingers, and would supersede them in the production of lace, as the stocking-loom had superseded the knitting-needle. Analysing the component threads of pillow-lace, he classified them into longitudinal and diagonal. The former he placed on a beam as warp. The remainder he reserved as weft, each thread to be working separately, and to be twisted round a warp-thread, and then to cross diagonally its appropriate neighbour thread, and thus close the upper and lower sides of the mesh. Finally he contrived the needful mechanical arrangements: the bobbins to distribute the thread, the carriage and grooves in which they must run, their mode of twisting round the warp and travelling from side to side of the machine. Marc Isambard Brunel said of this machine: 'It appears to me one of the most complete mechanical combinations, in which the author displays uncommon powers of invention.' A patent, No. 3151, taken out in 1808, and known as the 'horizontal pillow,' led after further experiments to the construction of the machine patented in 1809, No. 3216. Thus at the age of twenty-four Heathcoat became the acknowledged inventor of the most complicated machine ever produced. The first square yard of plain net was sold from the machine at 5*l.*; the average price in 1890 is five pence. The annual average returns of the trade are 4,000,000*l.*, giving employment

at fair wages to 150,000 workpeople. In 1805 Heathcoat had removed to Loughborough, whence his improved machine was known as the 'Old Loughborough.' In 1809 he entered into partnership with Charles Lacy, who had been a point-net maker at Nottingham. Under this partnership the machinery was so increased that by 1816 fifty-five frames were at work in the Loughborough factory. They also made much money by granting permission to other firms to use the machine on the payment of a royalty. There were several infringements of the patent, more particularly by William Morley, a machine builder, in 1813, but an injunction was procured against him. The Luddites, on the night of 28 June 1816, attacked Heathcoat, Lacy, & Boden's factory at Loughborough, and destroyed fifty-five frames and burnt the lace which was upon them. The firm sued the county for the damage and was awarded 10,000*l.*, but the magistrates required that the money should be expended locally. To this Heathcoat gave a decided refusal, and the amount was never received. He said his life had been threatened, and he would go as far as possible from such desperate men. Dissolving his partnership with Lacy, he then, in conjunction with John Boden, purchased a large mill at Tiverton in Devonshire, where machinery could be driven by the stream of the Exe. The removal to Tiverton proved favourable. Heathcoat constructed his new frames of increased width and speed, and by applying rotary power lessened the cost of production. He patented a rotary self-narrowing stocking-frame, and put gimp and other ornamental threads into bobbin net by mechanical adjustment. In 1821 the partnership with Boden was dissolved. Year by year Heathcoat took out further patents and continued to make inventions and improvements in his manufactures until 1843, when he retired. In 1832, in conjunction with Henry Handley, M.P., he patented a steam plough to assist in agricultural improvements in Ireland. On 12 Dec. 1832 he was elected to represent Tiverton in parliament, and sat for that borough till 23 April 1859. He seldom addressed the house, but was very useful in committees. His colleague for many years in the representation of the town, Lord Palmerston, paid a high tribute to his patriotic and independent course on his retirement. At his own cost he built British schools, which were opened 1 Jan. 1843, and in the same year his portrait, the cost of which was defrayed by a public subscription, was presented to the corporation of his adopted town. He died at Bolham House, Tiverton, 18 Jan. 1861, and was buried in St. Peter's churchyard on 24 Jan. He married about 1804 Ann, daughter of William Cauldwell of Hathern, Leicestershire, by whom he left two daughters, Miss Heathcoat and Mrs. Brewin, who employed their large property in carrying out their father's benevolent schemes.

[Felkin's History of Machine-wrought Hosiery and Lace Manufactures, 1867, pp. 180–270, with portrait; Bevan's British Manufacturing Industries, 'Hosiery and Lace,' by W. Felkin, 1877, pp. 56–73; Mozley's Reminiscences, 1885, i. 239–242; Times, 26 Jan. 1861, p. 12; Tiverton Gazette, 22 Jan. 1861, p. 4, and 29 Jan., pp. 2, 4.]

G. C. B.

**HEATHCOTE, Sir GILBERT** (1651?–1733), lord mayor of London, born at Chesterfield about 1651, and descended from an ancient Derbyshire family, was eldest son of Gilbert Heathcote, alderman of Chesterfield, by Anne, daughter of Thomas Dickens. He graduated B.A. in 1669 and M.A. in 1673 from Christ's College, Cambridge (*Grad. Cantabr.* 1823, p. 227), and was living in London in 1682 in the parish of St. Dunstan's-in-the-East. He afterwards carried on business as a merchant in St. Swithin's Lane; traded in Spanish wines and other produce in 1690–2 (*Cal. of Treasury Papers*, 1556–1696, pp. 112, 244), and had large transactions with Jamaica, furnishing remittances on behalf of the government for the troops there (*ib.* 1702–7, pp. 448, 491–2). His trade with the East Indies was equally extensive. In 1693 the ship Redbridge, of which he was part owner, being detained at the instance of the East India Company, which claimed a monopoly of the trade with India, he asserted at the bar of the House of Commons his right to trade wherever he pleased, unless restrained by parliament. The house declared by resolution against the company's monopoly (Macaulay, *Hist. of England*, iv. 476). Heathcote actively promoted the bill for a new East India Company, subscribed 10,000*l.* of its capital, and served both as a director and as one of a committee of seven to arrange matters with the old company (Hatton, *New View of London*, 1708, pp. 603–4; Luttrell, *Brief Relation*, iv. 403, 485). Strype relates that at a meeting, held in London about 1698, of the company of Eastland merchants (of which Heathcote was governor in 1720), Peter the Great was present, and was addressed by Heathcote 'in high Dutch' with reference to the importation of tobacco into his dominions (Stow, *Survey of London*, ed. Strype, 1720, bk. v. p. 262).

Heathcote was one of the founders of the Bank of England, and in 1694 was elected by ballot one of its first board of directors

(Luttrell, iii. 342). By the act of parliament extending the Bank's charter to 1710, Heathcote's gain as a capitalist was stated to be 60,000*l.* (Francis, *Hist. of the Bank of England*, i. 69, 80, 94). He was appointed one of nine trustees in 1710 of the city loan to the emperor of 250,000*l.* for carrying on his war against France, himself contributing 4,000*l.* (*Marlborough Dispatches*, ii. 396; Luttrell, vi. 9, 24, 28). On the dismissal of Sunderland from the secretaryship in 1710, Heathcote, as governor of the Bank of England, headed a deputation to the queen to represent the injurious effects which any further changes in the ministry would have upon public credit, an intention which the queen disclaimed in her reply (Stanhope, *Queen Anne*, pp. 426–7; Luttrell, vi. 594).

Heathcote's ample fortune gave him leisure for public work. He was a common councilman for Walbrook ward in 1690 (*A List of the Names of the Court . . . of Common Council, for the year* 1690), and became alderman of the same ward 30 June 1702. At the following lord mayor's feast (29 Oct.) he was knighted by the queen, who dined at Guildhall (Maitland, *Hist. of London*, i. 503). He was elected sheriff on midsummer-day 1703, having been fined in 1698 for declining to serve the office (Luttrell, iv. 401). In 1710, being next in seniority for election as lord mayor, he was strongly opposed by the court party, who objected to the remonstrance he addressed to the queen, but the court of aldermen finally elected him (*ib.* vi. 637). On account of his unpopularity the procession to Westminster on 30 Oct. was curtailed, and he rode on horseback, the livery companies attending him by water in their barges (*ib.* p. 648; Noorthouck, *Hist. of London*, p. 299). During his mayoralty he unsuccessfully opposed a motion in the court of common council to address the crown in congratulation upon the negotiations which resulted in the treaty of Utrecht (*ib.* p. 302). He removed on 16 March 1724 to the ward of Bridge-Without, becoming senior alderman and father of the city. He was also colonel of the blue regiment of the trained bands (Luttrell, vi. 188), treasurer and vice-president of the Honourable Artillery Company, president of St. Thomas's Hospital, and master of the Vintners' Company in 1700. He was appointed a commissioner for the colony of Georgia in October 1732, and obtained much support for the proposal from his fellow-directors of the Bank of England (*Gent. Mag.* 1732, pp. 975, 1032). On 17 Jan. 1732–3 he was created a baronet.

Heathcote served in parliament during four reigns. On his first election for the city of London in 1700 he was expelled the house for being concerned as a trustee for circulating exchequer bills contrary to an act of William and Mary (*Commons' Journ.* xiii. 351–2). He was re-elected in the following November, and represented the city until 1710. In 1714 he was elected for Helston, Cornwall, in 1722 for New Lymington, and in 1727 for St. Germans, Cornwall. He was a staunch whig, and used his influence with the merchants of London in support of Godolphin's administration. In 1731 he introduced without success a bill to lighten the pressure of tithes. (For contemporary criticism of the measure in the 'Craftsman,' 'Fog's Journal,' and other papers, see *Gent. Mag.* i. 240–1.) In a pamphlet entitled 'An answer to the Remarks upon the Bill . . . concerning Tythes,' 1731, and dedicated to Heathcote, his action was highly commended. Horace Walpole condemns Catherine Macaulay's praise of Heathcote, and calls him 'a paltry, worthless Jacobite' (*Letters*, v. 7, 42).

Despite his wealth Heathcote was noted for his parsimony. Writing to Strype the historian in December 1712 he complained of the charge of a few shillings as fees for the burial of his own brother (see *Brit. Mus. Addit. MS.* Cole, 5853, p. 270). Pope, who was opposed to him in politics, severely characterises him as 'starting . . . from dreams of millions, and three groats to pay' (*Dunciad*, bk. ii. 251–2). In the 'Essay on Man' (*Ep.* iii. 44), the line 'The fur that warms the monarch warmed a bear' had in the manuscript 'Sir Gilbert' for 'the monarch.' In his 'Moral Essays' (*Ep.* iii. 101–2) Pope again writes:

> The grave Sir Gilbert holds it for a rule
> That every man in want is knave or fool.

His unpopularity with the lower orders was thus increased. On 29 May 1715 the mob during disturbances in the city is said to have designed the murder of Heathcote and other magistrates, and the burning of their houses (*Cal. Treasury Papers*, 1714–19, p. 235). In 1728, when returning from the House of Commons, his coach was stopped in St. Paul's Churchyard, and he was robbed by thieves, who were lying in wait for Queen Caroline (Allen, *Hist. of London*, ii. 32).

Heathcote had a house called Forest House at Low Leyton, Essex, which was afterwards sold by his descendants (Lysons, *Environs*, 1796, iv. 164). He also purchased from the Mackworth family the seat of Normanton in Rutlandshire, described by Dyer in his 'Fleece' as 'the selected walk of Heathcote's leisure.' He died 25 Jan. 1733 at his house

in St. Swithin's Lane in his eighty-third year. He was buried at Normanton, where a monument by Rysbrach, with an inscription, is erected to his memory (Betham, *Baronetage*, iii. 220).

His fortune was estimated at 700,000*l.*, and he was reputed the richest commoner in England. He bequeathed 500*l.* to St. Thomas's Hospital and 500*l.* to the poor of Chesterfield, and a legacy to the Rev. Dr. Johnson, who cured him of an ulcer in his leg. He married in 1682 (license granted 30 May) Hester, daughter of Christopher Rayner, a London merchant, by whom he had a son, Sir John, his successor, and two daughters—Anne, married to Sir Jacob Jacobson, and Elizabeth, who married Sir Sigismond Trafford of Dunston Hall, Lincolnshire. His descendant, Sir Gilbert John Heathcote, was created Baron Aveland 26 Feb. 1856. Lady Heathcote died in 1714, and was buried on 6 Oct. in Low Leyton Church.

Heathcote's portrait in civic robes is preserved in the court-room of St. Thomas's Hospital, and another in three-quarter length is said to remain at Conington Castle, Huntingdonshire.

[Glover's Hist. of Derby, pt. i. vol. ii. p. 328; City records; Burke's Peerage; Gent. Mag. 1733, p. 47; Stow's, Maitland's, Allen's, and Noorthouck's Histories of London; Lysons's Environs of London, vol. iv.; Beauties of England and Wales, vol. xii. pt. ii. p. 122; Le Neve's Pedigrees of Knights (Harl. Soc.), viii. 481; Marriage Licences (Harl Soc.), xxiv. 161; Hist. of Chesterfield, p. 269; Historical Register, vol. xviii. Chron. Diary, p. 10; Lives of the Lord Mayors, Guildhall Library MS. 18; London and Middlesex Archæological Society's Transactions, iii. 464-6; Raikes's Hist. of the Honourable Artillery Company, vol. i.; Pope's Works, ed. Elwin and Courthope, ii. 403, iii. 139, iv. 332; Parliamentary Return of Names of Members of the House of Commons; Macaulay's and Stanhope's Histories of England.] C. W–H.

**HEATHCOTE**, RALPH (1721–1795), divine and miscellaneous writer, was born on 19 Dec. 1721 at Barrow-upon-Soar, Leicestershire, where his father (*d.* 1765), afterwards vicar of Sileby and rector of Morton, Derbyshire, was then curate. His mother was a daughter of Simon Ockley [q. v.], the historian of the Saracens. After receiving instruction from his father, and at Chesterfield grammar school, he entered at Jesus College, Cambridge, and graduated B.A. in 1744, and M.A. in 1748. In March 1748 he became curate of St. Margaret's, Leicester, and vicar of Barkby in 1749, preferments which brought him 50*l.* a year. In 1746 he published a Latin dissertation on the history of astronomy ('Historia Astronomiæ sive de ortu et progressu astronomiæ'), which attracted considerable notice; but when in 1752 he essayed to take a part in the Middletonian controversy on the miraculous powers ascribed to the early church, he discovered that 'though I had gone through a school and a college, and had produced a Latin work which had been applauded for its language, I could not express myself tolerably in English. I mention this chiefly to note what I take to be a great defect in most of the grammar schools, viz. a total neglect to cultivate our own language.' He produced two pamphlets anonymously notwithstanding, entitled respectively 'Cursory Animadversions on the Controversy in General' (1752), and 'Remarks upon a Charge by Dr. Chapman (1752);' and in the following year wrote a reply to Thomas Fothergill's sermon on the uses of commemorating King Charles's martyrdom, 'a slight production, yet sufficient, perhaps, to show that there is neither reason nor use in any such commemoration.' These publications attracted the notice of Warburton, who presented Heathcote to the assistant preachership at Lincoln's Inn. Accordingly Heathcote, who had in August 1750 obtained a comfortable independence by his marriage to Margaret Mompesson, a descendant of the heroic vicar of Eyam, removed in June 1753 to London, where he 'found his way into the society' of Jortin, Birch, Maty, and others, 'who met once a week to drink coffee and talk learnedly for two or three hours.' He took a part in the controversy against Bolingbroke on the one hand, publishing in 1755 'A Sketch of Lord Bolingbroke's Philosophy,' and in that against the Hutchinsonian Dr. Patten on the other. His tracts, he says, were favourably received, 'yet when the heat of controversy was over I could not look into them without disgust and pain. The spleen of Middleton and the petulancy of Warburton had infected me as they had other young scribblers.' Their substance, however, 'purged from that ferment which usually agitates theological controversy,' formed the staple of his dissertation on occasion of his D.D. degree at Cambridge in 1759, and of his Boyle lectures, 1763-5. In 1761 he became one of the chief writers in the 'Biographical Dictionary,' and in 1767 published an anonymous letter to Horace Walpole on the dispute between Hume and Rousseau, which was attributed to Walpole himself. About this time he returned to the midland counties, where he had received several small pieces of preferment, usually residing at Southwell, Nottinghamshire, where he was a prebendary of the minster. In 1771 he published anony-

mously 'The Irenarch, or Justice of the Peace's Manual,' a work strangely attributed by Mr. Parkes to Junius, though the third edition bore the author's name. The second and third editions have a long dedication to Lord Mansfield, containing much miscellaneous legal and historical matter. From this time, though he continued to visit London up to 1785, Heathcote's 'great object of employment was the administration of justice, though nothing could be more averse from my temper and way of life. But I was teased into it.' He published, however, in 1786 the first volume of a miscellany of anecdotes and dissertations, entitled 'Sylva,' which was not continued. He became vicar-general of the peculiar of Southwell in 1788, and died on 28 May 1795. He was a man of no eminent powers or attainments, but an excellent type of the learned, tolerant, and useful clergyman of the eighteenth century. 'His matter,' says Warburton, writing to Hunt, 'is rational, but superficial and thin-spread. He is sensible, and has reading, but little vivacity.'

[Memoirs, chiefly autobiographical, in Nichols's Literary Anecdotes, iii. 531–44; Letters from a late Eminent Prelate (Warburton).] R. G.

**HEATHER** or **HEYTHER, WILLIAM** (1563?–1627), musical composer, was born at Harmondsworth, Middlesex, probably about 1563 (Brown's 'Dict.' says 1584). He was a chorister of Westminster, and presumably remained in that choir until, on 27 March 1615, he was sworn in a gentleman of the Chapel Royal. While resident in Westminster he became an intimate friend of William Camden [q. v.], then master of Westminster School. In 1602 Heather nursed Camden through a fever, and in 1609, during another illness, and by reason of an outbreak of the plague, Camden was taken to the musician's house in the Almonry, and afterwards to Chislehurst, where Heather had land and a dwelling-house. When Camden determined to found a history lectureship at Oxford, he transferred all his right in the manor of Bexley in Kent to the chancellor, masters, and scholars of the university on the twofold condition that the profits of the manor (valued at about 400*l.* per annum) should be enjoyed by Heather, his heirs, and executors for the term of ninety-nine years after Camden's death, and that during that period Heather should pay to the professor of history in Oxford the sum of 140*l.* a year (Gibson). Heather carried the deed of gift from Camden to Piers, the vice-chancellor of the university, in May 1622, and on the 17th of the month convocation conferred on Heather and Orlando Gibbons [q.v.] the degrees of bachelor and doctor of music (Clark). On the 18th Piers wrote to Camden: 'We have paid Mr. Heather's charges for this journey, and likewise given him the Oxford courtesie (a pair of gloves for himself and another for his wife)' (Smith, *Camdeni Epistolæ*, p. 329). A proposed public disputation between Heather and Dr. Nathaniel Giles on musical questions came to nothing, and the music which served for Heather's exercise was actually composed by Orlando Gibbons [q. v.] (Wood). Heather afterwards disposed of his interest in Bexley Manor to Sir Francis Leigh of Addington, Surrey (Hasted, *Kent*).

In 1623 Heather, whom Camden had appointed his sole executor, followed his friend to his grave in Westminster Abbey (*Visitation of Huntingdonshire*, Camden Soc. 1849, p. xi). On 7 May 1625 he attended the funeral of James I. In the following year Heather founded the music lectureship at Oxford. The deed was dated 20 Feb. 1626, and set forth that of 16*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*, payable yearly out of his estates in Kent, 13*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* should be employed for the music professor's salary (out of which he should keep in repair the instruments in his charge, and give at least one practical music lesson weekly); the remaining 3*l.*, afterwards augmented by small sums, was to go to the reader of a lecture on musical theory, which should be delivered in English (17*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* by the year is the amount of Heather's bequest by his will). The founder appointed Nicholson, organist of Magdalen, the first master or professor, and John Allibond of the same college was the first and last lecturer, the latter's salary being afterwards made over to the speaker at act time. After Heather's death the nomination of the professor was left in the hands of the vice-chancellor, the dean of Christ Church, the president of Magdalen College, the warden of New College, and the president of St. John's (all for the time being), since the four colleges maintained choirs. At the same time Heather gave to the Music School a 'harpsycon,' chest of viols, and music, printed and manuscript.

Heather died towards the end of July 1627, and was buried 1 Aug. in the broad aisle on the south side of the abbey (*Westminster Registers*, p. 126). His widow was buried there 6 Sept. 1635. His half-length portrait in the Music School represents him in cap and gown. An engraving is in Hawkins's 'History of Music,' ii. 572. Heather left many charitable bequests: 3*l.* annually for ever to Eton College, 50*l.* in the hands of the clerk of the cheque to be lent in cases of distress to such gentlemen of the chapel as should need it, besides a gift of 10*l.* to gentlemen and choristers. He had been a benefactor

in his lifetime to the extent of 100*l.*, and of 10*l.* in his will, to the hospital in Tothill Fields. It is probable that he was aged 64 when he made his will in July 1627, as he requested that sixty-four mourning gowns be given to so many poor men at his funeral.

[Rimbault's Old Cheque Book of the Chapel Royal, pp. 8, 12, 70, 156, 204; Camden's memorabil. de seipso, quoted in Biog. Brit. art. 'Camden,' p. 1125; Gibson's Life of Camden, i. xxv; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. i. 297, ii. 343; Wood's Fasti, i. 404; Gutch's Annals, ii. bk. i. 358, ii. bk. ii. 887; Hatton's New View of London, i. 339; Hawkins's Hist. of Music, ii. 572; Burney's Hist. of Music, iii. 359; Clark's Reg. of Univ. of Oxford, i. 148; P. C. C. Registers of Wills, book Skynner, fol. 86.] L. M. M.

**HEATHERINGTON**, ALEXANDER (*d.* 1878), mining agent, opened in 1867 at Halifax, Nova Scotia, the 'International Mining Agency,' with which was associated the 'Canadian Mines Bureau' at 30 Moorgate Street, London. He also started at Halifax a monthly paper entitled the 'Mining Gazette,' the first number of which appeared on 10 Jan. 1868. He was a fellow of the Geological Society, and a clever statistician. He compiled: 1. 'The Gold Yield of Nova Scotia, compiled from corrected official records,' 8vo, London, 1860–9, continued from 1870 to 1874 as 'The Mining Industries of Nova Scotia.' 2. 'A Practical Guide for Tourists, Miners, and Investors, and all persons interested in the development of the Gold Fields of Nova Scotia,' 8vo, Montreal, 1868. 3. 'A Plea for the Gold Industry of Nova Scotia,' 8vo, London (1874). Heatherington died at Toronto on 8 March 1878 (*Geolog. Mag.* new ser. v. 336).

[Heatherington's Works.] G. G.

**HEATHFIELD**, Lord. [See Eliott, George Augustus, 1717–1790, general.]

**HEATON**, CLEMENT (1824–1882), glass-painter and decorator, son of James Heaton, a Wesleyan minister, was born at Bradford, Wiltshire, in 1824. He spent his early years in commerce, but occupied his leisure with drawing. The so-called Gothic revival encouraged him in his twenty-sixth year to begin business at Warwick as a glass-painter and designer. Shortly afterwards he came to London and founded the firm of Heaton & Butler. Though chiefly occupied with glass-painting, he gave the initiative to a new and extensively adopted style of church-decoration. This was essentially Gothic in style, but he combined his own original conceptions with carefully studied motives from natural history, heraldry, early Christian symbolism, &c. He made great use of line-decoration, and as his colouring improved by practice, he acquired a peculiar style, which was much admired at the time. He made many experiments to insure permanent and trustworthy colours for glass-painting and mural decoration, but they were checked by his sudden death in 1882. Among his principal works, many of which were carried out in conjunction with Sir Arthur Blomfield as architect, were the decoration of the chapel at Trinity College, Cambridge, Eaton Hall, the town halls at Rochdale and Manchester, the Mansion House and Merchant Venturers' Hall at Bristol, and churches at Banbury, All Saints, Ascot, West Newton, and Sandringham.

[Private information.] L. C.

**HEATON**, Mrs. MARY MARGARET (1836–1883), writer on art, was the eldest daughter of James Keymer, a silk-printer, and of his wife Margaret, a sister of Samuel Laman Blanchard [q. v.] Her father was an intimate friend of Douglas Jerrold and other literary men. In 1863 she married Charles William Heaton, professor of chemistry. She died on 1 June 1883. Her first published works consisted of graceful verses for children, written to the designs of Oscar Pletsch; but, though these were very successful, it was to her writings upon art that she owed her reputation. In 1869 appeared her 'Masterpieces of Flemish Art,' and in 1870 her 'Life of Albrecht Dürer,' the first separate life of that artist published in England. Her extensive reading specially qualified her for dealing with the times in which Dürer lived, and her knowledge of German enabled her to make a more complete and accurate translation of his journal than had appeared before. The success of the book was immediate and lasting, and procured for her the acquaintance of Dr. Charles Appleton [q. v.], the first editor of the 'Academy,' to which review she was a very frequent contributor from its commencement till a short time before her death. Her 'Concise History of Painting' (1873) is the most readable and comprehensive of all short works of the kind, a new edition of which was in 1888 added to Bohn's 'Artists' Library.' She also prepared a new edition of Allan Cunningham's 'Lives of British Painters,' and wrote several new biographies and some of the most important articles in the new edition of Bryan's 'Dictionary of Painters and Engravers.'

[Academy, June 1883; private information.] C. M.

**HEBER**, REGINALD (1783–1826), bishop of Calcutta, was born at Malpas, Cheshire, 21 April 1783. The family was an ancient one, long settled at Marton Hall, in

the district of Craven in Yorkshire: but the father of the bishop, also Reginald Heber (*d.* 1804), a man of some intellectual power, who had been fellow and tutor of Brasenose College, Oxford, held a moiety of the living of Malpas, and lived there. He inherited from his mother the estate and living of Hodnet, Shropshire. It descended to her from her kinsman, Sir Thomas Vernon, and he became rector of Hodnet on his own presentation as lord of the manor. He was twice married, first, in 1773, to Mary, daughter of the Rev. Mark Baylie, by whom he had a son, Richard Heber [q. v.], and then in 1783 to Mary, daughter of the Rev. Cuthbert Allanson, rector of Wath in Yorkshire, by whom he had two sons and one daughter; of these Reginald was the eldest.

Heber received his early education at the grammar school of Whitchurch; when he was thirteen years of age he was placed under the tuition of Dr. Bristowe, who took private pupils at Neasden, near Willesden. In 1800 he went to Brasenose College, Oxford, his father's college, and commenced a brilliant university career. In his first year (1800) he won the prize for the 'Carmen Seculare,' a Latin poem on the commencement of the new century; and in 1803 the prize for English verse on the subject of 'Palestine,' which was first printed in 1807, and has been several times reprinted. The poem was received with extraordinary enthusiasm when it was recited in the theatre, and it is one of the very few prize poems which have lived. It was set to music by Dr. Crotch in 1812. Walter Scott was breakfasting with Heber at Brasenose just before the poem was sent in, and at a suggestion from him Heber inserted impromptu the well-known lines about the Temple which end

Like some tall palm the noiseless fabric sprung.

In 1805 he gained the prize for the best English essay on the subject of 'The Sense of Honour,' and in the same year was elected fellow of All Souls' College. He then travelled for nearly two years with his friend, John Thornton, son of Samuel Thornton, M.P. for Surrey, through Germany, Russia, and the Crimea. A most vivid account of his travels is given in his 'Journal.' In 1807 he returned to England and received holy orders. The living of Hodnet had been reserved for him since his father's death in 1804, and he at once entered upon the duties of a country clergyman, having married Amelia, daughter of Dr. Shipley, the dean of St. Asaph. He was an excellent parish priest, increasing the number of church services, making vigorous efforts to improve the psalmody, building and attending to schools for the education of the poor, constantly visiting his people, and making many reforms in morals. Like most earnest clergymen he had his troubles; among others a difficulty arising from the incursions of the famous Rowland Hill into his parish, which was peculiarly embarrassing, as the Hills were among his principal parishioners. His letters to his intimate friends, J. Thornton and J. S. Wilmot Horton, give an interesting insight into his work and difficulties. He complains of his odd position as 'half parson, half squire,' and expresses a groundless fear that his literary tastes tempted him too much away from his parochial duties.

In 1812 he was made a prebendary of St. Asaph, at the request of his father-in-law, the dean. In 1815 he was appointed Bampton lecturer at Oxford, and in 1822 preacher at Lincoln's Inn, and at the close of the same year, through the instrumentality of his friend C. W. W. Wynn, he was offered the vacant see of Calcutta, which after much hesitation and two refusals he at last accepted. British India then formed one huge diocese with three archdeaconries, one in each of the three provinces. During his short tenure of this vast see Heber made his mark in various ways. He completed a great work, the main credit of which is due to his predecessor, Bishop Middleton, the erection and full establishment of Bishop's College, Calcutta. He succeeded with some difficulty in putting upon a right footing the relationship between the missionaries sent out by the Church Missionary Society and their diocesan. He travelled indefatigably through all parts of his unwieldy diocese, not only performing diligently his episcopal duties, but also healing differences and cheering the hearts and strengthening the hands of Christian workers wherever he went. He visited Bombay and Ceylon, returning to Calcutta in October 1825. In the early spring of 1826, after visiting Madras and various other stations, he arrived at Trichinopoly on Saturday 1 April. On the Sunday he preached and confirmed, and on the Monday he confirmed again and visited a native school. He died suddenly later in the day and was buried on the north side of the altar of St. John's Church, Trichinopoly. His widow was at Calcutta at the time. Some of the most popular poets of the day—Robert Southey, Mrs. Hemans, Mrs. Opie, and others—celebrated the event in mournful verse. An only child died before him.

Heber was a pious, amiable, and accomplished man; his character is well displayed in his writings, which have not, however, retained their reputation. His style is always

elegant and perspicuous, and his matter sensible and in good taste. But his verse is wanting in the 'divine afflatus,' and his prose in strength and massiveness. His boyish poem on 'Palestine,' although the most popular work of its kind, is not a great poem. In 1811 he published the first specimens of his hymns in the 'Christian Observer.' The collection was one of the first attempts to write systematically a set of hymns adapted to the Christian seasons; and some of the hymns, notably those for St. Stephen's day, for the Epiphany, for the sixth Sunday in Lent, and for Trinity Sunday, are still deservedly popular. The best known of all, 'From Greenland's icy mountains,' was written, while he was on a visit to his father-in-law, for a service at Wrexham Church, where his father-in-law was to preach in behalf of the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel. In 1812 he published a single volume of poetry. His prose works include his Bampton lectures, preached in 1815 and published in 1816, on 'The Personality and Office of the Christian Comforter,' and 'A Life of Bishop Jeremy Taylor, and a Critical Examination of his Writings,' written in 1822 for a new edition of Bishop Taylor's works, and afterwards published separately in two small volumes. After his death were published 'Sermons preached in England' (1829), and 'Sermons preached in India' (1830), both edited by his widow, aided by Sir Robert H. Inglis; his 'Journey through India from Calcutta to Bombay, with Notes upon Ceylon, and a Journey to Madras and the Southern Provinces,' 1828 (2 vols. 4to; and again, 3 vols. 8vo); 1844, 2 vols. 12mo. Some unpublished works are included in the 'Life' written by his widow, and in 1841 his 'Poetical Works,' in one volume, were 'for the first time offered in a collected form to the public.' This volume includes the two most touching of all his poems, the lines addressed to Mrs. Heber, beginning 'If thou wert by my side, love,' and 'An Evening Walk in Bengal.' Heber also contributed to the 'Quarterly Review,' and to the 'Christian Observer.'

[Some Account of the Life, &c. of Reginald Heber, Lord Bishop of Calcutta, 1829; Life of Reginald Heber, D.D., Lord Bishop of Calcutta, by his Widow (with correspondence and unpublished writings), 2 vols. 1830; Life of Bishop Heber, by T. Taylor (coloured by the writer's own sentiments and representing Heber as less distinctly a high churchman than his correspondence proves); art. in Quarterly Review, No. lxx., by J. J. Blunt; Poetical Works of Reginald Heber, 1841; Prose Works ut supra.] J. H. O.

HEBER, RICHARD (1773–1833), book-collector, born in Westminster, 5 Jan. 1773, was the eldest son of Reginald Heber, who succeeded his eldest brother as lord of the manors of Marton in Yorkshire and Hodnet in Shropshire, and of Mary Baylie, his father's first wife. His half-brother was Bishop Reginald Heber [q. v.], a son of the second marriage. Heber received his first instruction from George Henry Glasse [q. v.] In his seventeenth year he began an edition of Persius (1790), which was never completed. He went to Oxford, was entered as a gentleman-commoner at Brasenose College, and graduated B.A. in 1796 and M.A. 1797. While at Oxford his reading was chiefly confined to Greek and Latin authors, and his views on book-collecting limited to a classical library. He projected the editing of the Latin poets not included in Barbou's collection, and published 'Silius Italicus' in 1792; he also printed part of an edition of 'Claudian,' which was completed and published after his death by H. Drury. As an undergraduate, he was an eager politician, and frequently posted to London to listen to the parliamentary debates.

From the writings and personal acquaintance of the Wartons, George Steevens, Ellis, Percy, and Malone, Heber formed a taste for the study of early English dramatic and poetical literature, but it was the accidental purchase of a copy of Henry Peacham's 'Vallie of Varietie,' 1638, which is said to have been the beginning of his unrivalled collection of rarities in these classes. The long and intimate friendship of 'Heber the magnificent, whose library and cellar are so superior to all others in the world,' with Scott (letter to Ellis in Lockhart, *Life*, ii. 75) began in 1800 (*Life*, i. 322, see also vols. iv. v. passim). The sixth canto of 'Marmion' is affectionately dedicated to him, and there are frequent allusions to Heber in the notes to the 'Waverley Novels.'

On the death of his father in 1804 Heber came into the possession of the Yorkshire and Shropshire properties, which he afterwards greatly improved. Two years later he was candidate for the representation of the university of Oxford, but was successfully opposed by Lord Colchester (*Diary*, 1861, ii. 78). His reputation as a bibliophile and student of English literature led John Ferriar to address to him his poem, 'Bibliomania,' in 1809, and John Mitford his 'Letter on Weber's Edition of Ford,' in 1812. Soon after the peace of 1815 Heber visited France, Belgium, and the Netherlands, buying books and making new friends. In 1818 he was a member of the committee appointed to

consider the purchase by the nation of Dr. Burney's library. There being a vacancy in the representation of Oxford in 1821, he again became a candidate, and was elected member for the university against Sir J. Nicholl (Lord Colchester, *Diary*, ii. 234). In the same year he served as sheriff of Shropshire (J. B. Blakeway, *Sheriffs of Shropshire*, 1831, p. 242). J. L. Adolphus addressed to him his 'Critical Remarks on the "Waverley Novels,"' 1821. Heber was created D.C.L. by his university, 19 June 1822. In 1824 he was one of the founders of the Athenæum Club. Although a silent member of parliament, he was constant in attendance and in his duties on committees, but while at Brussels in 1826 he resigned his seat. He remained abroad until 1831, when he returned to England; with the exception of visits to sale-rooms and booksellers' shops, he lived secluded at Hodnet or Pimlico. He died at his house at Pimlico, 4 Oct. 1833, in his sixty-first year, and was buried at Hodnet on 16 Nov. following.

In person Heber was tall, strong, and well made, and until his last illness he was of robust health. He was very near-sighted. In general society, as well as in familiar company, his manners were most winning. His literary and bibliographical knowledge was equalled by few of his contemporaries, and he had a marvellous memory. He travelled extensively, mainly in search of books. His correspondence with booksellers and auctioneers both at home and abroad was very great; but he purchased in all methods, at one time a whole library of thirty thousand books at Paris. He detested large-paper copies, as taking up too much room on the shelves. He was a born book-collector. Dibdin saw a catalogue of his books compiled at the age of eight. When ten years old he requested his father to buy some volumes at a certain sale, where 'there would be the best editions of the classics.' His neatly written flyleaf memoranda are familiar to all book-buyers. Specimens of his notes may be seen in a 'Terence,' 1567, and Daniel's 'Poeme on the Earle of Devonshyre' [1606], at the British Museum. He was in the habit of buying copy after copy of works which took his fancy, and was unusually generous in lending his treasures. 'No gentleman can be without three copies of a book' was his saying, 'one for show, one for use, and one for borrowers.' 'The fiercest and strongest of all the bibliomaniacs,' as Campbell called him (*Life* by Beattie, ii. 305), with 'volumes open as thy heart' (Scott, Introduction to *Marmion*), was described by Dibdin as Atticus who 'unites all the activity of De Witt and Lomenie, with the retentiveness of Magliabecchi and the learning of Lelong' (*Bibliomania*, i. 131).

He was unmarried, although there was a talk of a match between him and Miss Frances Mary Richardson Currer [q. v.] It was thought probable that a portion at least of his literary treasures would have been left to some public institution. After a long search, his will, dated 1 Sept. 1827, was found by Dibdin (see *Reminiscences*, i. 440-5) hidden away on a shelf. The will disposed of property valued at 200,000*l.*, but not a word was said about the books. Yet when he died he possessed eight houses full of them, overflowing all the rooms, chairs, tables, and passages—two in London, one at Hodnet, one in the High Street of Oxford, others at Paris, Brussels, Antwerp, and Ghent, besides numerous smaller hoards in other parts of the continent. Heber's enormous collections were dispersed in a memorable series of sales lasting over three years. The books in England were sold by Sotheby & Son, Evans, & Wheatley, under the superintendence of Payne & Foss, and fetched 56,774*l.* The catalogue is in twelve parts, 8vo, 1834–6. The fourth part contained the greater portion of his English poetry and works connected with the progress of the English language and literature. This was the feature of his library of which he was most proud. Some copies of this part were issued with a separate title and preface in 1834; the notes were written by J. P. Collier. There was also a sale at Ghent in 1835 of the books, mostly in fine condition, housed by Heber in that city. The catalogue of this sale (Gand, 1835, 8vo), and those describing the books sold at Paris in 1834 and 1835, compiled by Silvestre, are necessary to complete the set of the 'Bibliotheca Heberiana.' The books sold on the continent, the coins and drawings, brought about 10,000*l.* The total cost to Heber of all his purchases is supposed to have been about 100,000*l.* Dibdin estimated the total number of Heber's collections in England to have amounted to 127,500 vols. Allibone calculated more precisely that the books in England numbered 113,195 volumes, those brought from Holland 3,632 volumes, while Boulard's library, purchased and kept in Paris, included 30,000 volumes, making a total of 146,827 volumes (*Critical Dictionary of English Literature*, 1859, i. 816). This does not include an immense number of pamphlets and an unknown quantity of books stowed away in all quarters of Europe. Perhaps no man ever collected such vast accumulations of choice volumes.

The following were edited by him: 1. 'Auli

Persii Flacci Satyræ, with Brewster's translation,' London, 1790, 4to (250 copies printed by Bulmer, without title-page, neither completed nor published). 2. 'C. Silii Italici Punica,' Londini, impensis R. Faulder excud. G. Bulmer, 1792, 2 vols. sm. 8vo. 3. 'Cl. Claudiani Carmina,' London, 1793–6, 2 vols. sm. 8vo (unfinished and never published, completed and published under the care of H. Drury, Londini, typis Bulmerianis [1836], 2 vols. sm. 8vo, also large paper). 4. 'Specimens of the Early English Poets, by George Ellis. The fourth edition corrected, London, 1811, 3 vols. sm. 8vo. 5. 'Caltha Poetarum, or the Bumble Bee, by T. Cutwode,' London, Roxburghe Club, 1815, 4to (reprinted from the edition of 1599).

[Biography in Gent. Mag. January 1834, pp. 105–9, and Ann. Biog. 1835, xix. 424–9. See also T. F. Dibdin's Reminiscences, 1836, i. 429–446; Bibliomania, 1842, i. 128–32; Bibliographical Decameron, 1817, ii. 384; and Bibliophobia, 1832, pp. 37, 93; R. Southey's Life and Correspondence, 1849, 6 vols. sm. 8vo; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1888, ii. 641; Notes and Queries, 5th ser. xii. 425; Nichols's Illustr. of Lit. Hist. viii. 378; J. Mitford's Sacred Specimens from the Early English Poets, 1827, preface; J. H. Burton's Book Hunter; E. Edwards's Memoirs of Libraries, ii. 135–8; Brunet's Manuel du Libraire, 1860, i. 923; Letters of Bishop Heber to his Brother are in the Life of the Bishop by his Widow, 1830, vol. i., and Journey through the Upper Provinces of India, 1829, iii. 403. Some of Heber's rare works are described in Clarke's Repertorium Bibliographicum, 1819, pp. 276–88; Dibdin's Library Companion, 1824; Gent. Mag. January and February 1835, pp. 79, 195, January and April 1836, pp. 78, 412; and Macray's Annals of the Bodleian Library, 2nd edit., 1890.] H. R. T.

**HEBERDEN, WILLIAM,** the elder (1710–1801), physician, born in London in August 1710, and descended from an old family, was son of Richard Heberden, whose profession is not recorded. He was educated at St. Saviour's Grammar School, Southwark, and, showing considerable promise, was sent at an early age to St. John's College, Cambridge, in December 1724. He graduated B.A. 1728, was elected fellow of his college 6 April 1731, after which he studied medicine, partly in Cambridge and partly in a London hospital, and in 1739 proceeded M.D. He became senior fellow of his college 3 July 1749, and practised medicine for about ten years in the university. He gave an annual course of lectures on materia medica, a manuscript copy of which was formerly in the possession of Dr. Pettigrew. His tract on 'Mithridatium and Theriaca,' published in 1745, is supposed to contain the substance of one of these lectures. While at Cambridge he acquired the reputation of a good classical scholar, and contributed a letter from Cleander to Alexias on 'Hippocrates and the state of Physic in Greece' to the collection called 'Athenian Letters' (1741), written by a group of Cambridge scholars. Having been admitted candidate of the College of Physicians in 1745 and fellow in 1746, Heberden in 1748 came to London, on the advice of Sir Edward Hulse, and settled in Cecil Street, where he soon began to get into practice, and gave up his fellowship at St. John's in 1752, when he married. In 1761 he declined the king's offer of the post of physician to Queen Charlotte, then coming to England. In the College of Physicians Heberden held successively various important offices, such as Gulstonian lecturer in 1749, Harveian orator in 1750, Croonian lecturer in 1760, censor and elect. He was made fellow of the Royal Society in February 1749, and honorary member of the Royal Society of Medicine (Paris) in 1778. After more than thirty years' continuous practice in London, when in his seventy-third year, he gave himself partial rest by retiring for the summer months to a house which he had bought at Windsor, but returned to town for the winter. He retired completely from practice some years before his death, which happened at his house in Pall Mall, 17 May 1801. He was buried in the parish church at Windsor, where a monument was erected to his memory.

Heberden was one of the most eminent English physicians of the eighteenth century, and made valuable contributions to the science of medicine. Cowper, Johnson, and Warburton, among others, have commemorated his kindness and skill. It was always his custom to take careful written notes of all noteworthy cases under his care, and these records formed the basis of his famous 'Commentaries,' which he began to compile when over seventy years of age, and left to his son to publish after his death. They passed through several editions, English or Latin, both in this country and abroad. Earlier papers were published by him in the 'Medical Transactions of the College of Physicians,' a publication of which Heberden was, in 1763, the first promoter. Among these the account of angina pectoris is important as being the first description of that disease; and the paper on chicken-pox is hardly less original. Others with less novelty show conscientious accuracy. He wrote also four papers in the 'Philosophical Transactions,' two of which are on medical subjects. The writings of his Cambridge period, and the lectures of which

extracts are given by Pettigrew, are chiefly notable for erudition, which is, however, dominated by a rational scepticism. Heberden was not only a good scholar but a patron of learning. He had printed at his own expense two editions of Euripides—'Supplices Mulieres,' 1763; the two plays of 'Iphigenia,' 1771—edited by Markland, a scholar whom he held in high esteem, and whose epitaph in Dorking Church he wrote. Heberden also published from a Harleian manuscript in the British Museum Conyers Middleton's 'Appendix to his Dissertation on the servile Condition of Physicians among the Ancients,' with a narrative of the curious circumstances which had prevented its earlier publication. It is recorded, on the other hand, that he burned an unpublished manuscript of Middleton's on the 'Inefficacy of Prayer,' which he judged to be of an unedifying character, and paid Middleton's widow the sum offered by a bookseller for the manuscript (variously stated as from 50*l.* to 200*l.*) He was extremely charitable.

Dr. Johnson spoke of Heberden as 'Ultimus Romanorum, the last of our learned physicians,' but he might almost as well have been called the first of the moderns. Soemmering, who brought out his works in Germany, characterised him more aptly as 'Medicus vere Hippocraticus.' Dr. W. C. Wells (*Works*, p. 375) justly says: 'No other person, either in this or any other country, has ever exercised the art of medicine with the same dignity, or contributed so much to raise it in the estimation of mankind.'

Heberden married (1) in 1752 Elizabeth, daughter of John Martin, M.P.; she died in 1754, leaving him one son, Thomas, canon of Exeter, who was father of Thomas Heberden (*d.* 1877), physician; (2), in 1760, a daughter of William Wollaston, by whom he had eight children, of whom only two survived their father, one being Dr. William Heberden the younger [q. v.] His portrait, by Sir W. Beechey, is at the College of Physicians, and has been engraved by W. Ward, and also in Pettigrew's collection.

His chief works were: 1. 'Ἀντιθηριακά, an Essay on Mithridatium and Theriaca,' 8vo, 1745. 2. 'Commentarii de Morborum Historia et Curatione,' 8vo, London, 1802, 1807; Frankfort, 1804; Leipzig, 1805, 1827; English translation (ascribed to Dr. William Heberden, jun.), London, 1803, 1806. 3. In 'Medical Transactions of College of Physicians:' vol. i., 'Of the Night Blindness,' 'On the Chicken Pox,' 'On the Epidemical Cold of 1767,' &c.; vol. ii., 'Of the Hectic Fever,' 'Remarks on the Pulse,' 'Some Account of a Disorder of the Breast' (angina pectoris, read 21 July 1768), 'Of Diseases of the Liver,' 'Of the Nettle Rash,' &c.; vol. iii. 'Account of the Dissection of one that had been troubled with Angina pectoris' (dissection by John Hunter), 'Of the Measles,' &c. 4. In the 'Philosophical Transactions' he wrote: 'An Account of a very large Human Calculus' (xlvi. 596), and other papers. 5. 'A Dissertation on the Daphne [of the Ancients], with a Letter to Dr. Mead, 18 Dec. 1741,' Brit. Mus. Addit. MS. 6269. Letters of Heberden are in Brit. Mus. Addit. MS. 29601, f. 285; Eg. MS. 2185, f. 128.

[A short autobiography in Latin is given in facsimile of Heberden's handwriting in Pettigrew's Medical Portrait Gallery, 1839; and a short memoir by his son is prefixed to the Commentaries. Nichols's Lit. Anecd. and Illustr. of Lit., passim; Dr. Macmichael's Gold-headed Cane, 2nd ed. 1828, p. 167; Lives of British Physicians, 1830, p. 198; Munk's Coll. of Phys. 1878, ii. 159; A. C. Buller's Life and Works of Heberden, London, 1879 (gives pedigree); cf. Baker's Hist. of St. John's College, Cambridge, ed. Mayor.] J. F. P.

HEBERDEN, WILLIAM, the younger (1767–1845), physician, born 23 March 1767 in Cecil Street, London, was second and only surviving son of William Heberden [q. v.] He was educated at the Charterhouse and at St. John's College, Cambridge, where he graduated B.A. 1788 as first senior optime. He was second chancellor's medallist, took on two occasions the members' prizes, and was fellow of his college from 1788 to 1796. He became M.A. 1791, and was incorporated on this degree at Oxford, where he took his medical degrees, M.B. 1792, M.D. 1795. Heberden studied in London at St. George's Hospital, and was elected physician there 15 Nov. 1793, but resigned his office in 1803. He was admitted candidate of the College of Physicians 1795, fellow 30 Sept. 1796, and was afterwards censor and elect. He delivered the Harveian oration 1809. He was also a fellow of the Royal Society. Heberden was early in life attached to the court, being made physician extraordinary to the queen in 1795, and to the king in 1805. He received the higher appointment of physician in ordinary to the queen in 1806 and to the king in 1809. He declined more than once the offer of a baronetcy with a pension. During the last illness of George III he was one of the physicians most frequently in attendance, and contemporary accounts state that he had a tolerably large practice. In 1812 his plans were entirely changed by the death of his wife, which left him a widower with nine children. He retired to Datchet, Buckinghamshire, and occupied

himself with the education of his children, his only medical practice being attendance on the king at Windsor. In 1826 he returned to London to superintend the studies of one of his sons who had entered as a student at St. George's Hospital. The death of this son in 1829 from a dissection wound, of another son and of a daughter shortly afterwards, induced him finally to retire from practice, and he devoted the rest of his life to study and authorship in theological subjects. He died in London 19 Feb. 1845, and was buried at Windsor.

Heberden was an accomplished physician and scholar, whose success was aided by every favouring circumstance of education, position, and family connection. His medical writings, which were not numerous, were learned and accurate rather than original. His personal interest in education induced him to write a short dialogue on that subject, and to translate for the benefit of his children Plutarch's treatise (from the 'Morals') on 'Brotherly Love.' He also translated Cicero's 'Letters to Atticus.' He was the author of the inscription on Addison's monument in Westminster Abbey, and his Harveian oration is an interesting and elegant specimen of academical Latin. His biblical criticisms and translations seem to have been chiefly composed for the use of his friends. He is credited with having made the English version of his father's 'Commentaries,' though his name does not appear.

His published writings (all printed in London) were: 1. 'Observations on the Increase and Decrease of different Diseases and particularly of the Plague,' 1801, 4to. 2. 'Morborum Puerilium Epitome,' 1804, 8vo. English version of the same, 1807, 12mo. 3. 'Oratio Harveiana,' 1809–10, 4to. 4. 'On Education; a Dialogue after the manner of Cicero's Philosophical Disquisitions,' 1818, 12mo. 5. 'Letters of Cicero to Atticus,' translated with notes, 1825, 8vo. 6. 'Reflections upon the Gospel according to St. John,' 1830, 12mo. 7. 'A Literal Translation of the Apostolical Epistles and Revelation,' with concurrent commentary, 1839, 8vo. 8. In the 'Medical Transactions of the College of Physicians,' vol. iv. (1) 'Of a Peculiar Affection of the Eyes' (Nyctalopia); (2) 'Observations on the Scurvy,' &c. Vol. v. 'A Case of Water in the Head,' &c. 9. In the 'Philosophical Transactions,' vol. lxxxvi. 1796, 'On the Influence of Cold upon the Health of the Inhabitants of London.'

[London Medical Gazette, 25 April 1845; Authentic Memoirs of Physicians and Surgeons, 2nd edit. 1818, p. 64; Munk's Coll. of Phys. 1878, ii. 457.] J. F. P.

HECHT, EDUARD (1832–1887), musician, son of Heinrich Hecht, a musician and teacher of singing at Frankfort, was born on 28 Nov. 1832 at Dürkheim-on-the-Haardt, Rhenish Bavaria. As a child he studied music under his father, and subsequently under Jacob Rosenhain, I. Christian Hauff, and F. Mosser. In November 1854 he came to England, and settled in Manchester as a pianoforte teacher. Associated with Mr. (now Sir) Charles Hallé in his concerts from an early date, he acted as his chorus-master from 1870, and afterwards as sub-conductor. In addition to a large private practice as singing and pianoforte master, he was conductor of the Manchester Liedertafel from 1859 to 1878; was conductor of the St. Cecilia Choral Society from 1860, and conductor of the Stretford Choral Society from 1879. He became in 1875 lecturer on harmony and composition at Owens College, and was conductor of the Bradford and Halifax Musical Society. A man of artistic instinct and energy, he composed many well-known works, which extend to Op. 28. Among them are a symphony played at Hallé's concerts, a chorus, 'The Charge of the Light Brigade,' 'Eric the Dane,' a cantata, pianoforte pieces, part-songs, trios, two string quartets, marches for military band, &c. He died suddenly at Manchester on 6 March 1887.

[Grove's Dict. of Music and Musicians, iv. 670; Manchester Evening News, 7 March 1887; private information.] A. N.

HEDDI, HÆDDI, HAEDDA, or ÆTLA (*d.* 705), bishop of the Gewissas or West-Saxons, was consecrated at London by Archbishop Theodore in 676 as successor to Leutherius or Hlothar, under whom the whole kingdom of Wessex formed a single diocese. He fixed his see at Winchester, and, probably about 679, removed thither the bones of St. Birinus [q. v.] from Dorchester in Oxfordshire. Although this was not the first time that Winchester was made the residence of a West-Saxon bishop [see under WINI], Heddi's migration was final (the exact date appears uncertain; Rudborne's date, 683, for the removal of the relics is not trustworthy). Although Dorchester may have continued part of Wessex for some years longer, the extension of the Mercian power rendered it no longer a suitable place for a West-Saxon see. It is possible that Heddi should be identified with Ætla, a monk of Whitby under St. Hilda (BÆDA, *Hist. Eccl.* iv. 23), who became bishop of Dorchester, though Ætla may have given place to Heddi. If Florence of Worcester's account of the Mercian sees is correct, Ætla

must have been appointed to Dorchester as a Mercian bishop in 679, and have died shortly afterwards; but it is by no means certain that Dorchester became Mercian so early. Heddi is said by William of Malmesbury to have been an abbot, which must mean abbot of Whitby, but there an abbess would seem more according to rule, and as he is described as not particularly learned, he is scarcely likely to have been one of St. Hilda's scholars. Although Theodore divided many of the English dioceses, he left the West-Saxon diocese untouched, and is said to have decreed that it should not be divided during the lifetime of Heddi, who was evidently opposed to such a step. In 704, however, the question of a division seems to have been revived, for Waldhere, bishop of London, wrote to Archbishop Brihtwald [q. v.], saying that it had been determined in a synod held in that year to refuse to communicate with the West-Saxons unless they obeyed Brihtwald's decree concerning the ordering of bishops, which can scarcely refer to anything else than a division of the diocese. In spite of this, however, Heddi's diocese was not divided until after his death, which took place in 705 (Flor. Wig., and by implication Bæda, who puts it after the accession of Osred in Northumbria, but *Anglo-Saxon Chron.* wrongly 703). He appears to have worked well with Ine, king of the West-Saxons, and was a friend of Archbishop Theodore. He was a man of much personal holiness, and was zealous in the discharge of his episcopal duties. A letter to him from Aldhelm is preserved by William of Malmesbury (*Gesta Pontificum*, v. 341). He is reckoned a saint, his day being 30 July. Many miracles were worked at his tomb, and Bæda was told that the West-Saxons were wont to carry away a little dust from it, to mix with water, and give it to the sick to drink; that this mixture had cured many, both men and beasts; and that the habit of taking away dust from the grave was so largely practised that a ditch of no small size had already been made round it. His name was on one of the pyramids said to have been discovered at Glastonbury. A large number of charters are subscribed with his name between 676 and 701.

[Bede's Hist. Eccl. iv. cc. 12, 23, v. c. 18; Anglo-Saxon Chron. ann. 676, 703; Florence of Worcester, ann. 676, 705; William of Malmesbury's Gesta Pontificum, pp. 158, 159, 341, 375 (Rolls Ser.), and De Antiqq. Glaston., Gale's Scriptt. iii. 306; Thomas Rudborne, Anglia Sacra, i. 193; Haddan and Stubbs's Councils and Eccl. Docs. iii. 126, 130, 263, 267; Dict. Christ. Biog., art. 'Hedda,' by Bishop Stubbs.] W. H.

HEDDIUS, STEPHEN (*fl.* 669), chronicler. [See Eddi.]

HEDGES, Sir CHARLES (*d.* 1714), lawyer and politician, great-grandson of John Lacy of Wiltshire, was son of Henry Hedges of Wanborough in that county, who married Margaret, daughter of R. Pleydell of Childers, Berkshire; Sir William Hedges [q. v.] was his second cousin. He was educated at Oxford, taking the degrees of B.A. 29 Nov. 1670, when he was at Magdalen Hall; M.A. (of Magdalen College) on 31 May 1673, and D.C.L. on 26 June 1675. On 25 Oct. in the last year he was admitted to the Society of Advocates; he was created chancellor and vicar-general of the diocese of Rochester by patent for life in 1686, and master of the faculties and judge of the admiralty court, in place of Sir Richard Raines, on 1 June 1689, when he was also knighted. He was returned as M.P. for Orford in Suffolk in 1698, but counter-petitions for and against the return were presented. Hedges and his colleagues were unseated by an election committee (1 Feb. 1700), and the house confirmed the decision by a majority of one vote (10 Feb.) In the short-lived parliament of 1701 he sat for Dover, and at the election in November 1701 he was returned for Calne and Malmesbury. His opponents endeavoured to eject him from both places, and the election for Calne was declared void, but the petition against his return for Malmesbury failed. At the next election (August 1702) he was again returned for both Calne and Malmesbury, and in this instance elected to serve for the former borough. He contested the constituency of Calne again in 1705 and 1708, but was not successful. He nevertheless retained a seat in parliament, as he was thrice (1705, 1708, 1710) returned for West Looe, and once (1713) for East Looe. His political opinions were those of the tories, but he usually voted as his own individual interest prompted. Mainly through the influence of the Earl of Rochester he was sworn as secretary of state and a privy councillor on 5 Nov. 1700, when, according to Luttrell, he was allowed by special permission of the king to remain judge of the admiralty court, and he continued to be judge until 29 Dec. 1701. The Duchess of Marlborough said of him: 'He has no capacity, no quality nor interest, nor ever could have been in that post [i.e. the secretaryship] but that everybody knows my Lord Rochester cares for nothing so much as a man that he thinks will depend upon him' (*Account of Conduct of Duchess of Marlborough*, pp. 204–11). He attended the queen to Bath in August 1702, and for a short

time (April to May 1704) he was declared the sole secretary, both home and foreign, until a successor was appointed to the Earl of Nottingham. During 1705 the whigs constantly endeavoured to eject him from office to make room for the Earl of Sunderland, and the queen at last submitted. The change was announced on 3 Dec. 1706, but it was stipulated that Hedges should be appointed to the judgeship of the prerogative court of Canterbury on its vacation by Sir Richard Raines, and in January 1711 he succeeded to that post. In November of the same year he was mentioned as the third plenipotentiary to negotiate the treaty of Utrecht, but it never passed beyond rumour. For some time his chief residence was at Richmond Green, in a house which afterwards passed to Sir Matthew Decker, but in 1700 he bought the estate of Compton Camberwell, in Compton Bassett, near Calne, and the family arms are still preserved around the parapet of the house. He owned much property in Wiltshire. Among the privately printed works of Sir Thomas Phillipps was one called 'Land-holders of Wanborough; from a Map of Wanborough, the estate of the Right Hon. Sir Charles Hedges. Taken and drawn in 1709 by P. Assenton.' Hedges died on 10 June 1714, and was buried at Wanborough on 15 June. His widow, Eleanor, daughter of George Smith, a proctor in London, died in 1733, and was also buried at Wanborough. They had issue one daughter and three sons, Henry, William, and Charles. William married as his first wife Elizabeth, sole heiress of the family of Gore, at Alderton in Wiltshire (cf. *Gent. Mag.* 1836, pt. i. p. 376, and Aubrey, *Collections*, ed. the Rev. J. E. Jackson, p. 46).

Hedges is said to have been the anonymous author of 'Reasons for Setling [*sic*] Admiralty Jurisdiction and giving encouragement to Merchants, Owners, Masters of Ships, Material Men, and Marines,' 1690, the main object of which was to improve the methods of pressing seamen. Henry Maundrell was his nephew, and the famous 'Journey from Aleppo to Jerusalem at Easter 1697' is dedicated to him. Hearne records in his diary that Hedges gave this book to the university, but that the officials were guilty of some discourtesy which displeased the donor. At the sale of the library of the College of Advocates at Doctors' Commons there were purchased for the British Museum the Addit. MSS. 24102–07, all relating to Hedges. They contain notes of cases heard by him, accounts of his fees, with cases and precedents which he had collected. The most interesting is his letter-book (No. 24107), comprising copies of his letters, official and private, including many to Maundrell. Many other letters to and from him are at the British Museum and in the collections described in the Historical Manuscripts Commission. His grand-daughter was mother of Colonel Montagu, the ornithologist, after whose death upwards of three hundred letters written to Hedges by the first Duke of Marlborough, and three notes addressed to him by Queen Anne, were sold by auction in 1816 for 570 guineas. Some letters from Marlborough to him are printed in Murray's 'Letters and Despatches of the Duke.' Elkanah Settle issued in 1714 a funeral poem to the memory of Hedges.

[Luttrell's Hist. Relation, i. 557, iv. 608–12, 704–6, 710, v. 124, 151, 169, 207, 418, vi. 673; Coote's Civilians, p. 98; Aubrey's Collections, ed. Jackson, pp. 42–52; Le Neve's Knights (Harl. Soc. viii.), p. 415; Yule's Diary of W. Hedges (Hakluyt Soc.), ii. 32–6, 196–7; Wentworth Papers, p. 215; Nichols's Illustrations of Lit. vi. 718; Lysons's Environs of London, i. 453; Hearne's Collections, ed. Doble, iii. 117; Oldfield's Parl. Hist. iv. 563–4, v. 149–50, 169–170; Gent. Mag. 1816 pt. ii. pp. 23, 135, 231, 606, 1836 pt. i. pp. 376–7; Notes and Queries, 6th ser. vi. 476, vii. 278.] W. P. C.

HEDGES, Sir WILLIAM (1632–1701), governor of Bengal, born on 21 Oct. 1632 at Coole, co. Cork, was the eldest son of Robert Hedges of Youghal in the same county, and Kingsdown, in the parish of Stratton, Wiltshire, by his wife Catharine, daughter of Edward Wakeman of Mythe, Gloucestershire. He, as well as his father and grandfather, is formally styled 'Lacy, *alias* Hedges;' his great-grandfather was John Lacy of Wiltshire; Sir Charles Hedges [q. v.] was his second cousin. He commenced his career as a Turkey merchant, presumably in the service of the Levant Company at Constantinople. In his 'Diary' he refers to his colloquial knowledge of Arabic and Turkish. He was head of the factory at Constantinople, but finding the press of business too heavy for him and his partner Palmer, he invited Dudley North, who was then at Smyrna, to come and take a share. Leaving North to fill his place, Hedges returned to England about 1671–2. On 16 April 1681 he was elected one of the twenty-four 'committees' (directors) of the East India Company at a general court of the 'adventurers' (proprietors). On the following 3 Sept. he was chosen agent and governor of the company's affairs in the Bay of Bengal. He was instructed to put a stop to the growing exactions of the native rulers and their subordinates, to check the recently organised efforts of the 'interlopers'

to break through the company's monopoly, and to punish the dishonesty of many of the company's own servants. In particular he was to arrest his predecessor, Matthias Vincent. Hedges sailed from the Downs on 28 Jan. 1682, anchored in Balasore Road on 17 July, and reached Hoogly on 24 July. His want of tact and prudence brought him into constant collision with his associates in the council at Hoogly, especially with Job Charnock [q. v.], John Beard, and Francis Ellis, and in the end they proved too strong for him. His detention of Beard's letter to Sir Josiah Child, the contents of which he had contrived to know, subjected him to the ill-will of the latter. On 21 Dec. 1683 the court issued a formal revocation of his commission, which reached him on 17 July 1684. He accordingly left Hoogly, embarked on 30 Dec., visited Persia on his way, and landed at Dover on 4 April 1687. On 6 March 1688 he was knighted by James II, and became a member of the Mercers' Company. On 26 May 1690 he, together with Thomas Cook, was put forward by the church party as a candidate for the shrievalty of the city of London, but neither won. In June 1693 he was chosen sheriff along with Alderman Abney. A month later he was elected alderman for Portsoken ward. In 1694 he was chosen one of the twenty-four directors of the 'New Bank' (Bank of England), and four or five years later resumed to a certain extent his connection with the East India Company. In 1698 the old company formed a 'grand committee' of twenty-six gentlemen associated with the twenty-six of their court to deal with certain resolutions hostile to their interests which had been passed by the commons on 24 May. A similar committee was again formed in January 1699, and of this last Hedges and Sir John Letheuillier were members. The two were deputed on 17 Jan. in that year to open negotiations for coalition with the new company. In 1700 Hedges was a candidate for the mayoralty, but was not successful. He died in London on 5 Aug. 1701, and was buried, as directed in his will, with his first wife at Stratton on the 15th. He was twice married. His first wife, Susanna, eldest daughter of Nicholas Vanacker of Erith, Kent, died in childbirth at Hoogly on 6 July 1683, leaving two sons, William and Robert, and a daughter Susanna. He married as his second wife, on 21 July 1687, Anne, widow of Colonel John Searle of Finchley, and by her had two sons, John and Charles. In 1693 Hedges bought land to the value of 200*l.* in Stratton, and settled it for an augmentation of the vicarage and better maintenance of the vicar and vicars' widows for ever. He also directed that a sermon on charity should be preached annually by the vicar 'the next Sunday to the sixth of July,' the day of his first wife's death. The sermon is suspended, though the endowment continues. Hedges's 'Diary,' commencing on 25 Nov. 1681, and terminating abruptly on 6 March 1688, was purchased by Mr. R. Barlow of a bookseller named Bohn in High Street, Canterbury, on 20 Sept. 1875. The manuscript has been presented by Mr. Barlow to the India Office, whence in all probability it originally came. It was printed by the Hakluyt Society, under the editorship of Colonel Sir Henry Yule, in 1887. A second volume of biographical and miscellaneous illustrations of the time in India was issued in 1888.

[Hedges's Diary, edited by Sir Henry Yule for the Hakluyt Soc.] G. G.

**HEDLEY, WILLIAM** (1779–1843), inventor, was born at Newburn, near Newcastle-on-Tyne, on 13 July 1779. He was educated at a school at Wylam, and when not yet twenty-two years of age was appointed viewer at Walbottle colliery in Northumberland. He afterwards held the same position at the Wylam colliery, taking charge, in addition, of the Blagill lead mine at Alston in Cumberland. The difficulty and expense of the mode of conveying coal from the pits to the river Tyne drew his attention to the necessity of improving the means of transit, and it was to his ingenuity that the locomotive engine of Trevithick, Blenkinsop, and Chapman first became practically, or at all events extensively, useful. Hedley first saw clearly that a locomotive engine and wagons needed none of the old rack rails and toothed wheels to secure sufficient friction to induce motion; his patent for the smooth wheel and rail system bore date 13 March 1813. Soon afterwards the smooth rails were laid down at Wylam.

Hedley was a designer and maker of locomotive engines, and discovered, though he did not perfectly develope, the principle of the blast-pipe, a method of producing a greater draught by returning the exhaust steam into the chimney. This was certainly introduced into engines of his which were at work as early as 1814.

Hedley had been a shipowner since 1808. In 1822, during a strike of the keelmen, he promptly placed one of his engines upon a barge, and, working it with paddles, towed the keels to the coal-shoots without the men's assistance. Steamboats had been invented earlier [see HULL, JONATHAN], but they were little used, and the action was

characteristic of Hedley's energy and resource.

In 1824 he took the Crow Tees colliery, near Durham, and later that at Callerton, near Wylam. In 1828 he removed to Shield Row, where he rented for some time the South Moor colliery. While at Callerton he introduced an improved system of pumping the water out of collieries, which, though adversely criticised at the time, was soon in general use in the north of England.

Hedley died at Burnhopeside Hall, near Lanchester, Durham, on 9 Jan. 1843, and was buried at Newburn. Four of his sons survived him: Oswald Dodd Hedley (*d.* 1882); Thomas Hedley (*d.* 1877), who left much money to endow the Northumberland bishopric; William Hedley; and George Hedley.

The inventions connected with the steam engine are all matters of dispute. Hedley's discoveries were not widely known at the time, and, owing to the desire of popular writers to simplify the story and to add to its picturesqueness by consolidating what should be a widely distributed credit, he has not until recently received due recognition.

[Archer's William Hedley, 3rd ed.; O. D. Hedley's Who invented the Locomotive Engine? Galloway's The Steam Engine and its Inventors, pp. 212, 218, 220; Smiles's Lives of the Engineers, iii. 91, 497, 498, 499, 500.]

W. A. J. A.

**HEEMSKERK**, EGBERT VAN (1645–1704), painter, born at Haarlem in Holland in 1645, was son of a painter of the same name in that town, who painted clever pictures in the style of Teniers and Brouwer. Heemskerk studied under Pieter de Grebber, and followed the same style as his father, painting drinking scenes, village schools, humorous subjects, temptations of St. Anthony, and the like. He lived most of his life in London, where he was patronised by the Earl of Rochester. His paintings, though often gross in subject, were cleverly executed, and were very popular. Many were engraved, especially in mezzotint, by R. Earlom, J. Smith, and others, including some of 'Quakers' Meetings,' which are well known. He died in London in 1704, leaving a son of the same name, who was also a painter, but turned out badly, and eventually took to the stage at Sadler's Wells Theatre.

In the print room at the British Museum there are two portraits of Heemskerk, engraved in mezzotint, perhaps by himself, and published by I. Oliver, and also a portrait of Pierce Tempest after Heemskerk, engraved by F. Place. He frequently introduced his own portrait into his pictures. Vincent Bourne [q. v.] wrote poems on two of his pictures.

[Immerzeel's (and Kramm's) Levens en Werken der Hollandsche Kunstschilders; De Piles's Lives of the Painters (supplement); Granger's Biog. Hist. of England.] L. C.

**HEERE**, LUCAS VAN (1534–1584), painter and poet. [See DE HEERE.]

**HEETE**, ROBERT, or ROBERT OF WOODSTOCK (*d.* 1428), canonist and civilian, presumably a native of Woodstock, Oxfordshire, became scholar of Winchester College in 1401, and in due course scholar of New College, Oxford, where he graduated M.A. and LL.B. He was a pupil of William Barrowe, doctor of decretals, and afterwards bishop of Bangor and Carlisle. In 1413, when Barrowe was chancellor, Heete delivered a lecture on the first book of the decretals. He was chaplain of the chantry of the Holy Trinity in All Saints' Church, Oxford, the patronage of which belonged to his college (WOOD, *City of Oxford*, ii. 110, Oxf. Hist. Soc.), and rector of St. Mildred's, Oxford. In 1417 he became fellow of the college, and in 1422 was admitted fellow of Winchester College. He died on 28 Feb. 1428 (*Reg. Winchester College*, ap. MOBERLY, p. xii).

Heete owned New College MS. 92, and was the author of part of its contents, viz.: 1. 'Lectura super primum librum Decretalium . . . extractum ex diversis doctoribus,' ff. 9–82. 2. 'Lectura super Decretalium librum quintum,' ff. 83–99. 3. 'Brocarda juris canonici, et civilis secundum R. [Heete?].' He may also have written some of the other articles, which include several anonymous orations and some legal 'adversaria.' The volume bears the inscription 'Lib' R. Heete precij xiii s. iiij d.,' and a statement that it was bequeathed by him for the use of any law fellow of the college. Heete was also in all probability the author of a short life of William of Wykeham preserved in a manuscript at Winchester College: 'Libellus seu Tractatus de prosapia, vita, et gestis venerabilis patris et domini, domini Willelmi de Wykeham, nuper episcopi Wynton.' This volume is dated 1424 and contains a dedication to the fellows of Winchester and New Colleges; its author was certainly fellow of one or both of those colleges. Martin, in his 'Life of Wykeham,' ascribes it to one Robert Heers or Heresius, but there is no such name in the 'College Registers.' Heete's 'Life of Wykeham' is printed in the Rev. G. H. Moberly's 'Life of Wykeham' (Appendix E, pp. 293–308); it contains some short pieces of elegiac verse. The 'Life' preserved in

New College MS. 288, art. 3, under the title 'Brevis Chronica de ortu, vita, et gestis nobilibus reverendi domini Willelmi de Wykeham,' is extracted from Heete's 'Life.' It was printed by Wharton in his 'Anglia Sacra' (ii. 355), where it is erroneously ascribed to Thomas Chaundeler, warden of New College. Heete gave numerous donations of plate and books to Winchester College.

[Tanner's Bibl. Brit.-Hib. p. 388; Wood's Hist. and Antiq. of Oxford, ed. Gutch, pp. 171, 197; Kirby's Winchester Scholars, pp. 4, 28; Lowth's Life of Wykeham, 3rd ed. 1777, preface, pp. xiii–xvi; Moberly's Life of Wykeham, preface, pp. xi–xii; Coxe's Cat. MSS. in Coll. Aulisque Oxon. i. 73-4, 103.] C. L. K.

HEGAT, WILLIAM (*fl.* 1600), professor at Bordeaux, was a native of Glasgow. Several Hiegaits are mentioned in connection with Glasgow between 1570 and 1590 (*Reg. Mag. Sig.* and *Reg. P. C. Scotl.*) If the ascription to Hegat of the 'Pædagogiæ' is correct, he must have gone to France before 1563 as a very young man. Dempster, who knew him well, says that after teaching at Poitiers, Paris, Lisieux, and Dijon, he finally settled at Bordeaux. On 9 June 1581 Vinetus wrote to George Buchanan [q. v.] that there were then at Bordeaux two Scotishmen, 'one of whom is professor of Philosophy.' Hegat is undoubtedly meant; the other was Robert Balfour (1550?–1625?) [q. v.], who was later an intimate friend of Hegat. The 'Gallia Victrix' and 'Recidivæ Athenæ' show that Hegat made a visit to Poitiers in 1598–9. Hegat was alive as late as 1621. Dempster says he was living at the time he wrote, and describes him as 'a man skilled in all polite literature and human sciences, whose manners were tempered with a festive gaiety.' Vinetus more soberly calls him 'a good, honest, learned man, who enjoys the favour of his auditors.'

Hegat wrote: 1. 'Pædagogiæ, liber primus, et Galliarum Delphini Genethliacon, carmine,' Paris, 1563, 4to (Tanner; Watt, *Bibl. Brit.*) 2. 'Gallia Victrix,' Poitiers, 1598, 8vo (a Latin dramatic poem in four acts, dedicated to Walter Stuart, lord Blantyre, who was a pupil of George Buchanan); the Sieur de la Valletrye addressed a sonnet to Hegat on this poem. 3. 'Recidivæ Athenæ. Oratio Panegyrica habita Pictarii in Aula Pygarræa,' Poitiers, 1599, 8vo. 4. 'Ludovico et Annæ clementissimis regibus . . . Capitulatio sive Amnestia. Oratio habita in aula majori Acquitanica, solemnibus studiorum auspiciis ix Kal. Nov. 1616,' Bordeaux, 1616, 8vo. 5. 'Carthusiæ Burdigalensis Encænia. Et religiosis Adventoria,' Bordeaux, 1621, 8vo (partly prose and partly verse; it is addressed to Francis de Sourdis, archbishop of Bourges). 6. A poem prefixed to the poetical works of the Sieur de la Valletrye, Paris, 1602. 7. A poem in twenty-one hexameter lines, beginning 'Gloria quanta fuit cæli super ardua ferri,' prefixed to Balfour's 'Cleomedis,' Bordeaux, 1605. 8. Two poems and an address to the reader prefixed to Balfour's 'Commentary on Aristotle,' 1618–20. Dempster in his usual manner gives a list of writings which are otherwise unknown: 'Poemata Græca,' 'Epigrammata Latina,' 'Orationes eloquentissimæ,' 'Epithalamium Henrici Quarti et Mariæ Mediceæ Franciæ regum,' and adds that he was said to be preparing a commentary on Ausonius.

[Dempster's Hist. Eccl. Gentis Scotorum, p. 687 (Bannatyne Club); Tanner's Bibl. Brit.-Hib. p. 388; D. Irving's Lives of Scottish Writers, i. 237; Michel's Les Écossais en France, ii. 194 sqq.; Burton's Scot Abroad; Brit. Mus. Cat.] C. L. K.

HEGGE, ROBERT (1599–1629), miscellaneous writer, born at Durham in 1599, was the son of Stephen Hegge, notary public in that city, by Anne, daughter of Robert Swyft, LL.D., prebendary of Durham (Hegge, *Legend*, &c., ed. Taylor, introduction). On 7 Nov. 1614 he was admitted scholar of Corpus Christi College, Oxford, and graduated B.A. on 13 Feb. 1617 and M.A. on 17 March 1620 (Wood, *Fasti Oxon.* ed. Bliss, i. 372, 393). Wood says that he was 'accounted, considering his age, the best in the university for the Mathematical faculty, History, and Antiquities, as afterwards for his excellent knowledge in the Sacred Scriptures.' He was elected probationer fellow of his college on 27 Dec. 1624, but died suddenly on 11 June 1629, and was buried in Corpus Christi Chapel. Hegge wrote a 'Treatise of Dials and Dialling,' preserved in the college library, to which he also presented a manuscript of St. Augustine's 'De Civitate Dei' (Coxe, *Cat. of Oxford MSS.* Corpus Christi College, pp. 8, 14). Another treatise from his pen, entitled 'In aliquot Sacræ Paginæ loca lectiones,' was published at London in 1647 by his fellow-townsman, John Hall (1627–1656) [q. v.], who intimated that if it met with the approval of scholars, he had more ready for press. A third treatise by Hegge, entitled 'Saint Cvthbert; or the Histories of his Chvrches at Lindisfarne, Cvncacestre, and Dvnholme,' was written in 1625 and 1626. Richard Baddeley, private secretary to Morton, bishop of Durham, printed a poor edition of it from a copy in Lord Fairfax's library, and suppressed the name of the author; he called it 'The Legend

of St. Cvthbert, with the Antiquities of the Church of Durham. By B. R., Esq.,' 12mo, London, 1663. A very correct edition was printed in quarto by George Allan at his press in Darlington in 1777, and another by John Brough Taylor, F.S.A., at Sunderland in 1816. Taylor's edition is printed from a manuscript, probably the author's autograph, which belonged to Frevile Lambton of Hardwick.

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss, ii. 456–8; authorities as above.] G. G.

HEIDEGGER, JOHN JAMES (1659?–1749), manager of the opera, is said to have been the son of a clergyman and a native of Zurich in Switzerland. From 'A Critical Discourse on Operas and Musick in England,' appended to 'A Comparison between the French and Italian Musick and Operas, translated from the French' (of François Raguenet), 1709, pp. 69–71, it would appear that Heidegger selected the airs for 'Thomyris, Queen of Scythia,' produced at the theatre in Drury Lane in 1707 (see also Motteux's preface to that opera). Heidegger's ready address and witty conversation soon made him a favourite in the fashionable world, and he established a reputation as a great authority on operatic matters. Heidegger appears to have first undertaken the actual duties of manager of the opera-house in the Haymarket in the beginning of 1713. Francis Coleman records that Swiny, who was still manager, produced 'Theseus' on 10 and 14 Jan. 1712–1713, but after two nights broke and ran away from his liabilities. The singers concluded to go on upon their own account, and Heidegger managed for them both this and the succeeding opera, 'Ernelinda,' produced on 26 Feb. 1713 (*Addit. MS.* 11258). In 1718 and 1719 there was no Italian opera in London, but in April 1720 the new Royal Academy of Music commenced their first operatic season with the assistance of Heidegger and Handel. A few years previously masquerades had been introduced at the opera-house in the Haymarket (see Pope's letter written in June 1717; *Letters and Works of Lady M. W. Montagu*, 1861, i. 428), and under Heidegger's astute management they rapidly became the rage of the town (see *Mist's Weekly Journal* for 15 Feb. 1718). In consequence of many scandalous scenes an ineffectual attempt was made to obtain an act of parliament for their suppression. Ultimately a royal proclamation was issued against them, the effect being that they were called 'ridottos,' or balls, instead of masquerades. Though George II patronised them and appointed Heidegger master of the revels, a Middlesex grand jury in 1729 presented Heidegger 'as the principal promoter of vice and immorality.'

In 1728 the Royal Academy of Music, under whose auspices the opera had been carried on at the house in the Haymarket since 1720, closed their doors, and the theatre passed into the hands of Heidegger, who thereupon entered into an operatic partnership with Handel, which lasted until June 1734, when Heidegger gave up the theatre to the rival Italian company of Lincoln's Inn Fields. This joint venture terminated disastrously, owing to Handel's quarrel with Senesino. In 1737 Heidegger once more resumed the management of the Haymarket opera-house, and offered Handel 1,000*l.* for two new operas. The season was not, however, successful. On 24 May 1738 he advertised for a new subscription, but on 26 July he announced that 'the opera's for the ensuing season at the King's Theatre in the Haymarket cannot be carried on as was intended, by reason of the subscription not being full, and that I could not agree with the singers, tho' I offer'd one thousand guineas to one of them.' Heidegger died at his house in Maid of Honour Row at Richmond, Surrey, on 5 Sept. 1749, at a very advanced age. Though it is stated in many authorities that Heidegger was buried in the churchyard at Richmond, his name does not appear in the burial register there. He left a natural daughter (Miss Pappet), who was married, on 2 Sept. 1750, to Captain (afterwards Vice-admiral Sir Peter) Denis [q. v.]

The management of the chief private as well as public entertainments was entrusted to Heidegger. Through these means he made an income, it is said, of some 5,000*l.* a year. He resided for some years at Barn Elms, in the house in which Sir Francis Walsingham received Queen Elizabeth. The greater part of it has since been rebuilt, and it is now in the occupation of the Ranelagh Club. It was here that George II invited himself to sup with Heidegger one evening. The king was vexed on his arrival at finding the house dark. Heidegger affected to apologise, and while he was speaking the house was instantaneously lighted up by an ingenious arrangement of lamps (Lysons, *Environs of London*, 1792, i. 14). Heidegger afterwards removed to a house in Maid of Honour Row, Richmond, the hall of which was decorated under his direction by his scene-painters with a series of views in Italy and Switzerland. These paintings, which were well executed, are still in perfect preservation.

Though Heidegger lived luxuriously he gave a great deal of money away in charity, the short notice of his death, which appeared

in the 'General Advertiser' for 6 Sept. 1749, closing with the assertion that 'of him it may be truly said, what one hand received from the rich, the other gave to the poor.' Mrs. Delany describes Heidegger as being 'the most ugly man that ever was formed' (*Autobiogr.* i. 6). He was the first to make a jest of it himself, and won a bet that Lord Chesterfield would not produce a more hideous face in London. A woman whom Chesterfield produced was a formidable rival; but Heidegger, on taking her head-dress, was allowed to have won the wager (NICHOLS, *Works of Hogarth*, ii. 322–3). Pope alludes to him in the 'Dunciad,' book i. (lines 289–290):

> And lo! her bird (a monster of a fowl,
> Something betwixt a Heideggre and owl).

The 'Masquerade,' which is said to have been first printed in 1728, probably by Fielding, was 'inscribed to C—t H—d—g—r by Lemuel Gulliver, poet-laureate to the King of Lilliput.' Fielding also introduces him as 'Count Ugly' in the 'puppet show called the Pleasures of the Town.' He was commonly known as the 'Swiss Count,' by which name he is alluded to in the 'Tatler' (No. 18) in 'A Critical Discourse on Opera's and Musick in England,' and in Hughes's 'Dedication of Charon or the Ferryboat,' contained in Duncombe's 'Letters by several Eminent Persons deceased,' 1773, vol. iii. p. xxx. His face is introduced into more than one of Hogarth's prints. The sketch of 'Heidegger in a Rage' portrays the master of the revels after the elaborate practical joke had been played upon him by the Duke of Montagu, an account of which is given in Nichols's 'Works of Hogarth,' ii. 323–5. There is also a rare etching of Heidegger by Worlidge, and a mezzotint engraved by Faber in 1749 after a portrait by Van Loo. The engravings in Lavater's 'Essays on Physiognomy' (1789, i. 260–1) are from a mask taken from the face of C. Heidegger, and not from that of John James, as John Ireland states (*Hogarth Illustrated*, 3rd edit. vol. i. pp. xxxiii–iv). Heidegger's name is attached to the dedications of the librettos of the following Italian operas, viz.: 'Almahide' (1710), 'Antiochus' (1712), 'Amadis' (1713), 'Arminius' (1714); and his initials to the dedication of 'Lucius Varus' (1715). The share which he had in the composition of the librettos was probably very small, and it is more than likely that he only superintended the English translations of them.

[John Nichols's Works of Hogarth, 1810, i. 473, ii. 26, 60–1, 283, 308, 319–26; Burney's General Hist. of Music, 1789, vol. iv. chap. vi.; Sir John Hawkins's General Hist. of the Science and Practice of Music, 1853, ii. 812; Baker's Companion to the Playhouse, 1764, vol. ii.; Dibdin's Hist. of the Stage, vol. iv. chap. xiv.; Grove's Dict. of Music, i. 724, ii. 512, iii. 184; Schoelcher's Life of Handel, 1857; Thomas Wright's Caricature Hist. of the Georges, 1876, pp. 68–75; Cat. of Prints and Drawings in the Brit. Mus. 1873, vol. ii.; Autobiography of Mrs. Delany, 1861, i. 6, 138, 145, 587, 594; Lawrence's Life of Henry Fielding, 1855, pp. 15–16, 26; Chalmers's Biog. Dict. 1814, xvii. 306–10; Chambers's Book of Days, ii. 313–15; Notes and Queries, 5th ser. viii. 508, 6th ser. iv. 389, 471; Gent. Mag. 1749 xix. 429, 1750 xx. 428, 1778 xlviii. 267–8, 286, 372; Penny London Post, 6 Sept. 1749; London Daily Post, 24 May and 26 July 1738; Brit. Mus. Cat.] G. F. R. B.

**HEIGHAM**, SIR CLEMENT (*d.* 1570), judge, of a Suffolk family, son of Clement Heigham of Lavenham, by Matilda, daughter of Lawrence Cooke, was admitted a member of Lincoln's Inn 20 July 1517, called to the bar there, became autumn reader in 1538 and 1547, and was a governor of the inn till 1557 (*Black Book*, iii. 77). In early life he was chief bailiff of the liberty of St. Edmund, under the monastery of St. Edmund's Bury (*Arundel MS.* Brit. Mus. i. fol. 54). His name, however, does not appear in the various law reports. He was a Roman catholic, and on Edward VI's death was at once (8 July 1553) summoned by Mary to Keninghall Castle, Norfolk, to advise her, and during her reign was a privy councillor, a member of parliament for Rye, Ipswich, West Looe, and Lancaster, and speaker of the House of Commons. On 27 Jan. 1555 he was knighted by King Philip (MACHYN, *Diary*, p. 342), and on 2 March 1558 he succeeded Sir David Brooke as lord chief baron of the exchequer. He received a new patent on Queen Elizabeth's accession, but on 22 Jan. 1559 he was replaced by Sir Edward Saunders, and retired to his seat, Barrow Hall, Suffolk, where he died 9 March 1570, and was buried at Thurning Church, Norfolk. He married, first, Anne, daughter of John de Moonines of Seamere Hall, Suffolk, and secondly, Anne, daughter of Sir George Waldegrave of Smallbridge, and widow of Henry Buers of Acton, Suffolk, by both of whom he had issue.

[Foss's Lives of the Judges; Strype's Mem. iii. 14, 160, 288, 306; Stow's Annals, p. 610; Parl. Hist. i. 617–25; Wotton's Baronetage, iv. 373; Gaze's Suffolk; Collins's Peerage; Burgon's Life of Gresham, ii. 108; Fuller's Worthies, ii. 350.] J. A. H.

**HEIGHAM**, JOHN (*fl.* 1639), catholic printer, writer, and translator, was probably descended from a younger son of the ancient

family of Heigham or Higham, of Higham, Cheshire, who settled in Essex. He was a man of learning, and skilled in the Latin, French, Italian, and Spanish languages. He resided at Douay and St. Omer, chiefly in the latter city, where he appears to have been living in 1639. By his wife, Mary Garnett, he had a son John, who took holy orders, and left Rome for the English mission in 1649.

His works are: 1. 'A Devout Exposition of the Holie Masse. With an Ample Declaration of all the Rites and Ceremonies belonging to the same,' Douay, 1614, 12mo; St. Omer, 1622, 8vo; and again London, 1876, 12mo, edited by Austin Joseph Rowley, priest. 2. 'A Mirrour to Confesse well for such persons as doe frequent this Sacrament. Abridged out of sundrie confessionals by a certain devout Religious man,' Douay, 1618 and 1624, 12mo. 3. 'A Method of Meditation,' translated from the French of Father Ignatius Balsom, St. Omer, 1618, 8vo. 4. 'The Psalter of Jesus, contayninge very devoute and godlie petitions,' Douay, 1618, 12mo. This is a revised edition of Richard Whytford's 'Psalter.' It was reprinted, Douay, 1624, 12mo, with 'A Mirrour to Confesse well' and the four following works, in all six parts, each having a distinct title-page. 5. 'Certaine very pious and godly considerations proper to be exercised whilst the . . . Sacrifice of the Masse is celebrated,' Douay, 1624, 12mo. 6. 'Divers Devout considerations for the more worthy receaving of the . . . Sacrament,' Douay, 1624, 12mo. 7. 'Certaine advertisements teaching men how to lead a Christian life,' Douay, 1624, 12mo, translated from the Italian of St. Charles Borromeo. 8. 'A briefe and profitable exercise of the seaven principall effusions of the . . . blood of . . . Jesus Christ,' a translation from the French, Douay, 1624, 12mo. 9. 'Meditations on the Mysteries of our holie Faith, with the Practise of Mental Prayer touching the same,' from the Spanish of the jesuit father Luis de la Puente,' St. Omer, 1619, 4to; reprinted, in a revised and corrected form, London, 1852, 8vo. This translation is distinct from that of Father Richard Gibbons [q. v.] in 1610. 10. 'The True Christian Catholique; or the Maner How to Live Christianly,' from the French of the jesuit Father Philippe Doultreman, St. Omer, 1622, 12mo. 11. 'Villegas's Lives of the Saints translated, whereunto are added the Lives of sundry other Saints of the Universal Church, set forth by J. Heigham,' St. Omer, 1630, 4to. 12. 'Via Vere Tuta; or the Truly Safe Way. Discovering the Danger, Crookedness, and Uncertaintie of M. John Preston and Sir Humfrey Lindes Unsafe Way,' St. Omer, 1631 and 1639, 8vo. In answer to the puritan divine Sir Humphrey Lynde's 'Via Tuta.

[Gillow's Bibl. Dict. of English Catholics; Duthillœul's Bibl. Douaisienne, 2nd edit. p. 197; Dodd's Church Hist. ii. 426; Foley's Records, vi. 340, 628; Granger's Biog. Hist. of England, 5th edit. ii. 79.] T. C.

HEIGHINGTON, MUSGRAVE (1690–1774?), musical composer, was son of Ambrose Heighington of White Hurworth, Durham, and of his wife, who was one of the four daughters of Sir Edward Musgrave, first baronet, of Hayton Castle, Cumberland. From the facts that his wife was an Irish lady, and that one of his most important works, 'The Enchantress, or Harlequin Merlin,' was produced in Dublin, it is supposed that he was settled there as a professor of music for some time. In 1738 he was appointed organist at Yarmouth, and was admitted a member of the Gentlemen's Society at Spalding. He was organist at Leicester in 1739, and while there composed the anniversary ode for the Spalding Society. In 1745 it appears from the rules of the Spalding Society that he was in the habit of giving concerts in the town hall there. He was organist before 1760 at the English episcopal chapel in Dundee. Bishop Pococke, in his 'Tour through Scotland' (Scottish History Society, 1887), when visiting Dundee in 1760, wrote: 'They have a neat Chapel and Organ, of which Dr. Heyington, a very eminent Musitian (who took his degree in Musick at Oxford and Cambridge, and is about 80), is the Organist.' His name, however, does not occur in the lists of Oxford and Cambridge graduates. Heighington died at Dundee about 1774. Besides the two works already named he published 'Six Select Odes of Anacreon in Greek and Six of Horace in Latin, set to Music,' said to have been performed in Fleet Street in 1745. He is described in the title as 'sometime of Queen's College, Oxford.' He also wrote several songs, and took an active part in the formation of the Dundee Musical Society, one of the earliest Scottish societies engaged in the study of classical music.

[Grove's Dict. of Music and Musicians; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. vi. 11, 32, 87; Notes and Queries, 4th ser. i. 435, 543; local information.] A. H. M.

HEINS, JOHN THEODORE (1732–1771), painter and engraver, born at Norwich in 1732, was son of John Theodore Heins, a German, resident at Norwich, who between 1736 and 1756 painted several portraits of eminent people at Norwich and Cambridge, and engraved a few portraits 'ad vivum' in

mezzotint, including one of Dr. Gooch, master of Caius College, Cambridge. His will was proved 30 Aug. 1756 by his widow, Abigail. Heins the younger was apprenticed by his father to a stuff manufacturer at Norwich, but preferred to become a painter. Like his father, he painted several portraits of Norwich citizens in a flat, cold manner. He is better known as an engraver and draughtsman. He etched several small plates of portraits and costumes in the manner of T. Worlidge [q. v.], and engraved a few plates after J. Collet [q. v.], one in mezzotint. As a draughtsman he drew the views and monuments, engraved for Bentham's 'History of Ely Cathedral;' in 1768 he exhibited at the Society of Artists an inside view of the lantern in the cathedral. He exhibited a portrait with the Free Society of Artists in 1767, and two miniatures with the Incorporated Society of Artists in 1768. A miniature of the mother of Cowper, the poet, by Heins, which occasioned the 'Lines on the receipt of my Mother's picture out of Norfolk,' was in the National Portrait Exhibition at South Kensington in 1868. Heins died at Chelsea of a decline in 1771.

[Dodd's manuscript History of English Engravers (Brit. Mus. Addit. MS. 133401); Bryan's Dict. of Painters and Engravers, ed. Graves; Chaloner Smith's British Mezzotinto Portraits; information from Mr. T. R. Tallack.] L. C.

**HELE**, Sir JOHN (1565–1608), serjeant-at-law, of a Devonshire family, fourth son of Nicholas Hele of South Hele, Devonshire, by his second wife, Margery, daughter of Richard Down of Holsworthy in the same county, was born in 1565. He became a member of the Inner Temple and eventually Lent reader, and from 1592 to 1601 he was M.P. for Exeter, of which he was recorder from 14 July 1592 to the beginning of 1606. In November 1594 he became a serjeant-at-law, and was appointed queen's serjeant 16 May 1602. At the beginning of the next reign his patent was renewed, and he was knighted. So high did he stand in his profession that in 1600 or 1601 he was thought not unlikely to be the next master of the rolls. Attacks were, however, made, and probably not without reason, upon his character. He was alleged to be drunken, insolent, and overbearing. A petition was presented to the council by Garter king-at-arms accusing him of violent conduct to him in public, and Hele's answer practically admits the charge (see *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1601; Jeaffreson, *Lawyers*, ii. 95; *Egerton Papers*, pp. 188, 399). Nevertheless in 1602 he went circuit with Mr. Justice Gawdy in Sussex, Surrey, Kent, Essex, and Hertfordshire, 'where,' writes Chamberlain to Carleton, 2 Oct. 1602, 'he made himself both odious and ridiculous,' and again went circuit in the following year. In November 1603 Hele was employed as king's serjeant at the trial of Sir Walter Raleigh. On 8 Feb. 1608 he obtained a dispensation on the score of his age from attendance and service as serjeant. For thirty years he had been a justice of the peace. He amassed large sums, and though by the attainder of the Earl of Essex he lost 4,000*l.*, he was able to buy an estate at Wembury, near Plymouth, to build a mansion-house there at a cost of 20,000*l.*, and to found a boys' hospital in Plymouth. He also had a house at Kew, and owned the manor of Shirford, in the Knighton hundred of Warwickshire. Hele died on 4 June 1608, and was buried in Wembury Church. His will was proved in the Prerogative Court of Canterbury 1 Oct. 1608.

Hele married Mary, daughter of Ellis Warwick of Batsborow, by whom he seems to have had eight sons and two daughters. The eldest son, Sir Warwick, was sheriff of Devonshire in 1618 and 1619, and another was 'clapped up at Rome with other Englishmen in the inquisition' in 1600 (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1600). The statement that Hele had a second wife, Margaret, is not well supported.

[Woolrych's Eminent Serjeants; art. by Mr. Winslow Jones in the Western Antiquary, x. 1 (reprinted separately); Prince's Worthies of Devon, p. 484; Oliver's Exeter, p. 236; Dugdale's Chron. Ser.; Westcote's Devonshire, p. 534.] J. A. H.

**HÈLE** or **HELL**, THOMAS D' (1740?–1780), French dramatist. [See Hales.]

**HELLIER**, HENRY (1662?–1697), divine, born at Chew-Dundry, Somersetshire, about 1662, was the son of Henry Hellier. He became scholar of Corpus Christi College, Oxford, in April 1677, and graduated B.A. 1680, M.A. 1682, B.D. 1690, and D.D. 1697. He was ordained deacon at Christ Church on 25 May 1684, and elected fellow of his college in 1687. On 4 Dec. 1687 he preached before the university a sermon 'Concerning the Obligation of Oaths' (printed at Oxford, 1688), which was thought to reflect on James II for breaking his oath at the coronation. Hellier died by his own hand in December 1697, being at the time vice-president of Corpus (Hearne, *Notes and Collections*, Oxford Hist. Soc., i. 311). He was author of 'A Treatise concerning Schism and Schismaticks; wherein the chief grounds and principles of a late Separation from the

Church of England are considered and answered,' 4to, London, 1697.

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss, iv. 620–1; works referred to.] G. G.

HELLINS, JOHN (*d.* 1827), mathematician and astronomer, was son of a labourer at Ashreyney, near Chumleigh, Devonshire, and after being bound as a parish apprentice to a cooper at Chumleigh, worked at that trade till he was about twenty years of age. Having meanwhile taught himself elementary mathematics, he became master of a small school at Bishop's Tawton, and made the acquaintance of Malachy Hitchins [q. v.], vicar of St. Hilary and Gwinear, Cornwall, through whose influence (Polwhele, *History of Cornwall*, v. 107) he was appointed an assistant in the Royal Observatory at Greenwich under Dr. Maskelyne. While so employed Hellins studied Latin and Greek and qualified himself for holy orders. He was curate of Constantine in Cornwall (1779–83) and afterwards of Greens Norton, near Towcester, and in 1790 was presented to the vicarage of Potterspury in Northamptonshire. Admitted fellow of the Royal Society in 1796, he gained the Copley medal in 1798 by his 'improved solution of a problem in physical astronomy, by which swiftly converging series are obtained which are useful in computing the perturbations of the motions of the Earth, Mars, and Venus by their mutual attractions.' Other important papers by Hellins, which appeared in the 'Philosophical Transactions,' were 'Two Theorems for computing Logarithms,' 1780; 'New Method of finding the Equal Roots of an Equation by Division,' 1782; 'Dr. Halley's Method of computing the Quadrature of the Circle improved,' 1794; 'Of Rectification,' &c., 1802.

In 1787 Hellins revised Fenning's 'Young Algebraist's Companion,' and in 1788 issued 'Mathematical Essays containing new Improvements and Discoveries,' London, 4to; and in 1791 wrote two of the tracts in Maseres' 'Scriptores Logarithmici.' From 1795 to 1814 he wrote a series of mathematical articles in the 'British Critic,' e.g. on Wales's 'Method of finding the Longitude,' vi. 413; Agnesi's 'Analytical Institutions,' xxiii. 143, xxiv. 653, xxv. 141; Keith's 'Trigonometry,' xxxi. 489; Baily's 'Doctrine of Interest and Annuities,' xxxviii. 622, xliii. 502. In 1800 Hellins graduated B.D. at Trinity College, Cambridge. In 1806, when Windham, the minister of war, was projecting his new military system, Hellins furnished all the calculations and tables on which it was based. Hellins died in March 1827, and was buried 9 April. On 10 Nov. 1794 he married Miss Anne Brock of North Tawton, Devonshire, and by her he left one son.

[Nichols's Lit. Illustr. vi. 40–3, vii. 626–7, 669; Polwhele's Hist. of Cornwall, ut supra; Boase and Courtney's Bibl. Cornub. i. 227.] R. E. A.

HELLOWES, EDWARD (*fl.* 1574–1600), translator, may have belonged to the family of Hallowes of Dethick and afterwards of Glapwell, Derbyshire (cf. *Notes and Queries*, 7th ser. ii. 485). He dedicated his earliest translation to Sir Henry Lee, master of the leash in Queen Elizabeth's household, who may perhaps be identical with Sir Henry Leigh of Egginton, high sheriff of Derbyshire in 1612. Hellowes certainly served as groom of the leash under Sir Henry Lee or Leigh as early as 1574 (see title-page of No. 1 below). Resigning that office in January 1597, he became groom of the chamber in the royal household, and on 27 Jan. 1599–1600 received a pension of 12*s.* a day for life (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1595–7 p. 353, 1598–1601 p. 387). He translated three works from the Spanish of Guevara, and all were published in London by Ralph Newberrie. Their titles run: 1. 'Familiar Epistles of Sir Anthonie of Gueuara,' 1574, 1577, and 1584; dedicated to Sir Henry Lee. 2. 'A Chronicle conteyning the liues of tenne Emperoures of Rome,' 1577; dedicated to Queen Elizabeth. 3. 'A Booke of the Inuention of the Arte of Nauigation,' 1578; dedicated to Lord Charles Howard of Effingham.

[Authorities cited; Hellowes's works.] S. L. L.

HELMES, THOMAS (*d.* 1616), catholic priest. [See Tunstal, Thomas.]

HELMORE, THOMAS (1811–1890), writer on music and composer, born at Kidderminster on 7 May 1811, son of a dissenting minister, was educated at Magdalen Hall, Oxford (B.A. 1840, M.A. 1845). He served for two years as curate in the parish of St. Michael, Lichfield, and in 1840 was appointed to a priest-vicar's stall in Lichfield Cathedral. In 1842 he became vice-principal, and in 1846 precentor of St. Mark's College, Chelsea. In the latter year he succeeded William Hawes as master of the choristers of the Chapel Royal, St. James's, of which in 1847 he was admitted one of the priests-in-ordinary. He was presented by the crown in 1872 to the rectory of Beverstone, Gloucestershire, but he resigned it immediately after his appointment. In 1877 he received a retiring pension from the National Society, after thirty-five years' service as clerical precentor of St. Mark's College, Chelsea. He died at his residence in St. George's Square, London, on 6 July 1890.

He was author, editor, or composer of the following works: 1. 'The Psalter Noted,' London [1849], 8vo. 2. 'The Canticles Noted.' 3. 'A Manual of Plain Song,' London, 1850, 8vo. 4. 'Carols for Christmastide, . . . set to ancient melodies,' London [1853], fol. 5. 'Carols for Easter-tide, set to ancient melodies,' London [1855], fol. 6. 'A Treatise on Choir and Chorus Singing' [1855], 8vo; translated from the French of F. J. Fétis. 7. 'St. Mark's Chant Book: being the Chants used in the Collegiate Chapel of St. Mark's, Chelsea,' London, 1863, 8vo. 8. Two papers on 'Church Music,' read at the Church Congress, one at Wolverhampton in 1867, and the other at Swansea in 1879. 9. 'A Catechism of Music . . . based . . . on Dr. Hullah's Educational Works,' London, 1878, 8vo. 10. 'Plain Song,' London, 1878, 8vo, being one of Novello, Ewer, & Co.'s 'Music Primers.' 11. 'A fuller Directory of the Plain Song of the Holy Communion Service,' London, 1881, 8vo. 12. 'The Hymnal Noted,' published under the sanction of the Ecclesiological Society. 13. The music to three of Dr. John Mason Neale's translations of 'Hymns of the Eastern Church,' viz. 'Peace, it is I,' 'The Day is Past and Over,' and 'Tis the Day of Resurrection.'

[Men of the Time, 11th edit.; Crockford's Clerical Directory, 1890; Times, 9 July 1890, p. 5; Grove's Dict. of Music.] T. C.

HELPS, Sir ARTHUR (1813–1875), clerk of the privy council, eldest son of Thomas Helps of Balham Hill, Surrey, by his wife Annie Plucknett, was born at Streatham, Surrey, on 10 July 1813, and entered at Eton in 1829. He proceeded to Trinity College, Cambridge, where he graduated B.A. in 1835 and M.A. in 1839. The degree of D.C.L. was conferred on him at Oxford on 8 June 1864. His first official occupation was as private secretary to Mr. Spring Rice (afterwards Lord Monteagle), chancellor of the exchequer in Lord Melbourne's cabinet; but in 1839 he transferred his services to Lord Morpeth (afterwards Earl of Carlisle), chief secretary for Ireland. Soon after he received the appointment of a commissioner of French, Danish, and Spanish claims. On 9 June 1860, on the retirement of the Hon. W. L. Bathurst, Helps was named clerk of the privy council, a post which he held to his death. Shrewd, singularly clear-headed, highly cultivated, he made it his business to master as matter of personal interest many of the questions that came under the cognisance of the privy council. Thrown by his office into personal intercourse with the queen, she soon learnt to appreciate his high qualities, and found in him a staunch, thoughtful, and capable adviser. The queen entrusted him with the revision of Prince Albert's speeches, which were published in 1862, and with the preparation for the press of her 'Leaves from the Journal of our Life in the Highlands' in 1868, and of her 'Mountain, Loch, and Glen,' 1869. On 30 June 1871 he was created a C.B. civil division, and a K.C.B. 18 July 1872. He caught cold attending a levée, and died from a severe attack of pleurisy at 13 Lower Berkeley Street, London, 7 March 1875. He was buried in Streatham cemetery on 12 March. His wife was Bissel, daughter of Captain Edward Fuller. On 4 May 1875 a civil list pension of 200*l.* a year was granted to her in consideration of her husband's public services.

Helps's literary career commenced at an early age with the publication in 1835 of 'Thoughts in the Cloister and the Crowd.' He afterwards attempted history, fiction, drama, but his social essays alone achieved any lasting popularity. Mr. Ruskin called attention to his 'beautiful quiet English,' and the sincerity and practical purpose of his thinking (*Modern Painters*, 1856, iii. 268 and App.) But his views are for the most part commonplace and are often expressed at tedious length. In 1847 the first series of 'Friends in Council' appeared (3rd ser. 1853). Another series was issued in 1859. Both series consist of dialogues on social and intellectual subjects, written with earnestness but lacking originality. In history he devoted himself to the study of the discovery of America and the early Spanish conquests, and published the 'Conquerors of the New World' in 1848, and the 'Spanish Conquest in America,' in four volumes, 1855–61. Although at first popular, these works did not maintain their position, and Helps reissued portions of them as distinct biographies: 'Life of Las Casas, the Apostle of the Indians,' 1868; of Columbus, 1869; of Pizarro, 1869; and of Hernando Cortes, 1871. These biographies were more successful than the original history. Among his dramas and romances were 'Catherine Douglas' and 'Henry II,' tragedies, printed in 1843, and 'Oulita the Serf,' a tragedy, in 1858. In his novel 'Realmah,' 1868, he introduced under transparent disguises several prominent statesmen and set them to discuss popular questions of the day. 'Ivan de Biron,' a Russian story, 1874, has some literary merit.

In addition to the works mentioned, Helps was author or editor of: 1. 'Essays written in the Intervals of Business,' 1841. 2. 'The Claims of Labour,' an essay, 1844; 2nd edit. 1845. 3. 'Companions of my Solitude,' 1851.

4. 'A Letter on "Uncle Tom's Cabin,"' 1852. 5. 'Casimir Maremma,' 1870; another edit. 1873. 6. 'Brevia; Short Essays and Aphorisms,' 1871. 7. 'Conversations on War,' 1871. 8. 'Work and Wages, by T. Brassey the younger,' 1872. 9. 'Life and Labours of Mr. Brassey,' 1872; 7th edit. 1888. 10. 'Thoughts upon Government,' 1872. 11. 'Some Talk about Animals and their Masters,' 1873; new edit. 1883. 12. 'Social Pressure,' 1875.

[Times, 8 March 1875, p. 9, 9 March p. 10, and 10 March p. 5; Lancet, 13 March 1875, p. 383; Annual Register, 1875, pp. 74, 136; Illustrated London News, 13 March 1875, p. 258; Graphic, 8 May 1875, pp. 436, 450, with portrait.]

G. C. B.

**HELSHAM, RICHARD, M.D.** (1682?–1738), friend of Swift, was born probably in 1682 at Leggatsrath, co. Kilkenny. He was educated at Kilkenny College, entered Trinity College, Dublin, 18 July 1697, obtained a scholarship in 1700, graduated B.A. in 1702, was elected fellow in 1704, and was co-opted a senior fellow in 1714. He was lecturer in mathematics 1723–30, and was the first to hold the professorship of natural philosophy on the foundation of Erasmus Smith, 1724–38. Helsham was also regius professor of physic in the university of Dublin, 1733–8. He practised with high repute as a physician. Swift mentions him, in a letter to Alderman Barber, as 'the most eminent physician in this city and kingdom,' and in another letter as 'his friend Dr. Helsham.' He formed one of that brilliant literary coterie resident in Dublin at the period. He died on 25 Aug. 1738, and was interred in the churchyard of St. Mary's, Dublin. His will, a holograph, with one codicil, solemnly charges his executors that 'before his coffin should be nailed up his head was to be severed from his body.' Helsham's 'Lectures on Natural Philosophy,' edited by Bryan Robinson, were published in 1739, and a second edition appeared in 1743.

[Matriculation Book, Trin. Coll. Dublin; Dublin Coll. Cal.; Swift's works; Pue's Occurrences, 26 Aug. 1738, Dublin; original will in Public Record Office, Dublin; Cat. Libr., Trin. Coll., Dublin.]

W. R–L.

**HELWYS, SIR GERVASE** (1561–1615), lieutenant of the Tower of London, baptised at Askham, Nottinghamshire, 1 Sept. 1561, was son of John Helwys (*d.* 1581) of Worlaby, Lincolnshire, by Mary, daughter of Thomas Blagden of Thames Ditton. His grandfather was William Helwys of Askham (*d.* 1557). His uncle Geoffrey (1541–1616), a merchant tailor of London, was elected alderman of Farringdon Within, 14 Dec. 1605 (removing to Walbrook 9 Jan. 1610), was sheriff of London in 1610, and had a son Gervase (1581–1653) who was knighted 26 April 1629 and was relieved of serving as alderman of Cordwainer in 1629 on paying 500*l.* (Overall, *Remembrancia*, p. 82). The family name was spelt in an endless number of ways (Elwes, Elwaies, Helwisse, Yelwas, &c.); the present representatives have adopted Elwes. The lieutenant signed his name as 'Helwyess' or 'Helwysse' (Amos, *Great Oyer*, 172, 175).

According to D'Ewes's 'Diary' (i. 79), Helwys was a fellow-commoner of St. John's College, Cambridge. The university register gives the date of his matriculation as June 1573, calls him 'Jervasius Elwasse,' and describes him as a pensioner. He took no degree, and studied law at Lincoln's Inn. While travelling in France, he became the 'friend and acquaintance' of John Chamberlain [q. v.], the letter-writer. He was knighted by James I at Theobalds on 7 May 1603. His father warned him against the temptations of a life at court, and it was not until 1612, when he was middle-aged, that he ventured there. He seems to have been well known to members of the Howard family, especially to the Earl of Northampton [see Howard, Henry] and to Northampton's nephew, the Earl of Suffolk [see Howard, Thomas, *d.* 1626].

On 21 April 1613 Sir Thomas Overbury was committed to the Tower. Northampton and Robert Car, viscount Rochester, were obviously resolved that Overbury, who was regarded as an obstacle to Rochester's marriage with Lady Frances, Suffolk's daughter and Northampton's great-niece, should not leave the Tower alive. They feared that the lieutenant of the Tower, Sir William Waad, might obstruct their plans. Northampton, therefore, contrived his dismissal and the appointment of Helwys in his place. Helwys was anxious to serve the state and the Howards, and readily paid 1,400*l.* for his promotion. On 6 May 1613 he was installed in the Tower. He was 'somewhat an unknown man,' writes Chamberlain, but was noted for the gravity of his demeanour. Northampton obviously made it plain to him that the interests of the Howard family required Overbury to be kept under strict surveillance, and that he was expected to deliver to his prisoner certain letters which members of that family would write to him. But there is no evidence that Helwys understood at the time the character of the plot in which his office was to involve him.

The day after his assumption of office he agreed, at the suggestion of Sir Thomas Monson, master of the armoury in the Tower, to admit into the Tower as Overbury's attendant

one Richard Weston, who was clearly employed by Overbury's enemies to administer slow poisons to him. Helwys soon accidentally discovered Weston with a suspicious glass in his hand; learned that its contents were poisonous; flung them away, and hotly rebuked Weston, terrifying him 'with God's judgments.' He directed that none but an apothecary who had been previously in attendance on Overbury should supply him with drugs. Meanwhile Helwys was corresponding with Lady Frances and her relatives. The lady sent him tarts and jellies to be given to Overbury, and in one communication warned Helwys that the food contained 'letters.' Helwys afterwards avowed that by 'letters' he and the countess understood 'poison;' but he emphatically asserted, with every appearance of truth, that none of the suspected dishes ever reached Overbury's table (cf. Gardiner, *Hist.* ii. 183 *n.*) Mayerne, a physician above suspicion, was, it should be remembered, Overbury's chief medical adviser. Weston, however, apparently without Henry's knowledge, arranged with a disreputable apothecary named James Franklin to supply the patient with medicine, and Overbury, whose health had long been very bad, gradually sank. He died at seven o'clock on the morning of Wednesday, 13 Sept. 1613. Helwys at once sent the news to Northampton, who at first suggested that the body should be delivered to Overbury's friends, but its decaying condition led Helwys, before receiving any reply from Northampton, to hold an inquest, with a jury of prisoners and warders in the Tower. A verdict of death from natural causes was returned, and the corpse was buried in the Tower precincts at three or four o'clock in the afternoon of the day of death (cf. Amos, pp. 171 sq.; Winwood, *Memorials*, iii. 481–2). At the time Overbury's death excited little public notice.

Early in 1615 Helwys conducted the cruel torture of Edmund Peacham [q.v.] by means of manacles, and he was in frequent controversy with the corporation of London respecting their rights over the Tower precincts and environs (*Remembrancia*, p. 82). In July 1615 'there were whisperings that Sir Thomas Overbury's death would be called in question.' A boy formerly in the employment of the apothecary Franklin was said to have confessed, while sick, at Flushing, that a clyster had been wilfully applied to Overbury with fatal effect.

A month later Secretary Winwood and Helwys were both guests at the Earl of Shrewsbury's dinner-table. Winwood, who had learned the boy's story and taken it seriously, declined an introduction to Helwys on the ground that his reputation was blackened by the rumours regarding Overbury's death. Helwys heard the remark, and privately informed Winwood that the death was suspicious, but that he knew little about it. By direction of the king, to whom Winwood at once carried the conversation, Helwys drew up a statement, dated 16 Sept. 1615, in which he admitted his early suspicions of Weston, but insisted that he had dissuaded him, as he believed effectually, from pursuing his evil design, and that he knew nothing of any other agents employed. On 1 Oct. Weston, under examination by Coke, told how emissaries from the Earl and Countess of Somerset had sought to corrupt him, and Helwys, together with all the persons implicated, was arrested. His place at the Tower was taken by Sir George More. Helwys was frequently examined, but did not directly incriminate himself. His evidence, however, was subsequently used against the Earl and Countess of Somerset, and Northampton, who had died 15 June 1614, was seriously compromised by his testimony. At his trial before Coke and a jury on 18 Nov. 1615, Helwys protested with dignity against Coke's harsh usage of him, and solemnly reasserted his ignorance of the plot against Overbury's life. But Coke produced a confession which he had received that morning from the apothecary Franklin. Franklin testified that he had seen a letter from Helwys to the Countess of Somerset, in which Helwys wrote of Overbury: 'This scab is like the fox, who the more he is cursed the better he fareth.' At these words Helwys is said to have changed colour; the jury returned a verdict of guilty, and he was condemned to death (cf. *Court and Times of James I*, i. 377 sq.) The incriminating letter was not produced nor legally proved, and there was no evidence that Helwys was more than technically an accessory before the fact. When his suspicions were aroused he seems, as far as his weak will permitted, to have taken steps for the safety of his prisoner, but was outwitted by his desperate associates. The trial was conducted with inhuman indifference to the rights of an accused person. On 20 Nov. Helwys was hanged on Tower Hill instead of at Tyburn by his special request. Dr. Whiting and Dr. Felton attended him to the scaffold. He heaped reproaches on himself, confessed the justice of his sentence, and recited a prayer of his own composition. But he refrained from confessing any direct hand in the murder. 'The effect . . . of his speech' and a ballad on his execution were entered on the 'Stationers' Registers,' 19 Dec. 1615 (ed. Arber, iii. 580). R. Niccols, in his

'Overbury's Vision' (1616), described Helwys as of solemn demeanour and comely person.

Helwys married Mary, daughter of Thomas Brooke of Norfolk, by whom he had a family. The king granted Helwys's estate, worth above 1,000*l.* a year, to William Herbert, earl of Pembroke, who generously bestowed it on the widow and her children (Howell, *Letters*, 1 March 1618).

[Amos's Great Oyer of Poisoning (1846); Gardiner's Hist. of England; Howell's State Trials, ii. 935–48; Sir Simonds d'Ewes's Diary, ed. Halliwell, with the appended Secret History of James I; Brit. Mus. MS. Harl. 7002, containing letters by Helwys and others charged with Overbury's murder; Wilson's Truth brought to Light by Time, or the Hist. of the First Fourteen Years of James I; Weldon's Court of James I; Cal. State Papers, Dom. 1615; Overbury's Works, ed. Rimbault; Nichols's Progresses of James I. For the history of the family see Miscellanea Gencalogica et Heraldica, i. 66–77, 81–5; Cussans's Hertfordshire, Hundred of Edwinstree, pp. 110–11 (pedigree).] S. L. L.

**HELWYS, THOMAS** (1550?–1616?), puritan divine, was probably one of the sons of William Helwys of Askham, Nottinghamshire, by Rosamund, daughter of — Livesey of Livesey in Lancashire, and thus uncle of Sir Gervase Helwys [q. v.] He seems to have been born about 1550. He was a member of the Brownist church at Amsterdam, founded about 1606 by John Smyth, with whom he is believed to have worked in England before they emigrated together (J. Robinson, *Of Communion*), and by whom he was baptised. Smyth mentions Helwys in his 'Last Booke, &c.,' and says that he received kindness from him when sick at Bashforth in Nottinghamshire. He supported Smyth in the controversy about infant baptism in the Amsterdam congregation, and was excommunicated at the same time in 1609. Upon Smyth's death in 1610 Helwys was chosen pastor of his newly formed church. He was opposed by the Brownists for maintaining the inadmissibility of infant baptism and the unscriptural nature of free will. In 1611 he published a declaration of the faith held by himself and followers. He became convinced that the English sectaries in Holland had not been justified in emigrating to avoid persecution, and returned to England in 1611, accompanied by a great part of his congregation (Ivimey, *Hist. of the Baptists*, ii. 505; Evans, *Early English Baptists*, i. 224), or 1614 (Price, *Hist. of Protestant Nonconformists*, i. 519). He formed a church at Pinners' Hall, London, which is usually considered the first general baptist congregation established in England, and was extremely successful as a preacher, attracting large congregations, and making many proselytes. His return having been severely attacked as 'natural courage' and 'vainglory,' Helwys wrote a 'Short Declaration' to prove the legitimacy of his action. In 1615 his church put forth a treatise against persecution, of which he was the author. His account of their belief exposed many of the members to persecution. Helwys died about 1616, but no account of his death remains (Taylor, *Hist. of the English Baptists*, i. 95). Geoffrey Helwys, who was apparently his brother, speaks of him as dead in his will, dated in that year. It is, very improbably, said on the other hand that in 1622, when nonconformists were under persecution, Helwys was employed by a convert to write or correct a defence of his having left the established religion and joined the baptists; the letter was signed 'H. H.,' and is dated 10 May.

Helwys's writings show him to have been a man of erudition, and Price considers that his tract on persecution was the first well-reasoned and consistent advocacy of the right of private judgment in religion. Apparently he was well-to-do, as Smyth made it a boast that he had not taken any of Helwys's money. Helwys's works are: 1. 'An Advertisement or Admonition unto the Congregations, which men call the New Fryelers in the Lowe Countries; written in Dutche and published in Englis, wherein is handled four principal pointes of Religion,' &c., Amsterdam (?) 1611. 2. 'A Declaration of Faith of the English People remaining at Amsterdam in Holland,' 1611. 3. 'A proof that God's Decree is not the cause of any Man's Sin or Condemnation,' 1611. 4. 'Declaration of the Mystery of Iniquity,' 1612. 5. 'A Short Declaration,' 1614 (?). 6. 'Persecution for Religion, judged and condemned,' 1615. He is also said to have written 'A plain and well-grounded Treatise concerning Baptism,' 1618 (title from Taylor's *Baptists*).

Helwys, Edward (*fl.* 1589), another son of William Elwys, who became a member of Gray's Inn in 1550, was probably the E. Hellwis who published 'A Marvell Deciphered,' Lond. 1589, 8vo. This is a curious treatise on Revelation, chap. xii., and is dedicated to Lord Hunsdon. There is a copy in the British Museum.

[Crosby's Hist. of the Baptists, i. 268, ii. App. i–ix; Dexter's Congregationalism, pp. 320, &c., where various authorities are mentioned; Ivimey's Hist. of the Baptists, i. 122, ii. 505; Taylor's Hist. of the English Baptists, i. 85, 87, 91, 95; Wilson's Hist. of Dissenting Churches,

i. 30; Price's Hist. of Protestant Nonconformists, i. 519; Brook's Lives of the Puritans, ii. 279; J. Robinson's Of Communion, pp. 41–5; Johnson's Enquiry, p. 63; Fletcher's Hist. of Independency, iii. 7; Watt's Bibl. Brit.] A. C. B.

HELY-HUTCHINSON, CHRISTOPHER (1767–1826), lawyer, fifth son of John Hely-Hutchinson (1724–1794) [q. v.], was born on 5 April 1767. Educated at Trinity College, Dublin, and at the Temple, he was called to the Irish bar in 1792. The study and practice of law was little to his taste, but his father's influence soon secured him a respectable position, which the more easily reconciled him to his profession. In 1795 he succeeded his father in the representation of the borough of Taghmon, co. Wexford. He entered parliament during the viceroyalty of Earl Fitzwilliam, and was an ardent supporter of his administration. He was strongly opposed to the government of Lord Camden, and becoming disgusted at the course of events he soon withdrew altogether from parliament. On the outbreak of the rebellion of 1798 he enlisted as a volunteer under his brother John, for whom he entertained a profound admiration, and was actively engaged in the affair at Ballinamuck, where he was instrumental in capturing the French generals Lafontaine and Sarrazin, and was commended for his bravery by Lord Cornwallis. He was strongly opposed to the union, and at a meeting of the bar proposed to resist it with the sword. After the passing of the measure, Hely-Hutchinson quitted Ireland in disgust. He took part as aide-de-camp of his brother in the expedition against the Helder, and was wounded in the battle of Alkmar. In January 1801 he was raised to the rank of lieutenant-colonel, and accompanied his brother John as a volunteer in the expedition to Egypt under Sir Ralph Abercromby. On the elevation of his brother to the peerage as Lord Hutchinson he succeeded him in the representation of the city of Cork, which he continued to represent, except from 1812 to 1819, when he was displaced by Colonel Longfield, till his death in 1826. Like the rest of his family he was strongly in favour of a liberal treatment of the Irish Roman catholics. He congratulated the government on the suppression of Emmett's rebellion without needless bloodshed, but pressed for an inquiry into the causes of Irish distress, declaring that he saw more supineness and negligence respecting Irish affairs than he had ever witnessed respecting the smallest English interest. In 1805 he voted for the Irish Habeas Corpus Suspension Bill, 'but was of opinion that the Union would be of little benefit if it was not followed up with other marks of attention to Ireland than continued suspensions of the Habeas Corpus Act.' He was a strenuous advocate of the war, and made an offer, which was, however, declined, to raise a regiment at his own expense. In 1806 he accompanied Lord Hutchinson on a diplomatic mission to St. Petersburg and Berlin. In 1807 he took part in the Polish campaign, fighting in the Russian ranks. He was wounded in the battle of Eylau, and was also present in the mêlée at Friedland. After the peace of Tilsit he visited Moscow, and on his return to England in the beginning of 1809 he vehemently opposed the ministry for their mismanagement of the war, and particularly for the Convention of Cintra, which he declared had mortified the troops and disgusted the nation.

As he had opposed the union when it was first mooted, so he regarded the refusal to fulfil the conditions of the bargain as the chief cause of Irish disturbance. Against Lord Castlereagh he was particularly indignant, and on more than one occasion was reprimanded by the speaker for the violence of his language (*Parliamentary Debates*, 30 May 1809 and 14 June 1811). He voted in favour of Sir Francis Burdett's plan of parliamentary reform, and one of the last speeches he made was directed against emigration to Canada as a panacea for Irish distress. After the conclusion of the war with France he was accustomed during the recesses of parliament to visit Paris with his family; but becoming objectionable to the French government, owing to his intimacy with the liberal chiefs, and his opposition to the legitimist intervention in Spain, he was compelled to withdraw from France. He died after a lingering illness at his residence, Ben Lomond House, Downshire Hill Road, Hampstead, on 26 Aug. 1826. He married, first, on 24 Dec. 1792, the daughter of Sir James Bond, who died on 30 March 1796, and by her had issue a son John; secondly, Anne, widow of John Brydges Woodcock, esq., daughter of the Hon. and Rev. Maurice Crosbie, dean of Limerick, and sister to William, fourth lord Bandon.

[Burke's Peerage; Biographie Universelle; Randolph's Life of Sir Robert Wilson; Hansard's Parliamentary Debates; Gent. Mag. 1826; Annual Register, 1826.] R. D.

HELY-HUTCHINSON, JOHN (1724–1794), lawyer and statesman, son of Francis Hely of Gortroe, co. Cork, and Prudence, daughter of Matthias Earbery, was born in 1724, and educated at Trinity College, Dublin, where he graduated B.A. in 1744. In 1748 he was called to the Irish bar, and on

8 June 1751 he married Christiana, daughter of Abraham Nixon of Money, co. Wicklow, niece and heiress of Richard Hutchinson, esq., of Knocklofty, co. Tipperary, whose name he thereupon adopted. In 1759 he entered parliament as member for the borough of Lanesborough; but after the dissolution on the death of George II he disposed of his seat, and from 1761 to 1790 sat as member for the city of Cork. According to Dr. Duigenan he began his political career as 'a violent and obstreperous patriot;' but after 'patriotising for a session or two' he was taken into the service of the administration, created a privy councillor, and rewarded with the post of prime serjeant-at-law. He proved a valuable acquisition to government, and for his conduct in the matter of the Pensions Inquiry Bill, the Embargo Bill, and the Army Augmentation Bill he obtained the sinecure place of alnager with a salary of 1,000*l.* a year, together with a reversionary grant of the principal secretaryship of state, to which he succeeded in 1777, and a commission, which he subsequently sold for 3,000*l.*, of major in a cavalry regiment. His unblushing venality and subservience to government aroused the indignation of the 'patriots,' and especially of Flood, who declared that he had received more for ruining one kingdom than Admiral Hawke had received for saving three (see the Letters of Philadelphus in *Baratariana*, where Hely-Hutchinson figures as Sergeant Rufinus). On the death of Dr. Francis Andrews in June 1774 he was appointed provost of Trinity College. The appointment, for which he was academically unqualified, and which was the result of an unworthy intrigue with the secretary of state, Sir John Blaquiere, outraged university sentiment. The 'Freeman's Journal' teemed with letters criticising the appointment and unmercifully lampooning the new provost, the 'Potosi of erudition' as he was ironically styled. The most notable of these letters, which appear chiefly to have emanated from the pen of Dr. Duigenan, were afterwards published separately under the name of 'Pranceriana,' a title derived from what was regarded as a ludicrous attempt on the part of the provost, *alias* Jack Prancer, to establish a dancing and fencing school in the college in imitation of the university of Oxford. One of the first acts of the new provost was an attempt to convert the representation of the university into a pocket borough for the benefit of his own family. The attempt failed, but it caused much unpleasantness, and resulted in a disgraceful duel between Hely-Hutchinson and a Mr. Doyle, who had offered himself as a candidate in opposition to the provost's eldest son Richard, the future Lord Donoughmore. Meeting his most rancorous enemy, Duigenan, who professed to have been personally injured by Hely-Hutchinson's appointment as provost, one day in the precincts of the Four Courts, Duigenan is said to have threatened to 'bulge his eye,' and when Hely-Hutchinson, disdaining to have anything to do with Duigenan, called upon Philip Tisdall, the attorney-general, to answer for his follower's insolence, Tisdall immediately applied for an information in the king's bench against Hely-Hutchinson, which would certainly have been granted had not Tisdall died in the meantime. Tisdall's death rendered vacant one of the seats for the university, and by a considerable stretch of his authority as returning officer Hely-Hutchinson managed to secure the election of his son, who was, however, unseated on an election petition. A similar charge of misusing his powers as returning officer was preferred against him on the election of his son Francis in 1790. The case was heard before a select committee of the Irish House of Commons, and Hely-Hutchinson was acquitted by a majority of one (*Report of the Proceedings in the Case of the Borough of Trinity College, Dublin, as heard before a Select Committee of the House of Commons, Ireland*, 1791). In 1777, while the former petition was still pending, Duigenan seized the opportunity to publish his 'Lachrymæ Academicæ,' an elaborate and envenomed indictment of Hely-Hutchinson in his capacity as provost of the college. The book was censured by the board, and when Duigenan treated the censure with contempt, proceedings were instituted against him for libel. But after lasting fifteen days Judge Robinson finally dismissed the case, declaring he 'left the school to its own correctors.'

There was considerable truth in Duigenan's allegations; but it is certain that Hely-Hutchinson was a very efficient provost, and that it was to his exertions chiefly that the college owed its modern languages professorships. He could hardly claim to be a scholar, but he was an able and intelligent man, and the 'Commercial Restraints,' if not altogether faultless in style, is a work of considerable merit and historical value. In its original form the 'Commercial Restraints of Ireland' consisted of a series of letters addressed to the lord-lieutenant, Lord Buckinghamshire, on the commercial distress of Ireland, reviewing the chief causes of it and suggesting means for its alleviation. It was published anonymously in 1779, and its doctrines being regarded as seditious it was ordered to be burnt by the common hangman. On the other hand it was received with unstinted

praise by the advocates of free trade, and did much to remove from the public mind the recollection of Hely-Hutchinson's political subserviency. During the free trade debates in parliament he consistently upheld the same doctrines, though not unwilling, it was suspected (*Beresford Correspondence*, i. 65), to alter his views on condition of certain 'additional advantages for his family.' He supported the claim of independence, and warmly advocated an extension of political liberty to the Roman catholics. On the question of the commercial propositions (1785) he supported the government, and being censured by his constituents he defended his conduct in 'A Letter from the Secretary of State to the Mayor of Cork.' On the question of the regency, however, he supported the opposition, and one of the last votes he gave was in favour of parliamentary reform. In 1790 he was elected for the borough of Taghmon, co. Wexford, and continued to represent it till his death. He died at Buxton, whither he had gone for the sake of his health, on 4 Sept. 1794.

Hely-Hutchinson was a man of considerable practical ability, and possessed many public and private virtues, numbering among his intimate friends some of the most eminent men of his time, notably Edmund Burke, Lord Perry, and William Gerard Hamilton; but his political career was throughout vitiated by an intense and inordinate desire to aggrandise his family. In the House of Commons he was much esteemed as a ready debater and a master of polished sarcasm. He was an admirer of the drama, and in his youth had lived on terms of intimacy with Quin, who did much to improve his elocution. He accepted a peerage for his wife in 1785, who was accordingly created Baroness Donoughmore. By her he had issue six sons, namely, Richard, first earl of Donoughmore [q. v.]; John, lord Hutchinson, and second earl of Donoughmore [q. v.]; Francis, M.P. for Dublin University; Augustus Abraham; Christopher [q. v.], M.P. for the city of Cork; Lorenzo, and four daughters.

[Burke's Peerage; Commercial Restraints of Ireland, ed. W. G. Carroll, 1838; Lecky's England in the Eighteenth Century; Froude's English in Ireland; Irish Parliamentary Register; Grattan's Life and Times; Duigenan's Lachrymæ Academicæ; Beresford Correspondence; Baratariana; Pranceriana; Hist. MSS. Comm. 8th Rep. Hely-Hutchinson's correspondence is in the possession of the Countess Donoughmore. It extends from 1761 to shortly before his death, and includes many letters of interest and importance to the historian, among them being several from Edmund Burke. See Hist. MSS. Comm. 12th Rep. p. 35.] R. D.

**HELY-HUTCHINSON, JOHN,** Baron Hutchinson, afterwards second Earl of Donoughmore (1757–1832), general, second son of John Hely-Hutchinson (1724–1794) [q. v.], was born on 15 May 1757. He was educated at Eton, where Dean Bond was his tutor, and at Trinity College, Dublin. In May 1774 he was appointed cornet in the old 18th light dragoons, or Drogheda light horse. He obtained his company in the 67th foot, then in Ireland, in October 1776, and in 1781 was appointed major. In 1783 he became lieutenant-colonel in the 77th Athole highlanders, a very fine corps of highlanders raised on the Athole estates in 1778, which served some years in Ireland, and mutinied at Portsmouth when ordered to embark for India early in 1783. It was disbanded at Berwick-on-Tweed soon after (see Stewart, *Scottish Highlanders*, ii. 165–9 and lxxxi). Hutchinson remained on half-pay for the next eleven years, studied tactics at Strasburg, and when the French revolutionary armies took the field, gained access to their camps. He was in the French camp when La Fayette was forced to fly from his troops in August 1792. Hutchinson afterwards visited the opposing armies under the Duke of Brunswick, then near the French frontier, and subsequently joined the Duke of York's army before Valenciennes as a volunteer in 1793, and was some time employed as extra aide-de-camp to Sir Ralph Abercromby. Hutchinson's elder brother, Richard, afterwards first Earl of Donoughmore, having raised two regiments, known as the 94th and 112th foot, Hutchinson was appointed colonel of the 94th in 1794, and commanded the regiment (one of several which have consecutively borne the same number) until it was drafted into other corps the year after. He became a major-general 3 May 1796, and was appointed to the Irish staff. He was in command at Castlebar when one thousand French under Humbert landed in Killala Bay in August 1798. With fifteen hundred men, mostly fencibles and (disaffected) Irish militia, he had taken up a position in front of the town, when General Lake arrived, and assumed command at midnight on 29 Aug. On the approach of the enemy next morning most of the troops fled headlong, leaving six guns behind them. One party of cavalry is said to have galloped thirty miles before drawing rein. Hutchinson's account of the disgraceful affair will be found in Ross's 'Cornwallis Correspondence' (vol. ii. et seq.) Cornwallis, who was commander-in-chief as well as lord-lieutenant, appears to have blamed Hutchinson for his misplaced confidence in untried and untrustworthy troops before Lake's ar-

rival (*ib.* ii. 411), and spoke of Hutchinson afterwards as 'a sensible man, but no general' (*ib.* iii. 360). Hutchinson retained his command. He sat for Lanesborough, co. Longford, in the Irish parliament of 1776–83, and for Cork city in the parliament of 1790–7 and 1798–1800. Cornwallis names him as one who spoke and voted in favour of the union in the great debate in the Irish House of Commons on 22 Jan. 1799, when the government was defeated (*ib.* iii. 43). On 5 Aug. 1799 he was appointed colonel-commandant of a newly raised second battalion 40th foot, Lord Craven being his lieutenant-colonel. As a volunteer Hutchinson accompanied Sir Ralph Abercromby to the Texel with the advance of the Duke of York's army, in August 1799, and when Lord Craven was disabled by the kick of a horse on going into action on 6 Oct., he took charge of Craven's brigade, and was severely wounded at its head by a rifle-ball in the thigh during the hard fighting round Alkmaar. He went out to the Mediterranean with Abercromby and Moore in the Seahorse frigate, arriving at Minorca in June 1800. He was with Abercromby at Leghorn and Genoa, and was appointed to command the right wing (ten thousand men) of the army of debarkation in the projected demonstration against Cadiz, which was abandoned on account of the pestilence raging in the city. The troops returned to Malta. Hutchinson as well as Abercromby was consulted by the government as to a descent on Egypt, and both regarded it as hazardous. In December 1800 Hutchinson was appointed to command the first division of Abercromby's army, which after many delays landed in Egypt, 10 March 1801. By seniority he succeeded to the command of the army on the fall of Abercromby in the great battle before Alexandria, 21 March 1801. For his services he received the thanks of parliament, and was made knight of the Bath. His generals appear to have had no confidence in him at first; and Sir Henry Edward Bunbury [q. v.] speaks of a cabal, little short of mutiny, formed by officers 'of the highest rank' for the purpose of virtually if not absolutely depriving Hutchinson of the chief command. They invited Coote and Moore to join them, and were foiled in their mad design chiefly by the uncompromising attitude of Moore (Bunbury, *Narrative of Certain Passages in the late War*, p. 128). Bunbury's description of Hutchinson partly explains his unpopularity. 'He was 44 years of age, but looked much older, with harsh features jaundiced by disease, extreme short-sightedness, a stooping body and a slouching gait, and an utter neglect of his dress.' He shunned, Bunbury continues, 'general society, was indolent, with an ungracious manner and a violent temper.' Yet he was a good scholar, while 'on military subjects his views were large, and his personal bravery was unquestioned' (*ib.* p. 129). Hutchinson's movements at first were slow and cautious, but when his plans were formed he carried them out with great sagacity and success. A small force, detached under Colonel Brent Spencer, having seized Rosetta, and leaving a force under Eyre Coote (1762–1824) [q. v.] to blockade the French garrison of Alexandria (which he did not feel strong enough to attack) on the land side, Hutchinson started from his camp near Alexandria on 7 May 1801 to march to Cairo, with the double object of meeting Baird's force, which was known to be on its way from India, and preventing any serious attack by the French in Upper Egypt on the Turkish army advancing from Syria. This movement enabled him to separate the French garrisons of Alexandria and Cairo, each of them stronger than his own available force, and to deal with each in detail. On 21 June 1801 he arrived with his 4,500 British troops at Ghizeh, opposite Cairo, the grand vizier with a disorderly rabble of twenty-five thousand Turks taking up a position on the opposite bank, within cannon-shot of the city, at the same time. The next day the French garrison of ten thousand men under General Belliard capitulated on honourable terms. They were sent down the Nile, a British force under Moore keeping between them and the Turks, for embarkation for France. Hutchinson, who was detained for a while at Ghizeh by illness, then returned to Alexandria, and, sending Eyre Coote across the inundation of Lake Mareotis to attack the city from the westward, began to prosecute the siege with vigour. Menou, who commanded in Alexandria, at first refused to acknowledge the surrender of Cairo, but on 27 Aug. 1801 proposals were sent out for a three days' armistice, and on 2 Sept. 1801 Alexandria surrendered. Hutchinson, desirous of saving bloodshed, knowing that peace negotiations were in progress in Europe, and that it was of the highest importance that the British should remain in undisturbed possession of the country, agreed to terms nearly similar to those granted at Cairo. With an honourable regard to the claims of science he also agreed to except from the capitulation the collections of the French *savants*, which eventually formed the Musée de l'Egypte. Before the middle of October the last French soldier left the country, and Hutchinson, after dealing vigorously with an attempted act of treachery on the part of the Turkish authorities towards the Mame-

luke beys, made over the command to Lord Cavan, and returned home at the end of the month. His services, the importance of which in the interests of European peace and the security of our Indian empire can hardly be overrated, were recognised by the thanks of parliament and a peerage. He was created Baron Hutchinson of Alexandria and of Knocklofty, co. Tipperary, with a pension of 2,000*l.* a year. He also received the new Turkish order of the Crescent in brilliants. On the renewal of the war Hutchinson held a major-general's command in the southern district (Kent and Surrey) under Sir David Dundas, until promoted to be lieutenant-general in September 1803. He was appointed colonel 74th highlanders in 1803, transferred to the 57th foot in 1805, and to the 18th royal Irish foot in 1811. He became governor of Stirling Castle in April 1806, and a full general in 1813. He was made G.C.B. on the reconstitution of the order of the Bath in 1814.

In November 1806 Hutchinson was sent by the Grenville ministry on an unsuccessful mission to the Prussian and Russian courts. He was with the Russian army in the field during the campaign ending with the disastrous battle of Friedland, near Königsberg, 14 Jan. 1807, and was afterwards a short time at St. Petersburg. He subsequently took little part in public affairs. He was a whig in politics, and in the Irish house had been reputed an effective speaker.

In 1820 Hutchinson, once a personal friend of George IV as Prince of Wales, and a member of the prince's council, was entrusted with a mission to Queen Caroline. Hutchinson met her at St. Omer (4 June 1820) with the offer of an allowance of 50,000*l.* a year, on condition of her relinquishing all English royal titles, and never visiting England. Brougham, the queen's attorney-general, appears to have been disposed to recommend acceptance of the terms except as regarded renunciation of any royal title (*Life of Brougham*, ii. 365–70). The queen refused to listen to the proposals, and started for England next morning (*ib.*) [see CAROLINE AMELIA ELIZABETH and BROUGHAM, HENRY PETER, LORD BROUGHAM AND VAUX]. On George IV's visit to Ireland Hutchinson appears to have interceded with him in favour of Sir Robert Wilson, who had been dismissed the service for alleged interference with the authorities on the occasion of Queen Caroline's funeral.

On the death of his brother Richard, the first earl, on 25 Aug. 1825, Hutchinson succeeded as second earl of Donoughmore. He died at his seat, Knocklofty, co. Tipperary, on 6 July 1832, aged 75. At his death the barony of Hutchinson became extinct. The pension of 2,000*l.* a year attached thereto, and a pension of 900*l.*, drawn by him in respect of an abolished sinecure in the Irish custom-house, also ceased. He was succeeded in the earldom of Donoughmore by a nephew, John Hely-Hutchinson (1787–1851) [q.v.] A portrait of Hutchinson, by T. Phillips, R.A., is engraved in Cadell's 'Contemporary Portraits.'

[Foster's Peerage, s.v. 'Donoughmore;' Philippart's Roy. Mil. Cal. 1820; Gent. Mag. 1832, pt. ii. 265; Sir H. Bunbury's Narrative of Certain Passages in the late War with France, London, 1853, containing much interesting information respecting Holland, the Mediterranean, and Egypt in 1799–1801; Sir Robert Wilson's and other narratives of the campaign in Egypt; Allardyce's Life of Admiral Lord Keith; Hutchinson's despatches in London Gazette, Ann. Reg. 1801, and Alison's Hist. of Europe, vol. v. A letter from Hutchinson to the Earl of Chichester in 1803 is in Brit. Mus. Add. MS. 33110, f. 442. For the events in Germany in 1806–7 see Alison's Hist. and Court and Cabinets, George III, vol. iv. under dates, also Ann. Reg. 1807. Hutchinson's despatches from the Russian headquarters are in the Public Record Office, London, enrolled under 'Germany,' 1806–7. The private diary of Sir Robert Wilson, who was with Hutchinson at this period as military attaché, forms Add. MS. 30098. Two volumes of letters from Hutchinson to Wilson, from 1814 to 1828, form Add. MSS. 30125 and 30126. They are replete with interesting comments on current affairs in Ireland and on the continent, but the autograph letters are in shaky, scrawling handwriting which is all but illegible] H. M. C.

**HELY-HUTCHINSON, JOHN,** third EARL OF DONOUGHMORE (1787–1851), eldest son of Francis Hely-Hutchinson, the third son of John Hely-Hutchinson (1724–1794) [q.v.], was born at Wexford in 1787. He entered the army in September 1807, and served with the grenadier guards during the Peninsular war, receiving the war medal with one clasp for the battle of Corunna. He was raised to the rank of captain of the 1st grenadiers on 9 Nov. 1812, and was actively engaged at Waterloo. On the allied occupation of Paris he was quartered there, and obtained considerable notoriety from the share he took in effecting the escape of General Lavalette. Together with Lieutenant Bruce of his own regiment and Sir Robert Wilson, he was put on his trial in Paris. Public sympathy, however, was on the side of the accused, and the judge, taking a lenient view of their offence, merely condemned them to three months' imprisonment and the expenses of the trial. After undergoing his punishment, Hely-Hutchinson returned to England. For his offence he was deprived of his commission, but was

soon restored to his regiment. In 1832 he succeeded his uncle, John Hely-Hutchinson (1757–1832) [q. v.], as second earl Donoughmore; in 1834 he was created a knight of St. Patrick, and in 1842 was appointed one of the commissioners of charitable donations and bequests in Ireland. He died at his residence at Palmerston, co. Dublin, on 14 Sept. 1851. He married twice: first, on 15 June 1821, the Hon. Margaret Gardiner, seventh daughter of Luke, first viscount Mountjoy, who died 13 Oct. 1825, and by her had issue Richard John, who succeeded him, and Margaret, who died young; secondly, on 5 Sept. 1827, Barbara, second daughter of Lieutenant-colonel William Reynell of Castle Reynell, co. Westmeath, and by her had one son and three daughters. A memorial tablet recording his virtues was erected by his widow in Chapelizod Church, co. Dublin, which he had ordinarily attended.

[Biographie Nouvelle des Contemporains; Burke's Peerage; Ann. Reg. vol. xciii.; Gent. Mag. new ser. vol. xxxvi.: The Trial at full length of Major-Genl. Sir Robert T. Wilson, Michael Bruce, Esq., and Captain Hely-Hutchinson for aiding and assisting in the Escape of General Lavalette, London, 1816.] R. D.

**HELY-HUTCHINSON, RICHARD,** first Earl of Donoughmore (1756–1825), eldest son of John Hely-Hutchinson (1724–1794) [q. v.], born in 1756, was educated at Oxford and Trinity College, Dublin, where he graduated B.A. in 1775. In 1777 he was called to the Irish bar, and in the same year he was elected M.P. for the university of Dublin; but, being unseated on an election petition, he was returned for Sligo, which he represented till 1783. From 1783 to 1788, when the death of his mother, the Baroness Donoughmore, raised him to the upper house, he represented the borough of Taghmon, co. Wexford. He was a man of liberal sentiments and an ardent friend of catholic emancipation, and took an active part in the debates in parliament. In 1794 he raised a regiment of foot (the 112th), of which his brother John was appointed colonel. He was created Viscount Suirdale in November 1797, and commanded the Cork legion during the rebellion in 1798. He voted for the union, hoping to secure catholic emancipation thereby; was created Earl of Donoughmore (21 Dec. 1800), and elected one of the twenty-eight representative peers of Ireland. In 1805 he was raised to the rank of major-general, and in the following year was appointed co-postmaster-general in Ireland, but resigned his office on the dissolution of the Portland administration in 1809. From 1810 till his death in 1825 he championed the cause of the Irish Roman catholics in the House of Lords, strenuously opposing every attempt to rule Ireland by purely coercive measures. On the question of the veto he sided with O'Connell and the bishops, holding domestic nomination to be a sufficient security against papal interference. On the trial of Queen Caroline, however, he supported the government, and voted for the Bill of Pains and Penalties. He opposed the suspension of the Habeas Corpus Act, but gave 'a reluctant consent' to the Irish Insurrection Bill of 1822. In the spring of 1825 he became unwell, but recovered sufficiently to move the second reading of the Catholic Relief Bill on 17 May in the same year. He died, however, on 25 Aug. following, and, never having married, was succeeded by his brother John Hely-Hutchinson, lord Hutchinson (1757–1832) [q. v.] Notwithstanding a certain waywardness of opinion, Lord Donoughmore was really an enlightened man, and did much to advance the cause of catholic liberation. At a meeting of the Catholic Association on 10 Nov. 1825 a warm tribute was paid to his memory as 'the hereditary patron of the catholics.'

[Burke's Peerage: Parliamentary Debates; Alumni Oxonienses; Fitzpatrick's Correspondence of Daniel O'Connell; Ann. Reg.; Ross's Correspondence of Lord Cornwallis; and the Correspondence of Lord Castlereagh; Addit. MSS. 30125 ff. 75, 87, 102, 31229 f. 104, 33103 f. 47; Hist. MSS. Comm. 12th Rep. p. 36.] R. D.

**HELYAR, JOHN** (*fl.* 1535), scholar, born about 1503, was a native of Hampshire, and matriculated at Corpus Christi College, Oxford, on 1 June 1522, was admitted B.A. on 27 July 1524, and commenced M.A. on 3 April 1525; he supplicated for B.D. in 1532 (*Reg. Univ. Oxf.* i. 134, 326). He became fellow of his college, and being well versed in Latin, Greek, and Hebrew attracted the patronage of Wolsey. He afterwards became vicar of East Meon and rector of Warblington, Hampshire. Previously to August 1535, when he was living at Paris, he went abroad, according to his own account for the purpose of study, but he had evidently fallen into disgrace; he was still abroad in December 1536. Helyar is said to have been a friend of Erasmus, but none of his alleged correspondence with him has survived. The following writings are ascribed to him: 1. 'Commentaria in Ciceronem pro Marcello.' 2. 'Scholia in Sophoclem.' 3. 'Commentaria in Epistolas Ovidii.' 4. 'Carmina in obitum Erasmi' (in Greek and Latin; printed in the book of 'Epitaphs on Erasmus,' Basle, 1527; Antwerp, 1537). He also translated into Latin Chrysostom's 'De Provi-

dentia et Fato.' A letter from Helyar to 'Master Palmes' is calendared in 'Letters and Papers of the Reign of Henry VIII' (ix. 128), and also one addressed to him by 'Ric. Langgrische, priest' (xi. 1350). Helyar is said to have been alive in 1539.

[Tanner's Bibl. Brit.-Hib. p. 390; Wood's Fasti, i. 66, 92; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. i. 107; Dodd's Church Hist. i. 211; Gillow's Bibl. Dict. English Catholics, iii. 264–5.] C. L. K.

HEMANS, CHARLES ISIDORE (1817–1876), antiquary, youngest son of Felicia Dorothea Hemans [q. v.], poetess, was born in 1817. He was a handsome boy and the especial favourite of his mother. He accompanied her in a visit to Abbotsford in 1829, and was with her at the time of her death in 1835. He left England early in life, and, after residing in various places on the continent, finally settled in Rome and made Roman history and archæology his chief study. He was the originator in 1846 of the 'Roman Advertiser,' the first English paper published in the city. He helped to establish the English Archæological Society there in 1865, and afterwards became its honorary secretary and librarian. To English visitors in Rome and to English residents he was always a friendly guide, noted for his amiability and modesty, and his writings are invaluable to students of Italian ecclesiastical history and archæology. After a serious illness at Spezia in the summer of 1875 he removed to the baths of Lucca, where he died on 26 Oct. 1876. He was buried in the protestant cemetery there.

Hemans was the author of: 1. 'Catholic Italy,' pt. i. Rome and Papal States, 1860. 2. 'The Story of Monuments in Rome and her Environs,' Florence, 1864–5, 2 parts. 3. 'A History of Ancient Christianity and Sacred Art in Italy,' London, 1866. 4. 'A History of Mediæval Christianity and Sacred Art in Italy, A.D. 900–1450. In Rome from 1350 to 1500,' 1869–72, 2 vols. A sequel to the previous work. 5. 'Historic and Monumental Rome,' a handbook, London, 1874.

[Times, 3 Nov. 1876, p. 9; Athenæum, 4 Nov. 1876, p. 600; Academy, 4 Nov. 1876, p. 451; Lawrence's Last Autumn and Recollections of Mrs. Hemans, 1836, pp. 327, 335, 353, 372, 406; Chorley's Memoirs of Mrs. Hemans, 1836, are dedicated to Henry and Charles Hemans.] G. C. B.

HEMANS, FELICIA DOROTHEA (1793–1835), poetess, born in Duke Street, Liverpool, on 25 Sept. 1793, was the daughter of George Browne, merchant, of Liverpool, and at one time Imperial and Tuscan consul there. Her grandfather was George Browne of Passage, co. Cork. Her mother, Felicity, daughter of Benedict Park Wagner of North Hall, near Wigan, is said to have been of mingled German, Italian, and Lancashire descent. The poetess had three brothers: Sir Thomas Henry Browne, K.C.H. (1787–1855), who distinguished himself in the Peninsular war; Lieutenant-colonel George Baxter Browne, C.B., at one time chief commissioner of the police in Ireland, who was also engaged in the Peninsula; and Claude Scott Browne, who was deputy assistant commissary-general in Upper Canada, and died at Kingston in that province in 1821. Reference to the last is made by his sister in 'Graves of a Household.' In 1800 her father, forced by commercial reverses to leave Liverpool, settled with his family at Gwrych, near Abergele, North Wales, where Felicia was brought up, her education being superintended by her mother. She was a beautiful and precocious child, with a quick and retentive memory. She began to write verses at an early age, and when she was fourteen years old her parents were unwise enough to publish her 'Poems' in a quarto volume (Liverpool, 1808). She soon recovered from the harsh criticism which the volume met with, and in the same year published 'England and Spain, or Valour and Patriotism, a Poem,' inspired by the engagement of her two brothers in the Peninsular war. Shelley after reading her first volume, and hearing from his friend Medwin, who had met her, of her personal charm, wrote to her inviting her to correspond with him. But she declined, and when Shelley persisted in sending her further letters, her mother is said to have intervened and to have induced Shelley's friends to make him cease writing (Dowden, *Life of Shelley*, i. 49–50). In 1812 she published 'Domestic Affections and other Poems.'

After a three years' attachment she married in 1812 Captain Hemans, an Irish gentleman, who had served with his regiment (the 4th foot) in Spain. For a short time they lived at Daventry, Northamptonshire, but returned to Wales. For some unexplained reason the union was severed in 1818, after five children, all boys, had been born. Captain Hemans went abroad in that year, and never saw his wife again.

Before the separation Mrs. Hemans published two volumes, 'The Restoration of the Works of Art to Italy,' 1816, and 'Modern Greece,' 1817. In 1818 her volume of 'Translations from Camoens and other Poets' came out, and in 1819 'Tales and Historic Scenes.' In the latter year she gained a prize for the best poem on the 'Meeting of Bruce and Wallace' (published 1819). In 1820 'The Sceptic' appeared. She then made the acquaintance of Reginald Heber [q. v.], afterwards

bishop of Calcutta, who encouraged her to produce another poem in defence of religion, which she entitled 'Superstition and Error.' About the same time she contributed some prose essays on foreign literature to the 'Edinburgh Monthly Magazine,' and wrote 'Stanzas on the Death of the late King,' 1820. In 1821 she obtained the prize offered by the Royal Society of Literature with a poem on Dartmoor. A volume called 'Welsh Melodies' appeared in 1822, and she was about the same time induced to write a five-act tragedy, the 'Vespers of Palermo.' This was produced at Covent Garden Theatre on 12 Dec. 1823, with C. M. Young, Charles Kemble, and Miss Kelly in the principal parts. It was a tedious, spiritless play, unsuited to the stage, and was immediately withdrawn. It was shortly afterwards put on the boards at Edinburgh with some success. She subsequently wrote two other plays, 'The Siege of Valencia,' 1823, and 'De Chatillon,' neither of which was acted. In 1825, after a zealous study of the German language and literature, she published her 'Lays of many Lands' and the 'Forest Sanctuary,' her own favourite among her works. In the second edition of the 'Forest Sanctuary,' 1829, 'Casabianca' first appeared. The 'Records of Women' followed in 1828, and the 'Songs of the Affections' in 1830. In addition to these books she contributed to 'Blackwood's' and 'Colburn's' magazines and other periodicals. Her reputation, which rapidly grew in this country, extended to America, where a collected edition of her poems was issued in 1825 by Professor Norton.

In 1825 she removed from Bronwylfa, her eldest brother's house, near St. Asaph, Flintshire, where she had lived since 1809, to Rhyllon, a house distant only a quarter of a mile away. After the death of her mother in 1827, her health, already impaired, showed signs of further failure, and in the summer of the following year she changed her residence to Wavertree, near Liverpool. In July 1829 she visited Scotland, and made the acquaintance of Sir Walter Scott, and afterwards went to the English lakes. There she met Wordsworth, who a few years later commemorated her in his 'Epitaphs,' No. xii. stanza 10. On a second visit to Scotland she made the acquaintance of Lord Jeffrey. In 1831 she removed to Dublin, where her second brother was chief commissioner of police. Here, while avoiding general society, she enjoyed the friendship of Sir William Rowan Hamilton, Archbishop Whately, and Blanco White. At Dublin she published two small volumes of religious verse, 'Hymns on the Works of Nature,' 1833, and 'Hymns for Childhood,' 1834 (but first published in 1827 in America), and in 1834 'National Lyrics and Songs for Music,' and 'Scenes and Hymns of Life.' Her health was now completely shattered, and she gradually sank until 16 May 1835, when she died. She was buried in St. Anne's Church, Dublin.

In person Mrs. Hemans was of the middle height, well proportioned, her head beautifully formed and set. This is better shown in Angus Fletcher's bust of her than in the portrait by W. E. West, as engraved by Scriven, or in another portrait by E. Robertson (Graves, *Life of Sir W. R. Hamilton*, i. 605). She was bright and attractive in conversation, in which her intellectual alertness was helped by her wide reading, linguistic acquirements, and remarkable memory. Maria Jane Jewsbury drew her portrait, under the name of 'Egeria,' in her 'Three Histories.'

A collective edition of her works, with memoir by her sister, Mrs. Hughes, was published in 1839, 7 vols. 12mo; another, chronologically arranged, in 1849, one vol. royal 8vo. Among many American editions is one by Griswold, with essay on her genius by H. T. Tuckerman, Philadelphia, 1850. Her poems are stamped with feminine qualities; they have singular grace and tenderness, and exhibit an ardent sympathy with chivalry in every form. In her own day Lord Jeffrey, Byron, the Countess of Blessington, and Christopher North were among her admiring critics or readers. But her poetry lacks deep thought or subtle emotion, and although it had immense popularity in its day, its sweetness and fluency have long palled upon the taste of thoughtful readers.

Her five sons were: Arthur, born in 1812 and died at Rome in February 1837; Claude, who went to America in 1834; George Willoughby, who was engaged in the ordnance survey; Henry William, who in 1835 became British consul at Buffalo, U.S.A., was a contributor to the 'North American Review,' and died at Pard, Brazil, 26 June 1871; and Charles Isidore Hemans [q. v.]

[Mrs. Hughes's Memoir in collective edition, 1839; W. M. Rossetti's edition, with Memoir, 1873; Mrs. Lawrence's Last Autumn, &c., 1836; H. F. Chorley's Memorials of Mrs. Hemans, 1836, 2 vols.; Chorley's Authors of England, 1838 (with portrait from Fletcher's bust); Graves's Life of Sir W. Rowan Hamilton, vol. i.; S. C. Hall's Retrospect, ii. 56; Alaric Watts, a Narrative of his Life, 1884, ii. 19; Mary Howitt, an Autobiography, 1889, vol. i.; E. W. Whately's Remarkable People, 1889, p. 176; Burke's Landed Gentry, s. v. 'Browne of Bronwylfa;' many other references in Allibone's Dict. of Authors, i. 818.] C. W. S.

**HEMING, EDMUND** (*fl.* 1695), projector, who lived 'near the Still-yard in Thames Street,' obtained letters patent about 1684 conveying to him for a term of five years the exclusive right of lighting London. He undertook for a moderate consideration to place a light before every tenth door on moonless nights from Michaelmas to Lady day. He also announced his readiness to supply lights in houses, stables, yards, mines, or for coaches or horses 'that travel late at night,' offering at the same time to depict coats of arms or 'any other fancy' on the lights 'in a very curious manner.' His scheme met with opposition. He was especially harassed by one Vernatti, 'who set up the glass lights in Cornhill,' and by certain of the city companies, who feared that his project would prove destructive to their particular trades. The lord mayor and court of aldermen after many hearings issued a precept recommending the 'new lights' to all the wardmotes and gentlemen of the quests in London. Fearing that his servants might be corrupted by his enemies, Heming looked after his lights himself at midnight, and again at four or five o'clock in the morning, and became in consequence seriously ill. In 1686 want of funds obliged him to take partners, who, as he relates in a printed 'Case' (1689), brought him to the verge of bankruptcy by pirating his invention and refusing to contribute their full share of expenses. Heming laid before the House of Commons, in December 1695, printed proposals for raising eight millions of money by imposing a duty on beds at twopence per week each bed for four years and a half (Luttrell, *Brief Historical Relation*, iii. 563). The absurdity of the scheme was pointed out in some anonymous 'Objections' published in the same year.

[Macaulay's Hist. of England, chap. iii.]

G. G.

**HEMING** or **HEMMINGE, JOHN** (*d.* 1630), actor, and one of the two editors of the first folio edition of Shakespeare's plays, is supposed by Malone to have been born about 1556 at Shottery, near Stratford-on-Avon. These conjectures rest on the fact that two families of the name of Heming, both of them owning a John, lived in Shottery early in the reign of Elizabeth, and on the application to Hemminge of the term 'old' by Ben Jonson in his masque of 'Christmas,' presented at court in 1616 (Jonson, *Works*, ed. 1816, vii. 277). Jonson speaks of Heming as if he exercised quasi-managerial functions, probably those of treasurer, in connection with the king's company (known before James's reign as the lord chamberlain's men). A council warrant, dated 2 Oct. 1599, directed the payment of 30*l.* (of which 10*l.* was an additional douceur) to Heming and Pope 'for three interludes or playes played before her Ma^tie^ on St. Stephens daye at night, New-years daye at night, and Shroutewsday at night last past' (*Extracts from Accounts of Court Revels*, Shakesp. Soc., ed. Cunningham, p. xxxii). A similar sum was paid to John Hemynges and Richard Cowley, 31 March 1601(–2), and entries of the kind continue until 1618. That his duties were largely financial may be gathered, too, from the fact that he is associated with comparatively few characters. Malone states that in a tract, the name of which he had forgotten, Heming 'is said to have been the original performer of Falstaff.' John Roberts, in 'An Answer to Mr. Pope's preface to Shakespeare. By a Strolling Player,' 1729, says that he was a tragedian, and that in conjunction with Condell he followed the business of printing, statements of which there is no confirmation. In his will he describes himself a citizen and grocer of London. Heming played in the 'First Part of King Henry IV,' and in many plays of Ben Jonson, including 'Every Man in his Humour,' 'Every Man out of his Humour,' 'Sejanus,' 'Volpone,' and 'The Alchemist.' An uncomplimentary allusion to him in a 'Sonnett upon the pittiful burning of the Globe Playhouse in London' in 1613 casts some doubt upon his histrionic capacity. Two lines of the sonnet run :—

Then with swolne eyes, like druncken Flemminges,
Distressed stood old stuttering Heminges

(Halliwell-Phillipps, *Outlines of the Life of Shakespeare*, i. 285, ed. 1886).

Before Elizabeth's death Heming was principal proprietor of the Globe playhouse. In the new license granted by James I to the players then known as the king's company, 17 May 1603, the name of 'John Henninges' stands fifth, Shakespeare and Burbage standing respectively second and third, while Condell stands sixth (*ib.* ii. 82). In a second authentic patent, dated 27 March 1619, his name stands first. A statement that he, together with Burbage, was summoned on 15 March 1615 before the privy council, in his capacity of leader and representative of the company, for having disobeyed the injunction of the lord chamberlain by playing in Lent, seems to rest on the testimony of Collier. He was for many years before 1616 closely associated with Shakespeare, who bequeathed 'to my fellowes, John Hemynges, Richard

Burbage, and Henry Cundell, xxvj's viij[d] a peece to buy them ringes.'

His chief fame rests on the publication by himself and Condell in 1623 of the first collected edition of Shakespeare. He signs first the dedication to the brothers William, earl of Pembroke, and Philip, earl of Montgomery, and the address 'to the great variety of readers' [see under CONDELL, HENRY, *d.* 1627]. From this time he is supposed to have ceased to act, though his name appears in 1625 as a member of the company. He was, with Cuthbert Burbage and others, an overseer of the will of his friend Condell, and received for the service 5*l.* to buy a piece of plate. He died 10 Oct. 1630 at his house in Aldermanbury, Malone suspects of the plague, and was buried on the 12th. His will, which is given in full by Malone and by Collier, was signed on the 11th. In this he speaks of the several parts which he has by lease in the playhouses of the Globe and Blackfriars.

John Hemminge, gent., of St. Michael, Cornhill, obtained a license (5 March 1587–8) to marry, at St. Mary's, Aldermanbury, Rebecca Knell, widow, relict of William Knell, gent., late of St. Mary's, Aldermanbury (CHESTER, *London Marriage Licences*). Mrs. Knell was widow of William Knell, the comedian mentioned with applause by Thomas Heywood (*Apology for Actors*, p. 43, ed. Shakespeare Society). His wife having died and been buried in St. Mary's, Aldermanbury, 2 Sept. 1619, he left his property, charged with certain bequests, among his descendants. During their thirty-two years' joint residence in the parish of St. Mary's, Aldermanbury, Heming and his wife had a large family. The parish registers supply entries of the baptism of eight daughters and five sons between 1 Nov. 1590 and 21 June 1611, and of the burial of two of these daughters and one of the sons as infants. Besides these children a daughter Margaret is mentioned in his will, and Malone mentions another, Beatrice, while Synnerton, an infant, whom Collier declares to have been the last child, was buried 8 June 1613. The son, William Heming, who was left sole executor, is separately noticed.

[John Payne Collier's Annals of the Stage, 1879, supplies full but often untrustworthy particulars concerning Heming. See further Malone's Historical Account of the English Stage, 1800; Chalmers's Supplement; Variorum Shakespeare, vol. iii.; Halliwell-Phillipps's Outlines of the Life of Shakespeare, and Cunningham's Accounts of the Revels at Court give further information. Mr. Fleay's paper on the 'Actor Lists,' Royal Historical Society's Transactions, 1881, ix. 44–81; Warner's Cat. of Dulwich MSS.; Genest's Account of the English Stage; and Baker, Reed, and Jones's Biographia Dramatica, may also be consulted.] J. K.

HEMING or HEMMINGE, WILLIAM (*fl.* 1632), dramatist, ninth child of John Heming [q. v.] the comedian, was baptised on 3 Oct. 1602 at St. Mary's, Aldermanbury. He was educated at Westminster School, whence in 1621 he was elected a king's scholar at Christ Church, Oxford. He did not matriculate till 1624, but graduated B.A. in 1625, and M.A. in 1628. In 1630 he acted as executor to his father's will, whence it is inferred that he was the eldest surviving son. The date of his death cannot be precisely fixed. In the dedication of his 'Fatal Contract' (1653) to the Earl and Countess of Northampton, it is stated that the work was composed by 'a worthy gentleman at hours of his recess from happier employments.' He must have died before this time, but we do not know what were his 'happier employments.' His extant works are: 1. 'The Fatal Contract, a French Tragedy,' London, 1653, 4to, which according to the dedication 'had suffered very much by private transcripts, where it passed through many hands as a curiosity of wit and language.' In the reign of Charles II it was revived, and changed but not improved by Elkanah Settle, under the title of 'Love and Revenge.' In 1687 it was reprinted from the text of 1653, but with a new title, 'The Eunuch.' Amid much extravagance, it shows some power. 2. 'The Jewes Tragedy, or their fatal and final overthrow by Vespasian and Titus his son, agreeable to the authentick and famous History of Josephus,' London, 1662, 4to. Wood adds that Heming 'left behind him greater monuments of his worth and ability' than these plays. A comedy by Heming called 'The Coursinge of the Hare, or the Mad Cap,' was acted at the Fortune Theatre, 1632–1633, but is no longer extant, and is said to have been among those destroyed by Warburton's cook (MALONE, *Shakespeare*, iii. 198).

[Baker's Biog. Dramatica; Wood's Athenæ, iii. 277; Alumni Westmon. p. 91.] T. E. J.

HEMINGFORD or HEMINGBURGH, WALTER DE (*fl.* 1300), also called WALTER DE GISBURN, chronicler, was an Austin canon, and afterwards sub-prior of St. Mary's, Gisburn, Yorkshire. There is no doubt that Hemingburgh is the correct form of the name; it is the one given in Lansdowne MS. 239, which is one of the earliest and best copies of the chronicle, in the Register of Archbishop Corbridge, and in a volume of sermons presented by him to his priory church (MS. Reg. 3 A xiii.) Leland likewise always speaks of him as Hemingburgh, and several

other members of the family of Hemingburgh were connected with Gisburn priory at the end of the thirteenth century. Bale in 1549 is the first writer to call him Hemingford; in most manuscripts of his chronicle he is described as Walter de Gisburn. He may be the 'Walter de Hemingburgh, chaplain,' alluded to in the 'Yorkshire Hundred Roll' for 1275–6; he was certainly at Gisburn in 1297 (*Chron.* ii. 130, 131), and was subprior in 1302, when he was sent with two other monks by his prior to confer with the Archbishop of York as to some disorders that existed at Gisburn (CORBRIDGE, *Register*). Sir T. Duffus Hardy (*Cat. Brit. Hist.* iii. 254) thinks this the latest date at which he is referred to as being alive, but the volume of sermons already mentioned seems to have been presented in 1307, and he certainly survived Archbishop Winchelsea (*d.* 1313) (*Chron.* ii. 148). It is, however, hardly possible that he is the 'Walter de Giseburne,' priest, who was, at the recommendation of the prior and convent of Gisburn, instituted to the vicarage of Stranton, within the bishopric of Durham, in 1338 (*Magistrum Palatinum Dunelmense*, Rolls Series, iii. 228). The historical chronicle of English affairs which bears his name commences with the Norman conquest and ends in 1346; how much of this is actually his composition seems uncertain. The earliest manuscripts of the chronicle close with 1297, but the chronicler in his preface distinctly states his intention of carrying his work down to 1300. In one manuscript (Lansdowne No. 239, in British Museum) it is brought down to 1307, and in another (MS. C. C. C. Cant. 250) it is continued down to 1346, but with a gap from 1315 to 1327. That Hemingburgh wrote as far as the end of the reign of Edward I is almost certain; the remainder, or at least the reign of Edward III, is more probably the work of a continuator. The whole work forms one of the most valuable of our mediæval chronicles, as well for its vigorous and pleasing style as for the accuracy of its information; it displays good judgment, clearness of perception, and moderation of opinion. The early part of the chronicle down to 1195 is derived from Eadmer, Hoveden, Henry of Huntingdon, and William of Newburgh. In the later portion no particular narrative is closely followed, and from the beginning of the reign of Edward I it assumes the character of a contemporary record. Many original documents are preserved in the narrative, including the Latin version of the 'Statutum de Tallagio non concedendo.' The chronicle down to 1272 is included in Gale's 'Scriptores Quinque,' ii. 453–594, and the remainder was printed by Hearne in 1731. The whole was edited for the English Historical Society by Mr. H. C. Hamilton in 1848.

[Leland's Comment. de Script. p. 305, and Collect. ii. 314; preface to Hamilton's edition; Hardy's Descriptive Cat. of MSS. relating to the Early Hist. of Great Britain.] W. J. H–y.

HEMMING (*fl.* 1096), chronicler, was sub-prior of Worcester during the episcopate of Bishop Wulstan (*d.* 1096), at whose request he compiled the chartulary of the church of Worcester, still extant in Hemming's autograph in MS. Cotton. Tiberius A. xiii., under the title 'De ecclesiæ Vigorniensis dotatione privilegiis et possessionibus.' Hemming inserted some pieces of his own composition in the volume, including a life of Wulstan, which was printed by Wharton in his 'Anglia Sacra' (i. 541), and is reprinted in Migne's 'Patrologia' (cl. 1489-94). This life, though written as prose, seems to be really in verse. Some other extracts are given in Dugdale's 'Monasticon,' vol. i. The whole chartulary, which is a valuable collection of documents, was edited by Hearne, 'Hemingi Chartularium Ecclesiæ Wigorniensis,' Oxford, 1723.

[Tanner's Bibl. Brit.-Hib. p. 391; Wright's Biog. Brit. Lit., Anglo-Norman Period, p. 46; Hardy's Cat. Brit. Hist. i. 811, ii. 73, 89–90 (Rolls Ser.)] C. L. K.

HEMPEL, CHARLES or CARL FREDERICK (1811–1867), musical composer, eldest son of Charles William Hempel [q. v.], was born at Truro, Cornwall, in September 1811. Having under his father's care received a sound musical education, he became a teacher of music at Truro. In 1847 he began writing and publishing songs, the first being dedicated to the Countess of Falmouth and entitled 'Heave one sigh for me at parting.' He also composed and printed pianoforte and dance music. About 1844 he succeeded his father as organist of St. Mary's Church, Truro. He was one of the first to introduce into Cornwall choral performances on a large scale. On 11 Feb. 1855 he matriculated from Magdalen Hall, Oxford, and on the 15th of the same month took the degree of bachelor in music. On 19 March 1862 'The Seventh Seal,' his oratorio for the degree of doctor of music, was performed in the Sheldonian Theatre, and he received his degree next day. Four pieces from this oratorio were printed 1864–6, and the author was busy preparing the complete work for the press at the time of his death. He was an unwearied student of music, but devoted himself more to the theory than to the practice of his art. In 1857 he became organist and choir-master to St. John's Epi-

scopal Church at Perth. He was conductor of the Perth Choral Union and of the Euterpean Society. He also continued his teaching and composed many pieces of light music. He died at Perth of congestion of the lungs, on 25 April 1867.

[Choir and Musical Record, 18 May 1867, p. 360; Oxford Univ. Herald, 22 March 1862, p. 8; West Briton, 10 May 1867, p. 4, and 17 May, p. 5; Perthshire Courier, 30 April 1867, p. 2; Boase and Courtney's Bibl. Cornub. i. 227–8, where a list of his compositions is given, iii. 1226; Boase's Collectanea Cornubiensia, p. 349.] G. C. B.

HEMPEL, CHARLES WILLIAM (1777–1855), musical composer, was born at Chelsea, Middlesex, on 28 Aug. 1777, and showing very early indications of musical talent was placed under the tuition of his relative, Augustus F. C. Kollman, organist and composer. He made rapid progress, and at the age of eight performed during the service at the king's German chapel, St. James's. He was placed later at a boarding-school in Surrey, where all his leisure time was devoted to music and drawing. In 1793–4 he was on the continent, chiefly at Leipzig and Dresden, where he cultivated his taste for music. Not finding employment in London, he removed to Truro in Cornwall, where in May 1804 he was elected organist of St. Mary's Church. He held this post for forty years, supplementing his income by teaching music. In 1805 he composed and printed 'Psalms from the New Version for the use of the Congregation of St. Mary's,' and in 1812 'Sacred Melodies' for the same congregation. These melodies became very popular, and some of them are still found in musical collections. 'A Morning and Evening Service, twenty Original Melodies, and two Anthems,' dedicated to the Hon. George Pelham, bishop of Lincoln, was published in 1820. For the use of his pupils in 1822 he printed an 'Introduction to the Pianoforte, comprising Elementary Instruction, with a series of Practical Lessons.' Hempel also became known as a poet in 1822 by his work entitled 'The Commercial Tourist, or Gentleman Traveller, a satirical poem in four cantos.' This book was embellished with coloured engravings designed and etched by J. R. Cruikshank, and in 1832 went to a third edition. In his later life he removed to Exeter, where he made an improvident second marriage. His death is involved in some obscurity. The 'West Briton' states that he died at his son's residence, Wolsingham Place, Kennington Road, London, on 14 March 1855; but a more trustworthy source, the registrar-general's return, says that after acting as a banker's clerk he died in the workhouse, Prince's Road, Lambeth, London, on 14 March 1855. His eldest son was Charles or Carl Frederick Hempel [q. v.]

[A Dict. of Musicians, 1827, i. 359–60; Boase and Courtney's Bibl. Cornub. i. 228; Boase's Collectanea Cornubiensia, p. 349.] G. C. B.

HEMPHILL, BARBARA (*d.* 1858), novelist, was youngest daughter of Patrick Hare, rector of Golden in the county of Tipperary, and representative of the Irish family of Clare of the sept of the O'Heir. She married John Hemphill (*d.* 1833) of Cashel, whose family had long been settled at Rathkeany. She died 5 May 1858, leaving one son, Charles Hare Hemphill, Q.C.

Mrs. Hemphill wrote much for amusement, and began to publish by the advice of Thomas Crofton Croker [q. v.], a connection by marriage. Her first published work was a story in the 'Dublin University Magazine' for 1838, called 'The Royal Confession.' She also wrote: 1. 'Lionel Deerhurst, or Fashionable Life under the Regency,' London, 1846, 8vo. This was edited by the Countess of Blessington. 2. 'The Priest's Niece,' a novel, London, 1855, 8vo. 3. 'Freida the Jongleur,' London, 1857, 8vo, an historical novel.

[Information from C. H. Hemphill, Q.C.; Burke's Landed Gentry, p. 680; Gent. Mag. cciv. 685.] W. A. J. A.

HEMPHILL, SAMUEL (*d.* 1741), Irish presbyterian minister, was a native of Ulster, and probably trained for the ministry in one of the presbyterian academies in the north of Ireland. He appears to have entered at Glasgow College on 5 March 1716, and to have received the degree of M.A. on 30 April. In 1718 he received a call from the new congregation of Castleblayney, co. Monaghan, and was ordained by Augher presbytery on 24 Dec. Shortly after he entered the ministry, there broke out the non-subscription controversy, coincident with the passing of the Irish Toleration Act, 1719, which was without the condition of subscription. He voted with the subscribers, and made his mark among them by issuing (1722) one of the ablest pamphlets on that side. In June 1723 he was present at the meeting of general synods in Dungannon, co. Tyrone, and was placed on the synod's committee. Soon afterwards he was at Edinburgh. Charles Mastertown [q. v.], the foremost man of his party, sent him while there a pamphlet bearing on the controversy for revision. He received the degree of M.A. at Edinburgh on 21 Jan. 1726. On 26 May he issued from Castleblayney his last publication, in which

with great skill he retorted upon Samuel Haliday [q. v.] the palmary argument of the non-subscribers. If subscription be unscriptural, urged Hemphill, equally so is every method proposed by the non-subscribers for ascertaining the fitness of a minister. The publication was followed by the ejection of non-subscribers from the synod at the June meeting. Though he had deserved well of his party, he was left to struggle with the difficulties of a frontier congregation. In 1729 he was called to the new congregation at Antrim, formed by those who had withdrawn from the ministry of John Abernethy (1680–1740) [q. v.]; the synod, however, would not permit him to remove. He fell into pecuniary difficulties, and died on 28 March 1741.

Hemphill published: 1. 'Some General Remarks . . . on the . . . Consistency of Subscribing, &c.' [Belfast?], 1722, 8vo (anon.; acknowledged later). 2. Preface to Mastertown's 'Apology for the Northern Presbyterians,' &c., Glasgow, 1723, 4to (valuable for the account of the proceedings at the general synod of that year). 3. 'The Third Page of Mr. Abernethy's Preface . . . considered,' &c., Belfast, 1725, 8vo. 4. 'A Letter to the Rev. Mr. Samuel Haliday, &c.,' Dublin, 1726, 8vo.

[Cat. of Edinburgh Graduates, 1858, p. 199; Reid's Hist. Presb. Church in Ireland (Killen), 1867, iii. 148, 168, 204; Witherow's Hist. and Lit. Mem. of Presbyterianism in Ireland, 1879, i. 250 sq.; Killen's Hist. Congr. Presb. Church in Ireland, 1886, pp. 17, 84; extracts from Minutes of General Synod; records of Glasgow University, per W. J. Addison, esq.] A. G.

**HENCHMAN, HUMPHREY, D.D.** (1592–1675), bishop of Salisbury and subsequently of London, the third son of Thomas Henchman, skinner, of the city of London, by his wife Anne Griffiths, daughter of Robert Griffiths of Carnarvon, was born at Barton Seagrove, Northamptonshire, in the house of Owen Owens, the rector of the parish, whose wife was his mother's sister. He was baptised there 22 Dec. 1592. His family was of long standing in the county of Northampton. He matriculated at Christ's College, Cambridge, 18 Dec. 1609 (B.A. 1612–13, M.A. 1616, B.D. 1623, and D.D. 1628). About 1616 he became one of the first two fellows on the Freeman foundation at Clare Hall, his grandmother being a near kinswoman of the founder. He resigned his fellowship in March 1622–3 on his appointment to the precentorship, together with a prebendal stall, in Salisbury Cathedral. He married the niece of John Davenant, bishop of Salisbury [q. v.] He was also rector of Rushton, Northamptonshire, from 4 May 1624; of Westbury, Wiltshire, on his own presentation in right of his precentorship (1631); and of the Isle of Portland till 1643. As canon residentiary of Salisbury he was distinguished for his hospitality, for the regularity of his attendance at the cathedral services, and for the care he took to secure reverence in the church and a more dignified ceremonial at the altar. He told Walton that he had taken part in George Herbert's ordination by Bishop Davenant, and 'within less than three years lent his shoulder to carry his dear friend to the grave' (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 4th Rep. p. 130). The great rebellion deprived Henchman, a staunch royalist, of all his preferments. His rectory house and library at Portland were destroyed, and he had to pay 200*l.* for composition with the parliamentarians (Walker, *Sufferings*, ii. 264). He resided in a private capacity in the Close at Salisbury, whence he kept up a secret correspondence with the royalist leaders. He was mainly instrumental in arranging for the escape of Charles II from England after the battle of Worcester in 1651. On 13 Oct. Henchman very early in the morning conducted the king from Hele House, near Salisbury, to Clarendon Park Corner (Lord Clarendon's statement that Henchman met Charles at Stonehenge is erroneous), whence he reached Brighton and crossed safely to France (*Boscobel Tracts*, pp. 80, 175, 277, 278; Clarendon, *Rebellion*, bk. iii. p. 331).

Until the restoration of 1660 Henchman appears to have lived unmolested at Salisbury. Before Charles returned he corresponded with Hyde as to filling the vacant bishoprics and other church dignities, and was instructed by him to convey to those who openly anticipated preferment the king's determination not to bestow it on any who asked for it (Kennett, *Register*, p. 818; Clarendon, *Correspondence*). His friend Evelyn, the diarist, supped with him, Fearne, Gunning, 'and other discreet and learned divines, firm confessors, and excellent persons, 9 Dec. 1659 being our fast day' (*Diary*, ii. 109). Evelyn says that he heard Henchman preach on 'Christian Circumspection,' 8 July 1660, the date of the public restoration of the anglican liturgy (*ib.*) The king's personal obligations to Henchman, and his reputation as 'an eminent example of primitive Christianity,' led to his election (28 Oct. 1660) to the see of Salisbury, vacated by Bishop Duppa's translation to Winchester. At Salisbury he at once set about the restoration of the cathedral and the palace after the devastations of the puritans. He 'restored and perfected the upper chamber,' which forms the domestic chapel, and consecrated it, whether for the

first time or as a reconsecration after the profanation of the puritan rule is uncertain. He was popular in his diocese, and was received with general demonstrations of regard at his visitations (Kennett, *Register*, p. 771). In 1661 he was one of the episcopal members of the Savoy conference, in which he took an influential part, and impressed even the leaders of the opposite party with his 'most grave, comely, and reverend aspect.' Baxter says 'he spoke calmly and slowly, and not very oft, but he was as high in his principles and resolutions as any,' and adds that 'he, Gunning, and Cosin were the only three who showed much insight in the fathers and councils; in this they were better than any of either party' (Baxter, *Life and Times*, pp. 363 ff.)

Henchman remained at Salisbury less than three years, succeeding Sheldon in the see of London 1 Sept. 1663. The same year he was appointed lord high almoner. Neither at Salisbury nor in London did he give 'trouble or disturbance to the nonconformists' (Kennett, *Register*, p. 818). During the great plague of 1664–5 he set a noble example to his clergy by remaining firmly at his post. In reply to an inquiry from Lord Arlington, Henchman stated that most of his own officials had deserted him, but that the sober clergy remained, that nonconformists had not occupied vacant pulpits, that attendance at public worship had greatly increased, and that he was busily 'making collections and taking counsel as to the best distribution of the money among the poor' (*Cal. State Papers*, cxxvii. 497, 524). Henchman attended the parliament meeting that year at Oxford and occupied the lodgings of the warden of Wadham, giving the college 20*l.* to buy books (Wood, ed. Gutch, p. 602). The next year St. Paul's Cathedral was destroyed in the great fire. Henchman had previously taken a lively interest in its restoration (cf. Evelyn, *Diary*, ii. 199), and now made strenuous exertions for its rebuilding. He gave an annual subscription to the work from his own purse, and left a bequest towards its completion in his will. He also restored the episcopal palace in Aldersgate Street, and rebuilt at his own expense the chapel, to which he bequeathed his communion plate and altar furniture. He died in his house in Aldersgate Street in the eighty-third year of his age, 7 Oct. 1675, and was buried in the south aisle of Fulham Church. His memorial slab, bearing an epitaph describing him as 'gravitate et pastorali clementia quæ vel in vultu elucebat, et vitæ etiam sanctitate venerabilis,' was brought to light in the rebuilding of the church, and is placed in the north aisle. The general sorrow felt in London at his death is evidenced in two broadsides preserved in the 'Luttrell Collection of Eulogies and Elegies' at the British Museum, Nos. 60, 61.

Henchman took little part in public affairs, but, according to Walton, 'no one mentioned him without some veneration for his life and excellent learning.' At Fulham his charity and hospitality were rarely paralleled (*Cole MSS.* xxx. 52). He was popular with the king, but was independent enough to enjoin on his clergy the duty of preaching against popery when the declaration for liberty of conscience was published in 1672, though he was well aware that such action would cause offence at court (Granger, iii. 233).

He was the author of the dedicatory epistle prefixed to the 'Gentleman's Calling,' and was one of the many to whom 'The Whole Duty of Man' was ascribed. He also wrote the Latin epitaph for the monument of Dr. Henry Hammond (*d.* 1660) [q. v.] in the church of Hampton-by-Westwood, Worcestershire. Among the Harleian MSS. are forty-two autograph letters from him to Sancroft, many of them relating to the proposed repairs and alterations at Old St. Paul's.

Henchman married, in 1630, Ellen, daughter of Bishop Townson, and niece of Bishop Davenant, first cousin to Thomas Fuller, the church historian, and to the wife of Archbishop Lamplugh. Her uncle, Bishop Davenant, bequeathed her 'a bedstead with curtains of yellow and black say and a silver college pot, &c.,' and to Henchman 'a good serviceable gelding, a great concordance of the New Testament, and Dionysius the Areopagite.' In his last will Henchman mentions by name three sons, Thomas, Humphrey, and Charles, and a daughter Mary, married to John Heath. The mention of another son-in-law, Thomas Cooke, points to a second daughter at that time deceased. Among other bequests, he left 100*l.* towards the rebuilding of Clare Hall, lamenting that his large gifts to the rebuilding of St. Paul's Cathedral prevented his doing more. Several portraits of Henchman exist; one is in the library at Fulham, another is at the Charterhouse, the best by Lely is in the Clarendon Gallery at Grove Park, Watford, and has been engraved.

[Wood's Athenæ, iii. 499, 717, iv. 198, 337, 514, 832, 835, 855; Wood's Fasti, ii. 377; Walker's Sufferings of the Clergy, ii. 62; Clarendon's Rebellion, bk. iii. p. 331; Boscobel Tracts, pp. 80, 175, 277, 278; Kennett's Reg. pp. 37, 771, 818, &c.; Evelyn's Diary, ii. 109, 199; Baxter's Life, pp 363 sq.; Cassan's Lives, ii. 10 sq; Lansdowne MSS. 986, p. 122; Cole MSS. xxx. 48, 52; Hist. MSS. Comm. 4th Rep. 130.] E. V.

**HENCHMAN, HUMPHREY** (1669–1739), civilian, grandson of Humphrey Henchman, bishop of London [q. v.], born in 1669, became a Westminster scholar in 1684, was elected therefrom to Christ Church, Oxford, where he proceeded B.A. 1691, M.A. 1694, B.C.L. and D.C.L. 1702 (*Cat. of Oxford Graduates*). He was admitted advocate at Doctors' Commons 23 Oct. 1703. A portrait of him was afterwards hung in one of the courts there. He was an intimate friend of Bishop Atterbury, and stood godfather to his son. Atterbury obtained for him the chancellorship of his see of Rochester in 1714. He was made chancellor of London in 1715. He was one of the counsel for Dr. Sacheverell on his impeachment in 1710. His speeches, which are given in Howell's 'State Trials,' are not merely acute and able, but very judicious and to the point (xv. 240, 304, 329, 357). He was also engaged against Whiston in his prosecution for heresy before the court of delegates. He was consulted by the government on several points connected with the treaty of Utrecht, some of the articles of which are said to have been drawn by him. He 'was also appointed commissary of Essex and Herts, and was her Majesty's advocate in the High Court of Chivalry, in which court we find him promoting a suit before Dr. Isham at the Heralds' College in 1732' (Welch). He died at his house at Hampton, Middlesex, 15 Aug. 1739, and was buried at Fulham. His wife survived him. Henchman was one of the authors of the Oxford collection of verses written to celebrate the return of William III from Ireland in 1690.

[Welch, List of the Queen's Scholars, p. 208; authorities cited there; Notes and Queries, 3rd ser. iii. 150, 256, 316, 317; Coote's Cat. of English Civilians, p. 108; Political State of Great Britain, August 1739, p. 185; London Mag. 1739, p. 412; Gent. Mag. 1739, p. 439, and some other references to Henchman and his wife in Musgrave's manuscript Obituary Notices; Sloane MS. 4847, No. 10, ff. 57 and 58.] F. W–T.

**HENDERSON, ALEXANDER** (1583?–1646), Scottish presbyterian divine and diplomatist, was born about 1583 in the parish of Criech, Fifeshire. According to tradition his father was a feuar (tenant farmer), a cadet of the Hendersons of Fordel House, Fifeshire, and his birthplace between the villages of Luthrie and Branton. To the maintenance of a school at Luthrie he left two thousand marks Scots in his will. On 19 Dec. 1599 he matriculated at the college of St. Salvator, St. Andrews, and graduated M.A. in 1603. Soon afterwards he became regent in the arts faculty, and questor. He was licensed to preach in 1611 (before 4 Sept.), and between 17 Dec. 1613 and 26 Jan. 1614 was presented to the parochial charge of Leuchars, Fifeshire, by George Gladstanes [q. v.], archbishop of St. Andrews, whose patronage he had courted. His appointment was obnoxious to the strongly presbyterian parishioners. It is said that the church was barred against his induction, entrance being only effected through a window. In a very few years his views on church government fell in with the prevailing sentiment around him; the story of his being affected by a sermon of Robert Bruce (1554–1631) [q. v.] is a late tradition recorded by Robert Fleming the elder (1630–1694) [q. v.] The early date of his change may be concluded from the fact that John Spotiswood [q. v.], who succeeded Gladstanes in 1615, and was full of zeal for the episcopalian policy, showed him no favour; and that in July 1616, when the degree of D.D. was first conferred at St. Andrews, Henderson was not on the list of those to whom it was offered. In August he took the presbyterian side at the Aberdeen assembly. Two years later at the Perth assembly (August 1618) he distinguished himself by his opposition to the 'five articles.' The assembly proposed, without effect, to translate him to Edinburgh with William Scott. On 6 April 1619 he was reported to the synod as having administered the communion not according to the prescribed order. He pleaded that he acted according to his conscience, and disclaimed any intention of behaving with contempt. In the following August he was cited before the privy council as the supposed author of a tract called 'Perth Assembly,' really written by David Calderwood [q. v.]

During the next eighteen years Henderson took no prominent part in ecclesiastical affairs, but was acquiring influence in the subordinate church courts of his own locality; between 1626 and 1630 he attended, sometimes as commissioner from his presbytery, the conferences of clergy held in default of a regular convened general assembly. Petitions from these conferences for the convoking of an assembly were disregarded; and in 1630 a royal mandate pressed upon Spotiswood the adoption in Scotland of the English prayer-book and church order. Henderson's importance to the party opposed to these innovations is shown by the efforts made for his promotion to Stirling (29 Sept. 1631), and to Dumbarton (1632). In 1634 and 1635, after Charles's visit to Scotland, a service book and canons, on the English model, were drawn up; the new prayer-book being finally adjusted in December 1636. The attempt to enforce its use

caused an outburst of popular feeling which placed Henderson at the head of a strong movement for presbyterianism. On 10 Aug. 1637, shortly after the riotous outbreak in Edinburgh, Spotiswood, carrying out an order of council, charged the clergy of his diocese to procure copies of the service book for public use; the moderators of the several presbyteries were directed to enjoin compliance. In the presbytery of St. Andrews, Henderson, with two others, refused to obey. A messenger-at-arms served them with an order to use the book within fifteen days, under penalty of imprisonment. Henderson and his friends petitioned the council on 23 Aug. to suspend the order, on the ground, among others, that the book had not been ratified either by a general assembly or by parliament. They declared that they had offered to take a copy of the book in order to study its contents before deciding on its use, but this had not been conceded. On 25 Aug. the council temporised, explained the previous order as extending only to the purchase of the book 'and no farder,' and addressed the king on the subject of the prevailing discontent, asking him to summon a deputation from their number to London. The answer of Charles (10 Sept.) was a peremptory injunction of conformity. Henderson's example was immediately followed by a crowd of petitioners, and a general remonstrance in the name of nobility, clergy, and burgesses, who had resorted in great numbers to Edinburgh, was presented to the council on 20 Sept. by the Earl of Sutherland. Communications between Edinburgh and London served only to make plainer the unyielding attitude of Charles. At length on 17 Oct. a proclamation from the council ordered the petitioners to quit Edinburgh within twenty-four hours. With great determination Henderson seized upon this act as the ground for a new remonstrance, in which objection should be taken, not simply to the service book, but to the presence of bishops in the council as inimical to liberty. At a meeting of the petitioners on 18 Oct., held while the populace of Edinburgh was in a condition of dangerous ferment, this document was adopted and signed, not in the form drafted by Henderson and Lord Balmerino [Elphinstone, John, second Lord Balmerino, q. v.], but in a shape proposed by David Dickson [or Dick, q. v.] and John Campbell, first earl of Loudon [q. v.] Its plea for bringing the prelates to trial had the effect of causing them generally to absent themselves from the council. The petitioners did not disperse till 17 Nov., and they left behind them in the parliament house a representative body of sixteen, meeting at four 'tables,' and appointing a committee of four as a 'table' of final decision. In this presbyterian cabinet Henderson and Dickson were 'the two archbishops' (Baillie). Suggested by the council as a means of creating divisions in the presbyterian party, this plan of the 'tables' became under Henderson's management an agency for gaining all information and directing every movement.

On 20 Feb. 1638 the council was to meet at Stirling and proclaim the petitioners' meetings as treasonable. To be beforehand, Traquhair and Roxburgh made the proclamation at the cross of Stirling on the 19th. The petitioners at once affixed their formal protest to the cross. The scene was repeated on the 22nd at Edinburgh. Next day, amid an enormous concourse, Henderson proposed a renewal of the solemnity of national subscription to a bond of common faith and action. The response was a mighty outburst of popular enthusiasm, which spread over the whole country. The instrument henceforth known as the 'national covenant' was prepared by 27 Feb. It consisted of the document known as the 'king's confession' or the 'negative confession,' drawn up in 1581 by John Craig (1512?–1600) [q. v.], followed by a recital of numerous acts of parliament against 'superstitious and papistical rites,' and concluded with an elaborate oath to maintain 'the true reformed religion.' In the afternoon of Wednesday, 28 Feb. 1638, this covenant was read in the Greyfriars Church, Edinburgh, after prayer by Henderson and an address by Lord Loudon. The Earl of Sutherland was the first to sign. On 2 March a copy was sent for signature to every parish in Scotland. At first discrimination was exercised in the admission of names; Henderson's statement is that the signatures of prominent men, reckoned unsound, were rejected. But the multitude used threats and violence to those who withheld their adhesion. The universities of St. Andrews and Aberdeen had formally condemned the document, but by midsummer the city and shire of Aberdeen stood almost alone in opposition to it.

Henderson's diplomatic ability was conspicuous in the skill and firmness with which he met the tactics of James Hamilton, third marquis of Hamilton [q. v.], sent down in June as the king's commissioner to procure the renunciation of the covenant, and failing this to temporise till Charles was ready to put down the movement by force of arms. In July Henderson was a leading member of the deputation despatched to Aberdeen to argue with its divines and win over the opponents of the covenant. The doctors of

Aberdeen were unconvinced, but five hundred signatures were gathered in the town, as well as those of some fifty ministers of the district. The burgh of Dundee made him a burgess on the ground of his public services (28 May 1638; his name is given as 'Henrysoune' on the burgess ticket). After many ineffectual manœuvres, Charles convened a general assembly, which met at Glasgow on 21 Nov. 1638; on the 23rd Henderson was elected moderator, with no opposing vote except his own. At this critical meeting the prelates were condemned, and the presbyterian organisation of the Scottish church reconstituted on its existing lines. Hamilton, the royal commissioner, on the 28th took his leave of the assembly, declaring it to be dissolved. Proceedings were continued on the constitutional ground that the king's right to convene did not interfere with the church's independent right to hold assemblies. In his proclamation of 27 Feb. 1639, Charles treated the assembly's attitude as inimical to monarchy, and appealed to arms, reaching Berwick on 28 May. Henderson was one of the commissioners who arranged on 18 June the pacification of Berwick, after much personal discussion with Charles, who was satisfied of Henderson's loyalty, and spoke highly of his ability and prudence. The validity of the Glasgow assembly was left an open question, but its policy was confirmed, and Charles promised to convene an assembly yearly.

By this time Henderson had been promoted to an Edinburgh charge. On 4 May 1638 the town council elected him as one of the city ministers, but he was not released from Leuchars till 16 Dec. Dean Hannay was deposed from the charge of the high kirk on 1 Jan. 1639. Henderson was admitted on the 10th. At the Edinburgh assembly in August 1639 Henderson was again proposed as moderator; he declined, on the ground that the expedient of a permanent moderator had been a means of restoring episcopacy. David Dickson was elected, but Henderson was the ruling spirit. The assembly passed the first 'Barrier Act,' prohibiting new legislation till the motion had been approved by the consent of synods, presbyteries, and kirk sessions. The object was to prevent the court from obtaining a snatch vote in a thin assembly; but the reference to kirk sessions (repealed in the Barrier Act of 1697) is of importance as showing that, at this date, the Scottish presbyterians, like the English puritans, gave an independent voice to the church court of the individual congregation. Henderson preached before the parliament which met on 31 Aug., immediately after the close of the assembly, but was prorogued before it could ratify the assembly's acts.

In the following year he made himself unpopular in Edinburgh by his opposition to religious meetings, somewhat on the plan of the 'prophesyings' of the earlier puritans, which he regarded as promoting independent conventicles. At a conference in his house he brought over Dickson to his own view, and in June 1640 issued a series of caveats on the subject. Next month, at the Aberdeen assembly, in Henderson's absence, Henry Guthrie or Guthry [q. v.], afterwards bishop of Dunkeld, took exception to the issue of caveats as quasi-episcopal, but procured an act prohibiting private religious worship except in single families, and forbidding any but ministers and licentiates to 'explain scripture.'

Meanwhile Henderson was with the covenanting army, which, crossing the border on 21 Aug., mastered Newcastle-on-Tyne and Durham before the end of the month. Disclaiming offensive war, the invaders petitioned the king to remove their national grievances. Commissioners on both sides met at Ripon on 1 Oct.; the conference was adjourned to Westminster. On 14 Nov. Henderson, who had fallen ill on the way, reached London, where the presence of the Scottish commissioners cemented the alliance of the covenanters with the party against Laud. While in London Henderson laid before Charles a plan for subsidising the Scottish universities from the bishops' rents. The office of rector of Edinburgh university had been revived in his favour (January 1640) by the town council, and he was annually re-elected till his death. His exertions in behalf of the education of his country, both in its colleges and parochial schools, were great and successful. He introduced at Edinburgh the teaching of Hebrew, and the system of honour classes known as 'circles.' For the colleges he secured a monopoly in the teaching of Greek and logic.

The treaty with the covenanters was not ratified till 7 Aug. 1641. It promised conformity of church government between the two kingdoms, by which Henderson understood a uniform presbyterianism; but Charles had taken care not to commit himself against a uniform episcopacy. Henderson had left London to attend the assembly at St. Andrews on 20 July. As he had not arrived, the assembly was adjourned to Edinburgh, where on 27 July he was elected moderator for the second time. On 28 July he carried a proposition for a confession of faith, a catechism, and a directory for worship. The object is

made plain in his official reply to a letter, received 9 Aug., from London divines; he there pleads, in the assembly's name, that the same formularies should be binding on both kingdoms. The duty of drafting these formularies was put upon Henderson by the assembly. His other occupations stood in the way; moreover, he saw the necessity of co-operation with England. 'We are not to conceive,' he wrote to Baillie, on 20 April 1642, 'that they will embrace our form. A new form must be set down for us all.' Pleading his health, which always suffered in Edinburgh, and the weakness of his voice, he asked to be transferred to a country charge. He declined the principalship of St. Andrews, and was released from active duty, but was persuaded to remain in Edinburgh. On Sunday, 15 Aug., the day after the arrival of Charles at Holyrood, Henderson preached before him. His remonstrance, when the king went to golf instead of to afternoon service, was taken in good part; he was made royal chaplain, with the rents of the deanery of the Chapel Royal, and was in close attendance on Charles, who for the moment conceded all the covenanters' demands.

The favours Henderson received from Charles, and the moderation of his sermons, gave offence to the more rigid covenanters. He was not sent with the new commissioners to London in 1642, and in the St. Andrews assembly in July he was openly accused of temporising. He usually sat silent under misconstructions (Baillie), but on this occasion he made a 'passionate vindication of his conduct' (Aiton). The assembly appointed him to frame their answer to a communication from the English parliament; in doing so, he urged his proposal for an ecclesiastical uniformity. The reply of the English parliament (received 21 Sept.) invited the assembly to send deputies to an assembly of divines in England by 5 Nov. The civil war had now broken out, and the project was delayed.

At this crisis Henderson exercised all his diplomacy in the interests of neutrality. His suggestion that the queen should come from Holland to Scotland as a mediator was distrusted by Charles. Empowered by the council and the commission of assembly, Henderson, with Loudon, was despatched to Oxford at the end of February 1643, to urge on the king the calling of a parliament in Scotland as the only means of preserving loyalty. The negotiation was fruitless, though protracted till the beginning of May, when Henderson returned to Scotland, having declined a disputation on episcopacy with the Oxford divines. Equally fruitless was his conference with Montrose at the bridge of Stirling.

The invitation to an assembly of divines was renewed by English commissioners (Sir Harry Vane the younger, Stephen Marshall, and Philip Nye) to the Edinburgh assembly in August 1643, when Henderson was moderator for the third time. The Westminster assembly, already in session, having been convened by ordinance of 12 June, added its formal request to the missive of the English parliament. Private conferences were held with members of the Scottish convention of estates as to the terms on which the assembly's delegates were to go to England. It was at length decided to enter into a league with the English parliament. The English commissioners were for a purely civil engagement; their Scottish allies insisted on a religious bond. Drafted by Henderson, the 'solemn league [Vane added this word] and covenant' was introduced to the assembly on 17 Aug. and unanimously adopted. It is an instrument of impressive power and singular skill, vowing the extirpation of prelacy, but leaving the further question to be determined by 'the example of the best reformed churches.' With a definition of prelacy, introduced to meet the scruples of Cornelius Burges [q.v.], it was accepted by the general body of puritans throughout the three kingdoms. At the taking of the 'league and covenant' by the Westminster assembly on 25 Sept. at St. Margaret's, Henderson delivered an oration on the good effects of previous covenants in Scotland.

The growing influence of the independents, with whom, but for the advice of Baillie, he would have come to an open rupture, marred his endeavours for uniformity. Henderson's work in the Westminster assembly was chiefly that of drafting the directory for worship. With his scheme of uniformity was connected, according to Aiton, the plan of an authorised psalm-book, the metrical version by Sir Francis Rous being taken as the basis. He would have had the assembly sit on Christmas day, and succeeded in getting parliament to keep a solemn fast at this season (Wednesday, 27 Dec. 1643), when he preached before the commons.

To the Uxbridge conference, opened 30 Jan. 1645, Henderson was commissioned both by the Scottish assembly and the English parliamentary committee as a manager of the proposed religious settlement. On leaving Uxbridge he obtained a passport for Holland, but appears to have remained in London. He thought of returning to Scotland in October, but sent Baillie in his stead.

On 27 April 1646 Charles left Oxford for the Scottish army, reaching Newcastle-on-Tyne on 13 May. In hope of inducing him to take the 'league and covenant,' Henderson was sent for. He arrived on the 26th, and proposed a personal correspondence on the two points at issue, the divine institution of episcopacy, and the obligation of the coronation oath. Charles would have preferred a discussion of divines on both sides, but yielded to Henderson's plea for saving time, though thinking him 'mistaken in the way to save it.' The papers in Henderson's crabbed hand were copied for the king by Sir Robert Murray. The letters extend from 29 May to 16 July, and leave the impression that Charles was a more adroit debater than Henderson. The most interesting things in the correspondence, which was without the desired result, are the references by both men to their early training.

The failure of this last enterprise was fatal to Henderson's already broken health. In June 1645 he had suffered from gravel, and tried the Epsom waters; he now showed symptoms of decline. Baillie, on 7 Aug., wrote that he heard he was 'dying most of heartbreak.' He sailed from Newcastle to Leith, and got home to Edinburgh. Here he dined with Sir James Stewart, and was extremely cheerful and hearty, but said, 'there was never a schoolboy more desirous to have the play than I am to have leave of this world.' He made his will on 17 Aug., and died on 19 Aug. 1646, 'at his duelling-house, neir wnto the hie schoole.' Aiton says, but the statement needs confirmation, that he was buried in St. Giles's churchyard, near to the grave of Knox, and that when the churchyard was formed into the Parliament Square, his body was removed to the ground of the Hendersons of Fordel in the Grey-friars churchyard. There a monument was erected by his nephew, George Henderson. It was demolished by an order of parliament in June or July 1662, but it was restored at the revolution of 1689, and still stands. The existing inscription (misread by Aiton and others) correctly gives the date of death as 19 Aug. Henderson never married; he left property valued at over 2,350*l.* sterling, besides the small farm of Pittenbrog, near Leuchars, purchased in 1630. In person he was under middle height, well formed, with small and shapely hands; his countenance was pensive and careworn; his pointed beard rested on a huge ruff. Aiton enumerates six original portraits of him in Scotland, of which the finest, a three-quarter length, is at Duff House, Banffshire. There is an engraving by Hollar; another, by Freeman (reproduced by Kelly), from the Glasgow College portrait; a third, by R. Scott, from the portrait at Fordel House, is prefixed to Aiton's 'Life.' He was a man of learning and refinement, temperate in speech, and conciliatory in bearing. He had great capacity for organisation, and his power of giving effect to popular sentiment is indisputable.

His publications, which were not numerous, include: 1. 'Reasons against the Rendering of our Sworn Covenant,' &c., 1638, 4to. 2. 'The Bishops' Doom,' &c., 1638; reprinted, Edinburgh, 1762, 8vo. 3. 'A Sermon . . . before the . . . General Assembly, 1639,' &c.; reprinted Edinb. 1682, 8vo. 4. 'The Remonstrance of the Nobles . . . within the Kingdom of Scotland,' &c., 1639, 4to. 5. 'The Government and Order of the Church of Scotland,' &c., Edinburgh, 1641, 4to. 6. 'Speech . . . before the taking of the Covenant by the House of Commons and Assembly of Divines,' &c., Edinburgh, 1643, 4to. 7. 'The Reformation of Church Government in Scotland cleared,' &c., 1644, 4to. 8. 'A Sermon . . . to the . . . . House of Commons,' &c., 1644, 4to. 9. 'A Sermon . . . before the . . . Lords and Commons,' &c., 1644, 4to. 10. 'A Sermon . . . before the . . . House of Lords,' &c., 1645, 4to. Posthumous were 11. 'The Papers . . . betwixt His Sacred Majestie and M. Al. Henderson,' &c., 1649, 8vo; another edition, 'Certaine Papers,' &c., Haghe (*sic*), 1649, 4to. 12. 'Sermons, Prayers, and Pulpit Addresses,' &c., Edinburgh (1867), 4to (edited from manuscript reports by R. T. Martin; they were delivered at St. Andrews and Leuchars between February and November 1638). He was an indefatigable writer of ecclesiastical state papers; several will be found in Rothes, Baillie, Wodrow, and Stevenson. His literary executors were John Duncan, minister of Culross, and William Dalgliesh, minister of Cramond, but they do not seem to have published any of his manuscripts. Wodrow possessed three of them, viz. 'Instructions about Defensive Arms,' 1639; 'Directions as to the Voicing in Parliāt,' 1639; 'Answers to some Propositions in Defence of Episcopacy' (about same time). In 1648 was published in London, 4to, 'The Declaration of Mr. Alexander Henderson . . . made upon his Deathbed.' There is no external witness of its authenticity; the general assembly, on 7 Aug. 1648, pronounced it a forgery. Internal evidence is rather in favour of its genuineness, though its recommendation to adhere to their 'native king' and be satisfied with the reformation of their own church would be unpalatable to Henderson's party. Later writers represent it as a recantation, and add hearsay accounts of similar

expressions on Henderson's part in his last days; they simply amount to laments of the disastrous issue of a policy of interference in English affairs, on which he had entered with hesitation.

[There is no contemporary biography of Henderson; a sketch by Thomas McCrie, D.D., originally published in the Christian Instructor, vol. x., is reprinted in his works, has been edited by T. Thomson, Edinburgh, 1846, and is the foundation of an article in Robert Chambers's Dictionary of Eminent Scotsmen, 1832. Aiton's Life and Times of Henderson, 1836, is a work of great research into original sources, including materials then unprinted. Stevenson's Hist. of Church of Scotland, 1753–7; Spalding's History (Bannatyne Club), 1840; Rothes' Relation (Bannatyne Club), 1830; Baillie's Letters and Journals (Bannatyne Club), 1841–2; Row's Hist. of the Kirk (Wodrow Soc.), 1842; Wodrow's Correspondence (Wodrow Soc.), 1842–3; Wodrow's Select Biographies (Wodrow Soc.), 1845–6; Heylin's Aerius Redivivus, 1670, p. 477; Burnet's Hist. of his own Time, 1823; Burnet's Memoirs of Dukes of Hamilton, 1677; Clarendon's Hist. of the Rebellion, 1720; Neal's Hist. of the Puritans (Toulmin), 1822, iii. 216 sq., vol. v. App. 10; Fleming's Fulfilling of the Scripture, 1726, p. 191; Collier's Eccl. Hist. (Barham), 1841, viii. 293 sq.; Grubb's Eccl. Hist. of Scotland, 1861, vols. ii. iii.; Hew Scott's Fasti Eccles. Scoticanæ; Acts of the Gen. Assembly of the Ch. of Scotland, 1843; Mitchell and Struthers's Minutes of Westm. Assembly, 1874; Mitchell's Westm. Assembly, 1883; Grant's Story of the Univ. of Edinburgh, 1884, i. 207 sq.; Burgess Ticket, in the Laing Collection, Edinburgh University Library, No. 371. The biographies in Scots Worthies, 1862, pp. 338 sq., and Anderson's Scottish Nation, 1872, ii. 454 sq., add nothing to Aiton. On the question of his deathbed declarations, see also Sanderson's Compleat Hist. of Charles I, 1658; Hollingworth's Defense of Charles I, 1692; Ludlow's Letter to Hollingworth, 1692; and replies by both; Life of John Sage, 1714 (by Bishop Gillan); Logan's Letter to Ruddiman, 1749.] A. G.

**HENDERSON, ALEXANDER** (1780–1863), physician, was born in Aberdeenshire in 1780, and was educated at Edinburgh University, where he graduated as a doctor of medicine on 12 Sept. 1803. His thesis 'De modo, quo musculi, cerebrum atque nervi, respiratione afficiuntur,' was printed in the same year in Edinburgh. He came to London and was admitted a licentiate of the Royal College of Physicians on 22 Dec. 1808. He chiefly applied himself to literature, and contributed to the 'Encyclopædia Britannica,' the 'Edinburgh Review,' and other publications. He resided at 6 Curzon Street, London, but he died at Caskieben, Aberdeenshire, on 16 Sept. 1863. He was the author of: 1. 'A Sketch of the Revolutions of Medical Science, and views relating to its Reform by P. J. G. Cabanis,' translated from the French, 1806. 2. 'An Examination of the Imposture of Ann Moore, the fasting woman of Tutbury, illustrated by Remarks on the Cases of Real and Pretended Abstinence,' London, 1813. 3. 'The History of Ancient and Modern Wines,' London, 1824.

[Munk's Coll. of Phys. 1878, iii. 69; Medical Times, 26 Sept. 1863, p. 341; Catalogue of Library in Surgeon-General's Office at Washington, 1885, vi. 59.] G. C. B.

**HENDERSON, ANDREW** (*fl.* 1734–1775), miscellaneous writer and bookseller, was born in Roxburghshire, where his ancestors had 'lived for five hundred years before.' He was educated at the universities of Aberdeen and Edinburgh, and wrote M.A. after his name. For some time he taught in the high school of Edinburgh, and was private tutor in the families of the Countess of Stair and others. He came to London, and printed an anonymous translation of Voltaire's 'History of Charles XII of Sweden,' 1734, 12mo, also 1739 and 1750. At the time of the rebellion he was in Scotland, and after he left Watts's Academy, where he was mathematical master, he published at Edinburgh 'The History of the Rebellion, 1745 and 1746, by an impartial hand who was an Eyewitness to most of the Facts,' 1748, 12mo; a fifth edition appeared in London in 1753. He set up as a bookseller 'at Dean Swift's Head, Longacre,' London, where was published his anonymous 'Life of John, Earl of Stair,' London, 1748, small 8vo. He attached his name to a worthless play, 'Arsinoe, or the Incestuous Marriage, a Tragedy,' London [1752], 8vo, which was 'never acted, nor, indeed, ever deserved such an honour' (*Biographia Dramatica*, 1812, ii. 38). His other publications were: 1. 'The History of Frederick, King of Sweden,' London, 1752, 8vo. 2. 'Memoirs of Dr. Archibald Cameron,' London, 1753, 8vo. 3. 'Memoirs of Field-Marshal Leopold, Count Daun, translated from a French MS.,' London, 1757, 8vo. 4. 'Memoirs of Field Marschal James Keith,' London, 1758, 8vo; condemned in the 'Critical Review.' 5. 'Considerations on the Question relating to the Scots' Militia,' London, 1760, 8vo, two editions. 6. 'The Life of William the Conqueror,' London, 1764, sm. 8vo. 7. 'The Life of William Augustus, Duke of Cumberland,' London, 1766, 8vo; his best work. 8. 'Dissertation on the Royal Line and first Settlers of Scotland,' London, 1771, 8vo. 9. 'Letter to the Bp. of Chester on his Sermon before the

Lords,' London, 1774, 8vo. 10. 'Letter to Dr. Samuel Johnson on his Journey to the Western Isles,' London [1775], 8vo. 11. 'A Second Letter to Dr. Samuel Johnson, in which his wicked and opprobrious Invectives are shown,' London [1775], 8vo. Nothing is known of Henderson after this date. The 'Second Letter' contains a highly abusive 'impartial character of Smollett,' with whom he had come into collision in his lives of Stair and the Duke of Cumberland. Johnson is called 'a viper' and 'freight with venom and malignity.'

Henderson certainly appears to have been an odd character; he was a man of much reading, and his books are well written. After 1760 most of his books were published in Westminster Hall, famous for a couple of centuries for booksellers' shops (see *Gent. Mag.* November and December 1853, pp. 480, 602). The 'Life of William the Conqueror' and some of the later publications were 'printed for the author and sold by J. Henderson in Westminster Hall.' This may have been his son. The fact of his living or reading in the hall is alluded to in the 'Pettyfoggers,' a parody on Gray's 'Elegy,' in which a group of Westminster boys playing at fives

Makes Henderson, the studious, damn their eyes
When batt'ring down the plaster from the wall.

[Biographical memoranda in the prefaces to Life of William the Conqueror, 1764, Life of Duke of Cumberland, 1766, and Diss. on the Royal Line of Scotland, 1771; Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. x. 427–8, 3rd ser. iii. 89, 216; J. D. Reuss's Alphabetical Register of Authors in Great Britain, Berlin, 1791, 8vo.] H. R. T.

**HENDERSON, ANDREW** (1783–1835), portrait-painter, born at Cleish, near Kinross in Scotland, in 1783, was son of the gardener to Lord-chief-commissioner William Adam [q. v.] at Blair-Adam, Kinross-shire. He was apprenticed at the age of thirteen to his brother Thomas in General Scott's gardens at Bellevue, Edinburgh, and was subsequently employed in the Earl of Kinnoull's gardens at Dupplin and in the Earl of Hopetoun's near Edinburgh. His constitution not being strong enough for outdoor work, he obtained a situation in a manufacturing house in Paisley, and eventually became foreman in Messrs. Hepburn & Watt's establishment there. His love of pictorial art led him, however, to attend a drawing-school, and eventually to surrender his position in order to become an artist. In March 1809 he went to London, and studied for three or four years in the Royal Academy. In 1813 he returned to Scotland, settled at Glasgow as a portrait-painter, practising with considerable local success for about twenty years, and exhibited at the Royal Scottish Academy in Edinburgh in 1828, 1829, and 1830. Henderson was a man of extremely original character, of fiery temperament and violent impetuosity in speech, yet full of broad humour, and much beloved by his intimate friends. He was large and ungainly in figure, but possessed a sharp, shrill voice. In 1832 he published at Edinburgh a collection of 'Scottish Proverbs,' with etchings by himself, and a preface by his intimate friend W. Motherwell; a second edition was published in London in 1876 without the etchings. Henderson, Motherwell, and a third intimate friend and equally original character, John Donald Carrick [q. v.], were the chief contributors to 'The Laird of Logan; Anecdotes and Tales illustrative of the Wit and Humour of Scotland,' a volume published after their deaths in 1841. The book contains many anecdotes of Henderson, and the preface supplies biographies of the three friends. Henderson died of apoplexy in Glasgow, 9 April 1835, and was buried in the necropolis there. A portrait of him by his own hand was exhibited by Dr. William Young, M.D., in the Glasgow Exhibition of the Works of British Artists, 1835. Henderson was one of the original members of the Society of Dilettanti, founded in Glasgow in 1825.

[Biography in the preface to The Laird of Logan; J. Irving's Book of Eminent Scotsmen; information from Mr. J. M. Gray and Professor John Young, M.D.] L. C.

**HENDERSON, CHARLES COOPER** (1803–1877), painter and etcher, born at the Abbey House, Chertsey, 14 June 1803, was younger son of John Henderson, and brother of John Henderson (1797–1878) [q. v.], the art collector. He was educated at Winchester, and studied for the bar, but did not practise. Henderson is best known for his sporting pictures and sketches, which still maintain their popularity. He was a very prolific artist, skilled in drawing the horse, and produced many subjects illustrative of coaching and scenes 'on the road.' Numbers of these were engraved and published by Messrs. Fores of Piccadilly; some he etched himself. When quite young he etched some views in Italy. Henderson married in 1829 Charlotte, daughter of John By, by whom he had six sons, including Colonel Kennett Henderson, C.B., and two daughters. He died at Lower Halliford-on-Thames on 21 Aug. 1877.

[Private information.] L. C.

**HENDERSON**, EBENEZER, the elder (1784–1858), Icelandic missionary, youngest son of George Henderson, agricultural labourer, by Jean Buchanan, was born at The Linn, in the parishes of Saline and Dunfermline, on 17 Nov. 1784, and baptised in Queen Anne Street Church on 21 Nov. He was first educated at Dunduff school and then at Dunfermline; but after three years and a half schooling, he went in 1794 to work with his brother John, a clock and watch maker. He afterwards kept cows, and in 1799 became a boot and shoe maker. He entered Robert Haldane's seminary, Edinburgh, in 1803, and on the completion of his theological studies was, on 27 Aug. 1805, appointed to proceed to India as a companion missionary to the Rev. John Paterson, his lifelong friend. At this period the East India Company did not permit the entrance of missionaries into India. Paterson and Henderson therefore sailed for Denmark, with the intention of landing at Serampore, then a Danish settlement. Finding a difficulty in procuring a passage to India, they began on 15 Sept. 1805 to preach in Copenhagen, and ultimately, giving up all thoughts of Asia, devoted themselves to founding Bible societies in Denmark, Sweden, Norway, Iceland, and Russia. In January 1806 Henderson was settled as a minister at Elsinore, and began teaching the English language to young people. By 1807 he had learnt to preach in Danish, and had translated into that language the 'Memoir of Catharine Haldane,' a small work which became very popular. The bombardment of Copenhagen, in September 1807, rendered further residence at Elsinore impossible, and he removed to Gothenburg in Sweden, where he ministered to the Danish prisoners, and translated for their use a tract called 'James Covey.' In 1808 he travelled in Sweden, Lapland, and Finland, in the latter country running great risk of being captured by the Russian army. He had now become a competent scholar in Latin, Greek, Hebrew, French, German, Danish, and Swedish. After a visit to England in 1810 he returned to his work, and in the following year brought out 'An Exposition of the Prophecies of Daniel, by the late Rev. Magnus Frederick Ross, translated from the German.' On 6 Oct. 1811 he formed the first congregational church in Sweden. For two years (1812–13) he was in Copenhagen superintending a translation of the New Testament into Icelandic, and in 1814 he helped to establish the Danish Bible Society. In June 1814 he proceeded to Iceland, where he distributed the testaments and paid visits to many parts of the island, an account of which he published in 1818. In 1816 he was elected a corresponding member of the Scandinavian Literary Society, and received from Kiel a diploma of doctor in philosophy. In October he went to St. Petersburg, where, under the patronage of the Emperor Alexander, he printed the Bible in upwards of ten languages or dialects. He returned to England in 1817, and on 18 May 1818 married Susannah, second daughter of John Kennion. On 28 Sept. he set out on his third journey, and visited in succession Hanover, Schleswig, Russia, Astracan, and Tiflis. While still abroad he resigned his connection with the British and Foreign Bible Society in January 1822, owing to a disagreement about a translation of the Scriptures which had been made in Turkish, and of which he did not approve. Returning to Russia he resided in St. Petersburg till 1825, when, through the interest of the Greek church, the Bible Society was interdicted by imperial authority. Henderson came back to England on 5 July 1825. He took charge in November of the missionary students at Gosport, and removed with them to Hoxton College, where he was resident and theological tutor from April 1826 to 1830. In the latter year he removed to Canonbury, and was tutor of Highbury College until 1850, when, on the amalgamation of Homerton, Coward, and Highbury Colleges, he retired on a pension. He retained his office as honorary secretary to the Religious Tract Society and to the British Society for Propagating the Gospel among the Jews, and was minister of Sheen Vale independent chapel at Mortlake (July 1852–September 1853). He died at Mortlake on 16 May 1858, and was buried in Abney Park cemetery.

He was the author and editor of the following works: 1. 'A Dissertation on H. Mikkelson's Translation of the New Testament,' Copenhagen, 1813. 2. 'Iceland; or the Journal of a Residence in that Island,' Edinburgh, 1818, 2 vols. 3. 'An Appeal to the British and Foreign Bible Society on the Turkish New Testament,' 1824. 4. 'The Turkish New Testament incapable of Defence,' 1825. 5. 'Biblical Researches and Travels in Russia,' 1826. 6. 'Elements of Biblical Criticism and Interpretation, translated from the Latin of Ernesti, Keil, Beck, and Morus,' 1827. 7. 'The Great Mystery of Godliness; or Sir Isaac Newton and the Socinians foiled,' 1830. 8. 'A Theological Dictionary, by C. Buck, enlarged by E. Henderson,' 1833; another edit. 1841. 9. 'Æ. Gutbirii Lexicon Syriacum,' 1836. 10. 'The Book of Isaiah Translated, with a Commentary,' 1840. 11. 'Baptism and the

Bible Society,' 1840. 12. 'On the Conversion of the Jews,' a lecture, 1843. 13. 'The Book of the Twelve Minor Prophets,' translated from the Hebrew, 1845; another edit. 1858. 14. 'The Vaudois, a tour to the Valleys of Piedmont,' 1845. 15. 'The Book of Jeremiah and that of the Lamentations,' translated, 1851. 16. 'Divine Inspiration,' 1847; third edit. 1852. 17. 'The Book of Ezekiel,' translated, 1855. 18. 'The Book of Isaiah,' translated, 1857. He also edited the following works by Albert Barnes: 'Job,' 1851; 'Revelations,' 1852; 'The Way of Salvation,' 1855; 'Essays on Science and Theology,' 1856. By J. M. Good: 'The Book of Psalms,' 1854. By G. B. Cheevers: 'W. Cowper,' 1856. By M. Stuart: 'The Epistle to the Romans,' in conjunction with E. P. Smith. He also printed charges, lectures, and sermons.

[Memoir of Ebenezer Henderson, by Thalia S. Henderson, 1859, with portrait; Congregational Year-Book, 1859, p. 200; John Paterson's Book for Every Land, 1858, p. 1 et seq.] G. C. B.

**HENDERSON**, EBENEZER, the younger (1809–1879), author of 'The Annals of Dunfermline,' was born at Dunfermline in February 1809, and educated there (STEWART, *Reminiscences of Dunfermline*). He was son of John Henderson, watch and clock maker, and nephew of Ebenezer Henderson the elder [q. v.] He learned his father's business, but gave his real strength to scientific pursuits, producing by 1827 an orrery and an astronomical clock, both of which were much admired. Between 1829 and 1863 he was in England, mainly at Liverpool and in London. His nominal post at first was clerk and assistant to his brother, an extensive tanner at St. Helens, but for a time he was curator of the Liverpool Astronomical Institution and Observatory, where he also lectured. He continued his astronomical studies, becoming a member of thirteen scientific societies in England, and receiving (at a date now unknown) the degree of LL.D. from an American college. In 1850 he was highly commended by Airy, Arago, and other European experts, for an ingenious combination of wheels designed to show and check sidereal time (see letters to him in CHALMERS, *History of Dunfermline*, vol. ii.) He was busy meanwhile with the archæological and historical notes that ultimately developed into the 'Annals of Dunfermline,' and he secured in 1856 the recognition of Dunfermline as a city. The freedom of Elgin and of Dunfermline was conferred upon Henderson in 1858 and 1859 respectively. In 1866 he settled in Muckhart, Perthshire, where he died 2 Nov. 1879. He became a member of five Scottish scientific societies, and wrote papers both for these and for English societies. In his latter years he was instrumental in restoring the old market cross of Dunfermline (1868) and 'Queen Margaret's Stone,' on the Dunfermline and Queensferry road, for which he wrote the inscription. His wife's name was Betsy Coldstream Brodie. He had no issue.

Besides smaller works, Henderson published 'Historical Treatise on Horology,' London, 1836; 'Treatise on Astronomy,' which reached a third edition in 1848; 'Life of James Ferguson, F.R.S., in a brief autobiographical account and further extended Memoir,' 1867; and in 1879 'The Annals of Dunfermline and Vicinity, from the earliest authentic period to the present time, A.D. 1069–1878' (Glasgow, 8vo). The last work, though not without instances of unsifted legends and specimens of archæological credulity, is on the whole a monument of patient industry and conspicuous ability.

[Works mentioned above; Dunfermline Free Press, November 1879; information from George Robertson, esq., F.S.A. Scotl., Dunfermline.] T. B.

**HENDERSON**, GEORGE (1783–1855), lieutenant-colonel royal engineers, son of Captain Henderson of the 4th royals, was born on 4 June 1783 at Newton, his father's property, on the banks of the Dee, Aberdeenshire. He passed through the Royal Military Academy at Woolwich, and obtaining a commission in the corps of royal engineers joined at Portsmouth as second lieutenant in March 1800. He was promoted lieutenant the following year, and in 1803 was sent to Ceylon, where he served for nine years. He returned to England in August 1812 with the rank of captain, and in September was sent to Spain to join the Duke of Wellington's army operating in the Peninsula. He distinguished himself at the siege of St. Sebastian, for which he was mentioned in despatches and received the gold medal; he also took part in the battles of the Nive, Nivelle, and Orthes, for which he received the war medal with two clasps. At the close of the war he was stationed in Ireland and, after his marriage, in Canada till 1819, when he returned to England. He attained the rank of lieutenant-colonel on 30 Dec. 1824, and retired from the service on 9 April 1825. In 1830 he devoted himself to the formation of the London and South-Western Railway Company, and was connected with that line, first as general superintendent, and subsequently as director, from its commencement until his death, which took place at Southampton on 21 April 1855. In May 1837 he was elected an associate of the Institution of Civil En-

gineers. For some years prior to his death he was chairman both of the London Equitable Gas Company and of the Southampton Gas Company.

[Proceedings of the Institution of Civil Engineers, vol. xv.; Corps Records.] R. H. V.

**HENDERSON, JAMES** (1783?–1848), writer on Brazil, born about 1783, was a native of Cumberland or Westmoreland. On 11 March 1819 he sailed from England to Rio de Janeiro, where he waited upon Henry Chamberlaine, the British representative, with a letter of introduction from 'a nobleman,' presumably Viscount Lowther. Finding that he was not likely to obtain a public situation, he determined to learn what he could 'regarding the vast regions of the Brazil.' He was received into the house of a merchant to whom he brought a letter of introduction, and upon his return published 'A History of the Brazil; comprising its Geography, Commerce, Colonization, Aboriginal Inhabitants, &c. Illustrated with twenty-seven plates and two maps,' 4to, London, 1821. The following year he printed an address to the South Americans and Mexicans entitled 'Representacion á los Americanos del Sud y Mexicanos; para disuadirles de que concedan Ventajas Comerciales á otras Naciones, en Perjuicio de Inglaterra, por causa de su Retardo en reconocer su Independencia; . . . con un Exámen Rápido de varios Acontecimientos importantes, y Rasgos patrióticos que han distinguido sus respectivas Revoluciones,' 8vo, London, 1822. Henderson was ultimately appointed commissioner and consul-general for Columbia, and resided at Bogota. He resigned his post about 1836 and eventually settled at Madrid. He was elected F.R.S. on 28 April 1831, but had withdrawn in 1836. In 1842 he published 'A Review of the Commercial Code and Tariffs of Spain, with reference to their Influence on the general interests, credit, and finances of that country,' 8vo, London. He died at Madrid on 18 Sept. 1848, aged 65 (*Gent. Mag.* new ser. xxx. 559).

Henderson was also author of: 1. 'Observations on the Expediency of entering into Treaties of Commerce with the South American States.' 2. 'Remarks on the Warehousing Bill.' 3. 'Suggestions relative to the Consular System.' 4. 'The State and Prospects of Spain.'

[Henderson's Hist. of the Brazil; Henderson's Review of the Commercial Code, &c.; Lists and Proceedings of Roy. Soc.] G. G.

**HENDERSON, JOHN** (1747–1785), actor, known as the 'Bath Roscius,' the son of an Irish factor in London, was born in Goldsmith Street, Cheapside, and was baptised on 8 March 1746–7. His family was originally Scottish, and he claimed descent from the Hendersons of Fordel with which Alexander Henderson [q. v.] was connected. After his father's death in 1748 his mother retired with her two sons to Newport Pagnell, Buckinghamshire, and began herself the task of his education. At about eleven he went to school at Hemel Hempstead, Hertfordshire, and subsequently learned drawing of Daniel Fournier [q. v.] He then lived with a relative of his mother, a Mr. Cripps, a working jeweller, in St. James's Street. He is said to have made his first attempt at acting in a room in the Old Parr's Head, Islington. In convivial circles he was known as Shandy, on account of his great admiration for Sterne. He wrote a not very brilliant ode intended to be spoken at the tomb of Sterne. He also imitated Garrick's delivery of the 'Ode upon dedicating a Building and erecting a Statue to Shakespeare at Stratford-upon-Avon,' and was in the habit of reciting from Milton, Gray, Prior, and other poets. At the advice of Garrick, who in common with others had no great opinion of his capacities, he went to Bath, where Palmer, the manager, engaged him for three years at a salary rising from one guinea to two guineas a week. On 6 Oct. 1772, at Bath, he made, as Hamlet, and under the name of Courtney, his first appearance on any stage. His reception was favourable, and the performance was repeated on the 13th. On the 20th he appeared as Richard III, on 5 Nov. as Benedict, on the 12th as Macbeth, on the 21st as Bobadill, on the 28th as Bayes, on 12 Dec. as Don Felix in the 'Wonder,' and on the 15th as Essex, when he spoke an address. On the 26th, as Hotspur, he played for the first time under his own name, to which he subsequently kept. Fribble in 'Miss in her Teens,' King Lear, Hastings, Alonzo, and Alzuma were played during the season, and he also recited Garrick's ode. An experience such as this was necessarily far beyond his strength. His representations were followed, however, and he speedily acquired the name of the Bath Roscius, and won the friendship of John Beard [q. v.], Paul Whitehead [q. v.], and Thomas Gainsborough [q. v.] Besides painting his portrait and being a firm friend, Gainsborough wrote wisely warning him against his natural tendency to over-eating and conviviality [see a quotation from this letter in art. GAINSBOROUGH, THOMAS].

At the close of both the first and second seasons Henderson went to London. Garrick, Foote, Harris, and Leake heard him rehearse, and refused him an engagement. Colman would not even hear him. He had accordingly

to stay in Bath until the season of 1776-7. Abundant experience was afforded him, the parts he played including Pierre, Archer, Comus, Othello, Ranger, Sir John Brute, Zampa, Ford, Posthumus, Shylock, Falstaff, King John, Oakly, Valentine in 'Love for Love,' and very many other leading rôles in comedy and tragedy. With more judgment than is common in his profession, he urged Palmer not to give him so many parts. Cumberland pressed the claims of Henderson on Garrick, who had some thought of engaging him but did not, though Henderson offered to play at his own risk. It is supposed that an imitation of himself given in his own presence by Henderson had caused Garrick annoyance. Colman took the Haymarket from Foote in 1777, and it was here that Henderson made, as Shylock, his first appearance on 11 June 1777. His performance was a success. Macklin, then regarded as the ideal Shylock, gave him encouragement. Garrick saw him, and abstained from unfavourable comment, but discovered remarkable merit in the Tubal of some comparatively unknown actor. Hamlet, Falstaff, Richard III, Don Juan in the 'Chances,' Bayes and Leon in 'Rule a Wife and have a Wife,' strengthened his reputation. Colman, who is said to have taken 4,500*l.* during the thirty-six performances given by Henderson, gave him a free benefit. Coolness was, however, caused in consequence of Henderson imitating the manager to his face. Sheridan, who saw him act, engaged him at 10*l.* a week for Drury Lane, where he appeared on 30 Sept. 1777 as Hamlet. During the two years he remained at this house he played, in addition to his existing repertory, Æsop, Dominic in the 'Spanish Friar,' and other parts. His first original character was Brutus in the 'Roman Sacrifice,' on 13 Dec. 1777, an unprinted tragedy of William Shirley. Henderson was the original Edgar Atheling in Cumberland's 'Battle of Hastings,' on 24 Jan. 1778, and Bireno in Jephson's 'Law of Lombardy' on 8 Feb. 1779. In consequence of the coalition between the two companies he appeared at Covent Garden as Richard III on 5 Oct. 1778, and on 1 Jan. 1779 played Prologue and Chorus in 'King Henry V.' At Covent Garden he was the original Duke of Milan, altered by Cumberland from the piece of that name by Massinger and from Fenton's 'Marianne,' on 10 Nov. 1779. He played also Jaques and Tamerlane. In the summer of various years he visited Liverpool, Bristol, Birmingham, Dublin, and other towns.

At Covent Garden Henderson played till the close of his career, adding to his repertory Wolsey, Iago, Lusignan, and Evander in the 'Grecian Daughter,' Sir Giles Overreach, &c., and playing original parts in dramas by Cumberland, Mackenzie, Jephson, and others. In July 1784 he was for the first time in Edinburgh, and in the summer of 1785 he performed in Dublin. In the Lent of 1785, together with Thomas Sheridan, he gave readings in the Freemasons' Hall. On 8 Nov. 1785, at Covent Garden, his name appeared for the last time on the bill as Horatius in the 'Roman Father.' He was first attacked by fever, which seemed to be yielding to treatment when, in consequence of a spasm of the brain, he died at his house in Buckingham Street, Adelphi, on 25 Nov. 1785. This is the account given in the 'European Magazine' and other periodicals of the date, and by Ireland, his biographer. In the 'Catalogue Raisonné of the Mathews Gallery of Pictures' (1833), now in the Garrick Club, it is stated that he was 'poisoned accidentally by his wife, who never knew the cause of his death.' He was buried in Westminster Abbey, in the south cross, on 3 Dec. 1785. His pall-bearers were Steevens, Malone, Murphy, Hoole, Whitefoord, and the Hon. John Byng. Kemble, Macklin, Yates, and most of the best-known actors were present. His wife, Jane Figgins of Chippenham, whom he married on 13 Jan. 1779, was buried in Poets' Corner in the same edifice on 3 March 1819. By her he left an infant daughter. 'Venice Preserved' was played for Mrs. Henderson's benefit at Covent Garden on 25 Feb. 1786. Mrs. Siddons, whose genius Henderson was one of the first to recognise, was Belvidera, a part she had played to his Pierre. On this occasion Aikin was Pierre, and Pope Jaffier. Mrs. Siddons also declaimed a prologue written for the occasion by Murphy.

Henderson stood next to Garrick in public estimation. Garrick was jealous of him, and more than once decried him. His best parts, according to Cumberland, were Shylock, Sir Giles Overreach, and Falstaff. He was small of figure, short, and ill-proportioned in his limbs; his face was not too flexible, and his voice wanted fibre. By solidity of judgment, however, good elocution, diversified knowledge, and quick comprehension, he overcame all difficulties. In the delivery of soliloquies he is said to have had no equal. He had uncommon powers of mimicry. Rogers, in his 'Table Talk,' p. 110, ed. 1887, says: 'Henderson was a truly great actor; his Hamlet and his Falstaff were equally good. He was a very fine reader too; in his comic readings superior, of course, to Mrs. Siddons; his John Gilpin was marvellous.' Mrs. Siddons declared him 'a fine actor, with no great personal advantages indeed, but he was the soul of intelligence.' In his 'Life of Mrs. Siddons', ii. 81, Thomas

Campbell says that by his death Covent Garden lost its best actor, and the British stage one of its brightest ornaments. Boaden, also Mrs. Siddons's biographer, calls Henderson 'a man of great genius, and possessing the most versatile powers that I ever witnessed.' He also said that the power of Henderson as an actor was analytic. He was not content with the mere light of common measure: he showed it you through a prism, and reflected all the delicate and mingling hues that enter into the composition of any ray of character. Kemble asked Mrs. Inchbald by letter concerning Henderson's Sir Giles Overreach, desiring to know what kind of hat, wig, cravat, &c., he wore, and saying, 'I shall be uneasy if I have not an idea of his dress, even to the shape of his buckles and what rings he wears.' Dugald Stewart, who heard him repeat a portion of a newspaper he had once read, declared his memory the most astonishing he had known. Henderson's letters display more information than was then general. His few poems have little merit. With Thomas Sheridan [q. v.] he wrote and signed 'Sheridan's and Henderson's Practical Method of Reading and Writing English Poetry . . . a Necessary Introduction to Dr. Enfield's "Speaker,"' London, 1796, 12mo, and probably earlier. Henderson had an interesting collection of books. He exhibited about 1767, at the Society of Arts and Sciences, a drawing which obtained a premium. Some of the etchings in Fournier's 'Theory and Practice of Perspective,' 4to, 1764, are by Henderson.

The portraits of Henderson as Macbeth, by Romney, and as Iago, by Stewart, with two other likenesses, are in the Garrick Club. The portrait of Henderson painted by his close friend Thomas Gainsborough [q. v.] is in London, in the possession of a descendant, by whom it is promised to a public collection.

[Books mentioned; A Genuine Narrative of the Life and Theatrical Transactions of Mr. John Henderson, commonly called the Bath Roscius, 3rd edition, London, 8vo, 1778, ascribed to Thomas Davies; Letters and Poems by the late Mr. John Henderson, with Anecdotes of his Life by John Ireland, Dublin, 1786; a Monody on the Death of Mr. John Henderson, by George Davies Harley [q. v.], Norwich, 1787, 4to; obituary notice of Henderson in various magazines for December 1785; Genest's Account of the English Stage; Davies's Dramatic Miscellanies, and Life of Garrick; Clark Russell's Representative Actors; Col. Chester's Westminster Abbey Registers; Reed's MS. Notitia Dramatica; Oulton's Hist. of the Theatres of London, 1796; Cumberland's Memoirs; Downes's Roscius Anglicanus; Recollections of O'Keeffe; Garrick Correspondence; Peake's Memoirs of the Colman Family; Bernhardt's Retrospections; Dibdin's Annals of the Edinburgh Stage.] J. K.

HENDERSON, JOHN (1757–1788), an eccentric student, was only son of Richard Henderson of Ballygarran, near Limerick. His father (from 1759 to 1771 one of the best itinerant preachers under John Wesley) made a living for some time as master of a boarding-school at Hanham, near Bristol, and finally kept a lunatic asylum in the same place. Wesley visited his house, and described him as 'the best physician of lunatics in England' (*Journal*, 25 Sept. 1789). John was born at Ballygarran on 27 March 1757, at a very early age came to England with his parents, and was sent to the school established by Wesley at Kingswood, near Bristol. According to his own confession he received only 'a small school education,' but was studious from childhood. His progress was so remarkable that at the age of eight he was able to teach Latin, and when only twelve years old taught both Greek and Latin at Trevecca College, then governed by John William Fletcher [q. v.] Two years later Fletcher was dismissed, and Henderson returned to his father's house, where he pursued his favourite studies and assisted in teaching. When aged 22 he accidentally, in a stage-coach, met Dean Tucker, who was so impressed by his conversation that he sent his father not only a letter urging that the young man should be sent to the university, but a gift of more than 150*l.* to be spent in his education. Henderson accordingly matriculated at Pembroke College, Oxford, on 6 April 1781, and occupied the rooms which had been tenanted by Dr. Johnson. He was an omnivorous student, and endowed with a marvellous memory. As a linguist he was skilled in Persian, Arabic, Hebrew, Greek, and Latin, and among European languages he knew Spanish, Italian, and German. Every branch of knowledge fascinated him. His temper was unruffled, and his benevolence led him, after he had acquired a knowledge of medicine, and an epidemic of fever was raging in Oxford, to practise gratuitously among its poor. At this crisis all his spare money was spent in drugs, and he sold his polyglot bible to purchase more. His conversation was bright and full of learning, and he had amusing mimetic gifts. Many friends sought his company. When Hannah More explored Pembroke College with Dr. Johnson in 1782, Henderson was one of the party. Johnson found him a firm tory and churchman. He is mentioned by Boswell as 'celebrated for his wonderful acquirements in alchemy, judicial astrology, and other abstruse and curious

learning.' When Boswell sauntered with him in the walks of Merton College (12 June 1784) he proved 'a very learned and pious man.' William Agutter [q. v.], his fellow-collegian and intimate friend, furnished Boswell with a note of a dialogue about non-jurors between Johnson and Henderson. Gradually Henderson's character deteriorated. He dressed in a peculiar fashion, went to bed at daybreak and rose in the afternoon. Not infrequently he would strip himself to his waist, sluice himself with water at the pump near his rooms, and, after putting on a shirt which he had made perfectly wet, go to his bed. He smoked nearly all day long, took opium, and was not always temperate in the use of wines and spirits. On one occasion he was known to abstain from eating for five days. He took his degree of B.A. on 27 Feb. 1786, and shortly after left the college. His friends urged him to adopt the clerical or medical profession, but he refused. He withdrew from all social intercourse, abandoning himself to the study of Lavater, and believing in the possibility of holding correspondence with the dead. He died while on a visit to Pembroke College, Oxford, on 2 Nov. 1788. A prophetic dream of his death is narrated in 'Notes and Queries,' 1854, 1st ser. x. 26–7. The body was buried in the churchyard of St. George's, near Bristol, on 18 Nov. His father, who was so much affected by his death that he caused the body to be exhumed a few days after its interment, died on 14 Feb. 1792, aged 55. His mother, Charlotte Henderson, died 20 Dec. 1775. They were all laid together in the same churchyard.

Hannah More deplored Henderson's unprofitable way of life, and Wesley wrote in his 'Journal' that 'with as great talents as most men in England he had lived two and thirty years and done just nothing.' A story is told, however, that during his stay at Oxford the manuscripts which he had left in an unlocked trunk in his father's house at Hanham were used by a servant as materials to light the fire. Two letters from Henderson to Dr. Priestley are printed in the 'Gentleman's Magazine' for April 1789, and were afterwards reprinted in the 'Monthly Repository,' vii. 286–92, and in Rutt's 'Correspondence of Priestley,' i. 235–7, 304–7. He was the 'learned and ingenious friend' who contributed to the third volume of 'Miscellaneous Companions, 1786,' by William Matthews, a postscript (pp. 111–15) to a dissertation on everlasting punishment, and he is said to have been a member of the 'Burnham Society,' from the minutes and correspondence of which a volume on the 'Pre-existence of Souls' was published in 1798. A Latin letter from him to J. Uri is printed in the 'Gentleman's Magazine' for 1799, pp. 752–3, as well as an English translation (1801, pp. 788–9). An anonymous volume by Joseph Cottle of 'Poems, containing John the Baptist, a Monody to John Henderson, and a Sketch of his Character,' was published in 1795. The pieces relating to Henderson were included by Cottle in his later volumes of 'Malvern Hills and other Poems,' to the fourth edition of which is added a letter from Hannah More to Henderson. Charles Lamb pronounced the 'Monody' to be 'immensely good.' Agutter's sermon, preached at St. George's, Kingswood, on 23 Nov., and at Temple Church, Bristol, on 30 Nov. 1788, on Henderson's life and death, was printed in that year, and a poetical epitaph by Amos Cottle is inserted in the 'Malvern Hills,' p. 238. A print of his portrait by W. Palmer, taken at the age of twenty-five, is prefixed to the fourth edition of the last-mentioned work, and a large oval print from the same portrait was published by Hogg in 1792. Another engraving by J. Condé, from a miniature in the possession of John Tuffin, is in the 'European Magazine,' 1792.

[Boswell (Napier's ed.), iii. 379, 389; Cottle's Reminiscences, ii. 263–79; Miss Mitford's Recollections, iii. 10; Charles Lamb (Ainger's ed.), i. 12–14, 312; Tyerman's Fletcher, pp. 144–8; Roberts's Hannah More, i. 206, 214; Foster's Oxford Reg.; European Mag. xxii. 3–5, 96, 177–178, 337–8; Gent. Mag. for 1786, 1788, and 1789; Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. iii. 188, 236–237; John Evans's Ponderer, pp. 164–71; notes from the Rev. A. R. D. Flamsteed of St. George, near Bristol.] W. P. C.

HENDERSON, JOHN (1804–1862), architect, son of John Henderson, gardener at Brechin Castle, and 'his wife Agnes Thomson,' was born at Brechin on 14 June 1804. In 1814 his father took some land at the Den, Brechin, and started in business as a nurseryman. The firm styled John Henderson & Sons still exists. After serving an apprenticeship in carpentry in his native town, and studying drawing and construction, John became assistant in the office of Thomas Hamilton [q. v.] the architect, and afterwards practised in Edinburgh on his own account. He made a special study of Gothic architecture, and his works are almost exclusively in the pointed style.

Among his ecclesiastical works may be mentioned the spire of the old abbey or parish church, Arbroath, 1831; St. Mary's Established Church, Dumfries, 1837–9 (which was renovated and reseated in 1879); Morningside parish church, 1838; Trinity Episcopal Church, Dean Bridge, Edinburgh,

1838; Newhaven parish church, 1838; Mariners' Church, Leith, 1840; St. Thomas's Church, Leith, with manse, school-house, and asylum, 1840; St. Mary's Episcopal Church, Dunblane, 1844; St. Columba's Episcopal Church, Castle Terrace, Edinburgh, 1845; Trinity Episcopal Church, Stirling, 1845, taken down in 1879; St. Andrew's Episcopal Church, Fasque, 1847; St. Mary's Episcopal Church, Hamilton, 1849; St. John's Episcopal Church, Glasgow, 1850 (since enlarged); St. Mary's Episcopal Church, Dalmahoy, 1850; St. Luke's Free Church, Queen Street, Edinburgh, 1851; St. Mary's Episcopal Church, Arbroath, with parsonage, 1852–4; private chapels St. Michael and All Angels, Ardgowan, Renfrewshire, 1856, and Lamington, Lanarkshire, 1857; Christ Church, Lanark, 1858; St. Peter's Episcopal Church, Montrose, 1858 (rebuilt, the former church having been destroyed by fire 7 Feb. 1857); St. Baldred's Episcopal Church, North Berwick (in the Norman style), 1861–2, which was enlarged in 1865. He also designed the museum at Montrose, 1836; public schools (with library, lecture hall, &c.), Brechin, 1838; the Highland Society's Offices, No. 3 George IV Bridge, Edinburgh, 1838–40, built for and used as the society's museum till 1866; Trinity College, Glenalmond, Perthshire, 1847, which, with its beautiful decorated chapel, is considered his best work (cf. *Builder*, 1851, with view, pp. 24–5); and a bridge across the Den, Brechin, 1856. He conducted the engineering works at Burntisland pier.

Henderson died at his residence, 7 Greenhill Park, Edinburgh, on 27 June 1862, aged 58. He married in 1843 Hannah Matilda Enly, by whom he had seven children, all of whom survived him. His eldest son, George, now practises as an architect in Edinburgh, in the firm of Hay & Henderson.

[Information from the family; Dict. of Architecture; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Cassell's Old and New Edinburgh (Grant), i. 153, 295, iii. 38, 70, 248, 259, 303; Glasgow Past and Present, i. 132; Groome's Ordnance Gazetteer of Scotland; Paterson's North Berwick, p. 13; Black's Brechin, pp. 221–5; Edinburgh Building Chronicle, 1854 pp. 25, 79, 1856 pp. 80, 140–1; registers of Brechin and Edinburgh, communicated by David Winter, esq.] B. P.

**HENDERSON, JOHN** (1780–1867), philanthropist, born in Borrowstounness, Linlithgowshire, in 1780, was a son of Robert Henderson, merchant and shipowner in that town. With an elder brother, Robert, he started in business as a drysalter in Glasgow, and subsequently as an East India merchant in London. In May 1842 Robert was drowned, and the business was carried on by Henderson in partnership with several of his nephews. From 1827 Henderson spent a large portion of his income in promoting evangelical Christianity. During the last twenty years of his life he is computed to have contributed to religious and charitable schemes from 30,000*l.* to 40,000*l.* a year. The maintenance of the Scottish sabbath as a day of strict cessation from labour and the furtherance of missions in India and on the continent specially engrossed his efforts. He maintained several religious newspapers, and on one occasion spent 4,000*l.* in sending a copy of a publication to all the railway servants in the kingdom in the hope of convincing them of the sinfulness of Sabbath labour. He purchased to a large extent the stock of the Edinburgh and Glasgow railway and divided it among friends whom he knew would oppose the running of Sunday trains. Railway travelling on Sunday between Glasgow and Edinburgh was interrupted until the amalgamation with the North British Company placed Henderson and his supporters in a minority. He gave an annual prize to the university of Glasgow for the best essay on the Decalogue. He bought and maintained a number of mission churches in Glasgow, and built the Religious Institution rooms in St. George's Place, and the mission premises for the united presbyterian church in Virginia Street. Though himself connected with the united presbyterians, and contributing largely to their extension in London, he helped every religious movement with which he felt any sympathy. Mainly through his instrumentality the Evangelical Alliance was established. The only public office that he held in Glasgow was that of chairman of the Royal Exchange. He died at Park, Inchinnan, Renfrewshire, on 1 May 1867. He married in 1843 a daughter of John M'Fie of Edinburgh, who survived him without issue.

[Glasgow Daily Herald, 2 May 1867, p. 2, col. 3; Gent. Mag. 1867, pt. ii. 115.] G. G.

**HENDERSON, JOHN** (1797–1878), collector of works of art and archæologist, born in Adelphi Terrace, London, in 1797, was son of John Henderson and Georgina Jane, daughter of George Keate, F.R.S. His father was an amateur artist of great merit, and one of the early patrons of Thomas Girtin and J. M. W. Turner, who frequently worked together in his house, which was next door to that of Dr. Monro [q. v.] John Henderson the younger went at the age of sixteen to Balliol College, Oxford, where he graduated B.A. in 1817 and M.A. in 1820. He read

for the bar, but devoted his life to the study of archæology and the collection of works of art. His collections, which he kept at his house, 3 Montague Street, Bloomsbury, were extremely valuable, and were formed with learned discrimination. He was an excellent artist, and was a fellow of the Society of Antiquaries and other archæological societies, and a frequent attendant at their meetings and contributor to their 'Proceedings.' He died unmarried in 1878. By the codicil to his will, dated 1 Nov. 1877, Henderson bequeathed to the university of Oxford all his Greek and Roman vases and Egyptian antiquities; to the trustees of the British Museum his valuable collection of water-colour drawings by Canaletto, Turner, Girtin, Cozens, David Cox, and W. J. Müller (now in the print room), his collection of Russian silver and enamels, his Damascus, Persian, Rhodian, and majolica porcelain and pottery, his oriental and Venetian metal-work, his oriental arms, his Roman, Greek, and Venetian glass (all now in the department of general antiquities), and the correspondence of his grandfather, George Keate, with Voltaire and Dr. Edward Young (now in the department of manuscripts, Addit. MSS. 30991–2). To the trustees of the National Gallery he bequeathed his water-colour drawings by G. Cattermole and P. De Wint, two pictures by A. Canaletto, and any others of his old masters which they might select. Charles Cooper Henderson [q. v.] was his brother.

[Private information.] L. C.

**HENDERSON or HENRYSON, ROBERT** (1430 ?–1506 ?), Scottish poet. [See HENRYSON.]

**HENDERSON, THOMAS** (1798-1844), astronomer, born at Dundee in Scotland on 28 Dec. 1798, was the youngest of five children of a respectable tradesman, who died early. He was educated at the local schools, and learnt mathematics from Mr. Duncan, principal of the Dundee Academy, who described him as 'remarkable for everything that was good.' At the age of fifteen he entered the office of Mr. Small, a writer in Dundee, with whom his brother was in partnership. He was employed partly in classifying the burgh records, and after six years placed himself under a writer to the signet in Edinburgh. His business capabilities there attracted the notice of Sir James Gibson Craig [q. v.], through whose influence he was appointed advocate's clerk to John Clerk, lord Eldin [q. v.], and he acted from 1819 to 1831 as secretary to the Earl of Lauderdale and Lord Jeffrey.

Henderson was of a weak constitution, and at times nearly blind, but seemed to acquire scientific knowledge by intuition (GRANT, *University of Edinburgh*, ii. 362). His familiarity with astronomical methods, acquired during his leisure at Dundee, introduced him to Professors Leslie and Wallace, and to Captain Basil Hall [q. v.] He joined the Astronomical Institution of Edinburgh, and was allowed the use of the instruments in their observatory on the Calton Hill. He showed special dexterity in the computing processes of practical astronomy, and he forwarded to Dr. Thomas Young [q. v.] in 1824 an amended method of calculating occultations, inserted in the 'Nautical Almanac' for 1827 and four subsequent years. He received the thanks of the board of longitude for this improvement, which was published in the 'Quarterly Journal of Science' (xviii. 344, 1825), and was followed by similar communications.

In a paper 'On the Difference of Meridians of the Royal Observatories of Greenwich and Paris' (*Phil. Trans.* cxvii. 286), sent by him to the Royal Society of London in 1827, he greatly added to the value of Sir John Herschel's result by rectifying an error in the data furnished to him; and his discussion of transit observations made on the Calton Hill in 1827 (*Memoirs Royal Astr. Soc.* iv. 189) showed his early adoption of the German method of deducing the probable errors of results. The thanks of the Royal Astronomical Society were voted to him in 1830 for various computations, including a list of moon-culminating stars for Sir James Ross's Arctic expedition. He declined all remuneration, although much of his small income was at this time devoted to the support of his mother and sisters.

Henderson's connection with the Earl of Lauderdale involved an annual visit to London, where he made many astronomical acquaintances, and was allowed to use Sir James South's fine instruments. He failed to succeed Dr. Robert Blair (*d.* 1828) [q. v.] as professor of practical astronomy at Edinburgh in December 1828, although Dr. Young had supported his claims, besides leaving a posthumous recommendation of him as his successor in the superintendence of the 'Nautical Almanac.' Pond was nominated; and Henderson, though invited to co-operate on advantageous terms, chose to continue his legal career. On the death of Fearon Fallows [q. v.] in 1831, he was persuaded to become royal astronomer at the Cape of Good Hope, where he arrived in April 1832. The instruments at his disposal were a ten-foot transit by Dollond, and a defective mural circle by Jones (*ib.* viii. 141). With Lieutenant Meadows as his sole assis-

tant he made five or six thousand observations of declination to ascertain the places of southern stars, observed Encke's and Biela's comets (*Phil. Trans.* cxxiii. 549; *Memoirs Royal Astr. Soc.* vi. 159), the transit of Mercury of 5 May 1832 (*ib.* p. 195), occultations of stars, and eclipses of Jupiter's satellites, besides making special series of observations for parallax on Mars and the moon. He was nevertheless suffering from incipient heart disease, was depressed by many difficulties, and resigned his post in May 1833.

On his return he settled at Edinburgh, and devoted himself to the arduous task of reducing his Cape observations. His sole maintenance was a pension of 100*l.* a year, to which he had become entitled on the resignation of Lord Eldin. A discussion of the observations of Mars, made during the opposition of November 1832, at Greenwich, the Cape, Cambridge, and Altona, gave him for the solar parallax the improved value of 9″·028 (*ib.* viii. 103); and he deduced, from simultaneous observations at the three first-named observatories, a lunar parallax of 57° 1′ 8″ (*Monthly Notices*, iv. 92). His reduction of Captain Foster's observations of the comet of March 1830, and a catalogue of the declinations of 172 southern stars, were communicated by him to the Royal Astronomical Society in June 1834 and April 1837 respectively (*Memoirs*, viii. 191, x. 49). The right ascensions of the same stars were published later (*ib.* xv. 129). His most striking result was the discovery of the first authentic case of annual parallax in a fixed star, the brilliant double star *α* Centauri. On 3 Jan. 1839, the discovery having been partially confirmed by Meadows's observations, he announced to the Royal Astronomical Society his conclusion of a parallax of about 1″ (lately diminished to 0″·75), implying a real distance of nearly twenty billions of miles (*ib.* xi. 61). Its ratification by Maclear's subsequent observations was communicated by him on 8 April 1842 (*ib.* xii. 329). Symptoms of orbital movement in the components of *α* Centauri were first adverted to by Henderson in 1839. A parallax of 0″·25 for Sirius (*ib.* xi. 239) and a mean parallax of 0″·29 for twenty southern stars (*Monthly Notices*, v. 223) were most likely illusory.

Henderson was elected a fellow of the Royal Astronomical Society in 1832, of the Royal Societies of Edinburgh and London respectively in 1834 and 1840. He became the first astronomer-royal for Scotland on 1 Oct. 1834, when he was appointed to the professorship of practical astronomy in the university of Edinburgh, combined with the charge of the Calton Hill observatory, then resigned to the university by the Astronomical Institution. (For Carlyle's curious application for the post see Froude, *Thomas Carlyle*, ii. 391.) His salary was 300*l.* a year. Although closely occupied with the Cape reductions, he made with his assistant during ten years upwards of sixty thousand observations, chiefly of planets and zodiacal stars, in themselves of high excellence, but vitiated (as was reported by the commission of 1876) by large errors, due to the expansiveness under heat of the sandstone piers of the transit instrument.

Henderson married in 1836 the eldest daughter of Alexander Adie, a well-known optician in Edinburgh; her death in 1842, shortly after the birth of their only child, was a shock from which he never fully recovered. He enjoyed, nevertheless, intensely a trip to the highlands with Bessel and Jacobi in the ensuing summer. He died at Edinburgh, of hypertrophy of the heart, on 23 Nov. 1844, having worked until a month before his death, when illness made it impossible for him to mount the Calton Hill. Five volumes of his Edinburgh observations were published by himself 1838–43, and five more 1843–52, under the editorship of his successor, Professor Piazzi Smyth. The mass of his Cape observations remains unpublished; their reduction wanted only a few months of completion when he died. His preface, too, to Lacaille's 'Catalogue of Southern Stars,' the reduction of which he had superintended for the British Association, had to be supplied by Sir John Herschel.

Henderson possessed considerable mathematical attainments, and unfailing discretion in the application of his powers. His memory was remarkable, and his acquaintance with modern astronomical history unusually extensive. He gave no lectures in his own official capacity, but read a course on mathematics for Professor Wallace in 1835–6, and one on natural philosophy for Professor Forbes in 1844. He computed the orbits of several comets, publishing his results in the 'Astronomische Nachrichten.' He was upright, benevolent, and enthusiastic; his disinterestedness left his orphan daughter with little provision, save the product of the sale of his fine library. Her uncle, Mr. John Adie, however, left her a fortune.

[Memoirs of Royal Astronomical Society, xv. 368; Proceedings Royal Society, v. 530; Proceedings Royal Society of Edinburgh, ii. 35 (Kelland); Philosophical Magazine, xxvii. 60, 3rd ser.; Ann. Reg. 1845, p. 226; Athenæum, 1845, p. 365; Sir A. Grant's Story of the University of Edinburgh, i. 381, ii. 362; Grant's Hist. Physical Astronomy, pp. 212, 228, 551;

Clerke's Popular History of Astronomy, 2nd ed. p. 46; Encycl. Brit. 8th ed. i. 863 (Forbes); Mémoires couronnés par l'Acad. des Sciences, t. xxiii. p. 66, Brussels, 1873, 8vo; Chambers's Biog. Dict. of Eminent Scotsmen; André et Rayet's L'Astronomie Pratique, ii. 8.]

A. M. C.

**HENDERSON, WILLIAM, M.D.** (1810–1872), homœopathist, born at Thurso on 17 Jan. 1810, was the fourth son of William Henderson, sheriff-substitute of Caithness. After attending the high school of Edinburgh, he studied medicine at the university there. In 1831 he graduated M.D. at Edinburgh, and continued his studies for two years longer in Paris, Berlin, and Vienna. In 1832 he was appointed physician to the Fever Hospital in Edinburgh, and subsequently pathologist to the Royal Infirmary. His acuteness of observation very soon attracted attention. To the 'Edinburgh Medical and Surgical Journal' he contributed, between 1835 and 1837, a series of clinical studies on the heart and larger blood-vessels, in which occurs the first notice of the murmur of efflux in a case of sacculated aortic aneurism, while he was also the first to demonstrate as a diagnostic sign of aortic regurgitation that 'the radial pulse followed that of the heart by a longer interval than usual.' In 1838 he was elected fellow of the Royal College of Physicians of Edinburgh, being already a member of the Medico-Chirurgical Society of that city. As early as 1841 he employed the microscope in the anatomy of the lung in pneumonia, in molluscum contagiosum, and other pathological studies. In 1842 he was appointed to the chair of general pathology in the university of Edinburgh, and in the following year, during the epidemic of typhus and relapsing fever, he was the first to show, on irrefutable grounds, that these two fevers, usually confounded, were in reality distinct, and due to different causes.

In 1845 he disappointed his friends, who anticipated for him a career as distinguished as Abercrombie's, by adopting homœopathy. He resigned his appointment at the Royal Infirmary, and lost most of his practice. His colleagues withdrew from association with him, and, led by Professor Syme, endeavoured to oust him from his chair of pathology, but failing in this, they next tried, also unsuccessfully, to exclude pathology from the obligatory curriculum of study. Henderson's first publication on homœopathy, entitled 'An Inquiry into the Homœopathic Practice of Medicine,' 8vo, London, Edinburgh (printed), 1845, drew from Dr. (afterwards Sir) John Forbes (1787–1861) [q. v.] a plain-spoken article in the 'British and Foreign Medical Review' for January 1846, called 'Homœopathy, Allopathy, and Young Physic,' which ultimately led to Forbes's resigning the editorship of that periodical. Henderson's 'Letter' to Forbes, which appeared in the 'British Journal of Homœopathy' for 1846, and also separately, raised him in public estimation, though it did not mitigate the opposition of his former colleagues. In 1851 the College of Physicians intimated to him that he was expected either to resign his fellowship or submit to expulsion, but the intimation was not followed up by any action. In December of the same year he was expelled from the Medico-Chirurgical Society, to the president of which he addressed a 'Letter . . . on the recent speeches of Professors Syme and Simpson,' published in the 'Homœopathic Times,' in a volume called 'Homœopathy,' 1851, and separately. He further replied to his antagonists in a 'Letter to the Patrons of the University on the Late Resolutions of the Medical Faculty,' 8vo, Edinburgh, 1851 (*Brit. Journ. of Homœopathy*, xxx. 450–9). In reply to Sir J. J. Simpson's attacks on homœopathy, Henderson wrote a 'Reply to Dr. Simpson's pamphlet on Homœopathy, and Second Edition of the Letter to the President of the Medico-Chirurgical Society, with a Postscript,' 8vo, Edinburgh, 1852, and 'Homœopathy fairly represented, in reply to Dr. Simpson's "Homœopathy misrepresented,"' 8vo, Edinburgh, 1853 (2nd edit. same year). Throughout this lengthened controversy Henderson showed tact and temper, finally winning back the esteem of the more generous of his opponents. His pamphlets are models of acute reasoning, playful irony, and good-natured banter.

In 1869 symptoms of that disease in which he had made his first researches declared themselves, and Henderson resigned his chair, and all but a little consulting practice at his own house. He died of aneurism in Edinburgh on 1 April 1872 (*Scotsman*, 2 April 1872, p. 4). In private life his wit and accomplishments made him a delightful companion. He was also author of: 1. 'Letter to the Lord Provost in reference to certain charges against Queen's College by Mr. Syme,' 8vo (Edinburgh, 1840). 2. 'A Dictionary and Concordance of the Names of Persons and Places, and of some of the more Remarkable Terms which occur in the . . . Old and New Testament,' 8vo, Edinburgh, 1869.

[Brit. Journ. of Homœopathy, xxx. 617–23; Homœopathic World, vii. 116–18; Medical Directory, 1872 and 1873; Cat. of Printed Books in Advocates' Library, iii. 721.] G. G.

**HENDLEY**, WILLIAM (1691?–1724), divine, born about 1691 at Bearstead, Kent, was the second son of William Hendley of Otham, in the same county, and Elizabeth his wife (W. Berry, *County Genealogies*, Kent, p. 175). On 26 May 1708 he was admitted a sizar of Pembroke College, Cambridge, and graduated B.A. in 1711 (*College Register*). He was ordained to the curacy of Aylesford, Kent, but in October 1716 was elected to the lectureship of St. James, Clerkenwell (Pink, *Clerkenwell*, ed. Wood, 2nd edit., p. 621). He took part in the Bangorian controversy by issuing 'An Appeal to the Consciences and Common Sense of the Christian Laity, whether the Bishop of Bangor in his Preservative, &c., hath not given up the Rights of the Church and the Powers of the Christian Priesthood,' 8vo, London, 1717. A warm advocate of charity schools, Hendley preached a sermon at Chislehurst, Kent, on 24 Aug. 1718 for the benefit of the poor children belonging to St. Anne-within-Aldersgate, London. The local justices of the peace suspected that the funds for which Hendley appealed were really intended for the Pretender, and attempted by force to prevent him and the rector of Chislehurst from making a collection. Hendley and the rector persisted, and with the three trustees, who had acted as collectors, were brought to trial on 15 July 1719, on the charge of intending to procure to themselves unlawful gains under the pretence of collecting charities for the sustenance of boys and girls. A fine of 6*s.* 8*d.* each was imposed by the judge. Defoe published a brilliant account of the trial, entitled 'Charity still a Christian Virtue' (Lee, *Life, &c., of Defoe*, i. 312–14). A curious frontispiece, by S. Nichols, depicts the scene in the church. Hendley printed his sermon in 1720, with the title 'The Rich Man's proper Barns.' Meanwhile in October 1718 he had been appointed lecturer of St. Mary, Islington, Middlesex (Lewis, *Islington*, p. 115), and was also chaplain to Charles, lord Fitzwalter. Hendley died in the autumn of 1724, for his will, dated 25 Aug. of that year, was proved on 5 Oct. following (P. C. C. 226, Bolton). He desired to be buried in Islington churchyard, near the grave of Archdeacon Cornelius Yeate, his former vicar. By his wife Bithiah, daughter of John Honeycott, clerk and master of the charity school of St. James, Clerkenwell, he left a daughter, Mary, to whom he left property which he derived from his father at Herne and Faversham, Kent.

Hendley wrote, in addition to the works already noticed: 1. 'Loimologia Sacra, or a Discourse shewing that the Plague . . . is sent immediately from God . . . With an appendix, wherein the case of flying from a pestilence is briefly consider'd,' 8vo, London, 1721. 2. 'The Great Blessedness of Communicating. Being an earnest exhortation to the Holy Communion . . . With a brief explanation of the nature of the Lord's Supper. . . . Second edition . . . enlarged,' 8vo, London, 1723. 3. 'A Defence of the Charity-Schools. Wherein the many . . . Objections of . . . the Author of the Fable of the Bees [Bernard de Mandeville] and Cato's Letter in the British Journal . . . are . . . answer'd. . . . To which is added . . . the Presentment of the Grand Jury of the British Journal,' 4to, London, 1725; published by subscription after his death.

[Registers of St. James, Clerkenwell (Harl. Soc.); Pink's Clerkenwell (Wood), 2nd ed., pp. 621–2, 755.] G. G.

**HENEAGE**, Sir THOMAS (*d.* 1595), vice-chamberlain of Queen Elizabeth's household, was eldest son of Robert Heneage of Lincoln, auditor of the duchy of Lancaster, and surveyor of the queen's woods beyond Trent, by his first wife, Lucy, daughter and coheiress of Ralph Buckton of Hemswell, Lincolnshire.

The father, who was fourth son of John Heneage of Hainton, near Wragby, Lincolnshire, died in 1556, and was buried in St. Katherine Cree Church, London (Machyn, *Diary*, Camd. Soc., iii. 403). He had three brothers, Thomas, George, and John, who were thus uncles of the vice-chamberlain. The eldest, Sir Thomas Heneage the elder (*d.* 1553), with whom the vice-chamberlain is often confused, was in early life gentleman usher to Wolsey, became gentleman of the king's privy chamber after Wolsey's fall, and actively supported Cromwell's ecclesiastical policy. While engaged in suppressing the Cistercian abbey near Louth, Lincolnshire, in October 1536, he was severely attacked by an angry mob, and the *émeute* proved the prelude to the great rebellion known as the Pilgrimage of Grace. Heneage was knighted by Henry VIII on 18 Oct. 1537, and received many grants of lands belonging to the dissolved monasteries. He died on 21 Aug. 1553, and was buried in Hainton Church, where a monument with effigies in brass of himself and his wife still remains. His extant letters to Wolsey and others are full of entertaining court gossip. He married Katharine, daughter of Sir John Skipwith, and had an only daughter, Elizabeth, who was the first wife of Sir William Willoughby, first lord Willoughby of Parham. The next brother, George Heneage (*d.* 1549), dean and archdeacon of Lincoln, graduated LL.B.

at Cambridge in 1510, and was incorporated at Oxford in 1522; was chaplain to Wolsey and to John Longland, bishop of Lincoln; held prebends in Lincoln, Salisbury, and York Cathedrals; became treasurer of Lincoln in 1521, archdeacon of Oxford in 1522, dean of Lincoln in 1528, archdeacon of Taunton in 1533, rector of Sutton Coldfield, Warwickshire, and custos of the college of Tattersall in 1534, and archdeacon of Lincoln in 1542. He resigned the deanery of Lincoln for a pension before 1544, but remained archdeacon of Lincoln till his death, about September 1549. He was buried in Lincoln Cathedral (cf. Cooper, *Athenæ Cantabr.* i. 95, 537; Wood, *Fasti*, ed. Bliss, i. 61, 63, 124; Le Neve, *Fasti*). The third brother, John Heneage, had two sons, George (*d.* 1595) and William (*d.* 1610), both of whom acted as sheriffs of Lincolnshire, and both of whom were knighted. The latter's son Thomas was also knighted in 1603.

Heneage, the vice-chamberlain, matriculated from Queens' College, Cambridge, in May 1549, and was elected M.P. for Stamford in 1553. On the death of his father, 27 July 1556, he succeeded to his estates. Queen Elizabeth appointed him a gentleman of the privy chamber soon after her accession, and he sat in the parliament of 1562–3 as M.P. for Boston. When attending the queen on her visit to Cambridge in August 1564, he was created M.A. In 1565 he was admitted to Gray's Inn, and about January 1569–70 was appointed treasurer of the queen's chamber. He was M.P. for Lincolnshire in the parliaments of 1571 and 1572, and for Essex from 1585 until his death. He was knighted at Windsor on 1 Dec. 1577, and was appointed by Sir William Cordell master of the rolls, with his brother Michael (see below) keeper of the records in the Tower about the same time. Some dispute as to the fees due to them as 'members and ministers' of the court of chancery arose in 1582 (cf. *Egerton Papers*, Camd. Soc., p. 91). Heneage sat on the special commissions for the trials of Dr. William Parry, 25 Feb. 1584–5; of Sir John Perrot, 22 March 1591–2; of Patrick O'Cullen, 21 Feb. 1593–4; and of Roderigo Lopez, 25 Feb. 1593–4. In May 1585 he and Sir Walter Ralegh were appointed to inquire into a dispute about the ransom of English captives in Barbary, and their report is printed in Edwards's 'Life of Ralegh,' ii. 29–32.

Elizabeth trusted Heneage. It was reported in 1565 that he was in such good favour with her as to excite the jealousy of Leicester (Wright, *Elizabeth*, i. 209). He and his wife constantly exchanged New-year's gifts with her, and she made him many valuable grants of land, chiefly in Essex. On 13 Aug. 1564 the queen granted him the reversion of the estate of Copthall, Essex, where he subsequently erected an elaborate mansion from the designs of John Thorpe. In November 1570 she induced the town of Colchester to make Kingswood Heath over to him; in 1573 she gave him the manor and rectory of Epping; in 1576 the manor of Bretts in Westham-Burnels, and a share in the manor of Brightlingsea. He received in later life the manors of Ravenston and Stoke Goldington, Buckinghamshire, with other lands in Northamptonshire (about 1588); the manor and hospital of Horning, Norfolk, formerly belonging to the see of Norwich (November 1588). John, lord Lumley, also made over to him the manor of Helfholme, Yorkshire, which Edward Carlton also claimed. In 1566 he was granted the office of receiver and treasurer of the tenths of the profits of salt manufacture, under the patent granted to Francis Bertie of Antwerp. In 1581 Heneage subscribed 200*l.* for Edward Fenton's expedition to Cathay (*Cal. State Papers*, Colonial, 1513–1616, Nos. 182, 183).

When Leicester offended the queen by accepting the governorship of the Low Countries in February 1586, Heneage was sent to bear expressions of the queen's displeasure. He was instructed to inform the States General that Elizabeth would not permit Leicester to hold the office to which they had appointed him. In the course of the negotiations he somewhat strained his directions by telling the States General that the queen would not make peace with Spain without consulting them. Elizabeth hotly resented this admission, and wrote fiercely to Heneage, repudiating his words. Finally, in May he succeeded in reconciling for the time the conflicting parties, and on his return to England in June was received with favour by the queen (cf. *Leycester, Correspondence*, Camd. Soc., passim). In September 1589 he succeeded Sir Christopher Hatton [q. v.] as vice-chamberlain of the royal household, and became a privy councillor. He was paymaster of the forces raised in July 1588 to resist the Spanish Armada. Writing to Leicester on 17 July he informs him of a conference at which he was present respecting the best means of meeting a possible attack by the enemy on London. He became chancellor of the duchy of Lancaster, and high steward of Hull in 1590, and seems to have removed from his private residence, known as Heneage House, in Bevis Marks, to the official mansion in the Savoy connected with the duchy of Lancaster. There he entertained the queen on 7 Dec. 1594, although in the early months of the year he had, like Essex, been out of favour with her, and there

he died on 17 Oct. 1595. He was buried on 20 Nov. in the chapel of the Virgin behind the choir in St. Paul's Cathedral, and an elaborate monument, with recumbent figures of himself and his first wife, and an inscription, ascribed to Camden, was placed above his grave.

Heneage's friends included Sir William Pickering, of whose will he was an executor, and the expenses of whose monument in St. Helen's Church, Bishopsgate, he helped to defray; Sir Christopher Hatton, with whom he was in repeated correspondence, both officially and privately; Sir Philip Sidney, who bequeathed to him a jewel worth 20*l.*; and Leicester, who left him jewels or plate worth 40*l.*, and speaks of him in his will as his good old friend. William Fleetwood (1535?–1594) [q. v.] often saw him in London, and regarded him as a 'gentleman of reputation' (Wright, *Elizabeth*, ii. 19–20). Heneage and his first wife were also friendly with John Foxe [q. v.], the martyrologist, while the latter lived at Waltham, in the neighbourhood of Heneage's mansion of Copthall. Foxe dedicated to Heneage an appendix to his 'De Oliva Evangelica,' 1577. Tobie or Tobias Mathew was another protégé, and Heneage urged his promotion to the deanery of Durham in 1581. In 1594 he promised Essex to assist in the promotion of Bacon to the vacant solicitor-generalship.

Heneage's first wife was Anne, daughter of Sir Nicholas Poyntz of Iron Acton, Gloucestershire, who died at Modsey, Surrey, on 19 Nov. 1593 (cf. *Visitation of Gloucestershire*, Harl. Soc., xxi. 134). A portrait of her, belonging to Charles Butler, esq., was exhibited at the Tudor Exhibition in 1890. By her he had a daughter, Elizabeth, born on 9 July 1556 in London, who married in 1572 Moyle, eldest son of Sir Thomas Finch, and was ancestress of the Finches and Finch-Hattons, earls of Winchilsea [see under Finch, Sir Thomas, *ad fin.*] Heneage's second wife (whom he married on 2 May 1594) was Mary, eldest daughter of Anthony Browne, first viscount Montagu, K.G., and widow of Henry Wriothesley, earl of Southampton. She afterwards married Sir William Hervey, and died about 1607.

Many of Heneage's letters are at the Record Office and among the Harleian, Lansdowne, and Cottonian manuscripts at the British Museum. Two are printed in Wright's 'Elizabeth,' ii. 378, 409, and one is in 'Letters of Eminent Literary Men,' Camd. Soc., p. 48. Fourteen of his letters to Hatton appear in Nicolas's 'Life of Sir Christopher Hatton.'

Heneage, Michael (1540–1600), antiquary, Sir Thomas's younger brother, elected fellow of St. John's College, Cambridge, in 1563 (B.A. 1562–3, M.A. 1566), was chosen M.P. for Arundel in 1571, for East Grinstead in 1572, for Tavistock in February 1588–9, and for Wigan in February 1592–3. With his brother Thomas, Michael was appointed a keeper of the records in the Tower about 1578, and applied himself energetically to the duties of his office. He was a member of the Society of Antiquaries, founded in 1572, and two papers by him read before the society—'of the Antiquity of Arms in England,' and 'of Sterling Money'—were printed in Hearne's 'Curious Discourses,' 2nd edit. i. 172, ii. 321. A manuscript by him, 'Collections out of various Charters, &c., relating to the Noble Families in England,' is in the Cottonian Library (Claudius C.I.) The university of Cambridge thanked him for the assistance he rendered to Robert Hare [q. v.], the compiler of the university records, and Thomas Milles acknowledges his aid in his 'Catalogue of Honor.' He lived for many years in the parish of St. Catharine Coleman, London, but possessed some landed property, chiefly in Essex. He died on 30 Dec. 1600, having married, on 12 Aug. 1577, Grace, daughter of Robert Honeywood of Charing, Kent. She survived him, and by her he had a family of ten children (Cooper, *Athenæ Cantabr.* ii. 293).

[For the genealogy see Register and Mag. of Biog., 1869, ii. 9 sq.; Herald and Genealogist, iii. 419; Le Neve's Pedigree of Knights in Harl. Soc. viii. 184. For life of the vice-chamberlain see Cooper's Athenæ Cantabr. pp. 192 sq., 548; Morant's Essex; Nichols's Progresses of Queen Elizabeth; Lodge's Illustrations; Strype's Annals; Wright's Queen Elizabeth; Camden's Annals; Nicolas's Life of Sir Christopher Hatton; Birch's Memoirs of Queen Elizabeth; wills from Doctors' Commons (Camd. Soc.), p. 71; Overall's Remembrancia, pp. 280, 284, 407.]

S. L. L.

HENFREY, ARTHUR (1819–1859), botanist, was born of English parents at Aberdeen on 1 Nov. 1819. He studied medicine and surgery at St. Bartholomew's Hospital, London, and was admitted a member of the College of Surgeons in 1843. Weak health and a tendency to asthma rendering medical practice impossible, he took to scientific pursuits, especially botany.

In 1847 he lectured on plants at the medical school, St. George's Hospital; succeeded Edward Forbes [q. v.] in the botanical chair at King's College in 1853; and was examiner in natural history to the Royal Military Academy and also to the Society of Arts. He was elected an associate of the Linnean Society in 1843, and a fellow in the next

year. Henfrey was greatly esteemed by his contemporaries for his sympathetic disposition, genial manners, and never-failing readiness to oblige and help his colleagues. He died at Turnham Green on 7 Sept. 1859. He married Elizabeth Anne, eldest daughter of the Hon. Jabez Henfrey. Henry William Henfrey [q. v.], the numismatist, was his son.

Henfrey wrote: 1. 'Anatomical Manipulations,' 1844, in conjunction with A. Tulk. 2. 'Outlines of Structural and Physiological Botany,' 1847. 3. 'Reports and Papers on Botany,' Ray Society, 1849. 4. 'The Rudiments of Botany,' 1849; 2nd edit. 1859. 5. 'The Vegetation of Europe, its Conditions and Causes,' 1852. 6. 'The Relations of Botanical Science to other Branches of Knowledge,' 1854. 7. 'Introductory Address, King's College, London,' 1856. 8. 'An Elementary Course of Botany,' 1857; fourth ed. 1884. 9. 'On the Educational Claims of Botanical Science,' 1857. He also translated: 1. 'On Vegetable Cells,' by C. Nägelli; for the Ray Society, 1846. 2. 'Chemical Field Lectures,' by J. A. Stöckhardt, 1847. 3. 'The Earth, Plants, and Man,' by J. F. Schouw, 1847. 4. 'The Plant,' by M. J. Schleiden, 1848. 5. 'Principles of the Anatomy of the Vegetable Cell,' by H. von Mohl, 1851. He edited: 1. 'Scientific Memoirs (New Series, Natural History),' 1837, in conjunction with Professor Huxley. 2. 'The Botanical Gazette,' 1849. 3. 'Journal of the Photographic Society,' vols. i. and ii., 1853. 4. 'Micrographic Dictionary,' 1854, in conjunction with J. W. Griffith. 5. A revised and enlarged edition of G. W. Francis's [q. v.] 'Anatomy of the British Ferns,' 1855.

The genus *Henfreya* of Lindley, a handsome genus of 'Acanthaceæ,' is merged in *Asystasia* of Blume.

[Proc. Linn. Soc. 1859–60, p. 23; Athenæum, July–December 1859, p. 341; Journal of Botany, 1889, p. 82; Jackson's Guide Lit. Bot. p. 557; Brit. Mus. Cat.] B. D. J.

**HENFREY, HENRY WILLIAM** (1852–1881), numismatist, born in London on 5 July 1852, was eldest son of Arthur Henfrey the botanist [q. v.], and was educated at Brighton College, but was prevented by an accident from proceeding to Oxford. He was encouraged in his natural bent for archæological and numismatic studies by Peter Cunningham (1816–1869) [q. v.], Joseph Bonomi (1796–1878) [q. v.], and Admiral Smyth. One of his first numismatic writings was a paper in the 'English Mechanic' on the Queen Anne's farthings. He joined the Numismatic Society of London in 1868, became a member of the council, and contributed to its proceedings twelve papers, chiefly on English coins and medals, which were printed in the 'Numismatic Chronicle.' He was a foreign member of the Belgian and French numismatic societies, and of several American societies. He was elected a member of the British Archæological Association in 1870, and contributed papers to its proceedings, especially on the medals of Cromwell, and on the coins of Bristol and Norwich. At the time of his death he was arranging for the press a history of English country mints, for which he had been for many years collecting material. This, however, has not been published. In 1870 he published 'A Guide to the Study of English Coins,' London, 8vo (2nd edit. by C. F. Keary, London, 1885, 8vo), a well-known and useful little handbook; and in 1877 his principal work, the 'Numismata Cromwelliana,' London, 4to, giving a full account of the coins, medals, and seals of the protectorate. Henfrey died, after returning from a visit to Italy, on 31 July 1881 at Widmore Cottage, his mother's house at Bromley, Kent.

[Proceedings of Numismatic Soc. pp. 21, 22 in Numismatic Chronicle, 1882, 3rd ser. vol. ii.] W. W.

**HENGHAM or HINGHAM, RALPH DE** (*d.* 1311), judge, son of Sir Andrew de Hengham or Hingham, was born at St. Andrew's Manor, Hengham or Hingham, Norfolk, during the second quarter of the thirteenth century. Like most of the great lawyers of his time he was an ecclesiastic. On 29 Oct. 1274 he was preferred to the prebend of Moreton-cum-Whaddon in the church of Hereford; on 19 Oct. 1275 he was appointed to the chancellorship of the diocese of Exeter, which he resigned in 1279. In 1280 he received the prebendal stall of Cadington Major in the church of St. Paul's, which he held until his death. On 16 Nov. 1287 he was appointed to the archdeaconry of Worcester, but resigned the office in the following year (Le Neve, *Fasti*, i. 417, 512, ii. 369, iii. 74). His rise as a lawyer must have been rapid. In 1270 he was appointed justice of the king's bench, with a salary of 40*l.* per annum. In November 1272 he was transferred by Edward I to the common pleas. In Michaelmas term 1273, or soon afterwards, he returned to the king's bench, of which he was chief justice in November 1274, with a salary of sixty marks per annum. In the parliament of 1289–90 he was accused of false judgment and false imprisonment, convicted, dismissed from office, and sent to the Tower, but was released on payment of a fine which contemporary chroniclers represent as of the enormous amount of 8,000*l.* The case is mentioned as a precedent in the year-book of the second year

of Richard III (Mich. f. 22), but the offence is there stated to have consisted in the falsification of a record, in order to reduce a fine imposed on a poor man from 13*s.* 4*d.* to 6*s.* 8*d.* Nothing is said of the committal to the Tower, and the amount of the fine is given as eight hundred marks. According to a tradition which first makes its appearance in Coke's 'Institutes' (pt. iv. 255), the fine was applied to building a tower in Palace Yard, opposite the entrance to Westminster Hall, with a clock which struck the hours so as to be heard within the hall. There appears to be no reason to doubt that a clock-tower which stood on the spot indicated, and was not pulled down until 1715, was erected towards the close of the thirteenth century. In the time of Elizabeth the tradition was so well known that Justice Southcote, in refusing to alter a record, observed that he did not mean to build a clock-tower (Stow, *Survey of Westminster*, ed. Strype, vi. 55; *Archæologia*, v. 427, xxxiii. 10). The same formula was used by Chief-justice Holt on a similar occasion. After the demolition of the tower its site was marked by a sundial, with the motto 'Discite justitiam moniti,' until the present century (Smith, *Antiq. Westm.* p. 28). Notwithstanding his disgrace, Hengham was summoned to the parliament of March 1300 among the justices and others of the council; was commissioned to perambulate the forests in the counties of Essex, Buckingham, and Oxford in the following April (*Archæologia*, xxxvii. 435); and on 14 Sept. 1301 was appointed chief justice of the common pleas. He was degraded, however, on the accession of Edward II, to the post of puisne judge of the same court. His last summons to parliament is dated 27 April 1309. He died on 18 May 1311, and was buried on the 27th in St. Paul's Cathedral (*Chron. Edw. I and II*, Rolls Ser., i. 270). His tomb was in the north aisle facing the choir, and bore the following inscription:—

Per versus patet hos Anglorum quod jacet hic flos;
Legum qui tuta dictavit vera statuta,
Ex Hengham dictus Radulphus vir benedictus.

(Dugdale, *St. Paul's*, ed. Ellis, pp. 33, 68.) Hengham is the reputed author of a register of writs, which perhaps formed the basis of the great compilation entitled 'Registrum Cancellariæ,' or 'Registrum omnium Brevium,' first printed in 1531, and styled by Coke 'the most ancient book of the law' (*Inst.* pt. iv.); also of two manuals of practice, entitled 'Hengham Magna' and 'Hengham Parva,' written in barbarous Latin, and edited by Selden in 1616. The antiquity and repute of these treatises is established by the fact that Selden mentions an English translation of them as extant in a manuscript of the time of Edward II or Edward III (Dugdale, *Chron. Ser.* 56; Fortescue, *De Laudibus Legum Angliæ*). Tanner (*Bibl. Brit.-Hib.*) mentions two other Hengham manuscripts, namely, 'Summa Judicandi essonia,' and 'Cum sit necessarium,' the first of which seems by its title to be merely a fragment of the 'Hengham Magna.' There are also some treatises ascribed to Hengham among the manuscripts in the possession of John Tollemache, esq., of Helmingham Hall, Suffolk (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 1st Rep. App. 61).

[Campbell's Lives of the Chief Justices; Foss's Lives of the Judges; Annales Monastici, iii. 357, iv. 321, Langtoft, ii. 187, Oxenedes Chron. p. 275, Chron. de Melsa, ii. 251 (all Rolls Ser.); MS. Cotton, Claudius E. viii. f. 260; French Chron. of London (Camd. Soc.), p. 96; Excerpta e Rot. Fin. ii. 504; Dugdale's Orig. pp. 44; Chron. Ser. pp. 22–6, 34; Rot. Parl. i. 48, 52; Parl. Writs, i. 83, ii. div. ii. pt. ii. 3, div. iii. 995; Mod. Rep. vi. 130; Blomefield's Norfolk, ii. 443; Brayley and Britton's Hist. of Palace and Houses of Parliament at Westminster.] J. M. R.

**HENGIST** (*d.* 488), joint-founder with his brother Horsa (*d.* 455) of the English kingdom of Kent, belonged to a leading family of the Jutes, settled in the peninsula of Jutland, where they held land as far south as the river Sley, which runs into the sea near Schleswig. In early traditions their ancestry is traced back to the gods. Witta, who is described as their grandfather, and, according to Beowulf, 'ruled Sueves,' is supposed by Sir James Simpson to be the Vetta, son of Victi, whose burial is commemorated by the inscription on the Catstane at Kirkliston, between six and seven miles from Edinburgh. The suggestion is ingenious, and it is clear from Ammianus Marcellinus that Saxons, a name that might fairly be taken to include Jutes or Angles, were in Scotland, leagued with the Picts and Scots, about 364, a date at which it is quite possible for the grandfather of Hengist to have been alive. Kemble suggested, on the other hand, that not only their ancestors, who are traced back to Teutonic divinities, but Hengist and Horsa themselves, were mythical. The word 'Hengist' means a horse, and in the names of the hero's family 'names of horses' form a distinguishing part of the royal appellatives. Thus the whole story, it is suggested, may spring out of some prehistoric worship of horses. But there is sufficient contemporary evidence of the existence of Hengist and Horsa as human beings to make this theory untenable. The absence, however, of any contemporary accounts of their careers in

Britain makes their biography largely matter of conjecture.

According to the best authority, the 'Anglo-Saxon Chronicle,' Hengist and Horsa arrived in 449 at Ebbsfleet in the parish of Minster in the Isle of Thanet 'in aid of the Britons,' with a few followers in three ships. Bede, who wrote nearly three centuries after the event, following a vague hint of Gildas, asserts that they came by invitation of Vortigern, king of South Britain, to aid in repelling the invasion of the Picts and Scots. Like the 'Chronicle,' Bede gives the year of their coming as 449. Nennius, the reputed author of the 'Historia Britonum,' who collected the legends on the subject current among the Welsh in the latter part of the eighth century, would seem with less probability to fix the arrival of Hengist and Horsa in 428, and says that they and their followers were exiles from their own country. Vortigern, according to all the early accounts, received the strangers hospitably, and assigned to them the Isle of Thanet for a habitation. Bede and Nennius agree in stating that when the news of their reception reached their original home very many others came to join them, until the whole of Kent was occupied. The story, as elaborated from Welsh sources in the 'Historia Britonum,' and by Geoffrey of Monmouth, represents that Hengist sent for his daughter and gave her to Vortigern in marriage in exchange for the whole of Kent, and that Hengist's son Aesc or Oisc, and Horsa's son Abisa, afterwards arrived with a fleet of forty galleys. But it is probable that the whole legend of Vortigern's relations with Hengist, even including the original invitation, is a myth concocted and kept alive by the Welsh to account with least discredit to themselves for the beginnings of their extermination at the hands of the Teutonic invaders. It is almost certain that there were settlements of Jutes, or of tribes nearly akin, in Kent before 449, but it is possible that on Hengist's arrival about that date Vortigern recognised their settlement, and gave it something like formal sanction (cf. Freeman, *Historical Essays*, 1st ser. 36 sq., and his *Norman Conquest*, i. 9 sq.)

That in 455 a vigorous attempt was made to expel them by Vortigern, which was partially successful, is confirmed by the 'Anglo-Saxon Chronicle.' One victory was certainly gained by the natives at Aylesford, where Horsa was killed, but the victors (according to Nennius) lost one of their leaders, Catigern, a son of Vortigern, to whose memory it is supposed that Kits Coty House was erected, while Horsa is said to have been buried about four miles further north at Horsted, where there are still a number of large stones which may have once formed part of the 'monumentum insigne' spoken of by Bede. Some antiquaries, influenced by Bede's statement that the monument was in the eastern part of Kent, locate it at Stonor, but Bede was a north-country man, and not likely to be accurately informed in the matter.

Two other victories by the Britons, viz. on the river Darenth and at Folkestone, or more probably Stonor in Thanet, are reported in the Welsh legends, with the result that Hengist returned home and founded (according to Frisian legend) the town of Leyden. Shortly after (the Welsh legends continue) Vortemir, Vortigern's eldest son and Hengist's chief foe, died; whereupon Hengist, trusting to his influence over Vortigern, came back, and succeeded in making a permanent settlement, which was rendered more secure by the treacherous murder of three hundred British at a meeting to discuss terms of peace, and by the capture of Vortigern at the same time, for whose ransom Essex, Sussex, and Middlesex were surrendered. But these events are not mentioned in the 'Anglo-Saxon Chronicle,' and are doubtless legendary fabrications. All that seems positively known of Hengist after the battle of Aylesford is that he gained three decisive victories, with the aid of his son Aesc or Oisc, over the Britons, namely: at Crayford in 457, when the Britons forsook Kent; at 'Wippedesfleote,' so called from the death of one of the Jutish thanes, Wipped, in 465; and at another unnamed place, probably in south-east Kent, in 473, when 'the Welsh fled from the English as from fire.'

In 488 Hengist died, and was succeeded by his son Aesc or Oisc, but little is known of the kingdom of Kent or its rulers till the arrival in 597 of Augustine, who found Ethelbert [q. v.] king. Ethelbert is said to have been son of Eormenric, grandson of Oisc, and great-grandson of Hengist.

[Gildas, Anglo-Saxon Chron.; Bede; Henry of Huntingdon in Monumenta Historica Britannica, in which work see also the Historia Britonum ascribed to Nennius and T. D. Hardy's general introduction. Geoffrey of Monmouth's Historia Britonum largely follows Nennius. The modern authorities are: Turner's Anglo-Saxons, i. 234; Lappenberg's England under the Anglo-Saxon Kings, i. 67; Palgrave's History of the Anglo-Saxons, p. 28; Elton's Origins of English History (1890), pp. 344–69; Skene's Celtic Scotland, i. 146, 149, 189; Guest's Origines Celticæ, ii. 147; Green's Making of England, p. 270; Kemble's Saxons in England, i. cap. i.; Grimm's Teutonic Mythology, iv. 1711–13. See also Hasted's Kent, ii. 69; Archæologia Cantiana, viii. 18; Mallet's Northern Antiquities, p. 79.] C. T. M.

**HENGLER**, FREDERICK CHARLES (1820–1887), circus proprietor, was born at Cambridge in 1820. His father, Henry Hengler, was a well-known tight-rope dancer at Vauxhall Gardens. In 1807 he was at the Olympic Theatre, and afterwards had an engagement with Ducrow, in whose service he remained for several years, during which period he taught the circus business to his three sons, Edward Henry, John Milton, and Frederick Charles. After leaving Ducrow, he joined Price and Powell's circus. In 1841 Frederick Charles was a violin and trumpet player in Mrs. James Wild's theatre at Bradford. He afterwards attended to the business department of Price and Powell's travelling circus; but when they became embarrassed they sold their circus to him and his brother Edward, who for some years carried on the business with varied success. About 1856 Edward retired, and with his brother John kept a riding school at Liverpool, where he died on 8 Jan. 1865, aged 45. Frederick Charles, now sole proprietor, on 15 March 1857 established a circus in Liverpool, and erected buildings at Glasgow and Dublin in 1863, at Hull in 1866, at Bristol in 1867, and at Birmingham in 1868. During the summer of 1865 he gave a series of performances at the Stereorama in Cremorne Gardens, Chelsea. In 1871 he purchased the Palais Royal, Argyll Street, Regent Street, London, and converted it into a circus. Here, in addition to the usual equestrian scenes of the ring, he introduced spectacular pieces played by children. 'Cinderella,' brought out at Christmas 1871, was very popular. In 1884 Hengler rebuilt his London circus, and reopened it on 14 Jan. 1885. He himself never attempted any character parts, but was a great horse-tamer, and frequently exhibited his trained animals. He died suddenly at his residence, Cambridge House, 27 Fitzjohn's Avenue, Hampstead, Middlesex, on 28 Sept. 1887, and was buried at West Hampstead cemetery. By his wife, Mary Ann Frances Hengler, he left three sons and six daughters. His personalty was sworn to be 59,665*l.* 2*s.* 5*d.* The management of the circuses was left to his two younger sons. A daughter, Jenny Louise, obtained a wide reputation as an accomplished equestrienne.

[Frost's Circus Life, 1876, pp. 48, 110, 123, 125, 160, 187–8, 192–213; Authentic Story of Old Wild's, 1888, p. 56; Era, 15 Jan. 1865 p. 14, 1 Oct. 1887 p. 13; Judy, 13 Dec. 1882 p. 280, with portrait.] G. C. B.

**HENLEY**, Barons. [See Eden, Morton, first Baron, 1752–1830, diplomatist; Eden, Robert Henley, second Baron, 1789–1841.]

**HENLEY**, ANTHONY (*d.* 1711), wit and politician, was son of Sir Robert Henley of the Grange, near Arlesford, Hampshire, M.P. for Andover in 1679, who married Barbara, daughter of Sir Edward Hungerford. Sir Robert Henley, master of the court of king's bench, on the pleas side, a place then worth 4,000*l.* a year, was his grandfather. Out of the profits of this post Anthony inherited a fortune of more than 3,000*l.* a year, part of which arose from the ground-rents of the houses in Lincoln's Inn Fields, London. He was a candidate for a demyship at Magdalen College, Oxford, when Dr. Thomas Goodwin [q. v.] was its president under the protectorate, and he gave Addison an account, which was afterwards inserted in the 'Spectator, No. 494, Sept. 26, 1712,' of his interview with that grim divine, when he was so alarmed by the only question put to him, whether he was prepared for death, that he could not be induced to present himself again for examination. At Oxford he studied carefully the classical writers, particularly the poets, and when he came to London with a good income and an ample store of classical quotations, he was welcomed by the wits, and was very friendly with Lord Dorset and Lord Sunderland. For some time he was devoted to pleasure, and as his generosity to poor authors became known, he was fed with soft dedications. But after he had recruited his resources with the sum of 30,000*l.*, through his marriage with Mary, daughter and coheiress of Peregrine Bertie (second son of Montagu, earl of Lindsey), by Susan, daughter and coheiress of Sir Edward Monins of Waldershare, Kent, he plunged into politics. He sat for Andover from 1698 to 1700, and for the conjoint borough of Weymouth and Melcombe Regis from 5 Feb. 1702.

As Henley consistently adhered to the whigs, his opponents made strenuous endeavours, but without success, to displace him at Weymouth, and in 1710 they unsuccessfully petitioned against his return. In 1701 he and his friend, Richard Norton of Southwick, Hampshire, also a strong whig, presented an address from the grand jury of that county, praying for the king's return. On 14 Dec. 1709 he moved the address to Queen Anne, urging the bestowal on Hoadly of 'some dignity in the church' for his frequent justification of revolution principles. Henley was one of the foremost wits among the whigs who welcomed Swift's appearance in London life after the publication of the 'Tale of a Tub.' He once said of Swift that

he would be 'a beast for ever, after the order of Melchisedeck,' and Swift reported the witticism in the 'Journal to Stella,' which contains many other notices of Henley. Three letters from him to Swift in 1708–10 are in the latter's 'Works,' xv. 294–6, 339–44. Henley died of apoplexy in August 1711, and it appears from a letter written in 1733 that Swift continued his friendship to the sons. The widow afterwards married, as his second wife, her relative, Henry Bertie, third son of James, first earl of Abingdon. Henley left three sons, of whom the eldest, Anthony, M.P. for Southampton from 1727 to 1734, was a jester like his father, as appears from his letter to his constituents in the excitement over the excise bill, which is printed in 'Notes and Queries,' 2nd ser. xii. 107; and the younger sons were Robert Henley, earl of Northington [q. v.], and Bertie, a prebendary of Bristol (*d.* 1760). One of his sisters married Sir Theodore Jansen [q. v.], the other was the wife of Henry Cornish, M.P. The royal assent was given on 22 May 1712 to a bill arranging for the payment of the portions of his younger children (*Journals of House of Commons*, April and May 1712).

An anecdote on 'Honest Ned,' which originally came from Henley, is introduced into No. 11 of the 'Tatler,' and Nichols in a note thereto states that he was understood 'on good authority' to be the author of some papers in that periodical. The first letter in No. 26 was probably one of his communications, and so was the letter in No. 193, under the character of Downes, the prompter, in which Harley's administration, then just formed, was ridiculed under the disguise of a change of managers at the theatre. When the whig 'Medley' was started by Maynwaring as a counterblast to the tory 'Examiner,' one of the papers was written by Henley, and he is said to have aided William Harrison (1685–1713) [q. v.] in his continuation of the 'Tatler.' An anecdote told by him respecting the death of Charles II is inserted in Burnet's 'History of his own Time,' and was severely criticised by Bevil Higgons in his volume of 'Remarks' on that work (pp. 280–2). Pope said of the 'Memoirs of Scriblerus' that Henley contributed 'the life of his music-master, Tom D'Urfey,' and added 'a chapter by way of episode.' It is noted that his strength lay in describing the manners and foibles of servants, and possibly some of the pretended communications from them in the 'Spectator' came from his pen. He sang well, and played several instruments with skill, and was a recognised authority in musical matters. The Purcells shared in his patronage. The songs composed by Daniel Purcell for the opera of 'Brutus of Alba' were dedicated on their publication in 1696 to Norton and Henley, and the music written by that master for Oldmixon's opera of 'The Grove, or Love's Paradise,' was worked out on a visit to Henley and other friends in Hampshire. He himself wrote several pieces for music, and almost finished Daniel Purcell's opera of 'Alexander.' Garth dedicated to him his 'Dispensary,' and he was a member of the Kit-Cat Club. His portrait by Kneller was engraved by John Smith in 1694.

[Swift's Works, 1883, i. 83, 133, ii. 44, 98, 115, 135–6, 324, ix. 224, xviii. 104; Forster's Swift, pp. 220, 264, 286–7, 381; Tatler, 1786 ed., i. 118, 431; Spectator, No. 494 (26 Sept. 1712); Topogr. Miscellanies, 1792; Spence's Anecd. pp. 8, 267; Oldfield's Parl. Hist. iii. 379–80; Lord Henley's Life of Lord Northington, p. 5; Edmondson's Baronagium Geneal. iii. 305; Banks's Dormant Baronage, iii. 563; Le Neve's Knights (Harl. Soc.), p. 171; Hutchins's Dorset, 1813, iii. 287, iv. *325; Luttrell's Brief Historical Relation, ii. 641–2; Le Neve's Lives of Persons who died in 1711, pp. 531–7; Cummings's Purcell (Hueffer's Great Musicians), pp. 99–100; J. C. Smith's Mezzotinto Portraits, iii. 1178–9.]

W. P. C.

HENLEY, JOHN (1692–1756), generally known as Orator Henley, an eccentric London preacher, was born 3 Aug. 1692 at Melton Mowbray, Leicestershire, where his father, the Rev. Simon Henley, had succeeded John Dowell, his grandfather by his mother's side, as vicar of the parish. Henley was educated at Melton Mowbray grammar school, and privately at Okeham, Rutlandshire, where he devoted special attention to Greek and Hebrew. He entered St. John's College, Cambridge, in 1709, graduated B.A. in 1712, and M.A. in 1716. The method of teaching prevalent in the university he found to be unduly restrictive. He was 'uneasy that the art of thinking regularly on all subjects and for all functions was not the prevailing instruction.' Owing to his impatience of the systems 'ready carved out for him' he 'incurred the danger of losing interest in his studies, as well as incurring the scandal of heterodoxy and ill principle.' From an early period he seems to have recognised that he had a special vocation for introducing new methods of conveying both secular and religious knowledge. He did not profess to be a reformer, except as regards methods, and was destitute of the intellectual ability necessary to enable him to distinguish himself as an opponent of current creeds. His chief gift, apart from his pompous but effective elocution, was a ready wit which gained much of its piquancy from contrast with the otherwise grave and solemn character of his

prelections. On 3 Feb. 1712, while an undergraduate at Cambridge, he wrote, under the name of 'Dr. Quir,' a witty letter to the 'Spectator' on Cambridge matters. In the same year he was appointed assistant in the free school of Melton Mowbray, and shortly afterwards he succeeded as head-master. Here he established the practice of 'improving elocution by the public speaking of passages in the classics morning and afternoon, as well as orations.' Shortly after graduating M.A. in 1716 he was ordained, and for some years held a curacy in his native town, but in 1721 he came to London, where he was reader at the church of St. George the Martyr. He also obtained a lectureship in the city, where, according to his own account, he 'preached more charity sermons, was more numerously attended, and raised more money for the poor children than any other preacher.' But his eccentricities were too patent to permit him to retain his posts in London. Much against his inclination he was compelled to retire, about 1724, to the living of Chelmondiston in Suffolk. 'His popularity and his enterprising spirit, and introducing regular actions into the pulpits were the true causes,' he asserted, 'why some obstructed his rising in town from envy, jealousy, and a disrelish of those who are not equal for becoming complete spaniels.'

Recognising that his gifts were not properly appreciated within the church, Henley resolved to break off his connection with it. In 1726 he rented rooms in Newport Market above the market-house. Here every Sunday he preached a sermon in the morning, and in the evening delivered an oration on some special theological theme; and lectured on Wednesdays on 'some other science.' He struck medals to distribute as tickets to subscribers, engraved with a star rising to the meridian, with the motto 'Ad summa,' and below 'Inveniam viam aut faciam.' He advertised on Saturdays the subject of his next oration in mysterious terms to arouse curiosity and draw a crowd. On one occasion a large audience of shoemakers assembled, enticed by the promise that he would show them a new and speedy method of making shoes. This, he explained in the course of his oration, was by cutting the tops off boots. On another occasion he delivered a 'butchers' lecture,' lauding the trade extravagantly. Henley claimed to be the 'restorer of eloquence to the church.' Pope writes of him in the 'Dunciad,' iii. 205–6:—

> Oh great Restorer of the good old Stage,
> Preacher at once, and Zany of thy age!

Henley's ritual was gaudy and elaborate. He preached in a pulpit, ridiculed by Pope as 'Henley's guilt tub' (*Dunciad*, ii. 2), which blazed in gold and velvet. In his service book he printed his creeds and doxologies in red letters. His methods of oratory are described in his own writings on the subject.

Henley did not confine himself to ecclesiastical duties. As early as 1724 he had joined Curll, the pirate publisher, in a correspondence with Sir Robert Walpole offering to suppress a libellous attack on the ministers by Mrs. Manley. He wrote to Walpole arranging an interview, 4 March 1723–4, and added, 'my intentions are both honourable and sincere, and I doubt not but they will meet with a suitable return' (*Notes and Queries*, 2nd ser. ii. 443). In behalf of Walpole he was, in 1730, employed, at a salary of 100*l.*, to ridicule the arguments of the 'Craftsman,' the opposition journal, in a new periodical called the 'Hyp Doctor,' which appeared at intervals from 15 Dec. 1730 to 2 Dec. 1739. Here he assumed many pseudonyms, such as Sir Isaac Ratcliffe of Elbow Lane, Alexander Ratcliffe, Jonadab Swift, Bryan Bayonet, &c. On 4 Dec. 1746 he was apprehended on a charge of 'endeavouring to alienate the minds of his Majesty's subjects from their allegiance by his Sunday harangues at his Oratory Chapel,' but in a few days was admitted to bail, and never underwent a trial. In 1747 he engaged in a public controversy with Foote on the stage of the Haymarket Theatre, displaying remarkable proficiency in low buffoonery. Since 1729 he had been established in Lincoln's Inn Fields near Clare Market. He died on 14 Oct. 1756.

Henley published: 1. 'Esther, Queen of Persia, an Historical Poem in four books,' 1714; there is much tame or turgid writing in this poem, but it is in parts oratorically effective. 2. 'The Complete Linguist with a Preface to every Grammar,' London, 1719–21; seven numbers only appeared, on Spanish, French, Italian, Greek, Latin, Hebrew, and Chaldee. 3. 'Apotheosis, a Funeral Oration sacred to the Memory of John, Duke of Marlborough,' London, 1722. 4. 'The History and Advantages of Divine Revelation, with the honour that is due to the Word of God, especially in regard to the most perfect manner of delivering it, formed on the Ancient Laws of Speaking and Action, being an Essay to restore them,' 1725. 5. 'An Introduction to an English Grammar,' 1726. 6. 'The Primitive Liturgy for the Use of the Oratory,' 1726; 4th edit., 1727. 7. 'Letters and Advertisements,' 1727. 8. 'The Appeal of the Oratory and the First Ages of Christianity,' 1727. 9. 'The Art of Speaking in Public,' 1727. 10. 'Oratory Transactions, No. 1,'

1728; containing, in addition to a 'general preface,' a 'Biography of Mr. Henley,' professedly by A. Welstede, but evidently by Henley himself, 'A Defence of the Oratory against Objections,' an 'Idea of what is taught in the Weekday Academy,' and 'Plans and Rules of the Conferences and Disputations,' and other papers. 11. 'Oratory Transactions, No. 2,' 1729. 12. 'Conflicts of the Deathbed,' 1729. 13. 'Cato Condemned,' 1730. 14. 'Light in a Candlestick,' 1730. 15. 'Samuel Sleeping in the Tabernacle,' a pamphlet against Dr. S. Chandler, 1730. 16. 'The Orators' Miscellany,' 1731. 17. 'Deism Defeated and Christianity Defended,' 1731. 18. 'The Origin of Pain and Evil,' 1731. 19. 'A Course of Academical Lectures,' 1731. 20. 'Select Discourses on Several Subjects,' 1737. 21. 'The Orators' Magazine,' 1748. 22. 'Law and Arguments in Vindication of the University of Oxford,' 1750. 23. 'Second St. Paul and Equity Hall,' 1755. He wrote two 'Spectator' papers—Nos. 94 and 578. He also edited 'The Works of John Sheffield, Duke of Buckingham,' 1722; and translated 1. Aubert de Vertot's 'Critical History of the Establishment of the Bretons among the Gauls,' 1722. 2. Pliny's 'Epistles and Panegyrics,' 1724. 3. Montfaucon's 'Travels in Italy,' 1725. His original manuscripts and manuscript collections were sold by auction, 11–15 June 1759. About fifty volumes of his lectures, in his own hand, are now in Brit. Mus. MSS. Addit. 10346–9, 11768–801, 12199, 12200, 19920–4. Other volumes by him are in the Guildhall Library, London. Henley is the subject of two well-known humorous plates by Hogarth—one, 'The Christening of the Child,' the other 'The Oratory.'

[Nichols's Leicestershire, ii. 259–*261, 423; Nichols's Anecdotes of Hogarth; Disraeli's Calamities of Authors; Dibdin's Bibliomania; Notes and Queries, 1st ser. xii. 44, 88, 155, 2nd ser. ii. 443, v. 150; Pope's Works, ed. Elwin and Courthope; Retrospective Review, xiv. 216.]

T. F. H.

HENLEY, JOSEPH WARNER (1793–1884), president of the board of trade, born at Putney in 1793, was the only son of Joseph Henley, an eminent London merchant. His father having purchased the estate of Waterperry in Oxfordshire of Mr. Curzon in 1814 removed thither, and served the office of high sheriff in 1817. Joseph Warner Henley entered Magdalen College, Oxford, as a gentleman-commoner 27 April 1812, and graduated B.A. 1815 and M.A. 1834. He spent two years (1815–17) in his father's office in London, and in after life often referred to the advantage this training proved to him. He succeeded in due course to the position of a country gentleman at Waterperry, soon taking a leading part in county and magisterial business. In 1846 he became chairman of the quarter sessions. In 1841 he was elected M.P. for Oxfordshire in the conservative interest, and held the seat till his retirement from public life in 1878. Henley was nearly fifty years of age when he entered parliament, but his plain common sense and clear insight into business soon made him conspicuous. In 1852, when Lord Derby formed a government, Henley took office as president of the board of trade, and became a privy councillor. His tenure of office was brief, for the government lasted only nine months. In 1854 the university of Oxford conferred on him the honorary degree of D.C.L. When Lord Derby and Mr. Disraeli in March 1858 formed a second conservative ministry, Henley once more joined the cabinet as president of the board of trade; but in the following February, differing from his colleagues on their policy of parliamentary reform, especially as regarded the county franchise, he, together with Mr. Spencer Walpole, resigned his office and his seat in the cabinet. He never held office again, though in July 1866 he was offered by Lord Derby the seals of the home office, which he declined on account of partial deafness. Henley frequently sat on royal commissions. As a member of that for the reform of the court of chancery he displayed much knowledge and sagacity. In January 1878, owing to increasing infirmity, he retired from parliament at the age of eighty-five. His uprightness, consistency, and prudence, as well as the shrewdness of his homely sayings, gained him the esteem of all parties. Henley died 9 Dec. 1884, when nearly ninety-two years old. He married, on 9 Dec. 1817, Georgiana, fourth daughter of John Fane, esq., M.P., of Wormsley. She died 15 June 1864. Henley left a large family, the present representative of which is Joseph John Henley, esq., of Waterperry House, J.P. and D.L. for Oxfordshire, and a general inspector of the local government board.

[Times, 10 Dec. 1884; information from family.]

R. H–R.

HENLEY, PHOCION (1728–1764), musical composer, nephew of Sir Robert Henley, earl of Northington, lord chancellor [q. v.], was born at Wootton Abbots in Dorsetshire in 1728. He matriculated at Wadham College, Oxford, 7 May 1746, and graduated B.A. on 14 Feb. 1749. As an undergraduate he spent much time in the

study of music. From 1759 until his death, 29 Aug. 1764, he was rector of St. Andrew-by-the-Wardrobe and St. Anne's, Blackfriars.

He was the composer of several chants—one of which is still occasionally heard—and anthems. He also published a set of six hymns, under the title of 'The Cure of Saul,' and, in collaboration with Thomas Sharp, 'Divine Harmony, being a Collection of Psalm and Hymn Tunes in Score, &c.,' London, 1798.

[Grove's Dict. of Music, i. 727; Gent. Mag. xxxiv. 399; Cat. of Oxford Graduates, p. 314.]

R. F. S.

HENLEY, ROBERT, first EARL OF NORTHINGTON (1708?–1772), lord chancellor, was the second son of Anthony Henley [q. v.] Henley was educated at Westminster School. He matriculated at St. John's College, Oxford, on 19 Nov. 1724, aged 16, was elected a fellow of All Souls, and graduated B.A. on 10 March 1728–9, and M.A. on 5 July 1733. He was admitted a student of the Inner Temple on 1 Feb. 1728, and having been called to the bar on 23 June 1732, joined the western circuit. In his youth he was a hard drinker, and when suffering in later life from a severe fit of gout was overheard in the House of Lords muttering to himself, 'If I had known that these legs were one day to carry a chancellor, I'd have taken better care of them when I was a lad' (*Memoir*, p. 13). His rough and boisterous manners at the bar not unfrequently involved him in altercations with witnesses, and Bishop Newton records a curious anecdote of his being compelled to apologise at Bristol to a pugnacious quaker for the liberties which he had taken with him in cross-examination (*Works*, vol. i.; *Life*, pp. 16, 17). Henley spent most of his leisure time at Bath, where he made the acquaintance of Jane, daughter and coheiress of Sir John Huband, bart., of Ipsley, Warwickshire, whom he married on 1 Dec. 1743. His elder brother Anthony (whose marriage to Elizabeth, elder daughter of James, third earl of Berkeley, is amusingly referred to in MRS. DELANY'S *Autobiography*, 1st ser. i. 156–7) dying in 1745, Henley came into possession of the paternal estates in Hampshire and Dorsetshire, together with the town house on the south side of Lincoln's Inn Fields, in which he resided when lord chancellor. On 23 April 1745 he was admitted a member of Lincoln's Inn, for the purpose of holding chambers in that inn. At the general election in the summer of 1747 he was returned to parliament for the city of Bath, which constituency he continued to represent until June 1757. He joined the Leicester House party, and soon after the death of Frederick, prince of Wales (March 1751), was appointed solicitor-general to the young prince, afterwards George III. On 12 July 1751 he became a king's counsel, and in Michaelmas term was elected a bencher of the Inner Temple. In this year he was also appointed recorder of Bath. Henley was a very successful leader, not only on the western circuit, but at Westminster, both in banc and at nisi prius. In 1754 he was promoted to the post of attorney-general to the Prince of Wales, and on 6 Nov. 1756 was appointed attorney-general in the Devonshire and Pitt administration, being knighted the same day. In accordance with the practice at that time he left the court of king's bench on receiving this appointment, and removed to the court of chancery. On the formation of the coalition ministry by the Duke of Newcastle and Pitt, in the following year Henley, on Pitt's recommendation, received the appointment of lord keeper of the great seal. He was sworn into office and admitted to the privy council on 30 June 1757, and was duly installed in the court of chancery on the first day of Michaelmas term. Henley took his seat as speaker of the House of Lords on 1 July 1757 (*Journals of the House of Lords*, xxix. 189). He presided over the house as a commoner for nearly three years, but on 27 March 1760 was created Lord Henley, Baron of Grainge in the county of Southampton, in anticipation of the trial of Lord Ferrers for the murder of his steward, John Johnson, it being thought right that the first law officer of the crown should preside. He sat as lord high steward on that occasion on 16 April 1760 and the two following days (HOWELL, *State Trials*, 1813, xix. 885–973). Horace Walpole, in a letter to George Montagu, dated 19 April 1760, ridicules his undignified manners (*Letters*, Cunningham's edit. iii. 299), but his judgment seems to have been both grave and appropriate (HOWELL, *State Trials*, xix. 958–959). On 16 Jan. 1761, having delivered up the seal to George III, Henley received it back with the title of lord chancellor (*London Gazette*, 1761, No. 10070). As a further reward for his steadfast allegiance to the king, he was created Viscount Henley and Earl of Northington on 19 May 1764, and on 21 Aug. in the same year was appointed lord-lieutenant of Hampshire. On 16 April 1765 and the following day he presided as lord high steward at the trial of William, fifth lord Byron, for killing William Chaworth in a duel (HOWELL, *State Trials*, xix. 1177–1236). Though frequently incapacitated from his duties by repeated attacks of gout, Northington continued to act as lord chancellor during

the successive administrations of Bute, Grenville, and Rockingham. Northington was undoubtedly the cause of Rockingham's dismissal. He had already differed with his colleagues on the commercial treaty with Russia, which had been negotiated by Sir George Macartney, when at the cabinet meeting held at his house in Lincoln's Inn Fields on 4 July 1766 he expressed in the strongest terms his disapprobation of the report which had been drawn up for the civil government of Canada. He subsequently declared that he would not attend any more cabinet meetings, and in an audience with the king advised him to send for Pitt. After some negotiations between Pitt and Temple, in which he took part, Northington was appointed lord president of the council on 30 July 1766 (Camden becoming lord chancellor), in the administration of Grafton and Chatham. A pension and the reversion of the hanaper for two lives upon the death of the second Duke of Chandos were granted to him (see letters between Northington and Pitt in the *Chatham Correspondence*, 1838, vol. ii.) Owing to increasing infirmities Northington was prevented from taking any important part in the new administration. In May or June 1767 he expressed his wish to retire, but consented to remain in office for some months longer at the king's desire. He resigned on 23 Dec. 1767, and was succeeded as lord president by Granville Leveson, earl Gower. In the course of the following year Northington was offered the post of lord privy seal; but though his health had much improved he declined the offer. He died at the Grange ('that sweet house of my lord keeper's') (Walpole, *Letters*, iii. 162) on 14 Jan. 1772, aged 64, and was buried in Northington Church, where a monument was erected to his memory by his daughters.

In Lord Eldon's judgment Northington was 'a great lawyer, and very firm in delivering his opinion.' It has, however, been truly remarked that his boldness in delivering his opinions was not quite equalled by his care and caution in forming them. He was a thoroughly upright judge. When Fox consulted him whether the king could not revoke the patents granted in former reigns, and whether the case might not be laid before the twelve judges for their opinion, Northington is said to have replied, 'Yes, they might lay the idea before the judges, and then refer Magna Charta to them afterwards to decide on that too' (Walpole, *Memoirs of the Reign of George III*, i. 240). His judgments were clear and simple in style, and, according to his biographer, during the nine years in which Northington held the seals, 'six only of his decrees were ever reversed or materially varied upon appeal' (*Memoir*, p. 56). He left behind him a large number of manuscript notes, taken by himself while presiding over the court of chancery. These were subsequently collected and arranged by his grandson, the Hon. Robert Henley Eden, afterwards second Baron Henley, and published in 1818 under the title of 'Reports of Cases argued and determined in the High Court of Chancery from 1757 to 1766, from the original Manuscripts of Lord Chancellor Northington,' &c., London, 8vo, 2 vols. A second edition of these reports, 'with considerable additions,' was published in 1827, London, 8vo, 2 vols. Several of Northington's judgments dealing with subjects of general interest are appended to his memoir. He was a consistent supporter first of the Leicester House party, and afterwards of 'the king's friends.' Although a reckless debater, he did not often speak. He was a great favourite with George III, who declared in a letter to Pitt, dated 7 July 1766, that 'there is no man in my service on whom I so thoroughly rely' (*Chatham Correspondence*, ii. 436). Northington asked the king permission to discontinue the evening sittings in the court of chancery on Wednesdays and Fridays, in order that he might finish his bottle of port comfortably after dinner, a reason which his majesty's solicitude for the happiness of his subjects would, he hoped, make sufficient. Many anecdotes are told of his habit of hard swearing. He was familiarly known by the nicknames of 'Tom Tilbury' and 'Surly Bob.'

By his wife, who survived him many years, and died in Grosvenor Square on 12 Sept. 1787, Northington had eight children, three sons, viz. Robert [q. v.], who succeeded him as the second earl, and Robert and Henry, both of whom died in infancy; and five daughters, viz. (1) Bridget, who married, firstly, on 29 June 1761, the Hon. Robert Lane, only son of George, lord Bingley; and secondly, in 1773, the Hon. John Tollemache, fourth son of Lionel, third earl of Dysart, who was killed in a duel at New York on 25 Sept. 1777. She inherited much of her father's wit and love of jocularity, and was a great favourite at court. Frequent references to her occur in the literature of the day. She died without leaving issue on 13 March 1796. (2) Jane, who married on 26 Dec. 1772 Sir Willoughby Aston, bart., and died without issue. (3) Mary, who married, firstly, on 14 Dec. 1773, Edward, earl Ligonier; and secondly, on 4 Feb. 1778, Thomas, second viscount Wentworth. She died without issue on 29 June 1814. (4) Catherine, who married on 18 March 1777 George, viscount Deer-

hurst, afterwards seventh earl of Coventry, and died without issue on 9 Jan. 1779. (5) Elizabeth, who married on 7 Aug. 1783 Morton Eden [q. v.] (created an Irish peer by the title of Baron Henley of Chardstock on 9 Nov. 1799), and died on 20 Aug. 1821. Her grandson, the third and present Baron Henley, was created a peer of the United Kingdom by the title of Baron Northington of Watford in the county of Northampton, on 28 June 1885.

Northington was a handsome man, of middle height, rather thin, and with a bright fresh-coloured complexion. His portrait, painted by Thomas Hudson, was lent by Lord Henley to the Loan Collection of National Portraits at South Kensington in 1867 (*Catalogue*, No. 446). It has been engraved by J. McArdell and W. C. Edwards, and the latter engraving forms the frontispiece to the memoir. Henley was the last person who held the title of lord keeper.

[Lord Henley's Memoir of Lord Chancellor Northington, 1831; Lord Campbell's Lives of the Lord Chancellors, 1846, v. 174–228; Foss's Judges of England, 1864, viii. 303–8; Grenville Papers, 1853, vols. iii. and iv.; Harris's Life of Lord Hardwicke, 1847, vol. iii.; Walpole's Memoirs of the Reign of George II, 1846, i. 96, 108, iii. 33; Walpole's Memoirs of the Reign of George III, 1845, i. 240, ii. 93–4, 333–335, 347–8, 357, 372, 395, 409, 449, iii. 58–9, 141; Works of Thomas Newton, Bishop of Bristol, with some Account of his Life, 1782, i. 8, 16–18; Lord Albemarle's Memoirs of the Marquis of Rockingham, 1852, i. 227–82, 343–344, 350–70; Adolphus's Hist. of England, 1840, i. 223–33; Burke's Extinct Peerage, 1883, p. 270; Doyle's Official Baronage of England, 1886, ii. 637–8; Alumni Westmon. 1852, pp. 283, 292, 545; Alumni Oxonienses, 1888, ii. 645; Martin's Masters of the Bench of the Inner Temple, 1883, p. 74; Gent. Mag. 1772 xlii. 47, 1787 vol. lvii. pt. ii. 840; Grose's Olio, 1796, pp. 173–5; Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. ix. 385, 430; Official Return of Lists of Members of Parliament, pt. ii. pp. 103, 115.] G. F. R. B.

HENLEY, ROBERT, second Earl of Northington (1747–1786), the second and only surviving son of Robert Henley, first earl of Northington [q. v.], was born on 3 Jan. 1747. He was educated at Westminster School and Christ Church, Oxford, where he matriculated on 24 Oct. 1763, and was created M.A. on 30 April 1766. In April 1763 he was appointed a teller of the exchequer, and at the general election in March 1768 was returned to parliament for Hampshire. Henley was created LL.D. of Cambridge on 3 July 1769, and became master of the hanaper office in chancery on 28 Nov. 1771. He succeeded his father as second earl of Northington on 14 Jan. 1772, and took his seat in the House of Lords on 17 Feb. following (*Journals of the House of Lords*, xxxiii. 249). On 18 Aug. 1773 he was elected and invested a knight of the Thistle, and on 6 March 1777 was elected F.S.A. Upon the formation of the coalition ministry, and after the refusal of the post by the Duke of Devonshire, Lord Fitzwilliam, and Lord Althorp, Northington, who was an intimate friend of Fox, was appointed lord-lieutenant of Ireland in the place of Lord Temple (30 April 1783), and was admitted to the privy council on the same day (*London Gazette*, 1783, No. 12436). He was sworn in at Dublin on 3 June 1783 (*ib.* No. 12447), and on 14 Oct. 1783 opened the first session of the new Irish parliament. The chief event of Northington's administration was the volunteer convention at Dublin in November 1783. In a long letter to Northington, dated 1 Nov. 1783, Fox explained at length his views of the Irish question and begged him to show firmness, deprecating Northington's opinion that at the outset of his government it was absolutely necessary 'to do something that may appear to be obtaining boons, however trifling, for Ireland' (*Fox's Correspondence*, ii. 163–71). In his reply of 17 Nov. 1783 Northington skilfully defended his proposed policy, and argued that it was a great mistake to select as lords-lieutenant 'gentlemen taken wild from Brookes's to make their dénouement in public life' (*ib.* p. 183). In spite of his want of training Northington made a very fair lord-lieutenant. He did his best to promote Irish manufactures and to encourage the growth of flax and tobacco. He advocated the system of annual instead of biennial sessions of parliament in the face of Lord North's remonstrances, and he urged that the office of chancellor of the exchequer should be granted to a resident instead of an absentee politician. When the salary of the lord-lieutenant was increased from 16,000*l.* to 20,000*l.* Northington honourably declared himself 'perfectly satisfied' and anxious not to be the occasion of any additional charge on the Irish revenue (*Grattan's Life*, iii. 174).

Northington resigned with the coalition ministry, and, after awaiting the arrival of his successor, left Dublin on 26 Feb. 1784 (*London Gazette*, 1784, No. 12523). He died at Paris, on his return from Italy, on 5 July 1786, and was buried in Northington Church, Hampshire. As Northington never married, his titles became extinct upon his death. The Grange, his residence near Alresford in Hampshire, which was originally built by Inigo Jones for Sir Robert Henley, was sold to Henry

Drummond (*Cornwallis Correspondence*, 1859, i. 288). It is now in the possession of Lord Ashburton. Wraxall says that he was unwieldy in person, wanting in grace, and not brilliant, but that he made himself beloved in Ireland in spite of his infirmities (*Historical and Posthumous Memoirs*, 1884, iii. 59). There is no record in the 'Parliamentary History' of any speech made by him in either house. A portrait of Northington, painted by Sir Joshua Reynolds, was lent by Lord Henley to the Loan Collection of National Portraits in 1867 (*Catalogue*, No. 776). An engraving of this picture, by W. C. Edwards, is given in the 'Memoir of Lord Chancellor Northington,' opp. p. 62. Another portrait of Northington, by Sir Joshua Reynolds, was purchased by the National Gallery of Ireland in 1884.

[Lord Henley's Memoir of Lord Chancellor Northington, 1831, pp. 62–3; Lord John Russell's Memorials and Correspondence of Charles James Fox, 1853, ii. 78, 94–5, 114–21, 162–97, 223–6; Plowden's Historical Review of the State of Ireland, 1803, vol. ii. pt. i. pp. 27–77; Lecky's Hist. of England, vi. 326–51; Life of Henry Grattan, by his Son, 1841, vol. iii. chaps. iii–vi.; Hardy's Memoirs of the Earl of Charlemont, 1812, ii. 80–143; Doyle's Official Baronage, 1886, ii. 639; Burke's Extinct Peerage, 1883, p. 270; Alumni Westmon. 1852, p. 546; Alumni Oxon. 1888, ii. 645; Grad. Cantabr. 1823, p. 229; Official Return of Lists of Members of Parliament, pt. ii. p. 142.] G. F. R. B.

**HENLEY, SAMUEL, D.D.** (1740–1815), commentator, commenced his career as professor of moral philosophy in William and Mary College, Williamsburg, Virginia. On the outbreak of the war of American independence he came to England, obtained an assistant-mastership at Harrow School, and soon afterwards received a curacy at Northall in Middlesex. In 1778 he was elected a fellow of the Society of Antiquaries, and four years later he was presented to the living of Rendlesham in Suffolk. His letters show that he continued to spend the greater part of his time at Harrow. Dr. Henley engaged largely in literary work, and maintained an extensive correspondence on antiquarian and classical subjects with Michael Tyson, Richard Gough [q. v.], Dawson Turner, Bishop Percy, and other scholars of the time. In 1779 he edited 'Travels in the Two Sicilies,' by Henry Swinburne, the well-known court-chronicler. In 1784 he published with notes an admirable English translation of 'Vathek,' the French romance, written (but as yet unpublished) by William Beckford (1759–1844) [q. v.] The French original was not published till 1787. Stephen Weston stated in the 'Gentleman's Magazine' in 1784 that 'Vathek' had been composed by Henley himself as a text 'for the purpose of giving to the public the information contained in the notes.' Henley replied that his book was merely a translation from an unpublished French manuscript. Beckford, in the preface to the French version of 1815, mentions that the appearance of the English translation before his original was not his intention, and mysteriously attributes it to circumstances 'peu intéressantes pour le public.' Henley was a frequent contributor to the 'Monthly Magazine.' He also occasionally wrote short poems for private circulation among his friends. In 1805 he was appointed principal of the newly established East India College at Hertford. He resigned this post in January 1815, and died on 29 Dec. of the same year. He married in 1780 a daughter of Thomas Figgins, esq., of Chippenham, Wiltshire.

In addition to the above-mentioned and three separately-printed sermons preached at Williamsburg, Henley wrote: 1. 'A Candid Refutation of the Heresy imputed by R. C. Nicholas to the Revd. Samuel Henley,' Williamsburg, 1774. 2. 'Dissertation on the Controverted Passages of St. Peter and St. Jude concerning the Angels that Sinned,' London, 1778. 3. 'Observations on the subject of the Fourth Eclogue, the Allegory in the third Georgic, and the primary design of the Æneid of Virgil, with incidental Remarks on some Coins of the Jews,' London, 1788. 4. 'Essay towards a New Edition of the Elegies of Tibullus, with Translation and Notes,' 1792. 5. 'Ad Anglos . . . ode gratulatoria,' 1793. 6. 'Explanation of the Inscription on a Brick from the Site of Ancient Babylon' in 'Archæologia,' 1803, xiv. 205.

[Nichols's Lit. Anecd. viii. 15–16, and references passim in index; Nichols's Lit. Illustr. iii. 759–65; Gent. Mag. vol. lxxxvi. pt. i. p. 182; Watt's Bibl. Brit.; Brit. Mus. Cat.; Brit. Mus. Addit. MS. 19197, f. 202.] G. P. M–y.

**HENLEY, WALTER DE** (*fl.* 1250), writer on agriculture, is stated to have been a 'Chivaler,' and afterwards to have become a Dominican friar (MS. Dd. vii. 6, in the Cambridge University Library). He wrote about the middle of the thirteenth century a work in French entitled 'Hosebondrie,' which remained the best treatise on the subject till Fitzherbert's 'Boke of Husbandrie' appeared in 1523 [see under FITZHERBERT, SIR ANTHONY]. The manuscripts are very numerous. Dr. Cunningham gives a list of twenty. Henley's original text has clearly been much garbled and interpolated in the extant manuscripts; the early text is said

to be best represented in two manuscripts in the Cambridge University Library (Dd. vii. 6, f. 526, and Dd. vii. 14, f. 228). They appear to date from the time of Edward I or Edward II, and Dr. Cunningham is mistaken in putting them later. A French work, very similar to Henley's, is preserved in manuscript in the Bibliothèque Nationale, Paris, under the title of 'Enseignements Agricoles' (Paulin Paris, *Manuscrits de la Bibliothèque du Roi*, iii. 359), and has been printed in the 'Bibliothèque de l'École des Chartes' (4ème série, tome ii. pp. 123–41, 367–81). Henley's French text appears to have been translated into Latin more than once (*Digby* 147, f. 1), and more than one English translation survives (Brit. Mus. *Sloane*, 686, f. 1, and Bodleian, *Rawlinson*, B. 471, f. 16). There was also a translation into Welsh (Brit. Mus. *Addit.* 15056). One of the English versions was printed by Wynkyn de Worde, and there is a unique copy in the Cambridge University Library. It is called 'Boke of Husbandry, whiche Mayster Groshede sôtyme Bysshop of Lyncoln made and translated it out of Frensshe into Englysshe.' It concludes: 'Here endeth the Boke of Husbondry and of plantynge and graffynge of Trees and Vynes.' The ascription of this translation to Bishop Grosseteste is incorrect. Henley's work has been much confused with several other thirteenth-century treatises, such as the anonymous work on husbandry in Brit. Mus. Addit. MS. 6159 and the Senescalcia, and it was largely drawn upon by the compiler of 'Fleta.' An edition of Henley's work, together with the anonymous work on husbandry, the Senescalcia, and Grosseteste's 'Reules Seynt Robert,' is published by the Royal Historical Society; the transcript, translation, and glossary are by Miss E. Lamond, and the introduction is by the Rev. W. Cunningham, D.D.

[J. E. Thorold Rogers's Six Cents. of Work and Wages, p. 70, and Hist. of Ag. and Prices, vol. i.; Tanner's Bibl. Brit.-Hib. p. 353; Nouvelle Biographie Générale (Didot); Catalogues of Bodleian MSS.; Catalogue of Manuscripts in Cambridge University Library; Coxe's Catal. Cod. MSS. in Collegiis Aulisque Oxoniensibus, pt. i., 1852, p. 127; J. Orchard Halliwell's Manuscript Rarities of the Univ. of Cambr. 1841, p. 56; Cunningham's Growth of English Industry and Commerce, ed. 1890, pp. 223–4; Academy, 30 Oct. 1886.]

**HENLEY** or **HENLY, WILLIAM** (*fl.* 1775), electrician, was elected to the Royal Society on 20 May 1773, and admitted fellow 10 June. On 16 Dec. of that year he read a paper before the society, which in 1774 appeared in pamphlet form, under the title 'Experiments concerning the Different Efficacy of Pointed and Blunted Rods in securing Buildings against the strike of Lightning.' The details of seven experiments are given, with diagrams and certain evidence supposed to confirm Henley's theory, that a sharp point is greatly preferable as a conductor to a knob. This and other papers of Henley's on various electrical subjects and on a machine for perpetual motion are printed in the 'Philosophical Transactions' for 1772, 1774, 1776, and 1778. According to Thomson, Henley was a linendraper.

[Thomson's Hist. Royal Society, p. liv; Watt's Bibl. Brit.] R. E. A.

**HENLEY, WILLIAM THOMAS** (1813?–1882), telegraphic engineer, was born in humble circumstances at Midhurst, Sussex, about 1813. Abandoning the leather trade, to which he was brought up, he became about 1829 a light porter at a silk mercer's in Cheapside, and afterwards worked in the docks as a labourer. Meanwhile he taught himself the trade of a philosophical instrument maker, and about 1838 started in business, exhibiting during the same year an electro-magnet motive power machine at the London Institution. When Wheatstone brought out his first electric telegraph, Henley was employed to make the apparatus and assist in experiments. He made instruments for the first Electric Telegraph Company, formed in 1846, and afterwards, in conjunction with Mr. Forster, invented the magnetic needle telegraph. In 1852 he formed a powerful company, called the British and Irish Magnetic Telegraph Company, who purchased the patent for 68,000*l.* in cash and shares. The Electric Telegraph Company had possession of all the railways, and ridiculed the idea of his connecting the principal towns of the kingdom; but Henley laid his wires underground, digging a trench from London to Carlisle, and from Dublin to Belfast.

Henley was an exhibitor, and obtained a council medal for electricity and magnetism at the Great Exhibition of 1851. He was early in the field as a maker of electric light apparatus, having constructed machines for the Alliance Company of France in 1849, and was the patentee of improved methods of electric lighting.

In 1857 Henley began making submarine cables at Enderby's Wharf, East Greenwich, constructing in that year thirty miles for the straits between Ceylon and the mainland, and nine miles for Egypt, and in 1858 he made 240 miles at the same works for Bass Straits, between Tasmania and Australia. In 1859 he built a cable factory at North Woolwich, and in 1860 made the

365 miles of line for joining the Balearic Islands with Spain. He made several cables of shorter length in 1861, and in 1863 made 1,651 miles of heavy cable to the order of the Indian government for submergence in the Persian Gulf. From a very early date at these works he commenced to galvanise wire and other ironware, and soon after set up machinery for drawing his own wire. Later on he began rolling his own iron and making steel wire, and covered copper wire with indiarubber. Altogether he manufactured here close upon fourteen thousand miles of submarine cable. Besides these establishments, which covered some eighteen acres of ground, and where he at one time employed as many as two thousand men, Henley had ironworks in Wales and collieries. In the height of this work he employed three ships, all fitted for cable laying. For some six years he was making profits of 80,000*l.* a year. The Welsh ironworks were the beginning of misfortunes, and in 1874 Henley failed for about 500,000*l.* In 1876 a limited liability company was formed to carry on the work in London, under the title of W. T. Henley & Co. (Lim.), of which Henley was managing director, but this eventually was wound up, the bulk of the ground and works becoming the property of the Telegraph Construction Company. A portion of the works was re-opened in 1880 as W. T. Henley's Telegraph Works Company (Limited), of which Henley was a director up to the time of his death. At these works he manufactured his ozokerited indiarubber core, which was one of his latest patents.

Henley died at Chesterton House, Plaistow, Essex, on 13 Dec. 1882, in the sixty-ninth year of his age (*Times*, 15 Dec. 1882, obit. col. and p. 5), and was buried on the 18th at Kensal Green cemetery. His early struggles enabled him to thoroughly understand his workmen, who were devoted to him. Even when making large profits he lived in great simplicity, and was constantly at his works. As soon as he made money he spent it on increase of plant.

[Engineer, 22 Dec. 1882, p. 471; Electrician, 23 Dec. 1882, p. 136.] G. G.

HENN, THOMAS RICE (1849–1880), lieutenant royal engineers, third son of Thomas Rice Henn of Paradise Hill, co. Clare, esq., J.P. and D.L., recorder of Galway, by Jane Isabella, daughter of the Right Hon. Francis Blackburne, lord chancellor of Ireland, was born in Dublin on 2 Nov. 1849. He was educated at Windermere College, and entered the Royal Military Academy, Woolwich, second in the list of successful candidates, at the age of seventeen. On 7 July 1869 he obtained a commission in the royal engineers, and after the usual course of study at Chatham was sent to India. He was posted to the Bombay sappers and miners at Kirkee, the second company of which he commanded in the Afghan war of 1880. He was present in the Bolan Pass, and also at Kandahar, when he was appointed brigade major of royal engineers. In July 1880 he took part in the advance of the brigade under General Burrows to the Helmund, and fell in the disastrous battle of Maiwand. When the battle became a rout Henn and his sappers were alongside the battery of horse artillery. Its commander, Major Blackwood, had been mortally wounded, and Captain Slade, who succeeded him, ordered the battery to limber up and retire. Henn, already wounded in the arm, successfully covered the operation with his handful of men, firing volleys upon the crowd of Ghazis pouring down upon them. Henn then fell steadily back, carrying the wounded Blackwood, and following the line of retreat of the 66th regiment across the nullah to a garden on the other side. Behind the wall of the garden Henn and the remnant of his company of sappers, supported by a gallant party of the 66th and some native grenadiers, took up their stand. Here they held the enemy at bay, fighting till every man was killed to cover the retreat of their comrades. Around the spot were afterwards found, lightly buried, the bodies of Henn and fourteen sappers, forty-six men of the 66th regiment, and twenty-three native grenadiers. In General Primrose's despatch of 1 Oct. 1880 he describes, on the authority of an eye-witness—an artillery colonel of Ayub Khan's army—the gallant stand made by this little party. A stained-glass window in Henn's memory has been placed in Rochester Cathedral by the corps of royal engineers.

[Despatches; Corps Records; Shadbolt's Afghan Campaigns of 1878–80.] R. H. V.

HENNEDY, ROGER (1809–1877), botanist, was born in August 1809 at Carrickfergus, near Belfast, but was of Scottish extraction, his father being descended from the Kennedys of Ailsa Craig, Ayrshire, who changed their name to Hennedy in Ireland. His mother was born at Paisley. On leaving school he was apprenticed to cutting blocks for a firm of calico-printers. His master was of a tyrannical disposition. Hennedy ran away before his time was out, and somehow managed to get employment in a firm of calico-printers at Rutherglen, close to Glasgow, where he finished his time. In 1832

he was appointed to a post in the customs at Liverpool, but heartily disliking the new duties he quitted the place, and went back to his old employment at Glasgow. When the growing practice of lithography threatened to deprive him of his livelihood by substituting a new method of printing fabrics, he acquired the art of drawing on stone, and especially devoted himself to making designs for textiles. About this time he began the study of plants as a source of design, and in 1838 he was studying botany for its own sake while at Millport. The Athenæum at Glasgow was started in 1848, and in that year he began to teach a class in botany, and in the following year he was engaged in a similar capacity at the Mechanics' Institute.

In 1851 he embarked in business with a partner, but the concern does not appear to have been very successful, although prosecuted during six years. He was appointed professor of botany at the Andersonian University at Glasgow in 1863, which chair he occupied till his death, 22 Oct. 1877, at Whitehall, near Bothwell, Lanarkshire.

The manual which he drew up for the use of his botanical class, the 'Clydesdale Flora,' was published at Glasgow, 1865, and went through three editions in the lifetime of the author; a fourth, entitled 'The Memorial Edition,' came out after his death in 1878.

He married, in 1834, a daughter of David Cross of Rutherglen, who survived him.

[Preface, Clydesdale Flora, 4th edit.]

B. D. J.

HENNELL, CHARLES CHRISTIAN (1809–1850), author of 'An Inquiry concerning the Origin of Christianity,' was born in Manchester on 30 March 1809, the fifth of a family of eight children. His father, first a foreign agent, and afterwards a partner in a mercantile house, died in 1816. By this time the family had removed to Hackney, where Charles attended a day school; from this he went to a school at Derby, kept by an uncle, Edward Higginson, a unitarian minister. Here he remained fourteen months, leaving with a fair knowledge of Latin and French, and some acquaintance with Greek. When he was barely fifteen he obtained a junior clerkship with a firm of foreign merchants in London. His leisure was devoted to his studies, which embraced German, Italian, music, and physical science. In 1836, after twelve years' service in his situation, he began business on his own account in Threadneedle Street as a silk and drug merchant, and in 1843, on the recommendation of his former employers, he was appointed manager of an iron company.

In 1836 Charles Bray [q. v.], author of 'The Philosophy of Necessity,' married Hennell's sister Caroline. When subsequently the extent of Bray's rationalism became fully known to the Hennells, who had been brought up in the unitarianism of Priestley and Belsham, Hennell, for his own and his sister's satisfaction, undertook an examination of the New Testament narratives, not doubting that the conclusions in which he had hitherto rested would be confirmed. This anticipation was not realised. His studies resulted in the 'Inquiry concerning the Origin of Christianity,' the first edition of which appeared in 1838. The main conclusion of the work is that Christianity is to be accepted as forming simply a portion of natural human history. While unflinching in its conclusions the work is moderate and reverent in tone; in this respect, as well as the scientific temper in which the investigation is conducted, it marked in the history of English rationalism the first considerable departure from the acrimonious deism of the eighteenth century. Among those who sought the acquaintance of the author was Dr. Brabant, a retired physician of Devizes, and an indefatigable German scholar. Brabant introduced the book to Strauss, with whose 'Leben Jesu' or the works of other recent German critics Hennell was when he wrote unacquainted. The 'Inquiry' was translated into German at the instigation of Strauss, who wrote for it a preface (November 1839), in which he said: 'Those excellent views which the learned German of our time appropriates to himself as the fruit of the religious development of his nation, this Englishman, to whom the greater part of our means was wanting, has been able to evolve by his own efforts.' An Italian edition published afterwards was placed on the Index Expurgatorius. Hennell's acquaintance with Dr. Brabant was followed (1843) by a marriage with his daughter, whom he had previously induced to begin the translation of the 'Leben Jesu;' this undertaking was now transferred to Miss Evans, afterwards known as George Eliot [see Cross, Mary Ann]. Miss Evans, at the time an intimate friend of the Brays, was greatly interested and influenced by the 'Inquiry,' and in 1852 she wrote an account of it for the 'Analytical Catalogue' of Chapman's publications. Hennell published in 1839 'Christian Theism;' an essay, constructive in its character, which discusses the direction that religious sentiment may be expected to take after the relinquishment of belief in miraculous revelation. He was associated with 'Barber Beaumont' [see Beaumont, John Thomas Barber] in the

establishment of the New Philosophical Institution, Beaumont Square, Mile End, and was one of the trustees who endeavoured to carry out his plans after his death. In 1847 Hennell withdrew from business, and with his wife and child settled at Woodford, Epping. Differences with Barber Beaumont's son, John Augustus Beaumont, culminating in a chancery suit, and the loss of nearly all his moderate savings owing to railway panics, added to the anxieties of his later years. After a long and painful illness, borne with cheerful fortitude, he died on 2 Sept. 1850.

A second edition of the 'Inquiry' appeared in 1841; it was republished together with 'Christian Theism' in one volume, 1870.

[Hennell's Works; Cross's Life of George Eliot, 1885, i. 93–102, 118; private information.] J. M. S.

**HENNELL, MARY** (1802–1843), author of 'An Outline of the various Social Systems and Communities which have been founded on the Principle of Co-operation,' was born at Manchester on 23 May 1802. She was the eldest sister of Charles Christian Hennell [q. v.] Her essay on 'Social Systems' was first published in 1841, as an appendix to 'The Philosophy of Necessity,' by her brother-in-law, Charles Bray [q. v.]; it was afterwards printed separately, 1844. She wrote the article 'Ribbons' for Knight's 'Penny Cyclopedia.' She died at Hackney on 16 March 1843.

[Private information.] J. M. S.

**HENNEN, JOHN, M.D.** (1779–1828), army surgeon, born on 21 April 1779, at Castlebar, co. Mayo, was the younger son of James Hennen, and descended from a family who had held land near Castlebar since the Cromwellian occupation. From school at Limerick he became medical apprentice to a near relative (his father?) at Castlebar. In 1796 he entered the medical classes at Edinburgh, was more gay than studious, and married, when under eighteen, Miss Malcolm of Dumfries. He qualified at the Edinburgh College of Surgeons in 1798, joined the Shropshire militia as assistant-surgeon, in 1800 was appointed to the 40th regiment, and went with it to the Mediterranean. He served through the Peninsular war in various regiments, and became staff-surgeon in 1812. He became known as a skilful operator and energetic officer, and was also noted for being never without a cigar in his mouth. He retired on half-pay in 1814, but had hardly settled at Dumfries when he was recalled to active service in Flanders. For his services after Waterloo he was promoted to the rank of deputy-inspector of hospitals, and placed on the home staff at Portsmouth. There he utilised his abundant notes of cases to write his 'Observations on some important points in the Practice of Military Surgery; and in the Arrangement and Police of Hospitals,' which he finished and published in 1818 at Edinburgh, whither he was transferred in 1817 as principal medical officer for Scotland. A second edition was published in 1820 with the title 'Principles of Military Surgery,' and a third edition with life by his son in 1829. At Edinburgh he attended the classes a second time, and graduated M.D. in 1819. In 1820 he was appointed principal medical officer in the Mediterranean, residing at Malta and Corfu. His 'Medical Topography' of these islands and of Gibraltar, in the form of reports to the army medical department, was brought out by his son in 1830. In 1826 he became principal medical officer at Gibraltar, and died there on 3 Nov. 1828 of a fever (yellow fever?) which he contracted in combating the disastrous epidemic which had broken out in the garrison in September of that year. A monument to him was erected by subscription at Gibraltar. He was twice married and left five children.

[Biography by D. O. Edwards in Lancet, 1828–9, ii. 44; Edinb. Med. and Surg. Journ. xxxi. 225, 1829; Life by his son, prefixed to 3rd edition of Military Surgery.] C. C.

**HENNESSY, WILLIAM MAUNSELL** (1829–1889), Irish scholar, was born at Castle Gregory, co. Kerry, in 1829. After his school education he emigrated to the United States, where he resided for some years. He returned to Ireland and wrote in newspapers, but his favourite pursuit was Irish literature. The language was his mother-tongue, and he improved his knowledge of it by an assiduous study of manuscripts. In 1868 he obtained an appointment in the Public Record Office, Dublin. He rose to be the assistant-deputy-keeper, and held office till his death. His chief works were editions of Irish texts with introductions and translations which invariably display a wide knowledge of the Irish language and its literature.

He published in 1866 (Rolls Series) the 'Chronicon Scotorum' of Dubhaltach Mac Firbisigh, a summary of Irish history up to 1150, accompanied by a valuable glossary of the rarer words. In 1871 he edited, in two thick volumes of Irish text and translation, 'The Annals of Loch Cé,' an Irish chronicle, 1014–1590. In 1875 he revised and annotated an edition of 'The Book of Fenagh,'

the house-book of St. Caillin's Abbey, co. Leitrim; and in 1887 one volume of the 'Annals of Ulster,' carrying that chronicle up to 1056. He translated the 'Tripartite Life of St. Patrick' (1871); revised the 'Pedigree of the White Knight' (1856); edited the text of the 'Poets and Poetry of Munster' (Dublin, 1883); translated and added a tract on 'Cath Cnucha' from 'Leabhar na h-Uidhre,' and 'Mac Conglinne's Dream' from 'Leabhar Breac' (*Fraser's Magazine*, September 1873). He was elected Todd professor at the Royal Irish Academy 1882–4, and in that capacity prepared a text and translation of 'Mesca Ulad,' the drunkenness of the Ulstermen, which was published in 1889, immediately after his death. He left another old tale, 'Bruiden Dáderga,' in proof at the time of his death. He wrote an article in 'La Revue Celtique' (i. 3) on the ancient Irish goddess of _ar, and two admirable 'Essays' on MacPherson's Ossian and the Ossianic literature in the 'Academy' (1 and 15 Aug. 1871). These are the best examinations of the subject which have been published; they display excellent taste and exact Gaelic scholarship. Besides these published works, he left behind him numerous manuscript transcripts and translations of Irish texts, and an edition of O'Reilly's 'Irish Dictionary' with copious additions in his hand. He often wrote his transcripts in a Roman character, but his Irish handwriting was beautifully clear, and in general effect resembled that of Dubhaltach MacFirbisigh. He lost his wife and a married daughter, and these afflictions induced a condition of nervous depression from which he never rallied. He died at his residence, 71 Pembroke Road, Dublin, 13 Jan. 1889, and left no greater Irish scholar behind him in Ireland. His conversation was full of learning, and he was liberal in his communication of knowledge.

[Memoir by Standish H. O'Grady, Academy, No. 873; Works; Letters and personal knowledge; Sale Catalogue of his books and manuscripts, Dublin, 1890.] N. M.

**HENNIKER**, Sir FREDERICK (1793–1825), traveller, eldest son of the Hon. Sir Brydges Trecothick Henniker of Newton Hall, Essex, bart., by his wife Mary, eldest daughter of William Press, and a grandson of John, first baron Henniker, was born on 1 Nov. 1793. He was educated at Eton and at St. John's College, Cambridge, where he graduated B.A. in 1815. He succeeded his father as second baronet on 3 July 1816, and subsequently travelled through France and Italy to Malta, and thence to Alexandria and Upper Egypt, Nubia, and the oasis Boeris. After revisiting Cairo he went to Mount Sinai and Jerusalem, returning home by Smyrna, Athens, Constantinople, and Vienna. While on his way from Jerusalem to Jericho he was severely wounded by banditti, and left stark naked. In 1823 he published an account of his travels under the title of 'Notes during a Visit to Egypt, Nubia, the Oasis, Mount Sinai, and Jerusalem' (London, 8vo); a second edition appeared, with a slightly altered title, in the following year (London, 8vo). In the spring of 1825 he canvassed Reading with a view of contesting that borough in the event of a dissolution, but withdrew his candidature, and died in the Albany, Piccadilly, on 6 Aug. 1825, in the thirty-second year of his age. He was buried at Great Dunmow, Essex. He was unmarried, and was succeeded in the baronetcy by his brother, the Hon. and Rev. Sir Augustus Brydges Henniker.

[Gent. Mag. 1825, vol. xcv. pt. ii. pp. 185–6; Ann. Reg. 1825, Chron. pp. 270–1; Georgian Era, 1834, iii. 473–4; Burke's Peerage, &c., 1890, p. 693; Foster's Baronetage, 1881, p. 306; Stapylton's Eton School Lists, 1864, pp. 60, 66; Grad. Cantabr. 1884, p. 248.] G. F. R. B.

**HENNIKER-MAJOR**, JOHN, second Lord Henniker (1752–1821), born on 19 April 1752, was the eldest son of Sir John Henniker, knt., M.P., F.R.S., of Stratford-upon-Slaney, co. Wicklow, Newton Hall, Dunmow, and Stratford House, Stratford, both in Essex, who was elevated to the peerage of Ireland as Baron Henniker on 30 July 1800. His mother was Anne, eldest daughter and coheiress of Sir John Major, bart., of Worlingworth Hall, Suffolk (Foster, *Peerage*, 1882, p. 344). He was educated at Eton and St. John's College, Cambridge (M.A. by royal mandate 1772, LL.D. 1811), and was called to the bar in 1777 as a member of Lincoln's Inn. He was elected F.S.A. on 9 June 1785 (Gough, *Chronolog. List Soc. Antiq.* 1798, p. 40), and F.R.S. on 15 Dec. following (Thomson, *Hist. Roy. Soc.* Appendix iv. p. lix). On 10 Aug. 1792 he took the surname and arms of Major by royal license. He succeeded his father as second Baron Henniker on 13 April 1803. From January 1805 till 1812 he was M.P. for Rutlandshire in the tory interest, and from 1812 till his retirement in 1818 M.P. for Stamford, Lincolnshire (H. S. Smith, *Parliaments of England*, i. 205, ii. 13). He died on 4 Dec. 1821 at Stratford House, Essex. On 21 April 1794 he married Emily, daughter of Robert Jones of Duffryn, Glamorganshire, but by her, who died on 18 Dec. 1819, had no issue. He was succeeded in his title and estate by his

nephew, John Minet Henniker, who resumed the additional surname of Major by royal license on 27 May 1822.

Henniker-Major was author of: 1. 'A Letter to George, Earl of Leicester, President of the Society of Antiquaries' [on some armorial bearings found at Caen], 8vo, London, 1788. 2. 'Two Letters on the Origin, Antiquity, and History of Norman Tiles, stained with armorial bearings,' 8vo, London, 1794. 3. 'Some Account of the Families of Major and Henniker,' 4to, London [1803]. To 'Archæologia' (xi. 255–66) he contributed in March 1793 an 'Account of Bicknacre Priory, Essex.'

[Gent. Mag. 1821, pt. ii. 562; Brit. Mus. Cat.] G. G.

HENNING, JOHN (1771–1851), modeller and sculptor, born at Paisley on 2 May 1771, was the son of Samuel Henning, a carpenter. He received at Paisley the only education he ever had. He followed his father's business, and while engaged in it began to model portraits in wax. In 1799 he went to Glasgow, and then, about 1802, to Edinburgh, where he studied in the Trustees' Academy under John Graham (1754–1817) [q. v.] Through the influence of his employer, James Monteith, he was commissioned to make busts of several prominent citizens of Edinburgh. In 1811 he came to London, and began to draw with enthusiasm from the Elgin marbles, and afterwards from the Phigaleian frieze. After twelve years he completed the modelling of a reduced copy of the Parthenon and Phigaleian friezes, with the missing parts restored. The work attracted attention at the time, but Michaelis (*Der Parthenon*, p. iv) says the restoration of the Parthenon frieze is quite arbitrary. Henning afterwards executed similar models in relief of the cartoons of Raphael. While in London he received sittings from several ladies, including Mrs. Siddons, and Princess Charlotte of Wales, to whom Henning says he recommended books on the Scottish reformation and the revolution (*Notes and Queries*, 3rd ser. viii. 305). Henning was one of the founders, and for many years a member of the Society of British Artists. In 1846 he was presented with the freedom of Paisley, and was entertained at a banquet there. He died in London on 8 April 1851, aged 80, and was buried in the cemetery of St. Pancras at Finchley. Redgrave says his works are 'plaster miniatures modelled with great skill and minute accuracy.'

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists of English School; Irving's Book of Scotsmen; Notes and Queries, 3rd ser. viii. 305; Nagler's Künstler-Lexikon, vi. 103. 'Henning;' Gent. Mag. 1851, ii. 213 (from the Builder); Athenæum, 26 April 1851, p. 458.] W. W.

HENRIETTA or HENRIETTA ANNE, Duchess of Orleans (1644–1670), born at Bedford House, Exeter, on 16 June 1644, was the fifth daughter of Charles I, by his queen, Henrietta Maria. By her father's orders she was baptised in Exeter Cathedral, according to the forms of the church of England; the register gives her name as simply Henrietta (Bailey, *Life of Fuller*, p. 341). Within fifteen days after her birth her mother started for France, confiding her to the care of Sir John Berkeley, governor of Exeter, who was also a tenant of Bedford House. Her governess was Lady Dalkeith. Charles saw his daughter for the first time on his arrival at Exeter on 26 July, when on his way to Cornwall. On 17 Sept. he was again at Exeter, where he spent nearly a week, and assigned for her maintenance the greater part of the excise revenues of the city. He established her household, appointing for her chaplain Thomas Fuller. For some months the princess remained unmolested, although an attempt was made to alienate her revenues for military purposes. In the autumn of 1645, when Fairfax laid siege to Exeter, her governess vainly endeavoured to remove her into Cornwall. On the surrender of the city in April 1646 it was stipulated that Henrietta should either remain in safety in Exeter or be taken with her governess to any place selected for them, while the king's pleasure should be taken as to her future residence. Henrietta was ultimately taken to Oatlands. The funds assigned for her were now no longer available. Lady Dalkeith, after making several fruitless applications to the generals and parliament, wrote an urgent letter to the committee for the county of Surrey at Kingston. The commons ordered, on 24 May, that the princess should be placed with her sister and brother at St. James's Palace; her retinue was to be dismissed, and a committee to be appointed to see to her proper maintenance. Lady Dalkeith, who had been directed in a recent letter from the king to stay with the princess at all hazards, applied for the necessary permission to the speakers of the House of Commons and of the House of Lords. Both letters proving unsuccessful, Lady Dalkeith resolved to escape, and on 25 July pupil and governess were suddenly missing. The household, by Lady Dalkeith's desire, did not communicate with the parliament until three days later. No orders were given for pursuit. Lady Dalkeith disguised the child in a tattered frock and called her 'Peter,' as the nearest approximation to her lispings of 'prin-

cess.' She disguised herself as the wife of a valet, and with only one confidant, passing as her husband, reached Dover on foot, crossed the Channel by the ordinary French packet, and reached Paris in safety. The queen in a transport of joy vowed to have her daughter reared in the Roman catholic faith. She afterwards asserted that Charles had consented. The war of the Fronde in 1648 reduced Henrietta and her mother for a while to a state of destitution. They were then residing in the Louvre. Lady Dalkeith, now the Countess of Morton, continued to be her governess, and Father Cyprien de Gamache was her religious teacher. When, in 1650, Charles II came to reside for some time with his mother he became much attached to Henrietta. Henrietta's early graces and vivacity rendered her a favourite at the French court. In 1654 she was allowed to be present at a fête given by Cardinal Mazarin to the members of the French and English royal families. A few months later she took part in a ballet-royal, at which Louis XIV and his brother, and her own brother, James, duke of York, were also actors. She personated Erato in the nuptials of Peleus and Thetis. The following June, with her mother and two of her brothers, she witnessed the coronation of Louis XIV at Rheims. During the visit of her elder sister, the Princess Mary of Orange, to the French court in 1656 Henrietta took a prominent part at several entertainments. She visited sacred shrines, and occasionally went to Chaliot, where her mother delighted to see her practise humility by waiting upon the nuns. Anne of Austria for a time contemplated a marriage between Henrietta and Louis XIV, to which the latter would not consent. Towards the close of 1659 the princess retired with her mother to Colombes, near Paris. On the Restoration it was understood that Henrietta would marry Philippe, duke of Anjou (1640–1701), only brother of the French king. A special envoy, the Count de Soissons, was despatched to England as the bearer of a formal demand for the princess. The queen-mother and her daughter also went to England. They set out on 19 (N.S. 29) Oct. 1660, were received everywhere with regal honours, and on leaving Calais were met by the Duke of York at the head of the whole English fleet, while Charles himself was in attendance off Dover. London was reached on 2 Nov. The House of Commons offered its congratulations to Henrietta and voted her a present of 10,000*l.*, which she acknowledged in a graceful letter to the speaker. She apologised for her defects in writing English, but desired to supply all defects by an English heart. Henrietta became a favourite at the English court. The Duke of Buckingham professed himself her most devoted admirer, and acted in such a manner as to call forth public remark. In the meantime the Count de Soissons was busily forwarding the completion of the marriage contract. Louis created his brother Duke of Orleans and Chartres, with sufficient revenues. Knowing that the state of the English finances would make a suitable dower difficult, he tried to obtain from Charles the restoration of the port of Dunkirk. Charles refused, but promised his sister a portion of 40,000*l.* sterling instead. The deaths of the Duke of Gloucester and the Princess Mary of Orange (13 Sept. and 24 Dec. 1660) made the queen-mother anxious to remove Henrietta to France. After a delay caused by bad weather and her ill-health, she left Portsmouth on 25 Jan. The marriage, owing to the Lent season, was celebrated privately at the Palais Royal on 30 March 1661. The duchess became for a time the centre of attraction in the courtly circle. Louis showed her an apparent devotion which was a blind for his passion for Mlle. de la Vallière, one of her maids of honour. At her request Racine and Corneille undertook to write tragedies on the adieus of Titus and Berenice. Henrietta also patronised Molière, and stood sponsor for his infant son, born in January 1664. Her days were passed in an unceasing whirl of dissipation. For her husband she felt neither affection nor respect. Her flirtation with Arnaud, count de Guiche, already married to a daughter of the Count de Sully, led to his exile. A book purporting to give a detailed narrative of her amours with Louis, with the Count de Guiche, and with other nobles of the court was published in Holland, and only suppressed by the exertions of her best friend, Daniel de Cosnac, bishop of Valence.

The jealous temper of her husband was further roused by the fact that she was admitted to a knowledge of state secrets concealed from him. His favourite, the Chevalier de Lorraine, constantly tried to alienate him from his wife. Henrietta had become the chief agent between the English and French courts. Charles was negotiating for help from Louis at the end of 1669, and Henrietta's presence in England became desirable. Her husband's consent was necessary; but upon the exile of the Chevalier de Lorraine, the duke hurried his wife off to his country seat of Villers-Cotterets, vowing that he would not return to court until his favourite was recalled. Letters from Charles, the Duke of York, and Henry Jermyn, earl of St. Albans, were shown to him, suggesting that the duchess should

take advantage of the approaching visit of the French court to Flanders to pay a short visit to her relatives in England. The real object of the visit was carefully concealed. Louis further condescended to request his brother to return, and the duke was only too glad to accept the overture. On 24 Feb. 1670 he and the duchess reached Paris. Their return to court was followed by an apparent reconciliation to each other, but before long their quarrels recommenced. Philippe roundly abused his wife, while Henrietta spoke of her husband more cautiously, yet none the less contemptuously. She now had constant consultations with the king, who often took her opinion upon home affairs independently of his ministers. At length the duke was induced to allow Henrietta to cross to Dover, but she was by no means to proceed to London, nor to be absent for more than three days. The journey into Flanders commenced on 28 April. In Flanders Henrietta surprised M. de Pomponne, agent of Louis in Holland, by her business capacity. She embarked from Dunkirk for England on 24 May. In her train went as a maid of honour Louise de Querouaille, upon whom Louis relied to captivate Charles. Before Henrietta reached Dover the king, the Duke of York, Prince Rupert, and the young Duke of Monmouth rowed out to welcome her. Dover Castle was fitted up for her reception. Henrietta, in her own name and that of Louis, recommended 'the restoration of the Roman Catholic religion and of absolute power.' She advised Charles to 'flatter the English Protestant Church, and by alternately coaxing and persecuting dissenters to render them at last . . . subservient to his will.' He was also to join with France against Holland, the commercial rival of England, and to support the claim of the house of Bourbon to the monarchy of Spain. Louis engaged to pay a large subsidy, and promised to support Charles with an army against any insurrection in England. 'She concluded her harangue,' writes one who was present, 'and spoke the rest with an eloquence of a more transcendent kind, and which, though dumb, infinitely surpassed the force of her reasons or of her more charming words.' Charles was greatly impressed by the 'wonderful patheticalness of her discourse,' but urged a few objections. On 1 June, within six days of her landing, she obtained his signature to the treaty. Colbert went over with it to Calais, where Louis was in readiness to add his signature, and hastened back in triumph to Dover. Henrietta even flattered herself that in a few more days, if Turenne were sent over on pretext of conducting her home, she could persuade her brother to a declaration of war against Holland. But Philippe, who had already been compelled by Louis to grant his wife an extension of time, would hear of no further delay, and Louis also was fearful lest the presence of Turenne in England should excite the suspicions of the Dutch. Henrietta re-embarked for France on 12 June. Charles promised her a present of six thousand pistoles for her travelling expenses, for which she had pawned some of her jewels; gave her a parting gift valued at two thousand pistoles; and told her that he wished her to leave him one of her jewels, namely Louise de Querouaille, as a token of affection. Henrietta refused to leave her maid of honour, but promised not to oppose the girl's return to England in case he should obtain for her an appointment as maid of honour to his queen. On reaching St. Germains (18 June) Henrietta found that her husband had been annoyed by the reports of the secret negotiation and by the warmth of Louis's gratitude. Louis took every opportunity of showing her honour in public, and privately presented her with six thousand pistoles that she might redeem her pawned jewels and reserve for her own use the money promised by her brother. To mortify his wife the duke retired with her to St. Cloud on 24 June. On 26 June, during a visit to the court at Versailles, Philippe was irritated by surprising the king and Henrietta in a confidential conversation, which ceased the moment he entered the room. He left Versailles in anger, and took away his wife bathed in tears. Her health was uncertain, but, in spite of the remonstrances of her chief physician, she persisted in bathing in the Seine. On the afternoon of 29 June, after drinking a cup of chicory-water, she was seized with violent pains and vomiting. She declared repeatedly that she was poisoned. She died about half-past two o'clock in the morning of 30 June 1670, within ten hours from the commencement of the attack. A post-mortem examination was hurriedly conducted by a young and unskilful French surgeon, and the death assigned to natural causes. Horrible suspicions, however, arose. Saint Simon asserts that she was deliberately poisoned, with her husband's connivance, by his first squire, D'Effiat, and the Count de Beuvron, captain of the guards, acting on the instructions of the Chevalier de Lorraine, who supplied the drug. None of these persons were punished or even removed from their places, from fear of exciting suspicion. Lorraine was even recalled. On 21 Aug. Henrietta was buried with extraordinary magnificence at St. Denis. Bossuet pronounced the funeral oration. The

multitude of panegyrics in prose and verse penned in sorrow for her untimely death led Rochester to declare that 'never was any one so regretted since dying was the fashion.' Henrietta left two daughters: the elder, Marie Louise, became the queen of Charles II of Spain; the younger, Marie, was married to Victor Amadeus II of Savoy. In the year following Henrietta's death Philippe married her second cousin, Elizabeth Charlotte, daughter of Charles Louis, elector palatine, eldest son of the queen of Bohemia.

Her portrait was drawn and engraved by Claude Mellan, of which a copy by Van der Werff was engraved by J. Audran for Larrey's 'History.' Another engraved portrait of her, by Peter Williamson, is dated 1661; a third was executed by Nicolas de Larmessin. In the National Portrait Gallery there is a portrait by Mignard, engraved by Cooper in 'Monarchy Revived.' Another by the same artist is in the possession of the Duke of Grafton. Granger mentions a portrait at Dunham, Cheshire, the seat of the Earl of Stamford, by Largillière; another at Amesbury, Wiltshire; and a third, by Petitot, at Strawberry Hill, Middlesex (*Biog. Hist. of England*, 2nd edition, pp. 180-1). The Earl of Hume possesses a portrait by Largillière, and the Earl of Crawford one by Sir P. Lely. There are two portraits of her at Versailles; one at St. Cloud, by H. Rigaud, was burnt in 1870 (*Cat. Stuart Exhibition*, 1889; Scharf, *Cat. National Portrait Gallery*). Platt and Turner severally engraved the picture in the possession of Earl Poulett.

[Mrs. Everett Green's Lives of the Princesses of England, vi. 399-584, 586-90; Burnet's Own Time; Macaulay's Hist. of England; Ludlow's Memoirs, iii. 227; Gent. Mag. July 1773, pp. 324-5; Evans's Cat. of Engraved Portraits, i. 256.] G. G.

**HENRIETTA MARIA** (1609–1669), queen consort of Charles I, king of Great Britain and Ireland, the youngest daughter of Henry IV of France and of his second wife, Mary de Medicis, was born at the Louvre on 15–25 Nov. 1609. As early as 1620, when the French court was anxious to draw England away from the Spanish alliance, a proposal to marry her to Charles, prince of Wales, was made by a French agent to James I, and the offer was repeated to Sir Edward Herbert, James's ambassador at Paris. The child, hearing her religion talked of as likely to raise difficulties, said that 'a wife ought to have no will but that of her husband' (Herbert's Despatch, 14 Aug. 1620, in *Harl. MS.* 1581, fol. 15; Tillière's *Memoirs*, p. 25). The proposal was allowed to drop, and when Charles saw her on his way through Paris on his journey to Madrid in 1623, either his thoughts were too full of the infanta, or Henrietta Maria, a child of thirteen, was too young to attract his attention. It was not till 1624, when the Spanish match had been discarded, that there was any serious thought of a French marriage in England.

On 15–25 Feb. 1624 Viscount Kensington arrived at Paris to sound the disposition of Louis XIII and his mother. He described the princess, then in her fifteenth year, as 'a lovely, sweet young creature,' who welcomed him with smiles. The proposed match was acceptable to the French court, and in May the Earl of Carlisle was sent to join Kensington in making arrangements for the marriage. There were many political and other difficulties to be got over, but on 12–22 Dec. the marriage treaty was sworn to at Cambridge. On 1–11 May 1625 the marriage itself was celebrated at Paris, the Duke of Chevreuse acting as proxy for the bridegroom, who was now, by his father's death, Charles I.

Henrietta Maria landed at Dover on 12–22 June, and first saw her husband on the following day. The early part of her married life was unhappy. She was only in her sixteenth year, and she had heard from her mother that her marriage was to bring relief to the English catholics, as Charles had engaged in a document, signed together with the marriage treaty, to dispense with the penal laws from which they suffered. Charles, however, in his desire to conciliate his first parliament, broke his word. Naturally the young bride felt herself cheated, and her dissatisfaction seems to have been increased by her numerous French attendants, male and female, who were almost her sole companions, and whom Charles had, by the marriage articles, bound himself to keep about her. In August, when the young couple were at Titchfield, Charles urged his wife in vain to allow him to add English ladies to her household. Early in 1626 she was supported by her brother in refusing to be crowned by a protestant bishop. Charles seems to have been eager to bring the queen into close relations with Buckingham and his family, a design which she heartily resented, and Buckingham, on the other hand, used all his influence with Charles against her; and it is even said that he reminded her on one occasion that former queens had lost their heads.

In June 1626 there was a fresh quarrel about the arrangements relating to the queen's jointure, and on 26 June–6 July, after a day spent in devotion, Henrietta Maria, walking in Hyde Park, approached Tyburn, where so many catholics had been executed, and uttered some kind of prayer, probably for the

intercession of those whom she counted as martyrs. Charles heard this in an exaggerated form, and on 31 July–10 Aug. drove all the queen's French attendants from the palace and shipped them off to France in the course of a few days. Their places were filled by English. Louis XIII complained of this breach of the marriage treaty, but sent Bassompierre over to find some compromise; and an arrangement would probably have been come to if war had not broken out between France and England on other grounds. The absence of the French attendants no doubt contributed to remove some causes of friction; but it was not till after Buckingham's murder, in 1628, that all causes of mutual dispute were removed. The reconciliation then effected was the beginning of an affection which lasted as long as they both lived.

On 13 May 1629 Henrietta Maria gave birth prematurely to her first child, a boy, who died after two hours. Her eldest surviving child, afterwards Charles II, was born on 29 May 1630. She subsequently became the mother of Mary, afterwards princess of Orange, on 4 Nov. 1631; of James, afterwards James II, on 14 Oct. 1633; of Elizabeth on 28 Jan. 1636; of Henry, afterwards duke of Gloucester, on 8 July 1640; and of Henrietta, afterwards duchess of Orleans, on 16 June 1644 (all are separately noticed). For some time after her reconciliation with her husband it was impossible to induce her to take any part in politics. She was fond of pleasure and extravagant; and though she bore ill-will to the lord treasurer, Weston, it was not on account of his political conduct, but solely on account of the difficulty she found in extracting money from him. In 1629 the French ambassador, Châteauneuf, attempted in vain to use her influence to gain his ends (Châteauneuf's Despatches, *Arch. des Aff. Etrangères, Angleterre*, xliii.) Châteauneuf found that the queen was allowed all freedom in her religion; but though Charles consented to his proposal to establish eight Capuchins in her household, he refused to allow a bishop to be introduced to preside over them, lest he should meddle in other matters. The arrival of the Capuchins was accordingly postponed to a later period. In 1630, however, she broke her rule about abstaining from politics, so far as to be rude to the Spanish ambassador Coloma, who came to England to negotiate a peace. In 1631 she quarrelled with Châteauneuf's successor, Fontenay-Mareuil, and Charles refused to support her. She had, in fact, been drawn by Châteauneuf to sympathise with the intrigues against Richelieu, in which her mother was implicated. She did not, however, give much more than her sympathy in the matter.

The queen gathered around her court the lighter elements of Charles's society. Edmund Waller sang her praises, and the empty-headed Earl of Holland, who as Viscount Kensington had carried to Paris the proposal for her marriage, was a favoured visitor in her drawing-room. In 1632 Walter Montague wrote 'The Shepherd's Pastoral,' in which she was to act on the king's birthday; and it was her part in the rehearsal of this which called out from Prynne the well-known attack on 'women actors' which cost him his ears. On 2 Feb. 1634 she welcomed the members of the Inns of Court when they came to Whitehall to present a masque as a protest against Prynne's condemnation of the stage, and she afterwards danced with some of the masquers. That her own life was thoroughly pure we have the testimony of her confessor (Conn to Barberini, *Add. MS.* 15389, fol. 196); but she was frivolous, and without any appreciation of real merit, and frequently used her influence with her husband to obtain favours for courtiers unworthy of consideration. It was the facility with which Charles complied with her desires that brought her into collision with Wentworth, who found himself hampered by her interference.

Such aid as Henrietta Maria gave to the French ambassadors was too fitful to be of much use, and for some time her interferences on behalf of the English Roman catholics were of little more avail. She kept her chapel at Somerset House open to all who chose to use it, and the Capuchin priests, who had at last been sent to officiate in it, were zealous in the work of proselytism. Through the queen's influence Gregorio Panzani, who arrived in England on 12 Dec. 1634 on a special mission from Rome, was informally received by Secretary Windebank. She took her eldest son to mass; but Panzani complained that she could not be brought to attend steadily even to the business of supporting her church. It was finally resolved that Panzani should be succeeded by George Conn [q. v.] In February 1636, however, the king took alarm, at least so far as to forbid his wife to take her eldest boy to mass. In August she accompanied the king to Oxford, where Conn, who had lately arrived, was present with Panzani. Conn gradually acquired considerable influence over her, at least so far as to bring her to support his efforts at conversion. At this time she was brought into collision with Laud, who urged the king to throw obstacles in the way of Conn's activity in converting the court ladies by putting the laws against the catholics in force. After

Charles had prepared a proclamation such as Laud required, the queen obtained a modification of it which rendered it practically valueless. At Christmas 1636 she arranged that all the new converts should receive the communion in a separate body in her chapel, in order to exhibit their numbers. 'You have now seen,' she afterwards said to Conn, 'what has come of the proclamation' (Conn's Despatches, *Addit. MSS.* 15390-1).

Conn describes her at this time as 'so full of incredible innocence that in the presence of strangers she is as modest as a girl.' 'Father Philip avers,' Conn continues, 'that she is without sin, except of omission. . . . In respect to the faith or sins of the flesh she is never tempted. When she confesses or communicates she is so absorbed as to astonish the confessor and everybody. In her bedroom no one may enter but women, with whom she sometimes retires and indulges in innocent amusements. She sometimes suffers from melancholy, and then she likes silence. When she is in trouble she turns with heart and soul to God. She has little care for the future, trusting altogether in the king. Consequently it is of more importance to gain the ministers of state, of whom she may be the patroness if she likes' (Conn to Barberini, 13–23 Aug. 1636, *Record Office Transcripts*).

Such was Henrietta Maria, light-hearted, joyous, and innocent, but apparently incapable of sustained application when her husband's troubles began. In October 1638 she had the pleasure of once more seeing her mother, who arrived in England as a fugitive. In 1639, when there was a difficulty in raising money for the impending war with the Scots, she urged the catholics to contribute towards it, and obtained from them a grant of 20,000*l.* A further suggestion made by her, that the ladies of England should make a present to the king, was less successful. After Charles had left London for the borders, Henrietta Maria was with some difficulty prevented from following him to the camp, where she hoped to prevent him from exposing himself to danger. After the first bishops' war was at an end, the queen was again active in court intrigues, hoping to obtain promotion for her friends irrespective of their qualifications for office. She pleaded unsuccessfully for the appointment of Leicester to a vacant secretaryship of state, and afterwards (early in 1640) more successfully for Vane, who was appointed at her instance, in opposition to the strongly expressed opinion of Strafford. When the Short parliament was about to meet she was naturally anxious lest it should insist on a renewal of the persecution of the catholics, and especially on the removal of Rossetti, who had lately succeeded Conn as the papal agent at her court. Charles, however, told her that he would tell parliament that her marriage treaty secured her right to hold correspondence with Rome. 'This,' she said to Rossetti, 'is not true; but the king will take this pretext to silence any one who meddles with the matter' (Rossetti to Barberini, 27 Dec.–6 Jan. 1639–40, *Record Office Transcripts*). The queen, however, was not altogether relieved, and applied to Strafford for help. As her danger increased she discovered that it was possible that Strafford, whom she had hitherto regarded as an enemy, because he refused her unreasonable requests, might be of some use to her. In April 1640 she declared openly that she considered him the most capable and faithful of her husband's servants (Montreuil to Belliévre, 30 April–10 May 1640, *Bibl. Nat. Fr.* 15995, fol. 81).

After the dissolution of the Short parliament Henrietta Maria was fully impressed with the gravity of her own and her husband's situation, but though she had been fifteen years in England, she had even less knowledge than Charles of the character and prejudices of Englishmen. She now began, doubtless with her husband's full consent, that long course of intrigues for foreign aid which did more than anything else to bring the king to the block. On 15 May Windebank asked Rossetti to write to the pope for money and men for Charles, and it is hardly possible to doubt that this was done in consequence of orders from both Charles and the queen (the question is discussed in Gardiner, *Hist. of England*, 1603–1642, ix. 135, *n.* 1). Before the end of July she learnt that the pope would do nothing unless Charles would change his religion, in which case six or eight thousand soldiers would be sent (Barberini to Rossetti, 20–30 June; Rossetti to Barberini, 31 July–10 May, *Record Office Transcripts*).

When the Long parliament met in November 1640 Henrietta Maria seconded her husband's entreaties to Strafford, on whose vigorous support she now counted, to come to London. She was herself in the utmost danger, as, though the parliamentary leaders knew nothing of her appeal to Rome for help, they knew that the court had been the centre of the machinery of conversion, which they regarded as more dangerous than it really was. She on her part treated the members of the puritan opposition as actuated only by factious and personal motives. Before the end of November 1640 she again urged the pope to send her money, specifying

the sum of 125,000*l.* as that which might be employed in corrupting members of parliament (Barberini to Rossetti, 16–26 Jan. 1641, *Record Office Transcripts*). So ready was she to snatch at any method of turning the tables upon her adversaries that she now favoured the marriage of her eldest daughter Mary to Prince William of Orange, which she had discountenanced in the preceding summer, in the hope that the bridegroom would bring with him a sum of ready money which might be useful in organising resistance to parliament, or might even conduct a body of Dutch troops to the help of the king.

With these hopes before her, Henrietta Maria set at nought the wish of parliament to expel Rossetti, and again before the end of December pressed the pope for aid. She promised that though Charles could not himself become a catholic for fear of deposition, he would grant liberty of worship to the catholics of all his kingdoms (Rossetti to Barberini, 25 Dec.–4 Jan. 1641, *Record Office Transcripts*). Early in January, however, being apparently anxious to have two strings to her bow, the queen opened a negotiation with the parliamentary leaders, offering, as far as can be now known, to admit some of them to office if they would allow Rossetti to remain. As the negotiation came to nothing at the time, it may be inferred that the proposal was rejected. Before the end of the month she found her position so difficult that on the plea of ill-health she proposed to visit France in April. It is possible, too, that she was still calculating on a favourable answer from Rome, and judged it prudent to be out of the way when the explosion came.

The queen's motives are the more difficult to disentangle, as she was living in the midst of a web of intrigue, on which it is impossible to throw complete light. In the beginning of February she was again holding interviews with the parliamentary leaders and proposing office to them, and on the 4th she sent a civil message to the House of Commons. Early in March she learnt that Richelieu not only would hear nothing of her visit to France, but was determined not to help her in any way; and about the same time she was informed by Rossetti that nothing was to be had from the pope unless the king would change his religion. She therefore turned for help in another direction. Henry Jermyn was her man of business, in whom she had the strongest confidence, and he and Sir John Suckling suggested to her a plot for bringing up the English army in the north to support the king. On 23 March, before the plan could be matured, Strafford's trial began; the queen was constantly present, and the necessity of acting quickly appeared more urgent. The plot, however, met with unexpected obstacles. The queen intended that Goring should command the army as lieutenant-general, but on the 29th it appeared that the officers of the army would not place themselves under him. On 1 April Goring betrayed the plan to the parliamentary leaders. Pym kept the secret for some time, but his knowledge led to increased vigour in the proceedings against Strafford. The queen did her best to save him, and won over some of the peers to vote for saving his life, but she could not make up her mind to abide by constitutional pressure. On 19 April Prince William of Orange arrived, bringing with him a large sum of money, the exact amount of which cannot be ascertained. All kinds of violent plans were talked of, and when rumours of these plans got abroad they were always supposed to have their centre in the queen's court.

On 2 May the marriage of the Princess Mary was celebrated. The next morning it was known that attempts had been made to deliver Strafford with the help of armed men. All London was in a state of excitement, and on 5 May Pym revealed his knowledge of the army plot. On the 6th Jermyn, Suckling, and others fled beyond sea. On the 8th the bill for Strafford's attainder was read for a third time in the House of Lords. There were also rumours that a French fleet was on its way to invade England. The queen prepared to fly to Portsmouth, and it was widely believed that she wished to take refuge in France because Jermyn was her lover, and she could not bear to live without him. By the advice of Montreuil, the French agent, she refrained from leaving Whitehall. An angry mob gathered round the palace, calling out for Strafford's execution; and when on the 9th Charles gave his consent to it, he was able to excuse the act in his own eyes by the danger to which his wife and children were exposed (the Elector Palatine to the Queen of Bohemia, 18 May, Forster, *British Statesmen*, vi. 71; the King to the Queen, 9–19 Feb., *Charles I in* 1646, Camd. Soc., p. 18).

The queen could no longer retain Rossetti in England. Before he left she again begged him, on 2 June, to obtain money—150,000*l.* was the sum she named—on any terms short of her husband's conversion. On the 26th she and the king had their last interview with him, in which she declared that as soon as the houses were adjourned the king would take measures for his own advantage (Rossetti to Barberini, 9–19 July, in *Record Office*

*Transcripts*). Soon after this she again talked of visiting the continent, on the plea of her ill-health. This time she was to go to Spa. The commons believed that she was about to take with her the crown jewels in order to pawn them, and took measures which effectually put a stop to the scheme for the time. She did not, however, abandon it, and when her mother left England in August she expressed her intention of following her unless times changed.

Henrietta indeed had not quite abandoned hope. The king was now in Scotland, looking forward to the re-establishment of his power in England with the help of a Scottish army. She knew well how difficult it was to carry out any such scheme without more money than Charles had at his command, and before the end of August she again pleaded with the pope for a supply. As the hopes of Scottish intervention grew dim, the prospects of forming an episcopalian party in England increased, and in October the queen's court at Oatlands was the rallying-point of such of the lords as were discontented with the progress of puritanism. On 25 Nov. she joined in her husband's triumphal reception at the Guildhall. She was, however, very angry at the strong measures taken in parliament against the catholics, and did her best to urge the king to a complete breach with his opponents. In the early part of January 1642 she believed, truly or falsely, that the parliamentary leaders intended to impeach her (Giustinian to the Doge, 7–17 Jan.; *Venetian Transcripts* in Record Office; Heenvliet to the Prince of Orange, 7–17 Jan.; Groen van Prinsterer, 2nd ser. iii. 497). It was by her and Digby that Charles was urged to make his unfortunate attempt on the five members, and it is probable that her ill-advised discovery of the plan to Lady Carlisle [see Hay, Lucy] led to its failure. When on 10 Jan. Charles left Whitehall, he was accompanied by the queen, and when on 13 Feb. he gave his consent at Canterbury to the Bishops' Exclusion Bill, he did so on her recommendation. As a catholic she had no interest in supporting the bishops of what she regarded as an heretical church. On 23 Feb. she sailed from Dover, carrying with her a great part of the crown jewels. She hoped not merely to raise money by pawning them, but to obtain armed support from Denmark and the Prince of Orange, as well as from other continental sovereigns, who would be ready, she fancied, to sustain the cause of a falling monarch. By her letters she urged the king to secure Hull, and it is probable that it was on her advice that he offered to head the army preparing for the re-conquest of Ireland, a proposal which, had it been accepted by parliament, would have given Charles a military force entirely at his disposal. She herself played her part vigorously. Before the middle of June it was known in England that she had been selling or pawning jewels at Amsterdam, and had purchased large stores of munitions of war for the king's service. Before long a vessel was despatched to the Humber with the first consignment.

After the beginning of the civil war the queen's operations were still more vigorous, but it was difficult for her to keep her plans secret, and on 26 Nov. parliament learnt from an intercepted letter that the Prince of Orange had advanced her money, and that she had either sent, or had ready to send, no less than 1,200,000*l.* for her husband's service. It further learnt that she was to land in person on the east coast with an armed force. She actually set sail on 2 Feb. 1643 with a large sum of money, reckoned, probably with exaggeration, at 2,000,000*l.* She was overtaken by a violent storm, but maintained her high courage. 'Comfort yourselves,' she said to the frightened ladies; 'queens of England are never drowned.' She was driven back to the Dutch coast, but put out again, and landed at Bridlington Quay on the 22nd. Though she brought no troops with her, her vessels were loaded with warlike stores; and early in the morning of the 23rd a parliamentary squadron, under Captain Batten, attempted to destroy them. The shot flew into the houses of the port, and the queen, springing from her bed, fled for safety, but returned to save her lapdog. Finally she took refuge with her ladies in a ditch, while the shot flew over her head (*Mémoires de Mme. de Motteville*, i. 210). On 5 March she set out for York, the headquarters of the royalists in the north. Here she was visited by Montrose and Hamilton, each anxious to win her support for their respective policies in Scotland [see Graham, James, first Marquis of Montrose, and Hamilton, James, first Duke of Hamilton]. Whatever may have been her personal predilections, she was bound by her husband's orders, and rejected the warlike pleadings of Montrose. On 23 May she was impeached by the House of Commons.

The threads of Charles's foreign policy ran through the queen's hands, and on 27 May she advised him to abandon Orkney and Shetland to the king of Denmark in return for the assistance of a fleet and army (the queen to the king, 27 May, in Mrs. Green, *Letters of Henrietta Maria*). In England she won over Sir Hugh Cholmley and the

two Hothams, who, though they were in the service of the parliament, offered to betray to her Hull and Lincoln.

On 16 June Henrietta Maria arrived at Newark at the head of a small army which she was conducting to her husband. She lingered there in hopes of the surrender of Hull and Lincoln. On the 29th the two Hothams were arrested and their design was frustrated. On 3 July 'her she-majesty generalissima, and extremely diligent with 150 waggons to govern in case of battle,' as she described herself, finding that her plan of surprising Lincoln had also failed, set out for Oxford. She was met by Rupert on the 4th at Stratford-on-Avon, where she was the guest of Shakespeare's daughter [see under Hall, John, 1575–1635]. On the 13th she met her husband at Edgehill. Her first request was that he would raise Jermyn to the peerage. If the scandals afloat had had any foundation, it is hardly likely that she would have called attention to them in this way, and still less likely that she would have slaved night and day as she did in the service of a husband to whom, if rumour was to be credited, she had been unfaithful. On 14 July the united pair rode into Oxford.

Well-intentioned as the queen was, she had too little knowledge of England to render her advice other than harmful to her husband. She was all for foreign alliances and for bringing into the country armies from Ireland and the continent. She is said to have been vehemently opposed to the siege of Gloucester, and in this case the event has been held to justify her advice. She was certainly most imprudent in treating with rudeness the peers Bedford, Holland, and Clare, who deserted parliament and sought to make their peace with the king. It was a time when Charles's cause seemed likely to be triumphant. Later in the year his strength declined, and the plans for foreign assistance again assumed prominence. In the beginning of 1644 the queen favoured a proposed marriage between the Prince of Wales and a daughter of the Prince of Orange, which, as she hoped, would lead to a Dutch intervention in the king's favour (Jermyn to Heenvliet, 12–22 Feb., in Groen van Prinsterer, 2nd ser. iv. 98). Before long the position at Oxford appeared so insecure, that it was resolved that Henrietta Maria should seek a safe refuge when the king left for the campaign, and on April 17 she actually set out for Exeter, where she gave birth to her youngest child Henrietta. Her health suffered, and frightened at the approach of the army of Essex, who refused her a safe-conduct to Bath, she made her way to Falmouth harbour, whence on 14 July she sailed for France. A parliamentary vessel fired into the one in which she was, but on the 16th she landed unharmed at Brest.

The bad state of the queen's health made it necessary for her to visit the baths of Bourbon. Here she was attended by Madame de Motteville, sent to her by the queen regent, and was visited by her brother Gaston. When she was sufficiently recovered she was established before the end of August at St. Germains, and received from the queen regent a pension of twelve thousand crowns a month. Her first object, however, was to assist her husband, and she stripped herself of her remaining jewels and of the equipage beseeming her rank in order to carry out this object. Something, too, was gained by the sale of tin forwarded from the Cornish mines. Nor did she desist from pushing various political schemes of the same kind as those which had so often failed before, and she had not been long at St. Germains before she gave her confidence to a jesuit named O'Hartegan, who had come as an agent of the Irish confederate catholics to urge Mazarin to support them. The queen was for some time hopeful of obtaining large sums from Mazarin, with the help of which an Irish army might be launched against England, but Mazarin had no money to apply to such purposes.

Another scheme which occupied Henrietta Maria in the closing weeks of 1644 and in the beginning of 1645 was the gaining of the Duke of Lorraine, who at last promised to bring ten thousand men to Charles's aid. At the same time she pushed on the negotiation for her son's marriage with the daughter of the Prince of Orange, the consideration for which was to be the loan of ships to transfer the duke's army into England. Before the end of April, however, the Dutch refused to allow the duke to pass through their territory, and, as the French would not allow him to go through theirs, the prospect of receiving help from him had to be abandoned. In May 1645 Rinuccini arrived in Paris on his way to Ireland as papal nuncio, but the queen would have little to do with him, and preferred to send Sir Kenelm Digby to Rome in June to negotiate independently with Pope Innocent X for pecuniary aid to the Irish catholics.

A great part at least of these secret negotiations was published when copies of Charles's letters to his wife fell into the hands of parliament after Naseby, but Henrietta Maria did not lose confidence. In October 1645 she listened to Sir Robert Moray, who had come to Paris to plan an alliance between Charles and the Scots on the basis

of the acceptance of presbyterianism by the king, but she still looked forward too hopefully to the help of the continental protestants to attach much weight to these overtures, to the chief of which she was compelled to give a reluctant consent. When in December Charles was planning one last desperate campaign, it was on the landing of a French force supported by money forwarded at the queen's entreaty, by French clergy, that he mainly relied.

Early in 1646 the queen, discovering that there was little chance of her getting much assistance from Rome, turned to the Scottish alliance. After the king placed himself in the hands of the Scots and was removed to Newcastle, her efforts to persuade her husband to give up his scruples about abandoning episcopacy were unceasing. In June 1646 she obtained possession of the person of her eldest son, who was, much against the will of Hyde and the other supporters of a purely English policy, removed from Jersey by her orders, confirmed by those of his father. In July, when Belliévre was going on a mission from the French government to Charles, the queen sent to him a memoir for his guidance, which had been drawn up by Digby, and which was too fantastic to be reckoned as a practical scheme. A little later she urged Charles to agree with the Scots on the basis of presbyterianism without the covenant. Her own letters during this year have for the most part been lost, but her opinions can be gathered from the despatches of her ministers, and one characteristic letter written by her on 9 Oct. has been preserved. 'If you are lost,' she wrote to Charles, 'the bishops have no resource; but if you can again place yourself at the head of an army we can restore them to their sees. . . . Preserve the militia and never abandon it. By that all will come back to you. God will send you means to your restoration, and of this there is already some little hope' (the queen to the king, 9 Oct. 1646, in *Clarendon State Papers*, ii. 271). She was in fact once more looking to Mazarin for aid, thinking that the war between France and Spain would soon draw to a close, and that he would then be free to help her. It is hardly to be doubted that she was ready to purchase that help by surrendering the Channel Islands to France.

In the course of 1646 Henrietta Maria recovered her youngest daughter, Henrietta, who was brought from England by Lady Morton in the disguise of a beggar. Her joy did not cause her to forget her anxiety for her husband. Money was before all things needful if the queen's many schemes were to come to anything, and one of her first objects now was to obtain a rich wife for her son. The Dutch marriage treaty having broken down, she urged the young Charles, a boy of fifteen, to make love to 'La Grande Mademoiselle,' the daughter and heiress of her brother Gaston. The lady was too old to care for such youthful courtship, and this plan, like so many others of the queen's, came to nothing. In the course of 1647 she sent Sir Kenelm Digby back to Rome [see DIGBY, SIR KENELM], and she employed an agent, Winter Grant, in Ireland (*Carte MSS.*), in both cases in the hope of obtaining Irish assistance for Charles. In 1648 she took an active part both in the negotiations which led to that combination between the Irish catholics and the royalists, which brought down on them the sword of Cromwell in the following year, and in those which led to the Prince of Wales placing himself at the head of the fleet which revolted from the parliament, and which would, if his plans had not been cut short by Hamilton's defeat at Preston, have led to his transferring himself to the camp of the Scots. She was in correspondence with her second son, James, in England, urging him to effect his escape, and had the satisfaction of learning that it was successfully accomplished.

In the summer of 1648, when the troubles of the Fronde were becoming serious, Henrietta Maria removed to the Louvre. The French court had enough to do to take care of itself, and about 21–31 Dec. Cardinal de Retz found the queen of England in a state verging on destitution, taking care of her little Henrietta, whom she kept in bed for want of means to light a fire (DE RETZ, *Mémoires*, ed. Champollion-Figeac, i. 269; Miss Strickland, who tells the story from De Retz, gives a wrong date). Bad news from England, however, occupied the queen more than her own suffering, and on 27 Dec.–6 Jan. she wrote to the French ambassador in England, asking him to apply for passports to enable her to return to plead for her husband's life (the queen to Grignon, 27 Dec.–6 Jan. 1649, in STRICKLAND, *Lives of the Queens of England*, viii. 145). On 8–18 Feb. she received the news of his execution.

With her husband's death Henrietta Maria's political career came practically to an end. The troubles of the Fronde were at their height, and for some little time she retired into a Carmelite nunnery in the Faubourg St. Jacques. In the course of the summer of 1649, after she had left her retreat, she received a visit from her eldest son, now known by his supporters as Charles II. When in 1650 he started on his expedition to Scot-

land, she did her utmost to detain him, fearing for him the fate which had befallen his father. After his return, in consequence of his defeat at Worcester in 1651, she again vainly urged his suit to 'La Grande Mademoiselle,' whose wealth was more than ever desirable in the straitened circumstances of the English royal family.

The blank left in the queen's life by the cessation of political action was in some measure filled up by anxiety for the spiritual welfare of her children. Neither Charles nor James could be won to their mother's church, but the little Henrietta was educated by her as a Roman catholic. On 17 Jan. 1653 the English council of state gave leave (*Proceedings of the Council of State*, Record Office) to her youngest son, the Duke of Gloucester, to go abroad, and in 1654 she strenuously set to work to convert him. But she was forced by the orders of Charles II to allow him to leave France and to place himself under the protection of his eldest brother [see more fully under HENRY, DUKE OF GLOUCESTER]. Such proceedings naturally completed the alienation which had long been growing up between her and the thoroughly English counsellors of her son, such as Hyde and Nicholas.

In 1655 Henrietta Maria, having failed to convert her elder children, threw herself into matrimonial projects on behalf of her daughter Henrietta, whom she wished to marry to Louis XIV, though the young king had no fancy for her. She was engaged, however, in 1660 to Louis's brother Philip, duke of Orleans [see under HENRIETTA OR HENRIETTA ANNE]. After the Restoration Henrietta Maria returned to England in October 1660, partly to try to get a portion for her daughter, and partly because she was vehemently desirous of breaking off a marriage which had been secretly contracted between her second son, the Duke of York, and Anne Hyde [q. v.] In the first object she was successful, but in the second she had to give way. She herself lived in state at Somerset House on 60,000*l.* a year, half of which had been granted by parliament, and half by the king. Roman catholic service was again performed in her chapel.

In January 1661 Henrietta Maria set out for France, taking with her the Princess Henrietta, who was married on 31 March to the Duke of Orleans. On 28 July 1662 the queen returned to England, taking up her abode at Greenwich till she was able to move into Somerset House, which had been undergoing certain alterations. When the alterations were completed, she established herself in her own residence, but she did not find herself at ease in England. She began to complain of the climate, and it is probable that she felt uncomfortable amidst a generation in which her own sorrows awoke but little sympathy. At all events, on 24 June 1665, she again left London, and never returned to England. Her health was failing, and she retired to her château at Colombes, near Paris. There, on the morning of 21–31 Aug. 1669, she took an opiate by the order of her physicians, and never woke again. She was buried (12 Sept.) in the church of St. Denis, near Paris, in the burying-place of the kings of France. Her funeral sermon was preached by Bossuet. The statement that she had been married to Jermyn after her husband's death does not appear to rest on sufficient evidence.

Vandyck painted many portraits of Henrietta Maria during her husband's lifetime, and a very great number of them are scattered over England. One of these now belongs to the Duke of Northumberland, another (repainted by Sir Joshua Reynolds) to the Earl of Ashburnham, a third to the Earl of Denbigh, and a fourth (with Charles I) to the Duke of Sutherland. A portrait by Claude Le Fevre (in the possession of Alfred Morrison, esq.) represents her in her old age.

[The main authorities for Henrietta Maria's Life in England are notices in contemporary letters among the English State Papers and in the despatches of foreign ambassadors, especially in those of Panzani, Conn, and Rossetti, the papal agents, transcripts of which are preserved in the British Museum or the Public Record Office. References to the more important of these will be found in the notes to Gardiner's Hist. of England, 1603–42, and Hist. of the Great Civil War. Many interesting particulars may be gathered from the Memoirs of Father Cyprien de Gamache (of which a translation was published in the Court and Times of Charles I, 1848). and from the Memoirs of Mademoiselle de Montpensier and Madame de Motteville. See also Bossuet's Funeral Sermon, and the notes on which that sermon was founded, furnished by Madame de Motteville, and published by M. Hanoteaux in the Miscellany of the Camden Society, vol. viii. There are also Memoirs of Henrietta Maria, 1671, and a modern biography of her in the eighth volume of Miss Strickland's Lives of the Queens of England.] S. R. G.

HENRY I (1068–1135), king, fourth son of William the Conqueror and Matilda, was born, it is said, at Selby in Yorkshire (*Monasticon*, iii. 485; FREEMAN, *Norman Conquest*, iv. 231, 791), in the latter half of 1068, his mother having been crowned queen on the previous Whitsunday (ORDERIC, p. 510). As the son of a crowned king and queen of England he was regarded by the English as naturally qualified to become their king; he was an English ætheling, and

is spoken of as 'clito,' which was used as an equivalent title (*ib.* p. 689; *Brevis Relatio*, p. 9; comp. *Gesta Regum*, v. 390). He was brought up in England (*Cont.* William of Jumièges, viii. 10), and received an unusually good education, of which he took advantage, for he was studious and did not in after life forget what he had learnt (Orderic, p. 665; *Gesta Regum*, u. s.) The idea that he understood Greek and translated 'Æsop's Fables' into English is founded solely on a line in the 'Ysopet' of Marie de France, who lived in England in the reign of Henry III, but it is extremely unlikely, and there is so much uncertainty as to what Marie really wrote or meant in the passage in question that it is useless to build any theory upon it (*Poésies de Marie de France*, par B. de Roquefort, i. 33–44, ii. 401; Dr. Freeman seems to think that the idea is fairly tenable, *Norman Conquest*, iv. 229, 792–4). It is certain that he understood Latin (Orderic, p. 812), and could speak English easily (*William Rufus*, i. pref. viii). At least as early as the thirteenth century he was called 'clerk,' the origin of the name Beauclerc (Wykes, iv. 11; *Norman Conquest*, iv. 792). While he was with his father at Laigle in Normandy, in 1077, when the Conqueror was on bad terms with his eldest son Robert, he and his brother, William Rufus, went across to Robert's lodgings in the castle, played dice with their followers in an upper room, made a great noise, and threw water on Robert and his men who were below. Robert ran up with Alberic and Ivo of Grantmesnil to avenge the insult, a disturbance followed, and the Conqueror had to interfere to make peace (Orderic, p. 545). His mother at her death in 1083 left Henry heir of all her possessions in England, but it is evident that he did not receive anything until his father's death (*ib.* p. 510). The next year, when his father and brothers were in Normandy, he spent Easter by his father's order at the monastery of Abingdon, the expenses of the festival being borne by Robert of Oily (*Chron. de Abingdon*, ii. 12). At the Whitsuntide assembly of 1086 his father dubbed him knight at Westminster, and he was armed by Archbishop Lanfranc. He was with his father when the Conqueror lay dying the next year at Rouen, and, on hearing his father's commands and wishes about his dominions and possessions, asked what there was for him. 'I give thee 5,000*l.*,' was the answer. 'But what,' he said, 'can I do with the money if I have no place to live in?' The Conqueror bade him be patient and wait his turn, for the time would come when he should be richer and greater than his brothers. The money thus left had been his mother's, and he went off at once to secure the treasure. He returned for his father's funeral at Caen.

Robert of Normandy, who was in want of money, asked Henry for some of his treasure; Henry refused, and the duke then offered to sell or pledge him some part of his dominions. He accordingly bought the Avranchin and the Côtentin, along with Mont St. Michel, for 3,000*l.*, and ruled his new territory well and vigorously (Orderic, p. 665). In 1088 he went over to England, and requested Rufus to hand over to him his mother's lands. Rufus received him graciously, and granted him seisin of the lands, but when he left the country granted them to another. Henry returned to Normandy in the autumn in the company of Robert of Bellême, and the duke, acting on the advice of his uncle, Bishop Odo, seized him and shut him up in prison at Bayeux, where he remained for six months, for Odo made the duke believe that Henry was plotting with Rufus to injure him (*ib.* p. 673). In the spring of the following year the duke released him at the request of the Norman nobles, and he went back to his county, which Robert seems to have occupied during his imprisonment, at enmity with both his brothers. He employed himself in strengthening the defences of his towns, and attached a number of his nobles to himself, among whom were Hugh of Chester, the lord of Avranches, Richard of Redvers, and the lords of the Côtentin generally. When the citizens of Rouen revolted against their duke in favour of Rufus in November 1090, Henry came to Robert's help, not so much probably for Robert's sake, as because he was indignant at seeing a city rise against its lord (*William Rufus*, i. 248). He joined Robert in the castle, and headed the nobles who gathered to suppress the movement. The rebellious party among the citizens was routed, and Conan, its leader, was taken prisoner. Henry made him come with him to the top of the tower, and in bitter mockery bade him look out and see how fair a land it was which he had striven to subject to himself. Conan confessed his disloyalty and prayed for mercy; all his treasure should be given for his life. Henry bade him prepare for 'speedy death.' Conan pleaded for a confessor. Henry's anger was roused, and with both hands he pushed Conan through the window, so he fell from the tower and perished (Orderic, p. 690; *Gesta Regum*, v. 392). In the early part of the next year Robert and William made peace, and agreed that Cherbourg and Mont St. Michel, which both belonged to Henry, should pass to the English king, and the rest of his dominions to the Norman

duke. Up to this time Henry had been enabled to keep his position mainly by the mutual animosity of William and Robert. Now both his brothers attacked him at once. He no longer held the balance between them in Normandy, and the lords of his party fell away from him. He shut himself up in Mont St. Michel, and held it against his brothers, who laid siege to it about the middle of Lent, each occupying a position on either side of the bay. The besieged garrison engaged in several skirmishes on the mainland (Flor. Worc.) Their water was exhausted, and Henry sent to the duke representing his necessity, and bidding him decide their quarrel by arms and not by keeping him from water. Robert allowed the besieged to have water. After fifteen days Henry offered to surrender if he and his men might march out freely. He was accordingly allowed to evacuate the place honourably (Orderic, p. 697).

The surrender of Mont St. Michel left Henry landless and friendless, and for some months he wandered about, taking shelter first in Brittany and then in the Vexin. In August he accompanied his two brothers to England, and apparently joined in the expedition against Malcolm of Scotland (*Gesta Regum*, iv. 310; *Historiæ Dunelm. Scriptores Tres*, p. xxii; *William Rufus*, ii. 535–8). Then he probably resumed his wandering life, travelling about attended only by a clerk, a knight, and three armed followers. Apparently at the end of 1092 he received a message from the men of Domfront inviting him to become their lord. He was received at Domfront by Archard, the chief man of the town, who had instigated his fellow-townsmen to revolt against Robert of Bellême, their former lord. Henry promised that he would never give up the town to any other lord, and would never change its laws and customs (Orderic, pp. 698, 788). Domfront, situated on the Varenne, dominated part of the border of Normandy towards Maine; lies not far to the east of Henry's old county, and was a place of great strength (for geographical description see *William Rufus*, i. 319). The interests of Henry and Rufus were now one; both alike desired to win all the parts of Normandy they could from the duke. Henry from his new fortress carried on constant war against the duke and Robert of Bellême; before long he regained a large part of his old territory in the west (*ib.* p. 321), and in doing so certainly acted with the goodwill of Rufus, though there appear to have been some hostilities between them (Orderic, p. 706; too much weight must not be given to this passage; in the first place it is rather vague and may apply to an earlier period, and in the second a war such as that which Henry was carrying on, consisting of attacks on single towns and castles, was certain to lead to quarrels with others besides those immediately concerned). Some places in his old county yielded to him out of affection, for, as the people of Domfront had discerned, he was a good lord, others he took by force of arms, and his old friends and followers again joined him. In 1094 he received an invitation from Rufus, who was then carrying on open war against Robert in Normandy, to meet him with Hugh of Chester at Eu, and because the duchy was in too disturbed a state for them to pass through it safely, Rufus sent ships to bring them (*A.-S. Chron.* sub an.) They sailed, however, to Southampton, and waited at London for the king, who met them there shortly after Christmas. Henry stayed with Rufus until Lent, and then returned to Normandy with a large supply of money, and carried on war against Robert with constant success (*ib.* an. 1095). When Normandy passed into the possession of Rufus in 1096, Henry joined him and remained with him, receiving from him the counties of Coutances and Bayeux, with the exception of the city of Bayeux and the town of Caen, and having further committed to his charge the castle of Gisors, which Rufus built on the frontier against France (*Cont.* William of Jumièges, viii. 7).

On 2 Aug. 1100 Henry was hunting in the New Forest, when men came hastening to him one after another telling him of the death of Rufus. According to popular belief he had shortly before gone into a hut to mend his bowstring, and an old woman had declared that she had learnt by augury that he would soon become king. When he heard of his brother's death, it is said that he grieved much, and went to where his body lay (Wace, ll. 10105–38). In reality he spurred at once to Winchester, where the royal treasure was kept, and demanded the keys of the treasury from the guards (Orderic, p. 782). William of Breteuil refused to deliver them, declaring that, as Robert was his father's first-born, he was the rightful heir. The dispute waxed hot, and men came running to the spot, and took the count's part (Dr. Freeman's assumption that these men were Englishmen as opposed to Normans seems unwarranted). Henry clapped his hand on his sword, drew it, and declared that no one should stand between him and his father's sceptre. Friends and nobles gathered round him, and the treasury was delivered over to him. The next day such of the witan as were at hand met in council, and after some

opposition chose Henry as king, chiefly owing to the influence of Henry Beaumont, earl of Warwick (*Gesta Regum*, v. 393). As king-elect he bestowed the see of Winchester, which Rufus had kept vacant since January 1098, on William Giffard [q. v.]; he then rode to London, and was crowned at Westminster on Sunday, 5 Aug., by Maurice, bishop of London, for Archbishop Anselm [q. v.] was then in exile. Thomas, archbishop of York, hastened from the north to perform the ceremony, but came too late. When he complained of this as an infringement of his right, the king and the bishops told him that it was necessary to hasten the coronation for the sake of the peace of the kingdom (Hugh the Chantor, ii. 107). At his coronation he swore to give peace to the church and people, to do justice, and to establish good law. On the same day he published a charter in which, after declaring that he had been made king by the 'common concent of the barons,' he forbade the evil customs introduced during the last reign. The church was to be free, its offices and revenues neither sold nor farmed, and the feudal incidents of relief, marriage, and wardship were no longer to be abused by the king as instruments of oppression. As he did by his tenants-in-chief so were they to do by their tenants, a provision which may be said to have been founded on the law of his father that all men, of what lord soever they held, owed the king allegiance, a provision wholly contrary to the feudal idea. The coinage was to be reformed, and justice done on those who made or kept bad money. Wills of personalty were permitted. Men who incurred forfeiture were no longer to be forced to be at the king's mercy. Knights who held by knight-service were to have their demesne lands free of tax, and were to be ready both with horses and arms to serve the king and defend his realm. Good peace was to be kept throughout the kingdom, and the 'law of King Edward,' with the amendments of the Conqueror, was restored. The forests were, with the common consent of the barons, to remain as they were in the days of the king's father (*Select Charters*, pp. 95–8). This charter was taken by the barons in the reign of John as the basis of their demands. Henry also wrote a letter to Anselm inviting him to return, and declaring that he committed himself to the counsel of the archbishop and of those others whose right it was to advise him (*Epp.* iii. 41). There was great joy among the people at his accession, and they shouted loudly at his coronation, for they believed that good times were at last come again, and saw in their new king the 'Lion of Justice' of Merlin's prophecy (*Gesta Regum*, v. 393; Orderic, pp. 783, 887).

Henry was thirty-two at his accession. He was of middle height, broad-chested, strong, stoutly built, and in his later years decidedly fat (Orderic, p. 901). His hair was black and lay thickly above his forehead, and his eyes had a calm and soft look. On fitting occasions his talk was mirthful, and no press of business robbed him of his cheerfulness. Caring little what he ate or drank, he was temperate, and blamed excess in others (*Gesta Regum*, v. 412). He was, however, exceedingly licentious, and was the father of a large number of natural children by many mistresses. At the same time he was free from the abominable vices which Rufus had practised, and, sensual as he was, his accession was at once followed by a reform in the habits of the court (*ib.* p. 393). In common with all his house he was devoted to hunting, and one of his lords who quarrelled with him gave him the nickname of 'Pie-de-Cerf,' because of his love of slaying deer (Wace, l. 10566). From the studies of his youth he acquired an abiding taste for books. He formed a collection of wild beasts at Woodstock, where he often resided (*Gesta Regum*, v. 409; Henry of Huntingdon, pp. 244, 300). He was an active, industrious king, and when in England constantly moved about, visiting different places in the southern and central parts of the kingdom, though he seems very seldom to have gone north of the Humber. In his progresses the arrangements of his court were orderly, for he was a man of method; there were no sudden changes of plan, and people brought their goods to the places on his route, certain that the court would arrive and stay as had been announced, and that they would find a market. The morning he gave to affairs of state and to hearing causes; the rest of his day to amusement (*De Nugis Curialium*, p. 210). He was not without religion. Reading Abbey he founded (*ib.* p. 209; *Gesta Regum*, v. 413; *Monasticon*, iv. 28); he completed the foundation of the abbey of Austin canons at Carlisle; he formed the see of Carlisle (Creighton, *Carlisle*, pp. 31–5; John of Hexham, col. 257; *Waverley Annals*, ap. *Annales Monast.* ii. 223); Cirencester Abbey, and Dunstaple (*Dunstaple Annals*, *ib.* iii. 15) and Southwyke priories, all for Austin canons, were founded by him (*Monasticon*, vi. 175, 238, 243), together with some other houses. He was a benefactor to some older English foundations, and rebuilt many churches in Normandy which suffered during his wars. He was liberal to pilgrims and to the military orders in Palestine (*Cont.* William

of Jumièges, viii. 32), and seems to have treated clergy of holy life with respect. Contemporaries were much impressed by his wisdom; he did not love war, and preferred to gain his ends by craft. An unforgiving enemy, he was said to be an equally steadfast friend. He was, however, such a thorough dissembler that no one could be sure of his favour; and Robert Bloet [q. v.], bishop of Lincoln, declared that when he praised any one he was sure to be plotting that person's destruction (*De Contemptu Mundi*). He was cruel, and his cruelties proceeded from a cold-hearted disregard of human suffering. Policy rather than feeling guided his actions. Without being miserly, he was avaricious, and the people suffered much from his exactions, which, though apparently not exorbitant in amount, were levied with pitiless regularity alike in times of scarcity and plenty. His justice was stern. Unlike his father, he caused thieves, robbers, and other malefactors to be hanged, and sometimes inflicted such sweeping punishments that the innocent must have suffered along with the guilty. Criminals were constantly blinded and mutilated, though in his later years he often substituted heavy fines for these punishments. He strictly enforced the forest laws; no one was allowed, except as a special privilege, to hunt on his own land or to diminish the size of his woods; all dogs in the neighbourhood of a forest were maimed, and little difference was made between the slayer of a deer and of a man (Orderic, p. 813; William of Newburgh, i. c. 3). On the whole, however, Henry's harsh administration of justice was good for the country; while it brought suffering to the few, it gave peace and security to the many. His despotism was strong as well as stern; no offender was too powerful to be reached by the law. Private war he put down peremptorily, and peace and order were enforced everywhere. He exalted the royal authority, and kept the barons well under control, both by taking sharp measures against those who offended him, and by choosing his counsellors and chief officers from a lower rank, raising up a number of new men, whom he enriched and ennobled in order to make them a counterpoise to the power of the great houses of the Conquest (Orderic, p. 805). Although he kept a large number of stipendiary soldiers, to whom he was a liberal master (*Cont.* William of Jumièges, viii. 22), he was persuaded by Anselm to sharply restrain them from injuring the people, as they had done in his brother's time, and as they did in the earlier years of his own reign (Eadmer, *Historia Novorum*, iv. col. 470). Trade was benefited by his restoration of the coinage, and the severity with which he punished those who issued bad money or used false measures; he is said to have made the length of his own arm the standard of measure throughout the kingdom (*Gesta Regum*, v. 411). The peace and order which he established were highly valued by the people, and the native chronicler, though he makes many moans over his exactions, yet, writing after his death, and looking back in a time of disorder to the strong government of the late reign, says of him: 'Good man he was, and great awe there was of him. No one durst misdo another in his time. Peace he made for man and deer. Whoso bare his burden of gold and silver no man durst say to him aught but good' (*Anglo-Saxon Chron.* sub an. 1135; for Henry's character, both as a man and as a king, see more at large in *Norman Conquest*, v. 153–61, 839–45, where full references are given; also Stubbs, *Constitutional History*, vol. i. secs. 110–12).

In the first days of his reign Henry imprisoned, in the Tower of London, Ranulf Flambard [q. v.], bishop of Durham, the evil minister of Rufus, and began to appoint abbots to the abbeys which his brother had kept vacant in order to enjoy their revenues. He met Anselm at Salisbury, on his return to England about Michaelmas, and required him to do homage as his predecessor had done, and receive back from him the temporalities of the see, which were then in the king's hands. Anselm refused, and Henry, who could not afford to quarrel with him, and would probably in any case have been unwilling to do so, agreed to delay the matter, in order that the pope might be consulted whether he could so far change his decrees as to bring them into accordance with the ancient custom of the kingdom. In this dispute as to the question of investiture [for which see under Anselm] Henry took his stand on the rights of his crown as handed down by his predecessors, and on the undoubted usages of his realm. He made no new demand; the innovation was introduced by Anselm, who, in obedience to papal instructions, refused to accept the temporalities from Henry, as he had accepted them from Rufus, and as former archbishops had accepted them from former kings. Nor did Henry make the quarrel a personal matter; he did not persecute the archbishop, or thwart him in the exercise of his office, as Rufus had done. He behaved throughout with a due regard to law, and on the whole acted fairly, though he naturally availed himself of every lawful means to gain his point. He was urged by his coun-

sellors, and especially by the bishops, to marry and reform his life. He had for some time been in love with Eadygyth (Edith) or Matilda [q. v.], daughter of Malcolm Canmore, king of Scotland, by Margaret, daughter of Edward the Exile, son of Edmund Ironside [q. v.] Matilda had been brought up in the convent at Romsey, and many people declared that she had taken the veil. Anselm, however, pronounced that she was not a nun, and married her to the king, and crowned her queen in Westminster Abbey on 11 Nov. 1100. The English were delighted to see their king take a wife of 'England's right kingly kin' (*A.-S. Chronicle*, a. 1100). Before long, his example was followed by others, and intermarriages between Normans and English became common. They were encouraged by Henry, who by this and other means did all he could to promote the amalgamation of the two races within his kingdom (*De Nugis Curialium*, p. 209). His efforts were so successful that he has been called the 'refounder of the English nation' (*William Rufus*, ii. 455). For a while he devoted himself to his queen, but before long returned to his old mode of life. His marriage was not pleasing to the Norman nobles, who knew his early misfortunes, and as yet held him in little respect; they sneered at the domestic life of the king and queen, calling them by the English names Godric and Godgifu (Godiva). Henry heard their sneers but said nothing (*Gesta Regum*, v. 394; Henry of Huntingdon, p. 236). Already they were plotting against him in favour of Robert, who had returned from the crusade, and had again resumed his government, such as it was, of Normandy, though Henry kept the castles which he held in virtue of his grant from Rufus. Some hostilities were carried on in Normandy between his men and the duke's. At Christmas the king held his court at Westminster, and there received Louis, who had lately been made joint king of France by his father, Philip. While Louis was with him a letter came from Bertrada, Philip's adulterous wife, purporting to have been sent by Philip, and requesting Henry to keep Louis in lifelong imprisonment. Henry, however, sent his guest home with many presents (Symeon of Durham, ii. 232; Orderic, p. 813, places this visit under 1103. Symeon's date seems better; comp. *Recueil des Historiens*, xii. 878, 956). At Christmastide Flambard escaped from the Tower and fled to Normandy, where he stirred up Robert against his brother. During the spring of 1101 the conspiracy of the Norman nobles against the king spread rapidly, and when the Whitsun assembly met it was known that Robert was about to make an invasion. A large number both of nobles and of the people generally came to the assembly to profess their loyalty. Henry and the nobles met with mutual suspicions. Among the nobles only Robert FitzHamon, Richard of Redvers, Roger Bigot, Robert of Meulan, and his brother Henry, earl of Warwick, were steadfast to him; all the rest were more or less on Robert's side. The English people and the bishops were loyal, and by the advice of Anselm Henry renewed his promises of good government (*Gesta Regum*, v. 394; Eadmer, *Historia Novorum*, iii. col. 430). He gathered a large army, and was joined by Anselm in person. With him he went to Pevensey, and sent a fleet to intercept the invaders. Some of the seamen were persuaded to join the duke, who landed near Portsmouth on 20 July. Henry advanced to meet him, and though some of his lords, and among them Robert of Bellême, now earl of Shrewsbury, deserted him, many were kept from following their example by the influence of Anselm. The king and the duke met at Alton in Hampshire (Wace, l. 10393). Henry's army was largely composed of Englishmen. He rode round their battalions, telling them how to meet the shock of a cavalry charge, and they called to him to let them engage the Normans. No battle took place; for the brothers had an interview, were reconciled, and came to terms. Henry agreed to give up all he held in Normandy except Domfront, which he kept according to his promise to the townsmen, to restore the lands in England which Robert's adherents had forfeited, and to pay the duke three thousand marks a year. Robert renounced his claim on England and on homage from Henry, and both agreed that if either should die without leaving an heir born in wedlock the other should succeed to his dominions (*A.-S. Chronicle*, sub an.; Orderic, p. 788). The duke went back to Normandy, and Henry bided his time to take vengeance on the lords who had risen against him. By degrees one after another at various times and by various means he brought them to judgment and punished them (*ib.* p. 804). One of them, Ivo of Grantmesnil, began to carry on war in England on his own account, was cited before the king's court, and was forced to part with his lands for the benefit of the king's counsellor, Robert of Meulan, and to go on a crusade.

Henry now prepared to deal with Robert of Bellême, the most powerful noble in his kingdom, and his enemy alike in England and in Normandy. He knew that while Robert remained lord of so many strong fortresses, and held an almost independent position in

the Severn country, where he could easily find Welsh allies, it was hopeless to attempt to carry out his design of enforcing order and of humbling the great feudatories. His war with the earl [for particulars see BELLÊME, ROBERT OF] was the principal crisis in his reign. Not only did Robert's wealth and dominions make him a dangerous foe, but the chief men in Henry's army also sympathised with him. Henry depended on the loyalty of men of lower degree. In fighting out his own quarrel he was also fighting against the foremost representative of a feudal nobility, which would, if triumphant, have trampled alike on the crown, the lesser landholders, and the nation generally. The shouts which were raised on the surrender of Shrewsbury, the earl's last stronghold in England, and the song which celebrated his banishment, show that the people knew that the king's victory insured safety for his subjects. During the early part of the war the earl received help from the Welsh under Jorwerth and his two brothers, who ruled as Robert's vassals in Powys and the present Cardigan. The king won Jorwerth over to his side by promising him large territories free of homage, and he persuaded his countrymen to desert the earl and uphold the king. When, however, he claimed the fulfilment of Henry's promise, it was refused, and in 1103 he was brought to trial at Shrewsbury and imprisoned.

It is characteristic of the spirit in which Henry carried on his dispute with Anselm that while in 1102 he allowed the archbishop to hold his synod at Westminster, he in 1103 banished William Giffard [q. v.], the bishop-elect of Winchester, for refusing to receive consecration from Gerard [q. v.] of York. He was anxious for a settlement of the question, and willingly gave Anselm license to go to Rome. Henry was relieved from some anxiety by the death of Magnus Barefoot, king of Norway, who was slain while invading Ireland, and he enriched himself by seizing on 20,000*l.* deposited by the Norwegian king with a citizen of Lincoln. Some interference in the affairs of Normandy was forced on the king by the attacks made on his son-in-law, Eustace of Pacy, lord of Breteuil, the husband of his natural daughter, Juliana. Robert of Meulan was sent to threaten the duke and his lords with the king's displeasure unless they helped Eustace, and his mission was successful (ORDERIC, p. 811). Duke Robert came over to England, and was persuaded by the queen to give up the pension of three thousand marks which the king had agreed to pay him (FLOR. WIG. ii. 52; *Gesta Regum*, v. 395). Normandy was in a state of confusion. Henry's enemies, and above all Robert of Bellême, who was now in alliance with the duke, were active, and were joined by William of Mortain, one of the king's bitterest foes, who claimed the earldom of Kent as heir of Bishop Odo. Since the overthrow of Robert of Bellême the king had become too strong for the nobles. William was tried in 1104 and sentenced to banishment. He went over to Normandy and attacked some of the castles belonging to men of the king's party. Henry himself crossed with a considerable fleet, and visited Domfront and other towns, apparently those held by the lords who also had English estates. In an interview with Robert he complained of his alliance with Robert of Bellême and of his general misgovernment. Robert purchased peace by ceding to him the lordship of the county of Evreux. Henry's lords seem to have fought with some success. The king returned before Christmas. It was a time of trouble in England; for he was determined to invade Normandy, and accordingly taxed his subjects to raise funds for his expedition. He was collecting an army, and, as he had not yet made his decree against military wrongdoing, his soldiers oppressed the people, plundering, burning, and slaying (*A.-S. Chron.* sub an.) He held his Christmas court at Windsor, and in Lent 1105 left England with a large force. He landed at Barfleur, and spent Easter day at Carentan. Thither came Serlo, bishop of Seez, who had been driven out of his see by Robert of Bellême, and prepared to celebrate mass. The king and his lords were sitting at the bottom of the church, among the goods and utensils which the country-folk had placed there to preserve them from plunder. Serlo called on the king to look at these signs of the misery of the people, and exhorted him to deliver them and the church from those who oppressed them. He wound up by inveighing against the custom of wearing long hair which prevailed among the men of the English court, and spoke to such good effect that the king allowed him then and there to shear off his locks, and the courtiers followed the king's example (ORDERIC, p. 816). Geoffrey, count of Anjou, and Elias, count of Maine, came to his help; Bayeux, with its churches, was burnt, and Caen, where the treasure of the duchy was kept, was bribed to surrender. On 22 July Henry met Anselm at Laigle. There was some talk of a possible excommunication, which would have damaged his position. The interview was amicable, and terms were almost arranged. Although he won many of the Norman barons over by gifts, he failed to take Falaise, and found it impossible to complete the conquest of the

duchy that year. He returned to England in August. (For this expedition see *ib.* pp. 816–18; Henry of Huntingdon, p. 235; *Versus Serlonis, Recueil des Historiens*, xix. præf. xcj; Norgate, *Angevin Kings*, i. 11.)

On his return he laid a tax on the clergy, who kept their wives in disobedience to Anselm's canon, and, finding that it brought in little, extended it to all the secular clergy alike. A large number appeared before him at London in vestments and with bare feet, but he drove them from his presence. Then they laid their griefs before the queen, who burst into tears and said she dared not interfere (Eadmer, iv. col. 457). Robert of Bellême came over to endeavour to obtain the king's pardon, and was sent back indignant at his failure. Duke Robert also came early in 1106 and found the king at Northampton; he failed to persuade the king to give up his conquests and make peace. Contrary to his usual custom, Henry held no court at Easter or Whitsuntide, and spent the one feast at Bath and the other at Salisbury. In July he again went over to Normandy. On 15 Aug. he had a satisfactory interview with Anselm at Bec, and the archbishop returned to England. At Caen he received a visit from Robert of Estouteville, one of the duke's party, who offered to surrender the town of Dives to him, proposing that he should go thither with only a few men. Henry did so, and found that a trap had been laid for him, for he was attacked by a large number. Nevertheless, his men routed their assailants and burnt both castle and monastery (Orderic, p. 819). He raised a fort outside Tinchebray, a town between Vire and Flers, belonging to the Count of Mortain, and stationed one of his lords there to blockade the place. As the count succeeded in introducing men and stores, and the siege made no progress, Henry appeared before the town in person. Robert and his army found him there on 2 Sept. Henry's army, which comprised allies from Anjou, Maine, and Brittany, had the larger number of knights, while Robert had more foot-soldiers. The clergy urged the king not to fight with his brother. Henry listened to their exhortations, and sent to Robert, representing that he was not actuated by greed or by a desire to deprive him of his dukedom, but by compassion for the people who were suffering from anarchy, and offering to be content with half the duchy, the strong places, and the government of the whole, while Robert should enjoy the revenues of the other half in idleness. Robert refused. Both armies fought on foot, with the exception of the duke's first line, and Henry's Breton and Cenomannian cavalry, which he placed at some little distance from his main body under the command of Count Elias. The Count of Mortain, who led the first line of the ducal army, charged the king's first line under Ranulf of Bayeux and shook without routing it. Then Elias with his cavalry fell on the flank of the duke's second line of foot, and cut down 225. Thereupon Robert of Bellême, who commanded the rear of the army, fled, and the whole of the duke's forces were scattered (*ib.* p. 821; Henry of Huntingdon, p. 235). The duke, the Count of Mortain, Robert of Estouteville, and other lords were made prisoners, and the battle completed the conquest of the duchy. It was regarded as an English victory, and a reversal of the battle of Hastings, fought almost on the same day forty years before, for it made Normandy a dependency of the English crown (Will. of Malm. v. 398; *Norman Conquest*, v. 176). The war in Normandy helped on Henry's work of consolidating the Norman and English races in England, and this process was still further forwarded by his later wars with France. His subjects in England of either race were counted Englishmen as opposed to Normans or Frenchmen (*Angevin Kings*, i. 23, 24). Duke Robert was kept a prisoner until his death in 1134; there is no ground for the story current in the thirteenth century (*Ann. Monast.* ii. 50, iv. 15, 378) that he was blinded (Orderic, p. 823). Henry caused William of Mortain to be blinded, and kept him in prison until he died. In the middle of October he held a council of the Norman lords at Lisieux, in which he resumed the grants made by his brother, and ordered the destruction of all 'adulterine' or unlicensed castles, and at the same time held a council of the Norman church. In order to accustom the Norman lords to his rule he held a court at Falaise the following January, and it was there probably that he caused Robert of Montfort sur Risle to be tried for disloyalty and banished by legal process. In March he again held a council at Lisieux, and settled the affairs of the duchy, where he pursued the same policy as in England, depressing the baronage and protecting the lower classes from tyranny and violence (*ib.*)

He returned to England in Lent, and according to his custom held courts at Easter and Whitsuntide, the first at Windsor, the second at Westminster. On 1 Aug. he held a council at Westminster, at which the terms of the compromise between the crown and the papacy were finally settled [see under Anselm]. The issue of the struggle was that the church was freed from the feudal character which had gradually, and especially in the reign of

Rufus, been imposed upon it, and that the king tacitly recognised a limitation of secular authority. On the other hand, Henry surrendered a shadow and kept the substance of power; for the appointment of bishops remained as much as before in the king's hands. At this council five vacant sees were filled by the consecration of bishops, some of whom had been elected long before. One of the new bishops, Roger, consecrated to the see of Salisbury, formerly the king's chancellor, was now made justiciar. Henry used the revenues and offices of the church as a means of rewarding his ministers, whom he chose from the clergy rather than from the baronial class. He employed Bishop Roger to develope a system of judicial and fiscal administration. The curia regis, or king's court, became specially active in judicial matters, and while the three solemn courts were regularly held, at which the king came to decisions on more important judicial cases in the presence, and theoretically by the advice, of his counsellors, the permanent court of which he, or in his absence his justiciar, was the head, and which was composed of the great officers of the household and any others whom he might select, gained greater distinctness; the king further sent out justices to go on circuit to transact judicial business and to settle and enforce the rights of the crown. The court of exchequer was organised for the purpose of royal finance; it seems to have consisted of the justiciar and the other ordinary members of the curia regis, and to have been the body which received the royal revenue from the various officers appointed to collect it. Its business was recorded, and the earliest exchequer roll known to be in existence is that of the thirty-first year of Henry I. From this it appears that the royal revenue was then fully 66,000*l*. The ordinary direct taxes were the danegeld, the ferm, or composition paid by the shires, and certain fixed amounts paid by towns. Besides these sources of revenue there were, among others, the feudal incidents, the sale of offices, and the profits of the royal jurisdiction (see *Constitutional History*, i. 376–91; *Angevin Kings*, i. 25–7). In July 1108 Henry again crossed over to Normandy, where trouble was beginning. He had given Robert's son William, called 'Clito,' into the charge of Elias of Saint-Saen, and now, by the advice of his courtiers, wanted to get hold of the lad. An attempt to seize him in the absence of Elias failed, and his guardian refused to give him up, and when Henry took his castle from him, went from one lord to another asking help for his young charge. Many of the Norman nobles were ready to uphold their old duke's son, and his cause was favoured by several of the great French feudatories, and by Louis VI, who, after his father's death, was crowned king on 3 Aug. (Orderic, pp. 837, 838). During all the earlier part of 1109 Henry remained in Normandy, and in the course of the next year a quarrel broke out between him and Louis about the border fortress of Gisors. According to the French statement an agreement had been made between them, when Henry conquered the duchy, that Gisors should be a kind of neutral ground, and should belong to neither of them. Henry, however, turned out the castellan and made it his own. Louis gathered a large army and marched to meet him at the town of Neauffles; the Epte flowed between the two armies, and could only be crossed by a crazy bridge. Messengers came to Henry from Louis asserting his grievance and offering to decide the matter by combat. Henry would not hear of this. After some altercation Louis offered to fight the matter out if Henry would allow the French army to cross over the river, but Henry answered that if Louis came over to the Norman side he would find him ready to defend his land. The two armies retired each to its own quarters. This was the beginning of a long border warfare between the Normans and the French, during which Louis did much harm to the castles and lands on the Norman march (Suger, *Vita Ludovici Grossi*, ap. *Recueil*, xii. 27, 28). About 1111 Theobald, count of Blois, Henry's nephew, relying on his uncle's help, began to make war on Louis on his own account (*ib.* p. 35). Meanwhile Henry continued his work of repressing the baronage, and in 1110 banished from England Philip of Braiose, William Malet, and William Bainard, and confiscated their lands. While he was fighting in Normandy he kept England at peace. In 1111 Fulk V of Anjou joined Louis against him, for Fulk had married the daughter and heiress of Elias of Maine, and on the death of his father-in-law revived the old claim of his house on Maine; the war increased in importance, and Henry remained in Normandy for about two years. He seems to have acted warily, to have trusted much to good management and bribes, and to have avoided actual fighting as much as possible. He caught his old enemy, Robert of Bellême, sent him over to an English prison, and captured his town of Alençon. The Norman barons were not universally faithful, and Henry banished the Count of Evreux and William Crispin. By the beginning of 1113 the war seems to have died out. Henry spent the festival of the Purification (2 Feb.) at the monastery of Evroul, and early in Lent met Fulk at Pierre-Pécoulée,

near Alençon, and there made peace with him, for, as he had by gifts won over to his side many of the nobles of Maine, the count was not unwilling to come to terms; he did homage to Henry for Maine, and promised to give his daughter in marriage to Henry's son William. Henry pardoned the Count of Evreux and some other banished lords. Shortly afterwards Henry and Louis made peace at Gisors. The amount of Henry's success may be gauged by the concessions of the French king, who acknowledged his right to Bellême, Maine, and all Brittany. He received the homage of the Count of Brittany, subdued the forces which held out in Bellême, and then returned to England.

During Henry's reign the English power in Wales was strengthened by colonisation and conquest. The English regarded with dislike the large number of Flemish which had settled in their country since the Conquest, and Henry in 1111 settled them in the southern part of Dyfed or Pembrokeshire, where they formed a vigorous Teutonic colony, held their ground against the Welsh, and converted a land originally Welsh into an outlying English district, 'Little England beyond Wales' (*Gesta Regum*, iv. 311, v. 401; Flor. Wig. ii. 64; Orderic, p. 900; *Ann. Cambriæ*, an. 1106; Freeman, *English Towns and Districts*, pp. 33–9). Barnard, an English bishop of Norman race, was appointed to the see of St. David's, and professed obedience to Canterbury (*Councils and Eccl. Docs.* i. 307); obedience was likewise professed by the Bishop of Llandaff, who was consecrated by Anselm in 1107. Owen, the prince of Powys, caused a good deal of trouble, and carried on constant wars against the Normans and Flemings until he was slain in 1116. After one of his raids Henry granted the present Cardiganshire to Gilbert of Clare, who subdued the district in 1111. After his return from Normandy, Henry, in the summer of 1114, led a large army into Wales against Gruffyd of North Wales and Owen. On his approach the Welsh made peace with him, and after ordering castles to be built he returned, and on 21 Sept. embarked at Portsmouth for Normandy, where he remained until the following July. His relations with Scotland, where three of his wife's brothers reigned in succession, were uniformly peaceful. David I [q. v.], the queen's youngest brother, passed his youth at the English court, and Henry gave him an English wife and an English earldom. At the same time he was careful to strengthen the borders against the Scots as well as against the Welsh. The eastern border he gave in charge to Ranulf Flambard, bishop of Durham, whom he reinstated in his see in 1107 (Orderic, p. 833); over the western border he first set an earl of Carlisle, and on his death divided the district of Carlisle into baronies, and gave it a county organisation. He also carried on the work begun by his brother of making Carlisle an English city by completing the monastery of Austin canons, and making it the cathedral church of a bishop of Carlisle. In 1114 he sent his daughter Matilda over to Germany to be the wife of the Emperor Henry V; at the time of her betrothal in 1110 he had levied an aid which the English chronicler says was specially burdensome because it came in a year of scarcity. When he was in Normandy in 1115 he made all the barons do homage and swear fealty to his son William as heir to the duchy, and on 19 March 1116 he caused the prelates, nobles, and barons throughout the whole of England to do the like at an assembly which he held at Salisbury (*Anglo-Saxon Chron.* a. 1115; Flor. Wig. ii. 69; Eadmer, *Historia Novorum*, v. col. 496; Dr. Stubbs considers this to have been a general muster of landowners, *Constitutional History*, i. 358; and William of Malmesbury says that the oath was taken by all freemen of every degree in England and Normandy, *Gesta Regum*, v. 419. In the face of the English chronicler and Florence this may perhaps be put down as merely rhetorical).

After Easter Henry again visited Normandy, and, taking up the quarrel of his nephew Theobald with Louis VI, sent forces into France, took the castle of St. Clair, and did much damage. Provoked by this invasion, Louis adopted the cause of Robert's son William, and attacked Normandy, and, as he knew that the dukes had thoroughly fortified the border, seized by a clever stratagem a little town called Gue Nichaise, where there was a bridge across the Epte. Henry tried to blockade him by building two forts against his quarters, but Louis called them 'Malassis' and 'hare's-form' (*trulla leporis*), stormed Malassis, and carried on a desultory warfare (Suger, p. 43; Orderic, p. 842). The French king was joined by Baldwin of Flanders and Fulk of Anjou, who combined with him to place William Clito in possession of Normandy. Many of the Norman barons revolted, and Amaury of Montfort, who claimed Evreux, the fief of his uncle William, was active in gaining fresh adherents to the league against Henry. During 1017 Henry remained in Normandy, and in the following year matters became serious. While Count Baldwin was mortally wounded at Eu, and the king did not suffer any important defeat, the defection of his lords still continued. On

1 May of this year his queen, Matilda, died, and he also lost his faithful counsellor, Robert of Meulan. To this time also is to be referred a conspiracy which was made by one of his chamberlains to assassinate him. The plot was discovered, and the traitor punished by mutilation. It is said to have had a considerable effect on the king; he increased his guards, often changed his sleeping-place, and would not sleep without having a shield and sword close at hand (Suger, p. 44; *Gesta Regum*, v. 411). Hearing that Richer of Laigle had admitted the French into his town, he marched against it, but was stopped by William of Tancarville, who brought him false news that Hugh of Gournay, Stephen of Albemarle, and others of his rebellious lords were at Rouen. When he found that they were not there, he attacked Hugh of Gournay's castle, la Ferté, but heavy rain forced him to abandon the siege. Having laid waste the country he attacked and burnt Neubourg. In September he seized Henry of Eu and Hugh of Gournay at Rouen, imprisoned them, and reduced their castles. He held a council at Rouen in October, and endeavoured to make peace with his lords. While he was there Amaury of Montfort made himself master of Evreux. About the middle of November he attacked Laigle, and was hit on the head by a stone sent from the castle by the French garrison; his helmet, however, protected him. In December Alençon rebelled against his nephews Theobald and Stephen, and was occupied by Fulk of Anjou. Henry had caused Eustace de Pacy, the husband of his natural daughter Juliana and lord of Breteuil, to send him his two little daughters as hostages for his good faith, and had put a castellan, Ralph Harenc, in charge of his tower of Ivry, making him send his son as a hostage to Eustace. By the advice of Amaury of Montfort, Eustace, who was on the rebels' side, put out the boy's eyes. On this Henry, in great wrath, sent his two grand-daughters to Harenc that he might serve them in the same way. Harenc tore out their eyes, and cut off the tips of their noses. Their parents then fortified all their castles against Henry, and Juliana gathered a force, and shut herself in the castle of Breteuil. The townsmen who were loyal sent to Henry, and he appeared before the castle in February 1119. Juliana tried to kill her father by a shot from an engine. She failed, and was forced to offer to surrender. Her father would not allow her to leave the castle except by letting herself down into the moat and wading through the icy water (Orderic, p. 848; *De Contemptu Mundi*, p. 311; Lingard, ii. 12). During the early months of the year the war went on much as in the year before; the Norman lords still remained disloyal, Louis took Andelys, which was held by the king's natural son Richard, by surprise, and the French became masters of all the neighbouring country. Henry was losing ground, and Amaury of Montfort scornfully rejected his offer of reconciliation.

In May 1120 Henry joyfully received his son William, who came over to him from England. The object of his coming was shown by the despatch of messengers to Count Fulk to propose that the marriage contract between William and Fulk's daughter Matilda should be fulfilled. Fulk agreed and made peace with Henry, offering to end the ancient dispute between the houses of Normandy and Anjou by settling Maine upon his daughter, and to give up Alençon provided that the king would restore it to William Talvas, son of Robert of Bellême, and heir of its ancient lords (Orderic, p. 851; Suger, p. 45; *Gesta Regum*, v. 419). This marriage, which was celebrated in June at Lisieux, changed the aspect of the war, for the alliance with Count Fulk enabled Henry to devote all his energies to repelling Louis and punishing his rebellious vassals. In the summer he made a terrible raid on the disloyal lords; he laid siege to Evreux, and finding it well defended called the Bishop Audoin to him, for Audoin, in common with the bishops and clergy of the duchy generally, was loyal to Henry, and asked him whether it would not be well for him to fire the town provided that if the churches were burnt he would rebuild them. As the bishop hesitated to give an answer, the king set fire to the town and burnt it, churches and all, he and his nobles giving the bishop ample pledges that he would rebuild the churches, which he afterwards did. When Amaury heard that his town was burnt, he sent to Louis for help. On 20 Aug. Henry, who had heard mass that morning at Noyon, was riding towards Andelys to make war, with five hundred of his best knights, when his scouts told him that the French king, who had ridden out from Andelys with four hundred knights, was close at hand. The two bands met on the plain of Brenneville. Besides William the Ætheling two of Henry's natural sons, Robert and Richard, fought in their father's company; Richard with a hundred knights remained mounted, the rest of Henry's knights fought on foot. Among the knights of Louis fought William of Normandy. Louis neglected to marshal his force; William Crispin, a rebel Norman, charged Henry's forces with eighty horse. He and his men were surrounded, but he made his

way to the king and struck him a deadly blow on the head, but Henry's headpiece saved him, though it was broken by the blow, and wounded his head so that the blood flowed. All the eighty knights were taken. A body of knights from the Vexin for a moment shook the Norman lines, but was quickly repulsed. When Louis saw that William Crispin and the knights whom he led did not return from their charge, he and his men took flight, and the Normans pursued some of the fugitives as far as Andelys. Henry's men took 140 prisoners and the banner of the French king. Henry returned this banner to Louis together with his charger, and William the Ætheling sent back the charger of his cousin William of Normandy. Henry also sent back without ransom some knights who owed allegiance to Louis as well as to himself. Only three knights were slain out of the nine hundred engaged in the fight: for all were clad in complete armour, and on both sides there was a feeling of knightly comradeship which prevented any sanguinary conflict; indeed the aim of both sides was rather to make prisoners than to slay the enemy. The whole affair was more like a great tournament than a battle (Orderic, pp. 853–5; Suger, p. 45; Henry of Huntingdon, p. 241, where some details are probably untrustworthy). Louis raised a large force and overran part of Normandy and Chartres, gaining nothing by his raid, while Henry organised his army. In October Louis, who evidently felt himself overmatched, appeared before Calixtus II at the Council of Rheims, and made his complaints against the English king. Geoffrey, archbishop of Rouen, rose to reply to the charges brought against his lord, but the council would not hear him. The pope, however, was anxious to make peace with the emperor, and did not care to offend the father of the empress. Meanwhile Henry received the submission of several rebel lords, and was reconciled to Amaury of Montfort, Eustace, and Juliana, Hugh of Gournay, and others, who agreed, though against their wills, to let William Clito and Elias of St.-Saen remain in exile. In November he met the pope at Gisors, and replied in person to the charges brought against him by Louis of usurping the inheritance of his brother and nephew, declaring that he had offered to make William earl of three counties in England, and to bring him up with his own son. His answers on these and other points thoroughly satisfied the pope, by whose intercession a peace was arranged in 1120 between Henry and Louis and the Count of Flanders; all conquests were to be restored, captives liberated, and offences pardoned, and Louis accepted the homage of Henry's son, and thus gave a pledge that he should succeed to his father's fiefs (Orderic, p. 866; *Norman Conquest*, v. 193). Henry thus passed safely and honourably through the most dangerous crisis of his reign. After devoting some time to settling the affairs of the duchy, he embarked at Barfleur on 25 Nov. to return to England, from which he had been absent for four years. His only legitimate son, William, was to follow him, with his half-brother Richard, his half-sister the Countess of Perche, many young lords and ladies, and the king's treasure, in the White Ship. The ship foundered, and all were drowned except a butcher of Rouen. Although Henry's lords were mourning their own losses, they concealed the disaster from the king for a day after the news had come, for they feared to tell him. At last the young son of Count Theobald knelt before him and told him of his loss. Henry fell senseless to the ground, and though in a few days he restrained his grief, and applied himself to his kingly business, he was deeply affected by his son's death (Orderic, pp. 868 sq.; *Gesta Regum*, v. 419; Henry of Huntingdon, p. 242; Symeon, ii. 259; Wace, ll. 10203–10288; Benoit, ll. 41039–41152).

The disaster ruined his schemes at the very moment when their success appeared certain, and when it seemed as though nothing could prevent his son from inheriting both his kingdom and duchy. All his dominions would now naturally pass at his death to his enemy, William Clito. By the advice of his counsellors he married again, taking to wife, on 29 Jan. 1121, Adela, or Adelaide, daughter of Godfrey VII, count of Louvain, in the hope of having a son by her, and also, it is said, to keep himself from disgraceful conduct (*Gesta Regum*, v. 419; Eadmer, col. 517). Unfortunately the marriage proved barren. After Whitsuntide Henry led an army into Wales, where the natives had taken advantage of the death of the Earl of Chester to rise in revolt. He marched as far as Snowdon (Symeon, ii. 264), and received the submission of the Welsh nobles, who gave him their sons as hostages, and paid him tribute, so that he is said to have fully subdued the land (Giraldus Cambrensis, iii. 152). While on this expedition, and as the army was passing through English territory, he was hit by an arrow which was shot at him secretly. His armour saved him from harm. The man who made the attempt was not discovered, and Henry swore 'by God's death,' his favourite oath, that he was no Welshman, but one of his own subjects (*Gesta Regum*, v. 401). Shortly before this time Henry brought to a close a quarrel with Thurstan, archbishop of

York. His rule was as despotic in ecclesiastical as in civil matters, and in both alike he maintained the principle of holding to the hereditary rights of the crown. After the death of Anselm in 1109, he broke the promise of his coronation charter by keeping the see of Canterbury vacant until 1114, when he summoned the suffragan bishops and the monks of Christ Church to Windsor, and allowed the election of Ralph, bishop of Rochester, to the archbishopric. This election led to a dispute with Pope Paschal II, who in 1115 wrote to Henry, complaining that his legates were shut out from the kingdom, and that he translated bishops without papal license. On the other hand, the king informed the bishops that the pope had infringed the privileges enjoyed by his father and brother. He commanded Thurstan, the archbishop-elect of York, to make profession to Archbishop Ralph. Thurstan refused, and was upheld in his refusal by Pope Paschal and his successors, Gelasius II and Calixtus II. A long quarrel ensued, in which Henry upheld the rights of Canterbury. He allowed Thurstan to attend the pope's council at Rheims in 1119, on his promising that he would not receive consecration from the pope, and so evade the profession, and allowed the English prelates to go thither also, warning them that, as he intended to abide by the ancient customs and privileges of his realm, they had better not bring back any idle innovations. Finding that Thurstan, in spite of his promise, was trying to obtain consecration from Calixtus, he charged the bishops to prevent it. They were too late, and the pope consecrated Thurstan, whereupon the king forbade him to enter England, and seized the estates of his see. Nor would Henry at Gisors assent to the pope's demand for his restoration. Thurstan, however, did Henry a service by forwarding the negotiations with Louis, and Henry allowed him to return, and gave him the temporalities (Eadmer, v. col. 499 sq.; Hugh the Chantor, pp. 129 sq.)

Although Henry sent the young widow of his son back to her father against his own will —for, besides her importance as a kind of hostage for Count Fulk's conduct, he seems to have been fond of her (Orderic, p. 875)—he did not return the money which formed part of her dower, nor would he satisfy the envoys from the count who came to his court, probably on this matter, at Christmas 1122. The settlement of the county of Maine, however, was broken by William's death, and Fulk was induced, partly by his anger at the retention of the dower, and partly by the persuasions of Louis of France and Amaury of Montfort, count of Evreux, to give the county to William Clito, to whom he betrothed his second daughter Sibyl. At the same time in 1123 a revolt was excited among the Norman lords, chiefly through the instrumentality of Amaury and of Waleran of Meulan, the son of Henry's late counsellor. Henry heard of the movement, and crossed over from Portsmouth immediately after Whitsuntide, leaving his kingdom under the care of his justiciar, Robert, bishop of Salisbury, who was at this period, after the king himself, all powerful both in church and state. In September the rebels met at Croix-St. Leuffroy, and arranged their plans. As soon as Henry knew of their meeting, he gathered his forces at Rouen, and took the field in October. His promptitude would have taken them by surprise had they not received timely warning from Hugh of Montfort, of whom the king required the surrender of his castle. Henry burnt Montfort, and forced the garrison to surrender the fortress, and then laid siege to Pont Audemer, the town of Waleran. The town was burnt, but the castle was held by a strong garrison, partly composed of men who had pretended to be on Henry's side, while some, the poet Luke de Barré among them, were fierce and valiant warriors. In spite of his age Henry was as active during this siege as the youngest soldier of his army, superintending everything himself, teaching the carpenters how to build a tower against the castle, scolding bad workmen, and praising the industrious, and urging them on to do more. At last, after a siege of six weeks, the castle was surrendered. On the other hand Gisors was taken by a treacherous stratagem. Henry at once hastened thither, and the rebels evacuated the town on his approach. In returning he seized Evreux. Heavy rains compelled him for a time to forbear further operations. While his rebellious lords seem to have been no match for him, their attempts gained importance from the fact that they were upheld by Louis, who was ready, if matters went ill with Henry, to take a prominent part in the war. In order to prevent this, Henry's son-in-law, the emperor, threatened France with an invasion, but did not advance further than Metz (Suger, pp. 49, 50; Otto of Freising, vii. 16). A decisive blow was struck on 25 March 1124, when Ranulf of Bayeux, who held Evreux for the king, defeated a large force led by Waleran, and took him and many others captive at Bourgthéroulde. This battle virtually ended the war, and after Easter Henry pronounced sentence on the rebel prisoners at Rouen. Many were imprisoned, Hugh of Montfort being confined miserably at Gloucester. Waleran, whose sister was one of the king's mistresses, was kept in prison in Eng-

land until 1129, and then pardoned and received into favour. Two rebels who had forsworn themselves were condemned to lose their eyes. A like doom was pronounced against the warrior poet, Luke de Barré, for he had mortally offended the king by his satirical verses, as well as by his repeated attacks upon him. Charles, count of Flanders, who chanced to be at the court, and many nobles remonstrated at this, for, as they pleaded, Luke was not one of Henry's men, and was taken while fighting for his own lord. Henry acknowledged this, but would not remit his sentence, for he said that Luke had made his enemies laugh at him. Luke escaped his doom by dashing out his own brains (Orderic, pp. 880, 881). The king's success was crowned by the publication of a papal decree, obtained by his persuasion, annulling the marriage contract between William Clito and the daughter of the Count of Anjou, on account of consanguinity (*ib.* p. 838; D'Achery, *Spicilegium*, iii. 497). The war cost much money, and Englishmen moaned over the burdens which were laid upon them; 'those who had goods,' the chronicler writes, 'were bereft of them by strong gelds and strong motes; he who had none starved with hunger.' The law was enforced vigorously, and sometimes probably unjustly; at Huncote in Leicestershire the king's justices at one time hanged forty-four men as thieves, and mutilated six others, some of whom, it was generally believed, were innocent. At the end of the year Henry sent from Normandy, commanding that severe measures should be taken against debasers of the coin, which had deteriorated so much that it was said that a pound was not worth a penny in the market. The offenders were punished with mutilation.

On the death of his son-in-law the emperor in 1125, Henry sent for his daughter Matilda, who went back to him, and in September 1126 he returned to England with his queen, his daughter, and his prisoners. Finding that it was unlikely that his queen would have children, he determined to secure the succession for his daughter, and at the following Christmas assembly at Westminster caused the prelates and barons to swear that if he died without a male heir they would receive Matilda as Lady both of England and Normandy. Among those who took this oath were David, king of Scots, who had come to the English court at Michaelmas, and Stephen, count of Boulogne, the king's nephew, and the brother of Count Theobald (*Anglo-Saxon Chronicle*, sub an. 1127; William of Malmesbury, *Historia Novella*, i. 2, 3; Symeon, ii. 281; *Cont.* William of Jumièges, viii. 25). It was afterwards asserted by Bishop Roger of Salisbury that this oath was taken on the king's promise that he would not give his daughter in marriage to any one out of the kingdom without the advice of his chief men; this assertion was probably untrue. Henry's move must have seemed strange to the men of his time, for no woman had hitherto reigned in her own right either over England or Normandy; it was meant to put an end to the hopes of the party which supported William Clito, and so to give stability to Henry's position during the rest of his reign, as well as to secure the succession after his death. By way of answer to this oath of succession, Louis again took up the cause of William, who, since the papal decree against his marriage had been finally enforced, had been forsaken by his friends, gave him to wife Jane of Montferrat, the half-sister of his queen, and invested him with the grant of the French Vexin. Moreover, when Charles, count of Flanders, died on 1 March 1127, he gave the county to William as the heir of Baldwin V. Henry was himself one of the claimants, and sent his nephew Stephen, whose county of Boulogne was a Flemish fief, to press his claim. Stephen was unsuccessful, and the favour shown to William by the French king and the rapid rise in his nephew's fortunes forced him to take measures to prevent another combination being formed against him. Accordingly he made alliance with Fulk of Anjou, and at Whitsuntide sent his daughter and heiress to Normandy, under the charge of her half-brother, Robert, earl of Gloucester, to become the wife of Fulk's son Geoffrey. He also made alliance with Theodoric of Alsace, who claimed to succeed to the county, and with a strong party among the Flemings against William and the French king. In August he crossed over to Normandy, and in order to prevent Louis from giving help to William upheld Amaury of Montfort in a quarrel with the French king (Suger, p. 56); invaded France, though probably without any idea of making conquests; encamped for a week at Epernon, one of Amaury's chief possessions, without being attacked (Henry of Huntingdon, p. 247), and by this means kept Louis from marching into Flanders. At Whitsuntide 1128 he knighted Geoffrey with much ceremony at Rouen, and then proceeded with him and Matilda to Le Mans, where on the octave of the feast Geoffrey and Matilda were married in his presence in the cathedral (*Historia Gaufredi* ap. *Recueil*, xii. 520, 521; for date see *Angevin Kings*, i. 258). The marriage was unpopular in England, Normandy, and Maine; the English were not pleased at the heiress to the crown marrying out of the

country, while the people of both Normandy and Maine had a long-standing hatred for the Angevin house. It promised, however, to turn the most dangerous of Henry's enemies into an assured friend, to put an end to the designs of the counts of Anjou on Maine, and to add Anjou to the inheritance of his descendants. In the last days of July he heard that his nephew was dead, and received a letter from him, asking his pardon, and praying that he would be gracious to such of his friends as might come to him. He agreed to this request, released some of his nephew's adherents from prison, and allowed them and others to have their lands again. William's death relieved him from all further attempts on the part of Louis to shake his power, and robbed the nobles of Normandy of the weapon which they had so often used against him.

His good fortune was soon chequered, for shortly after he landed in England, in July 1129, he heard that Geoffrey had quarrelled with his wife, and that she had returned to Rouen (Symeon, ii. 283). Towards the end of the year he scandalised the English bishops by a trick to raise money. With his concurrence William of Corbeuil, archbishop of Canterbury, held a synod at Michaelmas 1127, at which it was ordered that married priests should put away their wives. Nevertheless after his return the king allowed the clergy to keep their wives by paying him a fine (Henry of Huntingdon, p. 251). On 4 May following, the repairs of Christ Church, Canterbury, being finished, he attended the consecration, and there is a story that when the anthem 'Terribilis est locus' was sung with a trumpet accompaniment, he was so much moved that he swore aloud that by God's death the place was indeed awful (*Oseney Annals*, p. 19). Four days later he went to Rochester, where another monastic and cathedral church was to be dedicated, and while he was there the city was almost destroyed by fire. At Michaelmas he went to Normandy to his daughter. Innocent II was then in France, having been forced to leave Rome by the supporters of his rival Anaclete. Henry was urged to take the side of Anaclete, who was, it is said, favoured by the English bishops. Bernard, abbot of Clairvaux, persuaded him otherwise, and he left his own dominions and came to Chartres to meet Innocent, promised him his support, and afterwards received him at Rouen with much honour, and used all his influence on his behalf (Henry of Huntingdon, p. 251; *Historia Novella*, i. 6; Arnulf of Seez ap. Muratori, iii. 436; *Acta SS.*, Mabillon, ii., *Vita S. Bernardi*, ii. 4). He returned to England with Matilda in July 1131, and soon received a message from Geoffrey asking that his wife should come back to him. By the advice of a great council held at Northampton on 8 Sept., it was decided that his request should be granted, and Henry again required all the nobles who were present to swear fealty to Matilda as his successor. During 1132 he remained in England, and at Christmas lay sick at Windsor. The following Easter he kept at Oxford at the 'new hall,' which he had just completed; this was Beaumont Palace, outside the north gate of the city (Wood, *City of Oxford*, p. 366; Boase, *Oxford*, pp. 28, 62; the suggestion in Henry of Huntingdon, ed. Arnold, p. 253 *n.*, that it was Oxford Castle is erroneous). The birth of his grandson, afterwards Henry II, on 5 March, seemed to secure the success of his policy, and in August he embarked, for the last time, for Normandy, to see the child. An eclipse of the sun which took place during his voyage was afterwards held to have been ominous (*Anglo-Saxon Chron.* a. 1135; *Historia Novella*, i. 8). Matilda joined him at Rouen, and there, at Whitsuntide 1134, bore a second son named Geoffrey. He took much delight in his little grandchildren, and stayed at Rouen contentedly until, in 1135, he heard that the Welsh had made an insurrection and had burnt a castle belonging to Pain Fitzjohn [q. v.] In great wrath he bade his men prepare to return to England, and was thrice on the point of embarking, but was prevented by fresh troubles. His son-in-law claimed certain castles in Normandy, which he asserted had been promised to him at the time of his marriage; and, according to a later story (Robert of Torigni, a. 1135, which receives some confirmation from Orderic, p. 900; see *Angevin Kings*, i. 269), seems to have demanded to receive fealty for all Henry's strong places in England and Normandy. Henry indignantly declared that so long as he lived he would make no one his master or his equal in his own house. Geoffrey destroyed the castle of the viscount of Beaumont, the husband of one of Henry's natural daughters, and behaved so insultingly towards him that he threatened to take Matilda back with him to England. But he was unable to leave Normandy, for some of the nobles were disaffected and held with the count. Chief among these were William Talvas and Roger of Toesny. He kept Roger quiet by sending a garrison to Conches, and when Talvas, after disregarding several summonses, fled to Angers, he made an expedition into his country and compelled the surrender of his castles. Matilda made frequent attempts to persuade him to pardon

Talvas, and when Henry refused quarrelled with her father, and went off to Angers to her husband (*Cont.* William of Jumièges, viii. 34). Henry's health, which had been failing for some time, was further impaired by the agitation brought on by these quarrels, and he fell sick while hunting in the forest of Lyons towards the end of November, his illness, it is said, being brought on by eating lampreys contrary to the orders of his physician (Henry of Huntingdon, p. 254). He became feverish, and, feeling that his end was near, sent for Hugh, archbishop of Rouen, by whose directions he remitted all sentences of forfeiture and banishment. To his son Robert, earl of Gloucester, the only one of his children who was with him, he gave 6,000*l.* from his treasury at Falaise, ordered that wages and gifts should be distributed among his household and mercenary soldiers (Orderic, p. 901), and declared Matilda heiress of all his dominions (*Historia Novella*, i. 8). He received absolution and the last sacrament, and died in peace (*ib.* c. 9), after a week's illness, on the night of 1 Dec., at the age of sixty-seven. It was afterwards asserted that he had on his deathbed repented of having caused his lords to swear to receive Matilda as his successor (*Gesta Stephani*, p. 7), and that he had on one occasion absolved them from their oath (Gervase, i. 94). His corpse was carried to Rouen, and was followed thither by twenty thousand men. There it was roughly embalmed, and his bowels having been buried in the church of St. Mary de Pre at Emandreville, near Rouen, which had been begun by his mother and finished by him, his body was taken to Caen, where it lay for a month in the church of St. Stephen, and thence, according to his orders, was brought over to England, and buried, on 4 Jan. 1136, in the church of the monastery which he had founded at Reading (*ib.* p. 95; Henry of Huntingdon, pp. 256, 257; Orderic, p. 901). Besides his two legitimate children by his first wife, he had many natural children (for list see *Cont.* William of Jumièges, viii. 29; Lappenberg, p. 348). Of these the most noteworthy was Robert, earl of Gloucester [q. v.], who is said on insufficient grounds to have been the son of Nest, daughter of Rhys, one of Henry's mistresses, who afterwards married Gerald of Windsor: he was probably born at Caen before his father's accession, and was most likely the son of a French mother (*Norman Conquest*, v. 851). Of Henry's other natural children, Richard, and Matilda, wife of the Count of Perche, were both drowned in the White Ship; Reginald of Dunstanville, created Earl of Cornwall in 1140, died 1175 (*Gesta Stephani*, p. 65); Matilda was wife of Conan III of Brittany (Orderic, p. 544); Juliana, wife of Eustace of Pacy, lord of Breteuil; Constance, wife of Roscelin, viscount of Beaumont (*Cont.* William of Jumièges, viii. 29; Orderic, p. 900); and Sybilla, born to him by a sister of Waleran, count of Meulan, married Alexander, king of Scots (*ib.* p. 702; Skene, *Celtic Scotland*, i. 448).

[For Henry's birth and education, see Freeman's Norman Conquest, iv. 790–5; for his life before his accession and his reign to 1104, Freeman's William Rufus, passim; for his personal character, Norman Conquest, v. 839–45; for sketch of reign, ib. pp. 148–243; for state of England under him, and for his relations with Anjou, Miss Norgate's England under Angevin Kings, i. 1–96, 230–44, 261–71; for reign, especially as regards continental policy, Lappenberg's Norman Kings, pp. 276–356, trans. Thorpe; for constitutional aspect, Stubbs's Constitutional History, i. 303–18, and chap. xi. passim; for summary of events relating to his doings on the continent, index with references to Recueil des Historiens, xii. 934–7 (the chronological sequence is occasionally incorrect, but this is a matter of much doubt and difficulty owing to the confused character of the work of Orderic); William of Jumièges and Orderic, Hist. Norm. Scriptt. (Duchesne); Brevis Relatio (Giles); Anglo-Saxon Chron.; Henry of Huntingdon's Hist., with De Contemptu Mundi, Ann. Cambriæ, Descript. Kambriæ ap. Girald. Cambr. vol. iii., Annals of Waverley, Wykes, and Oseney ap. Ann. Monast. vols. ii. and iv., Hugh the Chantor ap. Archbishops of York vol. ii., Symeon of Durham, and Gervase of Cant., all Rolls Ser.; Florence of Worc., William of Malm., Gesta Stephani, and William of Newburgh, all Engl. Hist. Soc.; Eadmer's Hist. Nov. and the Letters of S. Anselm, Patrol. Lat., Migne, vols. clviii. clix.; Map's De Nugis Curialium (Camd. Soc.); Hist. Dunelm. SS. tres (Surtees Soc.); Wace's Roman de Rou, ed. Andresen; Benoit, ed. Fr. Michel; John of Hexham, ed. Twysden; Suger's Vita Lud. Grossi, and Hist. Gaufr. Ducis ap. Recueil des Historiens, vol. xii.; Arnulf of Seez, tractatus ap. Rer. Ital. Scriptt. Muratori, vol. iii.; Vita S. Bernardi ap. Acta SS.O.S.B., Mabillon, vol. ii.; for Henry's English foundations, Dugdale's Monasticon, index, and references; Boase's Oxford and Creighton's Carlisle (Hist. Towns Ser.); Wood's City of Oxford (Oxf. Hist. Soc.)] W. H.

# INDEX

TO

## THE TWENTY-FIFTH VOLUME.


PAGE

Harris, Augustus Glossop (1825-1873) . . 1
Harris, Charles Amyand (1813–1874) . . 1
Harris, Sir Edward Alfred John (1808–1888). See under Harris, James Howard, third Earl of Malmesbury.
Harris, Francis, M.D. (1829–1885) . . . 2
Harris, George (1722–1796) . . . . . 2
Harris, George, first Lord Harris (1746–1829) . 3
Harris, George (1794–1859) . . . . . 4
Harris, George Francis Robert, third Baron Harris (1810–1872) . . . . . 5
Harris, Henry (*d.* 1704 ?) . . . . . 6
Harris, Howel (1714–1773) . . . . . 6
Harris, James (1709–1780) . . . . . 7
Harris, James, first Earl of Malmesbury (1746–1820) . . . . . 8
Harris, James Howard, third Earl of Malmesbury (1807–1889) . . . . . 9
Harris, John (1588 ?–1658) . . . . . 13
Harris, John, D.D. (1667 ?–1719) . . . 13
Harris, John (*fl.* 1737). See under Harris, Renatus or Réné.
Harris, John (*fl.* 1680–1740) . . . . . 14
Harris, John (*d.* 1834) . . . . . 14
Harris, John (1756–1846) . . . . . 15
Harris, John, D.D. (1802–1856) . . . . 15
Harris, John (1820–1884) . . . . . 16
Harris, John Ryland (Ieuan Ddu o Lan Tawy) (1802–1823) . . . . . 16
Harris, Joseph (?) (*fl.* 1661–1681) . . . 17
Harris, Joseph (*fl.* 1661–1699) . . . . 18
Harris, Joseph (1702–1764) . . . . . 18
Harris, Joseph (*d.* 1814) . . . . . 19
Harris, Joseph (Gomer) (1773–1825) . . 19
Harris, Joseph John (1799–1869) . . . 19
Harris, Joseph Macdonald (1789–1860) . . 20
Harris, Joseph Thorne (1828–1869). See under Harris, Joseph John.
Harris, Moses (*fl.* 1766–1785) . . . . 20
Harris, Paul (1573–1635 ?) . . . . . 21
Harris, Renatus or Réné, the elder (1640 ?–1715 ?) . . . . . 21
Harris, Richard, D.D. (*fl.* 1613) . . . . 22
Harris, Robert (1581–1658) . . . . . 23
Harris, Robert (1809–1865) . . . . . 23
Harris, Samuel (1682–1733) . . . . . 24
Harris, Thomas (1705–1782). See under Harris, Joseph (1702–1764).
Harris, Thomas (*d.* 1820) . . . . . 24
Harris, Walter, M.D. (1647–1732) . . . 25
Harris, Walter (1686–1761) . . . . . 26
Harris, William (1546 ?–1602) . . . . 27
Harris, William, D.D. (1675 ?–1740) . . 27
Harris, William (1720–1770) . . . . . 28
Harris, William (1776 ?–1830) . . . . 28

PAGE

Harris, Sir William Cornwallis (1807–1848) . 28
Harris, William George, second Lord Harris (1782–1845) . . . . . 29
Harris, Sir William Snow (1791–1867) . . 30
Harrison, Benjamin (1771–1856) . . . 31
Harrison, Benjamin, the younger (1808–1887) . . . . . 31
Harrison, Sir George (*d.* 1841) . . . 32
Harrison, George Henry (1816–1846) . . 32
Harrison, John (*fl.* 1630) . . . . . 33
Harrison, John (1579–1656) . . . . . 33
Harrison, John (1613 ?–1670) . . . . 34
Harrison, John (1693–1776) . . . . . 35
Harrison, Joseph (*d.* 1858 ?) . . . . 36
Harrison, Mary (1788–1875) . . . . . 37
Harrison, Ralph (1748–1810) . . . . . 37
Harrison, Robert (*d.* 1585 ?) . . . . 38
Harrison, Robert (1715–1802) . . . . . 39
Harrison, Samuel (1760–1812) . . . . 39
Harrison, Stephen (*fl.* 1603) . . . . . 39
Harrison, Susannah (1752–1784) . . . . 40
Harrison, Thomas, D.D. (1555–1631) . . 40
Harrison, Thomas, D.D. (*fl.* 1658) . . . 41
Harrison, Thomas (1606–1660) . . . . 41
Harrison, Thomas (1693–1745) . . . . 44
Harrison, Thomas (1744–1829) . . . . 45
Harrison, Thomas Elliott (1808–1888) . . 45
Harrison, William (1534–1593) . . . . 46
Harrison, William, D.D. (1553–1621) . . 47
Harrison, William (1685–1713) . . . . 47
Harrison, William (1812–1860) . . . . 48
Harrison, William (1813–1868) . . . . 49
Harrison, William (1802–1884) . . . . 49
Harrison, William Frederick (1815–1880) . 50
Harrison, William George (1827–1883) . . 50
Harrod, Henry (1817–1871) . . . . . 50
Harrod, William (*d.* 1819) . . . . . 50
Harrowby, Earls of. See Ryder, Dudley (1762–1847), first earl; and Ryder, Dudley (1798–1882), second earl.
Harry, Blind (*fl.* 1470–1492). See Henry the Minstrel.
Harry, George Owen (*fl.* 1604) . . . . 51
Harry, Nun Morgan (1800–1842) . . . . 51
Harsnett, Adam (*d.* 1639) . . . . . 51
Harsnett, Samuel (1561–1631). . . . . 52
Hart, Aaron (1670–1756) . . . . . 55
Hart, Aaron (1722–1800). See under Hart, Aaron (1670–1756)
Hart, Adolphus M. (1813–1879). See under Hart, Aaron (1670–1756).
Hart, Andro or Andrew (*d.* 1621) . . . 56
Hart, Sir Andrew Searle (1811–1890) . . 56
Hart, Sir Anthony (1754 ?–1831) . . . 57
Hart, Charles (*d.* 1683) . . . . . 57

PAGE

Hart, Charles (1797–1859) . . . . 58
Hart, Ezekiel (1770–1843). See under Hart, Aaron.
Hart, George Vaughan (1752–1832) . . 59
Hart, Henry (*fl.* 1549) . . . . . 59
Hart, Henry George (1808–1878) . . . 59
Hart, James (*fl.* 1633) . . . . . 60
Hart, James (1663–1729) . . . . . 61
Hart, John (*d.* 1574) . . . . . 61
Hart, John (*d.* 1586) . . . . . 61
Hart, Joseph (1712 ?–1768) . . . . 62
Hart, Joseph Binns (1794–1844) . . . 62
Hart, Moses (1676 ?–1756). See under Hart, Aaron.
Hart, Philip (*d.* 1749) . . . . . 63
Hart, Solomon Alexander (1806–1881) . 63
Hartcliffe, John, D.D. (1651–1712) . . 64
Harte, Henry Hickman (1790–1848) . . 65
Harte, Walter (1709–1774) . . . . 65
Hartgill or Hartgyll, George (*fl.* 1594) . 66
Hartley, David (1705–1757) . . . . 66
Hartley, David, the younger (1732–1813) . 68
Hartley, Mrs. Elizabeth (1751–1824) . 69
Hartley, James (1745–1799) . . . . 70
Hartley, Jesse (1780–1860) . . . . 71
Hartley, Thomas (1709 ?–1784) . . . 71
Hartlib, Samuel (*d.* 1670 ?) . . . . 72
Hartog, Numa Edward (1846–1871) . . 73
Hartopp, Sir John (1637 ?–1722) . . . 74
Hartry, Malachy, *alias* John (*fl.* 1640) . 74
Hartshorne, Charles Henry (1802–1865). . 75
Hartstonge, John, D.D. (1654–1717) . . 75
Hartwell, Abraham, the elder (*fl.* 1565) . 75
Hartwell, Abraham, the younger (*fl.* 1600) . 76
Harty, William, M.D. (1781–1854). . . 77
Harvard, John (1607–1638) . . . . 77
Harvey, Beauchamp Bagenal (1762–1798) . 78
Harvey, Christopher (1597–1663) . . . 78
Harvey, Daniel Whittle (1786–1863) . . 79
Harvey, Edmond (*fl.* 1661) . . . . 80
Harvey, Edmund George (1828–1884) . . 81
Harvey, Sir Edward (1783–1865) . . . 81
Harvey, Sir Eliab (1758–1830) . . . 82
Harvey, Gabriel (1545 ?–1630) . . . 83
Harvey, Sir George (1806–1876) . . . 85
Harvey, Gideon (1640 ?–1700 ?) . . . 86
Harvey, Gideon, the younger (1669 ?–1754). See under Harvey, Gideon.
Harvey or Hervey, Henry, LL.D. (*d.* 1585) . 87
Harvey, Sir Henry (1737–1810) . . . 88
Harvey, John (1563 ?–1592) . . . . 89
Harvey, John (1740–1794) . . . . 90
Harvey, Sir John (1772–1837) . . . 90
Harvey, Margaret (1768–1858) . . . 91
Harvey, Richard (*d.* 1623 ?) . . . . 91
Harvey, Sir Thomas (1775–1841) . . . 92
Harvey, Thomas (1812–1884) . . . . 92
Harvey or Hervey, William (*d.* 1567) . 93
Harvey, William, M.D. (1578–1657) . . 94
Harvey, William (1796–1866) . . . . 99
Harvey, William Henry (1811–1866) . . 100
Harvey, William Wigan (1810–1883) . . 100
Harvey, William Woodis (1798–1864). See under Harvey, Edmund George.
Harward, Simon (*fl.* 1572–1614) . . . 101
Harwood, Sir Busick (1745 ?–1814) . . 101
Harwood, Sir Edward (1586 ?–1632) . . 102
Harwood, Edward, D.D. (1729–1794) . . 102
Harwood, Edward (*d.* 1814) . . . . 104
Harwood, Isabella (1840 ?–1888) . . . 104
Harwood, Philip (1809–1887) . . . . 104
Harwood, Thomas, D.D. (1767–1842) . . 105

PAGE

Haselden, Thomas (*d.* 1740) . . . . 106
Haseley, William de (*fl.* 1266) . . . 106
Hasell, Elizabeth Julia (1830–1887) . . 106
Haselwood, Thomas (*fl.* 1380) . . . 106
Haslam, John (1764–1844) . . . . 107
Haslem, John (1808–1884) . . . . 107
Haslerig, Sir Arthur (*d.* 1661). See Hesilrige.
Hasleton, Richard (*fl.* 1595) . . . . 108
Haslewood, Joseph (1769–1833) . . . 108
Hassall or Halsall, Edward (*fl.* 1667) . . 108
Hassall, James (*fl.* 1667). See under Hassall or Halsall, Edward.
Hassé, Christian Frederick (1771–1831) . . 109
Hassell, Edward (*d.* 1852). See under Hassell, John.
Hassell, John (*d.* 1825) . . . . . 109
Hassells, Warner (*fl.* 1680–1710) . . . 110
Hasted, Edward (1732–1812) . . . . 110
Hastie, James (1786–1826) . . . . 111
Hastings, Sir Charles (1794–1866) . . . 111
Hastings, Edmund (*d.* 1314 ?). See under Hastings, Henry, first Baron Hastings by writ.
Hastings, Sir Edward (1381–1437) . . . 112
Hastings, Edward, Lord Hastings of Loughborough (*d.* 1573) . . . . . 113
Hastings, Lady Elizabeth (1682–1739) . . 114
Hastings, Lady Flora Elizabeth (1806–1839) . 114
Hastings, Francis, second Earl of Huntingdon (1514 ?–1561) . . . . . 115
Hastings, Sir Francis (*d.* 1610) . . . 116
Hastings, Francis Rawdon-, first Marquis of Hastings and second Earl of Moira (1754–1826) . . . . . 117
Hastings, Frank Abney (1794–1828) . . 122
Hastings, George, first Earl of Huntingdon and third Baron Hastings of Hastings (1488 ?–1545) . . . . . 123
Hastings, George Fowler (1814–1876) . . 124
Hastings, Hans Francis, eleventh Earl of Huntingdon (1779–1828) . . . . 124
Hastings, Henry, first Baron Hastings by writ (*d.* 1268) . . . . . 125
Hastings, Henry, third Earl of Huntingdon (1535–1595) . . . . . 126
Hastings, Henry (1551–1650) . . . . 128
Hastings, Henry, Lord Loughborough (*d.* 1667) 128
Hastings, Sir Hugh (1307 ?–1347) . . . 129
Hastings, John, second Baron Hastings (eighth by tenure) and Baron Bergavenny (1262–1313) . . . . . 130
Hastings, John, third Baron Hastings (1287–1325). See under Hastings, John, second Baron Hastings (eighth by tenure) and Baron Bergavenny.
Hastings, John, second Earl of Pembroke (1547–1375) . . . . . 131
Hastings, Laurence, first Earl of Pembroke (1318 ?–1348) . . . . . 132
Hastings, Selina, Countess of Huntingdon (1707–1791) . . . . . 133
Hastings, Theophilus, seventh Earl of Huntingdon (1650–1701) . . . . . 135
Hastings, Thomas (1740 ?–1801) . . . 136
Hastings, Thomas (*fl.* 1813–1831) . . . 136
Hastings, Sir Thomas (1790–1870) . . . 136
Hastings, Warren (1732–1818) . . . . 136
Hastings, William, Lord Hastings (1430 ?–1483) . . . . . 148
Hatch, Edwin, D.D. (1835–1889) . . . 149
Hatchard, John (1769–1849) . . . . 150
Hatchard, Thomas Goodwin (1817–1870) . 150
Hatcher, Henry (1777–1846) . . . . 150

PAGE
Hatcher, Thomas (*d.* 1583) . . . . 151
Hatcher, Thomas (1589?–1677) . . . 152
Hatchett, Charles (1765?–1847) . . . 153
Hatcliffe, Vincent (1601–1671). See Spencer, John.
Hatfield, John (1758?–1803) . . . . 153
Hatfield, Martha (*fl.* 1652) . . . . 154
Hatfield, Thomas of (*d.* 1381) . . . . 154
Hathaway, Richard (*fl.* 1702). . . . 156
Hatherley, Lord (1801–1881). See Wood, William Page.
Hatherton, Lord (1791–1863). See Littleton, Edward John.
Hathway, Richard (*fl.* 1602) . . . . 157
Hatsell, Sir Henry (1641–1714) . . . 158
Hatsell, John (1743–1820) . . . . 158
Hatteclyffe, William (*d.* 1480) . . . 158
Hatteclyffe, William (*fl.* 1500). See under Hatteclyffe, William (*d.* 1480).
Hatton. See also Finch-Hatton.
Hatton, Sir Christopher (1540–1591) . . 159
Hatton, Christopher, first Lord Hatton (1605?–1670) . . . . . 162
Hatton, Christopher, first Viscount Hatton (1632–1706) . . . . . 163
Hatton, Edward (1701–1783) . . . . 164
Hatton, Frank (1861–1883) . . . . 164
Hatton, John Liptrot (1809–1886) . . . 165
Haughton, Sir Graves Champney (1788–1849) 166
Haughton, James (1795–1873) . . . . 168
Haughton, John Colpoys (1817–1887) . . 168
Haughton, Moses, the elder (1734–1804). . 169
Haughton, Moses, the younger (1772?–1848?) 170
Haughton, William (*fl.* 1598) . . . . 170
Hauksbee, Francis, the elder (*d.* 1713?) . 171
Hauksbee, Francis, the younger (1687–1763). See under Hauksbee, Francis, the elder.
Hausted, Peter (*d.* 1645) . . . . 171
Hauteville, John de (*fl.* 1184) . . . 172
Havard, William (1710?–1778) . . . 172
Havell, Robert (*fl.* 1800–1840) . . . 173
Havell, Robert, the younger (*fl.* 1820–1850). See under Havell, Robert.
Havell, William (1782–1857) . . . . 174
Havelock, Sir Henry (1795–1857) . . . 174
Havelock, William (1793–1848) . . . 179
Havergal, Francis Ridley (1836–1879) . . 180
Havergal, Francis Tebbs (1829–1890). See under Havergal, William Henry.
Havergal, Henry East (1820–1875) . . 180
Havergal, William Henry (1793–1870) . . 181
Havers, Alice. See Morgan, Mrs. Alice (*d.* 1890).
Havers, Clopton (*d.* 1702) . . . . 182
Haversham, Lord (*d.* 1710). See Thompson, Sir John.
Haverty, Joseph Patrick (1794–1864) . . 183
Haverty, Martin (1809–1887) . . . . 183
Haviland, John (1785–1851) . . . . 183
Haviland, William (1718–1784) . . . 183
Havilland, Thomas Fiott de (1775–1866). . 184
Haward, Francis (1759–1797) . . . . 185
Haward, Nicholas (*fl.* 1569) . . . . 185
Haward, Simon (*fl.* 1572–1614). See Harward.
Hawarden, Edward (1662–1735) . . . 185
Haweis, Thomas, M.D. (1734–1820) . . 186
Hawes, Sir Benjamin (1797–1862) . . . 187
Hawes, Edward (*fl.* 1606) . . . . 187
Hawes, Richard (1603?–1668) . . . 187
Hawes, Robert (1665–1731) . . . . 188
Hawes, Stephen (*d.* 1523?) . . . . 188
PAGE
Hawes, William, M.D. (1736–1808) . . 190
Hawes, William (1785–1846) . . . . 190
Hawford, Edward, D.D. (*d.* 1582) . . . 191
Hawke, Edward, Lord Hawke (1705–1781) . 192
Hawker, Edward (1782–1860) . . . 199
Hawker, James (*d.* 1787). . . . . 200
Hawker, Peter (1786–1853) . . . . 200
Hawker, Robert, D.D. (1753–1827) . . 201
Hawker, Robert Stephen (1803–1875) . . 202
Hawker, Thomas (*d.* 1723?) . . . . 203
Hawkesbury, Lord. See Jenkinson, Charles, Earl of Liverpool (1727–1808).
Hawkesworth, John, LL.D. (1715?–1773) . 203
Hawkesworth, Walter (*d.* 1606) . . . 205
Hawkey, John (1703–1759) . . . . 205
Hawkins, Sir Cæsar (1711–1786) . . . 206
Hawkins, Cæsar Henry (1798–1884) . . 206
Hawkins, Edward (1780–1867) . . . 207
Hawkins, Major Rohde (1820–1884). See under Hawkins, Edward (1780–1867).
Hawkins, Edward (1789–1882) . . . 208
Hawkins, Ernest (1802–1868) . . . . 209
Hawkins, Francis (1628–1681) . . . 210
Hawkins, Francis (1794–1877). . . . 211
Hawkins, George (1809–1852). . . . 211
Hawkins, Henry (1571?–1646) . . . 211
Hawkins, James (1662–1729) . . . . 212
Hawkins, James, the younger (*fl.* 1714–1750). See under Hawkins, James.
Hawkins or Hawkyns, Sir John (1532–1595) . 212
Hawkins, John, M.D. (*fl.* 1635) . . . 219
Hawkins, Sir John (1719–1789) . . . 220
Hawkins, John (1758?–1841) . . . . 221
Hawkins, John Sidney (1758–1842) . . 221
Hawkins, Nicholas, LL.D. (*d.* 1534) . . 222
Hawkins or Hawkyns, Sir Richard (1562?–1622) . . . . . 223
Hawkins, Susanna (1787–1868) . . . 225
Hawkins, Thomas (*d.* 1577). See Fisher.
Hawkins, Sir Thomas (*d.* 1640) . . . 226
Hawkins, Thomas (1810–1889) . . . 227
Hawkins or Hawkyns, William (*d.* 1554?) . 227
Hawkins or Hawkyns, William (*d.* 1589) . 228
Hawkins or Hawkyns, William (*fl.* 1595) . 229
Hawkins, William (*d.* 1637) . . . . 230
Hawkins, William (1673–1746) . . . 230
Hawkins, William (1722–1801) . . . 231
Hawkshaw, Benjamin (*d.* 1738) . . . 232
Hawksmoor, Nicholas (1661–1736) . . . 232
Hawkwood, Sir John de (*d.* 1394) . . . 236
Hawles, Sir John (1645–1716) . . . 242
Hawley, Frederick (1827–1889) . . . 243
Hawley, Henry or Henry C. (1679?–1759) . 243
Hawley, Sir Joseph Henry (1813–1875) . . 245
Hawley, Thomas (*d.* 1557) . . . . 245
Haworth, Adrian Hardy (1767–1833) . . 246
Haworth, Samuel (*fl.* 1683) . . . . 247
Hawtrey, Edward Craven, D.D. (1789–1862) . 247
Haxey, Thomas (*d.* 1425) . . . . 249
Hay, Alexander, Lord Easter Kennet (*d.* 1594) 250
Hay, Alexander, Lord Newton (*d.* 1616). See under Hay, Alexander, Lord Easter Kennet.
Hay, Alexander (*d.* 1807?) . . . . 250
Hay, Alexander Leith, formerly Alexander Leith (1758–1838). See under Hay, Sir Andrew Leith.
Hay, Andrew (1762–1814) . . . . 251
Hay, Sir Andrew Leith (1785–1862) . . 251
Hay, Archibald (*fl.* 1543) . . . . 252
Hay, Arthur, ninth Marquis of Tweeddale (1824–1878) . . . . . 252

PAGE

Hay, Lord Charles (*d.* 1760) . . . . 253
Hay, David Ramsay (1798–1866) . . . 253
Hay, Edmund (*d.* 1591) . . . . . 255
Hay, Edward (1761 ?–1826) . . . . 255
Hay, Francis, ninth Earl of Errol (*d.* 1631) . 255
Hay, George (*d.* 1588) . . . . . 258
Hay, Sir George, first Earl of Kinnoull (1572–1634) . . . . . 259
Hay, George, seventh Earl of Kinnoull (*d.* 1758) . . . . . 260
Hay, Sir George (1715–1778) . . . . 260
Hay, George, D.D. (1729–1811) . . . 261
Hay, George, eighth Marquis of Tweeddale (1787–1876) . . . . . 263
Hay, Sir Gilbert (*fl.* 1456) . . . . . 264
Hay, James, first Earl of Carlisle (*d.* 1636) . 265
Hay, John (1546–1607) . . . . . 267
Hay, Sir John (*d.* 1654) . . . . . 268
Hay, John, second Earl and first Marquis of Tweeddale (1626–1697) . . . . 268
Hay, Lord John (*d.* 1706) . . . . 270
Hay, John, second Marquis of Tweeddale (1645–1713) . . . . . 270
Hay, John, titular Earl of Inverness (1691–1740) . . . . . 270
Hay, John, fourth Marquis of Tweeddale (*d.* 1762) . . . . . 271
Hay, Lord John (1793–1851) . . . . 272
Hay, Lucy, Countess of Carlisle (1599–1660) . 272
Hay, Mary Cecil (1840 ?–1886) . . . . 274
Hay, Richard Augustine (1661–1736 ?) . . 274
Hay, Robert (1799–1863) . . . . . 275
Hay, Thomas, eighth Earl of Kinnoull (1710–1787) . . . . . 275
Hay, William, fifth Lord Yester (*d.* 1576) . 276
Hay, William (1695–1755) . . . . . 277
Haya, Sir Gilbert de (*d.* 1330) . . . 278
Hayday, James (1796–1872) . . . . 278
Hayden, George (*fl.* 1723) . . . . 279
Haydn, Joseph (*d.* 1856) . . . . . 279
Haydock, George Leo (1774–1849) . . . 279
Haydock or Haddock, Richard, D.D. (1552 ?–1605) . . . . . 280
Haydock, Richard (*fl.* 1605) . . . . 281
Haydock, Roger (1644–1696) . . . . 281
Haydock, Thomas (1772–1859) . . . 282
Haydock, William (*d.* 1537) . . . . 282
Haydon. See also Heydon.
Haydon, Benjamin Robert (1786–1846) . . 283
Haydon, Frank Scott (1822–1887). See under Haydon, Benjamin Robert.
Haydon, Frederick Wordsworth (1827–1886). See under Haydon, Benjamin Robert.
Hayes, Mrs. Catharine (1690–1726) . . . 288
Hayes, Catherine, afterwards Catherine Bushnell (1825–1861) . . . . . 288
Hayes, Charles (1678–1760) . . . . 289
Hayes, Edmund (1804–1867) . . . . 290
Hayes, Sir George (1805–1869) . . . 290
Hayes, John (1775–1838) . . . . . 290
Hayes, John (1786 ?–1866) . . . . . 291
Hayes, Sir John Macnamara, M.D. (1750 ?–1809) . . . . . 291
Hayes, Michael Angelo (1820–1877) . . 292
Hayes, Philip (1738–1797) . . . . . 292
Hayes, William (1706–1777) . . . . . 293
Hayes, William, the younger (1742–1790). See under Hayes, William (1706–1777).
Hayes, William (*fl.* 1794) . . . . . 293
Haygarth, John (1740–1827) . . . . 294
Hayley, Robert (*d.* 1770 ?) . . . . 295
Hayley, Thomas Alphonso (1780–1800) . . 295

PAGE

Hayley, William (1745–1820) . . . . 295
Hayls or Hales, John (*d.* 1679) . . . 296
Hayman, Francis (1708–1776) . . . 296
Hayman, Robert (*d.* 1631 ?) . . . . 297
Hayman, Samuel (1818–1886) . . . 298
Haymo or Haimo (*d.* 1054) . . . . 298
Haymo of Faversham (*d.* 1244) . . . 299
Hayne, Thomas (1582–1645) . . . . 299
Hayne or Haynes, William (*d.* 1631 ?) . . 300
Haynes. See also Haines.
Haynes, Hopton (1672 ?–1749) . . . 301
Haynes, John (*d.* 1654) . . . . . 301
Haynes, John (*fl.* 1730–1750). . . . 302
Haynes, Joseph (*d.* 1701). See Haines.
Haynes, Joseph (1760–1829) . . . . 302
Haynes, Samuel (*d.* 1752) . . . . 302
Haynesworth, William (*fl.* 1659) . . . 303
Hayter, Charles (1761–1835) . . . . 303
Hayter, Sir George (1792–1871) . . . 303
Hayter, John (1756–1818) . . . . 304
Hayter, Richard (1611 ?–1684) . . . 305
Hayter, Thomas (1702–1762) . . . . 305
Hayter, Sir William Goodenough (1792–1878) 307
Haythorne, Sir Edmund (1818–1888) . . 307
Haytley, Edward (*d.* 1762 ?) . . . . 308
Hayward, Abraham (1801–1884) . . . 308
Hayward, Sir John (1564 ?–1627) . . . 311
Hayward, Thomas (*d.* 1779 ?) . . . . 313
Hayward, Thomas (1702–1781). See under Hayward, Thomas (*d.* 1779 ?).
Hayward, Sir Thomas (1743–1799). See under Hayward, Thomas (*d.* 1779 ?).
Haywood, Mrs. Eliza (1693 ?–1756) . . 313
Haywood, William (1600 ?–1663) . . . 315
Hazeldine, William (1763–1840) . . . 316
Hazlehurst, Thomas (*fl.* 1760–1818) . . 316
Hazlewood, Colin Henry (1823–1875) . . 316
Hazlitt, William (1778–1830) . . . 317
Head, Sir Edmund Walker (1805–1868) . . 323
Head, Sir Francis Bond (1793–1875) . . 324
Head, Sir George (1782–1855) . . . 326
Head, Guy (*d.* 1800) . . . . . 326
Head, Richard (1637 ?–1686 ?) . . . 326
Headda, Saint. See Heddi.
Headlam, Thomas Emerson (1813–1875) . 328
Headley, Henry (1765–1788) . . . . 328
Heald, James (1796–1873) . . . . 330
Heald, William Margetson (1757–1837) . . 330
Healde, Thomas, M.D. (1724 ?–1789) . . 330
Heale, William (1581 ?–1627) . . . 331
Healey, John (*d.* 1610) . . . . . 331
Heaphy, Charles (1821 ?–1881) . . . 331
Heaphy, Thomas, the elder (1775–1835) . 332
Heaphy, Thomas, the younger (1813–1873) . 333
Heard, Sir Isaac (1730–1822) . . . . 334
Heard, William (*fl.* 1778) . . . . 334
Hearder, Jonathan (1810–1876) . . . 334
Hearn, William Edward, LL.D. (1826–1888) . 335
Hearne, Samuel (1745–1792) . . . . 335
Hearne, Thomas (1678–1735) . . . . 335
Hearne, Thomas (1744–1817) . . . . 338
Heath, Benjamin (1704–1766) . . . 339
Heath, Charles (1761–1831) . . . . 340
Heath, Charles (1785–1848) . . . . 340
Heath, Christopher (1802–1876) . . . 341
Heath, Dunbar Isidore (1816–1888) . . 341
Heath, Henry (1599–1643) . . . . 342
Heath, James (1629–1664) . . . . 343
Heath, James (1757–1834) . . . . 343
Heath, John (*fl.* 1615) . . . . . 344
Heath, John (1736–1816) . . . . . 344
Heath, Nicholas (1501 ?–1579). . . . 345

PAGE
Heath, Richard (*d.* 1702) . . . . 346
Heath, Sir Robert (1575–1649) . . . 346
Heath, Robert (*fl.* 1650) . . . . 349
Heath, Robert (*d.* 1779) . . . . . 349
Heath, Thomas (*fl.* 1583) . . . . 350
Heathcoat, John (1783–1861) . . . . 350
Heathcote, Sir Gilbert (1651 ?–1733) . . 351
Heathcote, Ralph (1721–1795) . . . 353
Heather or Heyther, William (1563 ?–1627) . 354
Heatherington, Alexander (*d.* 1878) . . 355
Heathfield, Lord. See Eliott, George Augustus (1717–1790).
Heaton, Clement (1824–1882) . . . . 355
Heaton, Mrs. Mary Margaret (1836–1883) . 355
Heber, Reginald (1783–1826) . . . . 355
Heber, Richard (1773–1833) . . . . 357
Heberden, William, the elder (1710–1801) . 359
Heberden, William, the younger (1767–1845) . 360
Hecht, Eduard (1832–1887) . . . . 361
Heddi, Hæddi, Haedda, or Ætla (*d.* 705) . 361
Heddius, Stephen (*fl.* 669). See Eddi.
Hedges, Sir Charles (*d.* 1714) . . . . 362
Hedges, Sir William (1632–1701) . . . 363
Hedley, William (1779–1843) . . . . 364
Heemskerk, Egbert van (1645–1704) . . 365
Heere, Lucas van (1534–1584). See De Heere.
Heete, Robert, or Robert of Woodstock (*d.* 1428) . . . . . 365
Hegat, William (*fl.* 1600) . . . . 366
Hegge, Robert (1599–1629) . . . . 366
Heidegger, John James (1659 ?–1749) . . 367
Heigham, Sir Clement (*d.* 1570) . . . 368
Heigham, John (*fl.* 1639) . . . . 368
Heighington, Musgrave (1690–1774 ?) . . 369
Heins, John Theodore (1732–1771) . . 369
Hele, Sir John (1565–1608) . . . . 370
Hèle or Hell, Thomas D' (1740 ?–1780). See Hales.
Hellier, Henry (1662 ?–1697) . . . . 370
Hellins, John (*d.* 1827) . . . . . 371
Hellowes, Edward (*fl.* 1574–1600) . . . 371
Helmes, Thomas (*d.* 1616). See Tunstal, Thomas.
Helmore, Thomas (1811–1890) . . . 371
Helps, Sir Arthur (1813–1875) . . . 372
Helsham, Richard, M.D. (1682 ?–1738) . . 373
Helwys, Edward (*fl.* 1589). See under Helwys, Thomas.
Helwys, Sir Gervase (1561–1615) . . . 373
Helwys, Thomas (1550 ?–1616 ?) . . . 375
Hely-Hutchinson, Christopher (1767–1826) . 376
Hely-Hutchinson, John (1724–1794) . . 376
Hely-Hutchinson, John, Baron Hutchinson, afterwards second Earl of Donoughmore (1757–1832) . . . . . 378
Hely-Hutchinson, John, third Earl of Donoughmore (1787–1851) . . . . 380
Hely-Hutchinson, Richard, first Earl of Donoughmore (1756–1825) . . . . 381
Helyar, John (*fl.* 1535) . . . . . 381
Hemans, Charles Isidore (1817–1876) . . 382
Hemans, Felicia Dorothea (1793–1835) . . 382
Heming, Edmund (*fl.* 1695) . . . . 384
Heming or Hemminge, John (*d.* 1630) . . 384
Heming or Hemminge, William (*fl.* 1632) . 385
Hemingford or Hemingburgh, Walter de (*fl.* 1300), also called Walter de Gisburn . . 385
Hemming (*fl.* 1096) . . . . . 386
PAGE
Hempel, Charles or Carl Frederick (1811–1867) . . . . . 386
Hempel, Charles William (1777–1855) . . 387
Hemphill, Barbara (*d.* 1858) . . . . 387
Hemphill, Samuel (*d.* 1741) . . . . 387
Henchman, Humphrey, D.D. (1592–1675) . 388
Henchman, Humphrey (1669–1739) . . 390
Henderson, Alexander (1583 ?–1646) . . 390
Henderson, Alexander (1780–1863) . . . 395
Henderson, Andrew (*fl.* 1734–1775) . . 395
Henderson, Andrew (1783–1835) . . . 396
Henderson, Charles Cooper (1803–1877) . . 396
Henderson, Ebenezer, the elder (1784–1858) . 397
Henderson, Ebenezer, the younger (1809–1879) 398
Henderson, George (1783–1855) . . . 398
Henderson, James (1783 ?–1848) . . . 399
Henderson, John (1747–1785) . . . . 399
Henderson, John (1757–1788) . . . . 401
Henderson, John (1804–1862) . . . . 402
Henderson, John (1780–1867) . . . . 403
Henderson, John (1797–1878) . . . . 403
Henderson or Henryson, Robert (1430 ?–1506 ?). See Henryson.
Henderson, Thomas (1798–1844) . . . 404
Henderson, William, M.D. (1810–1872) . . 406
Hendley, William (1691 ?–1724) . . . 407
Heneage, George (*d.* 1549). See under Heneage, Sir Thomas (*d.* 1595).
Heneage, Michael (1540–1600). See under Heneage, Sir Thomas (*d.* 1595).
Heneage, Sir Thomas, the elder (*d.* 1553). See under Heneage, Sir Thomas (*d.* 1595).
Heneage, Sir Thomas (*d.* 1595) . . . 407
Henfrey, Arthur (1819–1859) . . . 409
Henfrey, Henry William (1852–1881) . . 410
Hengham or Hingham, Ralph de (*d.* 1311) . 410
Hengist (*d.* 488) . . . . . 411
Hengler, Frederick Charles (1820–1887) . 413
Henley, Barons. See Eden, Morton, first Baron (1752–1830); Eden, Robert Henley, second Baron (1789–1841).
Henley, Anthony (*d.* 1711) . . . . 413
Henley, John (1692–1756), generally known as Orator Henley . . . . . 414
Henley, Joseph Warner (1793–1884) . . 416
Henley, Phocion (1728–1764) . . . . 416
Henley, Robert, first Earl of Northington (1708 ?–1772) . . . . . 417
Henley, Robert, second Earl of Northington (1747–1786) . . . . . 419
Henley, Samuel, D.D. (1740–1815) . . . 420
Henley, Walter de (*fl.* 1250) . . . . 420
Henley or Henly, William (*fl.* 1775) . . 421
Henley, William Thomas (1813 ?–1882). . 421
Henn, Thomas Rice (1849–1880) . . . 422
Hennedy, Roger (1809–1877) . . . . 422
Hennell, Charles Christian (1809–1850) . . 423
Hennell, Mary (1802–1843) . . . . 424
Hennen, John, M.D. (1779–1828) . . . 424
Hennessy, William Maunsell (1829–1889) . 424
Henniker, Sir Frederick (1793–1825) . . 425
Henniker-Major, John, second Lord Henniker (1752–1821) . . . . . 425
Henning, John (1771–1851) . . . . 426
Henrietta or Henrietta Anne, Duchess of Orleans (1644–1670) . . . . 426
Henrietta Maria (1609–1669) . . . . 429
Henry I (1068–1135) . . . . . 436

END OF THE TWENTY-FIFTH VOLUME.

PRINTED BY
SPOTTISWOODE AND CO., NEW-STREET SQUARE
LONDON

21525

DOMINICAN COLLEGE LIBRARY
3 3645 00006125 2

Ref. DA 28 .D4 v.25 21525

Dictionary of national biography